R 920
D561 48

Charles E. Swaine.

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.48 21548

Dictionary of national biography

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL, CALIF.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_S0-BPY-437_48

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

REILLY——ROBINS

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. XLVIII.

REILLY—ROBINS

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1896

[*All rights reserved*]

D561 .T8

21548

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FORTY-EIGHTH VOLUME.

G. A. A. . . G. A. Aitken.
J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.
A. J. A. . . . Sir Alexander J. Arbuthnot, K.C.S.I.
W. A. J. A. . W. A. J. Archbold.
T. A. A. . . T. A. Archer.
W. A. . . . . Walter Armstrong.
R. B–L. . . . Richard Bagwell.
G. F. R. B. . G. F. Russell Barker.
M. B. . . . . Miss Bateson.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
C. R. B. . . C. R. Beazley.
H. E. D. B. The Rev. H. E. D. Blakiston.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
T. G. B. . . The Rev. Professor Bonney, F.R.S.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
W. B–T. . . Major Broadfoot.
E. I. C. . . . E. Irving Carlyle.
A. M. C–E. . Miss A. M. Cooke.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
C. D. . . . . Campbell Dodgson.
J. A. D. . . J. A. Doyle.
G. T. D. . . G. Thorn Drury.
E. G. D. . . E. Gordon Duff.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
W. Y. F. . . W. Y. Fletcher, F.S.A.
W. H. F. . . The Very Rev. W. H. Fremantle, Dean of Ripon.
J. G. . . . . James Gairdner.
W. G. . . . . William Galloway.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D., C.B.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
R. E. G. . . R. E. Graves.
J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.
C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris.
P. J. H. . . P. J. Hartog.
E. G. H. . . E. G. Hawke.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
W. A. S. H. W. A. S. Hewins.
W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
W. H. H. . The Rev. W. H. Hutton, B.D.
R. J. J. . . . The Rev. Jenkin Jones.
C. K. . . . . Charles Kent.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
E. T. L. . . E. T. Lawrence.
E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.

S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
R. H. L. . . Robin H. Legge.
E. M. L. . . Colonel E. M. Lloyd, R.E.
J. E. L. . . John Edward Lloyd.
J. H. L. . . The Rev. J. H. Lupton, D.D.
J. R. M. . . J. R. Macdonald.
Æ. M. . . . Sheriff Mackay.
E. C. M. . . E. C. Marchant.
C. R. M. . . Sir Clements Markham, K.C.B.
W. W. M. . The Rev. W. W. Merry, D.D., Rector of Lincoln College, Oxford.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.
C. M. . . . . Cosmo Monkhouse.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
G. F. W. M. The Rev. G. F. W. Munby.
A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.
G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.
K. N. . . . . Miss Kate Norgate.
D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.
J. H. O. . . The Rev. Canon Overton.
H. P. . . . . Henry Paton.
A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.
S. L.-P. . . . Stanley Lane-Poole.
D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.
R. B. P. . . R. B. Prosser.
F. R. . . . . Fraser Rae.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
C. J. R. . . . The Rev. C. J. Robinson, D.C.L.
J. H. R. . . J. Horace Round.
T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.
W. F. S. . . W. F. Sedgwick.
W. A. S. . . W. A. Shaw.
R. M. S. . . R. M. Sillard.
C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.
S. S. . . . . Samuel Smith.
B. H. S. . . B. H. Soulsby.
G. W. S. . . The Rev. G. W. Sprott, D.D.
R. S. . . . . Robert Steele.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
G. S–H. . . . George Stronach.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
J. T–T. . . . James Tait.
H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.
D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.
E. M. T. . . Sir Edward Maunde Thompson, K.C.B.
M. T. . . . . Mrs. Tout.
T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.
R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.
M. G. W. . . The Rev. M. G. Watkins.
F. W–N. . . Foster Watson.
C. W–H. . . Charles Welch, F.S.A.
S. W. . . . . Stephen Wheeler.
W. R. W. . W. R. Williams.
B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

REILLY or more properly **REILY**, HUGH (*d.* 1695?), political writer, was born in co. Cavan, and became master in chancery and clerk of the council in Ireland in James II's reign. He went to France with James II, and is said to have been appointed lord chancellor of Ireland at St. Germains. In 1695 he published 'Ireland's Case briefly stated' (12mo, 2 pts.), without any place on the title-page; another edition, also without place, appeared in 1720. It gives an account of the conduct and misfortunes of the Roman catholics in Ireland from the reign of Elizabeth to that of James II, and complains of the neglect they suffered under Charles II. The statements throughout are general, and few dates or particular facts are given. The last speech of Oliver Plunket [q. v.] is added. It is said that James II, offended by the tone of Reilly's book, dismissed him from his service. He is believed to have died in 1695. The 'Impartial History of Ireland' (London, 1754) is a reprint of Reilly's 'Ireland's Case,' and it was again issued under the same title at Dublin in 1787, and as the 'Genuine History of Ireland' at Dublin in 1799 and in 1837. Burke's speech at the Bristol election of 1780 is printed with the edition of 1787, and a memoir of Daniel O'Connell with that of 1837. The form, paper, and type of the book show that it was bought by the populace in Ireland; its popularity was due to no special merit, but to the fact that it was long almost the only printed argument in favour of Irish Roman catholics.

[Sir James Ware's Works, ed. Harris, Dublin, 1764; Reilly's Ireland's Case.] N. M.

REILLY, THOMAS DEVIN (1824–1854), Irish revolutionary writer, was the son of Thomas Reilly, a solicitor, who obtained the office of taxing-master for his services to the liberal party. The younger Reilly was born in the town of Monaghan on 30 March 1824. He was educated there and at Trinity College, Dublin, but did not take a degree. In Dublin he renewed an early acquaintanceship with his fellow-townsman, Charles Gavan Duffy, and through him became known to the leading Young Irelanders. He sent contributions to the 'Nation,' and in 1845 joined its staff, writing in it fiery and eloquent articles. He became devotedly attached to John Mitchel [q. v.], but did not work well with the other members of the advanced nationalist party, and especially disliked Thomas D'Arcy McGee [q. v.] When Mitchel broke off his connection with the 'Nation' in December 1847, Reilly followed his example, and became early in 1848 a contributor to Mitchel's newly established paper, the 'United Irishman.' A violent article by Reilly, entitled 'The French Fashion,' which appeared in the paper on 4 March 1848, formed one count in the indictment on which Mitchel was subsequently tried. Mitchel declared Reilly's article, for which 'he was forced to undergo all the responsibility —legal, personal, and moral'— to be 'one of the most telling revolutionary documents ever penned.' Reilly escaped from Ireland to New York in 1848, and contributed to the Irish-American papers. For two years he was editor of the New York 'Democratic Review,' and afterwards of the presidential organ, the 'Washington Union.' He died suddenly in Washington on 6 March 1854, and was buried in Mount Olivet cemetery. In May 1881 a fine monument was placed over his grave by the Irishmen of that city. On 30 March 1850 he married Jennie Miller in Providence,

Rhode Island. She died in Washington on 29 July 1892.

Reilly, who could write forcibly, was one of the boldest and most impetuous of the Young Irelanders. Gavan Duffy severely condemns his treatment of D'Arcy McGee, whom he assailed with relentless hostility. Mitchel, who describes him as 'the largest heart, the most daring spirit, the loftiest genius of all Irish rebels in these latter days,' said that 'in all the wild activity of his life, he never aimed low and never spoke falsely.'

[Life of John Martin, by P. A. S., pp. 76–104; Savage's '98 and '48; Duffy's Young Ireland; Mitchel's Jail Journal; Irishman, 16 Dec. 1876; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 213.]

D. J. O'D.

REILLY, WILLIAM EDWARD MOYSES (1827–1886), major-general, born at Scarragh, co. Down, on 13 Jan. 1827, was fourth son of James Miles Reilly of Cloon Eavin, co. Down, by Emilia, second daughter of the Rev. Hugh Montgomery of Grey Abbey. He was educated at Christ's Hospital, and at the age of fifteen became a cadet at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich. He was commissioned as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 18 Dec. 1845, promoted first lieutenant on 3 April 1846, and second captain on 17 Feb. 1854. In that year he was appointed aide-de-camp to General Fox-Strangways, who commanded the artillery in the Crimea; but, on his way out from England, he learned that Strangways had been killed in the battle of Inkerman. He went on to the Crimea, and volunteered for service as a battery officer. He was employed in the trenches through the winter, and in February 1855 he was made adjutant (and subsequently brigade-major) of the siege-train. He was present at the several bombardments, and was three times mentioned in despatches. He received a brevet majority on 2 Nov. 1855, the Legion of Honour of France, and the fifth class of the Medjidié, and was created C.B. After the fall of Sebastopol he was deputy-adjutant quartermaster-general at the headquarters of the army till it left the Crimea in June 1856. From December 1856 to April 1859 Reilly was aide-de-camp to Sir Richard Dacres, commanding the royal artillery in Ireland, and, under Dacres's direction, he compiled the official account of the artillery operations of the siege of Sebastopol.

During the war of 1866 between Prussia and Austria he was sent out as British commissioner with the Prussian army, but could not join it till 19 July, when the fighting was over. He wrote a memorandum on the Prussian army, or rather on its system of supply and transport, as tested in the field, and on its artillery material. While generally favourable, he blamed the hospital arrangements, and he pronounced the breech-loading guns inferior to muzzle-loading guns, and, for some purposes, even to smooth-bores.

Reilly became regimental lieutenant-colonel in 1868, and next year was the guest of Lord Mayo in India, whence he wrote some descriptive letters to the 'Times' newspaper. He spoke French fluently, and at the end of October 1870, while the siege of Paris was going on, he was sent out as extra military attaché to the British embassy at Tours. He at once joined the headquarters of the French army of the Loire, and became the channel for distributing British contributions in aid of the wounded. He was present at Beaune-la-Rolande, and the subsequent battles in front of Orleans. The hurried evacuation of Orleans by the French in the night of 4 Dec. took place without his knowledge. He was arrested there next morning by the Prussians, and sent to England by way of Saarbrück and Belgium. He wished to rejoin the British embassy, then at Bordeaux, but the British government decided that he should not. In recognition of his services the French government raised him to the grade of officer of the Legion of Honour on 20 March 1872, and commander on 4 Nov. 1878.

From April 1871 to January 1876 he was employed in the war office as assistant director of artillery. During this time he made several visits abroad to report on artillery questions: to Berlin in 1872, to France and to the Vienna exhibition in 1873. He also accompanied the Duke of Edinburgh to Russia in 1874. In his reports he still adhered to his preference for muzzle-loading guns, and did not think Great Britain had much to borrow from foreign artillery.

He became brevet-colonel on 22 Aug. 1873, and regimental colonel on 25 Sept. 1877. In January 1879 he was appointed to command the royal artillery at Aldershot, but in the following month he was sent out to South Africa, in a similar capacity, to take part in the Zulu war, which was then entering on its second stage. While he was inspecting one of his batteries his horse fell with him, and broke his wrist; and this prevented his being present at Ulundi. After his return, in 1883, he became director of artillery at the war office, with the temporary rank of brigadier-general. He resigned this post at the end of 1884 on account of ill-health.

On 1 May 1885 he was appointed inspector-general of artillery, with the rank of major-general. On 28 July 1886 he died on board the steamer Mistletoe while engaged in the inspection of the artillery at Guernsey. He was buried with military honours at Cheriton, near Sandgate. A tablet and window in memory of him were put up in St. George's garrison church at Woolwich by his brother-officers.

Reilly's knowledge of all matters pertaining to his arm of the service was most comprehensive, and as a practical artilleryman he had no rival. The energy that underlay his normal composure was conspicuously shown in the last months of his life, when he vindicated the ordnance department from the charges formulated by Colonel Hope in the columns of the 'Times.' 'I deny the charges you make; I defy you to prove them; I assert that they are false!' was the last emphatic declaration of Reilly, written from Guernsey. A commission on warlike stores was appointed, under the chairmanship of Sir James Fitzjames Stephen [q. v.], to investigate the allegations; its report supported the charge of weak administration, but refuted that of corruption.

Reilly published, besides pamphlets on the artillery or military organisation of France and Prussia: 1. 'An Account of the Artillery Operations before Sebastopol,' 4to, 1859 (written by desire of the secretary of state for war). 2. 'Military Forces of the Kingdom;' pamphlet, 1867. 3. 'Supply of Ammunition to an Army in the Field;' pamphlet, 1873. 4. 'War Material at the Vienna Exhibition;' pamphlet, 1873.

[Official Army List; Records of the Royal Horse Artillery; Times, 19 April 1867; Pall Mall Gazette, 3 April 1873; Morning Post, 29 July 1886; private information.] E. M. L.

REIMES, PHILIP DE (1246?–1296), romance writer. [See PHILIP DE REMI.]

REINAGLE, GEORGE PHILIP (1802–1835), marine painter, youngest son of Ramsay Richard Reinagle [q. v.], was born in 1802. He was a pupil of his father, but he gained much facility in the treatment of marine subjects by copying the works of the Dutch painters Bakhuisen and Willem van de Velde. He exhibited first at the Royal Academy in 1822, when he sent a portrait of a gentleman; but in 1824 he contributed a 'Ship in a Storm firing a Signal of Distress,' and a 'Calm,' and in 1825 'A Dutch Fleet of the Seventeenth Century coming to Anchor in a Breeze,' and other naval subjects in the following years. In 1827 he was present on board the Mosquito at the battle of Navarino, and on his return he drew on stone, and published in 1828, 'Illustrations of the Battle of Navarin,' which was followed by 'Illustrations of the Occurrences at the Entrance of the Bay of Patras between the English Squadron and Turkish Fleets, 1827.' He also painted incidents of these engagements, which were exhibited in 1829, 1830, and 1831. He was present with the English fleet on the coast of Portugal in 1833, and his picture of 'Admiral Napier's Glorious Triumph over the Miguelite Squadron' was one of his contributions to the Royal Academy in 1834. Four naval subjects in 1835 were his last exhibited works. He worked both in oil and in watercolours, and gave much promise as a painter of shipping and marine pieces. His works appeared also at the British Institution, and occasionally at the Society of British Artists.

Reinagle died at 11 Great Randolph Street, Camden Town, London, on 6 Dec. 1835, aged 33.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1822–35; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1825–35.]

R. E. G.

REINAGLE, JOSEPH (1762–1836), music composer, the son of a German musician resident in England, was born at Portsmouth in 1762. He was at first intended for the navy, but became apprentice to a jeweller in Edinburgh. Then, adopting music as a profession, he studied the French horn and trumpet with his father, and soon appeared in public as a player of those instruments. Acting on medical advice, he abandoned the wind instruments, and studied the violoncello under Schetky (who married his sister), and the violin under Aragoni and Pinto. He succeeded so well that he was appointed leader of the Edinburgh Theatre band. After appearing as a 'cellist in London, he went in 1784 to Dublin, where he remained for two years. Returning to London, he took a prominent position in the chief orchestras, and was principal 'cello at the Salomon concerts under Haydn, who showed him much kindness. Engaged to play at the Oxford concerts, he was so well received that he settled in the city and died there in 1836. Reinagle was a very able violoncellist, and enjoyed a wide popularity. Nathaniel Gow [q.v.] was one of his Edinburgh pupils. He composed a good deal of music for violin, violoncello, and pianoforte, and wrote a 'Concise Introduction to the Art of playing the Violoncello,' London, 1835, which went through four editions. A younger

brother, Hugh, was also a 'cellist of some note.

A son, ALEXANDER ROBERT REINAGLE (1799–1877), musician, born at Brighton on 21 Aug. 1799, was from 1823 to 1853 organist of St. Peter's-in-the-East, Oxford, and died at Kidlington, where he is buried, on 6 April 1877. He published 'Psalm Tunes for the Voice and Pianoforte' (*circa* 1830), in which appears the tune 'St. Peter,' now widely used, and included in most church collections (PARR, *Church of Engl. Psalmody*; LOVE, *Scottish Church Music*).

[Biogr. Dict. of Musicians, 1824; Grove's Dict. of Music; Wasielewski's Violoncello and its History (Stigand's edit.), pp. 191, 216.]
J. C. H.

REINAGLE, PHILIP (1749–1833), animal and landscape painter, was born in 1749. He entered the schools of the Royal Academy in 1769, and afterwards became a pupil of Allan Ramsay (1713–1784) [q. v.], whom he assisted in the numerous portraits of George III and Queen Charlotte. He exhibited first at the Royal Academy in 1773, sending portraits almost exclusively until 1785, when the monotonous work of producing replicas of royal portraits appears to have given him a distaste for portraiture, and to have led him to abandon it for animal painting. He became very successful in his treatment of sporting dogs, especially spaniels, of birds, and of dead game. In 1787, however, he sent to the academy a 'View taken from Brackendale Hill, Norfolk,' and from that time his exhibited works were chiefly landscapes. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1787, but did not become an academician until 1812, when he presented as his diploma picture 'An Eagle and a Vulture disputing with a Hyæna.' He likewise exhibited frequently at the British Institution. Reinagle was also an accomplished copyist of the Dutch masters, and his reproductions of the cattle-pieces and landscapes of Paul Potter, Ruysdael, Hobbema, Berchem, Wouwerman, Adriaan van de Velde, Karel Du Jardin, and others have often been passed off as originals. He also made some of the drawings for Dr. Thornton's 'New Illustration of the Sexual System of Linnæus,' 1799–1807, and for his 'Philosophy of Botany,' 1809–10; but his best drawings for book illustration were those of dogs for Taplin's 'Sportsman's Cabinet,' 1803, which were admirably engraved by John Scott.

Reinagle died at 5 York Place, Chelsea, London, on 27 Nov. 1833, aged 84. His son, Ramsay Richard Reinagle, is noticed separately. A drawing by him, 'Fox-hunting—the Death,' is in the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 356; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1773–1827; British Institution Exhibition Catalogues (Living Artists), 1806–29.]
R. E. G.

REINAGLE, RAMSAY RICHARD (1775–1862), portrait, landscape, and animal painter, son of Philip Reinagle [q. v.], was born on 19 March 1775. He was a pupil of his father, whose style he followed, and he exhibited at the Royal Academy as early as 1788. He afterwards went to Italy, and was studying in Rome in 1796. Subsequently he visited Holland in order to study from the Dutch masters. After his return home he painted for a time at Robert Barker's panorama in Leicester Square, and then entered into partnership with Thomas Edward Barker, Robert's eldest son, who was not himself an artist, in order to erect a rival building in the Strand. They produced panoramas of Rome, the Bay of Naples, Florence, Gibraltar, Algesiras Bay, and Paris, but in 1816 disposed of their exhibition to Henry Aston Barker [q. v.] and John Burford (*Art Journal*, 1857, p. 47).

In 1805 Reinagle was elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Watercolours, and in 1806 a member. He became treasurer in 1807, and was president from 1808 to 1812. Between 1806 and 1812 he sent to its exhibitions sixty-seven drawings, mostly Italian landscapes and scenery of the English lakes. During the same period he exhibited portraits and landscapes in oil at the Royal Academy, of which he became an associate in 1814, and an academician in 1823. He was a clever copyist of the old masters, and is said to have been much employed by a picture-dealer in restoring and 'improving' their works. In 1848 he sent to the Royal Academy exhibition as his own work a small picture of 'Shipping in a Breeze and Rainy Weather off Hurst Castle,' painted by a young artist named J. W. Yarnold, which he had purchased at a broker's shop, and in which he had made some slight alterations. Attention was called to the imposition, and a full inquiry made by the academy resulted in his being called upon to resign his diploma as a royal academician. In 1850 he published in the 'Literary Gazette' (pp. 296, 342) two letters in which he unsuccessfully endeavoured to exculpate himself. He continued to exhibit at the academy until 1857, but in his later years sank into poverty, and was assisted by a pension from the funds of the

academy. He died at Chelsea on 17 Nov. 1862. George Philip Reinagle [q. v.] was his youngest son.

There are by Reinagle in the South Kensington Museum a small oil-painting of 'Rydal Mountains' and seven landscapes in water-colours. The Bridgewater and Grosvenor Galleries have each a landscape by him, and there is in the National Gallery of Scotland a fine copy of the 'Coup de Lance' by Rubens. Three plates, 'Richmond,' 'Sion House,' and 'The Opening of Waterloo Bridge,' in W. B. Cooke's 'The Thames,' were engraved after him by Robert Wallis, and many of the illustrations in Peacock's 'Polite Repository,' from 1818 to 1830, were engraved by John Pye from his designs. There is also a view of 'Haddon Hall,' engraved by Robert Wallis, in the 'Bijou' for 1828, and one of 'Bothwell Castle,' engraved by Edward Finden, in Tillotson's 'Album of Scottish Scenery,' 1860.

Reinagle wrote the scientific and explanatory notices to Turner's 'Views in Sussex,' published in 1819, and the life of Allan Ramsay in Allan Cunningham's 'Lives of the British Painters.'

[Roget's History of the 'Old Watercolour' Society, 1891, i. 212, 277; Sandby's History of the Royal Academy of Arts, 1862, ii. 35; Redgrave's Dictionary of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 356; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1788–1857; Art Journal, 1848 p. 280, 1863 p. 16.] R. E. G.

REINBALD. [See REGENBALD.]

REINHOLD, THOMAS (1690?–1751), singer, reputed to be the son of the archbishop of Dresden, was born in Dresden about 1690. He early showed an aptitude for music, which his family apparently discouraged. But he secretly left Dresden to follow Handel, a friend of his reputed father, to London. There, through Handel's good offices, he came under the protection of Frederick, prince of Wales, who ultimately stood sponsor to his eldest son (see below). In 1731 Reinhold, described as Reynholds, was singing at the Haymarket Theatre. He sang in the first performance of Handel's 'Arminio' at Covent Garden on 12 Jan. 1737, and created principal parts in many of Handel's operas and oratorios (GROVE, *Dict. of Music and Musicians*, iii. 103). Reinhold was one of the founders, in 1738, of the Royal Society of Musicians. When vocal music was added to the other attractions of Vauxhall Gardens in 1745, Reinhold was one of the first singers engaged. He died in Chapel Street, Soho, in 1751, and on 20 May Garrick lent his theatre for a benefit performance for his widow and children (cf. *London Daily Advertiser*).

His son, CHARLES FREDERICK REINHOLD (1737–1815), bass singer, was born in London in 1737, and became a chorister at St. Paul's and the Chapel Royal. He was brought up by the Royal Society of Musicians, and made his first appearance on the stage as Oberon in Christopher Smith's opera 'The Fairies' in 1755. Four years later he began a long career as singer at Marylebone Gardens. He seems to have been an actor as well as a singer, for he appeared at the gardens on 30 Oct. 1769, as Giles in the 'Maid of the Mill.' He also sang at many of the Lent oratorios in 1784 and subsequent years, and in 1784 he was one of the principal basses at the Handel commemoration in Westminster Abbey. In the previous year he had been appointed organist of St. George-the-Martyr, Bloomsbury. He retired from public life in 1797, and died in Somers Town on 29 Sept. 1815. He is described as an admirable singer, but a parsimonious man.

[Musical Times, 1877, p. 273; Parke's Musical Memoirs, vol. i. passim, but pp. 249–50 especially; Burney's Hist. of Music, iv. 401; Oulton's Continuation of Victor and Oulton's Histories of the Theatres of London and Dublin.] R. H. L.

REISEN, CHARLES CHRISTIAN (1680–1725), gem-engraver, born in 1680 in the parish of St. Clement Danes, London, was the eldest son of Christian Reisen, a goldsmith, of Trondjhem in Norway. The elder Reisen, leaving Norway, visited Scotland about 1664, and worked for two years at Aberdeen for a goldsmith named Melvin. In September 1666 he came to London, and began to work as an engraver of seals. He was afterwards confined to the Tower for four years on suspicion of engraving dies for coining, but was discharged without a trial, and died in England about 1700, leaving a widow and several children.

Charles Christian Reisen, who had made rapid progress as a gem and seal engraver under his father's instruction, became the support of the family, being principally employed in cutting crests and arms. He gained little from an introduction to Prince George of Denmark, but attracted the attention of Robert Harley, earl of Oxford, who permitted him to study the antique in his library and museum. In course of time Reisen formed a collection of 'medals,' prints, drawings, and books, and was chosen director of Sir Godfrey Kneller's academy. On the trial of Bishop Atterbury, he was examined as an expert as to the impression of a seal. Horace Walpole

was another of his patrons, and for him he made several cornelian intaglios. Reisen received commissions from Denmark, Germany, and France, as well as from Englishmen. Walpole calls him 'a great artist,' but King (*Antique Gems and Rings*, p. 445) is of opinion that his intaglios are deficient in finish, owing to the rapidity of his mode of execution. Among Reisen's intaglios—he did not attempt cameos—were specimens bearing the heads of Faustina the Elder, Faustina the Younger, Lucilla, Charles I of England, and Charles XII of Sweden. Claus (*d.* 1739), Smart, and Seaton are named as his pupils.

Vertue describes Reisen as a jovial and humorous man who, being illiterate, had, by conversing with men of various countries, 'composed a dialect so droll and diverting that it grew into a kind of use among his acquaintance, and he threatened to publish a dictionary of it.' Reisen was usually known in England as 'Christian,' and 'Christian's mazzard' was a joke among his friends. Sir James Thornhill drew an extempore profile of him, and Matthew Prior added the distich:

This, drawn by candle light and hazard,
Was meant to show Charles Christian's mazzard.

A portrait of Reisen was painted by Vanderbank, and is engraved by Freeman in Walpole's 'Anecdotes' (ed. Wornum, ii. 697). Other engravings by Bretherton and G. White are mentioned by Bromley.

Reisen died of gout on 15 Dec. 1725 in the neighbourhood of Covent Garden, London, where he had chiefly lived, though he had also (about 1720) a house at Putney, nicknamed 'Bearsdenhall.' He was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden, 'on the north side next to the steps.' He appointed his friend, Sir James Thornhill, one of his executors, and, dying a bachelor, left the bulk of his fortune to a maiden sister who had lived with him, and a portion to his brother John.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ii. 697–9; Raspe's Tassie; Nagler's Künstler-Lexicon; King's Antique Gems and Rings.] W. W.

RELHAN, ANTHONY, M.D. (1715–1776), physician, was born in Ireland in 1715, and educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he became a scholar in 1734, and B.A. in 1735. On 15 Oct. 1740 he began to study medicine at Leyden, and on 12 July 1743 graduated M.D. at Dublin. He became a fellow of the King and Queen's College of Physicians of Ireland in October 1747, and was elected president of the college in 1755. Three years later he left Dublin in consequence of disagreements with other fellows of the college as to the propriety of his prescribing the powder called after Robert James, M.D. [q. v.], a remedy of which the composition was kept secret by the proprietor. He settled as a physician at Brighton in 1759, and in 1761 published 'A Short History of Brighthelmstone' (London, 8vo), then a town of about two thousand inhabitants, of which the main purpose is to give an account of climate, mineral spring, and other advantages of the place as a residence for invalids. In 1763, having been incorporated M.D. at Cambridge, he became a candidate or member of the College of Physicians of London, and was elected a fellow on 25 June 1764. In the same year he published 'Refutation of the Reflections [by D. Rust and others] against Inoculation.' He delivered at the College of Physicians the Gulstonian lectures in 1765, and the Harveian oration on 18 Oct. 1770. The oration, which is altogether occupied with the praise of Linacre and the other benefactors of the college, dwells at some length on the friendship of Erasmus and Linacre. Relhan used to reside and practise at Brighton during the bathing season. He was twice married, and by his first wife had one son, Richard, who is separately noticed, and a daughter. He died in October 1776, and was buried in the Marylebone graveyard in Paddington Street, London.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 257; Works.] N. M.

RELHAN, RICHARD (1754–1823), botanist and editor of Tacitus, son of Dr. Anthony Relhan [q. v.], was born at Dublin in 1754. He was elected a king's scholar at Westminster School in 1767, and was admitted a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, on 7 May 1773. He graduated B.A. in 1776 and M.A. in 1779, and, having taken holy orders, was chosen in 1781 fellow and conduct (or chaplain) of King's College, Cambridge. In 1783 Professor Thomas Martyn (1735–1825) [q. v.] gave Relhan all the manuscript notes he had made on Cambridge plants since the publication of his 'Plantæ Cantabrigienses' in 1763 (cf. GORHAM, *Memoirs of John and Thomas Martyn*, pp. 124–5). With this assistance Relhan published his chief work, the 'Flora Cantabrigiensis,' in 1785, describing several new plants and including seven plates engraved by James Sowerby. It appears from his letters that he proposed to issue a 'Flora Anglica,' but did not meet with sufficient encouragement. He published supplements to the 'Flora Cantabrigiensis' in 1787, 1788, and 1793, and second and third editions of the whole in 1802 and 1820 (Cambridge, 8vo), the last edition being

greatly amplified. In 1787 he printed 'Heads of Lectures on Botany read in the University of Cambridge.' Relhan was a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1788 became one of the original fellows of the Linnean Society. In 1791 he accepted the college rectory of Hemingby, Lincolnshire. Living in retirement there, he devoted himself to the study of Tacitus. In 1809 he published an edition of 'Tacitus de Moribus Germanorum et de Vita Agricolæ' (8vo; 2nd edit. 1818, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1829, 12mo); and in 1819 an edition of the 'Historia' (8vo). His annotations were largely based upon those of the French jesuit scholar, Gabriel Brotier. Relhan died on 28 March 1823.

As a botanist he showed most originality in dealing with the Cryptogamia. His name was commemorated by L'Héritier in a genus, *Relhania*, comprising a few species of South African Compositæ.

[Welch's Westminster Scholars, p. 396; Gent. Mag. 1823, i. 380; Graduati Cantabr.; information kindly given by W. Aldis Wright, esq.; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 265–6; Gorham's Memoirs of John and Thomas Martyn, 1830.]

G. S. B.

RELLY, JAMES (1722?–1778), universalist, was born at Jeffreston, Pembrokeshire, about 1722 and educated at the Pembroke grammar school. An ungovernable youth of great bodily strength, he was apprenticed to a cow-farrier. It is reported that he joined some young fellows who planned to make game of George Whitefield, but Whitefield's preaching at once laid hold of him. This must have been about 1741, the date of Whitefield's first preaching tour in Wales. He made Whitefield's acquaintance, and became one of his preachers, as also did his brother John. His first station was at Rhyddlangwraig, near Narberth, Pembrokeshire, where he remained a few years. In 1747 he reported to Whitefield the result of a missionary tour to Bristol, Bath, Gloucestershire, and Birmingham. He broke with Whitefield on doctrinal grounds; his views on the certainty of salvation being regarded as antinomian. For some time he seems to have travelled as a preacher on his own account. In 1756 we find him at Carrickfergus, delivering, in opposition to John Wesley, a 'pointless harangue about hirelings and false prophets.' On 2 April 1761 Wesley writes of him and others as 'wretches' who 'call themselves methodists,' being really antinomian.

About this time Relly definitely adopted universalism, which he viewed as a logical consequence of the universal efficacy of the death of Christ. He settled in London as a preacher at Coachmakers' Hall, Addle Street, Wood Street. In 1764 a chancery action was brought against him by a Yorkshire lady, who had given him a sum of money and executed a deed securing to him an annuity of 5*l*. It was alleged that Relly had fraudulently obtained these benefits while the grantor was in a state of religious frenzy. Under an order of the court the deed was cancelled and the money refunded. Shortly afterwards Relly removed to a meeting-house in Bartholomew Close (formerly presbyterian), which had just been vacated by Wesley. Here he remained till midsummer 1769, when the lease expired. He then secured (October 1769) a meeting-house in Crosby Square (formerly presbyterian), where he continued to preach till his death, but his cause did not thrive, and he had no immediate successor in this country [see Winchester, Elhanan]. He made a convert, however, in 1770, of John Murray, who was the founder of the universalist churches in America. Relly is said to have shown much natural ability and a generous disposition, under a rough manner. He died on 25 April 1778, and was interred in the baptist burial-ground, Maze Pond, Southwark; the inscription on his tombstone represents him as 'aged 56 years.' Two elegies were written by admirers. He left a widow and one daughter, who was living in 1808 and had issue. John Relly Beard [q.v.] was named after him, but was not a descendant. Relly's portrait was twice engraved.

He published, besides single sermons: 1. 'Remarks on . . . A Dialogue between a True . . . and an Erroneous Methodist,' &c., 1751, 8vo. 2. 'Salvation completed . . . in Christ, as the Covenant of the People,' &c., 1753, 8vo; later edit. 1762, 4to. 3. 'The Tryal of Spirits,' &c., 1756, 8vo. 4. 'Union; or a Treatise of the Consanguinity . . . between Christ and His Church,' &c., 1759, 8vo; later edits. 1760, 8vo, 1761, 8vo. 5. 'Anti-Christ resisted,' &c., 1761, 8vo. 6. 'The Salt of the Sacrifice, or . . . Christian Baptism,' &c. [1762], 8vo. 7. 'The Sadducee Detected,' &c., 1764, 8vo [see Coppin, Richard]. 8. 'An Elegy on . . . Whitefield,' &c., 1770, 8vo. 9. 'Epistles, or the Great Salvation Contemplated,' &c., 1776, 8vo. 10. 'Thoughts on the Cherubimical Mystery,' &c., 1780, 8vo. In conjunction with his brother John, he published a volume of original 'Christian Hymns, Poems, and Spiritual Songs,' &c., 1758, 8vo. He edited also a collection of hymns, 1792, 12mo, and left manuscripts enumerated by Wilson, including a drama, 'Prince Llewellyn.' Most of his works are still kept in print in America.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 358 sq., 1810 iii. 184, 385; Marsden's Dictionary of Christian Churches [1854], pp. 853 sq.; Tyerman's Life of Wesley, 1870, i. 536 sq., ii. 240, 400.] A. G.

RELPH, JOSEPH (1712–1743), Cumberland poet, was born on 3 Dec. 1712 at Churchtown, a small estate belonging to his father in the parish of Sebergham, Cumberland. His father, though a freeholder or 'statesman' of very small means, procured for his son an excellent education at the celebrated school of the Rev. Mr. Yates of Appleby. At fifteen Joseph went to Glasgow, but soon returned to fill the post of master in the small grammar school of his native village. Taking holy orders, he also succeeded to the incumbency of the parish of Sebergham, a perpetual curacy. This, it is said, was hardly worth 30*l.* a year; and it is probable that his income at no time exceeded 50*l.* a year. After working energetically to reform the rough manners of his parishioners and to educate their children, he died at the early age of thirty-two, on 26 June 1743, at his father's house, Churchtown. He was buried at Sebergham, and there is a monument with an inscription to his memory in the church.

Relph's poetical works were first published in 1747 under the title of 'A Miscellany of Poems,' Glasgow, 8vo. They were edited by Thomas Sanderson, who supplied a life of the author and a pastoral elegy on his death. A second edition appeared at Carlisle in 1798, with the life of the author, and engravings by Thomas Bewick. Relph's best verses are in the dialect of his native county; they show talent and appreciation of natural beauties.

[Hutchinson's Hist. of Cumberland; Gent. Mag. 1790 ii 1166, 1791 i. 520, 1805 ii. 1212, 1820 i. 228, 1823 ii. 486; Memoir in Poems.] A. N.

REMIGIUS (*d.* 1092), bishop of Lincoln, was in 1066 almoner of Fécamp, and contributed one ship with twenty knights for the invasion of England by the Normans. He took part in the expedition, and was present at the battle of Hastings. In the following year he received the bishopric of Dorchester, according to later scandal as the price of his aid to the Conqueror. Remigius was consecrated by Stigand, then archbishop of Canterbury; according to his own account, he was unaware of the uncanonical character of Stigand's position (*Profession* ap. Gir. Cambr. vii. 151). In spite of this flaw in his own consecration, Remigius was one of the bishops who consecrated Lanfranc on 29 Aug. 1070. But when Thomas of York and Remigius accompanied Lanfranc to Rome in 1071, they were both suspended from their office by Alexander II. Remigius himself says that the reason for his suspension was his consecration by Stigand; but Eadmer (*Hist. Nov.* pp. 10, 11), who is followed by William of Malmesbury, ascribes it to the charge of simony. Both accounts agree that Remigius was restored through the mediation of Lanfranc, to whom he then made his profession of obedience.

In the first years of his episcopate Remigius commenced to build on a worthy scale at Dorchester; but in 1072 a council held at Windsor ordered that bishops should fix their sees in cities instead of villages (Will. Malm. *Gesta Regum*, ii. 353). In accordance with this decision, Remigius soon after transferred his see to Lincoln. Some authorities put the date as late as 1086, when the change was completed (Schalby, p. 194, cf. Gir. Cambr. vii. 19 *n.*) It is possible that Remigius was implicated in the rebellion of Ralph Guader in 1075, for Henry of Huntingdon says that he was accused of treason, but cleared by a servant, who went through ordeal for him (*Hist. Anglorum*, p. 212). In 1076 Remigius made a second visit to Rome with Lanfranc (Ord. Vit. iii. 304). Ten years later he was one of the Domesday commissioners for Worcestershire (Ellis, i. 20). At Lincoln Remigius began to build the cathedral on the castle hill. The work was completed in 1092, and Remigius proposed to have it consecrated. But he was opposed by Thomas of York, who renewed a claim to jurisdiction previously preferred and abandoned. Remigius, however, bribed William Rufus, who ordered the bishops to assemble for the cathedral's consecration on 9 May (Flor. Wig. ii. 30, Engl. Hist. Soc.) But three days previously, on Ascension day, 6 May, Remigius died without seeing the completion of his work (cf. Gir. Cambr. vii. 21, *n.* 2). He was buried before the altar of the holy cross in the cathedral. His remains were translated in 1124, when they were found still incorrupt (*ib.* vii. 22, 25–26).

Remigius had a great soul in a little body; William of Malmesbury adds that he was so small as to seem 'pene portentum hominis;' Henry of Huntingdon that he was 'swarthy in hue, but comely in looks' (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 313; *Hist. Anglorum*, p. 212). Henry of Huntingdon, who was well acquainted with the bishop's contemporaries at Lincoln, gives no hint as to special sanctity of character. The tradition of the saintliness of Remigius appears to have grown up at Lincoln in the course of the twelfth century. Giraldus

Cambrensis says that miracles were worked at the bishop's tomb as early as 1124; but he no doubt wrote to order, to establish the bishop's fame as a local saint. Giraldus urged Hugh of Wells to procure the canonisation of Remigius (*Opera*, vii. 6), but this wish was never gratified. Matthew Paris, however, speaks of him as a saint, and records miracles that were worked at his tomb in 1253 and 1255 (v. 419, 490).

Remigius built and endowed his cathedral at Lincoln on the model of Rouen, and established twenty-one canonries. It was injured by a fire in 1124, and almost destroyed by an earthquake in 1185 (Benedict Abbas, i. 337). The only part which still exists is a portion of the west front, which is a fine specimen of early Norman work. Remigius introduced Benedictine monks to the abbey of St. Mary at Stow before 1076, and procured for them the annexation of the abbey at Eynsham in 1091. He also assisted in the refounding of Bardney priory between 1086 and 1089. Giraldus wrongly credits him with the foundation of a hospital for lepers at Lincoln.

[William of Malmesbury, Gesta Pontificum, pp. 39, 66, 312–13; Henry of Huntingdon, Hist. Anglorum, pp. 212–16; De Contemptu Mundi, 300–2; Chronicon de Rameseia, pp. 204, 210. Later lives are by Giraldus Cambrensis about 1196, and by John Schalby about 1320; the life by Giraldus is eulogistic and untrustworthy; both his and Schalby's lives are, however, derived in part from Lincoln records; they are printed in vol. vii. pp. 9–31 and 193–5 in the Rolls Series edition of Giraldus's works; the Profession of Remigius to Lanfranc is given on pp. 151–2 of the same volume; see also Mr. Dimock's preface, pp. xv–xxiii. For Remigius's work at Lincoln see a paper by the Rev. G. A. Poole in Transactions of the Lincoln Diocesan Architectural Society; Freeman's Norman Conquest, and William Rufus.]

C. L. K.

REMPSTON or RAMSTON, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1406), constable of the Tower, son of John Rempston, was born at Rempston, Nottinghamshire, where the family had long been settled. In 1381 he was knight of the shire of Nottingham, which he also represented in the parliaments of 1382, 1393, and 1395. In 1398 he adopted the cause of Henry, earl of Derby, who had been exiled by Richard II, and in the following year made his way to France to join the earl. He was one of the fifteen lances who embarked with Henry at Boulogne and landed at Ravenspur in July 1399. In Shakespeare's 'Richard II' (act ii. scene i. 298) his name is given as Sir John Ramston, probably to suit the metre, as Shakespeare's authority, Holinshed, has 'Sir Thomas.' On 7 Oct. he was appointed constable of the Tower, and in this capacity had custody of Richard II; he was present at Richard's abdication, and was one of the witnesses to the form of resignation signed by the king (Capgrave, *De Illustr. Henricis*, p. 106). In February 1400 he was on a commission to inquire into treasons in London and the neighbourhood, and shortly after was appointed admiral of the fleet from the Thames eastwards; in August he was made a knight of the garter, and about the same time steward of the king's household. In 1401 he was made admiral of the fleet from the Thames westwards, and was placed on a commission to deal with infractions of the truce with France, and to settle the question of the still unpaid ransom of the late King John. He was summoned to the great council held in that year. In December 1402 he was negotiating with the Duke of Orleans, and, after prolonged negotiations, concluded a treaty with the French at Lullingen on 17 June 1403. In 1404–5 he was made a member of the privy council, and was recommended by parliament to Henry IV as one of those whose services merited special recognition; in the same year he was employed on a mission to the Duke of Burgundy. Early in 1406 he was captured by French pirates while crossing the Thames from Queenborough to Essex, but was soon released; in the same year he was vice-chamberlain to the king. He was drowned in the Thames, close to the Tower, on 31 Oct. 1406.

Rempston was the founder of his family's fortunes; he acquired extensive property in Nottinghamshire, including the manor of Bingham, which he made his seat. He married Margaret, daughter of Sir Simon Leeke, and widow of Sir Godfrey Foljambe; by her he had several children, of whom Thomas is separately noticed.

[Rolls of Parl. vol. iii.; Cal. Rot. Pat. pp. 236 *b*, 244; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. ed. vol. viii. passim; Cal. Doc. relating to Scotland, vol. iv. passim; Nicholas's Proc. Privy Council, i. 159, 238, 244; Palgrave's Antient Kalendars, ii. 48–49; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter, p. clvi; Capgrave's De Ill. Henricis, Trokelowe's Annals, Waurin's Croniques (all in Rolls Ser.); Monk of Evesham, ed. Hearne, p. 51; Creton's Cronique de la Traison et Mort, ed. Williams, pp. 215, 289; Plumpton Corr. (Camden Soc.), p. xxvii; Raine's Test. Ebor. (Surtees Soc.), ii. 224 *n.*; Holinshed, ii. 852, iii. 43; Hall's Chron. p. 36; Fabyan's Chron. p. 572; Leland's Collect. ii. 485; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, i. 58, 60–1; Wylie's Henry IV. i. 66, 108, 382, ii. 409, 480, &c.; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies.]

A. F. P.

REMPSTON or RAMPSTON, SIR THOMAS (*d.* 1458), soldier, was son of Sir Thomas Rempston (*d.* 1406) [q. v.], by his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Simon Leeke. In 1413 and again in 1416 he represented Nottinghamshire in parliament; in 1415 he was present at the battle of Agincourt with eight men-at-arms and twenty-four foot soldiers (NICOLAS, *Agincourt*). In 1418 he served at the siege of Rouen, and on its fall was appointed captain of Bellencombre (Seine-Inférieure), which was subsequently bestowed on him by royal gift. On 22 Nov. 1419 he was promoted to the command of Meulan; he was also granted the town of Gassay, made third chamberlain to the Duke of Bedford, and steward of the king's household.

In 1423 he took part in the battle of Crevant, and early in 1424 he went with John of Luxembourg to besiege Oisy in the Pas de Calais. After that fortress was taken he helped to besiege Guise in June of the same year. The garrison, however, did not surrender till early in 1425. Rempston then joined the Duke of Bedford in Paris. In January 1426, when war had been declared with Brittany, he took part in the raid into Brittany, penetrating as far as Rennes, and returning with the booty into Normandy. He fortified himself in St. James-de-Beuvron, near Avranches, which Richemont attacked in February (COSNEAU, *Richemont*, pp. 117–119; cf. WAURIN'S *Croniques*, ed. Hardy, iii. 225 et seq.) The besiegers were thrown into confusion by a successful sortie, and Richemont was forced to retreat to Rennes, leaving much spoil in the hands of the English. Rempston, joined two days later (8 March 1425–6) by the Earl of Suffolk, pushed on to Dol, taking a fortified monastery by the way.

In 1427 he assisted Warwick in the reduction of Pontorson; the garrison capitulated on 8 May 1427. By this time the Duke of Brittany was sufficiently alarmed, and a truce was negotiated in May for three months, which was soon afterwards converted into a peace. Two years later he joined the force under Sir John Fastolf [q.v.] which went to the relief of Beaugency, Waurin, the chronicler, being in the army. Setting out from Paris, they were joined at Janville by Scales and Talbot, and Rempston took part in the council of war, in which, contrary to Fastolf's advice, it was decided to advance. In the battle of Patay which followed he was one of the commanders, and was taken prisoner by Taneguy du Châtel (18 June 1429). He remained in prison until 1435, and a curious petition (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 488–9) contains the terms of his ransom. He was shortly afterwards appointed seneschal of Guienne, and in that capacity won much popularity at Bordeaux. He took part in the siege of Tartas in 1440, under the Earl of Huntingdon. On 8 Aug. 1441 he made a treaty with the counts of Penthièvre and Beaufort, by which all their possessions near Guienné were to be neutral for four years. He was taken prisoner when the dauphin took St. Sever in 1442, after the 'Journée de Tartas,' but regained his liberty, and retook St. Sever, which the French in turn recaptured. At some uncertain time he became K.G. He died on 15 Oct. 1458, and was buried in Bingham church, where there existed an alabaster monument to him in Thoroton's time. He married Alice, daughter of Thomas Bekering, and by her had: 1. Elizabeth, wife of John, afterwards Sir John Cheney; 2. Isabel, wife of Sir Brian Stapleton; 3. Margery, wife of Richard Bingham the younger. Both the Bingham and the Rempston estates afterwards passed to the Stapleton family.

[A full account of Rempston's career is given by Mr. W. H. Stevenson in Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, pp. 63–9; see also Raine's Testamenta Eboracensia, ii. 224–5; Thoroton's Notes, i. 59, &c.; Visit. of Notts. (Harl. Soc.), p. 121; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter, pp. lxiv, clvi; Rot. Parl. v. 432: Plumpton Corresp. (Camden Soc.), p. xxvii; Wars of the English in France, ii. 28, 30, 385; Waurin's Cron. ed. Hardy (Rolls Ser.), iv. 363; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 346, 373, 398, ii. 45; Bekington Corresp. (Rolls Ser.), ii. 189; Collections of a London Citizen (Camd. Soc.), pp. 163–4; Monstrelet's Chron. (Soc. de l'Histoire de France), passim; Les Grandes Chroniques de Bretaigne, ed. Meignen, f. 184; Procès de Condamnation et de Réhabilitation de Jeanne d'Arc (Soc. de l'Hist. de France), ed. Quicherat, iv. 125, 177, &c., v. 263; De Beaucourt's Hist. de Charles VII, iii. 233, 235, 241.] W. A. J. A.

REMSDYKE, JOHN (*fl.* 1755), draughtsman. [See VAN RYMSDYC.]

RENAUD, MRS. (*fl.* 1787–1829), actress. [See POWELL, MRS.]

RENDEL, JAMES MEADOWS (1799–1856), engineer, son of a farmer and surveyor, was born near Okehampton, Devonshire, in 1799. He was initiated into the operations of a millwright under an uncle at Teignmouth, while from his father he learnt the rudiments of civil engineering. At an early age he went to London as a surveyor under Thomas Telford, by whom he was employed on the surveys for the proposed suspension bridge across the Mersey at Runcorn. About 1822 he settled at Ply-

mouth, and commenced the construction of roads in the north of Devon. In August 1824 he was employed by the Earl of Morley in making a bridge across the Catwater, an estuary of the Plym within the harbour of Plymouth at Lara. To guard against the undermining effects of the current, he formed an artificial bottom. The bridge, which cost 27,126*l.*, was opened on 14 July 1827. With the exception of Southwark Bridge over the Thames, it was the largest iron structure then existing, and Rendel received a Telford medal from the Institution of Civil Engineers. He soon entered into partnership at Plymouth with Nathaniel Beardmore, and his practice rapidly grew. In 1826 he erected Bowcombe Bridge, near Kingsbridge, Devonshire, when hydraulic power was first applied to the machinery for making swing bridges. In 1831 he introduced a new system of crossing rivers by means of chain ferries worked by steam, and in 1832 he constructed a floating bridge on this principle, crossing the Dart at Dartmouth. Between 1832 and 1834 similar floating bridges were erected at Torpoint and Saltash across the Tamar, which greatly facilitated the intercourse between Devonshire and Cornwall. For these achievements a second Telford medal was awarded to Rendel.

During this period Rendel was also engaged in reporting on harbours and rivers in the south-west of England, and thus acquired that mastery of hydraulic engineering on which his fame chiefly rests. In 1829 he designed the harbour which was afterwards executed at Par in Cornwall; in 1835 he carried out works on the Bude harbour, dock, and canal, and in 1836 he designed Brixham harbour and the breakwater at Torquay. In 1836–7 he designed, as a terminus to the Great Western railway, the Millbay Docks, Plymouth, afterwards executed by Isambard Kingdom Brunel [q. v.] In 1843–4 he constructed canals in Devonshire, and was engaged on the Colchester and Arundel navigation; and in 1844 he designed harbour improvements for Newhaven and Littlehampton in Sussex. At the same time he was largely employed on marine works by the admiralty and other government departments, as well as by public companies. The exchequer loan commissioners engaged him in 1835–7 in the repair of the Montrose suspension bridge after its fall. There he introduced the principle of trussing the framing of the roadway. This system of preventing the undulation, by which so many structures of the kind have been destroyed, is now acknowledged to be essential to their safety.

About 1838 Rendel dissolved partnership with Beardmore at Plymouth, and settled in London, but still was chiefly employed on work for his native county. In 1841 he constructed the Millbay pier, Plymouth, a work of considerable difficulty owing to the depth of water in which it was built. Here he first introduced the method of construction since employed in Holyhead and Portland harbours. In 1839 he was engaged in preparing schemes for a railway between Exeter and Plymouth, running over Dartmoor. At the time sufficient funds could not be raised, but an alternative coast line was afterwards carried out by I. K. Brunel. In 1843 he made plans for docks at Birkenhead, which he defended before parliamentary committees against hostile local influence. The contest was long protracted, and the incessant labour served to shorten Rendel's life; his published evidence forms a valuable record of engineering practice of the period. In 1844–53 he constructed docks at Grimsby; in 1848–53 extensions of the docks at Leith; in 1850–3 docks at Garston on the Mersey, with extensions of the East and West India and the London docks. As constructor of the Grimsby docks he was one of the first to apply W. G. Armstrong's system of hydraulic machinery for working the lock gates, sluices, cranes, &c. For this work he received a grand medal of honour at the Paris exhibition of 1855. For the admiralty he planned in 1845, and afterwards constructed, the packet and refuge harbour at Holyhead, and in 1847 he constructed the harbour of refuge at Portland. In the making of these great harbours he contrived, by means of elevated timber staging, to let down masses of stone vertically from railway trucks, and, by building up the masonry with unexampled rapidity to a point above the sea-level, contrived to reduce to comparative insignificance the force of the sea during building operations. As many as twenty-four thousand tons of stone were deposited in one week. In 1850 he commenced making a new harbour at St. Peter Port, Guernsey.

Rendel was much occupied in the improvement of rivers. In 1852, in conjunction with Sir W. Cubitt and Richard John Griffith, C.E. (afterwards Sir R. J. Griffith, bart.), he examined and reported to the treasury upon the arterial drainage works in Ireland, and in 1855 he completed the suspension bridge across the Ness at Inverness for the commissioners of highland roads and bridges. His aid was also sought by foreign countries. In 1852–3 he designed docks for Genoa; in 1853–5 he reported on the harbour of Rio de Janeiro; in 1854 he reported to

the Prussian government on a naval establishment at Heppens on the river Jade; and in 1854–5, by direction of the Hamburg senate, he inspected the Elbe from Hamburg to Cuxhaven. He also devised a system of railways for the country between Madrid and Oviedo, as well as improvements of the river Ebro.

In England his railway work was somewhat restricted, but he executed the Birkenhead, Lancashire, and Cheshire Junction line, and in India he directed the construction of the East Indian and the Madras railways. In 1856 he reported on the new Westminster Bridge. His last work was a design for the suspension bridge across the ornamental water in St. James's Park, London.

In 1852 and 1853 Rendel served as president of the Institution of Civil Engineers, which he joined in 1824. He became a fellow of the Royal Society on 23 Feb. 1843, and was elected a member of the council. He died at 10 Kensington Palace Gardens, London, on 21 Nov. 1856.

Rendel was a man of great energy, and implicit confidence was felt in his efficiency, tact, and honesty. His greatest enterprises were the construction of the harbours at Holyhead and Portland—works which go some way to justify the linking of his name with Smeaton, Rennie, and Telford. A portrait of Rendel by W. Boxall, R.A., belonged in 1868 to Mrs. Rendel (*Cat. Third Exhib. Nat. Portraits*, No. 472).

Rendel contributed several valuable papers to the 'Proceedings' of the Institution of Civil Engineers. He married Catherine Jane Harris, who died on 18 July 1884, aged 87. His third son, Stuart Rendel, at one time managing partner in London of Sir William Armstrong's engineering firm, was M.P. for Montgomeryshire from 1880–94, and was raised to the peerage as Lord Rendel in 1895.

[Minutes of Proceedings of Institution of Civil Engineers, 1857, xvi. 133–42; Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, 1857, viii. 279–283; D. Stevenson's Life of R. Stevenson, 1878, p. 151; Times, 22 Nov. 1856, p. 12; Gent. Mag. 1857, i. 114–15.] G. C. B.

RENDER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1800), grammarian and translator, was a native of Germany. He was a fellow student at Giessen University with a brother of Charlotte ('Werther's' innamorata), and was well acquainted with Werther himself. In an appendix to his English version of Goethe's romance, Render relates a conversation he had with Werther at Frankfort-on-the-Main a few days before the latter's suicide. Render was ordained to the Lutheran ministry. Subsequently he acted as 'travelling guardian to the son of a distinguished personage.' He then travelled in western Germany with 'several English gentlemen,' one of whom may have been Francis, afterwards the Marquis Hastings, to whom, as Earl of Moira, he dedicated his 'Tour through Germany.' Render came to England about 1790, and settled in London. He taught German and other languages 'in several families of distinction.' Towards the end of the century he also became 'teacher of German' at Cambridge, Oxford, and Edinburgh. In 1798 he published an English version of Kotzebue's play 'Count Benyowsky,' which reached a second edition within the year (cf. *Biogr. Dram.* ii. 133). In 1800 Render further translated 'The Robbers,' 'Don Carlos,' 'Maria Stuart,' and 'The Armenian' of Schiller. In the following year appeared his version of 'The Sorrows of Werther,' the first translation into English made direct from the original German. In the preface he speaks of 'his friend the baron Goethe,' whom he may have met at Frankfort. Render's 'Tour through Germany, particularly along the Banks of the Rhine, Mayne,' &c., also appeared in 1801, in two octavo volumes. A vocabulary of familiar phrases in German and English is annexed for the benefit of travellers. The remainder of Render's publications were educational manuals. The chief of these, 'A concise Practical Grammar of the German Tongue' (1799), was very successful. A fifth edition, corrected and augmented with improvements made by the Berlin Academy, was issued in 1817. As a token of his appreciation of the work, Alexander I of Russia ordered Woronzow, his ambassador in England, to present Render with a ring and an autograph letter. Render also published German 'Exercises,' a 'Pocket Dictionary' in English and German, and other manuals of instruction in German.

A portrait of Render, engraved by Mackenzie from a drawing by Dighton, is prefixed to his 'Recreations' (Ergötzungen) in English and German' (1806).

[Prefaces and Appendices to Works; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1771.] G. Le G. N.

RENDLE, JOHN (1758–1815), divine, was born at Tiverton in 1758, and was educated at Blundell's school there. At school he showed a marked proficiency in classics, and won a scholarship which enabled him to proceed to Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge. There he graduated B.A. in 1781, was appointed lecturer in mathematics, and

shortly afterwards made fellow of his college. After several years' residence, he accepted a curacy at Ashbrittle, Somerset, and was afterwards presented with the living of Widdecombe, Devonshire. While there he married. He died near Tiverton, where he was visiting, on 22 May 1815.

After leaving Cambridge he devoted his time to the study of classical and early Christian history, and acquired considerable reputation among scholars. In 1814 he published 'The History of Tiberius, that incomparable monarch' (London, 1814, 8vo), a learned work vindicating the character of the Emperor Tiberius. 'The main object of the work is to prove that Tiberius was a convert to Christianity, and a great patron of it; and, moreover, that the unfavourable character given of Tiberius by Suetonius, Tacitus, and Dion was occasioned entirely by the partiality which the emperor displayed towards the Christians' (*Gent. Mag.* 1815, ii. 87). He further attempts to prove that Strabo was the father of Sejanus. Rendle was the author of several papers on biblical criticism in the 'Orthodox Churchman's Magazine.'

[Gent. Mag. 1815 ii. 86; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 291.] J. R. M.

RENDLE, WILLIAM (1811–1893), antiquary, son of William Rendle of Polperro, near Fowey, Cornwall, who married, 7 May 1810, Mary, daughter of William and Dorothy Johns of the same place, was born at the village of Millbrook, Cornwall, 18 Feb. 1811. He was trained by his parents in the principles of Wesleyanism. When little more than four he was brought by his father to Southwark in a trader from Fowey, taking six weeks on the passage (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 201–2). He was educated at the British and Foreign training school, Borough Road, Southwark, and afterwards became its honorary surgeon. When he determined upon a medical career, he was sent to Guy's Hospital, and to the medical school of Edward Grainger [q. v.] in Webb Street, Maze Pond, Southwark.

Rendle passed as L.S.A. in 1832 and M.R.C.S. of England in 1838, and in 1873 he became F.R.C.S. For nearly fifty years he practised in Southwark, and from 1856 to 1859 he was medical officer of health for the parish of St. George the Martyr, Southwark. He lived at Treverbyn, Forest Hill, and died there on 18 Sept. 1893, leaving issue four sons and one daughter.

Rendle was deeply interested in the borough of Southwark, and engaged in laborious researches into its history. His chief works are: 'Old Southwark and its People' (1878), and 'The Inns of Old Southwark and their Associations' (1888), the last volume being the joint labour of Rendle and Philip Norman, F.S.A., who revised and rearranged the manuscript materials, drew the more important illustrations, and superintended the publication (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xi. 225). Both works contain much original information. Rendle contributed historical sketches to 'Etchings of Old Southwark,' and a paper on the Bankside, Southwark, and the Globe playhouse to Harrison's 'Description of England' for the New Shakspere Society,' pt. ii. app. i. (1877). The last essay was expanded by him in articles in the 'Antiquarian Magazine,' vols. ii., vii., and viii. He contributed to the 'Antiquary' (vols. xvii., xix., and xx.) papers of 'Reminiscences,' chiefly on Southwark, 'Early Hospitals of Southwark,' and 'Records of St. Thomas's Hospital.' Articles by him on three Southwark residents—John Harvard, Alleyn, and Henslowe—and on the puritan migration to New England, appeared in the 'Genealogist,' vols. i., ii., and iv. of the new series, and in 'Notes and Queries,' 7th ser. ii. 401, 442. Many of them were issued separately, that on John Harvard being somewhat amplified in the reproduction (cf. *Athenæum*, 11 July and 24 Oct. 1885, and 16 Jan. 1886).

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. iii. 1324; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 187, 793–4.] W. P. C.

RENEHAN, LAURENCE (1797–1857), president of Maynooth College, second son of Laurence Renehan and of Catherine (Borden), was born in 1797 at Longford Pass in the parish of Gurtnahoe, Tipperary. He was educated first at Freshfield, and afterwards at Kilkenny. In September 1819 he entered Maynooth College to study logic, and in 1825 was elected a Dunboyne student. On 15 Sept. of the same year he was appointed junior dean, and a few weeks later was ordained priest. On 27 July 1827 he was elected professor of scripture, and he held this chair till June 1834, when he reluctantly accepted the post of vice-president. From 4 June 1841 to 24 June 1843 he also filled the office of bursar, and succeeded in extricating the college from financial difficulties. In 1845, on the resignation of the Very Rev. Michael Montague, Renehan became president of Maynooth, retaining the position until his death on 27 July 1857. He made a large collection of records in connection with Irish ecclesiastical history, which he bequeathed to Maynooth College. They are now known as the Renehan MSS., and were partly

edited by the Rev. Daniel Macarthy under the title of 'Collections of Irish Church History,' Dublin, 1861–74, 4to. The rest of his library was sold by auction on his death (cf. *Bibliotheca Renehaniana* in Brit. Mus.) He was the author of 'Requiem Office' and a 'Choir Manual of Sacred Music,' in addition to a short 'History of Music,' Dublin, 1858, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1857, ii. 383; preface to Collections for Irish Church History; Freeman's Journal, 28 July 1857.] E. I. C.

RENNELL, JAMES (1742–1830), geographer, born in 1742, was son of John Rennell, captain in the royal artillery, by Anne Clarke of Chudleigh in Devonshire. Losing both parents when quite a boy, the one killed in battle, the other making a poor second marriage, young Rennell found a guardian, who remained a true friend through life, in the Rev. Gilbert Burrington, vicar of Chudleigh. Rennell entered the navy in 1756, at the age of fourteen, and was present at the disastrous action of St. Cast on the coast of Brittany. In 1760 he went out to the East Indian station, and served in the Grafton under Captain Hyde Parker (1714–1782) [q. v.] during the three following years, when he saw some active service, including a cutting-out expedition at Pondicherry. He soon mastered the theory and practice of marine surveying, and, on account of his proficiency in this regard, Parker lent his services to the East India Company. He served for a year on board one of the company's ships bound to the Philippine Islands, with the object of establishing new branches of trade with the natives of the intervening places. During this cruise Rennell drew several charts and plans of harbours, some of which have been engraved by Dalrymple.

At the end of the seven years' war there appeared to be no chance of promotion for a youth without interest. So, acting upon his captain's advice, Rennell obtained his discharge from the navy at Madras, and applied for employment in the East India Company's sea service. He at once received command of a vessel of two hundred tons; but she was destroyed by a hurricane in Madras roads in March 1763, with all hands. Fortunately, her captain was on shore, and he was at once appointed to command a small yacht called the Neptune, in which he executed surveys of the Palk Strait and Pamben Channel. His next cruise was to Bengal, and he arrived at Calcutta at the time when Governor Vansittart was anxious to initiate a survey of the British territory. Owing to the friendship of an old messmate, who had become the governor's secretary, Rennell was appointed surveyor-general of the East India Company's dominions in Bengal, with a commission in the Bengal engineers, dated 9 April 1764. He was only twenty-one years of age when he met with this extraordinary piece of good fortune.

Rennell's survey of Bengal, which was commenced in the autumn of 1764, was the first ever prepared. The headquarters of the surveyor-general were at Dacca, and in the successive working seasons he gradually completed his difficult, laborious, and dangerous task. In 1776, when on the frontier of Bhutam, his party was attacked by some Sanashi fakirs, and Rennell himself was desperately wounded. He never entirely recovered from the effects of his injuries, and was thenceforth less able to withstand the effects of the climate. He received the rank of major of Bengal engineers on 5 April 1776, and retired from active service in 1777, after having been engaged on the survey for thirteen years. The government of Warren Hastings granted him a pension, which the East India Company somewhat tardily confirmed. The remainder of Rennell's long life was devoted to the study of geography. His 'Bengal Atlas' was published in 1779, and was a work of the first importance for strategical as well as administrative purposes. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1781, and took up his residence in Suffolk Street, near Portland Place, where his house became a place of meeting for travellers from all parts of the world. His second great work was the construction of the first approximately correct map of India. It was accompanied by a memoir containing a full account of the plan on which the map was executed, and of his authorities. The first edition was published in 1783; the third, with both map and memoir considerably enlarged, in 1793. In 1791 Rennell received the Copley medal of the Royal Society; and from this time he was frequently consulted by the East India Company on geographical questions. After the completion of the map of India, Rennell gave his attention to comparative geography, and conceived a comprehensive scheme for a great work on western Asia. His geography of Herodotus, which occupied him during many years, only formed a part of his whole project. It was published in two volumes, a monument of laborious research and acute and lucid criticism. Sir Edward Bunbury recorded his opinion that Rennell's 'Herodotus' remains of the greatest value. In 1814 Rennell published his 'Observations on the Topography of the Plain

of Troy,' and in 1816 his 'Illustrations of the Retreat of the Ten Thousand;' while after his death his daughter published two volumes, entitled 'A Treatise on the Comparative Geography of Western Asia' (London, 1831, with atlas), which may be looked upon as the great geographer's workshop, displaying his critical methods and his treatment of the materials he collected.

Rennell gave much of his attention to the geography of Africa, and, among other results of his researches, he has the merit of having first established the true view of the voyage of Hanno and its southern limit. In 1790 he constructed a new map of the northern half of Africa for the African Association, accompanied by a very able memoir on the materials for compiling such a map. On the return of Mungo Park in 1797 all his materials were placed in the hands of Rennell, who worked out the ardent young traveller's routes with great care. Rennell's geographical illustrations were published with a map of Park's route, which was afterwards used to illustrate Park's book.

Rennell was before all things a sailor. He never forgot that he had been a surveying midshipman. He showed this in the enormous amount of labour and trouble he devoted to the study of winds and currents, collecting a great mass of materials from the logs of his numerous friends and correspondents, and prosecuting his inquiries with untiring zeal. About 1810 he began to reduce his collections to one general system. His current charts of the Atlantic and his memoirs were completed by him, although they were not published in his lifetime. He was the first to explain the causes of the occasional northerly set to the southward of the Scilly Islands, which has since been known as 'Rennell's Current.' He did this in two papers read before the Royal Society on 6 June 1793 and 13 April 1815. His current charts and memoirs were invaluable at the time, and he was offered the post of first hydrographer to the admiralty, but he declined it because the work would interfere with his literary pursuits. Among minor publications Rennell wrote papers in the 'Archæologia' on the ruins of Babylon, the identity of Jerash, the shipwreck of St. Paul, and the landing of Cæsar.

After the death of Sir Joseph Banks, Rennell was for the next ten years the acknowledged head of British geographers. Travellers and explorers came to him with their rough work, projects were submitted for his opinion, and reports were sent to him from all parts of the world. In 1801 he had become an associate of the Institute of France, and in 1825 he received the gold medal of the Royal Society of Literature. He died on 29 March 1830. He was interred in the nave of Westminster Abbey, and there is a tablet to his memory, with a bust, near the western door. The year of his death saw the foundation of the Royal Geographical Society.

Rennell married, at Calcutta, in 1772, Jane, daughter of Dr. Thomas Thackeray, headmaster of Harrow, and great-aunt of the novelist, William Makepeace Thackeray. His wife died in 1810. His second son, William, was in the Bengal civil service, and died in 1819, leaving no children; the eldest, Thomas, was unmarried, and survived until 1846. His talented daughter Jane was married, in 1809, to Admiral Sir John Tremayne Rodd, K.C.B. Lady Rodd devoted several years to the pious labour of publishing her father's current charts and revising new editions of his principal works. She died in December 1863.

Rennell was of middle height, well proportioned, with a grave yet sweet expression of countenance. The miniature painted for Lord Spencer represents him sitting in his chair, with folded arms, as in reflection. He was diffident and unassuming, but ever ready to impart information. His conversation was interesting, and he had a remarkable flow of spirits. In all his discussions he was candid and ingenuous.

[Sir Henry Yule's Memoir in the Royal Engineers' Journal, 1881; Mrs. Bayne's Thackeray Family History, privately printed; Markham's Life of Rennell in the Century Science Series, 1895; Rennell's Works.] C. R. M.

RENNELL, THOMAS (1787–1824), divine, only son of Thomas Rennell (1754–1840) [q. v.], dean of Winchester, was born at Winchester in 1787. Like his father, he was educated at Eton, where he had a brilliant reputation as a scholar. He won one of Dr. Claudius Buchanan's prizes for a Greek Sapphic ode on the propagation of the gospel in India, and a prize for Latin verses on 'Pallentes Morbi.' He also conducted, in conjunction with three of his contemporaries, a periodical called the 'Miniature,' a successor of the 'Microcosm.' In 1806 he was elected from Eton to King's College, Cambridge. There in 1806 he won Sir William Browne's medal for the best Greek ode on the subject 'Veris Comites;' in 1810 he published, in conjunction with C. J. Blomfield, afterwards bishop of London, 'Musæ Cantabrigienses,' and he contributed to the 'Museum Criticum,' a journal established in 1813 by Blomfield and

Monk. He graduated B.A. in 1810, M.A. in 1813, and S.T.B. in 1822.

Having received holy orders, he was at once appointed assistant preacher at the Temple by his father, who was the master. Father and son were regarded as equally effective and popular preachers there. He also delivered the Warburtonian lectures at Lincoln's Inn. His interests were wide, and he attended a regular course of anatomical lectures in London. He was a friend of the members of that little group of high-churchmen of whom Joshua Watson was the lay and Henry Handley Norris [q. v.] the clerical leader, and in 1811 he became editor of the 'British Critic,' which was the organ of his friends, and to which he was a frequent contributor. In 1816 he was appointed by the bishop of London (Dr. Howley) vicar of Kensington, and proved himself an active and conscientious parish priest. In the same year he was elected Christian advocate at Cambridge. In that capacity he published in 1819 'Remarks on Scepticism, especially as connected with the subject of Organisation and Life; being an Answer to the Views of M. Bichat, Sir T. C. Morgan, and Mr. Lawrence upon these points.' His knowledge of anatomy and medicine enabled him to write with effect on such a subject, and, despite opposition, the book passed through a sixth edition in 1824. He was for several years examining chaplain to the bishop of Salisbury, who in 1823 gave him the mastership of St. Nicholas's Hospital and the prebend of South Grantham in Salisbury Cathedral. He was elected fellow of the Royal Society, in spite of an attempt to exclude him in consequence of his 'Remarks on Scepticism.' In 1823 he married the eldest daughter of John Delafield of Kensington; but within a few weeks he was stricken down with a fever, and died of a gradual decline at Winchester on 30 June 1824. He was buried in Winchester Cathedral, and a touching funeral sermon was preached on him at Kensington by his successor, Archdeacon Pott.

Rennell's promise of intellectual eminence is widely attested. Dr. Parr, in his 'Letter to Dr. John Milner' (1819), described him as standing 'by profound erudition, and by various and extensive knowledge . . . among the brightest luminaries of our national literature or national church.' Besides his youthful classical efforts, separate sermons, contributions to the 'British Critic' and other periodicals, and his 'Remarks on Scepticism' already noted, he published: 1. 'Animadversions on the Unitarian Translation or Improved Version of the New Testament. By a Student of Divinity,' 1811. 2. 'Proofs of Inspiration on the grounds of distinction between the New Testament and the Apocryphal Volume . . . occasioned by the recent publication of the Apocryphal New Testament by Hone,' 1822. 3. 'A Letter to Henry Brougham, Esq., on his Durham Speech, and three Articles in the "Edinburgh Review"' (anon. 1823), in which he defended the church and the clergy against a series of attacks upon their property and character. 4. 'A Narrative of the Conversion and Death of Count Struensee by Dr. 'Munter,' first translated into English by Dr. Wendeborn in 1774, with original notes, 1824.

[Some Account of the Life and Writings of the late Rev. Thomas Rennell, B.D., F.R.S., Vicar of Kensington and Prebendary of Salisbury; Churton's Memoir of Joshua Watson; Overton's English Church in the Nineteenth Century (1800–1833); Works of Dr. Samuel Parr, vol. iii. (ed. J. Johnston).] J. H. O.

RENNELL, THOMAS (1754–1840), dean of Winchester and master of the Temple, was born on 8 Feb. 1754 at Barnack in Northamptonshire, where his father, Thomas Rennell (1720–1798), a prebendary of Winchester, was rector. His mother, Elizabeth (*d.* 1773), was daughter of Richard Stone of Larkbear, Devonshire (Berry, *Hampshire Genealogies*). In 1766 Thomas was sent to Eton, and thence proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, where in due time he became a fellow. He was a diligent student, and though, as a King's man, he could not compete for mathematical honours, he obtained in 1778 one of the member's prizes for bachelors for the best Latin essay on 'Government.' He graduated B.A. in 1777, M.A. *per lit. reg.* in 1779, and D.D. in 1794. At Cambridge he made the acquaintance of Thomas James Mathias [q. v.], and contributed to the notes of his 'Pursuits of Literature' (1794–7). Mathias mentions him in the poem, in conjunction with Bishops Horsley and Douglas. Rennell left Cambridge on taking holy orders, and became curate to his father at Barnack. His ample leisure he devoted to theology. His father soon resigned his prebendal stall at Winchester in his favour, and in 1787 he undertook the charge of the populous parish of Alton. Subsequently, perhaps through the influence of the Marquis of Buckingham, he was presented to the rectory of St. Magnus, London Bridge. When he proceeded D.D. at Cambridge, in 1794, he preached a commencement sermon on the French revolution which impressed Pitt, who called him 'the Demosthenes of the pulpit.' In 1797 Pitt urged him to accept the mastership of the Temple. He resigned his prebendal stall next year, and devoted

himself to his new office. He made friends with the great lawyers of the day, such as Eldon, Stowell, Kenyon, and Erskine, and cultivated the society of the junior members of the bar and the law students. Again, through Pitt's influence, he was appointed in 1805 dean of Winchester, and extensive repairs took place in the fabric of the cathedral under his direction. In consequence of growing infirmities, heightened probably by the premature death of his only son, he resigned the mastership of the Temple in 1827, when he wrote a touching letter of farewell to the Inns of the Inner and Middle Temple. He died at the deanery, Winchester, on 31 March 1840, in his eighty-seventh year. In 1786 he married at Winchester Sarah, eldest daughter of Sir William Blackstone, the judge, by whom he had an only son, Thomas (1787–1824) [q. v.]

Rennell's reputation stood high as a scholar and divine. He was long an intimate friend of Henry Handley Norris [q. v.] and the rest of the high-churchmen who formed what was called the 'Hackney phalanx' and the 'Clapton sect.' Dr. Samuel Parr described his as 'most illustrious.' He printed nothing except a volume of sermons—'Discourses on various Subjects' (1801), most of which had been previously printed separately. They are scholarly productions, and the writer shows erudition in the notes; but they must have required the fire and energy of delivery, for which he is said to have been remarkable, to acquire for him the reputation he enjoyed as a great preacher.

[Ann. Register and Gent. Mag. 1840; Some Account of the Life and Writings of Thomas Rennell, 1824, republished from the Christian Remembrancer; Dr. Parr's Works, Letter to Dr. John Milner; Churton's Memoir of Joshua Watson.] J. H. O.

RENNIE, GEORGE (1749–1828), agriculturist, son of James Rennie, farmer, of Phantassie, Haddingtonshire, and elder brother of John Rennie [q. v.], the engineer, was born on his father's farm in 1749. On leaving school he was sent by his father, at the age of sixteen, to Tweedside to make a survey of a new system of farming which had been adopted by Lord Kames, Hume of Ninewells, and other landed gentry of the district. In 1765 he became superintendent of a brewery which his father had erected. The elder Rennie died in 1766, and, after leasing the business for some years, the son conducted it on a large scale from 1783 to 1797, when he finally relinquished it to a tenant. Rennie then devoted himself to the pursuit of agriculture on the Phantassie farm, and in 1787 he employed Andrew Meikle [q. v.], the eminent millwright (to whom his brother, John Rennie, the engineer, had been apprenticed) to erect one of his drum thrashing-machines. This was driven by water. When Meikle's claims as the inventor were disputed, Rennie wrote a letter in his favour, which was printed in 'A Reply to an Address to the Public, but more particularly to the Landed Interest of Great Britain and Ireland, on the subject of the Thrashing Machine.' Rennie died on 6 Oct. 1828. He was one of the authors of 'A General View of the Agriculture of the West Riding of Yorkshire. . . . By Messrs. Rennie, Brown, and Shirreff,' London, 1794, 4to, written at the request of the board of agriculture. His son, George (1802–1860), is separately noticed.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; Donaldson's Agricultural Biogr. p. 71.] G. S–H.

RENNIE, GEORGE (1802–1860), sculptor and politician, born in 1802, was the son of George Rennie (1749–1828) [q. v.], agriculturist, of Phantassie, Haddingtonshire, and nephew of John Rennie (1761–1821) [q. v.], the engineer. In early life he studied sculpture at Rome, and exhibited statues and busts at the Royal Academy from 1828 to 1837. He also exhibited three times at the Suffolk Street Gallery during the same period. His most important works at the academy were: 'A Gleaner' and 'Grecian Archer,' 1828; 'Cupid and Hymen' and busts of Thorwaldsen and John Rennie, 1831; 'The Archer' (which he afterwards presented to the Athenæum Club) and bust of Wilkie, 1833; 'The Minstrel,' 1834; a group of four figures in marble, 1837. With a view to improving the state of the arts in this country, he turned his attention to politics. In 1836 he suggested to Sir William Ewart the formation of the parliamentary committee which led to the establishment of the schools of design at Somerset House, and assisted the efforts of Joseph Hume to obtain for the public freedom of access to all monuments and works of art in public buildings and museums. He was returned for Ipswich, as a liberal, in 1841. At the next general election (1847) he had every prospect of success, but retired in favour of Hugh Adair. On 15 Dec. in the same year he was appointed to the governorship of the Falkland Islands, and raised that small colony from an abject condition to one of as great prosperity as its limited resources allowed; while he offered a firm resistance to the extravagant claims of the United States, with-

out provoking a rupture. He returned to England in 1855. He died in London on 22 March 1860.

[Athenæum, 31 March 1860; Royal Academy Catalogues.] C. D.

RENNIE, GEORGE (1791–1866), civil engineer, eldest son of John Rennie [q. v.], and brother of Sir John Rennie [q. v.], was born in the parish of Christchurch, Blackfriars Road, London, on 3 Dec. 1791. He was educated by Dr. Greenlaw at Isleworth, and was subsequently sent to St. Paul's School and to the university of Edinburgh. In 1811 he entered his father's office, where many great works were in progress. In 1818, on the recommendation of Sir Joseph Banks and James Watt, he was appointed inspector of machinery and clerk of the irons (i.e. dies) at the royal mint, which post he held for nearly eight years. On the death of his father in 1821 he entered into partnership with his younger brother John [see RENNIE, SIR JOHN], and for many years they were engaged in completing the vast undertakings originated by the elder Rennie. About 1826 he was entrusted with the construction of the Grosvenor Bridge over the Dee at Chester, from the designs of Harrison. He had considerable practice as a railway engineer, and made plans for lines to connect Birmingham and Liverpool, the Vale of Clwyd line, the railway from Mons to Manège, and the Namur and Liège railway, of which he was appointed chief engineer in 1846.

But Rennie's genius was chiefly mechanical, and he superintended the manufacturing business of the firm in Holland Street, where a great variety of machinery was turned out, including the first biscuit-making machinery, corn and chocolate mills for Deptford victualling yard, and the machinery at the Royal William Victualling Yard, Plymouth. Many orders for foreign governments were executed, and the firm were employed by the admiralty in making engines for the royal navy. He was much interested in the screw-propeller, and his firm built the engines for the Archimedes, in which Sir Francis Pettit Smith's screw was tried. Subsequently, in 1840, the firm built for the admiralty the Dwarf, the first vessel in the British navy propelled by a screw.

In 1822 he was elected fellow of the Royal Society, and contributed papers to the 'Transactions' in 1829 on the friction of metals and other substances. He also presented papers to the British Association and to the Institution of Civil Engineers, of which body he was elected a member in 1841. A list of his papers is given in the obituary notice in the 'Proceedings.'

He died on 30 March 1866, at his house, 39 Wilton Crescent, from the effects of an accident in the street in the previous year, and was buried on 6 April at Holmwood, near Dorking. He married, in 1828, Margaret Anne, daughter of Sir John Jackson, bart., M.P., who survived him; by her he left issue two sons and one daughter.

[Obituary notice in Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, xxviii. 610; Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 749–50.] R. B. P.

RENNIE, JAMES (1787–1867), naturalist, born 26 Feb. 1787, appears to have been the natural son of Thomas Rennie (or Rainey) of Aldenholme, Sorn, Ayrshire, by Margaret Edwards. He matriculated at Glasgow University in 1810, and gained prizes in logic, ethics, mathematics, and natural philosophy. He won prizes for essays on a 'Comparative View of the Huttonian and Wernerian Systems of Geology,' on 'Improvements in the Art of Bleaching,' and the 'Application of Steam to the Purposes of Navigation.' He graduated M.A. on 20 July 1815, and took holy orders. In 1821 he removed to London, and on 30 Nov. 1830 was appointed professor of natural history at King's College. The chair was, however, abolished on 1 Aug. 1834, owing to a dearth of students in the subject. Subsequently Rennie engaged in literary work without much pecuniary success. He set sail for New South Wales in 1840, and afterwards settled in South Australia. He died at Adelaide on 25 Aug. 1867.

Rennie was author of: 1. 'Insect Architecture' [anon.], 12mo, London, 1830. 2. 'Insect Transformations' [anon.], 12mo, London, 1830. 3. 'Insect Miscellanies' [anon.], 12mo, London, 1831. 4. 'The Architecture of Birds' [anon.], 12mo, London, 1831—reissued as 'Bird Architecture,' 1844. 5. 'Alphabet of Insects,' 8vo, London, 1832. 6. 'A Conspectus of the Butterflies and Moths found in Britain,' 8vo, London, 1832. 7. 'Notes of a Naturalist' in 'Time's Telescope,' vols. xix.–xxi., 8vo, London, 1832–4. 8. 'Alphabet of Physics,' 8vo, London, 1833. 9. 'Alphabet of Zoology,' 8vo, London, 1833. 10. 'Alphabet of Scientific Angling,' 8vo, London, 1833. 11. 'Alphabet of Scientific Gardening,' 8vo, London, 1833; another edit. 1850. 12. 'Alphabet of Botany,' 12mo, London, 1833; new edit. 1836. 13. 'The Domestic Habits of Birds,' 12mo, London, 1833. 14. 'The Hand-book of plain Botany,' &c., 16mo, London, 1834; 2nd edit. 1845; 3rd edit. 1857; 4th edit., enlarged by the

Rev. J. G. Wood, 1869. 15. The Handbook of Allotment Agriculture,' 16mo, London, 1834. 16. 'Alphabet of Natural Theology,' 8vo, London, 1834. 17. 'Alphabet of Medical Botany,' 8vo, London, 1834. 18. 'The Hand-book of Gardening,' 12mo, London, 1834. 19. 'The Faculties of Birds,' 12mo, London, 1835. 20. 'The Menageries: the Natural History of Monkeys,' &c. [anon.], 12mo, London, 1838. 21. 'Bird Miscellanies,' 12mo, London, 1847. 22. 'Familiar Introduction to Botany,' 16mo, London, 1849.

He also edited: 1. 'Montague's 'Ornithological Dictionary of British Birds . . . 2nd edit., with original observations by J. Rennie,' 8vo, London, 1831. 2. 'The Magazine of Botany and Gardening,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1833–4. 3. 'The Field Naturalist,' 2 vols. 8vo, London (1833–) 1835. 4. 'Walton's Compleat Angler,' 1836.

[Information kindly supplied by the Rev. M. C. Begg, Mauchline, N.B.; W. J. Addison, of Glasgow University, and J. W. Cunningham, King's College, London; Sydney Morning Herald, 7 Sept. 1867; Athenæum, 30 Nov. 1867, p. 728; Brit. Mus. Cat. and Royal Soc. Cat.]

B. B. W.

RENNIE, JOHN (1761–1821), civil engineer, youngest son of James Rennie, farmer, was born at Phantassie, Haddingtonshire, on 7 June 1761. George Rennie (1749–1828) [q. v.] was an elder brother. John showed a taste for mechanics at a very early age, and was allowed to spend much time in the workshop of Andrew Meikle, millwright, the inventor of the threshing machine, who lived at Houston Mill on the Phantassie estate [see MEIKLE, ANDREW]. After receiving a rudimentary education at the parish school of Prestonkirk, he was sent to the burgh school at Dunbar, and in November 1780 he matriculated at Edinburgh University, where he remained until 1783. He seems to have employed his vacations in working as a millwright, and so to have established a business on his own account. At this early date the originality of his mind was exhibited by the introduction of cast-iron pinions instead of wooden trundles. In 1784 he took a journey south for the purpose of enlarging his knowledge, visiting James Watt at Soho, Staffordshire. Watt offered him an engagement, which he accepted, and after a short stay at Soho he left for London in 1784 to take charge of the works at the Albion Flour Mills, Blackfriars, for which Boulton & Watt were building a steam-engine. The machinery was all designed by Rennie, and was the most perfect of its kind, a distinguishing feature being the use of iron instead of wood for the shafting and framing. About 1791 he started in business as a mechanical engineer on his own account in Holland Street, Blackfriars, whence he and his successors long conducted engineering operations of vast importance.

On settling in London Rennie began to pay attention to the construction of canals. He carried out the works in connection with the Kennet and Avon Canal, which was his first civil-engineering undertaking in England. This was followed by the Rochdale Canal, which passes through a difficult country between Rochdale and Todmorden. He subsequently constructed the Lancaster Canal, and in 1802 he revised the plans for the Royal Canal of Ireland from Dublin to the Shannon near Longford. For many years he was engaged in extensive drainage operations in the Lincolnshire fens, and in the improvement of the River Witham. The Eau Brink Cut—a new channel for the river Ouse—was on the point of completion at the time of his death.

Among the docks and harbours constructed or improved by Rennie may be mentioned the London docks, East and West India docks, Holyhead harbour, Hull docks, Ramsgate harbour, and the dockyards at Sheerness and Chatham. He devoted much time to the preparation of plans for a government dockyard at Northfleet, but they were not carried out.

Rennie also attained a deserved reputation as a builder of bridges. In the earlier part of his career he built bridges at Kelso and at Musselburgh, the latter presenting a remarkable innovation in the flatness of the roadway. Most of the bridges of any length previously constructed had a considerable rise in the centre. His later efforts in this line also show that he was a skilful architect, endowed with a keen sense of beauty of design. Waterloo Bridge (1810–17), London Bridge, built from his design, though not completed until 1831 after his death, and Southwark Bridge (1815–19) best attest his skill.

The Bell Rock lighthouse, near the entrance to the Friths of Forth and Tay, was built during 1807 and 1810. Rennie is usually credited with the design and execution, but there seems little doubt that he was only nominally responsible for the great undertaking. Robert Stevenson [q. v.], surveyor to the commissioners of northern lights, drew the original plans, and at his suggestion the commissioners called Rennie into counsel when the works were begun, bestowing on him the honorary title of chief engineer. Stevenson did not accept the modifications proposed by Rennie, but the two men remained on friendly terms. Rennie visited the lighthouse while it was building. Ac-

cording to Robert Louis Stevenson [q. v.], Stevenson's grandson, the board of northern lights paid Stevenson alone when the lighthouse was completed. When Stevenson died in 1850 the board put on record in its minutes that to him was 'due the honour of conceiving and executing the Bell Rock lighthouse.' But Rennie and his friends always claimed that the general advice which Rennie gave Stevenson entitled him to rank the building among his own achievements (see art. STEVENSON, ROBERT; 'A Family of Engineers' in R. L. STEVENSON'S *Works*, Edinburgh, ed. 1896, xviii. 273-4; paper by DAVID STEVENSON in *Civil Engineers' and Architects' Journal*, 1862).

Of all Rennie's works, that which appeals most strongly to the imagination is perhaps the breakwater at Plymouth, consisting of a wall a mile in length across the Sound, in deep water, and containing 3,670,444 tons of rough stone, besides 22,149 cubic yards of masonry on the surface. This colossal work was first proposed in a report by Rennie, dated 22 April 1806; an order in council authorising its commencement was issued on 22 June 1811, and the first stone was deposited on 12 Aug. following. The work was completed by his son [see RENNIE, SIR JOHN].

Rennie was a man of unbounded resource and originality. During the improvement of Ramsgate harbour he made use of the diving-bell, which he greatly improved. He is generally credited with the invention of the present form of steam-dredging machine with a chain of buckets, but in this he seems to have been anticipated by Sir Samuel Bentham (cf. *Mechanics' Magazine*, xliii. 114, li. 126). But he was certainly the first to use it on an extensive scale, which he did during the construction of the Hull docks (1803-9), when he devised a steam dredger to overcome the difficulties of that particular work, and apparently without any knowledge of Bentham's invention. Another expedient was the use of hollow walls, which was suggested by the necessity of providing an extensive bearing surface for the foundations of a wall in loose ground. Walls built upon this plan were largely used by Rennie.

The distinguishing characteristics of Rennie's work were firmness and solidity, and it has stood the test of time. He was most conscientious in the preparation of his reports and estimates, and he never entered upon an undertaking without making himself fully acquainted with the local surroundings. He was devoted to his profession, and, though he was a man of strong frame and capable of great endurance, his incessant labours shortened his life. He was elected F.R.S. on 29 March 1798. He died, after a short illness, at his house in Stamford Street, London, on 4 Oct. 1821, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. He married early in life Martha, daughter of E. Mackintosh, who predeceased him; by her he left several children, two of whom, George (1791–1866) and Sir John, are separately noticed.

A portrait of Rennie from a drawing by A. Skirving, engraved by Holl, is given in Smiles's 'Life. A bust by Chantrey is in the National Portrait Gallery, London; an engraving of it was made by Reynolds. An oil painting by Raeburn belonged to Mr. W. H. Rennie. A portrait by Behnes, engraved by Thompson, was published in the 'European Magazine' in 1821.

[Smiles's Lives of the Engineers: Smeaton and Rennie. Sir John Rennie's Autobiography contains much information concerning his father's works, but no professional life of Rennie has ever been published, although his son intended to undertake such a work. Baron Dupin's Notice Nécrologique sur John Rennie, London, 1821; Baron Dupin's Public Works and National Improvements of the British Empire, London, 1830; European Mag. (with portrait) November 1821. A complete collection of his printed reports is in the library of the Institution of Civil Engineers.]

R. B. P.

RENNIE, SIR JOHN (1794–1874), civil engineer, second son of John Rennie [q. v.], and brother of George Rennie (1791–1866) [q. v.], was born at 27 Stamford Street, Blackfriars Road, London, on 30 Aug. 1794. He was educated by Dr. Greenlaw at Isleworth, and afterwards by Dr. Charles Burney at Greenwich. He subsequently entered his father's manufactory in Holland Street, Blackfriars Road, where he acquired a practical knowledge of his profession, and in 1813 he was placed under Mr. Hollingsworth, resident engineer of Waterloo Bridge, the foundations of which he personally superintended. In 1815 he assisted his father in the erection of Southwark Bridge, and in 1819 he went abroad for the purpose of studying the great engineering works on the continent. On the death of his father in 1821 he remained in partnership with his brother George, the civil engineering portion of the business being carried on by him. The most important of his undertakings was the construction of London Bridge, the designs for which had been prepared by his father. The bridge was opened in 1831, when Rennie was knighted, being the first of the profession since Sir Hugh Myddleton to be thus distinguished. As engineer to the admiralty,

a post in which he succeeded his father, he completed various works at Sheerness, Woolwich, Plymouth, Ramsgate, and the great breakwater at Plymouth, of which he published an 'Account' in 1848. Many years of his life were spent in making additions and alterations to various harbours on different parts of the coast, both in England and in Ireland. He completed the drainage works in the Lincolnshire fens commenced by his father, and, in conjunction with Telford, constructed the Nene outfall near Wisbech (1826–1831). He also restored the harbour of Boston in 1827–8, and made various improvements on the Welland.

Although he was early in the field as a railway engineer, he and his brother having designed a line from Liverpool to Manchester in 1825–6, his practice in this department was not very large. In 1852 he laid out a system of railways for Sweden, for which he received the order of Gustavus Vasa, and in 1855 he designed a series of railways and harbours for Portugal, none of which were, however, carried out.

Rennie was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 25 June 1844, and he became president on 21 Jan. 1845, retaining the office for three years. His presidential address in 1846 was a complete history of the profession of civil engineering (*Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* v. 19). He also contributed papers on the drainage of the level of Ancholme, Lincolnshire (*ib.* iv. 186), and on the improvement of the navigation of the river Newry (*ib.* x. 277). He published, besides his 'Account of Plymouth Breakwater,' 1848, 'Theory, Formation, and Construction of British and Foreign Harbours,' 1851–4.

Rennie was the last of his race, and formed a connecting link between the Brindleys, the Smeatons, the Rennies, and the Telfords of the old system with the Stephensons and the Brunels of the new. He retired from the active duties of his profession about 1862, and died at Bengeo, near Hertford, on 3 Sept. 1874, just after completing his eightieth year. There is a portrait by James Andrews at the Institution of Civil Engineers, Great George Street, and an engraving appears in his 'Autobiography.'

[Rennie's Autobiography, 1875; Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng. xxxix. 273, and in the Engineer, 11 Sept. 1874, p. 209; the latter contains particulars of his connection with the Liverpool and Manchester railway.] R. B. P.

RENNIGER or RHANGER, MICHAEL, D.D. (1530–1609), divine, born in Hampshire in 1530, received his education at Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. Afterwards he removed to Magdalen College, Oxford, and in 1546 he proceeded B.A. in that university. He was Greek lecturer in the college from 1548 to 1550, commenced M.A. in 1549, and was appointed college lecturer in natural philosophy in 1551. During the reign of Edward VI he was distinguished as a preacher. He became rector of Broughton, Hampshire, on 14 June 1552, on the presentation of Robert Renniger, and resigned that benefice in 1557.

Soon after the accession of Queen Mary he, with other members of Magdalen College who adhered to the reformed doctrines, retired to the continent and lived mainly at Strasburg, but in 1554 he was with the English exiles at Zürich. On the death of Queen Mary he returned to this country, was made one of the chaplains to Queen Elizabeth, and zealously championed the protestant religion. He was presented by the queen to the rectory of Crawley, Hampshire, on 1 Jan. 1559–60, and he was installed prebendary of Winchester on 3 Aug. 1560 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 33). He was appointed chancellor of Lincoln in 1566, and precentor and prebendary of Empingham in that church on 27 June 1567. He was inducted to the subdeanery of Lincoln on 16 Oct. 1568. He resigned the precentorship, but kept the prebend of Empingham, though not without opposition, for he was installed anew on 12 Sept. 1592 on the queen's title (*ib.* ii. 148). On 10 Oct. 1573 he proceeded B.D. and D.D. at Oxford. He became rector of Chilbolton, Hampshire, and archdeacon of Winchester on 20 May 1575; prebendary of the sixth stall in the church of Winchester on 9 April 1581, though he resigned it two days later; and prebendary of Reculverland in the church of St. Paul, London, on 1 July 1583. He died on 26 Aug. 1609, and was buried in Crawley church.

He contributed to 'Carmina in mortem duorum fratrum Suffolciensium, Henrici et Caroli Brandon,' London, 1552, 4to. His verses are the longest in that very rare volume. He published: 1. 'De Pii Quinti et Gregorii Decimi tertii Romanorum Pontificum furoribus contra Elizabetham Angliæ, Franciæ et Hyberniæ Reginam,' London, 1582, 8vo; dedicated to Queen Elizabeth. 2. 'A Treatise containing two Parts: (1) An Exhortation to true Love, Loyaltie, and Fidelitie to Her Majestie; (2) A Treatise against Treasons, Rebellions, and such Disloyalties,' London, 1587, 8vo. 3. 'Syntagma Hortationum ad Jacobum Regem Angliæ,' London, 1604, 8vo. A Latin translation of 'A Defence for Mariage of Priestes,' by John Ponet or

Poynet [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, is also assigned to him.

[Addit. MS. 24491, f. 197; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, p. 1123; Bale, De Scriptoribus, i. 755; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Register, iv. 99; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser.; Lansdowne MS. 983, f. 139; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, ii. 41, 86, 94, iii. 26, 37; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, p. 2071; Robinson's Original Letters relative to the English Reformation, pp. 374, 425; Strype's Works (general index); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 51, Fasti, i. 128; Zürich Letters, ii. 308.] T. C.

RENNY, GEORGE ALEXANDER (1825–1887), major-general royal artillery, son of Alexander Renny, an English merchant, settled at Riga in Livonia, was born at that place in 1825. A branch of the family had been settled in Russia for more than a century. His mother was left a widow shortly after his birth. She went to Scotland with her son and daughter in 1827, and settled at Montrose, Forfarshire, near her husband's relatives. Renny was educated at the Montrose Academy and at the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe. He obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal horse artillery on 7 June 1844, and went to India in December.

Renny took part in the Satlaj campaign from 24 Jan. 1846, and was present at the battle of Sobraon on 10 Feb. 1846. He received the Satlaj medal. He was promoted first lieutenant on 6 Oct. the same year. He commanded the faithful 5th native troop of the first brigade of the Bengal horse artillery during the mutiny, 1857–8. Renny was engaged with the rebels in Jalandhar on 7 June 1857, and was at the siege of Delhi from 23 June. When the assault of 14 Sept. was made, Renny commanded No. 4 siege battery, covering the assault; and when the storming was over he took some gunners of his troop with 12-pounder mortars to shell the houses and streets in front of the attack. During the 14th and 15th a captured gun in the Kashmir bastion was turned on the enemy by his troop. On the 16th he was engaged in the attack on the magazine. After its capture had been gallantly effected, the enemy advanced to the lofty walls of the magazine under cover of a heavy cross-fire from the high houses on the right and also from the Sélimgarh and the palace. Renny, with great pluck, climbed to the top of the magazine wall and pelted the enemy with live shells, which were handed up to him with their fuses lighted. He continued to perform this dangerous feat until the enemy were forced to retire and the safety of the magazine was assured. His troop turned the mortars captured at the magazine on the Sélimgarh and the palace. For his gallant conduct he received the Victoria cross. He was further engaged at the capture of the Sélimgarh and of the palace on 20 Sept. After taking part in the operations in the Mozaffarnagar district, he commanded the native horse artillery in Rohilkhand in 1858 under Brigadier-general Walpole, and took part in all the operations of the campaigns, including the action of Sisseah, near Philibít, on 15 Jan. 1859. Both Walpole and Lord Clyde expressed in general orders their high appreciation of his conduct and that of his troop, which was 'beyond all praise.' Renny also received the commendation of the government of India and the medal for the Indian mutiny with two clasps.

Renny had been promoted captain on 17 April 1858, and on 20 July he had received a brevet majority for his services at Delhi, for which he had been specially mentioned in a supplementary despatch of Sir A. Wilson. He was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 1 June 1867. He commanded D battery F brigade of the horse artillery throughout the Hazara and Black Mountain campaign of 1868, when his mountain battery was carried on elephants. He received the Indian medal and clasp for Hazara. He was promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel on 28 Aug. 1871, and colonel in the army on 28 Aug. 1876. As colonel he commanded the royal artillery in Sind, in the Máu division, and also the station of Ahmednaggar. He retired from active employment on 31 Dec. 1878 with the rank of major-general. Renny died at Bath on 5 Jan. 1887, and was buried in the Locksbrook cemetery.

Renny married in India Miss Flora McWhirter, who died in 1893. By her he had three sons and three daughters, who survived him.

[Royal Artillery Records; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Despatches; private sources.] R. H. V.

RENOUARD, GEORGE CECIL (1780–1867), scholar, born at Stamford, Lincolnshire, on 7 Sept. 1780, was youngest son of Peter Renouard (*d.* 1801) of Stamford, adjutant in the Rutland militia, by Mary, daughter of John Henry Ott, rector of Gamston, Nottinghamshire, and prebendary of Richmond and Peterborough. George entered St. Paul's school, London, in 1793, and in the same year, on the nomination of George III, was admitted on the foundation

of the Charterhouse school. Thence, in 1798, he proceeded to Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge, where, in 1800, he was elected a pensioner. He graduated B.A. in 1802, and *per literas regias* M.A. in 1805, and B.D. in 1811. After obtaining a fellowship in 1804, he became chaplain to the British embassy at Constantinople. In 1806 he returned to England, and served as curate of Great St. Mary's, Cambridge. From January 1811 to 1814 he was chaplain to the factory at Smyrna. During his residence there he discovered on a rock near Nymphio a figure which he identified with the Sesostris of Herodotus. His priority of discovery was afterwards disputed, but it was finally vindicated by Dr. L. Schmitz in the 'Classical Museum,' No. 2, pp. 232–3. In 1815 he returned to Cambridge to fill the post of lord almoner's professor of Arabic, which he held till 1821. For a time he also acted as curate of Grantchester, near Cambridge, but in 1818 was presented to the valuable college living of Swanscombe, Kent. While at Smyrna in 1813 he baptised John William Burgon, with whom in after life he was very intimate. He looked over the manuscript of Burgon's prize essay on 'The Life and Character of Sir Thomas Gresham,' and publicly read the essay at the Mansion House, London, on 14 May 1836. Burgon corresponded with him, 1836–52, and dedicated to him his 'Fifty Smaller Scriptural Cottage Prints' in 1851. Renouard died unmarried at Swanscombe rectory on 15 Feb. 1867, and was buried in Swanscombe churchyard on 21 Feb.

Renouard was an admirable classical scholar, was acquainted with French, German, and Italian, and gained during his sojourn in the East an intimate knowledge of the Arabic, Turkish, and Hebrew languages. Although his publications were few, he obtained a wide reputation as a linguist, geographer, and botanist. During the forty-nine years that he resided at Swanscombe he maintained a voluminous correspondence with the most distinguished orientalists and geographers of Europe, and was an industrious contributor to the journals of learned societies. For the British and Foreign Bible Society he corrected the proofs of the translations of the scriptures into Turkish and other eastern languages. He was a leading member of the translation committee of the Royal Asiatic Society, to which he was elected in 1824, revising many of its publications. His paper on the language of the Berbers was communicated to the society in 1836 (*Journal*, 1836, iii. 131–160). From 1836 to 1846 he was honorary foreign secretary of the Royal Geographical Society, and actively interested himself in the Syro-Egyptian and Numismatic Societies. In the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' third division, 'History and Biography,' he contributed to the 'History of the Roman Republic,' 1852, chapters vii., viii., and x., and to the 'History of Greece, Macedonia, and Syria,' 1852, chapter iii.

[Gent. Mag. April 1867, pp. 535–7; Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society, 27 May 1867, p. 188; Goulburn's John William Burgon, 1892, i. 51–5, ii. 21, 423, 426.] G. C. B.

RENWICK, JAMES (1662–1688), Scottish covenanter, youngest child of Andrew Renwick (*d.* 1 Feb. 1676), a weaver, by his wife Elizabeth (Corson), was born near the village of Moniaive in the parish of Glencairn, Dumfriesshire, on 15 Feb. 1662. Several previous children had died in infancy; James received the careful training of an only child. He obtained a liberal education at the university of Edinburgh, supporting himself by tuition in families of good position, where he mixed in somewhat gay society. He qualified for his M.A. degree in 1681. It is said that he declined the oath of allegiance (referring possibly to the loyal clause in the 'sponsio academica'), was refused public laureation, and laureated privately, with two others. This is not borne out by the university books, which mention 'Jacobus Renwick' among the publicly laureated who had signed the 'sponsio.' The 'juramentum,' to which he might have objected, was not introduced till 1683.

He witnessed the execution of Donald Cargill [q.v.] at the cross of Edinburgh on 27 July 1681, and the spectacle determined him to cast in his lot with the adherents to the Sanquhar declaration of 22 June 1680, popularly known as Cameronians, from Richard Cameron [q.v.] Accordingly, in October 1681, he organised a secret meeting of members of this party, probably a field-conventicle, and by his earnest zeal did much to rally them to renewed action. A correspondence was instituted between the 'societies' of sympathisers in various parts of the west of Scotland. Renwick, at Lanark, on 12 Jan. 1682, publicly proclaimed what was known as the Lanark declaration. He was not its author (it was written on 15 Dec. 1681), and admitted that some of its vehement language against the existing authorities ('a brothel, rather than a court') was ill-advised. Sir Alexander Gordon (1650–1726) [q.v.] of Earlston, who had been commissioned to Holland by the 'societies' in

March 1682, made arrangements for Renwick to pursue his theological studies there, with a view to ordination. He spent a session at the university of Groningen. His ordination was promoted by the interest of Sir Robert Hamilton [q.v.] with Brakel, a Dutch divine. Renwick objected to subscribe the Dutch formularies as inconsistent with the covenant, and was allowed to substitute a subscription to the Westminster confession and catechism. His ordination certificate is dated 9 April 1683; a day later a remonstrance reached Groningen from the Scottish ministers of Rotterdam. On 10 May he received commendatory letters from the Groningen classis, and proceeded to Briel, to embark for the return voyage. He abandoned the first ship, on which he had taken passage, on account of 'profane passengers' pressing him to drink the king's health, and transferred himself to a vessel bound for Ireland. After some adventures he reached Dublin, where he found the nonconformist ministers very indifferent to his cause. Proceeding by sea to Scotland, he at once entered on his ministry there. His first sermon (September 1683) was in a meeting at Darmead Moss in the parish of Cambusnethan, Lanarkshire. He soon became noted as a field-preacher, and was proclaimed a rebel by the Scottish privy council. Though his fame spread, his position was variously misconstrued, some charging him with 'the delirious and detestable blasphemies of Gib,' the reference being to John Gib, shipmaster of Borrowstounness, Linlithgowshire, who, in April 1681, had started a semi-mystical sect of 'sweet singers.' Occasionally Renwick and his followers crept into churches by night and held their meetings. In 1684 efforts were made to apprehend him. In July he was nearly taken by a party of dragoons, but escaped with the loss of his papers. Letters of intercommuning (interdiction) were issued against him on 24 Sept. His followers hereupon urged the defiant measure of a new declaration, to which Renwick was at first averse. But in October he drew up 'the Apologetical Declaration' which, by concerted action, was affixed to a number of market crosses and church doors on 8 Nov. 1684. It claimed the right of dealing with the agents of authority as enemies of God, and 'murdering beasts of prey.' Two gentlemen of the king's lifeguards having been slain in an onset upon a field-meeting, the privy council ordered the death penalty for all who refused to disown this declaration on oath. The Scottish parliament, in April 1685, passed a statute making any acknowledgment of the covenant an act of treason. This led to the second Sanquhar declaration, promulgated by Renwick and his followers on 28 May 1685.

Renwick refused to join the insurrection of 1685 under Archibald Campbell, ninth earl of Argyll [q.v.] He was in sympathy with its object, but held aloof from a movement not distinctly put on the basis of the covenant. Hence he alienated many of his own party. His old friend, Sir Alexander Gordon, then a prisoner at Blackness, turned against him. He was viewed as a man who would only act by himself. Robert Cathcart, a Wigtonshire covenanter, protested against him; Alexander Peden [q.v.] was estranged from him, though they were reconciled on Peden's deathbed; Henry Erskine (1624–1696) [q.v.] peremptorily rejected his overtures. He found associates in David Houston, a turbulent Irish covenanter (see Reid, ed. Killen, 1867, ii. 328 sq.), and Alexander Shields [q.v.], his biographer.

James II's Scottish proclamations of indulgence (12 Feb. and 28 June 1687) gave full liberty for presbyterians to assemble for their worship in meeting-houses or private residences, on condition of registration and taking an oath of allegiance. Field conventicles were still prohibited. The conditions were satisfactory to all but Renwick and his followers, who would acknowledge no royal prerogative of dispensation, and insisted on maintaining their field-meetings. On 5 Oct. a proclamation ordered the utmost severity against such meetings; and on 18 Oct. a reward of 100*l.* was offered to any one who would deliver up Renwick, dead or alive. His friends must have been very faithful to him, for he made his way about the country, and, narrowly escaping arrest at Peebles, reached Edinburgh, where he lodged a protest against the indulgence with Hugh Kennedy, moderator of the Edinburgh presbytery, and afterwards got it promulgated. At the end of the year he preached for several Sundays in Fifeshire; on 29 Jan. 1688 he preached for the last time at Borrowstounness. Returning to Edinburgh, he lodged on the night of 31 Jan. at a smuggler's receiving house on the Castlehill. A customs officer, John Justice, who was watching the house, heard him at family prayer, and suspected who it was. Next morning (1 Feb.) Justice surprised him and endeavoured to effect his arrest. Renwick defended himself with a pistol, and got away to the Castlewynd in the Cowgate, where he was seized and taken to the Tolbooth. Graham, the captain of the guard, struck with his slight build, small stature, and youthful look, exclaimed: 'What, is this the boy Renwick

that the nation hath been so much troubled with?'

Under examination by the privy council he concealed nothing, and made a favourable impression by his frankness and courage. He was indicted (3 Feb.) on three counts—disowning the king's authority, maintaining the unlawfulness of paying the cess, and the lawfulness of defensive arms. Before his trial his mother and other friends were admitted to see him. On 8 Feb. he was tried by the court of session and a jury of fifteen. The trial was conducted with unusual moderation, but Renwick's answers to interrogatories fully admitted the truth of all three charges, and he was sentenced to be hanged in the Grassmarket on 12 Feb. Subsequently, and contrary to his wishes, he was reprieved to 17 Feb. After sentence his friends were denied access to him, but he was visited by numbers of the clergy, catholic, episcopalian, and presbyterian of the moderate sort. John Paterson [q.v.], archbishop of Glasgow, was frequently with him, trying hard to get him to petition for a further reprieve, which would certainly have been granted, and his life might have been saved. But Renwick was immovable in his determination to suffer for his principles; it became a proverb, 'Begone, as Mr. Renwick said to the priests.' On 16 Feb. he penned his dying testimony and a letter to his followers. Even on the morning of his execution he was offered his life if he would sign a petition for pardon. On the scaffold he sang a psalm, read a chapter, and prayed at length. He suffered on 17 Feb. 1688, having just completed his twenty-sixth year. He is celebrated as the last of the martyrs of the covenant, James Guthrie [q.v.] being one of the first. The two are thus commemorated in the inscription upon the 'martyrs' monument' in the Greyfriars' churchyard, Edinburgh, the Westminster Abbey of Scotland:

Which truths were sealed by famous Guthrie's head,
And all along to Master Renwick's blood.

The monument marks Renwick's burial-place, being fixed to the wall close to the spot where criminals were interred. An 'Elegie' on his death, by Shields, was published in Edinburgh, 1668, 8vo. A monument to his memory has been erected near his birthplace.

Renwick seems to have published nothing, but after his death was issued 'A Choice Collection of very valuable Prefaces, Lectures, and Sermons, preached upon the Mountains and Muirs . . . transcribed from several Manuscripts,' &c. To the fourth edition (Glasgow, 1777, 8vo) were added his 'Form and Order of Ruling Elders,' and other pieces. It may be noted that 'prefaces' are exhortations before prayer. In the John Rylands Library at Manchester is a manuscript volume containing transcripts of letters by Renwick and others, made soon after his death.

[Life, by Shields, reprinted from the edition of 1724, in Biographia Presbyteriana, 1827, vol. ii., abridged in Howie's Scots Worthies (Buchanan), 1862, pp. 612 sq., further abridged in Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1872, ii. 339 sq.; Wodrow's Hist. of the Church of Scotland (Burns), 1828, vol. iv.; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, 1858, p. 117; Grub's Ecclesiastical Hist. of Scotland, 1861, iii. 280 sq.; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, pp. 430 sq.] A. G.

RENWICK, WILLIAM (1740?–1814), naval surgeon and author, born about 1740, a native of Berwick-on-Tweed, was in August 1760, being then (according to his own statement) nineteen, appointed surgeon's mate of a regiment at Plymouth, through the interest of General John Crawfurd. In that capacity he was abroad on active service, apparently at the reduction of Belleisle (7 June 1761); and after a two years' absence was invalided, having temporarily lost his eyesight. In June 1763, consequent on the peace, he was reduced, and seems to have unsuccessfully endeavoured to form a medical practice in Berwick. In the by-election of January 1765 he was of some use to Sir John Hussey Delaval, who promised him his interest; on the strength of which, and with no more tangible means of subsistence, he married, in June 1765, Abigail, daughter of Arthur Hindmarsh of Berwick. Poverty pursued him, and for seven years (1766–1773) he left his wife, endeavouring to gain a livelihood as 'journeyman apothecary' in London, Wokingham, and elsewhere. When he rejoined his wife about 1774 his endeavour to establish a practice in Berwick met with small success; and in despair he published 'Misplaced Confidence, or Friendship Betrayed' (3 vols. 12mo, 1777), in which he openly related the story of his sufferings, and attacked his former patron, Delaval.

In October 1778, through the interest of the Earl of Lisburne, a lord of the admiralty, to whom he had been recommended, he was appointed surgeon of the Countess of Scarbrough, which, on 23 Sept. 1779, was captured off Flamborough Head by the squadron under John Paul Jones [q. v.] and taken to the Texel. He wrote a magniloquent description of the engagement in heroic verse. On being exchanged Ren-

wick was appointed to the Marlborough, and, when she was ordered to the West Indies, to the Egmont, in which he was present at the relief of Gibraltar, and in the rencounter off Cape Spartel in October 1782. In February 1784 he was surgeon of the Thorn sloop, and afterwards of the Merlin on the Newfoundland station, and of the Druid in the Channel and at Lisbon. In 1787 he was put on half-pay, and in 1788 published 'The Solicitudes of Absence' (London, 1788, 12mo), mainly composed of correspondence from and to friends at home. From 1795 to December 1800 he was surgeon of the Vulture; and of the Portland till February 1802, when he was put on half-pay. On 20 June 1804 he was, to his disgust, superannuated 'for various infirmities,' on three shillings a day.

He retired to Berwick, where he led a solitary and eccentric existence, until his death in October 1814, at the age of seventy-six; he was buried on 25 Oct.

Besides several pamphlets on the state of the medical service of the navy, and the two works already mentioned, he wrote 'The Sorrows of Love, with other Poems' (Alnwick, 1810, 12mo); 'The Unfortunate Lovers, or the genuine Distress of Damon and Celia' (London, 1771, 2 vols. 12mo), and probably 'Damon and Delia, a Tale' (London, 1784, 12mo). They are all largely autobiographical.

[Renwick's writings; Berwick Parish Register, by the kindness of the vicar, the Rev. Charles Baldwin; official documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

RENZY or RENTSI, Sir MATTHEW de (1577–1634), Irish writer, born in 1577, was a native of Cologne, and was said to be descended from Scanderbeg, but the 'Biographie Universelle' says the last descendant of the Albanian hero was the Marquis of St. Ange, who was killed at Pavia in 1525.

Sir Matthew was an officer of the customs in Ireland. In 1623 he corresponded with the lord-treasurer Middlesex about revenue business (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. App. pp. 284, 302). On 30 Jan. 1628–9 he wrote to Middlesex that there was a plot among the Leinster catholics to massacre the English (*ib.* p. 290). He received grants of land from James I, and also purchased property in King's County, where he made considerable improvements. He died on 29 Aug. 1634. Clobemon Hall, Ferns, was held by his descendants until recent times. A monument still standing in St. Peter's Church, Athlone, was erected by his son Matthew one year after his death. According to the inscription, he was 'a great traveller and general linguist, and kept correspondence with most nations in many weighty affairs; and in three years gave great perfection to this nation by composing a grammar, dictionary, and chronicle in the Irish tongue: in accounts most expert, and exceeding all others to his great applause.' Diligent search has been made for the works mentioned, but without result, and if they are extant it is probably in some foreign library.

[Ware's Writers of Ireland, ed. Harris; Journal of Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, 3rd quarter, 1890; Morrin's Cal. Pat. Rolls, Charles I, p. 96.] R. B–L.

REPINGTON or REPYNGDON, PHILIP (*d.* 1424), bishop of Lincoln and cardinal, was, according to Fuller, a native of Wales, but his family were probably connected with Repton. He was educated at Broadgates Hall, Oxford, and was an Augustinian canon of St. Mary de Pré, Leicester, previously to 1382. While still a bachelor of divinity he preached the Wiclifite doctrine on the sacrament of the altar at Brackley, Northamptonshire. He was soon the most prominent supporter of Wiclif at Oxford, but had won universal esteem for his moderate and kindly bearing (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, pp. 296–7). On 5 June 1382 he was appointed by the chancellor, Robert Rigge or Rygge [q. v.], to preach at St. Frideswide's. In his sermon he defended the Wiclifite doctrine on the sacrament, and is said to have stirred up the people to insurrection, declaring that temporal lords ought to be more commended in sermons than the pope or bishops (cf. Walsingham, *Historia Anglicana*, ii. 66, and *Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 299). Two days later he publicly disputed in the schools, declaring that his own order was better when ten years old than when a thousand. Peter Stokes [q. v.], the Carmelite, determined against him on 10 June. Repington afterwards incepted as doctor of divinity. In the council at Blackfriars, London, on 12 June the chancellor was ordered to suspend Repington, Nicholas Herford [see Nicholas], and others. Rygge, under pressure, published the sentence at Oxford on 15 June. Repington and Herford at once appealed without success to John of Lancaster. On 18 June they were ordered to reply to the conclusions formulated against them, and, after some postponements, were condemned and excommunicated at Canterbury on 1 July [see further under Nicholas of Hereford]. In the royal letter of 13 July it was ordered that any one har-

bouring Repington at Oxford was to be expelled from the university. After a few months Repington made his peace with Archbishop Courtenay, and was restored to his scholastical acts by a letter of the archbishop on 23 Oct. In the convocation held at Oxford on 18 Nov. Repington again publicly abjured his heresies (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 167, 169, 172).

Repington's abjuration was complete, and there is no further question of his orthodoxy. In 1394 he became abbot of St. Mary de Pré. The abbey had an ancient connection with the house of Lancaster, and this may have brought him into notice with the future Henry IV, whose close friendship he long enjoyed. In 1397 he became chancellor of the university of Oxford, and held that office again in 1400, 1401, and 1402 (cf. *Fœdera*, iii. 191–2). Henry IV, soon after his accession, made Repington his chaplain and confessor, and in a document dated 5 May 1400 Repington is styled 'clericus specialissimus domini regis Henrici' (Wood, *Fasti*, p. 35). In 1400 Repington was commissioned, with Adam of Usk, to hold an inquiry into certain irregularities that had occurred in the convent at Nuneaton (Usk, p. 56). On 4 May 1401, being then at London, he addressed a long letter of expostulation to the king on the unhappy state of the realm (*Correspondence of T. Bekynton*, i. 151–4; Usk, pp. 63–7, where Repington is not named as the author). Though the letter was apparently written at Henry's request, it does not appear to have had any effect. Stronger evidence as to Repington's influence with the king is afforded by the circumstance that, after his victory at Shrewsbury on 21 July 1403, Henry summoned a servant of the abbot who was present in the army, and sent him in haste to Leicester with the news of his success (*Reg. Leycest.* ap. Tanner, p. 622). On 19 Nov. 1404 Repington was papally provided to the bishopric of Lincoln. The temporalities were restored on 28 March 1405, and on the following day Repington was consecrated by Archbishop Arundel at Canterbury (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 62). Among his first acts as bishop, Repington granted a general license to the graduate and non-graduate theologists of Oxford and to the masters and bachelors of arts of the university to preach anywhere in his diocese (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 541). This license seems to have been prompted by the lack of properly qualified preachers in the diocese; it was certainly not due to any lurking sympathy with lollardism (*Church Quarterly Review*, xix. 74). William Thorpe [q. v.], the lollard, in his confession in 1407, referred to 'how now Philip Rampington pursueth Christ's people.' Archbishop Arundel, in reply, declared that Repington 'neither holdeth now, nor will hold, the learning that he taught when he was canon of Leicester. For no bishop of this land pursueth now more sharply them that hold this way than he doeth' (Wordsworth, *Ecclesiastical Biography*, i. 262). On 21 Aug. 1406, when the king was at Bardney Abbey, Repington rode over from Lincoln to meet him (Martene, *De Antiquis Monachorum Ritibus*, p. 855). In July 1408 he was present in a special convocation held at St. Paul's.

On 18 Sept. 1408 Repington was created a cardinal, by the title of SS. Nereus and Achilleis, by Gregory XII. Gregory had previously sworn to create no cardinals, and at the council of Pisa, on 5 June 1409, he was deposed, and all his acts done after May 1408 annulled. This may have invalidated Repington's position for the time; but the sentence was cancelled at the council of Constance, when Gregory resigned. Up to this date it had been maintained that a cardinalate could not be held in England with an English bishopric. But there does not seem to have been any formal objection taken at the time, whether owing to the favour of Henry IV or to the doubtful character of Repington's cardinalate. Repington is not styled cardinal in English official documents. It is possible that Repington left England and was for a time in the company of Gregory XII, for he was during this period absent from his diocese (*Church Quarterly Review*, xix. 79). But it is clear that he was not, as one biographer (*ib.*) supposes, permanently absent. He was a commissioner for an aid in Lincolnshire and Leicestershire in 1410, and was present in the royal council on 19 March 1411 and 16 April 1415 (Nicolas, *Proc. and Ord. Privy Council*, i. 343, ii. 7, 156). Moreover, in 1413, he proposed to hold a visitation of the university of Oxford on account of the prevalence of heresy (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* i. 555). Again, he assisted at the consecration of Robert Lancaster as bishop of St. Asaph at Lincoln on 28 June 1411, and at that of John Wakering as bishop of Norwich at St. Paul's on 31 May 1416 (Stubbs, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* pp. 63–4). In 1419 he issued a proclamation against those who did not reverence processions (Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 396). On 10 Oct. 1419, perhaps in consequence of the objection which Henry V had taken to the proposed promotion of Henry Beaufort to the cardinalate, Repington resigned his bishopric. The pope accepted the resignation on 21 Nov., and the acceptance was in-

timated to Repington on 1 Feb. 1420, after which date he ceased to perform any episcopal acts (Godwin). The dates seem to show that Repington was at this time in England (cf. also documents dated October–November 1419 in *Cartularium de Rameseia*, iii. 202–3, Rolls Ser.) Repington was still alive in 1422–3 (*Pat. Roll*, 1 Henry VI, ap. Tanner). His will was proved on 1 Aug. 1424; it may therefore be supposed that he died shortly before. In his will Repington desired that he should be buried in the churchyard of St. Margaret, but he was buried in Lincoln Cathedral, near the grave of Grosseteste. His tomb bore the inscription:

Marmorea in tumba simplex sine felle columba
Repington natus jacet hic Philippus humatus.
Flos adamas cleri, pastor gregis ac preco veri,
Vivat ut in cœlis, quem poscat quisque fidelis.

Repington was described in his lifetime as 'a powerful and God-fearing man, a lover of truth and hater of avarice' (Wood, *Fasti*, p. 35). He does not appear to have possessed any great force of character, and his promotion was perhaps chiefly due to his friendship with Henry IV. It is to his credit that he avoided complying with the decree of the council of Constance ordering the disinterment of Wiclif's remains. Besides his letter to Henry IV already referred to, the writings of Repington which have survived are 'Sermones super Evangelia;' or 'Sermones Dominicales,' beginning 'Evangelicæ tubæ comminatio.' These sermons exist in Corpus Christi College, Oxford, MS. 54, Lincoln College MS. 85, Caius College MS. 246, Pembroke College, Cambridge, MS. 49, and Laud. MS. Misc. 635 in the Bodleian Library. They 'have no Wicliffist leaven in them,' and were apparently written between 1382 and 1393 (*Church Quarterly Review*, xix. 72). Repington may also be the author of some sermons ('De Jejunio') in Trinity College, Oxford, MS. 79. Bale also ascribes to Repington 'De Sæculari Dominio,' 'Defensorium Wiclevi,' and 'Pro doctrina morali ejusdem.' Repington was a benefactor of the library at Oxford (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* ii. 913).

[Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, ii. 57, 66; Munimenta Academica, p. 237; Fasciculi Zizaniorum, pp. 289–329; Wright's Political Songs, i. 262–3 (Rolls Ser.); Adam of Usk's Chronicle, ed. Thompson; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson, p. 296; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ii. 16; Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, II. i. 76; Wood's History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford, i. 492, 502–10, 541, 555, and Fasti, pp. 34–6; Ciaconius's Vitæ Pontificum, ii. 769, 775; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 622; Wylie's History of Henry IV, i. 199–201, 301, 483–4, ii. 460, iii. 296 *n.*, 348, 352, 448. The notice in Williams's English Cardinals, ii. 1–32, is sketchy and very inaccurate. There is a much better account in the Church Quarterly Review, xix. 59–82 (the writer has made some use of the Lincoln records, but the latter part seems to be mainly conjectural); other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

REPPES or RUGG, WILLIAM (*d.* 1550), bishop of Norwich. [See Rugg.]

REPTON, HUMPHRY (1752–1818), landscape-gardener, son of John Repton, collector of excise, by Martha, daughter of John Fitch of Moor Hall, Suffolk, was born on a small paternal estate at Bury St. Edmunds on 2 May 1752. Both his parents died about 1776. His education began at Bury, and, on the removal of the family to Norwich about 1762, was continued at Norwich grammar school. Being intended for commercial life, he was taken in 1764 to Helvoetsluys to learn Dutch at a school in the small village of Workum, where he remained for a year. The next five months were passed in the family of Zachary Hope of Amsterdam, after which he spent two years in a school at Rotterdam. When nearly sixteen years old he returned to Norwich to be trained in the trade of calicoes and satins. He married, on 5 May 1773, Mary Clarke, and set up in Norwich as a general merchant, but soon failed, and withdrew to Sustead, near Aylsham in Norfolk, in which town lived his only sister, Dorothy, the wife of John Adey, a solicitor respected throughout the county (Windham, *Diary*, pp. 69, 295–6, 479). At Sustead he discharged the duties of a country gentleman, and under the encouragement of his friend and schoolfellow, Sir James Edward Smith [q. v.], studied botany and gardening. A long letter from him to Smith is printed in the latter's 'Life and Correspondence,' ii. 189–191. Windham lived in the adjoining parish of Felbrigg, and from his library Repton obtained the loan of many botanical works. In 1783 he accompanied Windham, then appointed chief secretary to the lord lieutenant, to Ireland, and remained there as the secretary's deputy for a few months until the arrival of Thomas Pelham, afterwards second earl of Chichester [q. v.] He then withdrew to a small cottage, now called Repton Cottage, at Hare Street, Romford, Essex, which he much improved and made his residence for over forty years.

Not long after his return to England Repton made the acquaintance of John Palmer (1742–1818) [q. v.], the mail-coach projector, and embarked the balance of his capital in schemes for the improvement of the convey-

ance of letters. This attempt at improving his income was also attended by failure, and, being now driven to a fresh expedient for providing the means of living for his large family, he finally determined upon becoming a professional 'landscape-gardener.' Lancelot Brown (1715–1783) [q.v.] was at first his guide, and he defended Brown's views against the criticisms of Payne Knight and Uvedale Price [q. v.], but Repton's opinions in the course of years were considerably modified. He gradually discarded the formalism of Brown, and adopted a more natural and varied style of ornamentation, which was described as combining 'artistical knowledge ... with good taste and good sense.' His first great work in landscape was carried out about 1790 at Cobham in Kent, and he was afterwards employed by the chief noblemen of the day. He laid out Russell Square in Bloomsbury, London, and altered Kensington Gardens. While engaged on these works he made the acquaintance of many distinguished persons, including Burke, Wilberforce, and Pitt. On returning with his daughters from a ball on 29 Jan. 1811 he sustained, through an accident, an injury to his spine which incapacitated him from further work. He died at Hare Street on 24 March 1818; he was buried near the porch on the south side of Aylsham church, 'in a small enclosure planted like a garden,' under a plain tomb, with some lines of his own upon it (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vi. 204). His widow was afterwards buried with him. They had sixteen children, seven of whom attained to mature years, and five were living at the date of his death. Two of the sons are noticed below.

Repton's works were: 1. 'Hundreds of North and South Erpingham,' a part of the 'History of Norfolk,' 1781, vol. iii. It also contained engravings of many of his drawings. 2. 'Variety, a Collection of Essays' [anon. By Repton and a few friends], 1788. 3. 'The Bee: a Critique on Paintings at Somerset House,' 1788. 4. 'The Bee; or a Companion to the Shakespeare Gallery,' 1789. 5. 'Letter to Uvedale Price,' 1794. 6. 'Sketches and Hints on Landscape Gardening,' 1794. This volume contained details, with numerous illustrations, of the different gardens and plantations which he had formed. He defends himself in chap. vii. and in an appendix from the criticisms of Knight and Price, and reprints his 'Letter to Uvedale Price.' Only 250 copies were printed, and the work has fetched more than four times the original price. 7. 'Observations on the Theory and Practice of Landscape Gardening,' 1803. 8. 'Odd Whims and Miscellanies,' 1804, 2 vols. They were dedicated to Windham. Some of the essays in 'Variety' were reprinted in this collection, and in the second volume is a comedy of 'Odd Whims,' which was played at Ipswich. 9. 'An Inquiry into the Changes of Taste in Landscape Gardening, with some Observations on its Theory and Practice,' 1806; it also included his letter to Price. 10. 'Designs for the Pavilion at Brighton,' 1808. He was assisted in this by his sons, John Adey and George Stanley Repton. The plans were approved by the Prince of Wales, but, through want of funds, were not carried out. 11. 'On the Introduction of Indian Architecture and Gardening,' 1808. 12. 'Fragments on Landscape Gardening, with some Remarks on Grecian and Gothic Architecture,' 1816. In this work his son, J. A. Repton, gave him assistance. Repton contributed to the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' xi. 27, a paper 'On the supposed Effect of Ivy upon Trees.'

The appendix to John Claudius Loudon's 'Treatise on Country Residences,' 1806, contained some severe criticisms of Repton's designs and opinions; but in 1840 Loudon edited 'The Landscape Gardening and Landscape Architecture of the late Humphry Repton,' in which were reprinted Nos. 6, 7, 9, 10 and 12 of his works. It was illustrated by upwards of 250 engravings, and to it was prefixed a biographical notice by a member of the family. An exposition of his principles is in E. Petzold's 'Landschaftsgärtnerei,' issued at Leipzig in 1862. His manuscript collections included two volumes on his own career.

Repton's portrait was painted by S. Shelley, and engraved by W. Holl, 1803, and H. B. Hall, 1840. Another print of the same picture was engraved by Cooke, and appears in 'Essex, Suffolk, and Norfolk Characters' (1820, p. 57).

His eldest son, John Adey Repton (1775–1860), architect, born at Norwich on 29 March 1775, was educated at Aylsham grammar school and in a Norwich architect's office. From 1796 to 1800 he was assistant to John Nash [q.v.] of Carlton House, the great London architect, and he then joined his father at Hare Street, preparing architectural designs as adjuncts to landscape-gardening. In 1822 he went abroad, and was consulted professionally at Utrecht and at Frankfort-on-the-Oder. Subsequently he restored the Earl De la Warr's seat of Buckhurst, near Tunbridge Wells. Before 1835, when he sent in designs for the new houses of parliament, he had retired to Springfield, near Chelmsford; he gave his services as architect of Springfield church in 1843. He

had been elected F.S.A. in 1803, and was a frequent contributor to 'Archæologia' (see vols. xv. xvi. xix. xxi. xxiv. and xxvii.) The last two of these communications treated of male and female headdress in England from 1500 to 1700. Another curious paper, 'on the beard and the mustachio, chiefly from the sixteenth to the eighteenth century,' which was read before the Society of Antiquaries, but not published, was printed at Repton's expense in 1839 (London, 8vo). In 1820 he displayed his antiquarian learning in the production of an 'olden-style romance,' entitled 'A trewe Hystorie of the Prince Radapanthus,' of which he printed eighty copies in a very small size. His name is not on the title-page, but may be spelt out from the initial letters on turning over the pages. Many articles by him appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' from 1795 and in the British Archæological Association's 'Journal' (cf. xvii. 175-80). To John Britton's 'Cathedral Antiquities of Great Britain' (vol. ii.) he contributed, in 1816, a series of drawings of Norwich Cathedral. Repton, who was deaf from infancy, died unmarried at Springfield on 26 Nov. 1860 (notes supplied by G. C. Boase, esq.; *Gent Mag.* 1861, i. 107–10; Roget, *Old Water-colour Soc.* 1891, i. 372).

The fourth son, George Stanley Repton (*d.* 1858), architect, was a pupil of Augustus Charles Pugin [q. v.], and entered the office of John Nash [q. v.], becoming one of his chief assistants. In conjunction with Nash, he altered and enlarged the opera house in the Haymarket, London, and designed the church of St. Philip, Regent Street. He also assisted his father and brother in the plans for the Pavilion at Brighton, and designed the library at Lord Darnley's seat of Cobham in Kent. Lady Elizabeth Scott, the eldest daughter of Lord Eldon, having made some unsuccessful attempts to obtain her father's consent to her marriage with Repton, escaped from the house on the morning of 27 Nov. 1817, and she and Repton were married the same day by license at St. George's, Hanover Square. Ferrey says that they had been 'privately married in March 1817' (*Recollections of Pugin*, pp. 4-5). The lady's father was exceedingly angry, but in 1820 a reconciliation took place, and under Lord Eldon's will her children shared in the family property equally with the issue of his other daughter. Repton did not long continue to follow his profession. He died on 29 June 1858. His widow died at Norfolk Street, Park Lane, London, on 16 April 1862, aged 78. Their only son, George William John Repton, sat in parliament for many years, first as member for St. Albans, and then for Warwick (*Dict. of Architecture*, vii. 22; Cunningham, *London*, ii. 199, iii. 80, 159; Roget, *Old Water-Colour Soc.* i. 372; *Gent. Mag.* 1817 ii. 554, 1862 i. 657; Twiss, *Eldon*, ii. 298; Surtees, *Lords Stowell and Eldon*, pp. 154–6).

[Gent. Mag. 1818, i. 372–3, 648, ii. 102; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Literature; Ann. Biogr. for 1819, pp. 285–310; Dict. of Architecture, vii. 29; Cunningham's London (ed. Wheatley), ii. 329, iii. 191.] W. P. C.

RERESBY, Sir JOHN (1634–1689), author of 'Travels and Memoirs,' born at Thribergh in the West Riding of Yorkshire on 14 April 1634, was the eldest son of Sir John Reresby, bart., of Thribergh Hall, who died at the age of thirty-five in April 1646, 'having been taken prisoner two years before by the parliament's party, and confined to his own house' (*Memoirs*, 1875, p. 21). His mother, Frances, daughter of Edmund Yarburgh of Snaith Hall, Yorkshire, subsequently married James Moysey of Beverley, Yorkshire, where she died in September 1668. Reresby says that in 1652 he 'was admitted of Trinity College in Cambridge' (*ib.* p. 23); but, as the college refused to allow him the rank and privilege of a nobleman, he did not go into residence, and no entry of his admission is to be found in the college books. According to his own account, he was shortly afterwards admitted to Gray's Inn (*ib.* p. 23), but his name does not appear in Foster's 'Admissions to Gray's Inn,' 1521–1889. In April 1654 Reresby went abroad, where he remained rather more than four years. The account which he wrote of his travels during this period was published in the edition of his 'Memoirs' which appeared in 1813. After stopping in England for some eighteen months he returned to Paris in November 1659, visited Henrietta Maria's court at the Palais Royal, and became a great favourite with the young princess, Henrietta, duchess of Orleans [q. v.] Soon after the Restoration, Reresby returned to England with a letter of recommendation from the queen-mother, and was presented to the king at Whitehall. He served the office of high sheriff of Yorkshire in 1667. At a by-election in November 1673 he was returned to the Long parliament for Aldborough in Yorkshire, together with one Robert Benson. The question of the double return having been at length decided in his favour, Reresby took his seat in the House of Commons on 14 April 1675 (*Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 323; *Memoirs*, pp. 94–5). He spoke in favour of giving an aid to the king in Fe-

bruary 1678, and in the following month obtained a commission for raising an independent company of foot, and was appointed governor of Bridlington, with a salary of 200*l.* a year. In December following Reresby opposed Danby's impeachment (*Memoirs*, pp. 155, 157). At the general election in February 1679 he was again returned for Aldborough, but was unseated on petition in the following May (*ib.* pp. 160–1; *Journals of the House of Commons*, ix. 622, 623). In 1680 he drew up the Yorkshire petition of abhorrence, but took care to pen it 'so carefully that no great exceptions could be taken at it' (*Memoirs*, p. 190). At the general election in February 1681 he was once more elected for Aldborough. In November following he was made a justice of the peace for Middlesex and Westminster, and in that capacity superintended the proceedings against Thynne's murderers in February 1682 [see under SEYMOUR, CHARLES, sixth DUKE OF SOMERSET].

On Halifax's recommendation, Reresby was appointed governor of York in April 1682. He assisted in the plot to obtain the forfeiture of the city's charter, and entertained the lord chief justice, Jeffreys, at the summer assizes in 1684, with great respect. At the general election after the death of Charles II, Reresby was elected for the city of York. Though less attached to James, Reresby took a prominent part in the House of Commons as a supporter of the court. He favoured the imposition of a tax on London houses for the purpose of defraying the expenses of crushing Monmouth's rebellion, on the curious ground that London 'drained all England of its people,' and 'was a nuisance to all the rest' of the country (*ib.* p. 333). In November 1685 he voted in favour of obtaining the concurrence of the House of Lords with the address passed by the commons for the dismissal of the Roman catholic officers (*ib.* p. 346). In April 1688 he refused to sign an address of thanks to the king for 'his late indulgence for liberty of conscience' (*ib.* pp. 392–3). Though he promised the king to stand for York at the next general election, Reresby had for some time past been growing lukewarm in the royal cause. On 22 Nov. 1688 York Castle was seized by Danby and his adherents, who declared for the Prince of Orange. Reresby was taken prisoner, but his parole was subsequently accepted, and he was thereupon allowed to retire to Thribergh. Early in the following year he went up to London, and was presented to William by his old friend Halifax. He died somewhat suddenly on 12 May 1689, aged 55, and was buried in St. Leonard's Church, Thribergh, where a monument was erected to his memory.

Reresby was a cautious time-serving politician, who possessed a happy knack of pleasing those in power and a keen eye for his own advancement. His 'Memoirs,' which give an interesting and valuable account of the events of his time, were first published in 1734 (London, 8vo); another edition was privately printed in the same year (London, 4to). In 1813 appeared 'The Travels and Memoirs of Sir John Reresby, bart. The former (now first published) . . . with forty portraits and views of the most remarkable persons and places mentioned' (London, 8vo). This edition, which was also published without the illustrations, was reprinted in 1821 and 1831. In 1875 appeared 'The Memoirs of Sir John Reresby of Thrybergh . . . written by himself, edited from the original manuscript by James J. Cartwright' (London, 8vo). The first chapter of Mr. Cartwright's edition seems to have been extracted from the genealogy of the Reresby family, compiled by John Reresby, and preserved at the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 29442–3). The rest of the text is derived from the original 'Memoirs,' which were purchased for the British Museum at Sotheby's in June 1873 (*ib.* 29440–1). Though it contains much additional matter, this edition is by no means a literal transcript of the manuscript. The omissions and alterations are numerous, and the editing far from adequate. A French translation of the 'Memoirs' forms part of the twenty-first volume of the 'Collection de Mémoires relatifs à la Révolution d'Angleterre' (Paris, 1827, 8vo). The manuscript of the 'Travels,' which at one time formed part of Topham Beauclerk's library, was given by Mr. Hodges, of Bramdean, Hampshire, to the editor of the 'Travels and Memoirs' (1813), but the present whereabouts of this manuscript is unknown. Twenty-two letters written by Reresby to the Marquis of Halifax, 1661–8, are in the possession of Earl Spencer (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 15). Extracts from these letters are given in Mr. Cartwright's edition of the 'Memoirs.' A small volume in the Bodleian Library in Reresby's handwriting contains copies of letters written by him on various occasions, and a few poems (*Rawlinson MS.* D. 204). Several of Reresby's letters are preserved at the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 6669 f. 55, 9735 ff. 14–43, 28053 ff. 228, 353).

Reresby married, on 9 March 1665, Frances, elder daughter of William Browne of York, barrister-at-law, by whom he had five sons and four daughters. The eldest son, William,

born 7 Jan. 1668, succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of his father. After leading a life of profligate extravagance, he sold the family estate to John Savile of Methley in 1705, and died in extreme want while serving as a tapster in the Fleet prison. Tamworth, the second son, born 17 Sept. 1670, a major in Colonel Stanwix's regiment, was the author of 'A Miscellany of Ingenious Thoughts and Reflections in Verse and Prose, with some useful Remarks. To which are added . . . Characters, Pleasant Narratives, Moral Observations, and Essays' (London, 1721, 4to). John, the third son, died in July 1683; George in April 1689. Leonard, the youngest son, born 22 Sept. 1679, succeeded his brother Tamworth as the fourth baronet, and died unmarried on 16 Aug. 1748, when the baronetcy became extinct.

[Preface to Reresby's Travels and Memoirs (1813); Wotton's English Baronetage, 1741, ii. 292; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies, 1844, pp. 439–40; Hunter's South Yorkshire, 1831, pp. 39, 40–41, 44; Brydges's Censura Literaria, 1815, iv. 208–10; Smyth's Lectures on Modern History, 1840, ii. 61–2; Gardiner and Mullinger's Introduction to the Study of English History, 1881, p. 360; Retrospective Review, viii. 342–80; Edinburgh Review, cxlii. 394–431; Athenæum, 1875, pt. i. pp. 816–17; Gent. Mag. 1748 p. 380, 1814 pt. i. pp. 250–1; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. v. 478, 5th ser. iii. 459, v. 9, 229, 249, 429, 8th ser. vi. 387; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 530, 550, 556; Watt's Bibl. Brit. 1824; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

RESBURY, NATHANIEL (1643–1711), divine, was baptised on 24 Sept. 1643 at Oundle, Northamptonshire, where his father, Richard Resbury, was the nonconformist vicar (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., Comm. for Comp. p. 1054). The father, who resigned six weeks before St. Bartholomew's day, 1662, thereafter practised medicine, and preached at his own house at Oundle, but died within a year. He engaged in controversy with John Goodwin [q.v.], publishing 'Some Stop to the Gangrene of Arminianism, lately promoted by Mr. John Goodwin in his Book entituled "Redemption Redeemed,"' London, 1651, 8vo. Goodwin replied with 'Confidence dismounted,' to which the elder Resbury retorted in 'The Lightlesse Star, or Mr. John Goodwin discovered a Pelagio-Socinian,' &c., London, 1652.

The son, Nathaniel, entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 8 July 1657, graduated B.A. in 1661, M.A. in 1672; was incorporated at Oxford on 15 July 1673, and proceeded B.D. and D.D. from Merton College on 11 July 1692. He was appointed vicar of Wandsworth, Surrey, in 1674, and became chaplain to Arthur Annesley, earl of Anglesea, and to his son James. He was rector of Broughton-Gifford, Wiltshire, from 1687, and of St. Paul's, Shadwell, Middlesex, from 1689, and was appointed chaplain in ordinary to King William and Queen Mary in 1691. He frequently preached at Whitehall and at St. Paul's and the Charterhouse. Once, while preaching in the chapel royal from the text 'I am fearfully and wonderfully made,' he unconsciously blackened all his face with the dye from a new black glove (Granger, iii. 193). He died on 31 July 1711, and was buried in St. Giles's Church, Reading. He married, in 1691, a widow, Mrs. Mary Cordell of St. Matthew's parish, Friday Street, London, who was a daughter of Robert Cuthbert, citizen and goldsmith of London, and owner of considerable wealth. His wife predeceased him without issue.

Resbury was a sound churchman of the orthodox type, and a popular preacher. Besides seven separate sermons he published: 1. 'The Case of the Cross in Baptism considered,' published in 'A Collection of Cases,' London, 1684, 4to; 2nd edit. London, 1694, fol.; 3rd edit. London, 1718. 2. 'The Eleventh Note of the Church, viz. The Glory of Miracles in the Notes of the Church as laid down by Cardinal Bellarmine, examined and confuted,' London, 1688; reprinted in vol. iv. of John Cumming's edition of 'A Preservative against Popery,' London, 1848. 3. 'The Texts examined which Papists cite out of the Bible for Proof of their Doctrine concerning the Visibility of the Church,' London, 1688, in 'Popery not founded upon Scripture,' 1688–9; reprinted by Bishop Gibson in his 'Preservative against Popery,' London, 1738.

[For Richard Resbury, see Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 639; Kennett's Register, pp. 905, 932, 937; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii. 43; Cal. State Papers, Dom., Comm. for Comp. p. 1054. For Nathaniel, besides works mentioned, Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 337; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. p. 1245; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. i. 709; Graduati Cantabr. p. 392; Harl. Soc. Publications, xxxi. 193; Pepys's Diary, v. 254; Lysons's Environs of London, i. 510, iii. 384, 386, 387 *n.*; Admission Books of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, per the master, Dr. Phear; Registers of Oundle, per the vicar, Rev. C. Hopkins, and the Rev. J. Skinner, curate, who made an exhaustive search; Will 192, Young, P.C.C. London.]

C. F. S.

REUTER, ADAM (*fl.* 1627), author, a native of Cottbus in Silesia, was granted permission to study in the Bodleian Library

at Oxford on 3 Sept. 1608 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* Oxford Hist. Soc. II. i. 266). He was then a licentiate 'utriusque juris.' Wood, who erroneously calls him a Welshman, says that he continued at Oxford for many years 'in the condition of a commoner, for he wore a gown, and was entered into the matricula as a member of Exeter College' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 420). He proved himself a learned and ingenious scholar, a good Latinist, and a severe Calvinist. He published: 1. 'Quæstiones Juris Controversi 12,' Oxford, 1609, dedicated to George Ryves, warden of New College, and the fellows. 2. 'Oratio Papam esse Bestiam quæ non est et tamen est, apud Johan. Apoc. 17, v. 8,' London, 1610, 4to, spoken by the author before the university. 3. 'Contra Conspiratorum Consilia Orationes duæ habitæ in nobiliss. et antiquiss. Oxoniensi Academia 5 Aug. et 5 Novemb. 1610, diebus Regiæ Liberationis et Conspiratione Gowrie et Tormentaria,' dedicated to George, lord Carew, of Clopton, Henry and Thomas Carey, and William Waller, London, 1612. 4. 'Libertatis Anglicanæ defensio, seu demonstratio Regnum Angliæ non esse feudum pontificis, in nobilissima et antiquissima Oxoniensi Academia publice opposita Martino Becario, S. J.,' London, 1613. 5. 'Eadgarus in Jacobo redivivus seu Pietatis Anglicanæ Defensio contra Rosweydum,' London, 1614, 4to. 6. 'De Consilio tractatus,' dedicated to the Earl of Suffolk, Oxford, 1626.

[Wood's account of Reuter's Welsh origin is denied by his own statement respecting himself in his first publication. Wood's error is repeated in Foster and Williams's Biogr. Dict.; cf. Watt's Bibl. Brit. and Reuter's works in Brit. Mus.; F. Madan's Early Oxford Press, pp. 75, 131.] W. A. S.

REVANS, SAMUEL (1808–1888), colonist, the 'father of the New Zealand press,' was born in England in 1808 and brought up as a printer. He came into contact with Henry Samuel Chapman [q. v.], and emigrated with him in 1833 to Montreal, where he helped to start the 'Daily Advertiser.' Some indiscreet articles in the paper led him to leave Canada in 1837 and return to London, where he identified himself with the Wakefield scheme for the colonisation of New Zealand. In 1839 he was appointed secretary to the executive committee for inaugurating the settlement of Port Nicholson. In the same year he published in London the first numbers of the 'New Zealand Gazette,' and on 18 April 1840, soon after his arrival in the colony, brought it out in Wellington, being himself editor, printer, and publisher. He assisted with his own hands in building an office for the paper, which on 22 Aug. 1840 blossomed into the 'New Zealand Gazette and Britannia Spectator.' In 1843 he published at this office the first Wellington almanac. He was long remembered as a prominent figure in the early days of the Wellington settlement.

In 1847 Revans gave up his connection with journalism, removed to the Wairarapa, residing at Woodside, near Greytown, and took up land for sheep-farming in partnership with Captain Smith, R.N. An effort in 1851 to make a new settlement in California proved a failure, and after his return to sheep-farming in New Zealand, Revans and his partner held as much as fifty-five thousand acres. For a time he represented Greytown district both in the House of Assembly and in the Provincial Council. But he fell into pecuniary embarrassments, and died unmarried at Greytown on 15 July 1888, dependent on his friends.

[Wairapara Standard quoted by New Zealand Times, 17 July 1888; Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biography; New Zealand Parliamentary Papers.] C. A. H.

REVELEY, WILLEY (*d.* 1799), architect, was probably son of William Reveley, a younger son of Willey Reveley of Newton Underwood, Northumberland, and Newby Wiske, Yorkshire, whose father, William Reveley, had married Margery, daughter and heiress of Robert Willey of Newby Wiske. Willey Reveley the younger received his professional education in London from Sir William Chambers [q. v.] in 1781–2. He accompanied Sir Richard Worsley as 'architect and draftsman' in his tour through Italy, Greece, and Egypt (1784–1789), and, on his return to England, pursued his profession with much activity. He made designs 'of great beauty and elegance' for public baths at Bath, but was not employed in executing them. He also prepared a plan for an infirmary at Canterbury, which was not utilised, and for wet docks on the Thames. The most important works executed by him were All Saints' Church, Southampton (1792–5), a classical building with pediment supported by Ionic columns and cupola of good proportions; and a country mansion, Windmill Hill, Sussex, which is given in Richardson's 'Vitruvius Britannicus' (vol. i. pl. 26–7). The plans for the church were modified somewhat disastrously to suit the prejudices of the mayor and aldermen of Southampton. In 1794 he edited vol. iii. of Stuart and Revett's 'Antiquities of Athens,' and, in the preface, replied to certain animadversions of Sir W. Chambers upon Greek architecture. His

promising career, marred by a somewhat splenetic temper, was cut short by his death, at his house in Oxford Street, London, on 6 July 1799.

The journal of his tour is in the library of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and the drawings of the pyramids, made by him from actual measurement, are at New College, Oxford. Some of his designs are in Sir John Soane's museum in Lincoln's Inn Fields.

[Dict. of Architecture (ed. Papworth), vii. 36; Gent. Mag. 1799, ii. 627; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 148; Davies's Southampton, p. 397; Philosophical Magazine, 1799, iv. 220–2; Hodgson's Northumberland, II. ii. 701.] C. J. R.

REVELL or **RIVELL**, SIR RICHARD (*d.* 1222), knight and landowner, said to have been the son of William Revell (POLE, *Devonshire*, p. 82), probably a landowner in Devonshire and lord of Revelstoke in that county, received from Henry II grants of 'Curi' or Curry Rivell, and Langport, both in Somerset (*MS.* Record Office, *Cartæ Antiquæ*, R., Nos. 11, 12), and is said to have built a castle at Langport (*Somerset Archæological Society's Proceedings*, XI. i. 8). He was sheriff for Devonshire and Cornwall from the sixth to the tenth years of Richard I (*Thirty-first Report of the Deputy-Keeper of the Records*, p. 279), and is said to have received from Richard the custody of the castles of Exeter and Launceston (POLE, u.s.) He was paying rent to the crown in the reign of John, and was at Carrickfergus, Kilkenny, and Dublin in 1210, during the expedition to Ireland of that year (*Rotuli de Liberate*, &c., pp. 180, 204, 220). He married Mabel, sister and heir of Walter de Esselegh, or Ashley, in Wiltshire, and died in 1222. He appears to have had a son named Richard (*Chancery Rolls*, p. 94), who probably predeceased his father, for the elder Richard's heir, subject to the dower of his wife Mabel, who survived him, was his only daughter Sabina, wife of Henry de l'Orti. She survived her husband, who died in 1241, and had livery of the lands of her inheritance in Somerset and Dorset, which passed to her son Henry de l'Orti (de Urtiaco), summoned to parliament in 1299. It is probable that Revel's Hill, near Mintern in Dorset, takes its name from Sir Richard Revell. Contemporaries of Sir Richard were the landowners William Revell in Wiltshire and Hugh Revell in Northamptonshire; their connection with Sir Richard is not known.

[Collinson's Somerset, i. 28; Pole's Devonshire, p. 82; Somerset Archæolog. Soc. Proc. (1861) XI. i. 8, (1895) XLI. ii. 76; MS. Chanc. Cart. Antiq. Nos. 11, 12, Roberts's Calendarium Genealog. i. 11, 46, Rot. Litt. Claus. i. 119 *b*, Rot. de Liberate, &c., pp. 180, 204, 220, Chancery Rolls, p. 94, Report of Deputy-Keeper, xxxi. 279 (these six Record publ.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 768; information from Mr. E. Green.] W. H.

REVETT, NICHOLAS (1720–1804), architect and draughtsman, was second son of John Revett of Brandeston Hall, near Framlingham in Suffolk, where he was born in 1720. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Fauconbridge. Adopting the profession of an artist, he made his way to Rome in 1742. He studied painting there, under Cavaliere Benefiale. At Rome, Revett became acquainted with James Stuart (1713–1788) [q. v.], the artist, Matthew Brettingham, and Gavin Hamilton [q. v.], the painter. In April 1748 he made an expedition with them to Naples and back on foot. It seems to have been during this journey that the idea occurred to Revett and Hamilton, and was eagerly taken up by Stuart and Brettingham, of making an expedition to Athens to measure and delineate the monuments of Greek antiquity still remaining there. This idea was warmly supported, with money as well as other encouragement, by many of the English dilettanti in Rome. In March 1750 Stuart and Revett left Rome for Venice, Hamilton and Brettingham being unable to accompany them. At Venice they missed their boat, and were delayed some months, during which they visited the antiquities of Pola in Dalmatia. They became acquainted with Sir James Gray, K.B., the British resident at Venice, and, through his agency, were elected members of the Society of Dilettanti in London. Eventually they reached Athens in the spring of 1751, and resided there, with some intervals, until late in 1754, returning to England early in 1755. They drew and measured most of the antiquities in Athens and its neighbourhood, but their work was hampered by tumults due to the bad government of the Turks, and by incursions of a more formidable enemy, the plague. On their return to England they were admitted to the Society of Dilettanti, and, with the aid of some of the most influential members, they succeeded in publishing, in 1762, the first volume of 'The Antiquities of Athens, measured and delineated by James Stuart, F.R.S. and F.S.A., and Nicholas Revett, Painters and Architects.' The success of this book was instantaneous, but the lion's share of the credit fell to Stuart, who was dubbed 'Athenian' Stuart therefrom. Revett seems to have been displeased at this, and therefore parted with all his rights in the work to Stuart, having no

connection with the succeeding volumes. Revett, however, continued an active member of the Society of Dilettanti, and was selected by them to go on an expedition to the coast of Asia Minor, with Richard Chandler (1738–1810) [q. v.] and William Pars [q. v.], Revett undertaking the duties of the architectural measurement of antiquities. The party left England in June 1764, and returned in September 1766. Subsequently their journals and drawings were handed over to the Society of Dilettanti, who made a selection from them, which they entrusted to Revett to prepare for publication. The remainder were handed over to Chandler for the same purpose, on his own account. The first volume of 'The Antiquities of Ionia' was published in 1769, but the second volume did not appear until 1797. Revett remained a prominent member of the society, and was employed by some of them, notably Lord Le Despencer (Sir Francis Dashwood), to execute various architectural works in the 'Grecian gusto.' One of the most important architectural works executed by Revett was the church of Ayott St. Lawrence in Hertfordshire. During the later years of his life he fell into pecuniary difficulties. He died on 3 June 1804, aged 84, and was buried at Brandeston. A portrait of Revett was presented by Mr. Weale to the Institute of British Architects in 1825; this was engraved to form the frontispiece to the fourth volume of 'The Antiquities of Athens.'

[Memoir in vol. iv. of the Antiquities of Athens; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Hamilton's Historical Notice of the Society of Dilettanti; Michaelis's Ancient Marbles in Great Britain; Gent. Mag. 1821, ii. 423.] L. C.

REYNARDSON, Sir ABRAHAM (1590–1661), lord mayor of London, son of Thomas Reynardson, Turkey merchant, of Plymouth, by Julia Brace, was born at Plymouth in 1590. Abraham served his apprenticeship in London to Edmund James, of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and became a freeman of the city on 5 Oct. 1618. He was also a prominent member of the governing bodies of the Turkey and East India Companies. In July 1640 he was chosen master of the Merchant Taylors' Company, and entered on the office of sheriff in the following September. As master of the Merchant Taylors he helped to respond to Charles's demand for a loan from the city companies in 1640. His sympathies were with the royalist cause. Neither he nor his colleagues on the court of the company assisted the corporation, except under compulsion, in raising loans for the parliament in 1642 and 1643. His term of office as lord mayor extended over the eventful year 1648–9. Reynardson was the first Devonshire man who attained the dignity. His election sermon was preached by Obadiah Sedgwick, an eloquent divine, whom Cromwell had stigmatised as 'a rascally priest.' Reynardson soon found himself in conflict with the Rump parliament, which had declared all oaths of allegiance to the king illegal. The mayor refused to admit to the common council members who had not made the customary loyal subscription, but parliament retaliated by ordering him to assemble the council and suspend the taking of oaths (5 Jan. 1648–9). In anticipation of resistance, they further directed that the mayor should remove the chains which had been placed across the streets as a protection from cavalry charges. The act constituting the court for the trial of King Charles naturally received no countenance from Reynardson, and it was read in his absence at the Exchange and in Cheapside by the sergeant-at-arms, with the commons' mace upon his shoulder. A petition which had been circulated in the city, affirming 'that the commons of England, in parliament assembled, have the supreme power of this nation,' was read before the common council on 9 Jan., when Reynardson presided, with a view to its being presented by the council to the House of Commons. A committee recommended its adoption, but when this recommendation was brought up at the meeting of the council on 13 Jan., Reynardson refused to put the question. The debate on the subject lasted from eleven in the morning till eight in the evening, when the lord mayor left, and the resolution for presenting the petition was carried. The House of Commons took no proceedings against the mayor, but passed an ordinance that, if the mayor failed to call a meeting of the council on the requisition of six members, any forty of the members could convene the council without the lord-mayor's presence. After the execution of Charles on 30 Jan., Reynardson had official possession of the 'personal treaty,' which was an engagement subscribed by most of the common council in favour of the proposed treaty between Charles and the parliament. This contained the names of leading citizens who had by their signatures approved its loyal sentiments, and Reynardson burnt the incriminating document 'to ashes privately in his chamber,' says Smallwood in his 'Memoir,' 'that nothing might remain to the prejudice of any.' Notwithstanding the anxieties that beset him, Reynardson accepted the presidentship of St. Bartholomew's Hospital

in February 1648–9. On 23 March a copy of the act proclaiming the abolition of the kingly office was brought to Reynardson's house, but he refused to make it public. He was thereupon summoned to the bar of the House of Commons. He pleaded his conscientious scruples; the house ordered him to pay a fine of 2,000*l.*, to be imprisoned in the Tower for two months, and to be deposed from the mayoralty (cf. *Triall and Examination of the Lord Mayor*, 1649). The court of aldermen at once took possession of the insignia, and proceeded to the election of a new mayor.

The author and publisher of 'A Vindication of the late Lord Mayor' were arrested by order of the council of state (26 April). Reynardson's tenure of office had brought with it a heavy pecuniary burden. He lost, according to his own statement, as much as 20,000*l.* while mayor. He refused, however, to pay the fine imposed by parliament, and 'his goods, household stuff, and wearing apparel were ordered to be sold by the candle.' A balance still remained unpaid, and on 7 May 1651, an order was issued that the whole of his estate was to be seized until the fine was liquidated. He had in September 1649 resigned, on account of ill-health, the presidency of St. Bartholomew's.

Immediately after the Restoration, Reynardson and thirteen other members of the common council presented to the king a resolution from that body commending Reynardson's action in January 1648–9. Charles II knighted the members of the deputation (May 1660), but Reynardson appears to have been separately knighted by Charles on his visit to the Guildhall on 5 July. Reynardson was formally restored to the aldermanic office on 4 Sept., but declined, on account of 'his sickly condition,' the offer of the mayoralty for 1660–1. He died at Tottenham on 4 Oct. 1661. His body, after lying in state at Merchant Taylors' Hall till the 17th, was conveyed to the church of St. Martin Outwich. His widow was buried in the chancel of the same church on 14 July 1674, but no monument was raised to either, and their remains, with many others, were removed to the city of London cemetery at Ilford in 1874, when the church was demolished. His will, dated 10 May and proved 22 Oct. 1661, provided 300*l.* as a pension for six poor women of his company, and 140 ounces of silver to be made into a basin and ewer for use at the feasts. To the Merchant Taylors' Company he had lent large sums of money, and regularly attended the meetings of the court. During his lifetime he had presented two silver flagons and two gilt cups with covers to the communion table of the church of St. Martin Outwich. His extensive property included lands in Essex and Sussex, in addition to his manor-house at Tottenham, purchased in 1639. In 1640 he took an assignment of Sir W. Acton's house in Bishopsgate Street.

Reynardson was twice married. His first wife, Abigail, third daughter of Sir Nicholas Crisp [q. v.] of Bread Street, died in July 1632. By her he had two sons born in the parish of St. Andrew Undershaft; only the second, Nicholas, survived the parents. His second wife was Eleanor, daughter of Richard Wynne of Shrewsbury. Of this marriage there were three sons and three daughters, all of whom survived their father.

Two portraits of Reynardson are preserved, one at Merchant Taylors' Hall, and another at Holyweil Hall at Tottenham. These represent him in the robes of office, with the mace and sword lying beside him. A portrait of his second wife, Eleanor, was painted by Cornelius Janssen [q. v.] in 1648.

[Smallwood's Funeral Sermon, preached on 17 Oct. 1661; Burke's Landed Gentry; Clode's London during the Rebellion, 1894, passim, and references there given.] C. W–H.

REYNELL, CAREW (1636–1690), economic writer, born in 1636, and descended of the family of Reynell of East Ogwell, Devonshire, was grandson of Sir George Reynell, marshal of the king's bench, and son of Carew Reynell (*d.* 1657), also marshal of the king's bench, who resided at Rivershill in the parish of Binstead, Hampshire. His mother was Mary, daughter of Marcellus Rivers of St. Saviour's, Southwark, and Rivershill. His only brother, George, was fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and canon of Lincoln from 1682 till his death in 1687, when he was buried in the chapel of his college.

Carew entered at Wadham College, Oxford, on 16 July 1652 as a gentleman commoner. He left Oxford without a degree, and in 1654 was entered a student of the Middle Temple (Gardiner, *Wadham College*, p. 198). In 1655 he was sent to Exeter gaol on a charge of complicity in the rising against the government at Salisbury of John Penruddock [q. v.] (see *State Papers*, Dom. Interreg. cxxviii. 8). His father petitioned the council to pardon him on account of his youth, and General Desborough was ordered, after taking security from the elder Reynell for his good conduct, to send him home. It is probable that he then went abroad. In 1657 he succeeded to his patrimony of Rivershill, and in 1661 greeted the Restoration with an extravagant ode, 'The Fortunate Change, being

a Panegyrick to his sacred Majesty King Charles II,' London, 1661, fol. It was reprinted in 'Fugitive Poetical Tracts' (2nd ser. No. xxiv). Thenceforth Reynell devoted himself to economic studies. He died, at his house in Shoreditch, in 1690.

He married, first, Anna, widow of one Metcalfe; and, secondly, on 27 Feb. 1663, Elizabeth, widow of Ralph Took of Took's Court (CHESTER, *Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, col. 1125). By the first wife he had a son, Carew, and by the second wife a daughter, Anne.

Reynell's economic study resulted in 'The True English Interest, or an Account of the Chief Natural Improvements and some Political Observations demonstrating an Infallible Advance of this Nation to infinite Wealth and Greatness, Trade and Populacy, with Employment and Preferment for all Persons,' London, 1674, 8vo (licensed 5 Sept. 1673). It is a noticeable book, though it accepts the mercantile theory without question. It was noticed in 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 102, 27 April 1674, vol. ix. In the twenty-seventh chapter (p. 79), 'of learning' (and libraries), Reynell says: 'Much more would be said of this subject, but I refer that to my "Discourse of the Advancement of Learning,"' of which nothing is known.

Another CAREW REYNELL (1698–1745), bishop of Derry, son of Carew Reynell, of Covent Garden, London, was educated at Winchester, 1707–11 (KIRBY, *Winchester Register*, p. 221). In 1711 he was elected a scholar and fellow of New College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. 1715, M.A. 1719, B.D. and D.D. 1730. He was proctor of his university in 1728 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) From 1728 to 1743 he was rector of Colerne, Wiltshire, and in 1734 of SS. John and Laurence, Bristol. He became chaplain to William Bradshaw [q. v.], bishop of Bristol and chancellor of that diocese. He removed to Ireland in 1737 as first chaplain to the lord lieutenant, the duke of Devonshire, and was promotedto the see of Down and Connor in 1739, and to that of Derry in 1743. He held the latter till his death in 1744–5 (COTTON, *Fasti Eccles. Hib.* iii. 310). His published works consist of sermons, three of which are in the British Museum.

A third Carew Reynell (1690–1755), son of Rev. John Reynell, of West Hatton, Lincolnshire, a graduate of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, was prebendary of Chichester from 1724 to 1730, vicar of Marsdon, Oxfordshire, from 1725 to 1736, and rector of Childrey, Berkshire, from 1731 till his death on 29 May 1755 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*)

[Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Tuckett's Devon Pedigrees, p. 147; Burke's Commoners, iv. 446, and Landed Gentry, p. 2345; Harl. Soc. vi. 234, 240; Westcote's Devon, pp. 576–8; Warner's Collections for Hist. of Hampshire; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of Engl. iv. 99.] W. A. S.

REYNELL, EDWARD (1612–1663), divine, born at West Ogwell, Devonshire, in 1612, was son of Sir Thomas Reynell, whose younger brother, Sir George, was grandfather of Carew Reynell (1636–1690) [q. v.] His mother was his father's second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Killigrew of Cornwall. He was admitted as a fellow commoner to Exeter College, Oxford, on 30 May 1629 (BOASE, *Register of Exeter College*, p. 63). Prideaux, the rector of the college, had married his half-sister (PRINCE, *Worthies of Devon*, p. 523). He left Oxford in 1632 without a degree, and entered at the Middle Temple; he, like his half-brother Thomas, was a benefactor of the Inn. He was called to the bar, but his 'geny being more inclined towards divinity,' he took orders and became rector of West Ogwell, (BURKE's, *Commoners*, iv. 451). He died at West Ogwell in 1663 by his own hand, and was buried there. 'He was of curious parts and flowing style, always single and addicted to melancholy, insomuch that it prevailed over him to accelerate his dissolution, which he accomplished by the improbable assistance but of a bason of water in his chamber' (PRINCE). Wood reports the reluctance of his kinsmen to give further information about him, and their desire that 'he might sink into oblivion.'

Reynell wrote: 1. 'Eugenia's Tears for Great Britain's Glory, or Observations reflecting on these Sad Times,' London, 1642. 2. 'The Life and Death of the Religious and Virtuous Lady the Lady Lucie Reynell of Ford in Devon, who Dyed on 18 April 1652, whereunto is annexed a Consolatory Epilogue for dejected Souls,' London, 1654. Lady Reynell, daughter of Robert Brandon of London, was the writer's sister-in-law, and wife to Sir Richard Reynell (1587–1648) of the Middle Temple, an officer in the exchequer. 3. 'An Advice against Libertinism, shewing the great Danger thereof, and exhorting all to zeal of the Truth,' London, 1659. 4. 'Celestial Amities, or a Soul sighing for the Love of her Saviour,' London, 1660, dedicated to 'the ladies of our times.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 658; Prince's Worthies of Devon, p. 523; Davidson's Bibliotheca Devoniensis; Boase's Register of Exeter College, Oxford.] W. A. S.

REYNER, CLEMENT, D.D. (1589–1651), abbot of Lambspring or Lansperg in Germany, born in Yorkshire in 1589, made his profession as a Benedictine monk in the monastery of St. Laurence at Dieulward in Lorraine in 1610, and pursued his studies in St. Gregory's monastery at Douay. Subsequently he was sent to the English mission, and he was suffering imprisonment in his native county, on account of his sacerdotal character, on 1 April 1618. On his release he was employed in reforming the great monastery of St. Peter at Ghent. He graduated D.D. probably at Douay, and acted as secretary to the president of his order from 1621 to 1629. Being sent to Germany to negotiate the transfer of monasteries from the Bursfeld congregation, he was for half a year superior of the monastery of Rinteln, and was subsequently president-general of his order from 1635 to 1641. At the ninth general chapter held in 1643 he was declared the first abbot of Lambspring. He died at Hildesheim on 17 March 1650–1 (Snow, *Necrology*, p. 52). His remains were taken to Lambspring in 1692, and buried in the church there.

To Reyner bibliographers always attribute the authorship of the valuable historical work entitled 'Apostolatus Benedictinorum in Anglia, sive Disceptatio Historica de Antiquitate Ordinis Congregationisque Monachorum Nigrorum S. Benedicti in regno Angliæ,' Douay, 1626, fol. The materials for this work were collected by Father David Baker [q. v.] His friend, Father John Jones, D.D. (1575–1636) [q. v.], *alias* Leander à S. Martino, reduced the mass of materials into respectable latinity, and they left Reyner to edit the work, so that it passes for being finished 'operâ et industriâ R. P. Clementis Reyneri.' In the dedication to Cardinal Bentivoglio, Reyner candidly says: 'Non author operis sum, sed jussu congregationis editor et dedicator' (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ed. Tierney, iv. 97 *n.*)

A contemporary, William Reyner (*fl.* 1619), who was educated in Paris at the charge of his relative, Richard Smith (1566–1655) [q. v.], and afterwards resided at Arras College in Paris, published translations into Latin of the following: (1) Brereley's 'Protestant Apology,' Paris, 1615; (2) Stapleton's 'Fortress of Faith,' 1619; (3) Stapleton's 'Protestancy and its Authors' (Dodd, *Church History*, ii. 379).

[Dodd's Church Hist. 1st edit. ii. 408; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, 2nd edit. p. 199; Gillow's Biogr. Dict. iii. 665; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 268, 349; Oliver's Catholic Religion in Cornwall, pp. 493, 503, 522, 535; Petre's Notices of English Colleges, p. 33; Rambler (1850), vii. 426; Weldon's Chronological Notes, p. 91.] T. C.

REYNER, EDWARD (1600–1668), ejected minister, was born in the parish of Morley, near Leeds, in 1600. Tobie Matthew [q. v.], archbishop of York, took some notice of him as a boy, and foretold that he would rise to distinction. A pious youth, he attended the monthly exercises at Leeds, Pudsey, and Halifax, and heard numerous sermons. After graduating B.A. in 1620 from St. John's College, Cambridge (M.A. 1624), he taught in a school at Aserby, Lincolnshire, and afterwards took charge of the Countess of Warwick's school at Market Rasen. At the close of four years Lady Warwick gave him a lectureship which she supported at Welton. Thence he was invited to Lincoln, where he remained nearly forty years. He was appointed lecturer at St. Benedict's on 13 Aug. 1626, and on 26 Feb. 1627 was presented by the king to the rectory of St. Peter at Arches, to which the vicarage of St. Benedict's was attached.

Despite Reyner's refusal to conform to all the ceremonies, his eloquence drew to his church the chancellor of the cathedral and other officials. He preached during the visitations of Bishop John Williams, and was collated to the prebend of St. Botolph's at Lincoln on 10 Sept. 1635. In 1639 he declined the offer of the pastorate of the English congregation at Arnhem, Holland. In the same year orders were sent him from the ecclesiastical court to certify quarterly, or as often as required, of his conformity to the common prayer.

After suffering much indignity, Reyner escaped from Lincoln during the royalist occupation. For a time he preached at Yarmouth on Sundays. But he soon settled at Norwich, and gave two week-day lectures at St. Andrew's Church in that city (1643–1645). He returned to Lincoln on 29 Oct. 1645 on receipt of a call under the seal of the corporation, and of an order from the Westminster assembly of divines. He preached regularly at St. Peter's in the morning, and at the cathedral in the afternoon, adopting the congregationalist system. His sermons were chiefly directed against antinomianism and anabaptism. During the siege of Newark Reyner preached to the parliamentary army on the fast day appointed for 27 March 1646, and the sermon was printed (London, 1646, 8vo). He did not take the 'engagement,' but agreed to the Savoy confession of faith. He was ejected from his benefice in 1662, but appears to have remained at Lincoln, where he died before May 1668. By his wife

Elizabeth he had two sons: John (*b.* 1624), a fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, whence he was ejected at the Restoration, and Joseph.

Reyner wrote: 1. 'Precepts for Christian Practice,' with a preface by Edmund Calamy (1600–1666) [q. v.], and a note by Dr. Thomas Manton [q. v.], London, 8th edit. 1655, 8vo; 11th edit. 1658; answered by Martin Mason [q. v.] in 'The Proud Pharisee reproved,' 1655, 4to. 2. 'Rules for the Government of the Tongue: together with Directions in six Particular Cases,' London, 1656, 8vo. 3. 'Considerations concerning Marriage, with a Resolution of this Case of Conscience, whether a Man may lawfully marry his Wife's Sister,' London, 1657, 8vo, reprinted with 'Precepts,' 11th edit. London, 1657: the original manuscript, sent to London to the author's friend, Simeon Ashe [q. v.], was lost in May 1657; the work was rewritten a month or two later. 4. 'A Treatise of the Necessity of Humane Learning for a Gospel-preacher, shewing . . . the benefit of learning in all ages,' London, 1663. 5. 'The Being and Wellbeing of a Christian. In three Treatises: setting forth the Properties of the Righteous, the Excellency of Grace, the Nature and Sweetness of Fellowship with Christ,' London, 1669, 8vo, published posthumously. The last two were edited with introduction by his son John.

Another John Reyner was admitted to the Yarmouth congregational church, 1645, was ejected from Rollesby, Norfolk, in 1662, became a 'conscientious merchant' at Rotterdam, and died there in 1697.

[Calamy and Palmer, ii. 421; Calamy's Abridgment of Baxter's Life, &c. vol. ii.; Account of Ministers, p. 439; Calamy's Account, ii. 84; Kennett's Register, p. 937; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. ed. Hardy, ii. 115; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, i. 340; Willis's Survey of the Cathedrals, iii. 151; Browne's Hist. of Congregationalism in Norfolk and Suffolk, pp. 213, 594; Palmer's Cont. of Manship's Hist. of Yarmouth, p. 365; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. vi. 429, vii. 114; Taylor's Biographia Leodiensis, p. 559; Thoresby's Diary, i. 310, ii. 435; Admission Books of Emmanuel Coll. Cambr. per the master, Rev. Dr. Phear; Registers of St. Peter at Arches, Lincoln, and other transcripts, per A. Gibbs, F.S.A.] C. F. S.

REYNER, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1619), catholic controversialist. [See under Reyner, Clement.]

REYNES, JOHN (*fl.* 1530), stationer and bookbinder in London, carried on business at the sign of St. George in St. Paul's Churchyard. His name first appears in the colophon of an edition of Higden's 'Polycronycon,' issued in 1527, and he continued to publish books at intervals up to 1544. He is, however, better known as a bookbinder, and numbers of stamped bindings are in existence which bear his device. They have, as a rule, on one side a stamp containing the emblems of the passion, and the inscription 'Redemptoris mundi arma,' and on the other a stamp divided into two compartments containing the arms of England and the Tudor rose. His other stamps, about six in number, are of rarer occurrence. John Cawood, the printer, who was master of the Company of Stationers in 1557, was apprenticed to Reynes, and put up a window in his memory in Stationers' Hall.

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, i. 413.] E. G. D.

REYNOLD, THOMAS (*fl.* 1555). [See under Raynalde, Thomas, *fl.* 1546.]

REYNOLDS, Sir BARRINGTON (1786–1861), admiral, born in 1786, son of Rear-admiral Robert Carthew Reynolds [q. v.], entered the navy in 1795, on board the Druid, with his father, whom he followed to the Amazon. In her he was wrecked in Audierne Bay on 14 Jan. 1797. On regaining his liberty he again served with his father in the Pomone, from which he was moved to the Indefatigable, with Sir Edward Pellew [q. v.], whom he followed to the Impetueux of 74 guns. While in her he was present in several boat actions, including that in the Morbihan on 6 June 1800, under the immediate command of Lieutenant John Pilfold [q. v.] He was afterwards in the Orion with his father, and on 18 Sept. 1801 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Courageux. In the following June he was appointed to the Hussar, and from August 1803 to September 1808 was in the Niobe, during the greater part of the time with Captain John Wentworth Loring [q. v.] on the coast of France. He was afterwards in the Russell, in the East Indies, and in December 1809 was appointed acting commander of the Arrogant hulk. His promotion was confirmed by the Admiralty on 3 Oct. 1810, and in the following February he was appointed to the Hesper, in which he took part in the expedition against Java, and in acknowledgment of his conduct was appointed acting captain of the Sir Francis Drake frigate. On 22 Jan. 1812 he was promoted, independently, by the admiralty, probably as a mark of their high appreciation of his father's services. In August 1812 he was moved by Sir Samuel Hood into the Bucephalus, which he took to England, and paid off in August 1813. Shortly after the peace he was offered the command of a frigate,

which he declined on the ground of ill-health; nor did he accept any further employment till 1838, when, in October, he commissioned the Ganges of 80 guns for service in the Mediterranean, and commanded her on the coast of Syria during the operations of 1840. He had previously, on 20 July 1838, been nominated a C.B. On 8 Jan. 1848 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the command-in-chief at the Cape of Good Hope and on the west coast of Africa; this he held till 1852, receiving the special thanks of the government for his activity and zeal in suppressing the slave trade. On 4 July 1855 he was promoted to be vice-admiral; on 4 Feb. 1856 he was nominated a K.C.B. From May 1857 to October 1860 he was commander-in-chief at Devonport. On 1 Nov. 1860 he was promoted to the rank of admiral, and on 28 June 1861 was made a G.C.B. He died at his seat, Penair, near Truro, on 3 Aug. 1861. He married, in June 1832, Eliza Anne, third daughter of Mr. M. Dick of Pitkerro, Forfarshire.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Marshall's Royal Naval Biogr. ix. (suppl. pt. iii.) 13; Service Book in the Public Record Office; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 193, 327.] J. K. L.

REYNOLDS, CHRISTOPHER AUGUSTINE (1834–1893), first Roman catholic archbishop of South Australia, was born in Dublin on 25 July 1834. He was sent to study under the Carmelite brothers at Clondalkin, and showed an early bent towards theology. In 1852 he was removed to the Benedictine monastery of Lublace, near Rome, to be trained for the priesthood. For the benefit of his health he emigrated, when his training was over, to Perth, West Australia, going out with Bishop Serra early in 1855. There he entered on a period of probation, especially devoting himself to mission work among the aborigines. On 1 March 1857 he was transferred to South Australia, He completed his probationary studies under the jesuit mission at Sevenhills, and was ordained in April 1860, when he was granted a benefice in the city of Adelaide. Subsequently transferred to Morphett Vale, he conducted from that place the mission at the copper mines of Yorke's peninsula, and built the church at Kadina. Thence he was transferred to less exacting duty at Gawler.

On 2 Nov. 1873 he was consecrated bishop of Adelaide. He faced and overcame difficulties created by dissensions in his diocese, and the debt with which it was burdened. Despite imperfect means of communication, he constantly visited its remoter parts. Hard work broke down a constitution which was not naturally robust, but when on the point of resigning his see he was called by the pope, on 23 April 1887, to fill the archbishopric to which the see was elevated at the time. On 11 Sept. he was invested by Cardinal Moran in the cathedral at Adelaide. He visited Rome in 1890, but otherwise devoted the last six years of his life to his extended duties. He died on 16 June 1893.

A long list of churches and other religious or educational buildings marks the expansion of his diocese in the twenty years during which he governed it.

Reynolds had broad sympathies, but his interest was chiefly given to the practical education of the young and to the advocacy of temperance. He has been called the 'Father Mathew' of South Australia. His tolerance was a marked characteristic, but he was strongly opposed to the secular education of the South Australian government schools. He was a good classical scholar and preacher. His genuine kindliness was partly concealed by a certain austerity of manner.

[Adelaide Observer, 17 June 1893; Times, 13 June 1893.] C. A. H.

REYNOLDS, EDWARD (1599–1676), bishop of Norwich, born in November 1599, was son of Augustine Reynolds, one of the customers of Southampton, by his wife Bridget. The father belonged to a family formerly settled at Langport in Somerset. He was educated at Southampton grammar school, to which he afterwards gave a donation of 50*l.*, and matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, 26 Jan. 1615–16. At Merton he was a postmaster, was under Sir Henry Savile, and is said to have become a good scholar; he graduated B.A. 15 Oct. 1618, became fellow 1619, proceeded M.A. 10 July 1624, and D.D. 12 April 1648, incorporating at Cambridge for the last two degrees. In 1622 he became one of the preachers at Lincoln's Inn, and for a time resided chiefly in London, though he kept up his connection with Oxford, preaching at Merton, in 1627, a sermon in which he took John Prideaux's part against Peter Heylyn [q. v.] He was one of the king's chaplains, became vicar of All Saints, Northampton, 1628, and rector of Bramston, Northamptonshire, by the interest of Isaac Johnson in 1631, whereupon he resigned his appointment at Lincoln's Inn. When the civil war broke out, Reynolds came into prominence as a moderate Anglican who was ready to accept an accommodation. He was one of the

Westminster assembly of divines in 1643, though he put off taking the covenant till March 1644. He did not speak much, but was one of the committee of twenty-two appointed to examine and approve of ministers presented by parishes. On 31 Dec. 1645 the House of Commons voted Reynolds 100*l*. From 1645 to 1662 he was vicar of St. Lawrence, Jewry. In 1647 he was one of the visitors at Oxford, but he was not on the visitation of 1654. He held the deanery of Christchurch from 1648 to 1650, and again in 1659; in 1648 he was chosen vice-chancellor. He was ejected from Christchurch in 1659 because he would not take the engagement, and occupied himself with supervising a reissue of the confession of faith.

At the Restoration Reynolds conformed. He thought, in all probability, that more would follow him than actually did so. In June 1660 he drew up a paper for reconciling differences, and in July he was made warden of Merton College; the same year he received a canonry at Worcester. In 1661 he took part in the Savoy conference, and after much anxious consideration, and after conversations with Calamy, Chalmers, and Baxter, he accepted the bishopric of Norwich. In his diocese he was remembered in that, contrary to the custom of those who change sides, he was very moderate in his treatment of dissenters. He died at the Palace, Norwich, 28 July 1676, and was buried in the chapel, where there is a monument to his memory. He married Mary, probably daughter of John Harding, president of Magdalen College, Oxford; she died 29 Sept. 1683 at Kingsthorpe, Northamptonshire, where she had gone to live with her son. They had a son Edward, noticed below, and their youngest daughter, Elizabeth, married, in 1651, John Conant [q. v.] Reynolds published many sermons and short religious works. They were very popular, and collections of them were published in 1658 and 1679, fol. (complete edition, with a memoir by Alexander Chalmers, London, 1826). Wesley included some of Reynolds's sermons in vol. xxv. of his 'Christian Library.' An engraved portrait by D. Loggan is prefixed to the 1658 edition of Reynolds's works, and another, by R. White, to his 'Meditations on St. Peter.'

Edward Reynolds (1629–1698), the only son, was educated at St. Paul's school, and proceeded to Merton College, Oxford, but soon removed to Magdalen, where he graduated B.A. 14 March 1649, and D.D., as a grand compounder, in 1676. He was made a fellow of Magdalen by the parliamentary visitors, and in 1658 became rector of St. Peter's, Northampton. On 20 Sept. 1660 he was appointed prebendary of Worcester, and, in the April following, archdeacon of Norfolk. He died 28 June 1698, and was buried at Kingsthorpe chapel, near Northampton, where there is an epitaph to his memory. His funeral sermon was preached by William Gibbs, rector of Gayton, Northamptonshire. He edited in 1677 his father's 'Meditations on the Fall and Rising of St. Peter.'

[Memoir by Chalmers; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1083; Fasti Oxon. ii. 115, 129, 355; Alumni Westm. p. 21; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 273; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. ii. 15; Gardiner's Reg. of St. Paul's, p. 43; Bloxam's Reg. of Magdalen, v. 202; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Brodrick's Merton College.] W. A. J. A.

REYNOLDS, FRANCES (1729–1807), painter. [See under Reynolds, Sir Joshua.]

REYNOLDS, FREDERIC (1764–1841), dramatist, born in Lime Street, London, 1 Nov. 1764, was the grandson of an opulent merchant at Trowbridge, and the son of a whig attorney who acted for Chatham, Wilkes, and many other prominent politicians. His mother was the daughter of a rich city merchant named West. For many years his father's business was very prosperous, but about 1787 he was involved in financial difficulties. When about six years old the boy was sent to a boarding-school at Walthamstow, and on 22 Jan. 1776 he was admitted at Westminster school (Barker and Stenning, *West. School Reg.* p. 193). On 12 Jan. 1782 he was entered at the Middle Temple, but he soon abandoned the law for playwriting. His first piece, 'Werter,' was founded on Goethe's novel, and was produced at the Bath Theatre on 25 Nov. 1785, and at Covent Garden Theatre, London, for Miss Brunton's benefit, on 14 March 1786. In later years it was often reproduced on the stage, and it was printed both in London and Dublin, the play being cut down about 1795 from five to three acts (Genest, *English Stage*, vi. 397, 418–19). 'Eloisa,' his second drama, was produced at Covent Garden in December 1786 (*ib.* vi. 441–2). Reynolds now abandoned tragedy for comedy, and his first comedy, 'The Dramatist,' submitted to the public at the benefit of Mrs. Wells, 15 May 1789 (Baker, *Biogr. Dramatica*), was received with great applause. It was performed before George III at Covent Garden on his first visit to the theatre after his illness, 18 Oct. 1789. During his literary career Reynolds composed nearly one hundred tragedies and comedies, many of which were printed, and about twenty of them

obtained temporary popularity; he wrote two pieces in conjunction with Miles Peter Andrews [q. v.] His play, 'The Caravan, or the Driver and his Dog,' was performed at Drury Lane, with the introduction of a live dog that was trained to save a child from drowning by leaping from a rock and plunging into real water. It is still remembered through a jest of Sheridan, who burst into the greenroom, when the success of the play was established, with the shout of inquiry, 'Where is he, my guardian angel?' The answer was made, 'The author has just retired,' but Sheridan replied, 'Pooh! I mean the dog-actor, author and preserver of Drury Lane Theatre.'

From 1814 to 1822 Reynolds was permanently engaged at Covent Garden Theatre as 'thinker' for the management, and after the lapse of a year he discharged the same duties for Elliston at Drury Lane. In 1831 appeared a novel by him, 'A Playwright's Adventures,' published as the first volume of the 'Dramatic Annual.' His last work was the pantomime produced at the Adelphi Theatre, London, at Christmas 1840. He died on 16 April 1841. He married, on 16 March 1799, Miss Mansel, a young lady from South Wales, who had taken to the stage and was then engaged at the Covent Garden Theatre. His eldest son, Frederic Mansel Reynolds, is separately noticed.

Reynolds's plays were slight, and are described as having been 'aimed at the modes and follies of the moment.' Byron, in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' refers to the degradation of the drama:

> While Reynolds vents his 'dammes, poohs, and zounds'
> And common-place and common sense confounds.

Reynolds brought out in 1826, in two autobiographical volumes, 'The Life and Times of Frederic Reynolds, written by himself' (second edit. 1827). The adventures of his earlier life are narrated with spirit. The frontispiece is his portrait, drawn by G. H. Harlow in 1814, and engraved by H. Meyer (Lowe, *English Theatrical Lit.* p. 277). His portrait was also painted by Raphael Smith, and engraved by George T. Doo, 1826. A third engraving of him was made by Ridley, from a miniature by W. Nash.

[Athenæum, 24 April 1841, p. 324; Gent. Mag. 1799, i. 251.] W. P. C.

REYNOLDS, FREDERIC MANSEL (*d.* 1850), author, was the eldest son of Frederic Reynolds [q. v.] the dramatist. Having received a good education, he drifted into a quasi-literary occupation, editing 'The Keepsake' from 1828 to 1835, and 1838–9. This annual, in which the engravings usually atoned for the general feebleness of the literary contributions, was produced with lavish expense, and was probably the best of its class.

Wordsworth contributed to Reynolds's 'Keepsake' a sonnet on the mysterious gravestone in Worcester Cathedral which bears on it the simple word 'Miserrimus.' Neither Wordsworth nor Reynolds was aware that the person commemorated was Thomas Morris (1660–1748) [q. v.] In ignorance of this circumstance, Reynolds composed a narrative of the crimes of a supposititious Miserrimus, told in the first person, under the title 'Miserrimus: a Tale.' It was originally printed for private circulation in 1832; was published anonymously in 1833, with a dedication to William Godwin, and reprinted in the same year. By most of the critics it was pronounced 'impassioned,' but it was denounced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' as a libel on an innocent and helpless person. Jekyll, who called it 'Young Reynolds's extravaganza,' implied that it was the result of a nightmare (*Correspondence*, p. 311). In 1836 Reynolds brought out a companion novel entitled 'The Parricide, a domestic Romance,' but it did not meet with equal success. 'The creation of a smile' was his sole object in writing his novel, 'The Coquette' (1834, 3 vols.)

In his later years Reynolds suffered much from a nervous disorder, and resided mostly abroad. After a long illness he died at Fontainebleau, on his way to Italy, 7 June 1850. He left behind him a young wife 'whom he had known from her childhood, and whose education he had superintended.'

Reynolds was a well-informed man, with a good taste in painting and music. His versification was graceful, but his prose style was forced and artificial.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 231; Madden's Countess of Blessington, iii. 252–5; cf. Morris, Thomas, 1660–1748.] W. P. C.

REYNOLDS, GEORGE NUGENT (1770?–1802), Irish poet, son of George Nugent Reynolds, a landowner of Letterfyan, co. Leitrim, was born there about 1770. His father frequently entertained O'Carolan the bard [see O'Carolan or Carolan, Torlogh]. The elder Reynolds was murdered on 16 Oct. 1786 by an attorney named Robert Keon, who was executed for the crime (see *Report of the Trial of Robert Keon*, 1788, 8vo). Soon after 1790 the son began to

write ballads and songs for the Dublin periodicals, many of them appearing in the 'Sentimental and Masonic Magazine,' 1792–5, W. P. Carey's 'Evening Star,' and in Watty Cox's 'Irish Magazine,' generally signed with his initials or 'G—e R—s' and 'G—e R—n—lds.' In Carey's paper appeared Reynolds's well-known poem, 'The Catholic's Lamentation,' otherwise called 'Green were the Fields where my Forefathers dwelt O.' The most popular of his short lyrics, 'Kathleen O'More,' ran through thirteen editions on its publication in 1800. In 1794 Reynolds published, in Dublin, 'The Panthead,' an heroic poem in four cantos. In 1797 a musical piece, entitled 'Bantry Bay,' referring to the attempted French invasion, was performed with success at Covent Garden, the music being by William Reeve [q. v.] The piece, which was loyalist in tone, was published in London in the same year.

Reynolds was at this time a yeomanry officer—popular, distinguished as a wit, and in the commission of the peace for Leitrim and Roscommon. But in or about 1799 Lord Clare deprived him of the latter office, on the ground that his loyalty was doubted. Reynolds retorted in an insulting letter, which afterwards appeared in Watty Cox's 'Magazine.' In 1801 he came to England to study law, intending to practise, but died early in 1802 at Stowe in Buckinghamshire, while on a visit to the Duke of Buckingham. He was buried at Stowe. Several pieces have been attributed to Reynolds which he did not write, including 'Mary Le More,' a series of three ballads which were composed by Edward Rushton of Liverpool, and 'King James's Welcome to Ireland,' a seventeenth-century lyric, given in Charles Mackay's '1,001 Gems of Song' as the production of Reynolds. In 1830 long after his death, his relatives asserted that he was the real author of Campbell's 'Exile of Erin,' and that he wrote it about 1799. It was first printed in the 'Morning Chronicle' in 1801, and Campbell's claim to it, although warmly disputed by Reynolds's family and friends, has not been satisfactorily refuted (cf. *Times*, June 1830).

[Burke's Connaught Circuit, pp. 152–8; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 213; Brit. Mus. Cat. (of Music); Sentimental and Masonic Magazine, Dublin, 1792–5; Hardiman's Irish Minstrelsy, i. 46–7. For evidence respecting authorship of The Exile of Erin see Hercules Ellis's Memoranda of Irish Matters, Dublin, 1844; Barry's Songs of Ireland, Dublin, 1845; and Crinnelly's Irish Family History, Dublin, 1865.] D. J. O'D.

REYNOLDS, GEORGE WILLIAM MACARTHUR (1814–1879), author and politician, eldest son of George Reynolds, post-captain in the navy, was born at Sandwich on 23 July 1814. After attending a school at Ashford, he entered the Royal Military College at Sandhurst, 12 Feb. 1828, but, a military career being little to his taste, he was withdrawn on 13 Sept. 1830. Subsequently he travelled on the continent and acquired a knowledge of continental—particularly French—life and literature, which afterwards had great influence upon him both as a politician and novelist. His natural bent was towards literature, and his first novel, 'The Youthful Impostor,' an effort in sensational fiction, was published in 1835. He paid his respects to his French masters by translations from Victor Hugo and others. His knowledge of French contemporary literature was wide, and his criticism of living French writers in his 'Modern Literature of France' (1839, 2 vols.) is a discriminating study.

About 1846 he became editor of the 'London Journal,' in which was published his 'Mysteries of London,' suggested by Eugene Sue's 'Mysteries of Paris.' On Saturday, 7 Nov. of the same year, the first number of a similar periodical, 'Reynolds's Miscellany,' appeared with a portrait of Reynolds as frontispiece. During the twenty-three years of its issue he wrote a succession of tales for it, and its popularity was maintained until pressure of other work compelled him to cease publishing it. From 1847 he issued a long succession of sensational novels in illustrated weekly numbers, which sold extensively (*Bookseller*, 2 July 1879).

Since 1840 he had interested himself in politics, and for some years had charge of the foreign intelligence department of the London 'Dispatch.' His work, which became one of the chief features of the paper, was conducted in full and outspoken sympathy with continental revolutionary movements. His attacks upon Louis-Philippe were particularly violent, and, as sentiments less pronounced were appearing in other columns, he severed his connection with the paper in 1847 or early in 1848. In the latter year he made his first appearance in public as a political leader. A meeting in Trafalgar Square was called for 6 March 1848 to demand the repeal of the income tax. The chartists decided to elicit from the gathering a vote in favour of the revolution in Paris; the government declared the meeting illegal, and the promoters advised the people to stay away. Nevertheless, the meeting was held,

Reynolds was voted to the chair, and after he had spoken, the resolution was put and carried. Crowds escorted him down the Strand to his house in Wellington Street, from the balcony of which he addressed his riotous supporters. Reynolds thus definitely allied himself with the chartists, and was at once accepted as a leader. On 13 March he presided at a demonstration on Kennington Common to express sympathy with the French revolutionists; and in the national convention of chartists which met in the John Street Institution on 4 April he represented Derby. He took an active part in the deliberations, and on the second day of the sittings made a violent speech against further delay in bringing the issues between the government and the chartists to a crisis. He opposed the presentation of a national memorial to the queen, and moved that, in the event of the rejection of the petition by parliament, the convention as constituted should declare its sitting permanent and decree the charter to be the law of the land. Derby nominated him as its delegate for the national assembly which the convention decided should be called if parliament rejected the petition, but he declined election owing to pressure of literary work. He busily engaged in the arrangements for the great meeting on Kennington Common on 10 April, which proved a fiasco. During the next twelve months he strove to stem the chartist reaction, and at the end of 1849, when there was hope of further successful action, he was chosen to represent Tower Hamlets at the meeting of the metropolitan delegates. He presided at the inaugural meeting of J. Bronterre O'Brien's National Reform League, and addressed chartist meetings in the early spring of 1850 in the midlands and north of England, and in Scotland. In May he issued an address and threatened to contest Finsbury against the radical members, one of whom was T. S. Duncombe, but nothing followed. On the resignation of the chartist executive in 1850 to test the strength of Feargus O'Connor [q. v.] in the party, Reynolds stood for re-election as an opponent of O'Connor, and was elected at the top of the poll with 1805 votes. On 31 March 1851 he was present at the convention which assembled at the Parthenium Rooms, St. Martin's Lane, to promulgate a new chartist policy; but on 24 Sept. following he resigned his place on the executive, and at the same time withdrew from a parliamentary contest in Bradford to which he had pledged himself. His last connection with chartism was in 1856, when he was chairman of the Feargus O'Connor monument committee. His advice was generally in favour of extreme measures, and in the quarrels of the party he sided with O'Brien first against O'Connor and then against Ernest Jones [see O'Brien, James Bronterre].

His later years were almost exclusively devoted to journalism. He had started 'Reynolds's Political Instructor,' which during a short life circulated thirty thousand a week. But when he brought that periodical to a close in 1850, he started in its stead 'Reynolds's Weekly Newspaper,' of which the first number was published, at the price of 4*d.*, on Sunday, 5 May 1850. The new paper at once became the mouthpiece of republican and advanced working-class opinion, and still maintains its reputation as an advocate of independent and extreme political views. To its production Reynolds devoted himself during the last twenty years of his life, and except through its columns did not appear much in public. He died at his residence in Woburn Square, London, 17 June 1879.

Most of his works appeared first as serials, and some have only been published recently as separate volumes. The most important are: 1. 'The Youthful Impostor,' 3 vols., London, 1835, afterwards republished as 'The Parricide.' 2. 'Songs of Twilight,' translated from Victor Hugo, 1836, London. 3. 'Pickwick Abroad,' 1839–55–63, London. 4. 'Grace Darling,' 1839, London. 5. 'Modern Literature of France,' 2 vols., 1839, London. 6. 'Robert Macaire in England,' 3 vols. 1839, London. 7. 'Last Day of a Condemned Man,' translated from Victor Hugo, 1840, London. 8. 'Sister Anne,' translated from C. P. de Kock, 1840, London. 9. 'Alfred, or the Adventures of a French Gentleman,' with portrait of the author, 1840, London. 10. 'The Drunkard's Progress,' 1841, London. 11. 'Master Timothy's Bookcase,' 1842, London. 12. 'Sequel to Don Juan,' 1843, London. 13. 'French Self-Instructor,' 1846, London. 14. 'Mysteries of London,' 2 series, 4 vols. each, 1846–1855, London. 15. 'Practical Receipts,' 1847, London. 16. 'Faust, a Romance of the Secret Tribunals,' 1847, London. 17. 'Mysteries of the Court of London,' 8 vols. 1850–6, London. 18. 'Mary Price,' a domestic drama, a play, 1850; published as a novel, 1852, London. 19. 'Agnes,' 2 vols. 1852, London. 20. 'The Soldier's Wife,' 1853, London. 21. 'Rosa Lambert,' 1854, London. 22. 'Joseph Wilmot,' 2 vols. 1854, London. 23. 'Reynolds's Diagram of the Steam Engine, with popular description,' 1854, London. 24. 'The Loves of the Harem; a Tale of Constan-

tinople,' 1855, London. 25. 'Ellen Percy,' 1856, London. 26. 'The Empress Eugénie's Boudoir,' 1857, London. The following were published in Dick's Standard Novels series in 1844: 27. 'The Necromancer.' 28. 'The Rye House Plot.' 29. 'The Seamstress, or the White Slave of England. 30. 'The Bronze Statue.' 31. 'The Days of Hogarth.' 32. 'Mary Queen of Scots.'

[Reynolds's Miscellany, 10 Dec. 1859; Gammage's History of the Chartist Movement; Frost's Forty Years' Recollections; Bookseller, 3 July 1879; private information.] J. R. M.

REYNOLDS, HENRY (*fl.* 1630), poet and critic, the friend to whom Drayton addressed his epistle 'Of Poets and Poesie' (printed 1627), was the author of: 1. 'Torquato Tasso's Aminta Englisht. To this is added Ariadne's Complaint in imitation of Anguillara . . .,' London, 1628, 4to (see ARBER, *Transcript of the Register of the Stationers' Company*, iv. 188). 2. 'Mythomystes, wherein a short Survay is taken of the nature and value of true Poesy, and depth of the Ancients above our modern Poets. To which is annexed the tale of Narcissus briefly mythologized,' London (1632), 4to. The book is undated; but it was entered as 'by Henry Reynolds' on 10 Aug. 1632 (ARBER, u.s. iv. 282). Hazlitt (*Handbook to Early English Literature*, p. 502) mentions an edition of 1643. Payne Collier (*Bibliographical Account*, &c. i. 553) assigned 'Mythomystes' to Reynolds upon the authority of the letters 'H. R.,' appended to the dedication to Henry, lord Ma[l]trevers, and upon internal evidence. His ascription is confirmed by the entry above referred to; and a comparison of the 'Tale of Narcissus' with the 'Aminta,' apart from the evidence of the 'Stationers' Register,' leaves no doubt as their common origin.

Reynolds, of whom beyond his friendship with Drayton no personal fact is known, has verses in Lawes's 'Ayres and Dialogues,' 1653 and 1655.

[Authorities cited in text; Cat. of Early Printed Books.] G. T. D.

REYNOLDS, HENRY REVELL, M.D. (1745–1811), physician, son of John Reynolds, was born at Laxton, Nottinghamshire, on 26 Sept. 1745, one month after the death of his father, and was brought up by his maternal great-uncle, Henry Revell of Gainsborough, Lincolnshire. He was sent to Beverley grammar school, and went thence on 17 March 1763 to Lincoln College, Oxford. He migrated to Trinity College, Cambridge, and, after further study at Edinburgh, graduated M.B. at Cambridge in 1768 and M.D. in 1773. He first practised at Guildford, Surrey, and there married Miss Wilson in April 1770. Dr. Huck Saunders advised him to settle in London, and in the summer of 1772 he took a house in Lamb's Conduit Street. On 30 Sept. 1773 he was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians, and was elected a fellow on 30 Sept. 1774. He was one of the censors of the college in 1774, 1778, 1782, 1784, 1787, and 1792; was its registrar from 1781 to 1783, Gulstonian lecturer in 1775, and Harveian orator in 1776. He did not print his oration. He was elected physician to the Middlesex Hospital on 13 July 1773, and resigned in 1777, when he was elected physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, and so continued till 1783, when his extensive private practice caused him to resign. In 1788 he was asked to attend George III, and in 1797 was appointed physician-extraordinary, and in 1806 physician-in-ordinary. He was challenged by a turbulent licentiate, Dr. Richard Kentish, in November 1787, but the friends of Reynolds properly applied to a magistrate, and the court of king's bench intervened to restrain the violence of Kentish. The fatigues of attending upon the king at Windsor, added to an exhausting examination on the king's illness, during which he had to stand for two hours before the House of Lords, broke down his strength: but it was with great difficulty that Dr. John Latham [q. v.] and Dr. Henry Ainslie [q. v.] persuaded him in May to keep his room. He died at his house in Bedford Square on 22 Oct. 1811, and was buried at St. James's cemetery, Hampstead Road. He was much attached to the College of Physicians, and in his own large practice was known for his great care and lucidity, and for his skill in prescribing. His grandson, Sir John Russell Reynolds [q. v.], is noticed separately.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 899; Gent. Mag. 1811, ii. 490.] N. M.

REYNOLDS, JAMES (1686–1739), judge, born at Clerkenwell on 6 Jan. 1685–6, was second son of James Reynolds of Helions Bumpstead, Essex, afterwards of Bury St. Edmunds, by his first wife, Bridget Parker. His grandfather was Sir James Reynolds of Castle Camps, Cambridgeshire. Sir John Reynolds [q. v.] and Robert Reynolds (*fl.* 1640–1660) [q. v.] were his uncles. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1701, proceeded M.A. in 1705, and was elected a fellow. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 11 Nov. 1712, and the same year was elected recorder

of Bury St. Edmunds, for which borough he was returned to parliament on 16 May 1717, having in the meantime been made serjeant-at-law (24 Jan. 1714–15).

At the conference held by the judges at Serjeants' Inn on 22–24 Jan. 1717–18 on the question whether the royal prerogative included the care and education of the royal grandchildren, Reynolds argued with great learning and ability the claim of the Prince of Wales to be both natural and legal guardian of his children. Appointed on 16 March 1724–5 to the puisne-judgeship in the king's bench vacant by the advancement of Sir Robert Raymond [q. v.] to the chief-justiceship, he was continued in office on the accession of George II. On 30 April 1730 he succeeded Sir Thomas Pengelly [q. v.] as lord chief baron of the exchequer. Failing eyesight compelled his resignation in July 1738, when he was succeeded by Sir John Comyns [q. v.] His death followed on 9 Feb. 1738–9. His remains were interred in St. James's Church, Bury St. Edmunds, where a costly but inartistic monument and magniloquent epitaph perpetuate his fame. His portrait was engraved by Vertue (Bromley).

Reynolds married twice. His first wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Smith of Thrandeston Hall, Suffolk, died on 18 July 1736. His second wife, married in July 1737, was Alicia Rainbird. He had issue by neither wife. His estate passed to the Frere family, with which he was connected by the marriage of his first wife's sister with Edward Frere of Thwaite, Suffolk. Some of his letters are in Addit. MS. 32556, ff. 121, 196, 200, 232.

[Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Grad. Cant.; Addit. MSS. 19146 f. 344, 21498 f. 52; Baker's St. John's Coll. Cambr., ed. Mayor, i. 302; Wynne's Serjeants-at-law; Howell's State Trials, xv. 1203; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 16 March 1724–1725, 30 April 1730; Lord Raymond's Rep. p. 1381; Gillingwater's St. Edmund's Bury, p. 184; Foss's Judges of England; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. iv. 264; Gent. Mag. 1736 p. 424, 1737 p. 450, 1738 p. 381, 1739 p. 106; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 54; Lysons's Mag. Brit. ii. (pt. i.) 155; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

REYNOLDS, Sir JAMES (1684–1747), judge, eldest son of Robert Reynolds of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk, by Kesia, daughter of Thomas Tyrell of Gipping, Suffolk, and granddaughter of Sir William Hervey of Ickworth in the same county, born in 1684, was admitted on 19 May 1705 of Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 6 May 1710. On 24 Nov. 1727 he was made chief justice of the common pleas in Ireland, where he won the confidence and esteem of the people by his impartial administration of justice. In May 1740 he was appointed to the seat in the English court of exchequer vacant by the transference of Baron Parker to the common pleas, and on 11 June received the degree of the coif. He was knighted on 23 Nov. 1745, and died on 20 May 1747. He was buried in the church at Castle Camps, Cambridgeshire, near which he had a villa called the Greenhouse. His portrait was engraved by Faber.

[Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Gage's Suffolk, 'Thingoe Hundred,' p. 287; Add. MS. 19146, f. 344; Letter-books and Diary of John Hervey, first Earl of Bristol; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; Gent. Mag. 1740 pp. 204, 317, 1745 p. 612, 1747 p. 248; Townsend's Knights; Foss's Judges of England; Lysons's Mag. Brit. ii. (pt. i.) 157; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

REYNOLDS, JAMES (1805–1866), orientalist, born in 1805, was the younger son of Cornwall Reynolds of Clapton. The father, a naval surgeon, had sailed with Lord Nelson, who stood godfather to his elder son. James, after being educated at a private school, entered St. Catharine's College, Cambridge, as a sizar. He graduated B.A. in 1826. In the following year he was ordained deacon, and in 1828 took priest's orders. He acted for some time as chaplain to the first Earl of Munster [see Fitzclarence, George Augustus Frederick], through whose influence he was appointed, on 27 Oct. 1837, perpetual curate of St. Mary's Chapel, Great Ilford, Essex. In the same year he became secretary to the Oriental Translation Fund of the Royal Asiatic Society, to whose publications he contributed. He died at Great Ilford on 19 April 1866.

Reynolds, who was a good Persian and Arabic scholar, published: 1. 'The History of the Temple at Jerusalem, by Jalal-addin-al-Sinti, translated from the Arabic, with Notes and Dissertations,' 1836, 8vo (Oriental Transl. Fund, xlv.) 2. 'Brief Discourses on certain of the Epistles and Gospels,' 1856. 3. 'The Kitab-i-Vamini: Historical Memoirs of Amir Sabaktagin and Sultan Mahmûd of Ghuzni,' translated from the Persian version of the Arabic Chronicle of Al Utibi, 1858, 8vo (Oriental Transl. Fund, lxix.)

Reynolds also superintended the publication of Sir Gore Ouseley's 'Biographical Notices of Persian Poets' in 1846, and wrote the prefatory memoir of the author (Oriental Transl. Fund, lxi.)

[Annual Report of Royal Asiatic Society, June 1866; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus; Crockford's Clerical Directories; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.] G. Le G. N.

REYNOLDS, JOHN (1549–1607), president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and dean of Lincoln. [See RAINOLDS.]

REYNOLDS or REINOLDS, JOHN (1584–1614), epigrammatist, born at Tuddington, Bedfordshire, in 1584, was elected in 1597 to a scholarship at Winchester College. Thence he proceeded to New College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 12 Feb. 1601–2. He was elected fellow in 1602, and graduated B.C.L. in 1607. He was esteemed 'a good Grecian orator and poet,' and projected a collection of a thousand Latin epigrams on kings, bishops, barons, doctors, knights, and the like, to be arranged in ten centuries. A very small part of the design was executed. A first instalment, consisting of 111 distiches on British kings and queens, appeared in 1611 with the title 'Epigrammata Avctore Joanne Reinolds in LL. Baccalaureo Novi Collegij socio' (Bodleian). A second part, dealing with bishops, was published, according to Wood, in 1612; but no copy seems known, and the scheme went no further. Reynolds contributed some Greek verses to a collection of poems by members of New College, to the memory of Ralph Warcop, entitled 'Encomion Rodolphi Warcoppi,' Oxford, 1605, and Bliss identifies him with the author of a pedestrian English poem, entitled 'Dolarnys Primerose in the first part of the Passionate Hermit,' 1606; Dolarnys is a transposition of 'Raynolds' (cf. COLLIER, *Poet. Dec.* ii. 15–17; PARK, *British Bibliographer*, i. 153; LOWNDES, *Bibl. Manual*, ed. Bohn). He died in 1614, and was buried in New College cloister.

A contemporary JOHN REYNOLDS (*fl.* 1620–1640), 'merchant of Exeter,' and a native of that city, who travelled in France on business, published in 1621 a first instalment of stories translated from the French, entitled 'The Triumphs of God's Revenge against the crying and execrable Sinne of (Wilfull and Premeditated) Murther.' Five other like collections followed in separate volumes. In 1635 the six parts were collected in a single volume, the 'thirtie severall Tragicall Histories' being 'digested into sixe bookes,' with separate titles and dedications to each book. It was reissued in 1639 and in 1640 (the 'second edition'). A Dutch translation appeared at Amsterdam in 1667, 8vo. A sixth edition, dated 1669 and illustrated by woodcuts, was edited by Samuel Pordage, who dedicated it to Lord Shaftesbury, and added an unpublished piece assigned to Reynolds, 'God's Revenge against the abominable Sin of Adultery, containing ten several Histories' (later editions appeared in 1708 and 1770). In 1650 Reynolds published a tedious imitation of the 'Arcadia,' entitled 'The Flower of Fidelitie: displaying, in a continuate historie, the various adventures of three foreign princes' (London, 1650, 8vo); a seventh edition, with alterations, bore the alternative title of the 'Garden of Love' (London, 1721, 8vo). Reynolds dedicated his romance to Richard Waltham, his father-in-law. Much verse is interspersed (cf. BRYDGES, *Restituta*, iv. 161 sq.) Reynolds was also author of two translations: 'A Treatise of the Court' (1622), from the French of E. du Refuge, which is dedicated to Charles, prince of Wales, and 'The Judgment of Humane Actions,' from the French of L. de Marande. He is further credited with a poem, formerly among Heber's manuscripts (No. 1274), entitled 'Love's Laurel Garland' (cf. HUNTER, *Chorus Vatum*, Addit. MS. 24490, f. 252).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 148–50; Madan's Early Oxford Press, 1895; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections and Notes; Brydges's Restituta, iv. 161; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

REYNOLDS, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1657), soldier, third son of Sir James Reynolds of Castle Camps, Cambridgeshire, was brother of Sir Robert Reynolds (*fl.* 1640–1660) [q. v.] He was educated as a lawyer, and probably was a member of the Middle Temple, for Silas Titus [q. v.], who entered that society in 1639, described him as his 'chamber-fellow' (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, iv. 379; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 340). Reynolds joined the parliamentary army, and was probably the Captain Reynolds whose gallantry is praised by Essex in his narrative of the surrender of the parliamentary army at Foy in September 1644 (RUSHWORTH, v. 702). On the formation of the new model he obtained command of a troop in Vermuyden's (afterwards Cromwell's) regiment of horse, and distinguished himself at the storming of Bridgewater (SPRIGGE, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 78, 331). He is said to have taken a leading part in concerting opposition to the proposed disbanding of the army in 1647, and to have been for a time chairman of the committee of 'agitators' (*Clarke Papers*, i. 426). Reynolds was popular with soldiers of advanced political views, and in 1648 was put in command of a regiment of horse consisting mainly of volunteer troops raised on the occasion of the second civil war (LILBURNE, *England's New Chains Discovered*, pt. ii. p. 11; *The Moderate*, 5–12 Dec. 1648). He was one of the officers in charge of King Charles at Hurst Castle in December 1648 (*Memoirs of the two last Years of King Charles I*, 1702, pp. 89, 92). On 17 Feb.

1649 his regiment was placed on the establishment, and ordered to be completed (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 145, 147). It was intended to employ it in the relief of Ireland. Part of the regiment joined in the mutiny of the levellers in May 1649, but Reynolds, with those who remained faithful, dispersed some of the mutineers at Banbury, held Newbridge against them, and joined in the final suppression of the revolt at Burford (*Cromwelliana*, p. 57; *The Moderate*, 8–15 May, 15–22 May 1649). The levellers denounced him in their pamphlets as an apostate and a traitor (*The Levellers Vindicated*, 1649, p. 4).

Reynolds and his regiment landed at Dublin on 25 July 1649, and played an important part in the victory which Colonel Michael Jones [q.v.] gained over Ormonde at Rathmines on 2 Aug. (Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 160; Whitelocke, iii. 80, 85). He captured Carrick (November 1650), and with a very small garrison successfully repulsed Lord Inchiquin's attempt to retake it [see O'Brien, Murrough]. 'Both in the taking and defending of this place,' wrote Cromwell to the speaker, 'Colonel Reynolds his carriage was such as deserves much honour' (Carlyle, Letter cxvi.) About April 1651 Reynolds was made commissary-general of the horse in Ireland, and in that capacity assisted in the sieges of Limerick and Galway, and signed capitulations with Colonel Fitzpatrick, Lord Clanricarde, and other Irish leaders (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 262, 269, 289; Gilbert, *Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland*, iii. 232, 293, 304, 331). In 1653 the islands of Arran (15 Jan.) and Innisboffin (14 Feb.) surrendered to him (*ib.* p. 363). Parliament voted him as a reward Irish lands to the value of 500*l.* per annum, in pursuance of which vote the manor of Carrick was made over to him (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 105, 725). With the debentures he received for his pay he invested in seven thousand acres of land in the county of Cork, and also purchased other lands in Waterford (*Thurloe Papers*, vi. 761). In the parliament of 1654 he represented the counties of Galway and Mayo, and in that of 1656 Waterford and Tipperary.

Reynolds was a zealous supporter of Cromwell, was knighted by the Protector on 11 June 1655 (*Mercurius Politicus*, 7–14 June 1655), and voted for the offer of the crown to Oliver (*Lansdowne MS.* 823, f. 90; *Harleian Miscellany*, iii. 455, 464). As he married Sarah, daughter of Sir Francis Russell of Chippenham, he was the brother-in-law of Henry Cromwell, who had married her sister Elizabeth. About twenty letters from Reynolds to Henry Cromwell are among the correspondence of the latter (*Lansdowne MS.* 823). In March 1655 Reynolds was employed in the suppression of the intended rising of the royalists in Shropshire (Thurloe, iii. 265, 298, 354). In July following he returned to Ireland with Henry Cromwell. In September 1655 the Protector thought of sending Reynolds to command in Jamaica. Henry Cromwell reported that he was willing to accept the post, but added: 'If you take him from hence you deprive me of my right hand' (*ib.* iv. 54). In November 1655 Reynolds promoted the petition for the appointment of Henry Cromwell as lord deputy, or for the return of Fleetwood to his duties in Ireland (*ib.* iv. 197, 421). In January 1656 Reynolds was sent to England by Henry Cromwell to give the Protector an account of the state of affairs in Ireland (*ib.* iv. 404). He was also charged with commissions of importance relative to the reorganisation of the Irish government (*Lansdowne MS.* 823, ff. 66–88). On 25 April 1657 the Protector appointed Reynolds commander-in-chief of the forces intended to co-operate with the French army in Flanders (Thurloe, vi. 223, 230). His pay as commander-in-chief was five pounds per diem (*ib.* vi. 346). Reynolds, after some hesitation, accepted (*Lansdowne MS.* 823, ff. 104–108). He landed in France in May, and was received with studied courtesy by Mazarin (Thurloe, vi. 297). But he found it difficult to persuade Turenne to attack the coast towns of Flanders, and complained that English interests were throughout postponed to French (*ib.* vi. 480). At the siege of St. Venant the English troops 'behaved themselves very stoutly, and were one great cause of the governor's not daring to abide the utmost;' but the six thousand men under the command of Reynolds were reduced to four thousand by September 1657, solely by the hardships of the campaign. 'Howsoever,' he protested, 'if I must still fight on untill my dagger, which was a sword, become an oyster-knife, I am content and submit' (*Lansdowne MS.* 823, f. 114). Mardyke was taken on 23 Sept., and Reynolds installed there as governor of the English garrison; but the task of keeping so weakly fortified a post was one of great difficulty. Though Reynolds repulsed one attack with considerable loss to the assailants (22 Oct.), both the English troops serving with Turenne and the garrison of Mardyke were so reduced by disease that at the beginning of December only eighteen hundred out of the six thousand were fit for service (*ib.* 823, f.

120; THURLOE, vi. 497, 654, 658). Partly in order to obtain a fresh supply of men, partly on private grounds, Reynolds obtained leave to embark for England, leaving Major-general (afterwards Sir Thomas) Morgan [q. v.] to command at Mardyke in his absence. The ship in which he sailed was wrecked on the Goodwin Sands, and all on board were drowned, on 5 Dec. 1657 (*Mercurius Politicus*, 10–17 Dec.)

A story which was widely circulated at the time represents Reynolds as returning to England in order to justify himself from the suspicions excited in the Protector's mind by a secret interview which had taken place between Reynolds and the Duke of York. The 'Memoirs of James II' prove that such a meeting actually took place, but nothing more than ordinary civilities passed in it (i. 326; cf. THURLOE, vi. 687, 731). Rumours that he had for some reason lost Cromwell's favour had certainly reached Reynolds, as a letter from Sir Francis Russell to his son-in-law proves (*ib.* vi. 630).

By his will, which was disputed, Reynolds left the manor of Carrick to his brother Robert, and his other lands in England and Ireland to James Calthorpe, the husband of his sister Dorothy. On 20 July 1659 the House of Commons declared the will valid, and ordered Robert Reynolds to be given possession of Carrick (THURLOE, vi. 761; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 725). Sarah, the widow of Sir John Reynolds, married, in 1660, Henry O'Brien, seventh earl of Thomond (NOBLE, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 425).

[A Life of Reynolds is contained in Noble's Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell, ii. 418, ed. 1787; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

REYNOLDS, JOHN (1667–1727), dissenting minister, born at Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, on 19 Feb. 1666–7, was eldest child of John Reynolds, formerly minister of Wolverhampton. The elder Reynolds was a friend of Richard Baxter, and is stated by Calamy to have been skilled in law and physic as well as divinity, and to have taken the degree of M.D. (*Continuation of Account*, p. 769). John was educated at the free school of Stourbridge. There his father mainly resided after being ejected in 1661 from Wolverhampton until 1683, when he purchased a house in St. Giles's parish, London. He died intestate next year, but John equitably shared the property with his four brothers and sisters. He matriculated from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 9 July 1684. In 1687 he left the university, where he formed an acquaintance with Thomas Gilbert, without taking his degree. He preached his first sermon at Worcester in 1693 on Acts xi. 26, and subsequently spent much time in Bristol, where he temporarily assisted Mr. Noble in the education of candidates for the dissenting ministry. He received ordination at Oldbury chapel (30 May 1699). His confession of faith on the occasion is trinitarian. An original leaning to the establishment only gradually disappeared after a close study of the points at issue between the church and the dissenters, but he was always well disposed to churchmen, and was on terms of intimacy with several of the clergy, including Edward Waddington, bishop of Chichester.

From 1699 to 1706 he resided in the family of Mr. Foley at Prestwood as chaplain. From 1706 till 1708 he was co-pastor with James Forbes (1629?–1712) [q. v.] at Gloucester. In 1708 he and Dr. Gyles were jointly appointed to take charge of a dissenting church and academy at Shrewsbury. He was also made Whitsun-week lecturer at Dudley, where his house was threatened in 1715 by rioters, who cried out for 'the little presbyterian parson.'

Reynolds left Shrewsbury early in 1718, owing to ill-health, and, after staying with friends, settled in 1721 at Walsall as assistant pastor. There he remained till his death on 24 Aug. 1727.

Apart from sermons, including a funeral discourse on Matthew Henry (1714), and section iii. (pp. 118–148) of 'The Doctrine of the Blessed Trinity stated and defended by some London Ministers' (London, 1719), Reynolds's chief publications were: 1. 'An Essay towards a Confirming Catechism prepared for the use of the more adult Catechumens,' London, 1708 (5th edit., London, 1734). 2. 'Death's Vision represented in a Philosophical Sacred Poem' (London, 1709), in the style of Herbert, and abounding in 'conceits;' reprinted in 'A Collection of Divine Hymns and Poems upon several occasions,' 3rd edit., London, 1719; appended to the 3rd edition of Reynolds's 'Memoirs.' 3. 'Inquiries concerning the State and Œconomy of the Angelical Worlds,' London, 1723.

[The main authority is the anonymous 'Memoirs of the Life of the late Pious and Learned Mr. John Reynolds,' 3rd edit. 1735–40. This was compiled from his own manuscript papers, especially his 'Adversaria Miscellanea, or Occasional Thoughts and Meditations.' See Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Bogue and Bennett, ii. 210; Wilson's Dissenting Churches in London, i. 83, iv. 368; Murch's Presbyt. in the West of England; Reynolds's works in Brit. Mus.]

W. A. S.

REYNOLDS, JOHN (1713?–1788), admiral, born about 1713, entered the navy in 1728 as a 'volunteer per order' with Captain John Gascoigne on board the Aldborough frigate, in which he continued for six years. He passed his examination on 31 July 1734, being then, according to his certificate, twenty-one years old. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 14 Oct. 1736. In 1739–40 he was serving in the Argyle on the home station. In June 1741 he was appointed to the Vulcan fireship, then in the West Indies. She was paid off in November 1742, and Reynolds went on half-pay. In 1743 he was first lieutenant of the Jersey, and from her, in February 1743–4, was moved to the Victory, which he fortunately left before she sailed for the Tagus in July 1744 [see BALCHEN, SIR JOHN]. On 23 April 1745 he was promoted to be commander of the Scipio fireship on the home station. In the following December he was placed on half-pay. In August 1746 he was temporarily appointed to the Ambuscade at Plymouth; and similarly, in September, to the Centurion at Portsmouth, from which on 30 Oct. he was posted to the Arundel. He was, however, not relieved from the Centurion till 22 Nov. He afterwards complained that, during the time of holding these commands, from 1 Aug. to 22 Nov., he received only his half-pay as commander. During 1747 the Arundel was employed in the Channel, cruising with some success against the enemy's trade, and afterwards in convoy service in the North Sea. In May 1748 Reynolds, still in the Arundel, was sent out to Charlestown, from which he went to Jamaica. In December he received orders to return to Charlestown, and 'attend on South Carolina, Georgia, and the Bahamas,' then a frequent resort of pirates. He continued on this station for upwards of two years, returning to England in 1751, when he was called on to explain his reasons for not being more at sea. He replied that he had remained at Charlestown at the request of the governor, 'so that he might be on the spot if any word of pirates came.'

In July 1754 Reynolds was appointed governor of Georgia, where he remained for four years. In May 1759 he was appointed to the Firm, of 60 guns, with which, in June, he joined the fleet off Brest under the command of Sir Edward (afterwards Lord) Hawke [q. v.], by whom he was detached as commodore of the squadron off Quiberon Bay. On this post he was afterwards relieved by Duff, but was still detached from the fleet on 17 Nov., when, off the Isle Groix, he had news of the French fleet being at sea. He sent this off at once to the admiralty, while he himself stood to the westward in the hope of meeting Hawke. This he did not succeed in doing, and he did not join the admiral till some days after the battle on the 20th. In the following February he was moved into the Temple, from which in March he was superseded. He afterwards commanded the Milford frigate till the peace of 1763. During the following years he lived at Newington Butts, and from 1766 to 1768 commanded the Fame, guardship at Plymouth. He then returned to Newington Butts, and in October 1768 sent to the admiralty a curious proposal, with a drawing, of 'a method of giving ships way through the water in a calm,' by means of windmill sails fitted to the masts and worked by manual power from the deck (*Captains' Letters*, R. 15). The proposal was referred to the navy board, and nothing further was heard of it. Any report that was made must have condemned it. In 1769 Reynolds commanded the Burford, guardship at Plymouth; and from 1770 to 1773 the Defence, in which in 1770 he took out troops to Gibraltar. In 1773 he commanded the Dublin for some months, and in November was appointed to the Ocean at Plymouth, from which he was relieved in the end of 1774. He was promoted to be rear-admiral on 31 March 1775, and to be vice-admiral on 29 Jan. 1778. Some time after, when expecting a command, he had a paralytic stroke 'which took away the use of one side, and gave a severe shock to his understanding.' From the effects of this he never recovered. He attained the rank of admiral on 24 Sept. 1787, and died in London on 3 Feb. 1788. He was married and left issue. Two portraits are in the possession of Mr. A. S. H. Reynolds of Bournemouth.

[Information from the family; official letters, pay-books, list-books, commission and warrant books, and other documents in the Public Record Office. The memoir in Charnock's Biogr. Nav. v. 503 is imperfect.] J. K. L.

REYNOLDS, JOHN HAMILTON (1796–1852), poet, son of the head writing-master at Christ's Hospital, was born in Shrewsbury on 9 Sept. 1796. After leaving St. Paul's school, which he entered in March 1806, he was placed in the Amicable insurance office in Serjeants' Inn, but no doubt gave most of his time to literature and poetry. In 1814 two volumes of verse by him appeared, betokening the influence of two dissimilar schools of poetical composition. 'Safie, an Eastern Tale,' is inscribed to Byron, and is entirely in the manner of Byron's metrical romances. 'I think,' wrote

Byron—'though more wild and oriental than he would be if he had seen the scenes where he has placed his tale—that he has much talent, and certainly fire enough.' 'The Eden of Imagination,' on the other hand, shows traces of the influence of Leigh Hunt and Wordsworth, both of whom are lauded in highly superfluous notes. Leigh Hunt, as an old Christ's Hospital boy, was probably already acquainted with Reynolds's father, and it must have been through Hunt that in 1816 Reynolds formed the friendship with Keats which has contributed more to the preservation of his name than his own literary efforts. 'The Naiad,' published with other pieces in 1816, is still in the manner of Byron and Scott, but 'Fairies,' one of the minor poems printed along with it, is in the style of Hunt, and much better than the more ambitious effort. All Reynolds's serious poetry is henceforward in a higher key, and Keats's numerous letters to him, beginning in March 1817, and contributed by Reynolds himself to Lord Houghton's memoir of Keats, show that he was regarded as on a footing of full intellectual equality. Reynolds addressed a fine sonnet to Keats, and Keats's own lines on Robin Hood were prompted by Reynolds's sonnets to this popular hero, and the last and best of Keats's poetical epistles was addressed to him. There is indeed hardly another correspondent to whom Keats expresses himself so unreservedly, or who has called forth so many of his best and deepest thoughts. Upon the completion of his 'Endymion,' Keats projected a series of metrical versions of Boccaccio's tales in conjunction with Reynolds, his own contribution to which was his 'Isabella, or the Pot of Basil,' while Reynolds wrote 'The Garden of Florence' and 'The Ladye of Provence,' which he published later. Hunt, in an article in the 'Examiner,' bracketed Reynolds's name with Keats and Shelley, but in 1818 he was in great measure diverted from poetry by receiving an advantageous offer to enter the office of Mr. Fladgate, a solicitor, and expressed his feelings in a sonnet which Mr. Buxton Forman justly calls charming, and which, with two or three other slight compositions of the same nature, stands at the head of his poetry. He produced, nevertheless, a highly successful farce, 'One, Two, Three, Four, Five,' in 1819, and in the same year published an anonymous travesty of Wordsworth, under the title of 'Peter Bell,' before the actual appearance of Wordsworth's poem of that name, and hence termed by Shelley 'the ante-natal Peter.' Some of Wordsworth's more obvious peculiarities are taken off with fair success, but the piece cannot be compared with the parody in the 'Rejected Addresses,' or with the Ettrick Shepherd's 'Flying Tailor.' It is said, however, to have been the work of a single day, and Coleridge attributed it positively to Charles Lamb. In 1820 Reynolds produced another humorous volume, 'The Fancy, a Selection from the Poetical Remains of the late Peter Corcoran,' including a burlesque tragedy and 'The Fields of Tothill,' a poem in the manner of 'Don Juan.' He also wrote in Thomas Jonathan Wooler's 'Black Dwarf.'

Early in 1820 Reynolds went to the continent, which probably occasioned the discontinuance of his correspondence with Keats. There was no estrangement, for in a letter dated from Rome in November 1820 Keats expresses his regret at not having been able to write to him. His versions from Boccaccio appeared in 1821, shortly after the death of Keats, under the title of 'The Garden of Florence, and other Poems,' and with the pseudonym of 'John Hamilton.' The preface contains a brief and affecting tribute to Keats. After the sonnets, the best poem is 'The Romance of Youth,' the first canto of an unfinished poem in the Spenserian stanza, intended to depict the disillusionment of genius by contact with the world, and an intimation that such had been the destiny of the author. Reynolds was by this time fully committed to the law, and, according to the elder Dilke, had a prospect of making a fortune through the generosity of James Rice, Keats's friend, who not only defrayed the expenses of his certificate, but took him into partnership, and subsequently gave up a lucrative practice in his favour. 'Reynolds unhappily threw away this certain fortune,' how is not explained. He had married about 1821, and, though forsaking poetry, had by no means relinquished literature, writing in the 'London Magazine' under the signature 'Edward Herbert' until the end of 1824, and afterwards contributing to the 'Edinburgh,' 'Westminster,' and 'Retrospective' reviews. His connection with the 'London Magazine' made him acquainted with Thomas Hood, who in 1824 married his sister Jane. Hood and he were for a time intimate friends; they combined in writing 'Odes and Addresses to Celebrated Persons,' 1825; and 'Lycus the Centaur' was dedicated to Reynolds; but their friendship was succeeded by a bitter estrangement, the cause of which is not told. Reynolds was one of the proprietors of the 'Athenæum,' and a curious letter from him protesting against Dilke's reduction of its price is printed in Sir Charles Dilke's preface

to his grandfather's 'Papers of a Critic.' He disposed of his share in 1831, but contributed for several years afterwards. His last independent work was a not very brilliant farce, entitled 'Confounded Foreigners' (1838, printed in Webster's 'Acting National Drama, vol. iii.) Somewhere near this time Reynolds withdrew from London to the Isle of Wight, where he became clerk to the county court, and where he spent the remainder of his days, dying at Node Hill, Newport, 15 Nov. 1852. He was survived by his sister, Charlotte, who was born on 12 May 1802. Keats's song, 'Hush, hush, tread softly,' was composed to a Spanish air played by her on one of many occasions when Keats listened (as he would for hours) to her piano; and she was the heroine of Hood's 'Number One.' Charlotte Reynolds died at Hampstead in November 1884 (*Athenæum*, 1884, ii. 770).

Reynolds had always been distinguished by sarcastic wit, and is represented as becoming cynical and discontented in his latter years. 'The law,' says a writer in the 'Athenæum,' 'spoiled his literature, and his love of literature and society interfered with the drudging duties of the lawyer.' 'Reynolds,' says 'T. M. T.' in 'Notes and Queries' (2nd ser. vol. ii. 4 Oct. 1856), 'was a man of genius who wanted the devoted purpose and the sustaining power which are requisite to its development. He wrote fitfully. He was one of the most brilliant men I have ever known, though in late years failing health and failing fortune somewhat soured his temper and sharpened his tongue.' This is no doubt a just judgment. Reynolds's powers as a narrator, though not contemptible, were unequal to the tragic themes he selected from Boccaccio; but it is difficult to think that the author of the fanciful and graceful 'Romance of Youth,' which reveals evident traces of the influence of Shelley, of the finely felt lines on Devon, and of so many excellent songs and sonnets, might not, with something more of Keats's loftiness of aim and unsparing labour, have obtained a highly honourable place among English poets.

A fine photogravure of a portrait of Reynolds by Severn is prefixed to the supplementary volume of Forman's edition of Keats's 'Works.'

[Keats's Letters, with Forman's notes; Broderip's Memorials of Thomas Hood; Dilke's Papers of a Critic; Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 100; Lamb's Works, ed. Talfourd, vol. ii.; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Athenæum, 27 Nov. 1852; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vol. ii.]

R. G.

REYNOLDS, Sir JOHN RUSSELL, M.D. (1828–1896), physician, son of John Reynolds, an independent minister, and grandson of Dr. Henry Revell Reynolds [q. v.], was born on 22 May 1828 at Romsey, Hampshire. He received general education from his father, and was educated in his profession at University College, London, where he obtained three gold medals in the medical school. In 1851 he graduated M.B. in the university of London, and obtained a scholarship and gold medal in medicine. In 1852 he took the degree of M.D., and began practice in Leeds. He soon after moved to London, and took a house, 38 Grosvenor Street, in which Dr. Marshall Hall [q. v.] had lived. Hall was exposed to just censure because he entered into an agreement, contrary to a recognised understanding among physicians, to transfer his patients to Reynolds. Reynolds, who was not then of the body of the college, was not involved in the censure, which the president, Dr. John Ayrton Paris [q. v.], pronounced upon Hall, and he was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians in 1859. In the same year he was appointed assistant physician to University College Hospital, to which he continued attached throughout life. He had before been, in 1855, assistant physician to the Hospital for Sick Children, and in 1857 assistant physician to the Westminster Hospital. In 1865 he became professor of the principles and practice of medicine at University College, and in 1878 he was appointed physician-in-ordinary to the queen's household. He gained a considerable practice as a physician, and was often consulted in difficult cases of nervous disease. In 1869 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1883 vice-president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society. He delivered the Lumleian lecture at the College of Physicians in 1867, the Harveian oration in 1884, and was elected president in 1893, on the death of Sir Andrew Clark. He was re-elected in 1894 and 1895, and on 1 Jan. in the latter year was created a baronet. In the winter of 1895–6 he became too ill to offer himself for re-election as president of the College of Physicians. He died at his house in Grosvenor Street, London, after several weeks of illness of a pulmonary congestion, on 29 May 1896. He was married, first, to Miss Ainslie, and, secondly, to Frances, widow of C. J. C. Crespigny, but left no children.

Reynolds devoted himself from an early period to the study of nervous diseases, and in 1854 published an 'Essay on Vertigo;' in 1855 'Diagnosis of Diseases of the Brain, Spinal Cord, and Nerves,' as well as 'Tables for the

Diagnosis of Diseases of the Brain;' in 1861 a treatise on epilepsy; in 1871 'Lectures on the Clinical Uses of Electricity;' in 1872 'The Scientific Value of the Legal Tests of Insanity;' besides many papers in medical periodicals and the transactions of medical societies, and several addresses to medical associations. His writings on nervous diseases were useful contributions to a department of medicine in which much work remained undone, but in the flood of modern observations they have been submerged. He will chiefly be remembered among physicians as the editor of the 'System of Medicine,' in five volumes, published from 1866 to 1879, a collection of essays on diseases, written by the most competent men who could be induced to write—compositions of varying merit, but generally of high value. He himself wrote the parts on erysipelas, on inflammation of the lymphatics, and on several forms of nervous disease. He published in 1893 a 'Life of Dr. Walter Hayle Walsh.' Reynolds was a tall man, with dark hair, with a dignified delivery and some oratorical power.

[Obituary notices in the Lancet and British Medical Journal; Reynolds's Works; List of the Fellows of the Royal College of Physicians, 1896.] N. M.

REYNOLDS, JOHN STUCKEY (1791–1874), founder of the Home and Colonial Training College in Gray's Inn Road, born on 13 Sept. 1791, was son of John and Ann Reynolds of Manchester. His father later held the office of comptrolling surveyor of the port of London. His mother belonged to the family of Stuckeys, her brother, Vincent Stuckey, being a banker at Langport in Somerset. Reynolds was educated at the Langport grammar school, but when fourteen years old secured an appointment in the audit office in London. In 1806 he was passed on to the treasury, where he was quickly promoted and received a series of special votes of thanks from the lords of the treasury, and in 1815 a grant of money. He became private secretary to three successive secretaries of the treasury. In 1822–3 he was secretary to the Irish revenue commission, and rendered great service in reconstituting the fiscal system. Later on he was one of the heads of the commissariat department. In 1834 his health broke down through over-work, and in March 1835 he retired from the public service. From 1835 to 1837 he was in the employment of the London Joint Stock Bank, which his uncle Stuckey had raised to a commanding position.

Throughout his career Reynolds was a close student of political economy, and especially of the currency, and on these subjects wrote many articles, both signed and anonymous, and a pamphlet entitled 'Practical Observations on Mr. Ricardo's Principles of Political Economy and Taxation,' n.d.

After retiring from the bank in 1837 he began to interest himself in philanthropy, working in St. Giles's parish, and actively aiding in organising foreign missions. In 1823 he established an infant school in Fulham. He was one of the first supporters of the London City Mission and of the 'Record' newspaper. He established infant schools in various parts of London, and stimulated their formation in different parts of England. He thus came into contact with Charles Mayo (1792–1846) [q. v.], and his sister Elizabeth Mayo [q. v.], the earliest English advocates of Pestalozzi's system of elementary education.

In May 1836 Reynolds, with John Bridges, founded in Southampton Street, Holborn, an institution to train teachers in Pestalozzian principles. It was called the Home and Colonial School Society, and opened with three students. But it quickly grew, and in 1837 it was removed to Gray's Inn Road, where one of the practising schools was called after him. Reynolds died in 1874. In 1819 he married Mary Anne, second daughter of Robert Bagehot of Langport.

A high-relief medallion of Reynolds was executed by Mr. J. Scarlett Potter. There is a copy at the Home and Colonial Training College; it was engraved in Cassell's 'Household Guide' in 1870.

[Home and Colonial Memorials, Christmas, 1881, and information from J. H. Sawtell, esq., Reynolds's nephew.] F. W–n.

REYNOLDS, Sir JOSHUA (1723–1792), portrait-painter, was born at Plympton-Earl's, Devonshire, on 16 July 1723, the seventh child of the Rev. Samuel Reynolds, master of the grammar school there, and Theophila, his wife. His christian name is wrongly entered as Joseph in the parish register. On both sides the family was clerical and scholarly. His father's father was the Rev. John Reynolds (the son of Joshua Reynolds), who was prebendary of Exeter, and died in 1692, and his mother's father was Matthew Potter, the curate and chaplain of her grandfather, the Rev. Thomas Baker, the vicar of Bishops-Nympton, near South Molton, Devonshire, and a distinguished mathematician [see Baker, Thomas, 1625?–1689]. Samuel's brother Joshua (the uncle and godfather of Sir Joshua) was elected fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford,

in 1701, and his half-brother, John (1671–1758), was a fellow of King's College, Cambridge, a fellow of Eton, and headmaster of Exeter school. William Reynolds, the son of this John and the first cousin of Sir Joshua, was a fellow of Exeter College from 1723 to 1741, and succeeded his father as schoolmaster (cf. WILLIAM COTTON, *Account of Plympton*, 1859, pp. 34 sq.)

The father, Samuel Reynolds (1681–1746), who graduated B.A. from Corpus Christi College in 1702, was elected fellow of Balliol College, Oxford, in 1705, and was noted for his guileless disposition and ignorance of the world (cf. FOWLER, *Hist. of Corpus Christi*, p. 272). Being also very absent-minded, he was likened by his friends to Parson Adams in Fielding's novel of 'Joseph Andrews.' There is a portrait of him, painted by his son, in the Cottonian Library of Plymouth. His salary and emoluments as master of Plympton grammar school were 120*l.* a year and a house, and he had eleven (or twelve) children, six of whom were living at his death in 1746. Three only of these, his daughters —Mary [see PALMER, MRS. MARY], Elizabeth (born 1721), and Frances (born 1729)— were connected with the after life of his son Joshua.

Samuel Reynolds was not an energetic master (the scholars of the grammar school at Plympton are said to have dwindled to one during his time), but there is no reason to suppose that Joshua's education was neglected by his father, as Allan Cunningham suggests. He seems to have been a somewhat idle and inattentive boy, as one of his Latin exercises exists on which he has drawn a pen-and-ink sketch, and his father has written 'This is drawn by Joshua in school out of pure idleness.' At all events, it was at his father's school that he received what education he had, and this certainly included some knowledge of Latin. But if he showed little disposition for ordinary studies, he mastered the principles of perspective from the 'Jesuit's Treatise,' and produced a drawing of the school-house which astonished his father. He also drew some portraits of his friends and relatives; and if his fondness for art was not, as Dr. Johnson said, caused by Richardson's 'Treatise on Painting' (see JOHNSON, *Life of Cowley*), it was greatly stimulated by a perusal of that work. He copied some prints belonging to his father, especially those in Dryden's edition of 'Plutarch's Lives,' and Jacob Cats's 'Book of Emblems.' From the latter he appears to have derived suggestions for some of his future pictures, as the 'Cauldron Scene in Macbeth' in Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery,' and the portrait of Kitty Fisher as Cleopatra dissolving the pearl. His first essay in oil-painting was a portrait (still preserved) of the Rev. Thomas Smart, tutor in the family of Richard (afterwards first Lord) Edgcumbe, done about the age of twelve in a boat-house at Cremyll Beach with common shipwright's paint on a bit of sail. In 1740, after some indecision as to whether he should be a painter or an apothecary (Reynolds himself said he would rather be an apothecary than an ordinary painter), he was apprenticed to Thomas Hudson [q. v.], the portrait-painter, for four years, with a premium of 120*l.*, of which half was found by his father, and half advanced by his eldest sister, Mary, the wife of John Palmer, attorney, of Torrington. While with Hudson in London he saw Pope in an auction-room, and managed to shake hands with him. He studied hard, and copied Guercino's drawings, but he quarrelled with his master and returned to Plymouth in 1743. He was back in London in 1744, and on good terms with Hudson, having meanwhile painted some twenty portraits, including Philip Vanbrugh, the commissioner of the dockyard, and several of the family of Mr. Kendal of Pelyn. After his father's death, on Christmas day 1746, he lived till 1749 with two unmarried sisters at Plymouth Dock, and improved his style by the study of the portraits of William Gandy [q. v.] To these years belong portraits of Richard Eliot of Port Eliot (father of the first Lord Eliot) and his wife; of Elizabeth, Eliot's sister, wife of Charles Cocks (afterwards Lord Somers); of the Hon. John Hamilton; Mrs. Field; Commodore Edgcumbe; Mr. Craunch (an old friend of his father's, much interested in his future) and his wife; Captain Chaundy, R.N., and his wife; Councillor Bury and his wife; Alderman Facy; and Miss Elizabeth Chudleigh (afterwards Duchess of Kingston). Other pictures of this period are a portrait group (Reynolds's first), comprising Mr. and Mrs. Richard Eliot and their family, with Mrs. Goldsworthy and Captain the Hon. John Hamilton (*d.* 1755) [q. v.], a study of a boy reading in a reflected light (signed and dated 1747), which he kept till his death, and two Rembrantesque portraits of himself, one with long hair and dark cloak—still in the possession of the Gwatkin family—and the other (now in the National Portrait Gallery), with palette and maulstick in the right hand, and shading his eyes with his left. The palette has a handle, as all his palettes had. A view of Plymouth and its neighbourhood from Catdown Hill (very carefully

executed) is at Port Eliot, as well as all the portraits of the Eliot family already mentioned, except that of Lady Somers, which is at Eastnor Castle.

In 1749 Commodore Keppel [see KEPPEL, AUGUSTUS, VISCOUNT KEPPEL], in the command of the Centurion, put into Plymouth for repairs, met Reynolds at Lord Edgcumbe's [see EDGCUMBE, GEORGE, first EARL OF MOUNT-EDGCUMBE], and offered him a passage. They sailed for Lisbon on 11 May, and visited Cadiz, Tetuan, Gibraltar, Algiers, and Minorca, where Reynolds painted almost all the officers of the garrison at Port Mahon. Keppel treated him as an intimate friend, allowed him the use of his cabin and his books, and took him on shore with him whenever he could, so that, as Reynolds says in a letter to Lord Edgcumbe, 'I not only had the opportunity of seeing a great deal, but saw it with all the advantages as if I had travelled as his equal.' In the same letter (the only one written during his absence which remains, although he is supposed to have corresponded with his sisters) he suggests that Lord Edgcumbe should choose a picture, the larger the better, for him to copy and present to his lordship. At Minorca, his horse fell down a precipice with him, causing the injury to his lip which is to be seen in all subsequent portraits. On recovery he went to Leghorn, Florence, and Rome, where he spent two years 'with measureless content,' his sisters, Mrs. Palmer (Mary) and Mrs. Johnson (Elizabeth), having advanced him money for his expenses. At Rome he made copies from Titian, Rembrandt, Guido, Raphael, and other masters, but not from Michael Angelo, whom he admired more than all. He was disappointed at first with Raphael, but the disappointment humiliated him as due to his own ignorance. He made some caricatures, including a composition taken from Raphael's 'School of Athens,' into which he introduced most of the English gentlemen then in Rome. His notebooks of this period contain some sketches of old masters, which he afterwards employed for his own pictures. Two of these books are in the British Museum, and contain the sketches which suggested 'Mrs. Sheridan as St. Cecilia' and 'Mrs. Crewe as St. Geneviève.' Two others are in the Soane Museum, and another was in the possession of Frederick Locker-Lampson, the author of 'London Lyrics.' His studies appear to have been directed to penetrate the secrets of the old masters as to composition, relief, and especially the management of lights. He took few notes with regard to sentiment, expression, or colour. He was much attracted by what was florid and facile, and, following the fashion of the day, he paid much more attention to the works of the eclectics, like Domenichino, Baroccio, and Guercino, than a modern student would; and he greatly admired those of Bernini the sculptor. Among the English painters at Rome were John Astley (1730?–1787) [q. v.], Nathaniel Hone [q. v.], and Richard Wilson [q. v.], and he met there his future friends and patrons, Lord Charlemont, Sir W. Lowther, Lord Downe, and Lord Bruce. He went to Naples, and finally left Rome for Florence on 3 May 1752, visiting Fuligno, Perugia, Assisi, and Arezzo. At Florence he painted Joseph Wilton [q. v.], the sculptor. His Florentine journal contains no reference to any painter before Raphael except Masaccio, and shows that he had not yet made up his mind as to the relative merits of Michael Angelo and Raphael, and was inclined to rate Giovanni di Bologna, as a sculptor, as high as the former. In July he left Florence on his return journey, visiting Bologna, Modena, Reggio, Parma, Mantua, Ferrara, and Venice, where he stayed from 24 July to 16 Aug., and took careful notes of many pictures. Thence he went to Padua, Brescia, Bergamo, and Milan, with his first pupil and protégé, Giuseppe Marchi [q. v.], and spent a month at Paris, where he painted M. Gauthier and Mrs. Chambers, the wife of the architect (afterwards Sir William Chambers [q. v.]).

Reynolds arrived in London on 16 Oct. 1752, greatly developed as a man and an artist, but with two permanent physical defects, the scar on his lip from the accident at Minorca, and deafness contracted from the cold of the Vatican while copying Raphael. After three months in Devonshire, where he painted Dr. John Mudge [q. v.] and a young lady (for five guineas apiece), he came to London, and took apartments in Sir James Thornhill's old house, 104 St. Martin's Lane, where he was joined by his youngest sister, Frances, who kept his house for many years. These apartments were soon exchanged for a house in Great Newport Street (No. 5), where he remained till 1760. His first portrait after his arrival in London was one of Marchi in a turban, which belongs to the Royal Academy. Although, on account of the novelty of his style, he met with some opposition, his art was so evidently superior to that of Hudson, Ramsay, Hone, and other followers of Kneller, that, with the aid of Lord Edgcumbe, who persuaded many of the aristocracy to sit to him, and probably of the Keppels and others of his friends, he soon put all rivals at a distance. One of his most serious competitors was Liotard, the Swiss

pastellist and miniature-painter, who came to London in 1753 and stayed two years. The well-known full-length portrait of Captain Keppel in an attitude of command on the seashore, with a stormy background, is said to have done most to establish his reputation. The motive was suggested by the exertions of Keppel in saving the crew of his ship, the Maidstone, after her wreck in 1747; and the attitude of the figure, although taken from a statue, is full of living grace and energy. His success was so great that the number of his sitters increased to 120 in 1755, to 150 in 1758, and to 156 (his busiest year) in 1759. He raised his prices to fifteen guineas for a head, thirty for a half-length, and sixty for a full-length; and in 1759 to twenty for a head and the rest in proportion. In this period, 1753–60, he painted three members of the royal family (the Duke of Cumberland and Prince Edward in 1758, and the Prince of Wales, afterwards George III, in 1759); at least twelve dukes, beginning with the Duke of Grafton in 1755, and several of their duchesses, with very many other peers and persons of wealth and fashion, including several belonging to the Devonshire families, like the Bastards, Molesworths, Bullers, and Mrs. Horneck. It was in these years also that he painted both the lovely Misses Gunning (Lady Coventry and the Duchess of Hamilton, afterwards Duchess of Argyll), the famous (but now, alas! much restored) 'Mrs. Pelham feeding Chickens,' Horace Walpole (one of his greatest admirers and most capricious critics), Sterne, Foote, Giardini (the violinist), and his first portrait of Dr. Johnson (whom he painted five times), Garrick, the beautiful Maria, countess of Waldegrave (both of whom he painted seven times), and the two famous courtesans, Kitty Fisher and Nelly O'Brien. Reynolds's art during this period is represented in the National Gallery by the Lord Ligonier on horseback, Captain Orme standing beside his horse, and the exquisite portrait of Anne, countess of Albemarle (mother of his friend Keppel).

To keep pace with the demands for his portraits, Reynolds employed Peter Toms [q. v.] as an assistant, in addition to Marchi, and he also received Thomas Beach and Hugh Barron as pupils, to be followed hereafter by Powell, Doughty, and others, who no doubt were also employed upon his pictures. 'No man,' he said, 'ever made a fortune with his own hands.' He now began to make a good deal of money, and in a few years' time, when he raised his prices, his income reached five or six thousand a year; but, instead of saving, he spent his money in purchasing the finest pictures he could get, which he regarded as the best kind of wealth. Meanwhile his success in society was equal to that in his profession. His manner and conversation were so agreeable that many sitters of all ranks became his friends; and to the Keppels, the Edgcumbes, and other Devonshire families of position were soon added many more of rank and fashion, at whose houses he was a welcome guest and who visited him in return. Then his leisure was much taken up with dinners, evening assemblies, card-parties, and suppers, almost daily notes of which are to be found in his pocket-books. He had also commenced his connection with some of those eminent men who formed the inner intellectual circle of his companions in life—with Garrick, at least, and Goldsmith, and Johnson, with whom he became acquainted about 1753. The doctor, who then lived in Gough Square, was a constant visitor in Great Newport Street, for he had a great liking and esteem for Miss Reynolds, whom he called his 'dearest dear,' as well as for her brother; and among other attractions of the house was tea, which was served three times a day. John Wilkes, whom he had known since his youth, was also a special friend. Though he had more than an ordinary acquaintanceship with many artists—with Wilton, Hayman, Chambers, Cotes, Gilbert Stuart, and more especially with Hudson, Allan Ramsay (whom he loved, but did not think highly of as a painter), Benjamin West, and James (Athenian) Stuart—he does not seem to have greatly cultivated the private society of his professional brethren. There was little sympathy between Hogarth and Reynolds, either in character or in opinions upon art, and neither of these two great artists had a right appreciation of the other's powers. Nor did Reynolds fraternise with Wilson, nor with Gainsborough, though this was not his fault. There are, however, records of visits to the Artists' Club at Slaughter's coffee-house, and he was much concerned in the promotion of those schemes for the establishment of an academy of arts which preceded the foundation of the Royal Academy. He is thought by Charles Robert Leslie [q. v.] to have composed the paper in which one such scheme was laid before the Dilettanti Society in 1755. It was while he was still living in Great Newport Street that he first showed his capacity as a thinker and writer on art by three papers contributed to the 'Idler' (see Nos. 76, 79, 82). The first was on 'Connoisseurship,' the second on 'Imitation of Nature,' and the third on 'Beauty,' and they all contained

ideas which were afterwards expanded in his presidential discourses. Northcote heard Reynolds say that Johnson required these papers in an emergency, and that Reynolds sat up the whole night to complete them, producing thereby vertigo. In the same year (1759) he painted (or commenced) his first picture of 'Venus,' which was purchased by Lord Coventry. A singular instance of his kindness of heart also belongs to this time. He painted and sent to Dr. Mudge a portrait of his son, who was prevented by illness from going home on his birthday. The lad is represented as peeping, like an unexpected guest, from behind a curtain (cf. FLINT, *Mudge Memoirs*).

In 1760 Reynolds removed from Great Newport Street to the house he had bought on the west side of Leicester Fields (No. 47), now called Leicester Square, where he lived till his death. He added to it a gallery and painting-rooms for himself and his assistants, his own being octagonal, about twenty feet long and sixteen broad, with a small window over nine feet from the floor. The father of George Morland [q. v.] had lived there before, and the premises are now occupied by Puttick & Simpson, the book auctioneers. He gave 1,650*l.* for the house, and spent 1,500*l.* more in additions, which swallowed up nearly all his savings. He opened his new house with a ball, and set up a magnificent chariot (said to have been an old sheriff's carriage), richly carved and gilded, and adorned with panels painted by Charles Catton the elder [q. v.], representing the four seasons. This showy equipage, attended by servants in silver-laced liveries, he seldom used himself, but he bade his sister go out with it as often as possible, much to her annoyance, and allowed his coachman to show it. It acted, probably, as a valuable advertisement; but the device was scarcely worthy of a character usually so modest and unassuming. In this year (1760) was opened the first public exhibition in London by British artists of their own works. It was held in the large room of the Society of Arts, in the Strand, and Reynolds sent to it four portraits, including those of Elizabeth, duchess of Hamilton, and Lady Elizabeth Keppel. Next year, owing to a division among the artists, there were two exhibitions—one at the Society of Arts by the body which was afterwards enrolled as the Free Society of Artists; the other at Spring Gardens by the body afterwards the Incorporated Society of Artists. Reynolds joined the latter, and to its exhibition in 1761, remarkable for its catalogue, with Hogarth's illustrations, sent the portraits of Lord Ligonier and Captain Orme (already mentioned), as well as portraits of Lady Waldegrave (in a turban), the Duke of Beaufort in his college robes, and that matchless one of Laurence Sterne, with his wig a little awry above the cunning face, brimming with subtle intellect and sly humour. Sterne, in a letter to a friend, says that Reynolds made him a present of his portrait, adding, 'That man's way of thinking and manners are at least equal to his pencil.' Tom Taylor, in notes to Leslie and his 'Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds,' suggests that Sterne was romancing, and says that this portrait was painted for the Earl of Ossory.

The marriage of the young king, George III (22 Sept. 1761), was the occasion of many portraits. Among others, Reynolds painted three of the most beautiful bridesmaids: Lady Elizabeth Keppel (decorating a statue of Hymen, with the assistance of a negress), Lady Caroline Russell (afterwards Duchess of Marlborough, with a spaniel), and Lady Sarah Lennox [see LENNOX, CHARLES, second DUKE OF RICHMOND]. The last-named lady leans from the windows in the Holland House picture (commenced this year), taking a dove from Lady Susan Strangways, while their young cousin, Charles James Fox, with a playbill in his hand, seems to invite Lady Susan to enter the house. Another interesting group finished this year was that of Horace Walpole, with Gilly Williams and George Selwyn.

To the Spring Gardens exhibition of 1762, for which Johnson wrote the preface to the catalogue, Reynolds sent the portrait of Lady Elizabeth Keppel just mentioned, one of the Countess of Waldegrave and her child (as Dido embracing Cupid), and the well-known 'Garrick between Tragedy and Comedy,' one of Reynolds's happiest combinations of humour and imagination. In the autumn he spent some weeks in Devonshire, in company of Dr. Johnson, visiting, on the road to Plymouth, James Harris (author of 'Hermes') at Salisbury, Wilton (Lord Pembroke's), Longford Castle (Lord Folkestone's), Mr. Johnson, and Mr. Palmer (Reynolds's brothers-in-law) at Torrington. At Plymouth they stayed with Dr. Mudge, and spent their time in a round of excursions and hospitalities with Reynolds's old friends, including the Edgcumbes of Mount-Edgcumbe and the Parkers of Saltram.

The pocket-book for 1764 (that for 1763 is missing) shows that Reynolds's painting-room was still politically neutral ground. Reynolds was no partisan, except for his friends, but his early patrons had belonged to whig families, and his professional con-

nection naturally grew upon that side, and ultimately led to his being identified with it as a painter. But together with members of the opposition, we find among his sitters for 1764 George Grenville (he had painted Lord Bute the previous year), Lord Granby, Lord Shelburne—all members of the government—with Lady Mary Coke and Lady Pembroke, who belonged to the court party. Among other evidences of the painter's impartiality we find the names of the archbishops of York and Canterbury beside those of Nelly O'Brien and Kitty Fisher, the most frequent of his sitters (probably not always for their portraits) during the last three years. We find also those of Miss Horneck (Goldsmith's 'Little Comedy'), afterwards Mrs. Bunbury (he painted her and her sister, the 'Jessamy bride,' next year), and Mrs. Abington (in a cardinal), the first of five pictures of this sprightly actress. He had now doubled his prices to one hundred and fifty guineas for a whole-length, seventy for a half-length, &c. To the exhibition of this year he contributed a whole-length of Lady Sarah Bunbury and a three-quarter of the Countess of Waldegrave, now a widow.

This was the year (1764) in which Reynolds founded the most celebrated of all the many clubs to which he belonged. He founded it, he said, to give Dr. Johnson unlimited opportunities of talking. It was soon called the Literary Club, a name not given to it by its members. The original members of this club (still existing as The Club) were Reynolds, Johnson, Burke, Dr. Nugent (Burke's father-in-law), Topham Beauclerk, Bennet Langton, Dr. Goldsmith, Anthony Chamier, and Sir John Hawkins, that 'most unclubbable man,' as Dr. Johnson called him. The club met and supped every Monday evening at the Turk's Head in Gerrard Street till 1775, when it was changed to a dinner club, and met only once a fortnight during the session of parliament. Reynolds had a dangerous but short illness this year, which brought a very affectionate letter from Johnson: 'If I should lose you,' he says, 'I should lose almost the only man whom I call a friend.'

In 1765 the Society of Artists was incorporated by royal charter. Reynolds refused to be one of its directors, but his name is attached to the roll declaration of the society of the next year. To the exhibition of 1765 he sent a full-length of Lady Sarah Bunbury (sacrificing to the Graces) and another portrait, and to that of 1766 the affected 'Mrs. Hale as Euphrosyne,' his second portrait of the Marquis of Granby (a full-length, with a horse), one of Sir Geoffrey Amherst (in armour), and another of James Paine, the architect, and his son. In this year his pocket-book has many entries of the name of Angelica Kauffmann [q. v.], the only woman with whom there is reason to suppose that he was ever seriously in love. She is sometimes entered as Miss Angel, and once the word 'fiori' is set against her name. She sat to Reynolds (in 1766, 1769, and 1777), and Reynolds sat to her (in 1769), and, according to J. T. Smith (see *Nollekens and his Times*), she disclosed to her visitors that she was 'dying for Sir Joshua.' Any declaration on Sir Joshua's part was postponed by her first unfortunate marriage in 1767, and after her separation next year, though they saw much of each other and their names were frequently associated in popular gossip, nothing came of it. Sir Joshua remained her constant admirer and friend through life. In 1766 Reynolds had, however, much to think about and many persons to paint, besides Miss Angel. His friends were in power, and in this year he painted Lord Rockingham, Lord Albemarle, Sir Charles Saunders, the Dukes of Portland and Devonshire, Lord Hardwicke, General Conway, and Burke, all members of the first Rockingham ministry. Among his sitters were also Warren Hastings and Colonel Barré, the two Misses Horneck, Dr. Zachariah Mudge, and Goldsmith. Reynolds also painted the unfortunate Princess Caroline Matilda (shortly to marry the king of Denmark), of whom he told Northcote that he could not make a good picture, as she was in tears all the time she was sitting. He did not, however, exhibit in 1767, and in 1768 he concluded his contributions to the Society of Artists exhibitions with the celebrated portrait of Miss Jessie Cholmondeley (daughter of his lively friend, Mrs. Cholmondeley, sister of Peg Woffington), carrying a dog over a brook. He painted her mother three times, and during these years was a frequent guest of hers, as well as of Mrs. Clive (whom he never painted) and the Thrales. In 1767 and 1768 his pocket-books contain comparatively few new names, but he painted a good many of his old friends over again, including Mr. Parker of Saltram (afterwards Lord Boringdon), Dr. Armstrong, Burke, Foote, and Johnson. In the autumn of 1768 (9 Sept. to 23 Oct.) he made a trip to Paris with Richard Burke, the Dick of Goldsmith's 'Retaliation,' and on each of the two days following his return he dined with Goldsmith, with whom his engagements were now very frequent. During his absence the successful scheme for the

establishment of the Royal Academy had made great progress, and it was carried into effect before the end of the year (1768). Reynolds held aloof from the internal dissensions which ended in the disruption of the Society of Artists, and was not consulted respecting the formation of the academy, in which the king took the first step by signifying to West that he would gladly patronise such an association. West, Moser, Cotes, and Chambers (who drafted the plan) forthwith petitioned the king, who took a great personal interest in the scheme and drew up several of the laws with his own hand. But, though not made privy to these proceedings, Reynolds was from the first selected as president, with the consent of the king. This is the more remarkable testimony to Reynolds's position in his profession, as he was not in high favour at court, and George III did not care for his pictures. A meeting of thirty artists named by the king was held at Wilton's house on 9 Dec., at which the laws were accepted, and the officers declared. Reynolds refused at first to attend this meeting, and was persuaded with difficulty by West to do so, arriving just in time to prevent its breaking up abortively. The king's assent was given to the selection on the next day, and the first meeting of the academy was held on the 14th. On the 18th (Sunday) Reynolds, as president, formally submitted the list of officers, council, visitors, and professors, which was approved under the sign-manual. Reynolds immediately took the most active part in organising the academy and its schools, and lost no time in preparing his first discourse, which was delivered on 2 Jan. 1769, and was mainly concerned with the value of academies and the right direction of study. It was badly delivered in a husky voice, and was followed by a dinner at the St. Albans tavern, at which Reynolds presided. The annual academy dinner, with its carefully chosen list of eminent guests, was also founded by Reynolds, and it was he who suggested the appointment of honorary officers, not artists. Among the first of these were Dr. Johnson, professor of ancient literature, and Dr. Goldsmith of ancient history; and other friends of Reynolds like Boswell and Bennet Langton, both of whom were also members of the Literary Club, were afterwards added to the list. Reynolds was knighted on 21 April, and the first exhibition of the Royal Academy was opened on 26 April. He sent four pictures to it, including the beautiful Miss Morris as 'Hope nursing Love,' Mrs. Bouverie, and Mrs. Crewe.

Sir Joshua's elevation did not increase the number of his sitters, who soon fell to about fifty or less in the year. He had no doubt by his enormous success and activity exhausted to some extent his ground as a portrait-painter, but the decline was partly due to the pressure of his academical duties. Whether from leisure or choice, he now devoted more of his time to pictures of imagination. Models, boys, beggars, old men, and children now became frequent in the lists of his sitters. A picture of 'The Babes in the Wood' was exhibited in 1770, and a study was made about this time from his old model, White, which was afterwards used for his once famous picture of 'Ugolino,' exhibited in 1773. This study, exhibited in 1771, was engraved under the title of 'Resignation,' and dedicated to Goldsmith, with some lines from the 'Deserted Village,' as a return compliment for the poet's exquisite dedication of that poem to Sir Joshua in the preceding year. The exhibition of 1771 also contained two fancy pictures, 'Venus chiding Cupid for learning to cast Accounts,' and 'A Nymph and Bacchus.' It was about this time that he painted his celebrated picture of Sir Joseph Banks, just returned from his voyage round the world with Captain Cook.

In one way or another, his life was now probably fuller of work than ever, and it also seems to have been fuller of pleasures. Besides the Literary Club at the Turk's Head, at which his attendance was constant, there was the Thursday Night Club (which met at the Star and Garter in Pall Mall, and was composed of men of wit and pleasure, like Topham Beauclerk and Lord March), where they drank hard and played high; and the Shilling Rubber Club, held at the Devil tavern, where he met Goldsmith and could indulge more cheaply his love of whist, which he played indifferently. There was also the Devonshire (to which he belonged now or soon after), and the Sunday dinners of the Dilettanti Society. He attended assemblies, balls, and masquerades at Almack's and the Opera House, at Mrs. Cornelys' at Carlisle House, Soho Square, and afterwards at the Pantheon (opened in 1772), and was also to be seen at the theatres, at Marylebone Gardens, at Ranelagh, and Vauxhall. To these gaieties must be added the frequent private dinners with his numerous friends, and those famous ones at his own house, where 'peers, temporal and spiritual, statesmen, physicians, lawyers, actors, men of letters, painters and musicians' met in concord, and where, according to Malone, though the wine and the dishes

were excellent, 'there seemed to be a tacit agreement among the guests that mind should predominate over body.' A livelier account of these irregular and often improvised entertainments is given by John Courtenay, M.P. (see Preface to Sir James Macintosh's *Poetical Review of Dr. Johnson's Character*), who tells us that the table prepared for seven or eight was often made to accommodate twice the number; that there was a deficiency of knives, forks, plates, and glasses, and every one called as he wanted for bread, wine, or beer, and lustily, or there was little chance of being served; while amid the bustle Sir Joshua sat composed, always attentive to what was said, by help of his trumpet, never minding what was eaten or drunk, but leaving every one at liberty to scramble for himself. His dinner hour, which had been four o'clock in Great Newport Street, was now five. There was supper afterwards, but this Sir Joshua never took. He had now or shortly afterwards a villa at Richmond, close to the Star and Garter, where he often used to give dinners on Sunday in the summer, if he did not dine with one of his neighbouring friends, Owen Cambridge, George Colman, Mrs. Clive, or his old master, Hudson. In 1770 he spent a few days in York, perhaps with the poet Mason, and in September he paid a visit to Devonshire, where he appears to have taken his part in hunting and other field sports. He brought back with him Mary Theophila (Offy) Palmer (second daughter of his sister, Mrs. Mary Palmer [q. v.], lately widowed), then thirteen years old, who lived with him (except for eight months in 1773) till she married Robert Lovell Gwatkin in 1781. On his return he painted the king and queen. He had painted George III once when Prince of Wales, but never since his accession; and on the death of Shackleton in 1767, George III had appointed Allan Ramsay as court painter. It was no doubt on account of this neglect that Reynolds made it a condition of his acceptance of the presidentship of the academy that he should paint both king and queen. After this George III only once sat to him, and that was nine years afterwards, for a picture to be preserved by the academy itself, a purpose for which he could scarcely have chosen any other painter. The exhibition of 1771, besides the pictures already mentioned, contained a portrait of his niece, Theophila Palmer, reading 'Clarissa,' and the famous one of Mrs. Abington as Prue in 'Love for Love.' In this year James Northcote [q.v.], his favourite pupil and future biographer, came to live with Sir Joshua as pupil and assistant. He was now a frequent visitor at the Thrales', and began the fine series of portraits of eminent men which made the Streatham gallery famous. They included himself, Johnson, Goldsmith, Burke, Garrick, Chambers, Baretti, Dr. Burney, Arthur Murphy, Lord Sandys, and Lord Lyttelton.

Among the six pictures sent to the academy in 1772 were Mrs. Crewe as 'St. Geneviève,' Miss Meyer as 'Hebe,' Mrs. Quarrington as 'St. Agnes,' and Dr. Robertson, the historian. He was this year elected an alderman of Plympton. Next year (1773) was a notable one in many ways. The exhibition—besides the Sir Joseph Banks, Garrick and his wife, the Duchess of Cumberland, and other fine portraits, and a second 'Nymph and Bacchus' (the nymph being this time Mrs. Hartley, the actress), contained the 'Ugolino' and the 'Strawberry Girl'—both regarded as his most successful pictures in their very different classes. The latter was one of the many fancy pictures in which he introduced the pretty face of Offy, this year joined by her elder sister, Mary Palmer, who, with the exception of three years, lived with her uncle till his death. In June he stayed with Thomas Fitzmaurice, the brother of Lord Shelburne, in the Isle of Wight, and saw the fleet reviewed by the king. In July he went to Oxford and received from the university the honorary degree of D.C.L. In September he was chosen mayor of Plymouth, and went there to take the oaths. On his return, meeting the king accidentally at Richmond, he told his majesty that the honour of being elected mayor of his native town gave him more pleasure than any other he had ever received in his life, but, recollecting himself, added immediately, 'Except that which your Majesty was graciously pleased to confer on me.' It was about this time that he proposed that abortive scheme for the decoration of St. Paul's Cathedral by the leading artists of the day which was supported by the king, the archbishop of Canterbury, the dean of St. Paul's, and the whole force of academicians, but defeated by the bigotry of one man—Dr. Terrick, bishop of London, who declared that as long as he lived 'he would never suffer the doors of the Metropolitan Church to be opened for the introduction of Popery.'

To the exhibition of 1774 he sent thirteen pictures, including the very fine portrait of Baretti (for Mrs. Thrale), one of the little Princess Sophia, a vigorous 'Infant Jupiter,' and two large groups, now in the National Gallery; 'The Graces decorating a terminal figure of Hymen' (exhibited as 'Three Ladies

adorning a term of Hymen'), and 'Lady Cockburn and her Children' (engraved as 'Cornelia and her Children'). 'The Graces' were the three daughters of Sir William Montgomery, Marchioness Townsend, the Hon. Mrs. Gardiner, and the Hon. Mrs. Blessington. The former picture he scarcely surpassed in elegance, or the latter in splendour of colour. But the work which attracted most attention was the portrait of Dr. Beattie, with his 'Essay on Truth' in his hand, and an angel driving away figures of Sophistry, Scepticism, and Folly. This picture roused the wrath of Goldsmith, from the likeness of Sophistry to Voltaire. 'How could you,' said he to Reynolds, 'degrade so high a genius as Voltaire before so mean a writer as Beattie? The existence of Dr. Beattie and his book together will be forgotten in the space of ten years, but your allegorical picture and the fame of Voltaire will live for ever, to your disgrace as a flatterer.' Before the picture was exhibited Goldsmith was dead. For ten or twelve years they had been on terms of the most intimate friendship. Reynolds had consoled him in his disappointments, and rejoiced in all his successes. He had helped him with counsel and money. Of Goldsmith's love for Reynolds the dedication of 'The Deserted Village' is sufficient testimony. 'The only dedication I ever made was to my brother, because I loved him better than most other men. He is since dead. Permit me to inscribe this poem to you.' Northcote tells us 'Goldsmith's death was the severest blow Sir Joshua ever received. He did not touch a pencil for that day, a circumstance most extraordinary for him, who passed no day without a line.' Sir Joshua acted as his executor, arranged his confused affairs, and selected the place for his monument in Westminster Abbey. It was not till a week after Goldsmith's death that his 'Retaliation' was published, with the well-known and unfinished 'epitaph' of Reynolds, which has been called 'the best epitome of his character:'

Here Reynolds is laid, and, to tell you my mind,
He has not left a wiser or better behind;
His pencil was striking, resistless, and grand,
His manners were gentle, complying, and bland;
Still born to improve us in every part,
His pencil our faces, his manners our heart;
To coxcombs averse, yet most civilly steering;
When they judged without skill, he was still hard of hearing;
When they talked of their Raphaels, Correggios, and stuff,
He shifted his trumpet, and only took snuff.

Reynolds's two greatest rivals came to town about this time—Gainsborough (an old one) in 1774, and George Romney [q. v.], fresh from Italy, in 1775. The latter became so fashionable that, according to a remark of Lord Thurlow, 'there was a Reynolds faction and a Romney faction.' There was also another painter who, if not a serious rival, was a spiteful enemy. This was Nathaniel Hone, who sent to the exhibition of 1775 a picture called 'The Pictorial Conjuror displaying the whole Art of Optical Deception,' which represented Reynolds clothing models with garments taken from well-known pictures which float about the room. Of course it was rejected.

Sir Joshua sent twelve pictures to the exhibition of 1775, which comprised a portrait (of Dr. Richard Robinson [q. v.], primate of Ireland, now at Christ Church, Oxford) which Horace Walpole declared was the best he ever painted, and 'Mrs. Sheridan as St. Cecilia,' perhaps the most lovely in its feeling of any of his works. There was also a charming picture of children, 'A Beggar Boy and his Sister,' now called 'Boy with Cabbage Nets.' This year Northcote left Reynolds to start on his own account, his master warning him that 'something more is to be done than that which did formerly; Kneller, Lely, and Hudson will not do now.'

In 1776 Sir Joshua painted his portrait for the Uffizzi Gallery at Florence, and sent it with a long and graceful letter in Italian. In this year Hannah More, who was in the height of her reputation as a poetess, visited London. She was treated by Reynolds with his invariable courtesy, and was greatly pleased with his 'Infant Samuel' and 'St. John,' then on his easel. The former (probably the most popular of all his pictures, and more than once repeated) is in the National Gallery. It was exhibited this year as 'The Child Daniel,' together with the 'St. John,' also a child. These and two portraits, Master Herbert as Bacchus and Master Crewe as Henry VIII (the latter an admirable bit of masquerade), show how much his time was now devoted to children. A rarer subject, and treated with much effect, was Omiah the Otaheitan, a 'lion' of the season; and other portraits of the year, of very fine quality, were those of the Duchess of Devonshire, Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.] (the Queen of the 'Blues'), and Lord Temple, while one of Garrick takes rank among his greatest masterpieces of character.

Sir Joshua's famous groups of the Dilettanti Society, of which he had been elected a member in 1766, and painter in 1769,

though not completed till 1780, were commenced in 1777, in which year he spent August and part of November at Blenheim in painting his great picture of the Marlborough family. It was sent to the academy in 1778, with a half-length of the archbishop of York and two other portraits. The lovely picture of Mrs. Payne-Gallwey, with her child riding 'pick-a-back'—remarkable for the beauty of both landscape and figures—belongs to the same year, a considerable portion of which was spent on the pictures designed for reproduction in the west window of New College Chapel, Oxford. They consisted of a 'Nativity' and the seven 'Virtues.' The 'Nativity,' the most important of Sir Joshua's religious pictures, was elegantly grouped and beautifully lighted, after the manner of Correggio's 'Notte,' by rays proceeding from the infant Saviour. The picture perished by fire at Belvoir Castle in 1816, together with one of the richest collections of Reynolds's works. The 'Virtues,' especially 'Charity' (with her children), are all beautiful. Mrs. Sheridan sat for the Virgin in the 'Nativity,' and also for the 'Charity.' The pictures of the 'Virtues' were bought by Lord Normanton at the Marchioness of Thomond's sale in 1821 for 5,565*l.*, 'Charity' fetching 1,575*l.*, and his lordship subsequently refused three times this price for them.

In 1778 Reynolds commenced his acquaintance with Miss Burney, which was warmly sustained until the end of his life. She has left us a vivid account of her first visit to Leicester Fields, where she met with 'more scrupulous delicacy from Sir Joshua than from anybody.' About this time the 'Blue Stockings' were at their height, and Sir Joshua was a constant guest of Mrs. Montagu, Mrs. Vesey, Mrs. Ord, Mrs. Walsingham, Mrs. Cholmondeley, and Mrs. Thrale. It is to the lively pen of the last that we owe the celebrated picture of Sir Joshua in society:

Of Reynolds all good should be said and no harm,
Though the heart is too frigid, the pencil too warm;
Yet each fault from his converse we still must disclaim,
As his temper 'tis peaceful, and pure as his fame;
Nothing in it o'erflows, nothing ever is wanting,
It nor chills like his kindness, nor glows like his painting.
When Johnson by strength overpowers our mind,
When Montague dazzles, and Burke strikes us blind,
To Reynolds well pleased for relief we must run,
Rejoice in his shadow, and shrink from the sun.

The acquittal of Keppel at his memorable trial in 1779 (the year also of Garrick's and Hudson's death) was not only a source of great pleasure but of some profit to his old friend Reynolds, who was commissioned by the admiral to paint portraits of him for presentation to his counsel, Dunning, Erskine, and Lee, and to Burke. The king and queen also sat to Sir Joshua this year (for the portraits for the academy's new rooms at Somerset House, which were opened next year). The Prince of Wales and Gibbon, and a few noblemen, including the Duke and Duchess of Hamilton, also sat to him; but his sitters were few, a great part of his time being still occupied with the 'Nativity,' which (with 'Faith,' 'Hope,' and 'Charity') was sent to the exhibition of 1779, but almost repainted afterwards. This exhibition also contained his full-length of Viscountess Crosbie, remarkable for its suggestion of swift and graceful movement. In this year the public were agitated by fears of a French invasion, but Reynolds wrote to Burke: 'My mind has been so much occupied by my business that I have escaped feeling those terrors that seem to have possessed all the rest of mankind.'

The opening of the academy's rooms in Somerset House was the great professional event of 1780. The centre of the ceiling of the library was painted by Sir Joshua, with a figure of 'Theory' (now in the academy's gallery in Burlington House), and he exhibited, among other works, his portrait of Gibbon, a masterpiece; the charming full-length of Prince William Frederick, son of the Duke of Gloucester, and his duchess (the often-painted Maria, erst Lady Waldegrave); the design of 'Justice' for the New College window; and a portrait (as Una) of the daughter of Topham Beauclerk, whose death this year made a gap in the ranks of the Literary Club and the friendships of Reynolds. In June of this year occurred the 'Gordon riots,' when Sir George Savile's house in Leicester Fields was gutted before Reynolds's eyes, and an attack on the academy was threatened. In the summer and autumn he visited Lord Darnley (at Cobham), the Duke of Rutland (at Cheveley), Keppel (at Bagshot), and Dunning (soon to be Lord Ashburton) at Spitchwick on Dartmoor.

In 1781 Sir Joshua painted 'Mrs. Nisbett as Circe,' and exhibited the celebrated group of the Ladies Waldegrave, the great-nieces of Horace Walpole, embroidering and winding silk, and no fewer than thirteen other pictures, which included the 'Death of Dido' (now at Buckingham Palace), one of the most important of his works of this class; 'Thais,' for which the lady afterwards known as Emma lady Hamilton [q. v.] sat at the request of

the Hon. Charles Greville; and a 'Child asleep.' Among the portraits were the lovely Duchess of Rutland, a group of her children, Master Bunbury, the son of 'Little Comedy,' and Dr. Burney (for Mr. Thrale). He also painted 'Mrs. Thrale and her daughter Queenie' in this year, during which Thrale died, and the Streatham gallery came to an end. In July he went to Flanders and Holland with Mr. Metcalfe, and took elaborate notes of the pictures, which were published after his death. Later in the year he painted 'Offy,' now Mrs. R. L. Gwatkin, and her husband.

In 1782 Sir Joshua exhibited fifteen pictures, including portraits of Lord-chancellor Thurlow, who afterwards called him 'a great scoundrel and a bad painter;' Mrs. Mary Robinson (Perdita), already discarded by her royal lover, but still in the flower of her beauty; William Beckford (then twenty-three, but already the author of 'Vathek,' not yet published); two little boys, sons of William Brummel, one of whom was to develop into the 'Beau;' Captain (afterwards Sir Banaster) Tarleton [q. v.], celebrated for his brilliant feats during the American campaign; and Mrs. Baldwin, the 'fair Greek,' wife of the English consul at Smyrna, seated cross-legged on a divan in striped green silk and turbanlike head-dress. In this year Reynolds finished his annotations to Mason's translation of Du Fresnoy's 'Art of Painting;' John Opie [q. v.], to whom Reynolds had given advice and encouragement, now became for a while a very fashionable portrait-painter.

Reynolds had called upon Gainsborough shortly after he came to London, and Gainsborough never returned the visit; but in November this year Reynolds sat to Gainsborough, 'the nearest rapprochement,' says Leslie, 'recorded of these illustrious rivals, till Sir Joshua was called by the dying Gainsborough to his bedside.' The progress of the portrait was cut short by a paralytic attack, which caused serious alarm to Sir Joshua's friends, and brought a letter from Johnson, then at Brighthelmstone, in which strong affection beats through studied language. His physician sent him to Bath, and by the end of the month he was back again in his usual health; but his sittings to Gainsborough were never renewed. He sent only ten pictures to the exhibition in 1783 (a small number at that time for him), and they did not comprise any of particular note; but his powers were unabated, and he this year painted what may be regarded as his masterpiece, the picture of Mrs. Siddons as the 'Tragic Muse.' The conception of the picture is taken from Michael Angelo's 'Isaiah;' but, according to Mrs. Siddons's account, she assumed the attitude spontaneously. The picture is signed at full length in ornamental characters on the border of her dress, Sir Joshua saying that he could not lose the opportunity of going down to posterity on the hem of her garment. He inscribed Lady Cockburn's drapery in a similar way. It was in 1783 that James Barry (1741–1806) [q.v.] ended his long and noble labour in the hall of the Society of Arts in the Adelphi, which was thrown open to the public on the same day as the exhibition of the Royal Academy. In the pamphlet which he issued as a companion to the exhibition, Barry poured forth his long-bottled wrath against the academy in general and Sir Joshua in particular, not scrupling to insinuate vile charges against Sir Joshua's private character. For these hereafter he made amends by supporting Sir Joshua in his quarrel with the academy, and, immediately after his death, by pronouncing in his sixth lecture a warm eulogium on Sir Joshua's genius and character. But there was no excuse, except an overstrained mind, for his attacks in 1783; for Sir Joshua had been very kind to him when he came to London, and—till 1767 at least—Barry had professed unbounded admiration for Sir Joshua's skill. For once Sir Joshua entertained feelings of animosity, and told Northcote that he feared he hated Barry. This year Reynolds visited the Duke of Rutland at Belvoir, Lord Harcourt at Nuneham, the Eliots at Port Eliot, and the Parkers at Saltram. He also perhaps went to Flanders. He certainly did so in 1785 to see the pictures which the monasteries had been compelled to sell, and made some valuable purchases. On this occasion, as on others, he probably bought for others as well as for himself.

Besides the Mrs. Siddons, the exhibition of 1784 contained among his sixteen contributions the portraits of Fox and Warton, of Lady Dashwood and her child, Lady Honeywood and her children, and Mrs. Abington as Roxalana, altogether a magnificent display of varied power. In December of this year another irreparable gap was made in the inner circle of his friendships by the death of Johnson, with whom he had lived in unbroken intimacy more than thirty years. Nobody admired Johnson more or understood him better, and to no one was he a truer friend. He was one of the few who could get the better of Johnson in conversation, and could effectually protect others, like Goldsmith, from the brutality of his assaults; and on the rare

occasions when this was directed towards himself, as when Johnson accused him of taking too much wine, he could retort with a force and justice which brought the old gladiator to his knees. He assisted Johnson with some notes to his edition of Shakespeare. He exerted himself to procure Johnson's pension, and, shortly before his death, to obtain from the government a grant to enable him to go to Italy for his health. Johnson from the first conceived a high opinion of Reynolds's intelligence, and his admiration and affection only increased as life went on. Johnson characterised Reynolds as 'the most invulnerable man I know; the man with whom if you should quarrel, you would find the most difficulty how to abuse.' Sir Joshua was appointed one of his executors, and received as a legacy Martinière's 'French Dictionary' and Johnson's own copy of his 'Dictionary.' On his deathbed he made Sir Joshua promise not to use his pencil on Sunday, to read the Bible whenever possible and always on Sundays, and to forgive him 30*l.* which he owed him, as he wished to leave the money to a poor family. Reynolds did not strictly perform the first promise. Sir Joshua left two dialogues in which Johnson's method of conversation is admirably caricatured, and also a paper containing a singularly just estimate of his character (all these are printed in Leslie's life).

Another of Johnson's executors was Edmund Malone [q. v.], whom Reynolds had painted as early as 1774, and who became one of Sir Joshua's most intimate friends. Sir Joshua submitted to him at least one of his discourses for revision, and he published a collection of Sir Joshua's writings, with a memoir, in 1797. Miss Palmer wrote to a cousin in Calcutta in January 1786: 'My uncle seems more bewitched than ever with his palette and pencils; he is painting from morning to night, and the truth is that every picture he does seems better than the former.' He exhibited sixteen pictures in 1785, thirteen in 1786 and 1787, and seventeen in 1788. To these years belong some of the most celebrated of all his pictures of all kinds: the three pictures for Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' 'The Witch Scene in Macbeth,' 'The Death of Cardinal Beaufort,' and best of the trio, the 'Puck,' the 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' and the 'Infant Hercules' (painted for the Empress of Russia), the Duchess of Devonshire playing hot cockles with her baby, and the group of Lady Smyth and her children, both unsurpassed in their different ways; his noblest heroic portrait, the Lord Heathfield (in the National Gallery), the fine intellectual characterisations of Hunter, Sheridan, Boswell, Erskine, and Philippe Egalité; some of his loveliest female heads: Lavinia, Lady Spencer and her sister, Lady Betty Foster, and Mrs. Braddyl; and some of his most exquisite pictures of childhood, as the cherub-head in different views (portraits of Lord William Gordon's little girl, now in the National Gallery), the 'Simplicity' (Offy's daughter), and Penelope Boothby. He was still as fond of society as ever (he joined a new club called 'The Eumelian,' after Dr. John Ash [q. v.], in 1787), and in unimpaired health. But while engaged in painting a portrait (probable that of Lady Beauchamp), his eyesight suddenly failed. Against the entries of his appointments for Monday, 13 July 1789, is written 'Prevented by my eye beginning to be obscured.' In ten weeks' time he entirely lost the sight of one eye; and, though he painted a little on his unfinished pictures till November 1790, he never commenced another. The progress of the disease, 'gutta serena,' was afterwards slow, and he never entirely lost the sight of the other eye, being able to write his will with his own hand on 5 Nov. 1791. These last years were marked by almost the only disagreeable episode in his professional life, the conduct of the academy in opposing with much rudeness his proposal to elect Joseph Bonomi the elder [q. v.] to full membership in order to fill the vacant chair of professor of perspective. Reynolds in disgust resigned his presidency and membership (23 Feb. 1790), but resumed them at the request of the academy (16 March). It is interesting to note that his late antagonist Barry was on this occasion his most vehement supporter, and that a leader in the movement against the president was his old friend Sir William Chambers. To the exhibition this year he sent his own portrait, one of Mrs. Billington, and four others. In June he attended with Boswell the execution of an old servant of Mrs. Thrale, for which he was blamed in the papers. The draft of a letter in defence was found among his letters, and is printed by Leslie (ii. 588–589). In December he delivered his fifteenth and last discourse, in which he referred with much dignity to the recent differences with the academy. During its delivery one of the beams which supported the floor gave way with a sudden crash, and the audience rushed to the door; but Sir Joshua did not move from his seat, and as soon as confidence was restored he resumed his discourse as if nothing had happened. It concluded with an eloquent eulogium of Michael Angelo, and in its final passage he said: 'I should de-

sire that the last words I should pronounce in this academy and from this place might be the name of Michael Angelo.' And these were the last words he pronounced there.

In the beginning of 1791 Reynolds paid visits to Burke at Beaconsfield, and Lord Ossory at Ampthill. He offered his collection of old masters to the Royal Academy at a very low price, and, on their refusal, exhibited them at a room in the Haymarket, with the view of disposing of them, but gave the profits of the exhibition to his old servant, Ralph Kirkley. In the catalogue, which he wrote himself, he called it 'Ralph's Exhibition.' He still attended the meetings of the academy, and was greatly interested in the erection of the monument to Johnson in St. Paul's Cathedral, offering to supply from his own purse any deficit (at that time equal to 300*l.*) in the subscriptions received. In May he sat for his portrait, for the last time, to the Swedish artist De Breda. His exertions for his friends were still constant. Boswell was appointed secretary of foreign correspondence to the academy, and Dr. Thomas Barnard [q. v.] (bishop of Killaloe) their chaplain; and in this year also the friends of Miss Burney, of whom Sir Joshua was one of the most active, procured her release from her office at court, which had much affected her health and spirits. She has left a touching account of two visits to him in his last illness, during which Boswell was a frequent visitor, and his niece, Miss Palmer, attended him with assiduous affection. About September 1791 his usual spirits began to give way under the apprehension of total blindness, and he began to suffer from loss of appetite, due probably to the disease which had begun to affect his liver, but was not discovered till a fortnight before his death. He died tranquilly and with little pain, between eight and nine o'clock on Thursday evening, 23 Feb. 1792, at his house in Leicester Fields.

Within a few hours of his death Burke wrote an obituary notice, in which the essential qualities of his character and his genius were set forth in words of singular truth and elegance. His executors were Burke, Malone, and Metcalfe, who proposed that the body should be removed to the academy, and that the funeral should proceed thence to St. Paul's. An objection, raised by Sir William Chambers, that the academy had no power to use their rooms for the purpose, was overruled by the king, and the night before the funeral the body lay in state in a portion of the model academy, which was hung with black and lighted with wax candles in silver sconces. He was buried in the crypt of St. Paul's on Saturday, 3 March, in a grave next to that of his friend, Bishop Newton, and near to that of Wren. The pall-bearers were the Dukes of Dorset, Leeds, and Portland, the Marquises Townshend and Abercorn, the Earls of Carlisle, Inchiquin, and Upper Ossory, Viscount Palmerston and Lord Eliot. The procession numbered ninety-one carriages, and the followers included the whole body of the academy and its students, and between fifty and sixty of the most distinguished men in England. The sense of loss extended to the throng. 'Never,' wrote Burke, 'was a funeral of ceremony attended with so much sincere concern of all sorts of people.' A monument in the cathedral was erected in 1813, designed by Flaxman and inscribed with a Latin epitaph by Payne Knight.

The bulk of his fortune was left to Miss Palmer, who inherited in all nearly 100,000*l.*, and was this year (1792) married to the Earl of Inchiquin (afterwards Marquis of Thomond). He left Mrs. Gwatkin (Offy) 10,000*l.*, and his own sister Frances 2,500*l.* for life, with reversion to Miss Palmer. To Edmund Burke he left 2,000*l.* besides cancelling a bond to the like amount; to the Earl of Upper Ossory and Lord Palmerston he left the choice of one of his pictures (the former chose the 'Nymph and Boy' or 'Venus and Cupid,' the latter 'The Infant Academy'); to Sir Abraham Hume the choice of his Claudes; to Sir George Beaumont Sebastian Bourdon's 'Return of the Ark' (now in the National Gallery); and to the Duke of Portland his own picture of an 'Angel and the Cross' (the upper part of the 'Nativity'). To Mason he left the celebrated miniature of Milton by Cooper; to Richard Burke, junior, another of Cromwell, by the same artist; to his nephew, William Johnson, his watch and seals; to Mrs. Bunbury the portrait of her son; to Mrs. Gwyn her own portrait; and 1,000*l.* to his old servant, Ralph Kirkley.

Reynolds was the greatest portrait-painter that England has produced, and one of the greatest painters of the world. Mr. Ruskin ranks him among the 'seven supreme colourists,' the others being Titian, Giorgione, Correggio, Tintoretto, Veronese, and Turner, and says: 'Considered as a painter of individuality in the human form and mind, I think him, even as it is, the prince of portrait-painters. Titian paints nobler pictures and Vandyck had nobler subjects, but neither of them entered so subtly as Sir Joshua did into the minor varieties of human heart and temper' (*The Two Paths*, Lect. 2). His chief defect was in his draughtsmanship of

limbs, which is often faulty, owing to his want of training; but no one was more conscious of this defect, or more clever in concealing it. Owing to the employment of fugitive pigments and constant experiments in vehicles, many of his pictures faded so soon after they left his easel that Horace Walpole suggested that they should be paid for by annuities so long as they lasted. Injudicious cleaning has ruined others, but many have stood well, and it may be said now, as was said in his lifetime, that a faded Sir Joshua is finer than a fresh work by another hand. The beauty of his disposition and the nobility of his character were equal to his talents. Without any physical advantages—for he was neither tall nor handsome, and had the great social drawback of deafness—he secured without seeking, and maintained without effort, a position in society which is almost unrivalled. Treating all men on the plain level of common human nature and unactuated by any prejudice, he mixed, as by natural charter, with all classes. His principal passports were kindliness, sincerity, and tolerance; but these were aided by a ready sympathy, a well-informed mind, gentle manners, and invariable tact and common-sense. The charm of his presence and conversation was all the more irresistible because it was unforced and unfeigned. He was a born diplomatist, and avoided friction by natural instinct; a philosopher who early learnt and consistently acted on the principle not to concern himself about matters of small importance. He was thus able to smooth his own path and that of others, and to preserve his mind from mean and paltry thoughts. The keynote of his whole life was his art—whether consciously or not he acted up to the ideal of a perfect portrait-painter—whose business was not to criticise but to observe, not to direct but to reflect the currents of society. 'I go,' he said, 'with the great stream of life.' For the purpose of such a career the hours which he spent in his painting-room were not more profitable than those he spent out of it. It is but natural that such a life should expose him to charges of poco-curanteism, and that it should tend to the repression of much that is salient and picturesque in personal character; but without his dispassionate view of things that did not vitally affect his profession or his friends, he would have been neither the great artist nor the great gentleman that he was.

The numerous anecdotes of his life give many instances of his charity in thought and deed to poor people, to struggling artists, to his friends and to their friends; and he never turned his back on an associate in trouble, political or social, as is shown by his conduct to Wilkes, to Baretti, to Warren Hastings, and to Samuel Foote.

His literary works consist mainly of his 'Discourses,' which probably received some polish from Johnson, Burke, Malone, and others before they were published, but were essentially his own both in style and thought. They were the result less of reading than experience, and are distinguished by that broad and happy generalisation which was the characteristic also of his art. Perhaps the best known of them is the fourteenth (1788), in which he pronounced his fine and generous tribute to the memory of Gainsborough. They contain advice to students which is of permanent value, expressed in language which could scarcely be improved. If we make some allowance for the time at which he wrote, most of his judgments on pictures and artists may be accepted now. His ideas are generally sound, and if there sometimes seems a discrepancy between his practice and his theory it is greatly due to the fact that he was a portrait-painter, while his addresses dealt with ideal art. This discrepancy would be more perceptible if he had not applied the style of the greatest ideal artists to his own portraits. The spirit of Michael Angelo, Raphael, and Correggio, and of his favourite Bolognese masters is often felt in his most original portraits. The least valuable of the 'Discourses' is that upon sculpture. They have been frequently reprinted, and cannot be neglected by any student of art criticism. An excellent summary of them is given in Phillips's 'Sir Joshua Reynolds.'

In March 1795 many of his pictures by old masters were sold by auction at Christie's for 10,319*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*; in 1796 the contents of the studio fetched 4,535*l.* 18*s.* at Greenwood's; in 1798 a further sale of his 'old masters' took place at H. Phillips's; and in 1821 the pictures, drawings by old masters, and prints retained by Lady Thomond brought 15,040*l.* at Christie's. Since then Sir Joshua's pictures, especially the female portraits, have increased enormously in value. His portrait of Lady Betty Delmé was sold at Christie's in 1894 for eleven thousand guineas. The largest sum received by Sir Joshua for a portrait picture was probably the seven hundred guineas paid him for the great Marlborough group. Horace Walpole said he paid more for the group of the Ladies Waldegrave, but this is not credited. The Empress Catherine paid him fifteen hundred guineas for the 'Infant Hercules,' and added a gold box with her cipher in diamonds.

He received twelve hundred guineas from the Duke of Rutland for the 'Nativity.'

About seven hundred plates have been engraved after Reynolds, by McArdell, J. R. Smith, Valentine Green, J. Watson, T. Watson, E. Fisher, J. Dixon, R. Houston, W. Dickinson, J. Jones, G. Marchi, W. Sharp, Samuel Cousins, and others. Fine and rare proofs of these now fetch very large prices, in some cases exceeding those obtained by Reynolds for the pictures. In 1895 a proof of 'Mrs. Pelham feeding Chickens,' engraved by W. Dickinson, was sold at Christie's for 325*l.* 10*s.* A series of 350 small plates were published about 1825 by the engraver Samuel William Reynolds [q. v.] To these, from 1860 onwards, were added 270—plates after subjects not included in the first series; all these plates have been recently issued in a complete form by Messrs. Henry Graves & Co.

A perfect list of the works of Sir Joshua and the dates when they were painted has not hitherto appeared, owing to the absence of a few of his pocket-books. But his ledgers, in which he recorded the prices he received for his pictures from 1760 till his death, are in the possession of Mr. Algernon Graves, who has been long engaged, in conjunction with Mr. W. Cronin, in preparing a complete work on the subject.

Frances Reynolds (1729–1807), the youngest sister of Sir Joshua, was born on 6 June 1729. She kept Sir Joshua's house for many years after he came to London, and employed herself in miniature and other painting. But her temperament was not congenial to her brother, and when her nieces, the Misses Palmer, were old enough to take her place, she (at a date not precisely recorded, but before 15 Feb. 1779) left his house for ever. Madame d'Arblay tells us that she was 'a woman of worth and understanding but of a singular character,' and that this singularity consisted in never knowing her own mind about anything, and in a tiresome fidgetiness which made her very difficult to live with. The separation from her brother caused her lasting regret. She felt, according to a draft of a letter found among her papers, that she had been 'thrown out of the path nature had in a peculiar manner fitted' (her) 'for.'

After leaving her brother, who made her an allowance, she went first to Devonshire, and then, in 1768, to stay with a Miss Flint in Paris, where Reynolds visited her; she afterwards lived as a lodger of Dr. John Hoole [q. v.], whose portrait, prefixed to the first edition of his translation of Ariosto, was painted by her. Of her work as an artist there were different opinions. Sir Joshua, speaking of the copies which she made of his pictures, says 'they make other people laugh and me cry;' but a letter of Northcote's says that 'she paints very fine, both history and portrait.' Dr. Johnson, who was very fond of her, and visited her in Dover Street, where she was living by herself in 1780, was not pleased with the portrait she made of himself in 1783, and called it his 'grimly ghost.' Of her literary work he held a higher opinion, and he wrote of her 'Essay on Taste' (privately printed, 1784, 8vo): 'There are in these few pages or remarks such a depth of penetration, such nicety of observation, as Locke or Pascal might be proud of.' But he went further than this in his admiration for Miss Reynolds herself, for he thought her 'very near to purity itself;' and all his letters to her and about her show unfailing interest in his 'Renny dear.' He left her a book as a legacy. She printed a 'Melancholy Tale' in verse in 1790. On her brother's death she took a large house in Queen's Square, Westminster, where she exhibited her own works, and where she died, unmarried, on 1 Nov. 1807.

[Malone's Works of Sir Joshua Reynolds, 1797; Northcote's Life of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Beechey's Literary Works of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Farington's Life of Reynolds; Cotton's Sir Joshua Reynolds and his Works, Catalogues of Portraits by Sir J. R., and Notes and Observations on his Pictures; Cunningham's Lives (Heaton); Phillips's Sir Joshua Reynolds; Pilkington's Dict.; Bryan's Dict. (Graves and Armstrong); Nollekens and his Times; Walpole's Letters; Madame D'Arblay's Diary and Letters; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Mrs. Piozzi's Memoirs; Hazlitt's Conversations of Northcote; Forster's Life of Goldsmith; Catalogues of British Institution (1813), Winter Exhibitions of the Royal Academy, Reynolds's Exhibition at the Grosvenor Gallery (F. G. Stephens), Guelph Exhibition at New Gallery, and Loan Collections at South Kensington 1867 and 1868; Ruskin's Modern Painters, &c.; Hamilton's Catalogue of the engraved works of Sir Joshua Reynolds; information supplied by Sir R. Pearce Edgecumbe and Mr. Algernon Graves.] C. M.

REYNOLDS, RICHARD (*d.* 1535), martyr, studied at Cambridge. It is certain that he was for some time at Christ's College, and it may be that he was elected fellow of Corpus Christi in 1510. The statement that he was university preacher in 1509 is doubtless due to some confusion. In 1513 he was admitted to the degree of B.D., without being bound to scholastic acts and residence, on the ground that he was about to enter the monastic order before St. Barnabas's day, and

that he would have authority to preach by papal bull. Afterwards he was apparently advanced to the degree of D.D. He became one of the thirteen monks of the Bridgettine or Brigittine Monastery of Sion, who had a wing of the building to themselves, the inmates of the rest being nuns. He was one of the foremost scholars of the day. Cardinal Pole, who knew him familiarly, says that not only was he a man of most holy life, but he was the only English monk well versed in the three principal languages (Latin, Greek, and Hebrew), 'quibus omnis liberalis doctrina continetur.' A foreigner who had conversed with him in England writes of him as a man with the countenance and spirit of an angel (*Guil. Covrini Nucerini Epistola*, in More's Latin works, p. 349, Frankfort, 1689).

In April 1535 he was accused of having said a year before that Catherine of Arragon was the true queen, notwithstanding the king's marriage with Anne Boleyn, and of having talked with a neighbour of the scandals about Anne and her sister Mary. At this time he seems to have been 'the father of Sion'—that is to say, superior of the monks there. He was examined about the same time as his fellow-martyrs, the Carthusians, before Thomas Cromwell at the Rolls, as to whether he would accept the royal supremacy over the church; and, on his refusal to do so, he was committed to the Tower. On 28 April he was put on his trial before a special commission at Westminster, along with Prior Houghton and the three Carthusian priors, and pleaded not guilty. He was asked by Lord-chancellor Audeley why he persisted in an opinion condemned by the judgment of so many lords and bishops and of the whole realm in parliament. He replied in an impressive speech that he had intended to keep silence, like our Lord; but, in discharge of his own conscience and those of others, he would say that he had all the rest of Christendom in favour of his view, besides the testimony of general councils and fathers of the church; and he was sure that the greater part of England at heart agreed with him. He was ordered to say no more. 'Well then,' he replied, 'judge me according to your law.' A jury was summoned next day to try him and the Carthusians, and they were urged in vain to recant. The jury, however, could not agree to condemn them, as their denial of the king's supremacy had not been malicious, and the word 'maliciously' was in the statutory definition of the crime. But the judges expressly told them that that word in the statute was superfluous, and whoever denied the supremacy did so maliciously. Still the jury declined to find them guilty till Cromwell threatened that, if they did not convict, they would be in danger themselves. A verdict of guilty was then brought in, and sentence pronounced. Reynolds begged the judges to obtain for him two or three days to prepare for death; this, they told him, rested entirely with the king. He obtained his desire. On 4 May, in company with the three Carthusians and John Hale, he was dragged through the Tower to Tyburn, where they were all executed with special barbarity and—what was unprecedented—in their ecclesiastical habits, without having been degraded.

[Vie du bienheureux Martyr Jean Fisher, ed. Van Ortroy; Cal. Letters and Papers of Henry VIII. vol. viii.; Maurice Chauncey's Historia aliquot Martyrum, ed. 1888; R. Pole de Unitate, f. 103 *b*, 1st ed.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Dep.-Keeper of Public Records, 3rd Rep. App. ii. pp. 237–9; Aungier's Hist. of Syon Monastery.] J. G.

REYNOLDS or **RAINOLDE, RICHARD** (*d.* 1606), divine and chronicler, of an Essex family, was admitted sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 10 Nov. 1546, and scholar on the Lady Margaret foundation, 11 Nov. 1547. He afterwards moved to Trinity College, and commenced M.A. in 1553. He seems to have studied medicine, and on 14 March 1567 received permission to proceed M.D.; but instead of being admitted he went with testimonial letters from the university to Russia. On his return he took holy orders, and was presented by the queen to the rectory of Stapleford-Abbots, Essex, 7 Aug. 1568. Subsequently, on 24 May 1569, he became, in addition, rector of Lambourne in the same county, and practised physic.

In 1571 he was examined by the College of Physicians and declared to be ignorant and unlearned. He voluntarily confessed that he had practised physic for two years, and the college ordered his imprisonment until he paid a fine of 20*l.*

From 2 May 1578 till 1584 Reynolds increased his preferments by holding the vicarage of West Thurrock, Essex. A summons to appear before Bishop Aylmer in St. Paul's Cathedral, 25 Aug. 1579, to answer some charge of irregularity, was delivered to him there; but he assaulted the process-server, and was committed to the Marshalsea prison. He petitioned the privy council for pardon later in the same year.

He held the other two Essex livings until his death, which took place shortly before 20 Dec. 1606.

He was author of: 1. 'A Booke called

the Foundacion of Rhetorike, because all other Partes of Rhetorike are grounded thereupon,' &c., imprinted by Jhon Kingston, 4to, 1563, dedicated to Lord Robert Dudley. This was long popular (cf. FULWOOD, *Enemie of Idleness*, 1593, p. 19). 2. 'A Chronicle of all the Noble Emperors of the Romaines, &c., set forthe by Richard Reynoldes, Doctor in Physicke, Anno 1571;' besides a work in manuscript, 'De statu nobilium virorum et principum,' with preface dedicated to the Duke of Norfolk, preserved in the Stillingfleet MSS. (WARTON, *Hist. of English Poetry*, ed. Hazlitt, iv. 249).

Tanner wrongly identifies the author of the 'Foundacion of Rhetorike' with Robert Rainolde or Reinold, LL.D., who became prebendary of Winchester on 25 Nov. 1558, and died in 1595 (*Bibl. Brit.* p. 615; LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, iii. 42).

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 444; Lemon's Cat. of State Papers, 1579, pp. 631, 641; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. ii. 360, 555, 592; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 616; Carter's Cambridge, p. 325; Goodall's Coll. of Physicians, p. 315; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert, pp. 836, 860, 963.] C. F. S.

REYNOLDS, RICHARD (1674–1743), bishop of Lincoln, baptised at Leverington, near Wisbech, Cambridgeshire, on 17 July 1674, was son of Richard Reynolds (1631–1682), rector of Leverington (parish register). His mother, Hester, was a daughter of George Conyars, by Dorothy Bushel, formerly maid of honour to Queen Henrietta Maria. A grand-uncle, Richard Reynolds, was slain at Carlisle, fighting on the royalist side, in 1644. There was thus a family tradition of loyalty to the Stuarts. After private education at Moulton and Peterborough, Reynolds became pensioner of Sidney-Sussex College on 31 Dec. 1689, and was elected foundation scholar in 1690. Following a somewhat unusual academic course, he left Sidney-Sussex College to be admitted, on 12 Nov. 1694, a fellow commoner of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, whence he graduated LL.B. in 1695. He proceeded LL.D. from Sidney-Sussex College in 1701 (*Cole MSS.*) Taking holy orders, and marrying Sarah, daughter of Dr. Richard Cumberland, bishop of Peterborough, Reynolds was instituted rector of St. Peter's, Northampton, and chancellor of the diocese of Peterborough. He was installed in a prebend at Peterborough on 25 Aug. 1704, and was promoted to the deanery at the close of 1718, in succession to White Kennett. On 3 Dec. 1721 he was consecrated bishop of Bangor at Lambeth chapel. In 1723 he was translated to Lincoln, and held that bishopric for twenty years. On 7 Sept. 1727 he was elected a member of 'the Gentleman's Society at Spalding' [see JOHNSON, MAURICE]. He died in Charles Street, Westminster, on 15 Jan. 1743–4, and was buried, as he desired, in Buckden church, Huntingdonshire; there was no inscription on his tomb. He was liberal in his lifetime, and left little property. His wife, who died on 7 April 1740, is also buried at Buckden together with a daughter, called 'the Hon. Anna Sophia Reynolds,' who died on 20 Aug. 1737. Of the bishop's six sons, Charles (1702–1766) was chancellor of Lincoln from 1728 till his death. The eldest son, George, held, among other preferments, which he owed, it is said, not to his father, but to Sir Robert Walpole, that of archdeacon of Lincoln from 1725 till his death in 1769; he settled on an estate at Little Paxton, Huntingdonshire, which is still held by the family.

Reynolds's literary remains consist of three sermons (1722, 1727, and 1735) and a strongly protestant and Hanoverian 'Charge at the Primary Visitation, begun at the Cathedral Church, Bangor, May 30, 1722.'

[Willis's Survey of Cathedrals; Nichols's Literary Anecd. of the Eighteenth Century; Allen's Hist. of the County of Lincoln; Reynolds's letters and private papers; extracts from the Leverington parish register most kindly furnished by the Rev. C. B. Drake.] J. H. O.

REYNOLDS, RICHARD (1735–1816), quaker-philanthropist, only son of Richard Reynolds (*d.* 1769), an iron merchant of Bristol, by his wife, Jane Dunn or Doane, was born at Bristol on 1 (or 12) Nov. 1735. He was great-grandson of Michael Reynolds of Farringdon, Berkshire, one of the earliest converts to quakerism, an account of whose 'Sufferings' is published in 'The Antient Testimony of the Primitive Christians,' 4to, 1860.

After being educated by Thomas Bennett at Pickwick, Wiltshire, Reynolds was apprenticed to William Fry, a grocer in Bristol, in 1749. On the expiration of his apprenticeship in 1756, he became a partner in the large ironworks at Ketley in Coalbrookdale, Shropshire, of Abraham Darby [q. v.], whose daughter Mary he married at Shrewsbury on 20 May 1757. She died suddenly on 24 May 1762, leaving two children. Subsequently, upon the death of his father-in-law, and during the minority of his brothers-in-law, Reynolds assumed the charge of the extensive works at Coalbrookdale, then the most important of the kind in England. Reynolds's energy and business capacity did much to develop and extend them. Under his direction the cylinders of most of the early steam-engines were cast

there, and the first rotative engine made by Boulton & Watt was ordered by Reynolds for a corn-mill at Ketley. He is said to have been the first to use cast iron instead of wood for the rails or tram-plates of colliery railways. In 1766 a patent for refining iron was taken out under his auspices by Thomas and Robert Cranage, the latter of whom was a workman at Coalbrookdale. The process has been regarded by some as being in part an anticipation of Cort's discovery of making wrought iron by puddling. Reynolds saw its importance, and it seems to have been practically carried out at Coalbrookdale (notes kindly supplied by Mr. R. B. Prosser; Percy, *Iron and Steel*, p. 636; Smiles, *Industrial Biography*, 1863, p. 87). In 1768 he resigned the post of active manager, but remained associated with the concern, and greatly improved the works in the interests of his workpeople. In 1785 he joined in forming the United Chamber of Manufacturers of Great Britain, and himself represented the iron trade. In 1788 he obtained an act for the construction of a canal from the works to the river Severn. About 1789 he retired from business, having amassed a large fortune. A description of his home at Coalbrookdale in 1790 is given in Mrs. Schimmelpenninck's 'Autobiography' (edit. 1858, pp. 193–5). He had already purchased the neighbouring manor of Madeley, but in April 1804 he settled in Bristol. Determining to 'be his own executor,' he devoted himself thenceforth to dispensing charity unostentatiously and through private almoners, but on a very large scale. It is computed that he usually gave away at least 10,000*l.* a year, besides giving 10,500*l.* to trustees to invest in lands in Monmouthshire for the benefit of seven Bristol charities. In 1795, a year of much distress, he distributed 18,000*l.* in London. Among his personal friends were James Watt, Jonas Hanway, Dr. John Fothergill, John Howard, Mrs. Sarah Trimmer, Josiah Wedgwood, the Fletchers of Madeley, James Montgomery, and William Roscoe, M.P. He died while on a visit to Cheltenham for his health on 10 Sept. 1816, and was buried at the Friars, Bristol, on the 17th. Verses to his memory, 'The Death of the Righteous, the Memory of the Just, and a Good Man's Monument,' were published by James Montgomery (3rd ed. London, 1817, 8vo), and by William Roscoe (*Works*, London, 1857, p. 93). Montgomery's lines were inscribed to the Reynolds Commemoration Society, formed 2 Oct. 1816 to commemorate and develop the benefits that Reynolds had conferred upon Bristol and its vicinity. By his first wife Reynolds had a daughter, Hannah Mary, who married, in 1786, William Rathbone of Liverpool; and a son William (see below). By his second wife, Rebecca Gulson of Coventry, who predeceased him, he had three sons, Michael, Richard, and Joseph, who succeeded him in the ironworks.

A fine portrait of Reynolds is in the possession of Mr. W. G. Norris of Coalbrookdale (reproduced in 'Hardware Trade Journal,' 30 Sept. 1895, p. 100). Another portrait, drawn by William Hobday, is in the possession of J. B. Braithwaite, esq., of London. It was engraved by Sharp, and dedicated to the prince regent. A third portrait, by S. Bellin, was engraved for the memoir by Reynolds's granddaughter, Hannah Mary Rathbone [q.v.] A bust, by S. Percy, was also engraved by Meyer (*European Mag.* February 1817).

William Reynolds (1758–1803), eldest son of the above, was born at Ketley on 14 April 1758. He was associated with his father in the management of the works and collieries of Ketley and the neighbourhood. He was the inventor of a method of raising canal boats from one level to another by means of inclined planes, which subsequently came into general use. The first plane was constructed on the Ketley canal in 1788, and is described and illustrated by Telford in a chapter contributed by him to Plymley's 'Report on the Agriculture of Shropshire,' published by the board of agriculture in 1803. In conjunction with Telford, he constructed a cast-iron aqueduct for carrying the Shrewsbury canal across the river Tern at Longden, which is also described by Telford. In 1799 Reynolds obtained a patent (No. 2363) for preparing iron for conversion into steel by the use of manganese. It was of no practical importance at the time, but it was put in evidence during the proceedings in the great patent trial of Heath *v.* Unwin in 1842 and following years. Reynolds died at the Tuckeys, near Broseley, Shropshire, on 3 June 1803, and was buried at Coalbrookdale. His portrait was painted by Hobday, engraved by Sharp, and reproduced in the 'Hardware Trade Journal,' 30 Sept. 1895.

[Speech of the Rev. W. Thorp at Bristol Commem. Soc. with memorandum and anecdotes, &c., 1816; Excitements to Beneficence held out . . . in the Character of R. Reynolds, &c., with portrait, London, 1817; Letters and Memoir by H. M. Rathbone; Life of Reynolds, by M. P. Hack, London, 1896; Friends' Biogr. Cat. p. 504; Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 580–5; Friends' Quarterly Examiner, x. 551–555; Smith's Cat. ii. 478; European Mag. February 1817, p. 91; Montgomery's Life by Holland and Everett, iii. 75, 105–7; Elegy on

the Death of R. Reynolds (by Hannah Young of Milverton), London, 1818, 8vo; Sonnet in the Ladies' Monthly Museum, v. 55; Annual Monitor, 1817, p. 24; and art. DARBY, ABRAHAM.]

C. F. S.

REYNOLDS, SIR ROBERT (*fl.* 1640–1660), lawyer, born about 1601, son of Sir James Reynolds of Castle Camps in Cambridgeshire (knighted 28 April 1618), and brother of Sir John Reynolds (*d.* 1657) [q.v.], represented Hindon, Wiltshire, in the Long parliament, and took the parliamentary side from the beginning of the civil war. He is described in his marriage license in 1634 as a member of the Inner Temple, but his name does not appear in the list of admissions to that body (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 1127). He was probably a member of the Middle Temple, for on 26 Oct. 1644 the House of Commons voted him the chambers and library of Sir Edward Hyde in that society (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 678). In October 1642 Reynolds and Robert Goodwin were sent by the House of Commons to Dublin as commissioners representing the parliament. They were allowed by the connivance of the lords justices to be present at the meetings of the Irish privy council, and used their opportunities to endeavour to make a party for the parliament among officers and officials. Charles rebuked the lords justices, and ordered the arrest of the commissioners (1 March 1643), but they left Ireland before the order could be executed (CARTE, *Life of Ormonde*, ii. 375, 413, v. 393, 407, 519). On 3 Jan. 1644 Reynolds was appointed a member of the Westminster assembly (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 357), of whose exaggerated claims he subsequently expressed his disapproval (BURTON, *Parliamentary Diary*, iii. 208). When the quarrel between the army and the parliament came to a head he endeavoured to maintain a neutral position, and, though nominated one of the commissioners for the king's trial, refused to act. Nevertheless he returned to his place in the house after the king's death, thinking, as he said, that he might do some good, and resolving to 'keep as much of the people's rights as I could' (*ib.* iii. 209). Reynolds was pledged to the republican cause by his purchases of confiscated lands. 'Besides Abingdon Hall and the lands worth 400*l.* per annum, he hath bought a good pennyworth of bishops' lands,' says a contemporary libeller, and in one of his speeches he refers to an investment of 8,000*l.* in such property (*ib.* iii. 205; *Mystery of the good old Cause*, ed. Hotten, p. 39). On 6 June 1650 Reynolds was appointed solicitor-general to the Commonwealth, but failed in the succeeding February to be elected to the council of state (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 420, 533).

With the expulsion of the Long parliament by Cromwell in 1653, Reynolds for a time disappeared from public life. In 1659 he sat in Richard Cromwell's parliament as member for Whitchurch, Hampshire, and distinguished himself by a long speech against the bill for recognising Richard's protectorship, while professing the greatest esteem for Richard's person. If proper constitutional securities were given for the rights of the people, he was willing to accept the new Protector. 'Against the single person there is not one exception; not any other man in this nation would pass so clearly' (BURTON, iii. 211). After Richard's fall, Reynolds took his seat in the restored Long parliament, and was elected a member of the council of state on 14 May 1659, and again on 31 Dec. 1659 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 654, 800). He also became again solicitor-general, and on 18 Jan. 1660 was raised to the dignity of attorney-general (*ib.* vii. 814). As he had been one of the nine members of the council of state who promised to assist Monck in his action against Lambert (19 Nov. 1659), promoted Monck's policy by his action in parliament, and laboured for the readmission of the 'secluded members,' he found no difficulty in making his peace at the Restoration (BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. 1670, p. 695; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 205). On 31 May 1660 Reynolds petitioned the king for leave to retire with pardon and protection into the country. Charles granted his request, and even conferred the honour of knighthood upon him on 4 June 1660 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, pp. 3, 106; LE NEVE, *Knights*, p. 60).

Reynolds married, first, in 1635, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Deards of Dunmow, Essex (CHESTER, *London Marriage Licenses*, p. 1127); secondly, on 23 May 1646, Priscilla, daughter of Sir Hugh Wyndham of Pillesdon, Dorset (ROGERS, *Memorials of the Earl of Stirling and House of Alexander*, 1877, i. 242). His second wife re-married, in 1683, Henry Alexander, fourth earl of Stirling, and died in 1691.

[A notice of Reynolds is given by Noble in Protectoral House of Cromwell, i. 418, in the biography of his brother, Sir John Reynolds; see also Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights, p. 60; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, p. 19; Commons' Journals, vii. 725.] C. H. F.

REYNOLDS, ROBERT CARTHEW (1748?–1811), rear-admiral, born about 1748, entered the navy in 1759 under the patronage of Captain Edgcumbe of the Hero,

and may have been present in the battle of Quiberon Bay and in the operations in the Bay of Biscay during the following years. He was afterwards, for a few months, in the Brilliant, with Captain Loggie; for three years in the Pearl, with Captain Saxton; and for nearly a year in the Venus, with Captain Barrington. The Venus was paid off in June 1769, and on 1 May 1770 Reynolds passed his examination, being described in his certificate as 'more than twenty-one.' He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 26 Feb. 1777, and during the next five years served principally in the Channel fleet: in the Royal George, the flagship of Vice-admiral Harland; in the Barfleur; and in the Britannia, with Vice-admiral Barrington. In 1783 he was in the West Indies, where, on 18 April, he was promoted to the command of the Dauphin armed store-ship, and from 1786 to 1788 he commanded the Echo sloop on the Newfoundland station. On 24 Sept. 1790 he was advanced to post rank, and in November was appointed temporarily to the command of the Barfleur. He was then living at Penair, near Truro, whence many of his earlier and later letters are dated. In 1795 he commanded the Druid frigate, and in 1796 the Amazon, one of the flying squadron under the command of Sir Edward Pellew, afterwards Viscount Exmouth [q. v.] In January 1797 he was still with Pellew when, on the 13th, they fell in with the French 74-gun ship Droits de l'Homme, which they engaged in a gale of wind and drove on shore in Audierne Bay on the morning of the 14th. The Droits de l'Homme was utterly wrecked, with great loss of life; the Amazon also was wrecked, but, with the exception of six men, her officers and crew got safely to shore, where they surrendered as prisoners of war. In the following September Reynolds was exchanged; was tried by court-martial for the loss of his ship, and honourably acquitted. Soon afterwards he was appointed to the Pomone, a 24-pounder frigate of the largest class, captured from the French in 1794. He continued in her in the Channel or the Bay of Biscay till the end of 1800, when he was moved into the 74-gun ship Cumberland, from which, in 1801, he again moved to the Orion, in the Channel fleet. In 1803 he was one of the captains in command of the Cornish Sea Fencibles; in 1804 he commanded the Dreadnought in the Channel, and the Princess Royal from 1804 to 1807.

On 28 April 1808 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and early in 1810 he hoisted his flag on board the 98-gun ship St. George, and followed Sir James Saumarez (afterwards Lord de Saumarez) [q. v.] to the Baltic, as second in command of the fleet on that station. He was employed on the same service in 1811, and on 1 Nov. sailed from Hanö in charge of a large convoy for England. Three times were they obliged by stress of weather to put back; it was 12 Nov. before they could finally proceed. On the 15th they had anchored for the night in the Belt, when a large merchant ship broke adrift and fell on board the St. George, which parted her cable and drove on shore, where she lost her rudder and was forced to cut away her masts. By great exertions she was got off and taken to Wingo Sound, where she was refitted as well as circumstances would allow with jury masts and jury rudder, and was, in the opinion of the officers, quite capable of making the voyage. She sailed accordingly on 17 Dec., the 74-gun ships Defence and Cressy in company, with orders to attend her on the passage. The weather set in wild and stormy, and on the morning of the 24th, in a fierce storm from the north-west, the St. George was driven, helpless, towards the coast of Jutland, struck on a bank some three hundred yards from the shore, near Ringkjöbing, and broke up. Of the 850 men who formed her crew, twelve only were saved. The Defence was lost with the St. George; the Cressy escaped. Reynolds's body was not recovered. He was a widower, and left two daughters and a son, Sir Barrington Reynolds, who is separately noticed.

Another son, Robert Carthew Reynolds (*d.* 1804), when lieutenant of the Centaur off Fort Royal of Martinique, on 4 Feb. 1804, commanded the boats which cut out the Curieux brig from under the batteries in Fort Royal Harbour. For his conspicuous gallantry on this occasion Reynolds was promoted to the command of the prize; but his severe wounds proved mortal, and he died early in September [see Bettesworth, George Edmund Byron] (James, *Nav. Hist.* iii. 245–8).

[Official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; Naval Chronicle, xxvii. 44–6, 113; Gent. Mag. 1812, i. 175; Steele's Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

REYNOLDS, SAMUEL WILLIAM (1773–1835), mezzotint engraver and landscape painter, was born on 4 July 1773. His father was the son of a planter in the West Indies, and was himself born there, but, being sent in his youth to England for education, settled here permanently, and married a Miss Sarah Hunt. Young Reynolds studied

in the schools of the Royal Academy, and under William Hodges, R.A. [q. v.], and was taught mezzotint engraving by John Raphael Smith [q. v.] In 1797 he scraped a plate of 'The Relief of Prince Adolphus and Marshal Freytag,' after Mather Brown, which shows a complete mastery of the art, and during the next twenty years produced many fine works, including 'The Vulture and Lamb,' 'The Falconer,' 'Leopards,' 'Vulture and Snake,' and 'Heron and Spaniel,' all after Northcote; 'A Land Storm,' after Morland; portraits of Sir Joshua Reynolds, Sir J. F. Leicester, and Lady Harcourt, after Sir J. Reynolds; portraits of Lady Elizabeth Whitbread and the Duchess of Bedford, after Hoppner; 'The Jew Merchant,' after Rembrandt; and 'The Rainbow,' after Rubens. He also engraved a great number of portraits and compositions by Dance, Jackson, Owen, Stephanoff, Bonington, Sir Robert Ker Porter, and others, and was one of the artists employed by Turner upon his 'Liber Studiorum.' Reynolds worked with great rapidity, and his plates are executed in a vigorous and masterly style, etching being employed to strengthen the mezzotint with unexampled success.

Early in life Reynolds secured for himself and his family the continuous friendship and patronage of Samuel Whitbread [q. v.], and through that gentleman's connection with Drury Lane Theatre he became intimate with Sheridan and Edmund Kean. He frequently visited the theatre to assist the latter in making up his face for the part of Othello. He was engaged as drawing-master to the royal princesses, and through them was offered more than one post at court, which he declined, but he accepted the appointment of engraver to the king, although he refused the honour of knighthood. He drew and engraved a remarkable portrait of George III (with a beard) in extreme old age, which he published in 1820. Throughout his career he practised oil and water-colour painting, and exhibited landscapes and other subjects at the Royal Academy and the British Institution from 1797. His landscapes, which are very original and powerful in treatment, went largely to France and Germany, and are consequently little known in this country. Some good examples of his water-colour work are in the British Museum.

In 1809 Reynolds paid his first visit to Paris, and in 1810 and 1812 exhibited engravings at the Salon. Between 1820 and 1826 he issued, in four volumes, a series of 357 small but admirable plates of all the then accessible works of Sir Joshua Reynolds, with whom he claimed relationship. Upon the completion of this he revisited Paris, where his work, both in painting and engraving, created much enthusiasm among French artists, several of whom became his pupils. An article, which appeared at the time in 'L'Artiste,' describing Reynolds's extraordinary talents, is quoted by Beraldi (*Les Graveurs du XIX^e^ Siècle*). Reynolds scraped a considerable number of plates in France, including 'The Raft of the Medusa,' after Géricault; 'La Bonne Fille,' after Mme. Haudebourg-Lescot; 'The Massacre of the Innocents,' after Leon Cogniet; 'Mazeppa,' after Horace Vernet; a few fancy subjects after Dubufe; and some clever studies after Charlet. Several of these were exhibited at the Salon in 1827. Reynolds commenced a large plate from Constable's picture 'The Lock,' which he did not live to complete; a letter from him, in praise of the original, is printed in Leslie's 'Life of Constable.' He was a skilful landscape-gardener, and laid out the grounds of Southall and Mount Edgcumbe. Reynolds had many pupils, the ablest of whom were Samuel Cousins [q. v.], David Lucas, and John Lucas [q. v.]

He died of paralysis at Ivy Cottage, Bayswater, where he had long resided, on 13 Aug. 1835. His collections, which consisted chiefly of his own drawings and engravings, were dispersed at Christie's in the following April. By his wife, Jane Cowen, to whom he was married in 1793, and who survived him some years, enjoying an annuity from the Whitbread family, Reynolds had two sons and three daughters. The elder son is noticed below. His daughter Elizabeth, who was an able miniaturist, married William Walker (1791–1877) [q. v.] Another daughter, Frances, exhibited miniatures at the Royal Academy from 1828 to 1830.

A small portrait of Reynolds, etched by Edward Bell, was published by A. E. Evans in 1855. In a humorous water-colour drawing by A. E. Chalon, now in the print room of the British Museum, representing artists at work in the gallery of the British Institution in 1805, Reynolds, seated at his easel, is a prominent figure. A fine portrait of Mrs. Reynolds, painted by Opie, is in the possession of the family; another is at Panshanger, the seat of Earl Cowper.

Samuel William Reynolds (1794–1872), the elder son, commenced life as private secretary to his father's patron, Samuel Whitbread, who had undertaken to provide for him; but on the sudden death of that gentleman in 1815 he became a pupil of William Owen (1769–1825) [q. v.], and for some years practised with success as a portrait-painter, exhibiting

at the academy from 1820 to 1845. He was also taught mezzotint engraving by his father; and when the health of the latter began to fail, to some extent gave up painting, in order to assist him in the completion of his commissions. This led to his eventually devoting himself entirely to engraving. In consequence of the identity of christian names, the plates of the younger Reynolds are often confused with those of his father, but, though executed in a somewhat similar style, they are altogether inferior. They consist chiefly of portraits after Sir Francis Grant, Henry Wyndham Phillips, and other contemporary painters, with a few from pictures by the old masters. A very clever set of etchings by him, from sketches by the Hon. Carolina Boyle, was published, with the title 'Liber Nugarum.' Reynolds died at Felpham, Sussex, on 7 July 1872. By his wife, Emma Humby, he had five children, the eldest of whom, Frank, practised portrait-painting, and died at Scarborough in 1895.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Chavignerie's Dictionnaire des Artistes de l'École Française; private information.] F. M. O'D.

REYNOLDS, THOMAS (*fl.* 1541–1555), printer. [See under Raynalde, Thomas.]

REYNOLDS, THOMAS (1667?–1727), presbyterian minister, was born in London about 1667, and, being an eldest son, was destined for the law; but the preaching of William Smythies at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, led him to enter the ministry, contrary to his father's wish. He was admitted to the academy of Charles Morton (1627–1698) [q. v.] at Stoke Newington Green, on 27 March 1683, being still under sixteen. On the break-up of Morton's academy (1685) he went to Geneva, where he studied for a session under Francis Turretine, and conceived serious doubts as to his fitness for the ministry. He removed in 1686 to Utrecht, where Calamy found him, in 1688, studying under De Vries and Hermann Wits. Returning to London in 1689, he became assistant at Silver Street to Calamy's friend, John Howe (1630–1705) [q. v.], of whose congregation his father had been a member. Reynolds preached the funeral sermon for Calamy's first wife in 1713.

Reynolds concurred with Calamy in the wish to be publicly 'ordained minister of the catholic church,' and, after much negotiation [see Calamy, Edmund, D.D.], the ordination took place on 22 June 1694. Next year he was chosen successor to Thomas Kentish in the pastorate of a presbyterian congregation in Great Eastcheap, near Cannon Street. The membership of this congregation had dropped to less than a score. But Reynolds soon increased the congregation (though he was a plain, unvarnished preacher), and built a new meeting-house over the King's Weigh House, at the corner of Love Lane, Little Eastcheap, opened in 1697. In this charge he remained till death. In 1715 he succeeded John Shower [q. v.] as one of the Tuesday lecturers at Salters' Hall, and he became in 1716 an original trustee of the various foundations of Daniel Williams [q. v.], but took no part in the management of the trust.

At the Salters' Hall conferences in 1719 [see Bradbury, Thomas], occasioned by the alleged heresies of James Peirce [q. v.], Reynolds took a decided position in favour of a doctrinal subscription. In conjunction with Benjamin Robinson [q. v.], Jeremiah Smith [q. v.], and William Tong [q. v.], he issued (2 March 1719) an urgent appeal for votes on the subscribing side at the meeting to take place on the following day. The same four divines drew up after the conferences an able polemic on the doctrine of the Trinity and its relation to church communion. Calamy, who kept away from the meetings, and thought the debates mischievous, was unconvinced that subscription would 'prevent heterodoxy.' Hence there arose 'some coolness' between him and Reynolds. James Read, Reynolds's assistant, and a co-trustee of the Williams foundations, voted on the non-subscribing side; the division of opinion endangered the peace of the congregation. Ultimately (July 1720) Read was dismissed by what Calamy calls 'a piece of management.' There were three hundred communicants, of whom not more than a dozen left with Read. Read was succeeded by James Wood (*d.* 1742), who became pastor at Reynolds's death. The agitation of this affair threw Reynolds into an illness; for three months his life was in danger, and it was erroneously reported that his mind was affected. In a funeral sermon (1722) for Samuel Pomfret [q. v.] Reynolds reverted to the Salters' Hall disputes, and was attacked rather fiercely by Simon Browne [q. v.], who in a published 'Letter' (1722) put him on his defence in the matter of Read. Reynolds made no sign till Browne's pamphlet reached a second edition, when he published a full and temperate account of the dismissal in 'An Answer . . . to Simon Browne's Letter' (1723, 8vo). In 1723 he was made one of the original distributors (nine in number) of the English *regium donum*, or treasury grant to the nonconformists, of 1,000*l.* a year. Reynolds died on 27 Aug. 1727. Wood preached his funeral sermon. His portrait, painted

by Thomas Gibson (1680?–1751) [q. v.], was engraved in mezzotint by G. White. He left a widow, whose maiden name was Terry.

Reynolds published funeral sermons for John Ashwood (1706), Mary Terry (1709), Mrs. Clissold (1712), Thomas Clissold (1713), Eleanor Murdin (1713), and William Hocker (1722); accompanying most of the funeral sermons are didactic biographies. His share in 'The Doctrine of the Blessed Trinity stated and defended by some London Ministers,' &c., 1719, 8vo, is the last piece, 'Advices relating to the Doctrine.'

[Funeral Sermon by Wood, 1727; Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, ii. 157 sq.; Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, i. 157 sq.; Calamy's Own Life, 1830, i. 142, 339 sq., 365, 491, ii. 342, 413, 465, 510 sq.; Pike's Ancient Meeting-Houses, 1870, pp. 339 sq.; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 114 sq.]

A. G.

REYNOLDS, THOMAS (1752–1829), antiquary, born in 1752, was the son of Joseph Reynolds, a clergyman, of Marston Trussell, Northamptonshire, and belonged to the family of Dr. Edward Reynolds, bishop of Norwich [q. v.] He matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 18 Oct. 1769, and graduated B.A. in 1773, M.A. in 1777. In 1776 he was presented to the rectory of Little Bowden, Northamptonshire, which he held till his death, and to the vicarage of Dunton Bassett, Leicestershire, which he resigned in 1802. He was also vicar of Lubbenham from 1787 to 1800.

Reynolds wrote on Roman antiquities in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and in 1794 communicated to Nichols, for his 'History of Leicestershire,' observations on the Foss and Via Devana (vol. i. p. cliv) and remarks on Lubbenham and Farndon camps (ii. 700). His principal work was 'Iter Britanniarum; or that part of the Itinerary of Antoninus which relates to Britain, with a new Comment,' Cambridge University Press, 1799, 4to. The book was severely handled in the 'British Critic' in an article attributed to Whitaker. Reynolds had collected and arranged the material that had accumulated since the publication of Horsley's 'Britannia,' and Dr. William Bennet [q. v.], bishop of Cloyne, who examined the proof-sheets, declared that the author had made many ingenious observations, though he had the odd idea that he could judge better of Roman roads 'by consulting books in his closet than by examining them on the spot' (Nichols, *Literary Illustrations*, iv. 712).

Reynolds died on 24 Dec. 1829. He had married early in life. His eldest son, Joseph, died in 1805, in his nineteenth year (*Gent. Mag.* 1806, pt. ii. p. 775).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1830, pt. i. pp. 373–4.]

W. W.

REYNOLDS, THOMAS (1771–1836), informer, was born on 12 March 1771 at 9 Park Street, Dublin, in which city his father, Andrew Reynolds (1742–1788), had acquired a considerable fortune as a manufacturer of poplins. His mother was Rose (*d.* 1797), eldest child of Thomas Fitzgerald of Kilmead, co. Kildare, and it was at Kilmead that Reynolds spent the first years of his life under the supervision of a Roman catholic priest. At the age of eight he was sent to a protestant school at Chiswick, near London, where he remained till the beginning of 1783, when he was removed to a jesuit seminary at Liège. He returned to Ireland in the spring of 1788, and, his father dying shortly afterwards, he inherited considerable property from him. But falling into dissipated habits, in consequence of which he became seriously ill, he went for the sake of his health by sea to Rotterdam. From Rotterdam he proceeded to Paris, and in the spring of the following year he made a journey through Switzerland into Italy, returning to Paris in July. Becoming alarmed at the progress of the French revolution, he returned to Dublin, where he speedily relapsed into dissipation. In March 1792 he came of age, and, according to his son's account, into the possession of a fortune of 20,000*l.*, exclusive of his share in the capital and profits of his father's business. Living thus in affluence, he passed his time idly and agreeably to himself. He represented the city of Dublin in the catholic convention of 1792, and continued to be a member of the committee till its dissolution, after the passing of the relief act of 1793. On 25 March 1794 he married Harriet Witherington (1771–1851), whose sister Matilda was the wife of Theobald Wolfe Tone [q. v.] But, in consequence of the dishonesty of a partner, his business had at that time so far declined that he found himself in serious pecuniary embarrassment. His principal creditor was a wealthy Dublin merchant of the name of Cope, to whom his firm stood indebted for 5,000*l.*

Hitherto he had avoided politics, but in January or February 1797 he yielded to the solicitations of his friends, and became a United Irishman. Shortly afterwards he obtained an advantageous lease of Kilkea Castle in co. Kildare from the Duke of Leinster, through the good offices of Lord Edward Fitzgerald [q. v.], by whom he was in November induced to accept the post of colonel

of the so-called Kildare regiment, and subsequently, in order to enable him to attend the provincial meeting, that of treasurer of the county. On 19 Feb. 1798 there was a provincial meeting of the Leinster directorate at Oliver Bond's house in Dublin, and it was only then, according to his own account, that he became for the first time acquainted with the real designs of his fellow-conspirators, and of their intention to seize Dublin and to subvert the government by force of arms. In terror—real or feigned—at his discovery, he consulted his friend and creditor Cope, and, having disclosed enough to arouse Cope's curiosity, he was invited to play the part of informer. Cope, who was subsequently rewarded with a pension, was authorised by Cooke, the under-secretary, to stick at no sum—not even 100,000*l.*—in order to induce him to turn approver. Reynolds was willing to assent on less exorbitant terms. His name was to be kept a secret, and he was to be substantially indemnified for any loss he might sustain. Whether his readiness to reveal the conspiracy was due, as his son and biographer argues, to a desire to save his country from the horrors of a bloody revolution, or to less honourable motives, it is beyond a doubt that he was at the time, except for his lease of Kilkea Castle, practically a bankrupt. In consequence of information furnished by Reynolds, government was able to arrest the provincial committee at Bond's house on 12 March, and so practically to kill the conspiracy. That Reynolds had betrayed them was certainly the opinion of some of the United Irishmen, and it is said that only his coolness and intrepid bearing on being challenged with his perfidy by Samuel Neilson [q. v.] saved him from being shot dead on the spot. Others were not so credulous as Neilson, and more than one attempt seems to have been made to assassinate him; and, in order to disarm suspicion, he took an oath before a county member that he had not betrayed the meeting at Bond's.

For a time his secret was so well kept that his property at Kilkea suffered severely from the military, who were freely quartered there, in consequence of his supposed 'croppy' politics. On 5 May he was actually arrested on a charge of harbouring Lord Edward Fitzgerald, and it was not till he had been taken to Dublin, and his identity revealed to Undersecretary Cooke, that he was set at liberty. It was impossible to return to his house, and so, having promised to give evidence at the forthcoming trials, he was accorded shelter in Dublin Castle till the storm had blown over. The terms of the bargain were arranged by his wife, and, in addition to a pension of 1,000*l.* a year, to commence on 25 June 1798, with 5,000*l.* in hand, it was agreed that he might settle in any part of England he liked, and receive from government letters of introduction, recommending him and his family to the particular attention of the gentry of the place. He was the principal crown witness at the trial of John McCann on 17 July, but it was said that under the fierce cross-examination of Curran, it was rather he than McCann who was on his trial. He was, again, the principal witness at the trial of William Michael Byrne on 21 July, and of Oliver Bond on the 23rd, and was on the last occasion scornfully denounced by Curran.

After the suppression of the rebellion and the restoration of the metropolis to some degree of tranquillity, Reynolds emerged from his quarters in the castle and took a house in Leinster Street. By the influence of government he was on 15 Oct. made free of the guild of merchants of Dublin, and on 19 Oct. received the freedom of the city. But the feeling of the populace was extremely hostile to him, and one night, when Major Sirr was dining with him, his house was attacked by the mob. The assailants were driven off; but Reynolds, not feeling secure, removed shortly afterwards to England, going in the first place to Allonby in Cumberland, and subsequently to London. After a short time he was compelled, by his habitual extravagance, to retire to Usk in Monmouthshire; but, returning to London, he eventually, in 1810, succeeded in getting himself appointed postmaster or packet agent at Lisbon. The emoluments of the office during the four years he held it amounted to 5,600*l.*, but on the withdrawal of the British army from the Peninsula they sank so low that he resigned it, and in September 1814 returned with his wife to London. Early in 1817 he was offered the post of British consul in Iceland, and after some hesitation, and stipulating that he should not be obliged to reside there, he accepted it. The appointment occurred about the time of the trial of Wilson and others for high treason in connection with the Spa-fields meeting. True bills were found against the prisoners by the grand jury of Middlesex; but, Reynolds's name appearing on the panel, public feeling was greatly aroused against government. 'He should retire,' said Curran, 'from public view, hid beneath the heap of his own carnage.' Lord Castlereagh, who suffered acutely from the untoward incident, evidently took this view of the situation, and in July Reynolds was quietly shipped off to

Copenhagen to take up the duties of his consulship. The salary attached to the post was barely 300*l.*, and after a brief trial, including a visit in the summer of 1818 to Iceland, he determined to resign it. Returning for that purpose to London, he was allowed to transfer the consulship to his son, and to travel for his health on the continent. After Lord Castlereagh's death in 1822 he was informed by Canning that government desired to have as little to do with him and his family as possible, and that the consulship would be abolished but an adequate allowance allotted him. He retired permanently to Paris, where he loved to parade his pompous person in the Champs-Elysées. He is said to have undergone a religious conversion in 1831. In the following year he was attacked by cholera, to the effects of which he eventually succumbed on 18 Aug. 1836. He was interred in the family vault in Welton church, Yorkshire. In 1839 his younger son, Thomas (*d.* 1848), undertook the task of vindicating his father's character; but the investigations of Madden, and more recently of Fitzpatrick, do not tell in Reynolds's favour. A more judicial and less hostile view is taken by Mr. Lecky.

[Reynolds's Life of Thomas Reynolds, to which is prefixed an excellent portrait; Madden's United Irishmen, vol. i.; Curran's Life of Curran; Fitzpatrick's Secret Service under Pitt, containing much curious information; Howell's State Trials, vol. xxvii.; Lecky's Hist. of England in the Eighteenth Century; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography.] R. D.

REYNOLDS, WALTER (*d.* 1327), archbishop of Canterbury, was the son of a baker in Windsor named Reginald (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 532). 'Reynolds,' though a patronymic in form, seems commonly used in his case as a true surname. He is called 'Heyne' in 'Annales Londinenses,' p. 229, and 'Heyerne' in 'Annales Paulini,' p. 264. He was brought up at the court of Edward I (*Ann. Paul.* p. 257), and became one of that king's clerks or chaplains. He is described as a 'simple clerk' and 'imperfectly educated,' having, it is suggested, taken no academic degree (Monk of Malmesbury, p. 197; cf. *Flores Hist.* iii. 155; *Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 222). On 23 Jan. 1294 Edward I presented him to the church of Wimbledon in Surrey, the royal right of patronage depending upon the vacancy of the archbishopric of Canterbury (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1292–1301, p. 128). Some informalities, however, and more than four years' litigation in the ecclesiastical courts intervened before Walter got possession of the benefice. Among other early preferments of Reynolds was the rectory of Sawbridgeworth in Hertfordshire, which he only resigned on his appointment to the see of Worcester (Newcourt, *Repert. Eccl.*)

Reynolds seems to have been one of those evil-living, secular-minded clerks whom Edward I did not scruple to use in his rougher business, and did not hesitate to add to the household of Edward, his young son. He is said to have been made the prince's tutor. Anyhow, he became the chief favourite and confidant of the young prince, who describes him as one 'qui a nostro ætatis primordio nostris insistens obsequiis, secreta præ cæteris nostra novit' (*Fœdera*, ii. 101; cf. *Sussex Archæol. Coll.* ii. 87). Before 1305 Reynolds was keeper of the young Edward's wardrobe, and the Prince of Wales was soon exerting all his influence to get preferment for his 'very dear clerk for the good services which he has long rendered us, and yet does day by day' (Blaauw, in *Sussex Arch. Coll.* pp. 86–87). At the same period Reynolds devised means to supply the young Edward's necessities when his angry father had cut off all supplies. The heedless prince ordered Reynolds to provide a pair of strong trumpets for his 'little players,' and a pair of kettle-drums for 'Francekin his nakarer' (*ib.* p. 248). The former request corroborates the story that Reynolds owed his favour with the prince to his skill in theatricals (Monk of Malmesbury, p. 197). Reynolds was also accused of dissolute and indecorous life (*Flores Hist.* iii. 155). Yet Edward I, though not promoting him, did not drive him, like Gaveston, from his son's household.

Reynolds's good fortune began with Edward II's accession. He obtained the prebend of Wildland in St. Paul's Cathedral (Newcourt, *Repert. Eccles.* i. 224). On 22 Aug. 1307 he succeeded the disgraced Walter Langton [q. v.] in the office of treasurer (Dugdale, *Chronica Series*, p. 34), and he was henceforth able to devote the same cunning to replenishing the national exchequer that he had hitherto devoted to filling the private coffers of the Prince of Wales. A few months later the king's favour made him bishop of Worcester, in succession to William of Gainsborough, who died on 17 Sept. 1307. He received restitution of temporalities on 5 April 1308, and was consecrated on 13 Oct. by Archbishop Winchelsey at Canterbury (*ib.* p. 264), the king attending the ceremony in person.

Walter's life continued to be a cause of scandal (cf. *Flores Hist.* iii. 156). His main attention was still devoted to affairs of state. In the Lent of 1309 he was sent on a mission to the papal court at Avignon (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 267; *Fœdera*, ii. 69). He was also em-

powered to settle a dispute between the citizens of Bayonne and the Castilians (*ib.* ii. 70). On 6 July 1310 he received the custody of the great seal (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 326). The 'communitas Angliæ,' says the St. Paul's chronicler, did not assent to his elevation as chancellor, which was due to his fidelity in upholding the king's cause against the baronial opposition (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 269).

On 25 Aug. 1311 orders were issued to the constable of Dover to allow Reynolds safe passage beyond seas, as he was about to attend the general council at Vienne (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 372). On 27 Aug. he surrendered the custody of the great seal to Adam de Osgodby [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 435), who, however, on 28 Sept. restored it to the king, by whom it was re-delivered to the bishop of Worcester (*ib.* p. 438). On 19 Dec. Edward II wrote to the pope, excusing Reynolds's attendance at the council, on the ground that he was 'not only useful, but indispensable' at home (*Fœdera*, ii. 101). In November of the same year he was one of the godfathers of the king's first-born child, the future Edward III (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 558). On 20 Dec. 1312 he attested the peace made at London between the king and the barons (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 225). He continued to hold the seal, continuously at least until April 1314, though in later years he was merely designated 'keeper' (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13 pp. 534, 557, 581–4, 1313–18 pp. 45, 71). In March 1312 he was also holding the mastership of St. Leonard's Hospital, York (*ib.* 1307–13, pp. 453–4).

Just before the death of Winchelsey, archbishop of Canterbury, Clement V issued a bull (27 April 1313), reserving to himself the appointment of the next archbishop. Winchelsey died on 11 May. The monks of Canterbury, anxious not to lose their rights, proceeded immediately after the funeral to the election of Thomas Cobham [see Cobham, Thomas de]. But Edward had resolved that the archbishopric was to reward Reynolds's loyalty. He at once began negotiations with the pope. Large sums of money, it was believed, found their way to the papal coffers (Monk of Malmesbury, p. 197; *Chron. de Melsa*, ii. 329; *Flores Hist.* iii. 156; *Fœdera*, ii. 257), and on 1 Oct. a papal bull quashed Cobham's election, and appointed Reynolds to the see (*Fœdera*, iii. 228–9). Reynolds obtained restitution of temporalities on 3 Jan. 1314 (*ib.* ii. 239). On 4 Jan. the bull of appointment was published at Canterbury, and on 11 Feb. Reynolds received the pallium in Chartham church from the hands of Walter Maidstone. On 17 Feb. the new archbishop was splendidly enthroned at Canterbury in the presence of the king and many magnates (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 275). This simoniacal appointment of a 'mere creature of court favour' (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* ii. 351) to the highest post in the English church created a very unfavourable impression. With the exception of Trokelowe, the chroniclers express themselves emphatically on the subject. Trokelowe, adopting the official view of the election (p. 82), gives a vague catalogue of Reynolds's virtues, and even says that Reynolds only took the archbishopric 'post longas reluctationes.'

Contrary to precedent, the archbishop of Canterbury retained the custody of the great seal for at least three months after his consecration. About 5 April he seems to have resigned it in order to accompany Edward II to Scotland. He continued an active member of the king's council, and gave a general support to Edward against his enemies. But he took no leading part. In strong contrast to his predecessor, Winchelsey, he persuaded the unwilling clergy to pay liberal taxes to meet the king's necessities (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–1318, pp. 96, 103, 121, 163; *Flores Hist.* iii. 170, 173, 181; Monk of Malmesbury, pp. 225–6). This attitude may account for something of the clerical chroniclers' hostility to him. In 1318 he assisted in procuring the pacification between the king and the barons at the parliament of Leicester (Canon of Bridlington, p. 54). In July 1321 he attempted mediation between the king and the barons at the crisis of the quarrel about the Despensers (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 295; Monk of Malmesbury, p. 259). In October he was one of those sent by the barons to the king to beg Edward to desist from the siege of Leeds Castle (Murimuth, p. 34; G. le Baker, p. 12). But, as soon as he dared, he went round again to the king's side. In December of the same year he held a scantily attended convocation at St. Paul's, at which the banishment of the Despensers was declared invalid (Murimuth, p. 35; *Ann. Paulini*, p. 300). On New Year's day 1323 he publicly pronounced this sentence in St. Paul's (*ib.* p. 301).

The ecclesiastical side of Reynolds's work presents more creditable features than his labours in politics. His opportunist attitude gave his efforts in the way of ecclesiastical reformation a good chance of success. He sought to limit such crying abuses as pluralities, the ordination of unfit persons, and, above all, to reform the gross abuses of the ecclesiastical courts (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* ii. 438–9). Like Wolsey in later times, he sought to effect these objects by combining, as far as he could, the papal authority with his

own metropolitan jurisdiction. Immediately on his appointment he procured a series of bulls from Clement V, which invested him with no inconsiderable share of the jurisdiction usually reserved for the pope, and on Clement's death obtained a renewal of them from John XXII (Wilkins, *Concilia*, ii. 431–442; Hook, *Archbishops of Canterbury*, iii. 471–2). Thus armed with special powers, Reynolds held a visitation of the diocese of Lincoln, where he met with some opposition from the saintly bishop, John de Dalderby [q. v.] (*Litt. Cantuar.* i. 111). In 1322 he held an important provincial synod at Oxford, in which he drew up a series of canons (Wilkins, *Concilia*, ii. 512–14). He was not, however, as a rule very energetic. So late as 1325 he had not wound up the administration of Archbishop Winchelsey's affairs (*Litt. Cantuar.* i. 135). On the other hand, he showed some magnanimity in forgiving the monks of Christ Church who had opposed his election. Before long he selected them for his special favours, and bestowed the fullest confidence on their shrewd and experienced prior, Henry of Eastry [q. v.], who became his chief adviser in his later years.

Reynolds upheld with great zeal the rights of his see against the ancient claim of the archbishops of York to have their cross borne erect before them in the province of Canterbury. William of Greenfield [q. v.], the archbishop of York, retaliated by refusing to recognise Reynolds's right to have the cross borne erect before him in the northern province. Soon after his consecration he quarrelled with the archbishop of York, when attending a great council held at York in the summer of 1314, and only royal intervention secured a formal peace, by which the right of the archbishop of Canterbury to bear his cross erect in the province of York was acknowledged (Trokelowe, p. 88; cf. *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1313–18, p. 194; *Fœdera*, ii. 253; Wilkins, *Concilia*, i. 448). In 1317 Reynolds so bitterly resented the action of Archbishop Melton [q. v.], Greenfield's successor, who had had his cross borne before him in London, that he put London under an interdict which was to endure as long as the northern primate remained there (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 281), and the king in despair begged the pope to settle once for all the time-honoured dispute (*Fœdera*, ii. 339). In 1322 and 1323 he was again quarrelling on the subject with Melton (*Fœdera*, ii. 449; Trokelowe, pp. 142–3). A little later he angrily remonstrated with Edward for promoting Melton to his old office of treasurer. But he neither persuaded Edward to get rid of Melton, nor forced Melton to abate his pretensions (Monk of Malmesbury, pp. 283–284). By this time the old harmony between Reynolds and Edward was impaired, and in August 1325 Edward ordered Reynolds not to interfere with Melton on account of his bearing his cross in the southern province (*Fœdera*, ii. 604).

Edward II seems to have resented the exceptional powers conferred on Reynolds by the papacy. In 1323 Prior Henry of Eastry advised Reynolds to show great caution in explaining to the king the full nature of the papal injunctions (*Litt. Cantuar.* i. 111). In 1324 he came into open collision with the king, when Edward accused Adam of Orlton [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, of high treason, for his vigorous partisanship of his patron, Roger Mortimer. Reynolds and the whole of the episcopate took Orlton under their protection (Trokelowe, pp. 141–2). Edward prudently handed over Orlton into Reynolds's custody, but obtained a verdict against him from a jury in the royal court. Orlton remained at liberty under Reynolds's continued protection, but Edward deprived him of the temporalities of his see. Despite the strained relations resulting from this incident, Reynolds was suggested as a companion to Queen Isabella [q. v.] when she went with her son Edward, duke of Aquitaine, to perform homage for Guienne at Paris. But Reynolds, at the suggestion of Prior Eastry, excused himself from going (*Litt. Cantuar.* i. 137–8). Reynolds now devoted himself to the visitation of the vacant diocese of Norwich (*ib.* i. 144–5), but the prior and monks of Norwich Cathedral repelled his jurisdiction, claiming to be the guardians of the spiritualities during a vacancy (*ib.* i. 153–159).

Meanwhile the breach between Edward II and his absent queen was widening. Reynolds anxiously surveyed the situation, in order to find out which side was going to win, and to declare himself for the victors. As the outlook was uncertain, he followed Eastry's advice, and played a waiting game. But his uncertainty frightened him into a serious illness. His church courts were closed for the greater part of a year (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 321). He remained about the court; but, after the landing of Isabella in Suffolk, he thought it prudent to win her favour by sending her large sums of money (Murimuth, p. 47). When Edward II fled from London to the west, Reynolds remained in the capital. Eastry now advised him to 'reverently go and meet' Isabella and her son, but at the same time not to offend the king (*Litt. Cantuar.* i. 172–3). If a policy of mediation were no longer pos-

sible, Reynolds was to shut himself up in sanctuary at Canterbury (*ib.* i. 196).

On 30 Sept. 1326 Reynolds made his last show of opposition to Isabella by publishing at St. Paul's an old papal bull against Scottish invaders of the north, as if it were directed against the queen and her followers (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 315). On 13 Oct. he summoned a meeting of bishops at Lambeth, and proposed that they should cross over to St. Paul's. But the bishops were afraid to enter the city, so Reynolds remained ineffectively at Lambeth until the rising of the citizens on 15 Oct. and the murder of Bishop Stapleton goaded him to flight. The Londoners hated him, regarding him as a mere tool of the king, and he only escaped Stapleton's fate by running away into Kent, borrowing for that purpose the bishop of Rochester's horses without asking his leave, and compelling that bishop to travel from London to Lessness in Kent on foot (W. Dene in *Anglia Sacra*, i. 366). Reynolds thus avoided attending the meeting of the magnates who on 26 Oct. proclaimed the young prince warden of the realm. But on 7 Dec. he left his retreat at Maidstone, and made his submission to the queen at Wallingford. He took a decisive part in the parliament which met on 7 Jan. 1327. On 8 Jan. the young Edward was shown to the people in Westminster Hall, and Reynolds delivered a discourse to them on the text 'Vox populi vox Dei,' in which he justified the revolution (*ib.* i. 367; *Chron. Lanercost*, p. 258, dates this on 15 Jan). He seems to have suggested the sending of a deputation of the estates to renounce homage to Edward II at Kenilworth (*Litt. Cantuar.* i. 205). On 13 Jan. Reynolds and other bishops accompanied Roger Mortimer to the city, where all swore in the Guildhall to uphold the liberties of the Londoners (*Ann. Paulini*, p. 322). Reynolds apologised to the citizens for any offences he might have committed against them, and presented them with fifty casks of wine (*ib.* p. 323). As he left the hall he was assaulted and illtreated. On Sunday, 1 Feb., he crowned Edward III at Westminster (*Fœdera*, ii. 684).

Reynolds was made a member of the council of the new king, but he was merely regarded as a useful tool, and his work was done. He joined with his suffragans in urging on the pope the old plea for the canonisation of Winchelsey (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 173). He consecrated James of Berkeley as bishop of Exeter on 22 March 1327, an act which is said to have offended the pope. He died on 16 Nov. at his manor of Mortlake, and was buried on 27 Nov. in the south choir aisle of Canterbury Cathedral. He was heavily in debt to the crown, and his goods and chattels were therefore taken into the king's hands (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–1330, p. 194). His will, calendared in 'Historical Manuscripts Commission,' 5th Report, p. 460, suggests that he died poor. His books were to be distributed among his clerks, and small gifts were made to John of Eltham, Queen Isabella, and the principal executor, the bishop of Ely. No one spoke kindly of Reynolds save the monks of his cathedral, to whom he had made benefactions during his life, including the manor of Caldicot as a place of refreshment. Reynolds was also a benefactor of the hospital at Maidstone and Langdon Abbey. Intellectually and morally Reynolds was, of all the mediæval archbishops of Canterbury, least deserving of respect.

[Ann. Paulini, Ann. London., and Monk of Malmesbury in Stubbs's Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, Murimuth, Flores Hist. vol. iii., Litt. Cantuar. vol. i. (all in Rolls Ser.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra, vol. i.; Chron. de Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Galfridus le Baker, ed. E. M. Thompson; Calendars of Close Rolls, Edward II, 1307–13 and 1313–18; Cal. Papal Registers, ed Bliss; Hasted's Kent; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. ii. and iii.; Deputy-Keeper's Ninth Report; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. pp. 438, 447, 460; Wilkins's Concilia, vol. ii.; Sussex Archæological Collections, ii. 80–98; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury, iii. 455–91 (a very fair modern life); Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. ii., and his Introduction to vol. ii. of the Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 288–91; Biographia Juridica, pp. 550–1; Godwin, De Præsulibus, 1743, pp. 104–5; Newcourt's Repertorium Eccles. Londin. i. 170, 224, 870.] T. F. T.

REYNOLDS, WILLIAM (1544?–1594), Roman catholic divine. [See RAINOLDS.]

REYNOLDS, WILLIAM (1625–1698), dissenting minister, son of William Reynolds, was born on 28 Oct. 1625 at Bures St. Mary (Essex and Suffolk), while the plague was raging in London. The father, William Reynolds, who lived in Abchurch Lane, London, was at first a cloth worker, and afterwards became a Russia merchant trading in copperas. After being educated partly at Bilson, near Hadley, and partly in London, the son was admitted in May 1641 to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where from 1643 to the summer of 1644 John Whitlock [q. v.], his lifelong friend, was his chamber fellow. On his graduating B.A. in midsummer 1644, he was sent by his father to Russia to replace his elder brother as factor. In August 1645 his father died, leaving his affairs greatly embarrassed, and Reynolds landed in England in May 1646 to find his father's estate gone,

and a brother a prisoner for debt in the king's bench. His brother escaped, and William was imprisoned in Ludgate on suspicion of complicity. By the end of summer 1646, on the recapture of his brother in Wales, he was released, and in December of the same year he went to aid his old friend, John Whitlock, in his cure at Leighton.

Reynolds proceeded M.A. at Cambridge in 1648, and on 10 Oct. 1649 was, along with Whitlock, incorporated at Oxford. Both refused the 'engagement,' and in March 1650–1651 they left Leighton to become ministers of St. Mary's, Nottingham. They were ordained in October 1651 by the ministers of the eighth London classis in St. Andrew Undershaft, London, and, adopting presbyterian discipline at Nottingham, chose elders and deacons. In 1653 they built a parsonage-house. In 1656 the Nottingham ministers formed a classis of their own. Reynolds signed the original undated draft of the association (*MS. Nottingham Minutes*), and almost uninterruptedly till 1660 attended the meetings, some of which were held in his house, he acting as moderator. The two friends continued their joint ministrations, despite some obstruction, till within two months of Bartholomew day (*Conformists' Fourth Plea for the Nonconformists*, pp. 36, 37, 43, 44, 77). In October 1662 they removed to Colwich Hall, a house belonging to Sir John Mason. In 1665 they were imprisoned for twelve weeks at the Black Moor's Head Inn (Nottingham), and afterwards, living in the neighbourhood, preached where they could in the town. At midsummer 1668 they removed to Mansfield, thenceforth preaching every fortnight at Nottingham. In March 1684–5 they were both committed to Nottingham county gaol, till July 1685, 'for coming to a borough town,' but on Monmouth's landing in June they were sent prisoners to Hull. They were released in August. On 14 Oct. 1687, after nineteen years' sojourn at Mansfield, they returned to Nottingham, where they continued their joint ministry till Reynolds's death. Reynolds died at Nottingham on 26 Feb. 1697–8.

On 10 May 1652 Reynolds married Susanna, daughter of Alderman Mellor. She died in April 1671, leaving two sons and two daughters. The younger daughter was married in 1684 to Samuel Coates, minister at Mansfield, Nottinghamshire.

He published, in 1658, a funeral sermon on 'Francis Pierepont,' third son of Robert Pierrepont, first earl of Kingston [q. v.]

[Transcripts, in the writer's possession, of the manuscript minutes of the Nottingham classical assembly, preserved in the High Pavement chapel, Nottingham, and of the fourth London classis; Whitlock's Short Account of the Life of Reynolds, 1698; Barrett's Sermon preached at the Funeral of Mr. Reynolds, 1 March 1697–8; Heywood's Diaries; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Cartwright's Nonconf. in Nottingham; Calamy's Account and Nonc. Mem. iii. 101; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. p. 132.] W. A. S.

REYNOLDS-MORETON, HENRY JOHN, second Earl of Ducie (1802–1853). [See Moreton.]

RHAM, WILLIAM LEWIS (1778–1843), agriculturist, was born in Utrecht in 1778, his father being Dutch and his mother Swiss. When still young he came to England and afterwards attended Edinburgh University as a medical student, but, determining to seek holy orders, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1806 (M.A. 1810), and was tenth wrangler. After taking holy orders he successively held the rectory of Fersfield, Norfolk, from 1803; the vicarage of Broad Hinton, Wiltshire, from 1804; a prebend of Bitton in Salisbury, from 1806; and the vicarage of Winkfield, Berkshire, from 1808. He remained at Winkfield till his death.

Rham was very popular with his rural parishioners, devoting himself to agricultural pursuits, upon which he became one of the greatest authorities of his day (cf. Donaldson, *Agric. Biogr.* p. 125). He was a member of the Royal Agricultural Society, and sat on its council and committees from its beginning in 1838. To its journal he contributed several valuable papers on practical agriculture, including an 'Essay on the Simplest and Easiest Mode of Analysing Soils' (i. 46), which won a prize offered by the society. He maintained his connection with the continent by frequent visits, and his knowledge of continental methods is one of the features of his agricultural papers. As the result of one of these continental trips, when he walked from farm to farm and accepted the rough hospitality of the peasantry, he contributed to the agricultural section of the 'Library of Useful Knowledge' a manual on 'Flemish Industry.' He also contributed to publications like the 'Gardeners' Chronicle' and the 'Penny Cyclopædia.' A compilation of the articles which he wrote for the latter was published as 'A Dictionary of the Farm,' London, 1844, and went through five editions; the later ones being edited and supplemented by other hands. He also edited and revised an edition of Doyle's 'Cyclopædia of Practical Husbandry,' London, 1851.

His continental experience taught him the necessity of agricultural schools, and the school of industry which he opened at Wink-

field in 1835 was conducted on principles which show that he anticipated later theories of education. The school, which accommodated fifty boys and fifty girls, was surrounded with four acres of land, upon which the pupils were taught manual labour and the science of agriculture. Workshops and workrooms adjoined, and there the boys were taught to handle tools and the girls had lessons in domestic work. The establishment was maintained by private subscription and the sale of produce.

Rham died at Winkfield on 31 Oct. 1843.

[Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, p. 149; Dict. of the Farm, introductory notice; Journ. of the Royal Agricultural Society; Tremenheere's Report to the Council of Education, March 1843.] J. R. M.

RHEAD, ALEXANDER (1586 ?–1641), anatomist and surgeon. [See Reid.]

RHEES, MORGAN JOHN (1760–1804), divine, was born in Glamorganshire on 8 Dec. 1760. Although his parents were in humble circumstances, he was well educated, and became a teacher. Joining the baptist church, he determined to be a minister, and, after studying at a baptist college at Bristol, was appointed to the charge of the baptist chapel at Peny-garn, Monmouthshire. While there he gained an equal notoriety as a preacher and politician, and so keenly did he sympathise with revolutionary opinions that on the outbreak of the French revolution in 1789 he resigned his charge and went to Paris. In a few months he was again in Wales, disappointed with the French revolutionary leaders, but more zealous than ever in upholding his own political opinions. About the beginning of 1790 he founded the quarterly 'Welsh Treasury,' through which he attacked the English ministry, and became one of the most notorious political leaders in Wales. By-and-by he was threatened with prosecution, and, after consultation with his friends, he resolved to go to America and there find a suitable situation for the founding of a colony of Welsh malcontents. He landed in February 1794, and was received by Dr. Rodgers, provost of the university of Pennsylvania.

He travelled over the southern and western states, preaching as he went, and, after engaging in ministerial work for two years in Philadelphia, he purchased a large tract of land in Pennsylvania, to which he gave the name Cambria, and upon it founded a town called Beulah. Here he settled in 1798, opened a church, and attracted Welsh immigrants. But American conditions failed to kindle his political enthusiasm, and his fame there is solely owing to his powers as a preacher. Shortly before his death he removed to Somerset, Somerset county, where he died, 17 Sept. 1804. He was survived by a widow, the daughter of Colonel Benjamin Loxley of Philadelphia, and five children.

He wrote some hymns in Welsh, but few of them have been translated. Shortly before his death he published in America a selection of his 'Orations and Discourses.'

[Sprague's Annals of the American Pulpit, vi. 344; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature.] J. R. M.

RHESE. [See Rees, Rhys, Rice.]

RHIND, ALEXANDER HENRY (1833–1863), antiquary, was born on 26 July 1833 at Wick, Caithness-shire, where his father, Josiah Rhind (*d.* 1858) of Sibster, Caithness, was a banker. He was educated at Pulteneytown, Caithness, and at Edinburgh University, where he was a student in 1848–50. He was mainly interested in natural history, physics, and Scottish history and antiquities. He began thus early to study the Picts' houses and cairns of his native district, superintending in 1851 the opening and examination of various tumuli in the neighbourhood of Wick. Later in the year he spent several months on the continent, where he visited antiquarian museums in Italy, Austria, Switzerland, Prussia, Holland, and Denmark.

In 1852 Rhind sent rubbings of a slab at Ulbster, Caithness, to Dr. John Stuart, of the Society of Antiquaries, Edinburgh, and he was soon elected a fellow of the society. In 1854 he presented to the society the osteological remains from a Pict's house at Kettleburn near Wick (*Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, i. 264), and suggested to the Crystal Palace Company, London, the erection in Sydenham grounds of models of early British remains. In 1855 he proposed to Lord Duncan, a lord of the treasury, that 'all primæval vestiges should be carefully laid down on the ordnance map of Scotland,' in order to furnish an index for archæological inquiries. Troublesome pulmonary symptoms had now asserted themselves, and Rhind relinquished his intention of studying for the Scottish bar. Thenceforth his health was his foremost consideration. In 1853–4 he wintered at Clifton, near Bristol, in 1854–5 at Ventnor, Isle of Wight, and in 1855–6 and 1856–7 in Egypt, where he made important investigations of the tombs at Thebes. Malaga, the north of Africa, the south of France, Italy (where in 1859 he studied Etruscan antiquities at Rome) were visited between 1858 and 1862. Wherever he was he made all

possible observations in his own line of work, and sent many papers and specimens to the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. In 1862 he went again to Egypt, and some notes which he then made for a projected work on the Nile valley were appended to Stuart's 'Memoir' of the author. He had, he said, disentangled two Nubian dialects. After a serious illness in Cairo and Alexandria he managed to struggle homewards as far as the Italian lakes. He died at La Majolica on 3 July 1863, and was buried at Wick.

Rhind's bequests were characteristic and valuable. He left 5,000*l.* for two scholarships in Edinburgh University, and 7,000*l.* to found an industrial institution at Wick for orphan girls of certain Caithness parishes. To the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland he bequeathed 400*l.* for excavations; a library of about sixteen hundred volumes, of which many were rare and valuable; copyright of his treatise on 'Thebes, its Tombs and their Tenants;' and a reversionary sum from the estate of Sibster to found a lectureship on archæology, which sum, on the termination of certain life-interests, became available in 1874.

Rhind's chief publication was 'Thebes, its Tombs and their Tenants Ancient and Present, including a Record of Excavations in the Necropolis' (1862). This is a standard treatise on its subject. Others of his works were: 1. 'British Primæval Antiquities' (1855), a pamphlet prepared as a paper for the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. 2. 'Egypt, its Climate, Character, and Resources as a Winter Resort,' 1856. 3. 'The Law of Treasure Trove,' 1858; a subject then 'in a very unsatisfactory condition' (*Gent. Mag.* 1858, ii. 587).

Among Rhind's many contributions to archæological periodicals were papers on 'Caithness tumuli' (*Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.*); 'Classification of Primæval Relics' (*Archæol. Journal*); and 'Megalithic Vestiges in North Africa' (*Archæologia*, xxxviii. 52). In 1863 appeared 'Facsimiles of two Papyri found in a Tomb at Thebes, with a translation by Samuel Birch, LL.D.; and an account of their Discovery by A. Henry Rhind, Esq., F.S.A.'

[Memoir of Alexander Henry Rhind of Sibster, by John Stuart.] T. B.

RHIWALLON AP CYNFYN (*d.* 1069), Welsh prince, was the son of Cynfyn ap Gwerstan, and on the downfall of Gruffydd ap Llywelyn in 1063 received (with his brother Bleddyn) North Wales on condition of faithfully serving Edward the Confessor 'everywhere by water and by land.' As the son of Angharad, daughter of Maredudd ab Owain ap Hywel Dda, he was Gruffydd's half-brother. In August 1067 he and Bleddyn joined Eadric the Wild in an attack upon Herefordshire, which was part of the general resistance to the Conqueror. In 1069 (or 1070?) the two fought the battle of Mechain with Maredudd and Idwal, sons of Gruffydd ap Llywelyn. Though they were victorious, Rhiwallon fell, leaving Bleddyn sole prince of North Wales. His daughter Nest married Rhys ap Tewdwr, and was mother of Nest [q. v.], the mistress of Henry I (*Brut y Tywysogion*, ed. Rhys and Evans, p. 281).

[Annales Cambriæ; Anglo-Saxon Chronicle; Florence of Worcester; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 110, 183.] J. E. L.

RHODES, EBENEZER (1762–1839), topographer, was born in Yorkshire, probably at Sheffield, in 1762. He entered the cutlery trade, and was elected master-cutler in 1808. Rhodes made many excursions with James Montgomery [q. v.], whom he had first met accidentally on an antiquarian tour, to Monsal Dale, Miller's Dale, and other parts of Derbyshire. In 1818 he published the first part of his folio edition of his 'Peak Scenery, or the Derbyshire Tourist,' dedicated to the Duke of Devonshire and illustrated by Chantrey. It was completed in four parts by 1824, and republished, London, 1824, 8vo, without the plates. This was followed by 'Yorkshire Scenery,' pt. i. London, 1826, 4to (no more published). In 1837 Rhodes issued a small 'Derbyshire Tourist's Guide and Travelling Companion.' All his books involved him in financial loss, although his 'Peak Scenery' remains a standard work. Apart from these ventures, he had turned his attention to journalism, and for a few years was editor of the 'Sheffield Independent.' Meanwhile his business failed, and before his death he became a bankrupt. A fund was raised for his support, to which Montgomery subscribed 100*l.*, while Chantrey privately gave Rhodes 50*l.* a year. Rhodes thenceforth made a small income by preparing steel plates for engravers by a novel process. He died, in embarrassed circumstances, on 16 Dec. 1839 in Victoria Street, Sheffield, leaving a family unprovided for.

[Hunter's Hallamshire, p. 346; Leader's Reminiscences of Old Sheffield, pp. 58, 109, 220, 221–2; Montgomery's Life by Holland and Everett, i. 136, ii. 28, 39, 203, 359, iii. 305, 327, vi. 245, v. 373; Sheffield Iris, 17 Dec. 1839; information from Mr. J. Rodgers of Newark.] C. F. S.

RHODES, HUGH (*fl.* 1550), author of the 'Book of Nurture,' 'born and bred in' Devonshire, was a gentleman of the king's chapel. For the benefit of the children of the chapel he prepared his 'Boke of Nurture, or Schoole of good Maners. For Men, Servants, and Children, with Stans puer ad mensam.' This was printed by Thomas Petit, probably about 1550. There is a copy (imperfect) in the Bodleian Library. It deals with (1) 'The Duties of Parents and Masters; (2) The Manner of serving a Knight, Squire, or Gentleman; (3) How to order your Mayster's Chamber at night to bedwarde; (4) The Book of Nurture and Schoole of good Manners for Man and for Chylde; (5) For the Wayting Servant; (6) The Rule of Honest Living.' A new edition is dated in 1577, and this edition was reprinted in 1868 for the Early English Text Society by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.

Rhodes was also author of 'The Song of the Chyld-byshop, as it was songe before the Queenis Majestie in her privie Chamber at her manour of Saynt James in the Feildis on Saynt Nicholas Day and Innocents Day this year nowe present, by the Chyld-byshope of Paules Churche with his Company' (1555) (Warton, ed. Hazlitt, 1871, iv. 237). This poem consists of thirty-six octave stanzas and is a fulsome panegyric on Queen Mary.

[Preface to the Early English Text Society's reprint of the Boke of Nurture in the Babees Book, edited by F. J. Furnivall, 1868.]

F. W–n.

RHODES, JOHN N. (1809–1842), painter, only son of Joseph Rhodes, was born at Leeds in 1809. His father practised as a painter at Leeds for nearly half a century, and died there in 1854. John, after studying art under his father, exhibited eight pictures between 1839 and 1842 at the Royal Academy, British Institution, and the Suffolk Street Gallery. The subjects were rustic scenes and groups of cattle. He resided for many years in London, but returned to Leeds, owing to ill-health, a few months before his death on 3 Dec. 1842.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Leeds Mercury, 10 Dec. 1842.]

C. D.

RHODES, RICHARD (*d.* 1668), poet and dramatist, son of a gentleman in London, received his education at Westminster School, whence he was elected to a studentship at Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated on 31 July 1658. When he went to the university he was already 'well grounded in grammar and in the practical part of music.' He graduated B.A. on 22 March 1661–2. Wood heard that he afterwards took a degree in physic at Montpelier. Subsequently he travelled in Spain, and died at Madrid in 1668.

He was the author of 'Flora's Vagaries;' a comedy, publicly acted by the students of Christ Church in their common refectory on 8 Jan. 1663–4, and in London at the Theatre Royal by his majesty's servants, the part of Flora being taken by 'Mrs. Ellen Gwin.' It was published anonymously at London in 1670, and again in 1677, 4to.

Rhodes is mentioned by Wood as one of the sixteen persons who, like himself, frequented the weekly meetings at the house of Mr. Ellis for the cultivation of the 'delightful facultie of musick,' and he is described as 'a junior student of Christ Church, a confident Westmonasterian, a violinist to hold between his knees.' His name is also handed down in the second part of an anonymous 'Session of the Poets' (stanza xli.):

Rhodes stood and play'd bo-peep in the door,
But Apollo, instead of a Spanish plot,
On condition the varlet would never write more,
Gave him three pence to pay for a pipe and a pot.

[Baker's Biogr. Dram. 1812, i. 598, ii. 242; Dryden's Miscellany-Poems, ii. 93; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Welch's Alumni Westmon. (Phillimore); Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), vol. i. p. xxxv, vol. iii. 819, Fasti, ii. 248.]

T. C.

RHODES, RICHARD (1765–1838), engraver, born in 1765, produced chiefly small line-engravings for illustrated books, in the style rendered popular towards the close of the last century by James Heath [q.v.], and continued by Charles Heath, to whom Rhodes was principal assistant for many years. He engraved plates after Fuseli in Woodmason's 'Shakespeare,' 1794, and in Cowper's 'Poems,' 1806; 'Timon of Athens,' after Howard, in Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' 1802; some plates in 'Ancient Terra-cottas in the British Museum,' 1810; numerous illustrations to Tegg's 'Shakespeare,' after Thurston, 1812–13; some of Stothard's designs for Byron's 'Poems,' 1814; eleven plates for Somerville's 'Poems,' 1815; several plates after Westall and others for Sharpe's 'Poets,' 1816–17; and a portrait of Henry Mackenzie, author of 'The Man of Feeling,' after Geddes. A number of proofs of Rhodes's engravings are in the print-room at the British Museum. He worked skilfully in a style which gave little scope for the individuality of an artist. He died at Camden Town on 1 Nov. 1838.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

C. D.

RHODES, WILLIAM BARNES (1772–1826), dramatic writer, second son of Richard Rhodes of Leeds, and of Mercy, his wife, was born on Christmas day 1772. In early life he was a writer in an attorney's office, but about 1799 he obtained the post of clerk in the Bank of England. His ability and assiduity led to his promotion in 1823 to the office of a chief teller, which he held till his death, which took place at Bedford Street, Bedford Square, London, on 1 Nov. 1826. He left a widow, and a daughter was born posthumously.

Rhodes is chiefly known as the author of a long popular burlesque, 'Bombastes Furioso,' which was produced, anonymously, at the Haymarket on 7 Aug. 1810, when Mathews took the part of the King of Utopia and Liston that of Bombastes. It was first printed in Dublin in 1813, but was not published with the author's name until 1822. Since then numerous editions have been issued. Rhodes was also a collector of dramatic literature, and made large purchases at the Roxburghe sale in June 1812. His library was sold by Sotheby in 1825. He also wrote: 1. 'The Satires of Juvenal,' translated into English verse, 1801, 12mo. 2. 'Epigrams,' 1803, 12mo.

[Gent. Mag. 1826, ii. 471; Genest's Account of the Stage, viii. 203.] E. I. C.

RHODRI MAWR, i.e. **THE GREAT** (*d.* 877), Welsh king, was the son of Merfyn Frych [q. v.], on whose death in 844 he became ruler of North Wales. According to Jesus Coll. MS. 20 (*Cymrodor*, viii. 87), he was the son of Nest, heiress of Powys, and grandson of 'Ethellt,' heiress of Gwynedd; later authorities ('Gwentian Brut,' Powel, Carnhuanawc) reverse the two names. By his marriage with Angharad, daughter of Meurig ap Dyfnwallon, he became, on the death (in 871) of Gwgon, her brother, ruler of Ceredigion and Ystrad Tywi also; his realm then extended from Anglesey to Gower, though hemmed in on the west by Dyfed (extending from St. David's to Carmarthen), and on the east by principalities occupying the modern Radnorshire, Brecknockshire, and Glamorganshire. It was probably against Rhodri, who was an active and energetic prince, that Burhred of Mercia in 853 sought the help of his overlord Ethelwulf; the West-Saxon king led an expedition into Wales, which for a time re-established the Mercian supremacy. But Rhodri was chiefly occupied in withstanding the incursions of the Danes, who, with the 'Dubh Gaill,' or 'gentiles nigri' of the Menevian annals, appeared in the Irish Sea from about 850, and began to press hardly on Wales. Irish chronicles tell how he slew a Danish leader 'Horm' in 855; in 876 he suffered a reverse, probably the 'battle in Anglesey on a Sunday' recorded under that year in 'Annales Cambriæ,' which compelled him to flee to Ireland. In the following year both he and his son (or brother?) Gwriad were slain by the English, a blow so keenly felt by his subjects that a victory over the English won on the banks of the Conway three years later came to be known as 'God's vengeance for Rhodri.'

According to Asser, Rhodri left six sons, of whom he mentions Anarawd as the leader (*Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 488). Two others, Cadell and Merfyn, are named by early authorities; as to the other three there is some discrepancy. A tradition, of the existence of which in the time of Giraldus Cambrensis there is evidence, asserts that on their father's death, Anarawd, Cadell, and Merfyn divided his dominions among them, taking Gwynedd, South Wales, and Powys respectively (GIR. CAMBR. *Descriptio Kambriæ*, i. 2). It is certain that Anarawd and Cadell founded the royal houses of Gwynedd and Deheubarth; Merfyn appears to have transmitted no princely claims, and his possession of Powys is unattested. In later times the story ran that Rhodri himself made the partition, assigning a royal court to each of the three sons, and arranging for the supremacy of the eldest over the other two (Gwentian Brut in *Myv. Arch.* 2nd ed. p. 688, Sir John Price in the 'description' prefixed to Powel's *Historie*, Humphrey Llwyd and Powel in the *Historie* itself). A document in the Iolo MSS. (pp. 30–1) adds the provision made by Rhodri for the settlement of disputes between two of the three princes. In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries there was much debate among the antiquaries of Wales as to whether Anarawd or Cadell were the eldest and therefore the privileged son, North and South Wales being at issue upon the matter. A full discussion of the topic from the northern point of view may be found in Vaughan of Hengwrt's 'British Antiquities Revived' (1662, reprinted at Bala in 1834).

[Chronicle and Genealogies in Harl. MS. 3859, as printed in Cymrodor, vol. ix.; Jesus Coll. MS. 20, as printed in Cymrodor, vol. viii.; Anglo-Saxon Chronicle; Annals of Ulster; Chronicon Scotorum, Rolls ed.] J. E. L.

RHODRI AB OWAIN (*d.* 1195), Welsh prince, was a son of Owain Gwynedd [q. v.] by his cousin Cristyn or Crisiant, daughter of Gronw ab Owain ab Edwin. On his father's death in 1170 he was one of many claimants for

a share of Gwynedd, but whatever portion he secured was lost to him in 1174, when his elder brother, David, possessed himself of the whole region. In 1175 David imprisoned him; he succeeded, however, in escaping, and before the end of the year had driven his brother out of Anglesey and the adjacent districts, making the Conway the boundary between them. He now entered into an alliance with Rhys ap Gruffydd, prince of South Wales, and married one of his daughters, a union against which Archbishop Baldwin in vain protested, on the score of consanguinity, when he visited Anglesey with Giraldus Cambrensis in 1188. In the interval between this visit and the transcription of the first edition of the Welsh 'Itinerary' of Giraldus (1191), Rhodri was dispossessed of all his territory by his nephews, the sons of Cynan ab Owain. In 1193 he was for a short time reinstated in Anglesey with the aid of Godred, king of Man, an episode afterwards remembered as 'the Gaelic summer' (*Red Book of Hergest*, Oxford edit. ii. 405), but before the end of the year he was again driven out by the sons of Cynan. In 1194, when Llywelyn ab Iorwerth and the sons of Cynan overthrew David, he appears to have taken his brother's side, and probably led the forces which were defeated by Llywelyn at Coed Aneu in Anglesey. As a result of his nephew's victory, he was left with a bare livelihood. He died in 1195. The 'Myvyrian Archaiology' contains one poem to Rhodri by Gwalchmai (2nd edit. p. 146), one by Elidyr Sais (p. 241), and four by Llywarch ap Llywelyn (pp. 201–3).

[Annales Cambriæ; Bruts in the Myvyrian Archaiology; Itinerarium Kambriæ by Giraldus Cambrensis.] J. E. L.

RHUN AP MAELGWN (*fl.* 550), British king, was the son of Maelgwn Gwynedd [q. v.], whom he succeeded as ruler of North Wales about 547. The mediæval romance known as 'Breuddwyd Rhonabwy' introduces Rhun as 'a tall man with curly auburn hair,' whose privilege it is to give counsel to all comers, and to whom Arthur accordingly brings his counsellors (*Mabinogion*, ed. Rhys and Evans, pp. 159, 160). This conjunction of Rhun and Arthur is an anachronism, but what is said of the former suggests that he inherited from his father not only North Wales, but also the authority of 'gwledig,' or overlord of the other Kymric princes. According to a 'cyfarwyddyd' or popular tale, quoted by Iorwerth ap Madog, who in the early part of the thirteenth century compiled the Venedotian code of the laws of Hywel the Good, Rhun invaded the north in order to avenge an inroad into Arfon (the region between Bangor and the Rivals) of the northern princes Clydno Eiddyn, Nudd Hael, Mordaf Hael, and Rhydderch Hael (*fl.* 570), whose comrade Elidyr Mwynfawr had been previously slain in the district. The men of Arfon led the van of Rhun's host, which was so long absent from Wales that on its triumphant return Rhun granted to Arfon fourteen perpetual privileges (*Ancient Laws of Wales*, ed. Owen, i. 104–6). Rowlands speaks in 'Mona Antiqua' (ed. 1723, p. 164) of other laws made by Rhun, contained in an old manuscript styled 'Laws of Rhun ap Maelgwyn;' this, however, was probably only a copy of the Venedotian code containing 'Breiniau Arfon.' Rhun appears in the Triads as one of the three 'blessed rulers' of the Isle of Britain (*Myv. Arch.* ser. i. 9, ser. ii. 8, ser. iii. 25), and also as one of the three 'golden-shackled' princes of the island (*ib.* ser. i. 22, ser. ii. 43, ser. iii. 28), which is explained as meaning that he was too tall to ride any horse with stirrups in the ordinary way, and therefore had a chain of gold slung across the crupper of his steed to support his ankles. That he bore the surname 'Hir,' i.e. the tall, is known from the pedigrees in Jesus Coll. MS. 20 (*Cymrodor*, viii. 87) and the poetry of Meilyr Brydydd (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, Denbigh edit. p. 140). Rowlands asserts, without authority, that he gave his name to Caer Rhun, the ancient Conovium (*Mona Ant.* ed. 1723, p. 148). In the late 'History of Taliesin,' printed in Lady Charlotte Guest's edition of the 'Mabinogion,' Rhun is represented as a gallant sent to try the virtue of Elphin's wife, an attempt in which he is baffled by the substitution of maid for mistress.

[Harl. MS. 3859, and authorities cited.] J. E. L.

RHYDDERCH HAEL, i.e. the Liberal, or HEN, i.e. the Aged (*fl.* 580), British king, was the son of Tudwal Tudclyd ap Clynog ap Dyfnwal Hen (Harl. MS. 3859, as printed in *Cymrodor*, ix. 173). The seventh-century tract known as the 'Saxon Genealogies' mentions 'Riderch hen' as one of four British kings who fought against Hussa, king in Northumbria, about 590 (NENNIUS, ed. Mommsen, 1894, p. 206, in *Mon. Germ. Hist.*; *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 75). Adamnan says that 'Rodercus filius Tothail, qui in Petra Cloithe (i.e. Alclud or Dumbarton) regnavit,' was a friend of St. Columba, and on one occasion sent to him to inquire privately whether he would fall a victim to his foes. The saint replied that he would die in his bed, and this prophecy, says his biographer, was fulfilled

(*Vita S. Columbæ*, i. 15). Except for these two references, what is known of Rhydderch comes from late sources. The Welsh Triads call him one of the three liberal princes of the isle of Britain (*Myv. Arch.* 2nd edit. ser. i. 8, ser. ii. 32, ser. iii. 30), and speak of the plundering of his court at Alclud by 'Aeddan Fradog,' i.e. Aidan, king of the Scots from 574 to 606 (ser. i. 46, ser. iii. 52). Iorwerth ap Madog, in the Venedotian edition of the laws of Hywel the Good, mentions Rhydderch Hael among the northern chiefs who attacked Arfon in the time of Rhun ap Maelgwn [q. v.] (*Ancient Welsh Laws*, ed. Owen, i. 104). In Jocelyn's 'Life of St. Kentigern' he appears as the devout king who, zealous for the progress of christianity among his people, invited the saint to the north from St. Asaph, and met him at Hoddam in Dumfriesshire, where Kentigern for a time established himself, moving in the course of a few years to Glasgow. According to Jocelyn, Rhydderch and Kentigern died in the same year. The date, however, is uncertain.

It is generally believed that Rhydderch was the victor in the battle of Arderydd, fought, according to Harl. MS. 3859 (*Cymrodor*, ix. 155), in 573. Skene has identified the site with the Knows of Arthuret, nine miles north of Carlisle (*Four Ancient Books of Wales*, i. 65), a suggestion generally accepted, in spite of the fact that its author habitually wrote 'Ardderyd,' to make it more plausible. Various theories as to the cause of the conflict have been put forward. Edward Davies believed it to have been a contest between christianity and druidism, the leading figures on either side being Rhydderch and Merlin (*Mythology of the British Druids*, pp. 469–474). Skene took it to be a struggle between a Roman and christian and a native and semi-pagan party (*Four Ancient Books*, i. 65). Rhys (*Celtic Britain*, p. 143) regards the main result of the battle as the shifting of power from Carlisle to Rhydderch's capital at Dumbarton. Several allusions to Rhydderch are to be found in the mediæval Merlin poems. The 'Hoianau' speaks of him as 'guardian of the faith,' who hunts with his dogs a mystic pig; the series of kings in 'Cyfoesi Myrddin' starts with him; in the 'Afallennau' the mystic apple tree is protected from the glance of his men. No importance is to be attached to the inclusion of Rhydderch in one of the lists of 'saints' in the Iolo MSS., p. 138, or to the statement in 'Englynion y Beddau' (*Black Book of Carmarthen*, fol. 32 *b*) that his grave is at Abererch (Carnarvonshire).

[Authorities cited.] J. E. L.

RHYDDERCH, RODERICK, or ROGERS, JOHN (*d.* 1735), printer, was the son of Rhydderch Dafydd ap Gruffydd of Cwm Du, near Newcastle Emlyn. In 1708 he settled as a printer in Shrewsbury, and from that year until 1728 printed, according to Rowlands's 'Cambrian Bibliography,' eighteen books connected with Wales. He was himself an author, publishing translations of English religious tracts in 1716 and 1720, and ballads in 1717 and 1722. From 1716 until his death he edited a Welsh almanac, for which he occasionally wrote verse; there are poems by him also in 'Carolau a Dyriau Duwiol,' 1720, and in 'Blodeugerdd Cymru,' 1759. His most important work was, however, the 'English and Welsh Dictionary' published by him in 1725 (2nd edit. 1731, 3rd edit. 1737), which was the first undertaking of the kind. This was followed in 1728 by a Welsh grammar (in Welsh), abridged for the most part from that of Dr. John David Rhys [q. v.] Soon after this Rhydderch, as we learn from a letter he wrote to Lewis Morris [q. v.] in December 1729, gave up his business and moved to London. His last days were spent at Cattalhaiarn in the parish of Cemais, Montgomeryshire, where he died in November 1735.

[Rowlands's Cambrian Bibliography; Ashton's Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, pp. 198–206, 715–718.] J. E. L.

RHYGYFARCH (1056–1099), wrongly called RHYDDMARCH, and in Latin RICEMARCHUS, clerk of St. Davids, was the eldest son of Sulien, bishop of St. Davids from 1072 to 1078, and from 1080 to 1085. Born in 1056, he was trained by his father, who maintained a school of great reputation at St. Davids, and appears to have spent most of his life in that place and at Llan Badarn Fawr in Cardiganshire, the home of the family. He is the author of the oldest extant life of St. David, that in Cotton. MS. Vesp. A. xiv, printed in Rees's 'Cambro-British Saints,' pp. 117–44. MS. A. 4.20, at Trinity College, Dublin, a Latin psalter, was written for Rhygyfarch's use by his brother Ieuan: it contains some verses by him. According to 'Brut y Tywysogion' and 'Brut y Saeson,' he was the most learned Welshman of his time, and yet had received no instruction except from his father. He died in 1099, at the age of forty-three, leaving a son Sulien, who became a clerk of Llan Badarn Fawr, a teacher, and a peacemaker between Welsh and English, and died on 22 Sept. 1146. The only ancient authority which makes Rhygyfarch a bishop is MS. C. of 'Annales Cambriæ;' but even if the text of that manuscript is cor-

rectly given in the Rolls edition, 'episcopus' is probably a mistake for 'episcopi,' to be taken with 'Sulien.' Sulien was no doubt followed directly by Wilfrid, and the conjectures of Haddan and Stubbs (*Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents*, i. 301 *n.*) have no historical basis. The Gwentian 'Brut y Tywysogion,' which speaks of 'Rhyddmarch [a form for which there is no other evidence] escob Dewi,' is of no authority.

[Annales Cambriæ; Bruts in Myvyrian Archaiology, 2nd edit.; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, i. 189, note *h*, pp. 298–9, 301, 663–7.] J. E. L.

RHYS AB OWAIN (*d.* 1078), Welsh prince, was the son of Owain ab Edwin ab Einon ab Owain ap Hywel Dda. He was one of the leaders defeated by William Fitz-Osbern [q. v.] in an expedition led by the latter about 1070 against the people of Brecknock (ORD. VIT. iv. 7). On the death of his brother Maredudd in 1071, Bleddyn ap Cynfyn of North Wales appears to have seized the crown of Deheubarth, but in 1075 Rhys and the headmen of Ystrad Tywi (East Carmarthenshire) slew the northern prince, and South Wales was divided between Rhys and Rhydderch ap Caradog, who in the same year defeated Gronw and Llywelyn, sons of Cadwgan, in the battle of Camddwr. In 1076 the death of Rhydderch left Rhys in sole possession; he defeated the sons of Cadwgan once again in the following year, in the battle of 'Guinnitul.' In 1078 Rhys was attacked by Trahaearn ap Caradog, then ruling over North Wales; his household troops were cut to pieces, and he himself became a fugitive, disasters which were regarded in the north as a judgment for the murder of Bleddyn. Towards the end of the year he and his brother Hywel were slain by Caradog ap Gruffydd, lord of Gwynllwg (Wentloog).

[Annales Cambriæ; Bruts in Myvyrian Archaiology, 2nd edit.; Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 503.] J. E. L.

RHYS AP TEWDWR (*d.* 1093), Welsh king, was the son of Tewdwr ap Cadell ab Einon ab Owain ap Hywel Dda (GIR. CAMBR. *Descr. Kambr.* i. 3; Jesus Coll. MS. 20, in *Cymrodor*, viii. 88). Late authorities, such as David Powel and Lewis Dwnn (*Visitations*, ii. 16), omit Cadell, and by making Rhys a son of the Tewdwr ab Einon who died about 994 (*Annales Cambriæ*), would have it understood he performed the active deeds of his short reign between the ages of ninety and a hundred. He became king of South Wales on the death of Rhys ab Owain, his second cousin, in 1078; according to the untrustworthy 'Gwentian Brut,' he came from Brittany; but 'Brut Ieuan Brechfa,' another late authority, says it was from Ireland, while the other Bruts give no hint that he was an exile at all. For two or three years after his accession he was harassed by the attacks of Caradog ap Gruffydd ap Rhydderch, who had now made himself master of the greater part of Gwent and Morgannwg. According to the twelfth-century life of Gruffydd ap Cynan (1055?–1137) [q. v.], that prince found him in 1081, when he landed at Porth Clais, near St. David's, a refugee in the cathedral precincts, willing to promise homage and the half of his realm to Gruffydd in return for assistance. While this part of the story may have been coloured by the biographer's provincial zeal, it is certain the two princes marched together against Caradog ap Gruffydd, Trahaearn ap Caradog, and Meilyr ap Rhiwallon, who met them at Mynydd Carn, a place not yet identified (though it cannot be Carno in Montgomeryshire, as popularly supposed), but probably to be looked for in South Cardiganshire (*Cymrodor*, xi. 167). There a decisive battle was fought, in which Caradog, Trahaearn, and Meilyr fell, and the crowns of Gwynedd and of Deheubarth were permanently secured to the descendants of Gruffydd and of Rhys respectively. Gruffydd's biographer alleges that he was distrusted by Rhys, who withdrew from him after the battle, and that in revenge he ravaged Rhys's lands. Rhys was again involved in civil strife in 1088, when Madog, Cadwgan, and Rhiryd, sons of Bleddyn ap Cynfyn, drove him into exile. Before the end of the year, however, he returned with Irish assistance, and defeated the three in the battle of 'Pen Lethereu,' in which Madog and Rhiryd fell. Another movement, due to the conduct of the relatives of Cadifor ap Collwyn of Dyfed, who set up Gruffydd ap Maredudd against Rhys, was crushed in 1091 at the battle of Llan Dudoch (St. Dogmel's). The Normans were now beginning that vigorous attack on South Wales which marked the reign of William Rufus, and in the Easter week of 1093 (17–23 April) Rhys met the new settlers of Brecknock in battle, and was slain. Both Florence of Worcester and the Welsh Bruts use language which implies that the blow was believed in that age to have put an end to kingship among the Welsh; Dyfed and Ceredigion were at once invaded by the Normans, and many years went by ere the descendants of Rhys were able to restore the principality of South Wales. Rhys married Gwladys, daughter of Rhiwallon ap Cynfyn (*Brut y Tywysogion*, Oxford edit. p. 281), and left three children: Gruffydd, who after many years

succeeded him; Hywel, who was imprisoned by Arnulf Montgomery, but escaped with some bodily injury (*ib.* p. 295); and Nest, who married Gerald of Windsor.

The circumstantial account given in the 'Gwentian Brut' and in Powel's 'Historie' of the relations between Rhys and Iestyn ap Gwrgant of Glamorgan appears to be without historical authority. So, too, is the statement found in the Iolo MSS. (p. 215) that Rhys brought over from Brittany the 'system of the round table,' with rules for the bards as they were observed in Arthur's time.

[Annales Cambriæ; Bruts in Myvyrian Archaiology, 2nd edit.; Florence of Worcester; Powel's Historie of Cambria; Life of Gruffydd ap Cynan in Myv. Arch.; Freeman's Norman Conquest and William Rufus.] J. E. L.

RHYS AP GRUFFYDD (1132?–1197), prince of South Wales, called 'Rhys Mwynfawr' and 'yr Arglwydd Rhys,' was son of Gruffydd ap Rhys (*d.* 1137) [q. v.] and Gwenllian, daughter of Gruffydd ap Cynan (Jesus Coll. MS. 20 in *Cymrodor*, viii. 88). Born about 1132, he in 1146 aided his elder brother Cadell in the capture of the castles of Dinweileir, Carmarthen, and Llanstephan; he was with Cadell, too, in his attack upon Wiston Castle in 1147. In 1150 he joined in the invasion of South Cardiganshire, which expelled Hywel ab Owain Gwynedd from the district; he and his brothers in 1151 carried the war into the tract between the Aeron and the Dovey, and almost wholly won it. Later in this year Maredudd and he burnt Loughor Castle, ravaged Gower, and repaired their castle of Dinweileir. In 1153 they completed the conquest of North Cardiganshire, took Tenby by a night surprise, and captured also the castles of Aberafan and Ystrad Cyngen. Rhys closed the year with a foray into Cyfeiliog, the region east of Machynlleth. By the departure of Cadell this year on a pilgrimage, power fell into the hands of the two youths Maredudd and Rhys, and the death of the former in 1155 left Rhys sole ruler of what was held by the Welsh in Dyfed, Ceredigion, and Ystrad Tywi. In 1156 he strengthened his northern frontier by building a castle at the mouth of the Dovey.

With the substitution of the strong hand of Henry II for the anarchy of the previous reign, Rhys's position became difficult. He made preparations for a conflict in the early part of 1158, removing all his valuables to the wilds of Ystrad Tywi. Henry, however, persuaded him to submit, and in an interview promised him Cantref Mawr and another whole 'cantrev.' According to the Welsh authorities this promise was not kept, and the forays of Walter Clifford, to whom Cantref Bychan was given, coupled with the establishment of Roger de Clare in Ceredigion, drove Rhys once more into rebellion [see CLARE, ROGER DE]. He captured Clifford's castle of Llandovery, and burnt those of Roger in Ceredigion; in 1159 he destroyed the castles of Dyfed, and attacked Carmarthen, which was, however, relieved by Reginald, earl of Cornwall [q. v.] Rhys was now beset in Dinweileir by the combined forces of the English and the North Welsh, but he successfully stood the siege. He was apparently not again disturbed until the spring of 1163, when Henry, who had now returned from the continent, marched into South Wales to reduce him to obedience. The expedition reached Pencader, where Rhys was overcome. He returned with Henry to England, and on 1 July 1163 did him homage at the council of Woodstock (R. DICETO, Rolls edit. i. 311). But in 1164 he was again in revolt, destroying castles in Ceredigion, and when, in the autumn of 1165, Henry led an army against the princes of North Wales, Rhys was one of the confederate chiefs who met to oppose him at Corwen. The king's failure encouraged him to attack Cardigan Castle, which he took at the beginning of November, with the aid of a clerk, one Rhygyfarch; Cilgerran also fell into his hands, as well as Robert Fitz-Stephen, his cousin. Rhys was now master again of Ceredigion; in 1167 he joined the princes of Gwynedd in an attack on Powys, which gave him the district of Cyfeiliog, and afterwards in a long but successful siege of the royal castle of Rhuddlan. Next year he built a castle at Aber Einion, and twice invaded Brecknock, the first time unsuccessfully, the second with such a show of power as to win for him favourable terms of peace from the justiciar, Richard de Lucy [q. v.]

Rhys's position was now well assured; in 1171 he rebuilt Cardigan Castle, and reduced Owain Cyfeiliog of Powys to submission. In the autumn of the same year he took advantage of Henry's passage through South Wales on his way to Ireland to come to an understanding with him; in return for a substantial tribute, the king recognised his possession of Ceredigion, Ystrad Tywi, and two commotes of Dyfed. The arrangement was confirmed on Henry's return at an interview between him and Rhys, which took place at Laugharne in Easter week, and, according to the 'Chronicle of the Princes,' Rhys was soon after made 'justice of all Deheubarth.' In the rebellion of 1173–

1174 he sided with Henry, and in the latter year besieged Tutbury, which was held for Earl Ferrers, with a force of Welshmen (R. Dicето, Rolls edit. i. 384). On 29 June 1175 he was present at the council of Gloucester, having with him six minor princes of South Wales, most of whom were connected with him by marriage. In May 1177 he did homage to Henry at Oxford with the other princes of Wales, and received Meirionydd, a district held by Cynan ab Owain Gwynedd until his death in 1174; in the same year he strengthened his hold on the upper valley of the Wye by building a castle at Rhayader. A struggle with the sons of Cynan began in 1178, which ended in their winning back Meirionydd for the north.

Rhys's sons were now old enough to be a source of trouble to him. Their ravages induced Henry in 1184 to plan an expedition into South Wales, but Rhys met the king in July at Worcester, and there promised obedience on their behalf. He found, however, that they would not accept his terms, and had accordingly to wait upon Henry at Gloucester shortly afterwards and inform him that peace could not be made. The conflict was nevertheless postponed, and in 1186 matters were settled by Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.] Rhys afforded archbishop Baldwin [q. v.] every facility for his tour through Wales in 1188; he received him at Radnor, escorted him through a considerable portion of his dominions, and entertained him at Cardigan. But for the entreaties of his wife he would himself have taken the cross. The death of Henry II, however, once again kindled in him the spirit of strife; he took by surprise the castles of Llanstephan and Laugharne, ravaged Penfro, Rhos, and Gower, and was only checked by the resistance of Carmarthen. An army was despatched under Prince John to quell the southern prince, but Rhys, finding himself isolated, decided to yield, and in October 1189 came to Oxford to render the customary homage to Richard I. The king, however, was not there to receive him; accordingly he returned in great wrath, and appears not to have tendered homage again. In 1190 he built a castle at Kidwelly; in the following year, on 15 Aug., he deprived his son-in-law, William FitzMartin, lord of Cemais, of his castle of Nevern, and gave it, against his oath, to his son Gruffydd. Further successes followed in Dyfed; in 1192 Lawhaden, and in 1193 Wiston, fell into the hands of the Welsh. But Rhys's age now exposed him to the violence of his ambitious sons; in 1194 he was imprisoned by them in Nevern Castle, an incident which Giraldus Cambrensis regarded as a signal instance of divine retribution. Released by his son, Hywel Sais, he had to face in 1195 a plot of the men of Ystrad Tywi to depose him in favour of his sons Maredudd and Rhys, whom he forthwith imprisoned in Ystrad Meurig Castle. His last campaign was fought in 1196, when he destroyed Carmarthen, captured and burnt the castle of Colwyn, burnt the town of Radnor, defeated Roger Mortimer in a pitched battle, and took Pain's Castle in Elfael. He died on 28 April 1197, and was buried in St. David's Cathedral, where his tomb (of the end of the fourteenth century) is shown in the presbytery. According to the 'Annals of Winchester,' Rhys was at the time of his death under excommunication in consequence of an insult inflicted by his sons upon Peter de Leia; on the submission of his son Gruffydd, his body was scourged and absolution pronounced over it.

Rhys married Gwenllian, daughter of Madog ap Maredudd of Powys, and left a numerous progeny by her and others. His sons were Rhys Gryg (*d.* 1234), Gruffydd (*d.* 1201), Maredudd (*d.* 1201), Cynwrig (*d.* 1237), Hywel Sais (*d.* 1199), Maelgwn (*d.* 1231), Cadwaladr (*d.* 1185), Maredudd, archdeacon of Cardigan (*d.* 1227), Maredudd Ddall (*d.* 1239), and Morgan (*d.* 1251). Of his daughters, Gwenllian (*d.* 1236) married Ednyfed Fychan and Angharad William FitzMartin; Einion Clud of Elfael and Einion ap Rhys of Gwerthrynion were also sons-in-law of Rhys.

Rhys is generally reckoned the founder of the monastery of Strata Florida, now Mynachlogfur, Cardiganshire. He certainly endowed it on a liberal scale (Dugdale, v. 632–3), though Giraldus Cambrensis says it owed its foundation (in 1165) to Robert FitzStephen (*Speculum Ecclesiæ*, Rolls edit. of Gir. Cambr. iv. 152). He was a donor also to Whitland and Talley Abbeys. The 'Myvyrian Archaiology' contains three poems in his honour by Cynddelw (2nd edit. pp. 164–167, 171–4), one by Gwynfardd Brycheiniog (p. 193), and one by Seisyll Bryffwrch (pp. 236–7). The 'Chronicle of the Princes' describes a contest for two chairs between poets and musicians, held under the patronage of Rhys at Cardigan in 1176, which is the earliest instance of an 'eisteddfod.'

[Annales Cambriæ; Bruts in Myvyrian Archaiology; Giraldus Cambrensis, Rolls edit. of works, vi. 14, 15, 80, 85, 110–12, 122, 145; Benedictus Abbas, Rolls edit. i. 92, 162, 314, 317, 355, ii. 87, 97; Robert of Torigny, Rolls edit. p. 251; Annales Monastici, Rolls edit. i. 48, 55, ii. 66, iii. 18.] J. E. L.

RHYS GOCH AP RHICERT (*fl.* 1300), Welsh poet, lived at Tir Iarll in Glamorgan. According to the Iolo MSS. (p. 229), his father was a son of Einion ap Collwyn, one of the figures of the Glamorgan conquest legend. Stephens has shown (*Literature of the Kymry*, 2nd edit. pp. 454–6) that this parentage is impossible, since Rhys's immediate descendants belong to the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries, and his poetry is of the age preceding that of Dafydd ap Gwilym [q. v.] He is in error, no doubt, in stating that it is poetry without 'cynghanedd,' but the alliteration is not uniformly employed, as in later work (*Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig*, by Gweirydd ap Rhys, pp. 168–9). Rhys's poems (twenty in number) first became known through their publication, from a manuscript of John Bradford of Tir Iarll (*d.* 1780) in the Iolo MSS. (pp. 228–51); his name was previously almost unknown. They are mostly love poems, marked by much felicity of expression and a keen appreciation of natural beauty, qualities in which Rhys anticipates Dafydd ap Gwilym, his younger contemporary and poetic heir. He was the father of Rhys Brydydd or Rhys Llwyd of Llan Haran, a poet of the end of the fourteenth century (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edit. p. 826; *Iolo MSS.* pp. 200, 289).

[Authorities cited.] J. E. L.

RHYS GOCH ERYRI, i.e. of SNOWDONIA (1310?–1400?), Welsh poet, was the son of Dafydd ab Iorwerth of Hafod garegog, near Bedd Gelert, a freeholder and descendant of Collwyn ap Tangno, who founded one of the fifteen tribes of North Wales. If the traditions are correct which assert that he sang in the presence of Edward of Carnarvon and also to Owain Glyndwr, he must have lived during the greater part of the fourteenth century. In the account given in the Iolo MSS. (p. 97) of the 'three Eisteddfods of revival,' Rhys is said to have attended the second, held about 1329 at the house of Llywelyn ap Gwilym of Dol Goch in Emlyn, and in a contest with Sion Cent to have composed the best 'moliangerdd' or laudatory poem, though beaten as regards the 'wengerdd' or religious ode. In all probability the poem printed in Iolo MSS. (pp. 307–10) is addressed by Rhys to this Llywelyn, whom he praises for his poetic skill and invites to North Wales. Another poem shows Rhys as the rival in love of his neighbour and fellow-bard, Dafydd Nanmor [q.v.] Seven of Rhys Goch's poems have been printed: viz. three in 'Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru' (2nd edit. pp. 124–131), two in the 'Bruthon' (iii. 451, iv. 307), one in the Iolo MSS. (pp. 307–10), and one in Sir John Wynn's 'History of the Gwydir Family' (ed. 1878, pp. 39, 40). A large number still remain unprinted in the Cymrodorion MSS. in the British Museum (*Cymrodorion Transactions*, 1822, i. 179–95). Rhys was buried at Bedd Gelert, and left a daughter Margaret, who married Ieuan ap Rhys.

[Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru; History of the Gwydir Family, ed. 1878, p. 39 *n.*] J. E. L.

RHYS (or **RICE**) AP THOMAS (1449–1525), supporter of Henry VII, third son of Thomas ap Gruffydd ap Nicolas of Newton, Carmarthenshire, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Gruffydd of Abermarlais, was born in 1449. When about twelve years of age he accompanied his father to the court of Philip of Burgundy; the two returned to Wales about 1467, and not long after the father and his sons Morgan and David died, leaving Rhys in possession of an extensive property in South-west Wales. During the reign of Edward IV he organised his tenants and neighbours into a fighting force of several thousand men. The author of the life in the 'Cambrian Register' represents Rhys as favourable to the Earl of Richmond (afterwards Henry VII) at the time of Buckingham's rebellion in 1483, and asserts that Richard III demanded his son as a hostage. But he was, on the contrary, in receipt of an annuity of forty marks from the king (GAIRDNER, *Richard III*, pp. 271–272), who seems to have suspected nothing until the last moment. It was early in 1485 that the Welsh leader, through his friend Trahaearn Morgan of Kidwelly, entered into communications with Henry, and finally promised to support him if he landed in South Wales. When the landing was carried out in August, Rhys took up arms, and a meeting with Henry soon took place. The story of a meeting at Milford, when Rhys, in literal fulfilment of an oath, allowed the earl to step over his body, deserves no credit. In the battle of Bosworth (22 Aug.) Rhys and his forces rendered valuable aid, and he was knighted by Henry on the field. On 3 Nov. 1485 he received a grant for life of the offices of constable, lieutenant, and steward of the crown-lordship of Brecknock, and on the 6th a similar grant of the offices of chamberlain of South Wales 'in the counties of Kermerden and Cardigan,' and steward of the lordship of Builth (CAMPBELL, *Materials for a History of the Reign of Henry VII*, i. 105, 109). He led a troop of English horse at Stoke (16 June 1487), and was one of the captains of the abortive expedition to France of October 1492 (BACON, *Hist. of Henry VII*).

In the battle of Blackheath (17 June 1497) he had command of fifteen hundred horse, took Lord Audley prisoner, and was created knight-banneret on the field; he was one of the company who later in the year pursued Perkin Warbeck to Beaulieu Abbey (Bacon). On 22 April 1505 he was elected a knight of the Garter. He fought in the French expedition of 1513, and received soon after the office of seneschal and chancellor of the lordships of Haverfordwest and Rhos. He died in the spring of 1525 (Anstis, *Register of the Garter*, 1724, ii. 292), and was buried at Carmarthen in the Greyfriars' Church, whence his body was afterwards removed to St. Peter's. The tomb was restored in 1865.

Rhys married, first, Eva (called by Dwnn Mabli), daughter of Henri ap Gwilym of Cwrt Henri, by whom he had one son, Gruffydd; and, secondly, Janet (*d.* 1535), daughter of Thomas Mathews of Radyr, Glamorganshire, and widow of Thomas Stradling. A list of his natural children is given in the 'Cambrian Register' (i. 144). One of Lewis Glyn Cothi's poems (ed. 1837, i. 163–6) is in his honour. It is clear he played an important part in the revolution which placed Henry VII on the throne; and Fuller remarks that 'well might he give him a Garter by whose effectual help he had recovered a crown' (*Worthies*, 1662).

[A full biography, written about 1635 by a descendant, was printed in vol. i. of the Cambrian Register (pp. 49–144). It depends too much on tradition to be altogether trustworthy, yet contains much important information. Other sources are the chronicles of Polydore Virgil, Hall, Grafton, Holinshed, and Speed; Bacon's Hist. of Henry VII; Dwnn's Heraldic Visitations, i. 210; Anstis's Register of the Garter; Gairdner's Richard III.] J. E. L.

RHYS, IOAN DAFYDD, or John David (1534–1609), Welsh grammarian, was born in 1534 at Llan Faethlu, Anglesey. His father, Dafydd Rhys, was, according to the traditional story (which is imperfectly corroborated), a son of Rhys Llwyd Brydydd of Glamorganshire, and came to the north as gardener to Sir William Gruffydd of Penrhyn, who married Jane Stradling of St. Donat's in that county. Dafydd married, it is said, one of the bride's attendants; on the death of both in a few years their son John was brought up at St. Donat's, and educated with the Stradlings. It is certain he was in December 1555 a student of Christ Church, Oxford, but left the university without graduating, and proceeded to Siena (Tuscany), where he took the degree of doctor of medicine. Appointed public moderator of the school of Pistoia, he published at Venice an Italian work on the Latin language, and at Padua a Latin treatise, 'De Italicæ linguæ pronunciatione.' After a long residence abroad he returned to England and practised as a physician, settling at Blaen Cwm Llwch, at the foot of the Brecknock Beacons. He had been urged, some years before making his home in Brecknockshire, by Sir Edward Stradling [q. v.] to publish a Welsh grammar, and in 1592 his 'Cambrobrytannicæ Cymræcæve linguæ institutiones et rudimenta' appeared in London. The Latin text (a large part of which has reference to Welsh prosody) is preceded by a dedication to Sir Edward, who bore the expense of publication, by Latin complimentary verses by Camden and John Stradling, a Latin address to the reader by Humphrey Prichard of Bangor, and Rhys's own Welsh preface. Wood asserts that Rhys died a papist, but Prichard calls him 'sinceræ religionis propagandæ avidissimus,' though the purpose attributed to him of issuing his grammar in order to aid the readers of the Welsh bible of 1588 seems to have been an afterthought of his friends. He introduced into his grammar a new orthography, which was followed by Myddelton (1593 and 1603) and Henry Perry (1595), but never won general acceptance. A manuscript translation by him of Aristotle's 'Metaphysics' into Welsh is said to have once existed in the library of Jesus College, Oxford. Rhys died in 1609, leaving a son Walter, who was vicar of Brecon from 1576 to 1621 (Jones, *History of Breconshire*, ii. 51).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon.; tract by E. Gamage in notes to Taliesin Williams's Doom of Colyn Dolphyn, 1837; Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, pp. 57–68; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] J. E. L.

RHYS, MORGAN (1710?–1779), Welsh hymn-writer, was born about 1710 in the neighbourhood of Llandovery. At first one of Griffith Jones of Llan Ddowror's travelling schoolmasters, he afterwards kept school on his own account at Capel Isaac, near Llandeilo, living in a cottage on Cwm Gwenywdy farm, in the parish of Llan Fynydd. He early joined the Calvinistic methodists, and was a member and preacher of the Cilycwm Society. He died in August 1779, and was buried at Llan Fynydd.

He first appeared as a hymn-writer in 1760, when twenty-two hymns from his pen were published at Carmarthen. In 1764 a second edition of this collection appeared, under the title 'Golwg o ben Nebo' ('A Prospect from the Summit of Nebo'); in 1773 a third followed, and in 1775 a fourth, all at Carmarthen. Further editions were

published in 1808 (Carmarthen), 1831 (Merthyr), and 1841 (Aberystwyth). In 1767 another collection, entitled 'Golwg ar ddull y byd hwn yn myned heibio' ('A Prospect of how the fashion of this world passeth away'), was printed at Carmarthen, while a third, issued in 1770 or 1771 from the same press, bore the title 'Golwg ar y ddinas noddfa' ('A Prospect of the city of refuge'). In 1770 Rhys published an elegy on several prominent methodist divines (Carmarthen); Rowlands also mentions three collections of religious verse by him, which he assigns to 1774. Rhys was a facile composer, and many of his hymns are in constant use at the present day.

[Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry, by Rowlands; Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by Ashton, pp. 365–8; Methodistiaeth Cymru, 1854, ii. 450; Sweet Singers of Wales, by Elvet Lewis, pp. 70–4.]

J. E. L.

RHYSBRACH, JOHN MICHAEL (1693?–1770), sculptor. [See RYSBRACK.]

RIALL, SIR PHINEAS (1775–1850), general, born on 15 Dec. 1775, was third son of Phineas Riall of Heywood, co. Tipperary, and of Catherine, daughter of Charles Caldwell of Dublin. He obtained a commission as ensign in the 92nd foot on 31 Jan. 1794, and became lieutenant on 28 Feb., and captain on 31 May. On 8 Dec. in the same year he obtained a majority in the 128th foot, but that regiment was reduced soon afterwards, and he remained unattached till April 1804, when he became major in the 15th foot. He had been made a brevet lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1800.

The 15th foot (first battalion) went to the West Indies in 1805, and in 1809–10 it took part in the expeditions under General Sir George Beckwith [q.v.] against Martinique and Guadeloupe. In both cases Riall commanded a brigade. He was praised in despatches, and received the medal with clasp. In the reduction of the Saintes Islands, which followed upon the capture of Martinique, he volunteered to storm Fort Morelli with his regiment, but the risk was thought too great. He was made brevet colonel on 25 July 1810, and on 27 Dec. of that year he obtained the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 69th foot.

On 4 June 1813 he was promoted major-general, and in September he was sent out to Canada, which was at that time hard pressed by the troops of the United States. He was employed in Upper Canada, and during the winter he destroyed Buffalo and other villages on the south side of the Niagara in reprisal for the burning of Newark. In July 1814 a force of four thousand Americans under General Brown crossed the Niagara and took Fort Erie. Riall had only fifteen hundred regulars and six hundred militia and Indians, but he advanced to meet Brown, and attacked him on the 5th at Street's Creek. He was repulsed with a loss of more than five hundred men, and fell back on the intrenched camp of Chippewa, near the Falls. Fearing that his communications would be cut off, he retired in the latter part of the month towards Niagara, but was met by General Drummond, who was bringing up reinforcements. These raised the British strength only to two thousand eight hundred men, but they consisted of veteran regiments from the Peninsula. Drummond at once attacked the Americans (25 July), and, after several hours' fighting, drove them back on Fort Erie. Riall was severely wounded (losing an arm), and was taken prisoner. Drummond wrote of him: 'His bravery, zeal, and activity have always been conspicuous.'

He was appointed governor of Grenada on 18 Feb. 1816, and remained there for some years. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 27 May 1825, and general on 23 Nov. 1841. He was given the colonelcy of the 74th foot on 20 May 1835, and transferred to his old regiment, the 15th foot, on 24 April 1846. He was knighted in 1833, having been made K.C.H. two years before. He died at Paris on 10 Nov. 1850. In December 1819 he married Elizabeth Scarlett.

[Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 202; Royal Military Calendar, iii. 229; Annual Register, 1814, p. 199, &c.; Cannon's Records of the Fifteenth Regiment; James's Military Occurrences between Great Britain and America; Morgan's Celebrated Canadians.]

E. M. L.

RICARDO, DAVID (1772–1823), economist, born on 19 April 1772, was third child of a 'numerous family.' His father was a Jew, born in Holland, who settled in England early in life, where he became a member of the stock exchange, made money, and was respected for ability and integrity. David was educated partly in England, and during his twelfth and thirteenth years of age at an uncle's in Holland. He had no classical training, and was employed in his father's business at the age of fourteen. Two years later he was entrusted to take two of his brothers to Holland. He married, on 20 Dec. 1793, soon after attaining his majority, Priscilla Anne, daughter of Edward Wilkinson, esq. The elder Ricardo was a strict adherent to the faith of his ancestors, and it seems that some discord arose when David, about this period, abandoned his early creed, although it is added that the son

always retained the 'sincerest affection and respect for his father.' He had, however, to set up in business for himself, and the chief members of the stock exchange, we are told, showed their respect for him by voluntarily offering their support. Ricardo was eminently well qualified for success in business. His coolness of head, his powers of calculation, and his sound judgment enabled him to turn to account the opportunities offered in a time of unprecedented financial disturbances. He not only made a fortune, but acquired a higher reputation than had ever been gained by a man in a similar position.

Ricardo, though his literary education had been neglected, was a man of too much intellectual activity to be absorbed in the details of business. He was interested in the scientific movements which were attracting general attention at the end of the century. He fitted up a laboratory, formed a collection of minerals, and was one of the original members of the Geological Society (founded in 1807).

In 1799, while staying at Bath for his wife's health, he first met with Adam Smith's 'Wealth of Nations,' and became interested in the scientific treatment of economical questions. The result of his inquiries first appeared in 1809, when the state of the currency was causing general alarm. Ricardo was induced by James Perry [q. v.] to publish some letters upon the subject in the 'Morning Chronicle,' of which Perry was then editor. The first of them appeared on 6 Sept. 1809, and they were collected in a pamphlet which went through four editions. The famous bullion committee, appointed in 1810, made a report which was in almost complete agreement with Ricardo's principles. It attributed the depreciation of the currency to the excessive issues of the Bank of England, and recommended a resumption of cash payments in two years. The report was much criticised, and especially by Charles Bosanquet [q. v.], in a pamphlet of 'Practical Observations.' To this Ricardo published a reply in 1811, which was completely victorious, and Bosanquet's errors, according to Copleston (*Letter to Sir R. Peel*, 1819), only served to show the abilities of his opponent. Ricardo's growing reputation as an authority on economics led to warm friendships with Malthus and with James Mill.

In 1815 Ricardo published a pamphlet upon the influence of a low price of corn upon profits. Malthus and West had recently put forward the theory of rent which is generally named after Ricardo. Malthus was in favour of some degree of protection for agriculture, and Ricardo argues that this is inconsistent with Malthus's own theory of rent. Ricardo aims at carrying out the application more logically than its originator. In 1816 Ricardo, in another pamphlet, proposed his well-known scheme for maintaining the value of banknotes by making them exchangeable not for gold coins, but for standard bars of gold bullion. The scheme was adopted in 1819 in Peel's act for the resumption of cash payments, but was abandoned on account of the temptation to forgery given by the substitution of one-pound notes for sovereigns.

Ricardo had now become a leading authority upon economical questions. His pamphlets showed both his practical knowledge and his logical acuteness. They prove that he had worked out his general principles, though only dealing with their application to particular problems. His friends, and especially James Mill, entreated him to give a more systematic exposition of his theories, and the result was the publication, in 1817, of his main work, 'Principles of Political Economy and Taxation.' The theories of previous economists had, as he says in his preface, been vacillating and inconclusive from their ignorance of the true theory of rent. By showing the relation of this theory to their inquiries, he would be able to exhibit systematically the relation between rent, profit, and wages, and to trace the incidence of taxes. Ricardo was fully sensible of his own literary defects, and the book is often hard to follow. It assumes a knowledge of Adam Smith, and introduces, without adequate notice, special meanings of terms differently used by others. But whatever its faults of style, the book was well received, and made an era in economic inquiries. James Mill and McCulloch, his 'two and only genuine disciples,' as Mill says in a letter after his death (Bain, *James Mill*, p. 211), did their best to propagate his teaching, and the treatise was accepted as the orthodox manifesto of the so-called 'classical' political economy.

Ricardo bought the estate of Gatcombe Park in Gloucestershire about the end of 1813. He retired from business in the following year. He served as sheriff in 1818. He became, early in 1819, member for the Irish borough of Portarlington, in which there were about twelve constituents. Ricardo had never been in Ireland, and probably bought the borough. He was re-elected in 1820, and held the seat till his death. An account of his votes and speeches, taken from Hansard, is given by Mr. Cannan in the 'Economic Journal' (iv. 249–61, 409–423). Ricardo, though an independent thinker, agreed almost unreservedly with

the policy of the radical party of the period. He spoke and voted for parliamentary reform and the ballot. Mr. Cannan points out that the speech upon the ballot printed at the end of his works is erroneously identified by McCulloch with that of 24 April 1823, and, if made, is not reported in 'Hansard.' He voted steadily against the 'Six Acts' and the Foreign Enlistment and Alien Acts. He denounced vigorously all religious prosecutions, especially that of Richard Carlile [q. v.] His authority was naturally of most weight in financial matters. He wrote to McCulloch that he was so frightened by the sound of his own voice that he should probably think it wisest to give silent votes. He gradually overcame the difficulty, and was received with the respect due to a specialist in his own department. His first conspicuous appearance, according to McCulloch, was on 24 May 1819, when he rose, after being 'loudly called upon from all sides of the house,' to support Peel's measure for the resumption of cash payments. He attacked the corn laws, though he admitted that a moderate duty might be required to counteract special burdens upon agriculture. He attacked the usury laws, supported Huskisson's repeal of the Spitalfields Acts, and generally opposed every kind of bounty and restriction. He was added, upon his election, to a select committee upon the poor laws, upon which he appears, from his letters to McCulloch, to have had great influence. In the same year he was a member of a committee appointed by a public meeting (26 June 1819) to examine Owen's schemes [see under Owen, Robert]. Ricardo, however, carefully explained that he did not agree with Owen's socialism and objections to the use of machinery. He supported a scheme, suggested at this time by a Mr. Woodson, for enabling the poor to buy annuities. An elaborate plan for this purpose had been prepared by Bentham in 1797 (Bentham, *Works*, viii. 409 &c.) Ricardo also supported the utilitarians and Joseph Hume in their demands for retrenchment. He declared, on 3 April 1822, that he had voted for every reduction of taxes that had been proposed during the session. All taxes were bad, and, except to avoid a deficit, he would vote for none, considering that a surplus would be an insuperable temptation to increased expenditure. His most remarkable plan was to pay off the national debt at once by an assessment upon all the property of the country. He finally convinced himself that this operation might be carried out in a year (11 March 1823) (for some characteristic remarks upon this scheme see Cobbett, *Political Works*, vi. 7, 193, 325). In all these matters Ricardo represented the favourite views of the utilitarians. He was a member of the Political Economy Club, founded in April 1821, of which the nucleus, according to Professor Bain (*James Mill*, p. 198), was a small knot of economists who had been in the habit of meeting at Ricardo's house. Ricardo was a frequent attendant during the following two years. The only subject which he appears to have introduced was the effect of machinery upon wages (4 Feb. 1822; *Minutes of Political Economy Club*, privately printed, 1882; cf. art. Tooke, Thomas).

Ricardo wrote a few occasional pieces after the 'Principles.' He contributed in 1820 to the supplement of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' in which Mill was also writing an essay 'upon the Funding System,' and in 1882 published a pamphlet upon protection, which McCulloch considers to be his masterpiece in this kind. He also put together some notes upon his differences with Malthus, which McCulloch considered to be of too little interest for publication.

Miss Edgeworth visited the Ricardos at Gatcombe in 1821, and gives an account of his family and 'delightfully pleasant house.' She says that he was charming in conversation; perpetually starting new game, and never arguing for victory. He took part in charades, and represented a coxcomb very drolly. Altogether she thought him one of the most agreeable and least formal persons she had ever met (*Life and Letters of Maria Edgeworth*, ii. 379). In July 1822 he travelled to the continent with a family party, visited Holland, where he saw some of his Dutch relations, including a well-known Dutch poet, T. da Costa (1798–1860), went by the Rhine to Switzerland, where he was warmly received by Dumont at Geneva, and discussed economic questions with Sismondi, and, after visiting the north of Italy, returned through France in November. His letters describing this tour to children in England were privately printed in 1891, and give a very pleasant impression of amiability and good temper. His family held, it appears, that any child 'could impose upon him.' At this time he was in apparently good health, and able to take long walks. He had been, he adds, in the habit of taking walks nearly as long, 'with Mr. Mill.' In the following autumn he was at Gatcombe, and preparing a pamphlet upon a scheme for establishing a national bank, when a trouble in the ear to which he had been subject took a serious form. He died on 11 Sept. 1823. The news, as Mrs. Grote says, affected James Mill so deeply as to reveal a previously unsuspected tenderness of heart, and she had never seen

George Grote 'so oppressed by any event before' (BAIN, *James Mill*, p. 211).

Ricardo seems to have been a man of very kindly and attractive nature. His correspondence with Malthus (see below) shows a warm friendship, which was not interrupted by keen discussions of wide differences of opinion. Another correspondence, with McCulloch, from 1816 to 1823 (see below), shows similar qualities, besides containing some interesting remarks upon his parliamentary career, and the differences between himself and his disciple. Mill speaks of twelve years of 'most delightful intercourse,' during which he had been the confidant of all Ricardo's thoughts, both upon public and private affairs.

McCulloch says that Ricardo contributed to almost every London charity, and that he supported an almshouse and two schools in the neighbourhood of Gatcombe. He left a widow and seven children. His eldest son, Osman (1795–1881), inherited the estate of Bromesberrow in Gloucestershire, and was M.P. for the city of Worcester from 1847 to 1865. The second, David (1803–1864), M.P. for Stroud from December 1832 to May 1833, succeeded to Gatcombe, and the third, Mortimer, entered the army, becoming a captain in the 2nd lifeguards, and died in 1876. Of his four daughters, Henrietta married Thomas Clutterbuck, Priscilla married Anthony Austen, and Fanny Edward Austen. An engraving from a portrait by J. Phillips is prefixed to his 'Works.'

Ricardo was the principal founder of what has been called the classical school of political economy. The main doctrines, expounded by McCulloch and James Mill, were accepted by John Stuart Mill, with considerable modifications, in the most authoritative treatise of the next generation. His theory was expounded by De Quincey (De Quincey's writings upon this topic are collected in his *Works*, vol. ix. 1890), who answered some criticisms by Malthus and Samuel Bailey [q.v.] Ricardo has been attacked by writers of the historical school for the abstract nature of his writings, while Jevons and others have sharply criticised his theory of value. His letters to McCulloch show that he was himself far from satisfied with his own conclusions. The theory that value is proportional solely to the labour embodied was taken up by Marx and other socialist writers, and applied to consequences which Ricardo would have certainly repudiated. De Quincey, in his 'Logic of Political Economy,' has already noticed this application. How far the 'iron law' of wages, which is supposed to result from his principles, was regarded by Ricardo himself as a statement of facts, or as a mere postulate for logical purposes, is not clear. Professor Marshall, in his 'Principles of Economics,' has discussed Ricardo's views very fully. His 'rehabilitation' of Ricardo is discussed by Professor W. J. Ashley in the 'Economic Journal' for September 1891. Discussions of Ricardo's theories are contained in all treatises upon the history of the subject.

Ricardo's works are: 1. 'High Price of Bullion, a proof of the depreciation of Bank Notes,' 1810. 2. 'Reply to Mr. Bosanquet's Practical Observations on the Report of the Bullion Committee,' 1811. 3. 'Essay on the Influence of a Low Price of Corn on the Profits of Stock,' 1815. 4. 'Proposals for an Economical and Secure Currency, with observations on the Profits of the Bank of England,' 1816. 5. 'Essay on the Funding System,' 1820 (in Supplement to 'Encyclopædia Britannica'). 6. 'Principles of Political Economy and Taxation,' 1817, 1819, and 1821. The best edition, with introduction and notes by Professor E. C. K. Gonner, was published in 1891. 7. 'On Protection to Agriculture,' 1822. 8. 'Plan for the Establishment of a National Bank,' 1824.

Some 'Observations' on parliamentary reform were published by McCulloch in the 'Scotsman' of 24 April 1824, and are included in the works, as are notes for a speech on the ballot. The collected works, including the above, with a life by McCulloch, first appeared in 1846, and have been reprinted. Letters from Ricardo are included in the 'Mélanges et Correspondance de J. B. Say,' 1833. An interesting set of letters to Malthus was edited by Mr. Bonar in 1887. The correspondence with McCulloch has been edited for the American Economical Association by Dr. J. H. Hollander (1896) (see *Quarterly Journal of Economics* (Boston) of January 1896, and *Economic Journal* of January 1896). The originals are now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 34545), where there is also a letter to Bentham of 1811, and some others. A third set of letters to H. Trower, partly in private possession and partly at University College, London, is also announced for publication.

[The chief authorities for Ricardo's life are the Life by McCulloch prefixed to the works, and a Life in the Annual Biography and Obituary for 1824, attributed to a brother. See also Bain's Life of James Mill and Personal Life of G. Grote, pp. 36, 42. Some letters to Maria Edgeworth and others are in possession of Mr. Frank Ricardo of Bromesberrow Place, Ledbury, who has kindly given information. A study of Ricardo's life and work by J. H. Hollander of the Johns Hopkins University is in preparation.] L. S.

RICARDO, JOHN LEWIS (1812–1862), free-trader, the son of Jacob Ricardo, financier, and nephew of David Ricardo [q. v.], was born in 1812. In early life he showed great athletic prowess, on one occasion riding a spirited horse, barebacked, up a staircase and into a dining-room at Aylesbury. He had chosen the army as his profession, when he was induced, on the death of his father, to continue the financial business in which the latter had been engaged. In 1841 he became M.P. for Stoke-upon-Trent, and, in conjunction with Charles Pelham Villiers and others, advocated the repeal of the corn laws and the navigation laws, of which he made a special study. It was partly owing to his exertions that the stade tolls on the Elbe were abolished. He retained the seat for Stoke until his death.

An able administrator, Ricardo took a leading part in the promotion of the electric telegraph. He established in 1846 the Electric Telegraph Company, of which he was chairman for ten years. While acting in that capacity he introduced franked message papers and the employment of female clerks. He was chairman of the North Staffordshire Railway Company from the time of its construction until his death; of the Norwegian Trunk Railway, for the construction of which he contracted jointly with Sir Samuel Morton Peto [q. v.] and Thomas Brassey [q. v.]; of the Metropolitan Railway Company; and director of the London and Westminster Bank. He died at Lowndes Square, London, on 20 Aug. 1862. He married, in 1841, Katherine, daughter of General the Hon. Sir Alexander Duff, and sister of James Duff, fifth earl of Fife, leaving a son, Augustus Lewis Ricardo, captain in the grenadier guards, who died without issue in 1871.

Ricardo published, among other pamphlets, 1. 'The Anatomy of the Navigation Laws,' London, 1847, 8vo. 2. 'The War Policy of Commerce,' London, 1855, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1862, ii. 495; Athenæum, 1862, ii. 278; Electrician, 1862.] W. A. S. H.

RICART, ROBERT (*fl.* 1478), town clerk of Bristol, was a lay brother of the fraternity of the Kalendars, an ancient guild attached to the church of All Saints, Bristol. He was perhaps the vestry clerk of that church, for the parish minute-book appears to have been written by him from 1466 to 1478. He was elected common clerk of the town on 29 Sept. 1478 (the eighteenth of Edward IV, cf. *Kalendar*, p. 1), and held that office till 1508 or 1509 (*ib.* p. 49, and preface p. iii). It is somewhat improbably conjectured that he was a chantry priest at All Saints. The name was not uncommon at Bristol, where a Reginald Riccard was steward in 1267, Arthur Rycarte sheriff in 1558, and Philip Ricart town clerk in 1519. The will of a Robert Riccarde of Bristol was proved in the prerogative court of Canterbury on 26 March 1504.

At the bidding of William Spencer, who was mayor of Bristol in 1478–9, Ricart compiled a book, to be known as the 'Mayor's Register' or 'Mayor's Kalendar,' to form a record of the ancient usages and customs of the town. The book is divided into six parts, the first three relating to the history, the last three to the local customs and laws. It was edited by Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith for the Camden Society in 1872. Leland (*Itinerary*, vii. 87) appears to quote it as 'a little book of the Antiquities of the house of Kalendaries in Brightstow.' Entries made by Ricart are found also in the 'Great Red Book,' the 'Book of Wills,' and the 'Little Red Book,' among the Bristol archives.

[Smith's Preface to Ricart's Kalendar; Rogers's Kalendars of All Hallowen, Brystowe, p. 166; Barrett's History of Bristol, p. 456; Mrs. Green's Town Life in the Fifteenth Century.] C. L. K.

RICAUT. [See RYCAUT.]

RICCALTOUN, ROBERT (1691–1769), Scottish presbyterian divine, and friend of James Thomson, the poet, was born in 1691 at Earlshaugh, near Jedburgh, where his father was a farmer. He was educated at Jedburgh grammar school and Edinburgh University, but owing to his father's death he had to take charge of the farm. At the same time he so diligently pursued theological studies that without going through the divinity hall he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Kelso in March 1717. After having been for some years assistant to the Rev. Archibald Deans, minister of Bowden, he was in 1725 ordained to the parish of Hopekirk, where he continued till his death, 17 Sept. 1769. In August 1724 he married Anna Scott, who predeceased him, 4 Oct. 1764. A son John succeeded his father in the parish. A daughter Margaret (1731–1786) married William Armstrong, the parish schoolmaster of Hopekirk, and was mother of Adam Armstrong, major-general in the service of Alexander I of Russia, and of Robert Armstrong, lieutenant-general in the same service and director of the imperial mint at St. Petersburg.

Riccaltoun was a man of ability, of fine imaginative power, and extensive learning, and he will be remembered as having befriended and encouraged James Thomson, author of the 'Seasons.' Riccaltoun was

author of an ode on 'Winter,' in fifty-eight lines, which first appeared in Savage's 'Miscellany' in 1726, when it was attributed to David Mallet [q. v.] The latter seems at first to have countenanced the illusion, but omitted it from his collected works. In 1740 the ode reappeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' its author being given as 'a Scots clergyman.' In 1853 it again appeared in the same publication, with remarks by Peter Cunningham, who found no difficulty in assigning its authorship to Riccaltoun. When James Thomson was engaged in 1725 on his own poem on 'Winter,' he fully acknowledged his indebtedness to his early friend, whose ode on the same topic, as he states, 'first put the design into my head. In it are some masterly strokes that awakened me.'

Two years previous to his settlement at Hopekirk, Riccaltoun published anonymously one of the earliest works on the 'Marrow controversy,' entitled 'A Sober Inquiry into the Grounds of the present Differences in the Church of Scotland' (1723). Riccaltoun's 'Works' appeared posthumously in 3 vols. 8vo, Edinburgh, 1771–2, and 'Letters to a Friend' in the 'Edinburgh Christian Instructor,' vol. vi. There has been erroneously attributed to him a work by the Rev. Duncan Shaw of Aberdeen, entitled 'Dissertation on the Conduct of the Jewish Sanhedrim, and Advice offered by Gamaliel,' 1769.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Memoirs of Thomson, by Murdoch and Nicolas; Parish Registers; Rich. Savage's Miscellany, 1726; Gent. Mag. 1740, new ser. 1853.] W. G.

RICCIO or RIZZIO, DAVID (1533?–1566), secretary of Mary Queen of Scots, was the son of a musician at Pancalieri, near Turin, where he was born about 1533. He obtained a good musical education from his father, and began life in the service of the archbishop of Turin, whence he went to Nice to the court of the Duke of Savoy. In the autumn of 1561 he accompanied—it is said as secretary ('Mémoire' addressed to Cosmo, first grand duke of Tuscany, in Labanoff's *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, vii. 65)—the Marquis of Moretto, ambassador of the Duke of Savoy, to Scotland. The queen being at this time in need of a bass singer to complete the quartette in her private chapel, Riccio was recommended to her by the marquis, and, giving special satisfaction, was retained in the queen's service as 'valet de chambre.' His salary in this capacity gradually rose from 65*l.* to 80*l.*, and he also received other occasional sums ('Treasurer's Accounts,' quoted by Laing in Knox's *Works*, ii. 596). For some years he remained at the Scottish court in this obscure position, until, on the dismissal of Mary's French secretary, Raulet, in December 1564, he was chosen to succeed him. The office was not necessarily an important one, and the selection of Riccio for it seems to have caused no remark. It is now known, however, to have been coincident with the beginnings of an important change in the queen's policy. She had now apparently taken the resolution to be the pilot of her own political destiny—uncontrolled by the Scottish lords, and even unadvised by her uncle of Lorraine. She was embarking on designs the secrets of which could not be safely confided to a secretary of French nationality; and that it was his trustworthiness rather than his knowledge of French that commended Riccio to her notice seems evident from the statement of Sir James Melville that he 'was not very skilful in dyting of French letters' (*Memoirs*, p. 109). It has even been supposed that from the beginning Riccio was the secret agent of the pope, and that his employment as 'valet de chambre' and musician was a mere blind to conceal the real nature of his duties. Of this there is, however, no proof; and the supposition is irreconcileable with the fact that, while the pope was averse from the queen's marriage, Riccio, apparently at the instance of Mary, was the main negotiator of the marriage and on terms of special friendship with Darnley. According to one account, Riccio, shortly after Darnley's illness at Stirling, arranged for a clandestine marriage by introducing a priest into his own chamber, where the ceremony took place ('Mémoire' addressed to the Duke of Tuscany in Labanoff, vii. 67); and, although the statement is insufficiently corroborated, it is not impossible that some kind of betrothal or engagement was then entered into, since Mary from about this time began to treat Darnley as at least her accepted lover.

After the queen's public marriage to Darnley on 29 July 1565, the influence of Riccio in her counsels became more marked than ever, and he practically superseded William Maitland (1528?–1573) [q. v.] of Lethington as secretary of state. Neither by Riccio nor by Mary was any attempt now made to conceal the high position he occupied, or the authority he wielded. His power, on the contrary, became more manifest after the sudden fall of Darnley from favour. He seemed virtually to have attained to the position in her counsels which her husband, had he not been morally and intellectually unfit, could alone have claimed: she publicly sought his advice on all high matters of state in the presence of her no-

bility (Melville, *Memoirs*, p. 132); and it was soon recognised by all who needed favours that they could best be gained by an arrangement with the ci-devant 'valet de chambre' (*ib.*) If we are to credit Sir James Melville, even Moray, when in exile, did not disdain to seek to purchase the advocacy of Riccio for his recall by the present of a 'fair diamond' and the most humiliating promises (*ib.* p. 147). Riccio bore his new honours by no means meekly. He assumed a haughtiness of carriage towards the Scottish nobles greater than they would have brooked even from the most exalted prince of the blood; and his equipage and train, according to Knox, surpassed that of Darnley (*Works*, ii. 521). There is direct evidence that he had a large stud of horses ('Treasurer's Accounts,' quoted by Laing, *ib.* ii. 597); and, according to Randolph and Bedford, 'the great substance he had' was, after his death, 'much spoken, some say in gold to the value of 11,000*l.* His apparel was very good, as it is said, twenty-eight pairs of velvet hose. His chamber well furnished, armour, dagger, pistolets, harquebusses, twenty-two swords' (quoted in Appendix xv. to Robertson's *History of Scotland*). The fact that his pride and ostentation were an eyesore to the fierce Scottish nobles gratified Mary more than it alarmed her (Melville, *Memoirs*, p. 133). It was her deliberate purpose that they should accustom themselves to treat with due respect him whom she specially delighted to honour. His 'generous spirit and faithful heart' were not less valuable because he was 'of humble origin' and had been 'poor in goods;' and, being convinced that he possessed fit qualifications for the service required of him, she proposed to elevate him to the high estate of prime minister to an absolute sovereign, a sovereign independent of the nobility ('Mémoire sur la Noblesse' in Labanoff, vii. 297). To render herself and him secure against sudden surprise, she also resolved to form a bodyguard of Italians (Herries, *Memoirs*, p. 74).

Riccio thus owed his elevation primarily to the queen's political necessities or ambition. This, of course, does not disprove that he was also her lover; and some of the methods used to defend her from this suspicion tend rather to stimulate than to allay it. Riccio has been described not merely as ugly—after all, to some extent, a matter of opinion—but, by the indiscreet partisans of the queen, as old, which he certainly was not, his age when he arrived in Scotland being only twenty-eight (despatch addressed to Cosmo I in Labanoff, vii. 86). Since Riccio's elevation may be sufficiently accounted for on political grounds, distinct and independent proof of other motives must be forthcoming before they can be accepted. The theory is, moreover, supported by little more than insinuations. It rests chiefly on the jealousy of Darnley, who was persuaded by others, or succeeded in persuading himself, that he had 'a partaker in play and game with him' (Randolph, 13 Feb. 1565–6, quoted in Tytler, ed. 1864, iii. 215). He apparently supposed that he had discovered the queen with Riccio under suspicious circumstances (De Foix to Catherine de Médicis, 20 May 1565, in Teulet, ii. 265), and immediately after the murder of Riccio taxed the queen with unfaithfulness (Ruthven, *Narrative*). But Darnley's evidence is in itself absolutely worthless. He had sufficient reason to detest Riccio on mere political grounds. His exclusion from the crown matrimonial was a corollary of Riccio's elevation; and since Riccio practically held the political position which Darnley coveted, it was almost inevitable that Darnley should believe, or pretend to believe, that Riccio had also superseded him in the queen's affections. In addition to this, Darnley was in the hands of those who had resolved to utilise every semblance of evidence to fan the embers of his jealousy. It specially suited the conspirators against Riccio to make his undue familiarity with the queen one of the main pretexts for his murder, for by this means, besides securing the sanction and aid of Darnley, they gave to their violence a superficial aspect of legality.

Although the whole scope of the queen's purpose and ambition was possibly not suspected even by the astutest of her opponents, many of the nobles witnessed the remarkable and sudden ascendency of Riccio with alarm as well as indignation. Sooner or later his violent removal was inevitable, but what finally decided the conspirators to act was her refusal to pardon Moray and the other exiles in England, and the knowledge or suspicion that the former associates of Moray in Scotland would also be proceeded against. It has been supposed that Morton, who undertook the command of the conspirators, was induced to do so by the fact that Riccio had superseded, or was about to supersede, him in the chancellorship. This theory is supported by a report of Randolph that the seal was 'taken from Morton, and, as some say, given to David' (6 March 1566, in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, No. 163), and by a marginal note to Knox's 'History,' 'to Davie was the great seal given' (*Works*, i. 446); but the proper version of the story is probably that given by Lord Herries, who says: 'Lest the king should be persuaded to pass gifts

or any such thing privately by himself, she appointed all things in that kind should be sealed with a seal which she gave her secretary, David Rizzio, in keeping with express order not to put the seal to any paper unless it be first signed with her own hand' (*Memoirs*, p. 74). In any case Morton was bound by ties of blood to stand by Darnley in his feud. The main executors of the conspiracy were the relatives of Darnley, offended at the loss of his influence; behind them was Maitland of Lethington, who, exasperated at his fall from power, was probably the real contriver of the conspiracy in the form that it assumed; and in addition to him all the protestant leaders, including probably even Knox, were involved, while it was also perfectly understood that the English government would preserve an attitude of benevolent neutrality. The death of Riccio was, with the tacit sanction of the English government, intended to be the mere preliminary to a revolution by which the queen was virtually to be deprived of her sovereignty, the real authority being transferred to Moray, with Darnley as nominal sovereign.

The conspirators contrived to make it appear that they acted at the instigation of Darnley. With that object Darnley's uncle, George Douglas, after setting Darnley's jealousy aflame, undertook, on his giving his sanction and assistance in seizing Riccio, and consenting to the recall of Moray and the banished lords, that his fellow-conspirators would engage to secure him the crown matrimonial. With the connivance of Darnley and the aid of Lord Ruthven, the Earls of Morton and Lindsay, accompanied by a band of armed followers, contrived to gain access to Mary's supper-chamber in Holyrood Palace on Saturday evening, 9 March 1565-6. Thence they dragged Riccio to an antechamber, and, in spite of the original purpose of the leaders to have subjected him to a kind of trial, furiously fell upon him with their daggers, inflicting on him in their murderous rage no fewer than fifty-six wounds. His mutilated corpse was then thrown out of the window into the courtyard, whence it was carried into the porter's lodge. Here the body was placed upon a chest until preparations could be made for its burial, an arrangement which caused the porter's assistant to thus moralise: 'This has been his destiny; for upon this chest was his first bed when he entered into the place, and now here he lieth again, a very ingrate and misknown knave.' The body was at first buried before the door of the abbey; but the queen, when she returned to Edinburgh in power after her escape to Dunbar, ordered it to be taken up, and, according to Buchanan, caused it to be placed in the royal tomb, and almost 'into the arms of Queen Magdalene.' This is corroborated by Drury, who says that the corpse 'was laid in the tomb where the queen's father lies;' but adds that, to 'avoid such speech as has passed,' it was finally decided to 'place it in another part of the church' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, Nos. 289, 297). Possibly the body was placed only temporarily in the royal tomb until a grave could be prepared for it. The supposed grave in the chapel royal is still pointed out. An engraving of Riccio playing a lute, from a painting executed in 1564, is prefixed to 'Particulars of the Life of David Riccio,' London, 1815. An anonymous portrait was lent by Mr. Keith Stewart Mackenzie to the first loan exhibition at South Kensington (No. 317).

Riccio's place as French secretary to the queen was given to his brother Joseph, who, a youth of eighteen years of age, arrived in Scotland shortly after David's death in the suite of Mauvissière, the French ambassador (Randolph to Cecil, 25 April 1566, in *Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566-8, No. 305). It would appear that in January 1566–7 Joseph Riccio had been guilty of some indiscretion, of which he wished to lay the blame on one Joseph Lutyni, then in England on the way to France. The precise nature of his misconduct it is impossible to determine (see the correspondence in appendix to Tytler's *Hist. of Scotland*). Lutyni was apprehended in England at the instance of Mary, and ultimately sent to Scotland, but before his arrival the murder of Darnley had taken place, and Joseph Riccio, denounced as one of the actual murderers, had been permitted to escape to France.

[Labanoff's Lettres de Marie Stuart; Melville's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Knox's Works; Buchanan's History; Ruthven's Narrative of Riccio's Murder; Lord Herries's Memoirs (Abbotsford Club); Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. during reign of Elizabeth, Venetian, 1558–80, and Spanish, 1558–67; Notice of Riccio by Laing in appendix to Knox's History; see also under Mary Queen of Scots.] T. F. H.

RICE ap THOMAS (1449–1525), supporter of Henry VII. [See Rhys.]

RICE, EDMUND IGNATIUS (1762–1844), founder of the Roman catholic institute known as the 'Irish Christian Brothers,' and the pioneer of primary education in Ireland, was born on 1 June 1762 at Westcourt, near the town of Callan, co. Kilkenny. He was the third son of Robert Rice and his wife, Margaret Tierney. His father, besides

being a small farmer, carried on a miscellaneous business in Callan. Young Rice received much of his early education from an Augustinian friar, of which order his youngest brother subsequently became a member. He was soon sent to a day school in Callan, and later to Kilkenny. In his seventeenth year he was placed in business at Waterford, under his uncle, Michael Rice, a wealthy export provision merchant. The latter died about 1790, and bequeathed to Edmund his entire business, which he carried on for several years with great success.

About 1796 a charitable organisation for visiting and relieving the poor, known as the Distressed Room-keepers' Society, was established in Waterford by Rice and other merchants there. Rice visited the slums of the city in connection with this society, and was deeply impressed by the number of idle boys who neither attended school nor had any knowledge of religion. Abandoning an early notion of disposing of his business and entering an Augustinian monastery in Rome, he resolved to educate gratuitously the children of the poorer classes in Waterford. Bishop John Lanigan [q. v.] of Ossory and Bishop Thomas Hussey [q. v.] of Waterford sanctioned his scheme, and in 1802 he rented a house in New Street, Waterford, to be used as a temporary day school. Here he placed two qualified teachers in charge of the school, under his supervision. On the opening day the school was crowded.

Next year Rice retired from business, and his example was soon followed by four friends who joined him in dedicating their means and energy to the education of young catholics. They obeyed Rice as their director, and called each other brother. They lived together, and set apart special hours for school work, religious reading, recreation, and meals. They were all unmarried. Meanwhile a new schoolhouse, which was named Mount Sion, had been built at the joint expense of Rice and Bishop Hussey, and was formally opened at Waterford by Bishop Power, Hussey's successor, on 1 May 1804. In 1805 Rice and his associates were joined by a nephew of Bishop Power, who contributed to the enterprise a large sum of money. The following year two more merchants, who had recently joined Rice, opened schools under Rice's guidance in Carrick-on-Suir and Dungarvan. In August 1808 the directors—now nine in number—met at Waterford, and took from their bishop religious vows, and assumed a 'habit' peculiar to themselves. They each adopted an additional christian name, by which they were to address each other. Thenceforward they were known as 'christian brothers.'

In 1811 the first school of the duly constituted order was opened in Cork, where local benefactors soon helped them to extend their operations. In 1812, at the invitation of Archbishop Daniel Murray [q. v.] of Dublin, Rice established schools in the Irish metropolis. Each school received postulants, and trained novices; and Rice soon despatched teachers and directors to all parts of the country. In 1817 schools were thus established in Thurles and Limerick. There were at this time a few of the Lancasterian schools in the latter town, but on the opening of the christian brothers' schools seven hundred pupils left them to enter the new establishment.

In 1818 the archbishop of Dublin, at the request of Rice, presented a memorial to the pope from all the brothers, praying his approbation of the new religious order. They also asked an extension of the papal brief granted to a similar community in France, founded by De la Salle, and known as the 'brothers of the christian schools.' On 5 Sept. 1820 Pius VII issued a brief to Rice, sanctioning the establishing of the order, under the title of 'Religious Brothers of the Christian Schools (Ireland).' According to the rules and constitutions of the order, all the members were to devote their lives to the gratuitous instruction, religious and literary, of male children, especially of the poor. The brothers were also to be bound by vows of obedience, chastity, poverty, and perseverance in the institute. It was ordained by the pope that the directors, or heads of each house, should elect a superior-general from their body, who alone should regulate the government of the order. Rice was unanimously elected first superior-general in 1822, at a chapter held in Waterford, and governed the institute for sixteen years. In 1825 he was requisitioned by the catholics of Preston (Lancashire) to open schools of his order there. During the next few years his schools were established not only in other large towns in Ireland, especially in Munster, but in Manchester, Soho (London), Sunderland, Liverpool, Salford, Leeds, and Bolton. After twenty-three houses had been set up by him in the United Kingdom, he in 1843 sent three brothers to Melbourne to found schools of the order in the Australian cities. The course of instruction was soon extended beyond the needs of primary education. Pupils were successfully prepared for university examinations and for the Irish intermediate education examinations.

Owing to advanced years, Rice resigned the superior-generalship of the order in 1838. He died at Mount Sion, Waterford, on 29 Aug.

1844, aged 82. He was interred in the cemetery attached to the schools, where a memorial church was erected in his honour.

The Irish christian brothers have at present (1896) ninety-seven houses in Ireland, with three hundred schools attached, and an average daily attendance of thirty thousand pupils. Within recent years they have opened establishments in Newfoundland, Gibraltar, Calcutta, and Allahabad. The brothers also conduct six male industrial schools in Ireland, a deaf mutes' and a blind institution, and orphanages for the poor and middle classes.

[Private information.] R. M. S.

RICE, GEORGE (1724–1779), politician, born in 1724, was son of Edward Rice of Newton, Carmarthenshire, M.P. for that county in 1722, by Lucy, daughter of John Morley Trevor of Glynde, Sussex. His father's family had been settled at Newton for many generations. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 26 Jan. 1742, at the age of seventeen (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*), but took no degree, and devoted himself to politics and local affairs. At the general election of 1754 he was returned for the county of Carmarthen after a warm contest with Sir Thomas Stepney, and retained his seat, during a period of twenty-five years, until his death, being re-elected four times without opposition. He was made lord-lieutenant of his native county in May 1755 (reappointed 23 June 1761), and, when the Carmarthenshire militia was embodied (7 Dec. 1759), he was nominated colonel of the regiment. He became chamberlain of Brecon and of the counties of Brecon, Glamorgan, and Radnor in 1765, and was sworn in mayor of Carmarthen on 5 June 1767. By his marriage, on 16 Aug. 1756, with Cecil (1733–1793), daughter of William, first earl Talbot, lord steward of the royal household, he greatly increased his political influence, and on 21 March 1761 he accepted office under the Duke of Newcastle as a lord commissioner of the board of trade and foreign plantations, with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year. This post he held in successive ministries until April 1770, when Lord North selected him for the court appointment of treasurer of the king's chamber, and he was sworn a member of the privy council on 4 May following. Rice, who bore a high character (*Autobiography of Mary Delany*, ed. Lady Llanover), died in office at the age of fifty-five, on 3 Aug. 1779. His widow became a peeress in her own right as Baroness Dynevor on her father's death on 27 April 1782, and died 14 March 1793, leaving, with two daughters, two sons—George Talbot, afterwards third Lord Dynevor (1765–1852), and Edward (*d.* 1867), dean of Gloucester, whose son, Francis William, fifth baron Dynevor, was father of the present baron.

[Foster's Peerage; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Parliamentary Returns; Gent. Mag. 1779, p. 423; Williams's Parliamentary Hist. of Wales.] W. R. W.

RICE, JAMES (1843–1882), novelist and historian of the turf, son of Samuel Rice, was born at Northampton on 26 Sept. 1843, and admitted on 1 Nov. 1865 at Queens' College, Cambridge, where he resided for nine terms. In 1868 he became editor and proprietor of 'Once a Week,' which he conducted not very successfully until 1872. At the same time he was studying for the bar, and was called at Lincoln's Inn in 1871, but never obtained much practice. In 1872 he became London correspondent of the 'Toronto Globe,' and in 1879 published his history of the British turf in two volumes. Only the first of these can be considered as strictly historical, and it rather merits commendation as a lively contribution to the subject than a serious history, Rice being more inclined to gossip pleasantly about the events of his own time than to retrieve the recollections of the past. The second volume consists mainly of entertaining, desultory essays, too numerous for a history, and too few for a miscellany of 'Turfiana.' The book, as a whole, is creditable to his abilities, but can only be regarded as a stopgap.

Seven years before its appearance Rice's abiding reputation had been assured by the publication of 'Ready Money Mortiboy' (London, 1872, 8vo), the first of the series of clever novels he issued in conjunction with Mr. (now Sir) Walter Besant, a literary partnership as remarkable as that of the Alsatian romance-writers Émile Erckmann and Alexandre Chatrian. Rice numbered Mr. Besant among the contributors to 'Once a Week,' and, after attempting singlehanded a novel in its pages with indifferent success, proposed that they should conjointly write the novel which they entitled 'Ready Money Mortiboy.' The admirable idea on which the story is founded was Rice's own, and he had already written two or three chapters before inviting Mr. Besant's aid. It was published anonymously at the authors' risk, and proved a great literary, though not a great commercial, success; it was subsequently dramatised, under the title of 'Ready-Money,' by the authors. The piece was produced at the Court Theatre 12 March 1874, and printed. After the appearance of its successor, 'My Little Girl,' the partnership was for a time placed in jeopardy by Rice's reso-

lution to devote himself to the bar; but he found little encouragement there, and soon returned to literature. 'With Harp and Crown' appeared in 1874, and 'This Son of Vulcan' in 1875. In 1876 the partners obtained a great success with 'The Golden Butterfly,' which became unusually popular from its intrinsic merit, especially in the portrait of the American, Gilead P. Beck, and by the advantage it derived from publication in the 'World.' 'The Monks of Thelema' (1877) also appeared in the 'World,' and in 1878 and 1879 'By Celia's Arbour' and 'The Chaplain of the Fleet' were published in the 'Graphic.' The last novel in which Rice had a share was 'The Seamy Side' (1881). He and his colleague had for some time past been writing Christmas stories for 'All the Year Round' and the 'World,' and had made some unsuccessful experiments in the drama. In January 1881 Rice, whose health had hitherto been excellent, was attacked by a serious illness, and, although apparently recovering, could never rally from its results. He died at Redhill, of failure of the heart's action, on 26 April 1882. In 1871 he married, at Dublin, Lillie, daughter of George Latouche Dickinson of St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, by whom he left a son, Fabian Arthur Besant Rice.

Rice's literary colleague, writing to the 'Athenæum' on the day of his death, spoke of him as eminently large-minded, thoroughly businesslike, and full of loyalty and goodness of heart. The novels in which he had a hand have almost all the merit of vigorous developments of a single excellent idea, enriched with humorous and truthful portraiture, manly throughout, and never tedious.

[Sir Walter Besant in the preface to the library edition of Ready Money Mortiboy, 1887, and in the Athenæum for 29 April 1882; private information; notes furnished by the Rev. J. H. Gray of Queens' College.] R. G.

RICE, Sir JOHN ap (*d.* 1573?), visitor of monasteries. [See Price, Sir John.]

RICE or PRICE, RICHARD (*fl.* 1548–1579), author, described by Tanner as 'Suffolciensis,' was a brother of Ellis Price [q. v.] (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, x. 434), and son of Robert ap Rhys ap Maredudd of Foelas and Plas Iolyn, Denbighshire. In 1535, being a monk, he was recommended by Bishop Lee for election to the abbacy of Conway (*ib.* viii. 448). The abbot was still living and opposed Rice's election, 'knowing him to be a wilful and misruled person, who would utterly destroy the abbey' (*ib.* x. 340). Rice, however, was elected in 1536. In the following year Conway was dissolved, and Rice endeavoured to make good terms for himself and his brethren (*ib.*)

Rice wrote: 1. 'The Right Institution of Baptism set forth by the Reverend Father in Christ Herman, Archbishop of Cologne, whereunto is also annexed a Godly Treatys of Matrimonie, compiled by the famous Clerke and faithfull Evangelist Wolfgangus Musculus, no lesse frutefull than necessary for all Godly Ministers of Christes Church, translated by the unproffytable servaunt of Christ, Richard Ryce,' London, 1548, 8vo, and also by another printer, Anthony Scoloker [q. v.], without place or date, 16mo. 2. 'An Invective against Vices taken for Virtue, gathered out of the Scriptures by the very unprofitable Servant of Jesus Christ, Richard Rice; also certeine necessary Instructions meet to be taught the younger sort before they come to be partakers of the Holy Communion,' London, 1579, 16mo (and another imprint by Kyngston, 8vo, black letter).

[Maitland's Cat. of Early Printed Books at Lambeth, p. 245; Hazlitt's Handbook to Early Engl. Lit. p. 503, and Collections, i. 357; Dibdin's Typogr. Antiq. iv. 307; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] W. A. S.

RICE, Sir STEPHEN (1637–1715), chief baron of the exchequer in Ireland, born in 1637, was a younger son of James Rice of Dingle, co. Kerry, by Phillis Fanning of Limerick. Before the death of Charles II he had acquired a large practice at the Irish bar, and showed skill as counsel in revenue matters. 'He had,' says Archbishop King, 'formerly been noted for a rook and gamester at the inns of court. He was (to give him his due) a man of the best sense among them, well enough versed in the law, but most signal for his inveteracy against the protestant interest and settlement of Ireland, having been often heard to say, before he was a judge, that he would "drive a coach and six horses through the act of settlement," upon which both depended' (*State of the Protestants*, chap. iii. sect. viii. p. 6). In April 1686 James II appointed him baron of the exchequer. Room was found by the peremptory dismissal of Sir Standish Hartstonge (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, i. 316, 324, 338). Rice was made a privy councillor in May along with Tyrconnel, Nugent, Nagle, Justin MacCarthy, and Richard Hamilton. He first sat as a judge at the beginning of June, being dispensed from taking the oath of supremacy, and afterwards went the Leinster circuit. The exchequer soon became the most important of the Irish courts, as it was the only one from which a writ of error did not lie in England. It was crowded with

suitors, and a protestant rarely succeeded there. Rice supported the resolve of Tyrconnel and his friends to uproot the Caroline settlement. He opposed the suggestion of a commission of grace, by which money might be raised and the position of existing landowners might at the same time be respected. In August Rice said 'a commission would only serve to confirm those estates which ought not to be confirmed' (*ib.* p. 537), declined to say what should be done to those whose titles were doubtful, and declared that nothing could be done without a parliament. Nevertheless, says King, 'it was really believed that in a few years he would, by some contrivance or other, have given away most of the protestant estates in Ireland without troubling a parliament to attaint them' (*State of the Protestants*, chap. iii. sect. viii. p. 6). In November Rice took steps to prevent the court of common pleas, where John Keating [q. v.] presided, from interfering in disputes between revenue officers and merchants (*Clarendon and Rochester Correspondence*, ii. 70). In April 1687 he was made chief baron, displacing Henry Hene, who had been a member of the court for fourteen years. At the same time he was knighted.

After Tyrconnel succeeded Clarendon in the government (February 1686–7), the last restraint was removed, and protestants were dismissed wholesale from civil and military employment. The charters of nearly all the corporations, about one hundred in number, were brought into the exchequer by writs of quo warranto (a specimen in Young's *Town Book of Belfast*, p. 156), and declared void upon various pretexts. The next step was the forfeiture of leases made by corporations, even where the consideration was ample. Rice gave out that in this and other matters the protestants should have the strict letter of the law, in contradistinction apparently to equity (King, chap. iii. sect. ix. 4). For he was one of the privy councillors who on 8 March 1686–7 signed Tyrconnel's proclamation promising that his majesty's subjects of whatever 'persuasion should be protected in their just rights and properties due to them by law' (Caulfield, *Youghal Council Book*, p. 374). The corporation of Dublin was required to plead at short notice, and this led to a clerical error. The chief baron refused leave to amend the irregularity, and declared the charter forfeited without going into the merits of the case. Smaller places fared worse (Harris, *Dublin*, p. 359; Stuart, *Armagh*, p. 412; *Youghal Council Book*, p. 379; D'Alton, *Drogheda*, ii. 297; D'Alton and O'Flanagan, *Dundalk*, p. 167; Witherow, *Derry and Enniskillen*, 3rd edit. p. 26; Smith, *Waterford*, p. 158). The protestant mayors and sheriffs were generally expelled, even before the forfeiture of the charters, and at Limerick Rice refused to hold the assizes until Tyrconnel's nominees were admitted (Lenihan, *Limerick*, p. 211). He himself became one of the forty-two burgesses under James's new charter (*ib.* p. 272). The injustice was of course greatest in the case of really protestant towns like Belfast and Londonderry, and it was often necessary to name strangers in order to secure for the king's creed a majority in the new corporations (Benn, *Belfast*, p. 156). In August 1687 Rice was with Tyrconnel and Sir Richard Nagle [q. v.] at Chester, where he dined more than once with the bishop, and had opportunities of conferring with the king (Bishop Cartwright, *Diary*, pp. 73-5).

Administrative and judicial action might do much, but the act of settlement could not be repealed without fresh legislation, and Rice, accompanied by Chief-justice Nugent, was sent to London early in 1688 to procure James's consent. On 25 April Clarendon notes in his diary that the two Irish judges that day began their homeward journey 'with very little satisfaction, for I am told the king did not approve the proposals they brought him for calling a parliament.' After James's flight, Tyrconnel sent Rice to France with Lord Mountjoy, whom he wished to get rid of, and they left Dublin on 10 Jan. 1688–9. Mountjoy's instructions were to say that any attempt on Ireland would be hopeless, but he was sent to the Bastille as soon as he reached Paris (*Jacobite Narrative*, p. 43). Rice urged an immediate descent, and returned to Ireland with James in the following March. He became a commissioner of the Jacobite treasury, and was in Limerick during the first siege. After William's repulse from that city in August 1690, he went again to France, and returned with Tyrconnel. They brought some money, and landed at Galway in January 1690–1. After the final ruin of the Jacobite cause, Rice was adjudged to be within the articles of Limerick, and remained in Ireland in possession of his estate. He does not seem to have returned, as Hartstonge did, to his practice as a barrister, but on 22 Feb. 1703 he appeared without a gown at the bar of the commons, and on the 28th at that of the lords, to argue against the act to prevent the further growth of popery (2 Anne, chap. 6), and in favour of the articles of Limerick. His reasoning was sound, but scarcely consistent with his action during his time of power.

Rice died on 16 Feb. 1714–15, aged 78. It had been James's intention to make him a

peer, and his patent as Baron Monteagle is said to have been found unsigned in Dublin after the Boyne (*Memoirs of Grace Family*, p. 42). He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Fitzgerald of co. Limerick, and had several children. His eldest son Edward conformed to the established church to save his estate from passing in gavelkind under the penal law. The present Lord Monteagle is of the same family [see SPRING-RICE, THOMAS].

[Authorities as for Sir Richard Nagle [q. v.] and Thomas Nugent, titular baron of Riverston [q. v.]; other authorities given in the text; information from Lord Monteagle.] R. B–L.

RICE, THOMAS SPRING, first LORD MONTEAGLE (1790–1866). [See SPRING-RICE.]

RICEMARCHUS, RYTHMARCH, or **RIKEMARTH** (1056–1099), cleric of St. David's. [See RHYGYFARCH.]

RICH, BARNABE (1540?–1620?), author and soldier, born about 1540, doubtless of Essex origin, was distantly connected with the family of Lord-chancellor Rich. In his books he often dubbed himself 'gentleman.' Enlisting in boyhood in the army, he engaged in Queen Mary's war with France in 1557–8. Writing in 1585, he says: 'It is now thirty yeares sith I became a souldier, from which time I have served the king in all occasions against his enemies in the fielde; the rest of the time I have continued in his garrisons. In this meane space I have spent what my friends left me, which was something; I have lost part of my bloud, which was more; and I have consumed my prime of youth and florishing yeares, which was moste' (*Adventures of Brusanus*). In campaigns in the Low Countries in the early part of Elizabeth's reign he served with Thomas Churchyard, Gascoigne, and other adventurers of literary tastes, and emulated their example as writers. He rose to the rank of captain. Churchyard, in his 'True Discourse of the Netherlands,' makes frequent quotation from 'Captain Barnabe Rich his Notes.' At Antwerp Rich met Richard Stanyhurst [q.v.], of whom he formed an ill opinion. Afterwards he saw prolonged service in Ireland. On 17 July 1573 he sailed thither in the Black Bark in charge of the armour and other furniture of his kinsman, Lord Rich (*Cal. Irish State Papers*). Like Barnabe Googe [q. v.], he appears to have taken part in the efforts of Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex, to colonise Ulster, and the rest of his life was mainly passed in the neighbourhood of Dublin. But in 1574, during an interval of peace, he determined to try his fortune with his pen. He paid a brief visit to London, and fell in with some of his literary companions-in-arms, who introduced him to Thomas Lodge and other men of letters. With their encouragement and aid, he designed a long series of popular tracts. For nearly fifty years his leisure was thenceforth devoted to the production of romances imitating Lyly's 'Euphues,' or of pamphlets exposing the vices of the age, or reminiscences of his past life, or denunciations of papists and tobacco. On most of his title-pages he inscribed the prudent motto, 'Malui me divitem esse quam vocari.' He found a warm encourager of his literary ambition in Sir Christopher Hatton, whose house at Holdenby he minutely described in a work he brought out in 1581 under the title of 'Riche his Farewell to Military Profession.' This attractive collection of romances—from which Shakespeare borrowed the plot of 'Twelfth Night'—was apparently intended as a valediction to his career as a soldier; but it proved premature. He soon resumed military duty in Ireland. After Sir John Perrot became lord deputy there in 1584, Rich had under his command one hundred soldiers at Coleraine. To descriptions of Ireland he subsequently devoted much of his literary energy, asserting with wearisome iteration that the rebellious temper of the Irish was due partly to their religion and partly to a lack of consistent firmness on the part of their English rulers. In 1593 Rich was reported to be without employment; but he continued in Ireland, he wrote later, 'on a poor pay, the full recompence of forty-seven years' service' (*A New Description of Ireland*, 1610). After James I's accession he sought assiduously Prince Henry's patronage. On 16 Oct. 1606 he was in receipt of a pension of half a crown a day from the Irish establishment. Since 1598 he frequently described himself in his publications as a crown 'servant,' and in July 1616 he was presented with 100*l.* as a free gift, in consideration of his being the oldest captain of the kingdom (*Cal. State Papers*, 1611–18, p. 378). A second edition of his latest work—the 'Irish Hubbub,' a general denunciation of contemporary society—he dedicated to the lord deputy, Sir Oliver St. John, from Dublin on 24 June 1618. He probably did not long survive its publication.

Rich, brought up, as he says, 'in the fields among unlettered soldiers,' was wholly self-educated. He extended his reading to French and Italian, and was acquainted with the classics mainly through translations. His verse is contemptible, but much literary feeling is often apparent in his prose. He boasted that he wrote thirty-six books, and

his fluency injured a style that was by nature 'masculine and sinewy' (cf. PHILIP KING'S *Surfeit*, 1656; HEARNE'S *Collections*, ed. Bliss, iii. 248). His admirers in his own day were numerous, but were chiefly drawn from the less cultivated classes. Nashe represents his works as the favourite reading of Lichfield, the Cambridge barber (*Have with you to Saffron Walden*, 1596). To Lodge's 'Alarum against Usurers' (1584) Rich contributed commendatory verses.

Rich published (the titles are abbreviated): 1. 'A right exelent and pleasaunt Dialogue betwene Mercury and an English Souldier, contayning his Supplication to Mars,' 8vo, 1574, b.l., dedicated to Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick, master of the ordnance. It opens with some curious dialogue in verse between the author and his book (Bodleian and British Museum). The first part is an exposure of the ill-usage of the English soldier, with a defence of archery. The second part supplies, quite inappropriately, a fanciful account of the court of Venus, and rehearses the story of the lady of Chabry, which, Rich says, he derived from Bandello. Geoffrey Fenton had already translated the story in his 'Tragical Discourses,' 1567. 2. 'Allarme to England, foreshewing what perilles are procured where the people liue without regarde of Martiall Lawe,' 1578 (London, by Henrie Middleton, for C. B.), written in Ireland, the wretched state of which is described; dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton, with verses by Googe, Churchyard, and the author (two editions in the British Museum, one in the Bodleian, and one each in the Huth and Britwell Libraries, 'imprinted by Christopher Barker'). 3. 'Riche his Farewell to Militarie profession, conteining verie pleasaunt discourses fit for a peaceable tyme. . . . London, by Robert Walley,' 1581, 4to (Bodleian; an imperfect copy at Britwell). There are two dedications, one addressed to 'the right courteous gentlewomen, both of England and Ireland,' and the other 'to the noble souldiers both of England and Ireland,' besides an interesting address 'to the readers in general.' The book was written in Ireland, 'before the coming over of James FitzMaurice' Fitzgerald [q. v.] in 1579. Of the eight stories, in some of which verse is interspersed, Rich appears to claim, as of his own invention, the first ('Sappho, Duke of Mantona'), the plot of which was dramatised in 'The weakest goeth to the wall,' 1600; the second ('Apolonius and Silla'), whence Shakespeare drew the plot of 'Twelfth Night' (reprinted in Collier's and Hazlitt's 'Shakespeare's Library,' pt. i. vol. i.); the fifth ('Two brethren and their wives'); the seventh ('Aramanthus, borne a leper'); and the eighth ('Phylotus and Emilia,' reprinted with 'Phylotus,' 1603, a Scottish comedy with cognate plot, by the Bannatyne Club in 1835). Rich's third story ('Nicander and Lucilla'), his fourth ('Fileo and Fiamma'), and the sixth ('Gonsales and his vertuous wife Agatha') are drawn, he says, from the Italian of 'Maister L. B.,' possibly an inaccurate reference to Matteo Bandello. In a concluding section Rich tilts against the extravagance of English women's dress, and incidentally tells a story of a king of Scotland somewhat resembling Macchiavelli's 'Belphegor;' this appendix caused James VI, when he read the book in 1595, so much displeasure that the attention of Bowes, the English agent, was called to the matter (*Cal. State Papers*, Scotl. ii. 683). An edition, newly augmented, appeared in 1606 (Bodleian and Britwell). A reprint from the Bodleian Library copy of the 1581 edition was published in 1846 by the Shakespeare Society. 4. 'The straunge and wonderfull aduentures of Don Simonides, a gentilman Spaniarde. London, by Robert Walley,' 1581, b.l., 4to (entered in 'Stationers' Register,' 23 Oct. 1581); dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton; a prose romance, corrected by Lodge, with poetry interspersed. It is obviously inspired by Lyly's 'Euphues.' Warton believed he had seen an Italian original (copies in Bodleian, Britwell, and Bridgewater House Libraries). 5. 'The true Report of a late Practice enterprised by a Papist with a yong Maiden in Wales [Eliz. Orton]. London, by Robert Walley,' 1582, 4to, dedicated to Sir Francis Walsingham (British Museum and Lambeth). 6. 'The Second Tome of the Trauailes and aduentures of Don Simonides. London, for Robert Walley,' 1584, b.l., 4to, dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton. One of the metrical pieces is in 170 lines of very monotonous blank verse. A chapter detailing the hero's visit to Philautus in London mainly consists of a panegyric on Queen Elizabeth (Bodleian, British Museum, Britwell, and Bridgewater House Libraries). 7. 'A Pathway to Military Practise . . ., whereunto is annexed a Kalender of the Imbattelinge of Men. London, by John Charlewood,' 1587, 4to. There are three dedications, one to Queen Elizabeth, another to 'the most noble Captaines and renowned Souldiers of England,' and the third—a long address—to 'the friendly Readers in generall' (Britwell, Lambeth, and British Museum). 8. 'The Adventures of Brusanus, prince of Hungaria, pleasant for all to read, and profitable for some to follow. Written by Barnabe Rich seaven or eight yeares sithence, and now published by the

great intreaty of divers of his freendes. Imprinted at London for Thomas Adames,' 1592, 4to, b.l., dedicated to his cousin Jayes, daughter of Sir Edward Aston, knt. One of the characters, Gloriosus, a courtier of Epirus, resembles Armado in Shakespeare's 'Love's Labour's Lost' (a perfect copy is at Dulwich, imperfect ones at Britwell and Bridgewater House). 9. 'Greenes Newes both from Heauen and Hell. Prohibited the first for writing of Bookes, and banished out of the last for displaying of Conny-catchers. Commended to the Presse by B. R. At London, printed,' 1593, 4to, b.l. This tract, which purports to be printed from Greene's papers, contains many references to Ireland, and is dedicated in burlesque fashion to 'Gregory Coolle, chiefe burgermaister of Clonarde . . . at his chaste chambers at Dublyne' (British Museum, Christ Church, Oxford, and Huth and Britwell Libraries). It was reissued, with a new title-page, 'A New Irish Prognostication,' in 1624 (British Museum). 10. 'A Martiall Conference, pleasantly discoursed between two Souldiers only practised in Finsbury Fields, in the modern Wars of the renowned Duke of Shoreditch, and the mighty Prince Arthur. Newly translated out of Essex into English by Barnaby Rich, gent., a servant to the Queenes most Excellent Mat^ie^. Printed for Jo. Oxenbridge, dwelling in St. Pauls Church Yard at the sign of the Parrot,' 1598, 4to (see Bagford's Coll. in *Harl. MS.* 5900, f. 38, and Collier, *Bibl. Cat.* vol. i. p. xxxvi*). 11. 'A Looking Glass for Ireland. London, for John Oxenbridge,' 1599 (Lowndes). 12. 'A Souldier's wishe to Briton's welfare; or a discourse fit to be read of all gentlemen and souldiers, written by a captaine of Experience,' 4to, London, 1604; a dialogue between Captain Pill and Captain Skill; dedicated to Prince Henry (British Museum and Bodleian). 13. 'The Fruites of long Experience. London by Thomas Creede for Jeffrey Chorlton,' 1604, 4to, b.l.; a continuation of No. 12; dedicated to Prince Henry (British Museum, Dulwich College, and Britwell). 14. 'Faultes, Faults, and nothing else but Faultes. At London, printed by Jeffrey Chorleton,' &c., 1606, 4to; dedicated to Prince Henry (British Museum, Bodleian, Britwell, Huth and Bridgewater House Libraries). 15. 'A short survey of Ireland, truely discovering who it is that hath so armed the Hearts of that People with Disobedience to their Prince. London, for B. Sutton and W. Barenger, 1609,' 4to; dedicated to Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury (Bodleian and Huth Libraries and British Museum). 16. 'Roome for a Gentleman, or the Second Part of Faultes, collected and gathered for the true Meridian of Dublin in Ireland, and may serve fitly else whereabout, London, &c. London, by J. W. for Jeffrey Chorlton,' 1609, 4to; dedicated to Sir Thomas Ridgeway, treasurer at war in Ireland (British Museum and Bridgewater House). 17. 'A New Description of Ireland. London for Thomas Adams,' 1610; dedicated to Robert Cecil, earl of Salisbury, and Alderman William Cokyne of London (British Museum, and Bodleian, Britwell, and Huth Libraries). This was reprinted without the dedication in 1624, under the title of 'A New Irish Prognostication, or Popish Callender' (British Museum and Bodleian). 18. 'A true and a kinde Excuse, written in defence of that Booke intituled "A newe description of Irelande." London, for Thomas Adams,' 1612, 4to; dedicated to Sir Arthur Chichester, Sir Thomas Ridgeway, and to the Irish nation (British Museum and Bodleian, Huth, and Britwell Libraries). 19. 'A Catholicke Conference betweene Syr Tady MacMareall, a popish priest of Waterforde, and Patricke Plaine, a yong Student in Trinity College, by Dublin, in Ireland. London, for Thomas Adams,' 1612, 4to; dedicated to Cecilia, wife of Sir Thomas Ridgeway (British Museum and Bodleian and Huth Libraries). 20. 'The Excellency of good women. London, by Thomas Dawson,' 1613, 4to (Bodleian, British Museum, Bridgewater House, and Huth Libraries); dedicated to Princess Elizabeth, daughter of James I, with an address to the 'numberles number of Honorable Ladies;' there is an epilogue in verse. 21. 'Opinion Diefied (*sic*). Discovering the Ingins, Traps, and Traynes that are set in this age, whereby to catch Opinion. London, for Thomas Adams,' 1613, 4to (British Museum and Bodleian and Huth Libraries). Of three copies in the British Museum two are dedicated to Prince Charles, afterwards Charles I, and the third to Sir Thomas Ridgeway. 22. 'The Honestie of this Age, proouing by good circumstance that the world was neuer honest till now. London for T. A.,' 1614; dedicated to Sir Thomas Middleton, lord mayor of London (British Museum and Britwell). Rich in the epilogue calls this his twenty-fourth publication. Other editions are dated 1615 and 1616, and there is at Britwell a unique copy of an edition printed at Edinburgh by Andrew Hart about 1615. The 1614 edition was reprinted for the Percy Society in 1844, with an introduction and notes by Peter Cunningham. 23. 'My Ladies Looking Glasse. Wherein may be discerned a wise man from a foole, a good woman from a bad, and the true resemblance of vice masked under the vizard of vertue. London, for Thomas Adams, 1616,' 4to; dedicated to

the wife of Sir Oliver St. John, lord-deputy of Ireland; an attack on catholics, largely repeating No. 14 (Bridgewater House, Bodleian, and Huth Libraries, and British Museum). 24. 'The Irish Hubbub, or the English Hue and Crie. London, for John Marriot,' 1617; dedicated to Sir Oliver St. John, lord-deputy of Ireland, from 'Dublin, the 14 of May, 1617' (British Museum, Bodleian, Huth, and Britwell Libraries). Other editions are dated 1619 and 1622. Rich here denounces tobacco-smoking with especial vigour.

In British Museum Lansdowne MS. 156, among the papers of Sir Julius Cæsar, are two autograph unprinted discourses on Ireland by Rich—the one endorsed by Cæsar 'A Discourse of Capten Barnaby Riche, touching Ireland,' dated 28 July 1612; the other, dated 15 Dec. 1615, is entitled by Rich 'The Anothomy of Ireland, in the man^r of a dyalogue, truly dyscoverynge the State of the Cuntrye, for His Ma^tes especyall Servyce.'

To Rich has been doubtfully assigned 'Greenes Funeralls (London, by John Danter, 1594);' this is a collection of fourteen sonnets, signed by R. B., initials which Collier treated as Rich's reversed (*Bibl. Cat.* vol. i. p. xvii *). Rich has also been claimed as the translator of 'The Famous Hystory of Herodotus, deuided into nine bookes. London, by Thomas Marshe,' 1584, 4to, b. l. (entered at Stationers' Hall on 13 June 1581) (British Museum and Britwell). The dedication, which is addressed to Robert, son of Sir William Dormer, is signed B. R., but it is in all probability by some other author. The English is very colloquial and the rendering inaccurate, but the translator apparently claimed to know his original, while Rich made no pretence to be a Greek scholar. Only two books of Herodotus—Clio and Euterpe—are translated. The second—'Euterpe'—was reprinted in 1888 with a preface by Mr. Andrew Lang.

[Cunningham's Introduction to Honesty of this Age (Percy Soc.), 1844; preface to Shakespeare Society's Reprint of Rich's Farewell; Collier's Bibl. Account, ii. 42 seq. and Bibl. Decameron, ii. 134 seq.; Jusserand's Novel in the Time of Shakespeare, English translation, pp. 81, 145–7; Rich's Works in British Museum; information kindly supplied by R. E. Graves, esq., of the British Museum.] S. L.

RICH, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1714), theatrical manager, originally an attorney, purchased, on 24 March 1688, from Alexander D'Avenant, who was co-patentee with Charles Killigrew, a share in the management of the Theatre Royal (subsequently known as Drury Lane). Alexander D'Avenant thereupon retired, while Killigrew allowed Rich to become the predominant and responsible partner in the conduct of theatrical affairs. With the management of Drury Lane was combined that of the subordinate house in Dorset Garden. From the first Rich was involved in continual lawsuits and difficulties with the actors, the proprietors, and the lord chamberlain, but his legal training fitted him to cope with all.

His difficulties arrived at a climax in 1695, when Betterton obtained a patent for a new theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and successfully opened it on 30 April with Congreve's 'Love for Love.' Rich would not listen to any suggestion of accommodation between the rival companies. He busied himself, according to Cibber, in making unimportant structural alterations at Drury Lane, and prophesied failure for the other house at the 'fag end of the town.' The success of the new house was not sustained, and in 1705 Betterton transferred his company to the new theatre in the Haymarket, which had been planned by Vanbrugh for opera in the previous year, but of which the projector had wearied. This arrangement was equally unsuccessful, and in October 1706 Vanbrugh leased the Haymarket Theatre at a rental of 5*l.* for every acting day to Rich's agent, Owen Swiney. The latter took with him a small detachment of actors from Drury Lane. The three London playhouses (Drury Lane, Dorset Garden, and Haymarket) were thus alike for a short while under Rich's dominion. But his avarice and oppression of the actors seem to have alienated all who came into contact with him. As sole manager of Drury Lane for several years, he could never be persuaded or coerced into rendering to the other proprietors any account of his trust; and one of the chief proprietors, Sir Thomas Skipwith, parted with his share in disgust to Colonel Brett. The machinations of the latter seem to have influenced the lord chamberlain to issue, on 31 Dec. 1707, an arbitrary edict restricting the Haymarket to opera under Swiney's directorship, and ordering Rich's actors back to Drury Lane. About the same time Swiney became completely estranged from Rich, who thenceforth lost his control over the Haymarket. Rich's Haymarket and Drury Lane companies appeared together in 'Hamlet' at Drury Lane on 15 Jan. 1708. But the reunion satisfied no one. On 31 March 1708 Brett assigned his share in the patent to Wilks, Estcourt, and Cibber, and these actors, who had long been dissatisfied with Rich, began to prepare for a secession.

Rich now recommenced his oppressive

policy towards the actors, reducing their pay and interfering with their benefits; the latter, under Rich's management, had become the chief article in every actor's agreement. The agreements of the actors were only verbal, and were disregarded by the patentees, who arbitrarily refused any actor his benefit until he had signed a paper signifying his voluntary acceptance of it on condition of paying one-third to the patentees, any clauses from custom to the contrary notwithstanding. The actors applied to the lord chamberlain for redress, and the patentees were directed to satisfy their claims. The patentees demurred, and the theatre was reduced to silence (6 June 1709), no performances being allowed. Rich then published an advertisement, showing the sums the principal actors who were loudest in complaint had received. Wilks, Betterton, Estcourt, Cibber, Mills, and Mrs. Oldfield were stated to have received among them 1,957*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.* The statement was signed by the treasurer. Rich, with other patentees, including Charles Killigrew, Charles D'Avenant, William Collier, M.P. for Truro, Lord Guilford, Lord Harvey, and Ann Shadwell, in a petition to the queen, stated their grievances against the lord chamberlain, who refused them any redress. A second petition was sent by a few of the silenced actors, members of Drury Lane. Wilks, Dogget, Cibber, and Mrs. Oldfield did not join in the petition, for they had formed a confederation to join Swiney at the Haymarket, where they opened with 'Othello' on 15 Sept. 1709.

Rich, imagining that the order of silence, like others by which it had been preceded, would be withdrawn after a time, kept together Booth and such other actors as had not transferred their services to the Haymarket. The order, however, remained in force, and Collier, one of the proprietors of the patents, applied for and obtained a license, and ultimately succeeded in obtaining a lease of Drury Lane. Now that no performances were given, Rich was paying no rent, but he sought to retain the theatre in his hands. He stripped it of everything worth moving, except scenery. In the 'Tatler,' on 15 July, No. 42, Steele gave a mock catalogue of the contents of 'the palace in Drury Lane, of Christopher Rich, Esquire, who is breaking up housekeeping.' There are such things as a rainbow, a little faded; Roxana's nightgown, Othello's handkerchief, the imperial robes of Xerxes, never worn but once, a basket-hilted sword, very convenient to carry milk in, and the like. But at length, by means of a hired crew, Collier obtained, on 22 Nov. 1709, possession of the house. A humorous account of these proceedings is given in the 'Tatler,' No. 99, 26 Nov. 1709, in which Rich, depicted under the name of Divito, is said to 'have wounded all adversaries with so much skill that men feared even to be in the right against him.' Collier claimed to have the consent of a majority of the other renters for what he had done, and was joined by the actors previously in the service of Rich. As these had no rag of stage clothing, they made but a sorry show. Rich, however, finally lost his hold upon Drury Lane. Cibber wrote of him: 'He seems in his public capacity of patentee and manager to have been a despicable character, without spirit to bring the power of the lord chamberlain to a legal test, without honesty to account to the other proprietors for the receipts of the theatre, without any feeling for his actors, and without the least judgment as to players and plays' (ii. 430).

Rich had already, at a low rent, acquired a lease, with the patent granted by Charles II, of the deserted theatre erected by Sir William D'Avenant in Little Lincoln's Inn Fields. On the strength of this he erected a new theatre on about the same site in Portugal Row, his architect being James Shepherd, who had also built the playhouse in Goodman's Fields. Before this was quite finished Rich died, 4 Nov. 1714, leaving the building to be opened by his sons, John Rich [q. v.] and Christopher Mosyer Rich.

Colley Cibber, whose 'Apology' is largely occupied with Rich's doings, gives some insight into his curiously unamiable character. Gildon, in 'A Comparison between two Stages' (1702), speaking of him, says: 'In the other House there's an old snarling Lawyer Master and Sovereign; a waspish, ignorant pettifogger in Law and Poetry; one who understands Poetry no more than Algebra; he would sooner have the Grace of God than do every body Justice. What a P . . . has he to do so far out of his way? Can't he pore over his *Plowden* and *Dalton*, and let *Fletcher* and *Beaumont* alone?' (pp. 15–16). He, again, says that Rich 'is a monarch of the stage, tho' he knows not how to govern one Province in his Dominion but that of Signing, Sealing, and something else that shall be nameless' (p. 16). Genest, condensing Colley Cibber, declares that 'Rich appears to have been a man of great cunning, and intimately acquainted with all the quirks of law; he was as sly a tyrant as was ever at the head of a theatre, for he gave the actors more liberty and fewer days' pay than any of his predecessors; he would laugh with them over a bottle and bite them in their bargains; he kept them poor, that they might not be able

to rebel, and sometimes merry, that they might not think of it' (*Account of the English Stage*, ii. 314). Against these opinions may be placed the less trustworthy testimony of authors who dedicated to him plays he had produced, or was expected to produce. The anonymous author of the 'Stage Beaux tossed in a Blanket,' 1704 (?Tom Brown), praises his management of the theatre, speaks of his private acts of charity, and says that, did he not know he should offend rather than please him, he would panegyrise him. Richard Estcourt [q. v.] dedicated, in 1706, his 'Fair Example' to 'the Serene Christopher Rich, Esq., chief Patentee, Governour, and Manager of His Majesty's Theatre Royal,' addresses him as 'Dreadless Sir,' and declares: 'You have a genius extraordinary, great natural gifts, a wit just and fruitful, an understanding clear and distinct, a strength of judgment, and sweetness of temper.' Estcourt further credits Rich with a 'noble idea of poetry,' judgment in the matter of plays, and generosity in the conduct of his theatre.

[All that is known concerning Christopher Rich has to be gleaned with difficulty from Cibber's Apology, which, in respect of things of the kind, is equally inaccurate and confused. Outside references are generally valueless, in consequence of the confusion that exists between father and sons. They are indexed together in works of authority. Christopher Rich is spoken of in many theatrical compilations as alive in the latter half of the eighteenth century. Among books that have been consulted in addition to Genest and Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe, are Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Gildon's Comparison between the two Stages; Fitzgerald's New History of the English Stage; Tatler; Gent. Mag. 1832, pt. ii. 586–8.] J. K.

RICH, CLAUDIUS JAMES (1787–1820), traveller, was born on 28 March 1787, 'of a good family,' at Dijon in Burgundy, but passed his childhood at Bristol. As early as the age of nine his curiosity was aroused by some Arabic manuscripts, and he applied himself with eagerness to various oriental languages. In 1803, by the influence of friends, he was appointed a cadet in the East India Company's service. At the time he was described by Robert Hall (1764–1831) [q. v.], in a letter to Sir James Mackintosh ('Notice of Mr. Rich' prefixed to *Koordistan*, vol. i. p. xviii), as 'a most extraordinary young man. With little or no assistance he has made himself acquainted with many languages, particularly with the languages of the East. Besides Latin, Greek, and many of the modern languages, he has made himself master of the Hebrew, Chaldee, Persian, Arabic, and is not without some knowledge of the Chinese, which he began to decipher when he was but fourteen. . . . He is a young man of good family, and of most engaging person and address.'

The directors were so much impressed by Rich's linguistic attainments that they presented him with a writership on the Bombay establishment, and thus changed his career from the military to the civil side. At the same time he was provisionally attached as secretary to Mr. Lock, who was proceeding to Egypt as consul-general, in order that he might improve his Arabic and Turkish under the consul's direction. Rich embarked early in 1804 in the Hindostan, which was burnt in the Bay of Rosas, when Rich escaped to the Catalonian coast. Thence he made his way to Malta, after some stay in Italy, where he learnt to speak Italian, and devoted himself to music, of which he was passionately fond. Mr. Lock died before Rich could reach Egypt, and Rich, by permission of the directors, prosecuted his oriental studies at Constantinople and Smyrna.

After several journeys into the interior of Asia Minor he was appointed assistant to Colonel Missett, the new consul-general in Egypt, and in this post perfected himself in Arabic, and amused himself by acquiring the skill in horsemanship and the use of the lance and scimitar in which the Mamlûks were past masters. From Egypt he travelled in Mamlûk disguise over a great part of Syria and Palestine, visited Damascus in the pilgrimage time, and even ventured to enter the great mosque, undetected. Thence by Mardîn and Baghdad, he journeyed to Basra, where he took ship for Bombay, arriving on 1 Sept. 1807. Here he resided with the governor, Sir James Mackintosh, who fully endorsed Hall's eulogy ('Notice,' p. xxiii). Soon afterwards, on 22 Jan. 1808, Rich married Sir James's eldest daughter, and before he was twenty-four was appointed the East India Company's resident at Baghdad, 'by mere merit.'

In his new and responsible position Rich's high character and knowledge of the native mind enabled him to exercise a very beneficial influence in times of disturbance and revolution. He frequently gave asylum to those whose lives were endangered by political changes, and his uniform justice and good faith exerted a powerful influence. For six years he lived at Baghdad, collecting materials in his leisure time for a history and statistical account of the Pashalik. Some of his researches may be traced in papers contributed to the 'Mines d'Orient' at Vienna. An excursion to Babylon in 1811 bore fruit in the 'Memoir on the Ruins of Babylon,' originally contributed to the 'Mines d'Orient,'

but reprinted at London in 1815 (3rd edit. 1818), and amplified, after a second visit to the site, in the 'Second Memoir on Babylon' (London, 1818).

In 1813 ill-health compelled Rich and his wife to go for change of air to Constantinople, where he stayed with Sir Robert Liston [q.v.], the ambassador, and in 1814 he prolonged his journey through the Balkan provinces to Vienna, and thence to Paris, then in the hands of the allies. Upon his return through Asia Minor and Mesopotamia to Baghdad, he resumed his studies and collections, made his second visit to Babylon, and in 1820, being again in bad health, travelled in Kurdistan. This tour is the subject of his most important and notable work, 'Narrative of a Residence in Koordistan and on the site of Ancient Nineveh, with Journal of a Voyage down the Tigris to Bagdad, and an Account of a Visit to Shirauz and Persepolis' (London, 2 vols. 1836). The work is still valuable, not merely as the first geographical and archæological account of the region in the present century, but as an interesting and suggestive narrative of travel. It is stated that Rich had been appointed to an important office at Bombay by Mountstuart Elphinstone, when he was attacked by cholera, during a visit to Shirâz, while exerting himself to help the sick and allay the panic among the inhabitants. His promising career was thus cut short at the age of thirty-three, on 5 Oct. 1820. He lies in the Jân Numâ, one of the royal gardens at Shirâz, in which he was living at the time of his death.

His collections were purchased by the trustees of the British Museum, and consisted of 'about nine hundred volumes of manuscripts in Arabic, Persian, and Turkish, and a great number in Chaldee and Syriac . . . highly rated by Mr. Colebrooke and Dr. Wilkins' (*Trustees' Original Letters*, Brit. Mus. vol. v.); a large collection of coins, Greek and oriental; gems, and antiquities dug up at Babylon and Nineveh, including the first cuneiform inscriptions ever brought to Europe. Rich's portrait, presented by his widow, hangs in the students' room of the manuscript department in the British Museum.

[Authorities cited above.] S. L.-P.

RICH, EDMUND (1170?–1240), archbishop of Canterbury. [See EDMUND, SAINT.]

RICH, HENRY, EARL OF HOLLAND (1590–1649), baptised at the church of Stratford-le-Bow, London, on 19 Aug. 1590, was second son of Robert, first earl of Warwick, by his wife, Penelope Rich [q.v.] Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q.v.], was his elder brother. He was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, was knighted on 3 June 1610, and was elected M.P. for Leicester in 1610 and 1614 (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, ii. 207). In 1610 he served as a gentleman volunteer at the siege of Juliers (DALTON, *Life of Sir Edward Cecil*, i. 179). Rich was more qualified to succeed as a courtier than as a soldier, and his handsome person and winning manners made his rise rapid. 'His features and pleasant aspect equalled the most beautiful women' (WILSON, *History of the Reign of James I*, p. 162). From the first James regarded him with favour which sometimes found expression in gifts of money, sometimes in unpleasing caresses (*ib.* p. 76; *Secret History of the Court of James I*, 1811, i. 276). He was made gentleman of the bedchamber to Charles, prince of Wales, and on 5 Nov. 1617 captain of the yeomen of the guard (DOYLE, ii. 207). On 8 March 1623 he was created Baron Kensington, that title being selected because he had married Isabel, daughter and heiress of Sir Walter Cope of Kensington (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, i. 137–40). In February 1624 he was sent to Paris to sound the French court on the question of a marriage between Prince Charles and the Princess Henrietta Maria. He proved acceptable to the queen-mother and the court, sent home glowing descriptions of the beauty of the princess, and made love as the prince's representative with great spirit and fluency (*Cabala*, ed. 1691, p. 286). On his own account he also made love to Madame de Chevreuse (COUSIN, *Madame de Chevreuse*, p. 15). But when it came to drawing up a marriage treaty, Kensington showed his incapacity to deal with the political questions raised by the alliance which was to accompany the match. He was 'careless of any considerations beyond the success of the marriage,' and willing to comply with the demand of the French for an engagement to tolerate the English catholics, though well aware that the king was pledged against it. His letters contrast most unfavourably with those of Carlisle, his partner in the embassy (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. Appendix, ii.–xxi.; *Hardwicke State Papers*, i. 523–70; GARDINER, *History of England*, v. 215–63). As a reward for his pliability to Buckingham's wishes, he was raised to the rank of Earl of Holland (15 Sept. 1624). He was again sent to Paris (conjointly with Sir Dudley Carleton) in 1625 to negotiate a peace between Louis XIII and the Huguenots, and in the same year accompanied Buckingham on a mission to the Netherlands (*ib.* vi. 34, 39; *Cabala*, pp. 230–3). He was elected K.G. on 13 Dec. 1625.

In October 1627 Holland was placed in

command of the fleet and army which were to reinforce Buckingham at the Isle of Rhé, but contrary weather and want of money prevented his sailing, and, when he did start, he met Buckingham's defeated force returning (Gardiner, vi. 190). He was severely blamed for the delay, but it was rather due to the general disorganisation of the government than to his remissness (Sanderson, *Life of Charles I*, p. 102).

On Buckingham's death, Holland was chosen to succeed him as chancellor of the university of Cambridge (Heywood and Wright, *Cambridge University Transactions during the Puritan Period*, ii. 366; Cabala, p. 254). He was also for a time (September–November 1628) master of the horse, and was likewise appointed constable of Windsor (27 Oct. 1629) and high steward to the queen (1 Dec. 1629). Like his brother, the Earl of Warwick, Holland took part in the work of colonisation. He was the first governor of the Providence Company (4 Dec. 1630), and one of the lords-proprietors of Newfoundland (13 Nov. 1637) (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1574–1660, pp. 123, 260). But he preferred monopolies and crown grants as a quicker method of increasing his fortune (*Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 199, 221, 453; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637, p. 189). On 15 May 1631 he was created chief justice in eyre south of Trent, and became thus associated with one of the most unpopular acts of the reign, the revival of the obsolete forest laws (Gardiner, vii. 362, viii. 77, 282).

Holland used his position at court and his influence with the queen to cabal against the king's ministers. He intrigued against the pacific and pro-Spanish policy of Portland, and challenged his son, Jerome Weston, to a duel. For a few days the king placed him under arrest, and he was obliged to make a submissive apology, though the queen's intercession saved him from severer punishment on 13 April 1633 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, pp. 3, 11, 14). As chancellor of Cambridge he did nothing to enforce uniformity, and resisted, though without success, Laud's claim to visit the university as metropolitan (Laud, *Works*, v. 555–82). With Strafford he was on still worse terms. They exchanged frigid complimentary letters, but the opponents of the lord-deputy habitually looked to Holland for support. Over Sir Piers Crosby's case they had an open quarrel, caused by Holland's refusal to be examined as a witness, and embittered still further by the slanders which Holland circulated against Strafford. In letters to intimate friends Strafford wrote of Holland with well-deserved contempt (Strafford, *Letters*, ii. 102, 122, 174, 189, 252).

In 1636 Holland hoped to be appointed lord high admiral, but was given the more appropriate post of groom of the stole and first lord of the bedchamber. By the queen's influence, however, he was made general of the horse (2 Feb. 1639) in place of the much more capable Essex (*ib.* i. 502, ii. 276). His sole exploit was the unlucky march to Kelso and the hasty retreat thence (3 June 1639), whereby he covered himself and the king's army with ridicule (Clarendon, ii. 39). But whether he was really to blame for the failure may be doubted, and the imputations on his courage were undeserved (Gardiner, ix. 27). His command also involved him in a quarrel with the Earl of Newcastle, which the intervention of the king prevented from ending in a duel (Rushworth, iii. 930, 946). In the second Scottish war Conway was appointed general of the horse instead of Holland. The latter's animosity to Strafford and the king's chief ministers, and the suspicion that he inclined too much to the party which desired peace with the Scots, were apparently the causes (Clarendon, ii. 45, 48, 81). In the privy council on 5 May 1640 he backed Northumberland in opposing the dissolution of the Short parliament (Laud, *Works*, iii. 284). During the early part of the Long parliament he acted with the popular party among the peers, and gave evidence against Strafford, though aiming at his exclusion from office, not at his death (Rushworth, *Trial of Strafford*, p. 543; Gardiner, ix. 361). The queen, whose favour he had lost for a time, won him back with the promise of the command of the army, and on 16 April 1641 he was made captain-general north of the Trent (*ib.* ix. 339; Clarendon, ii. 130, iii. 234). He carried out the business of disbanding the army with success, but the refusal of the king to grant him the nomination of a new baron reopened the breach between him and the court. Holland wrote to Essex hinting plainly that Charles was still tampering with the officers (*ib.* iv. 2; Gardiner, x. 3). When the king in January 1642 left Whitehall, Holland, though still groom of the stole, refused to attend his master, and declined to obey a later summons to York (23 March 1642). On 12 April 1642 Lord Falkland, by the king's command, obliged him to surrender the key which was the ensign of his office. This deprivation, which Clarendon regards as impolitic, was instigated by the queen. She had contracted so great an indignation against Holland, whose ingratitude towards her was very odious, that she had said 'she would

never live in the court if he kept his place' (Clarendon, v. 31; *Lords' Journals*, iv. 506, 680, 712).

In March and July 1642 the parliament chose Holland to bear its declarations to the king, but in each case Charles received him with pointed disfavour, by which the earl 'was transported from his natural temper and gentleness into passion and animosity against the king and his ministers' (*ib.* v. 224; Clarendon, iv. 343, v. 415). He was one of the committee of safety appointed by parliament on 4 July 1642. After Edgehill he made two exhortations to the citizens of London, one urging them to defend the city; and another on 10 Nov. about the proposed negotiations with Charles (*Old Parliamentary History*, xi. 482, xii. 24). At Turnham Green on 13 Nov. he appeared in arms himself, marshalled Essex's army, and is credited with dissuading that general from fighting (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, i. 191; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, 1894, i. 47).

During the early part of 1643 Holland was one of the leaders of the peace party in the lords, and in August he endeavoured to induce Essex to back the peace propositions with the weight of the army (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 103, 183). When this plan failed, he made his way to the king's quarters, confidently expecting to be received back into favour and restored at once to his old office of groom of the stole. In the privy council, however, only Hyde and one other were in favour of giving him a gracious reception; the rest exaggerated his ingratitude, and the king himself complained with bitterness that Holland made no attempt to apologise for his past misconduct. Therefore, though he attended the king to the siege of Gloucester, and charged in the king's regiment of horse at the first battle of Newbury, Charles gave the post he desired to the Marquis of Hertford; and, finding that there was nothing to be gained at Oxford, Holland returned to London (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vii. 174, 177, 183, 241). The House of Lords had him arrested, but, as he had returned at the special invitation of Essex, they readmitted him to sit (13 Jan. 1644), and persuaded the commons to release his estates from sequestration (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 297, 340, 349, 377, 639). To the kingdom at large Holland explained that he found the court too indisposed to peace, and the papists too powerful there for a patriot of his type (*A Declaration made to the Kingdom by Henry, Earl of Holland*, 1643, 4to). The commons were less easily satisfied than the lords, and obliged the upper house to pass an ordinance disabling the peers who had deserted the parliamentary cause from exercising their legislative powers during the existing parliament without the assent of both houses. An ordinance for the readmission of Holland and two other deserters was brought forward in 1646, but failed to pass the second reading (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 608, 610, viii. 718). In December 1645 Holland petitioned parliament for some pecuniary compensation for the losses which the civil war, and his adherence to the parliamentary party, had entailed upon him. His office of first gentleman of the bedchamber had been worth 1,600*l.* a year; he had lost also two pensions of 2,000*l.* a year apiece, a share in the customs on coal worth 1,300*l.* a year, and a legal office worth 2,000*l.* a year, besides smaller salaries as chief justice in eyre and constable of Windsor. Moreover, the king owed him 30,000*l.* (*ib.* viii. 45). The commons, however, laid aside the petition, and negatived a proposal to give him a pension of 1,000*l.* (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 380).

Under these circumstances Holland turned once more to the king's side. In September 1645 he had endeavoured to mediate between the Scottish commissioners and the English presbyterian leaders, suggesting to the French agent, Montreuil, that the king should take refuge in the Scottish army (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, ii. 340, iii. 2). He was also one of the authors of the scheme of settlement put forward by the presbyterian peers in January 1647 (*ib.* iii. 213). When the second civil war began he resolved to redeem his past faults by taking up arms for the king. He procured a commission as general from the Prince of Wales, and proceeded to issue commissions to royalist officers. Lady Carlisle pawned her pearl necklace to supply him with funds, and through her he carried on a correspondence with Lauderdale and Lanark (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 5, 137; *The Designs of the present Committee of Estates*, 1648, 4to, p. 8; *Hamilton Papers*. Camden Society, i. 224). On 4 July Holland left London, and the next day appeared in arms at Kingston, intending to raise the siege of Colchester. He issued a declaration asserting that he sought a personal treaty between Charles and the parliament, a cessation of arms during the treaty, and the restoration of the king to his just regal authority (*The Declaration of the Duke of Buckingham, the Earls of Holland and Peterborough*, &c., 1648). Holland's preparations had been made with so little secrecy that they had no chance of success; nor could he get together more than six hundred men. On 7 July he was defeated by Sir Michael Livesey near Kingston; on 10 July what remained of his

forces were surprised at St. Neots by Colonel Scroope, and Holland was sent prisoner to Warwick Castle (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 102; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iv. 158). On 18 Nov. the two houses agreed that he and six others should be punished by banishment, but the army resolved that the authors of the second civil war should not be allowed to escape, and on 3 Feb. 1649 a high court of justice was erected to try Holland and other culprits. The proceedings opened on 10 Feb.; Holland pleaded that his captor had given him quarter for life, but his plea having been overruled by the court, he was sentenced to death 6 March. Fairfax interceded for Holland, and Warwick used all his influence to save his life; nevertheless, the parliament by 31 to 30 votes refused to reprieve him (*Lords' Journals*, x. 596; *Commons' Journals*, vi. 131, 159; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 478, 512; *State Trials*). On 9 March he was beheaded in company with the Duke of Hamilton and Lord Capel. On the scaffold Holland made a long and rambling speech, protesting his fidelity to the protestant religion and to parliaments, and the innocency of his intentions in his late attempt. 'God be praised, although my blood comes to be shed here, there was scarcely a drop of blood shed in that action I was engaged in' (*The Several Speeches of Duke Hamilton, Henry, Earl of Holland, and Arthur, Lord Capel*, 1649, 4to, p. 19). Clarendon sums up his career by saying: 'He was a very well-bred man, and a fine gentleman in good times; but too much desired to enjoy ease and plenty when the king could have neither, and did think poverty the most insupportable evil that could befall any man in this world' (*Rebellion*, xi. 263).

Holland left a son Robert, who became in 1673 fifth Earl of Warwick. Of his daughters, Isabella married Sir James Thynne (cf. Carte, *Life of Ormonde*, iv. 701); Frances married William, lord Paget; Mary married John Campbell, third earl of Breadalbane [q. v.]; Susannah, James Howard, third earl of Suffolk [q. v.]

A doubtful portrait of Holland was No. 95 in the Vandyck exhibition of 1886. Engraved portraits are contained in 'Tragicum Theatrum Londini celebratum,' 1649, 12mo (p. 232), and in Houbraken's 'Heads of Illustrious Persons.'

[Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 207–9; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

RICH, JEREMIAH (*d.* 1660 ?), stenographer, was probably of good family, as he dedicated his 'Semigraphy' to 'The Rt. Hon. the Lady Mary Rich,' and in the preface he says: 'It will be welcome, and especially to your Ladyship, because you have spent some houres in the knowledge thereof when I was in the family,' doubtless as a tutor. His uncle, William Cartwright, taught him shorthand, and he became an eminent practitioner of the art. John Lilburne offered to give Rich a certificate, under his own hand, that he took down his trial at the Old Bailey with the greatest exactness. In 1646 Rich was living 'in St. Olives parish in Southwark, at one M^ris^ Williams, a midwife,' and in 1659 he occupied a house called the Golden Ball in Swithin's Lane, near London Stone. He probably died in or soon after 1660.

The first work issued by him is entitled: 'Semography, or Short and Swift Writing, being the most easiest, exactest, and speediest Method of all others that have beene yet Extant. . . . Invented and Composed for the Benefit of others by the Author hereof William Cartwright, and is now set forth and published by his Nephew, Ieremiah Rich, immediate next to the Author deceased,' London, 1642, 16mo. It will be observed that Rich made no pretence that he was the inventor of the system, and in the preface he states: 'Now as for my commending of the worke, I know not why any man should expect it seeing it is my owne; for although I am not father to it, yet I am the right heire, for my uncle dying left it to me only.' Rich, however, makes no allusion to his uncle Cartwright in the next book he published only four years later, under the title of 'Charactery, or a most easie and exact Method of Short and Swift Writing. . . . Invented and exactly composed by Jeremiah Rich,' London, 1646. In other books published by him he claims the merit of being the sole author and inventor of the system, viz. in 'Semigraphy or Arts Rarity,' London, 1654, 16mo; in 'The Penns Dexterity,' London, 1659; and in 'The World's Rarity,' published before 1660. Hence the fact that Cartwright was the original inventor of the system called after Rich's name has been obscured. It was entirely overlooked by Philip Gibbs, the earliest shorthand historian, and the recognition of Cartwright's claims is due to a communication made to the 'Athenæum' in 1880 by Mr. Edward Pocknell.

The first edition of the Cartwright-Rich system, which appeared after Rich's death, bears the curious title: 'The Pens Dexterity Compleated, or Mr. Riches Short-hand now perfectly taught, which in his Lifetime was never done by anything made publique in

print, because it would have hindred his Practice,' London, 1669, 12mo. The sixth edition of this work was published in 1713, the fifteenth in 1750, the nineteenth in 1775, and the twentieth at Leeds in 1792. Among Rich's editors or 'improvers' were William Addy, Samuel Botley, Nathaniel Stringer, and Philip Doddridge, who made the study of the system obligatory in his theological academy at Northampton [see art. DODDRIDGE, PHILIP]. John Locke was among the admirers of Rich's shorthand, which has had a very wide vogue.

Rich's tiny volume of the Psalms in metre, written in stenographic characters, was published in 1659, and the companion volume, the New Testament, appeared in the same year, with the names of many of his patrons.

Rich's portrait was engraved by Cross.

[Athenæum, 4 and 18 Sept. and 27 Nov. 1880; Biogr. Brit. (Kippis), i. 538 *n.*; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 107; Gibbs's Hist. Account of Compendious and Swift Writing, p. 45; Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, 5th ed. iv. 77; Journalist, 1 April 1887, p. 397; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand; Lewis's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 69; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. vi. 7, 115; Pocknell's Legible Shorthand, p. 75; Rockwell's Teaching, Practice, and Literature of Shorthand.]

T. C.

RICH, JOHN (1682?–1761), pantomimist and theatrical manager, the son of Christopher Rich [q. v.], is said to have been born about 1682. On the death of his father, on 4 Nov. 1714, Rich, with his brother Christopher Mosyer Rich, came into possession of the new theatre, then all but completed, in Lincoln's Inn Fields. This edifice he opened on 18 Dec., coming forward dressed in mourning to speak an elegiacal prologue (cf. FITZGERALD, *New History of the English Stage*, ii. 388). The piece given was the 'Recruiting Officer' of Farquhar, John Leigh from Ireland making his first appearance as Captain Plume. The remainder of the cast is unknown. Rich's company consisted, however, of seceders from Drury Lane, Keen, the Bullocks, Pack, Spiller, Griffin, Mrs. Rogers, Mrs. Kent, Mrs. Cross, and others, who seem, on joining him, to have run a risk of being silenced by the lord chamberlain; the latter's interference in the theatres was at the time equally arbitrary and tyrannical. The company was announced as playing under letters patent granted by Charles II. In 1715, as Essex in Banks's 'Unhappy Favourite,' Rich made his appearance as a tragedian, a line he soon abandoned.

No special feature distinguished at the outset Rich's management. His theatre was large, and had a large stage, gorgeously furnished with mirrors. The opening receipts were 143*l.*, a sum rarely exceeded during the season. Shorn as it was of some of its best actors, Drury Lane, under the admirable management of Colley Cibber, Booth, and Wilks, still possessed the more capable company, and the new theatre held a secondary place in public estimation. Rich accordingly began in 1716 to give entertainments in the Italian style, which speedily developed into pantomime. On 22 April the performance of the 'Cheats' was followed by that of a piece unnamed, of which the characters only are given. These consist of Harlequin by Lun, Punch by Shaw, and Scaramouch by Thurmond. Lun was the name under which in pantomime Rich invariably appeared.

Rich is thus to be credited with the invention of what in England has, under changing conditions, been known as pantomime. Davies says, concerning these entertainments: 'By the help of gay scenes, fine habits, grand dances, appropriate music, and other decorations, he exhibited a story from Ovid's "Metamorphoses," or some other fabulous writer. Between the pauses or acts of this serious representation he interwove a comic fable consisting chiefly of the courtship of Harlequin and Columbine, with a variety of surprising adventures and tricks which were produced by the magic wand of Harlequin, such as the sudden transformation of palaces and temples to huts and cottages, of men and women into wheelbarrows and joint-stools' (*Life of Garrick*, i. 130). Rich himself invariably played Harlequin. From 1717 to 1760, the year before his death, Rich produced a pantomime annually. Few failed of success, most of them running forty or fifty nights consecutively; Drury Lane, put on the defensive, was obliged reluctantly to follow the example set at Lincoln's Inn Fields.

Rich's management continued on the whole eminently successful. In the season of 1718–1719 the 'Two Harlequins' (from the French of Lenoble) was acted by a French company at Lincoln's Inn Fields, and printed in English and French in 1718. 'The Fair of St. Germain' ('La Foire de St. Germain' of Boursault), translated by John Ozell [q. v.], was given under similar conditions. On 1 Feb. 1721, during the performance of 'Macbeth,' a disturbance took place. Rich politely expressed his intention to stop a drunken earl who sought to cross the stage while the play was in progress, and received a box on the ears which he promptly re-

turned. He was thereupon attacked by the companions of his assailant. But Quin, Ryan, and other actors gathered round him, and the aristocratic party rushed into the body of the house slashing the hangings with their swords, breaking the sconces, and doing so much damage that the theatre had to be shut for a couple of days. The offenders were expelled by the watchmen, whom Quin summoned [see QUIN, JAMES]; and the king, on the application of Rich, granted a guard, as at Drury Lane, to attend the theatre. 'Harlequin Dr. Faustus,' produced at Drury Lane in 1723, by Thurmond, a dancing master, was answered by Rich with 'The Necromancer, or the History of Dr. Faustus,' on 20 Dec. 1723. At Lincoln's Inn Fields, and subsequently at Covent Garden, extra prices were charged on the nights on which the pantomime was played. This caused some protest. The offer was then made to return the overcharge to those going out before the overture to the pantomime. On 21 Jan. Rich brought out 'Harlequin, a Sorcerer,' by Theobald, a piece subsequently revived at Covent Garden with prodigious success. 'Harlequin Anna Bullen' was given on 11 Dec. 1727. On 29 Jan. 1728 the production of Gay's 'Beggar's Opera,' refused at Drury Lane and accepted by Rich, eclipsed all previous success, making, as was said, 'Gay rich, and Rich gay.' It was given without intermission sixty-three times, and was revived next season and played both by the regular company and by children. The performance of Gay's sequel, 'Polly,' was prohibited by the lord chamberlain.

In 1730 Rich set on foot a subscription to build a house in Bow Street, Covent Garden, and gave a public exhibition of the designs of his architect, Shepherd. Before January 1731 six thousand pounds were subscribed and the building begun. Rich paid a ground-rent of 100*l.* a year to the Duke of Bedford. At the prices charged, 5*s.* to the boxes, 2*s.* 6*d.* to the pit, 2*s.* and 1*s.* to the gallery, and 10*s.* 6*d.* for a seat on the stage, the house was calculated to hold about 200*l.* An accident, by which several workmen were killed or injured, combined with some lack of funds, delayed the opening of the house until late in 1732. Meanwhile Rich's company opened the season at Lincoln's Inn Fields with 'Hamlet' on 22 Sept. 1732. On 5 Dec. the 'Anatomist' concluded, as was supposed, the performances at the old house, and on the 7th the new house opened unostentatiously with a revival of Wycherley's 'Way of the World.' To meet the great demand for seats, pit and boxes were laid together at 5*s.*' The only actor of primary importance in the cast was Quin, who played Fainall. The scenes were new and well painted, and the decorations handsome, and the piece ran for four nights. The 'Beggar's Opera,' with Miss Norsa as Polly, was then revived, and proved once more so successful that the regular company went back to Lincoln's Inn Fields, and did not return until 11 Jan. 1733. On 10 Feb. Gay's posthumous opera of 'Achilles' was given for the first time, and played for eighteen consecutive nights, compelling a further withdrawal of the regular company to Lincoln's Inn Fields. No pantomime was given, but Lun (Rich) played, 23 Jan., Harlequin in the 'Cheats or the Tavern Bilkers, in a dialogue between Harlequin, Punch, and Scaramouch.' Drury Lane showed hostile feeling to the new house, producing in rivalry the 'Way of the World' and the 'Beggar's Opera.' But Covent Garden held its own. Rich gave in all some 123 representations during his first season there, the theatre closing on 1 June. In spite of the augmented prices the receipts on the opening night were only 115*l.*, and this was reduced on the second night to 61*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.* Ordinary prices began on 11 Dec. 1732. The largest amount obtained was with the 'Beggar's Opera,' which produced on the second night 122*l.* 11*s.* The house was visited by royalty about six times during the season. Hogarth's picture, erroneously dated 1728, of Rich's 'Glory, or the Triumphant Entry into Covent Garden,' refers to Rich's removal in 1732 to the new theatre. Vandergucht also issued a scenic print with the distich:

Shakespeare, Rowe, Jonson, now are quite undone;
These are thy triumphs, thy exploits, O Lun!

The somewhat sleepy and uneventful course of management was interrupted by the appearance of Garrick. When, on 10 May 1746, Garrick arrived in London, after his second visit to Dublin, he arranged for six performances at Covent Garden. These began on 11 June, and were remunerative alike to actor and manager. The following season Garrick remained at Covent Garden, Rich engaging in addition Quin and Mrs. Cibber. This season's profits are said to have amounted to 8,500*l.* Next year, when Garrick was at Drury Lane and Quin and Woodward had withdrawn from Covent Garden, matters were wholly different. Rich subsequently re-engaged Quin, Mrs. Woffington, Mrs. Cibber, Macklin, and other good actors. He exercised no influence over them, was despised by them, and was even held by some of them to

have paid for hostile manifestations in order to render them more amenable to discipline, an imputation which Rich publicly repudiated in the 'General Advertiser' for 25 Jan. 1751. The season of 1750–1 was that in which Garrick at Drury Lane and Barry at Covent Garden were the rival Romeos, Miss Bellamy and Mrs. Cibber the opposing Juliets, and this was followed in 1755–6 by the famous competition between Barry at Covent Garden as Lear and Garrick in the same part at Drury Lane. On 26 Nov. 1761 Rich died at his house in Covent Garden Piazza, aged, it is said, 79. He was succeeded as manager of Covent Garden by John Beard [q. v.], who married his daughter Charlotte. On his tomb it is stated that 'in him were united the various virtues that would endear him to his family, friends, and acquaintances. Distress never failed to find relief in his bounty.'

Rich, who lived at Cowley, Middlesex, in a house once belonging to Barton Booth, married as second wife an actress of small note named Mrs. Stevens, whose name occurs once or twice in the bills. She had been originally barmaid at Bret's coffee-house, and was subsequently Rich's housekeeper. She became after marriage a convert to methodism, and seems to have communicated some of her zeal to Rich, thus justifying Smollett's assertion that 'the poor man's head, which was not naturally very clear, had been disordered with superstition, and he laboured under the tyranny of a wife and the terror of hell-fire at the same time.' She survived Rich with four children.

As Harlequin Rich seems to have been unequalled. Davies says that after applying himself to the study of pantomimical representation, in which he was very fortunate, Rich 'formed a kind of harlequinade very different from that which is seen at the opera comique in Paris, where harlequin and all the characters speak' (*Life of Garrick*, i. 129). To this superiority Garrick refers when he says:

When Lun appeared, with matchless art and whim,
He gave the power of speech to every limb;
Tho' mask'd and mute convey'd his quick intent,
And told in frolic gesture what he meant.
But now the motley coat and sword of wood
Require a tongue to make them understood.

Churchill disparages 'Lun' in the 'Rosciad,' but Horace Walpole, who frequently mentions Rich in his 'Letters,' speaks with admiration of the 'wit' and 'coherence' of his pantomimes. Isaac D'Israeli says that Rich 'could describe to the audience by his signs and gestures as intelligibly as others could express by words,' an opinion derived probably, as is one equally laudatory by Leigh Hunt, from Davies. The latter declared that in fifty years no man approached him, and that Garrick's action was not more perfectly adapted to his characters than were Rich's attitudes and movements to Harlequin. His presentation of Harlequin hatched from an egg by the heat of the sun was a masterpiece of dumb show 'from the first chipping of the egg, his receiving of motion, his feeling of the ground, his standing upright, to his quick harlequin trip round the empty shell. Through the whole progression every limb had its tongue, and every motion a voice.' In pantomime he proved a valuable master to Hippisley and others, but he preferred teaching actors tragic parts. 'You should see me play Richard,' he said to Tate Wilkinson.

Rich was uneducated, and was quite illiterate. He talked of 'larning' Wilkinson to be a player; told Signora Spiletta to lay the emphasis on the 'adjutant,' and said 'turbot' for turban. He had some curious affectations. He pretended never to recall a name. Addressing Tate Wilkinson, he would call him in turns Williamskin, Whittington, or whatever other name came into his head. Having called Foote 'mister' several times, that somewhat irascible actor grew angry and asked the reason why Rich did not call him by his name. 'Don't be angry,' said Rich; 'I sometimes forget my own name.' 'That's extraordinary,' replied Foote, 'for though I knew you could not write it, I did not suppose you could forget it.' Rich does not appear to have been financially successful, though, unlike his father, he paid to the letter his actors and those with whom he made engagements. Dibdin says that he was compelled to take a house situated in three counties in order to avoid the importunity of the bailiffs.

Rich was the founder of the Beefsteak Society, and George Lambert [q. v.], his scene-painter, was an original member. It met at first in a room in Covent Garden Theatre. Among the presidents were Theophilus Cibber, Whitehead, Wilks, Colman, Charles Morris, and George IV when Prince of Wales.

Rich's portrait, with his family, attributed to Hogarth, who also painted a portrait of Miss Rich, is in the Garrick Club, where is another portrait of Rich as Harlequin. Rich's account books of Lincoln's Inn Fields and Covent Garden, from 1723 to 1740, were in the dramatic collection of the late Mr. Lacy, the theatrical bookseller in the Strand.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 586 et seq.; Davies's Life

of Garrick and Dramatic Miscellanies; Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs and Wandering Patentee; Apology for the Life of George Anne Bellamy; Jackson's Hist. of the Scottish Stage; Fitzgerald's New Hist. of the English Stage; Barton Baker's London Stage; Biographia Dramatica; Cibber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Doran's Annals of the Stage, ed. Lowe; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill; Letters of Horace Walpole; Georgian Era; Stirling's Old Drury Lane; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Steele's Theatre and Anti-Theatre; Dibdin's and Victor's Histories; Wheatley and Cunningham's London Past and Present. A short list of pamphlets by or concerning Rich is found in Mr. Lowe's Bibliographical Account of English Theatrical Literature, under 'Rich, John,' and 'Hill, John.'] J. K.

RICH, MARY, COUNTESS OF WARWICK (1625–1678), seventh daughter and thirteenth child of Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork [q. v.], by his second wife Catherine, only daughter of Sir Geoffrey Fenton [q. v.], was born at Youghal on 8 Nov. 1625. Her mother dying in 1628, Mary and her younger sister Margaret (*d.* 1637) were brought up by the wife of Sir Randall Clayton at Mallow. In 1638, when she was not yet thirteen, Lord Cork brought her to England, and strongly but unsuccessfully urged her marriage with James Hamilton, only son of James, first viscount Clandeboye, and afterwards (1647) Earl of Clanbrassil. The irate father, in his diary for 1639 (*Lismore Papers*, ed. Grosart, 1st ser. v. 101), writes: 'Mr. James Hamylton, being refuzed by my unruly daughter Mary, departed 2 Sept. to y^e^ bath.'

The same force of character was displayed in Mary Boyle's determination to marry Charles Rich, second son of Robert, second earl of Warwick (1587–1658) [q.v.]; this suit, owing to Rich's want of fortune, was strongly disapproved by her father, whose six elder daughters had all made brilliant matches. She was banished his house to a little country seat near Hampton Court. Here Charles Rich visited her frequently, and quietly married her at Shepperton church on 21 July 1641 (par. reg.) Her father having, through the intervention of the Earls of Warwick and Holland and Lord Goring, acquiesced in the match (CHESTER, *Marriage Licenses*, p. 1116), gave her a dowry of 7,000*l.* (*Lismore Papers*, 1st ser. v. 182, 194, 222).

With occasional visits to London, Mary Rich spent the remainder of her life at Leighs Priory, near Felsted, Essex, the seat of her brother-in-law, the third earl of Warwick. She endeared herself to his large family, brought up the earl's daughters her nieces, and lived on affectionate terms with her husband's two stepmothers and sisters-in-law. She developed a pietistic temperament. Winter and summer she retired every morning to the 'Wilderness' garden to pray and meditate. Her house was the resort of pious puritan ministers of Essex and bishops and divines from London, and her works of charity were widely known. By no means a recluse, she kept in constant touch, through her sisters, Lady Ranelagh, Lady Goring, and others, with the life of the metropolis, and after 1660 went occasionally to court, though she was always glad to return to 'delicious Leez.'

Her husband succeeded his elder brother Robert as fourth earl of Warwick in 1659, and died, after twenty years of gout, on 24 Aug. 1673. His entire estate was left at his wife's disposal for life, which gave rise to the saying that he had given it 'to pious uses.' Lady Warwick died at Leighs on 12 April 1678, and was buried in Felsted church. 'The Virtuous Woman Found,' a funeral sermon preached by Anthony Walker, D.D., formerly domestic chaplain to the earls of Warwick and rector of Fyfield, Essex, was published in London 1686 by Nathaniel Ranew [see under RANEW, NATHANIEL], together with 1. 'Rules for a Holy Life, in a Letter to George, Earl of Berkeley.' 2. 'Occasional Meditations upon sundry Subjects.' 3. 'Pious Reflections upon several Scriptures,' all by Lady Warwick. A portrait is prefixed.

Lady Warwick had two children, Elizabeth (*b.* 1642) and Charles, lord Rich. The latter, born in 1643, married, in 1662, Ann Cavendish, daughter of William, earl of Devonshire; he predeceased his father, who was succeeded in the title by his cousin Robert, second earl of Holland.

The diaries kept by Lady Warwick from July 1666 to November 1677, together with a volume of 'Occasional Meditations,' passed into the hands of her domestic chaplain, Thomas Woodroffe, who after her death annotated them. All the manuscripts (with the exception of four 'Diary Papers,' missing when they came into Mr. Woodroffe's hands) were acquired by the British Museum in 1866 (*Addit. MSS.* 27351–8). Woodroffe transcribed short portions, under the title of 'Collections out of my Lady Warwick's Papers' (these are now numbered Addit. MS. 27351 in the British Museum). Extracts from 1666 to 1672 were edited for the Religious Tract Society in 1847 by Barham, from another transcript, then in the possession of the Rev. Nathaniel G. Woodroffe, vicar of Somerford-Keynes, Wiltshire. In 1848 'Some Specialities in the Life of M. Warwick' (the original manuscript of which is Addit. MS. 27357) was edited by Thomas Crofton Croker [q.v.] for the Percy Society, from a copy owned by Lord Brooke.

[Authorities given above, with other entries, in vols. iv. and v. of the Lismore Papers, 1st ser.; Home Life of English Ladies in the Seventeenth Century, pp. 145–228; Lord Cork's True Remembrances in Birch's Life of Robert Boyle; Budgell's Memoirs of the Boyles, p. 25; Lecz Lachrymans: A Funeral Sermon for Charles, Earl of Warwick, by Anthony Walker, 1673; The Holy Life of Mrs. Elizabeth Walker, pp. 128, 148, 150, 175; Anderson's Memorable Women of the Puritan Times.] C. F. S.

RICH, Sir NATHANIEL (1585?–1636), merchant adventurer, born about 1585, was probably eldest son of Richard Rich, an illegitimate son of Richard, first baron Rich [q.v.] His mother was daughter of John Machell, sheriff of London. He had a legal training, and was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 2 Feb. 1609–10; but he devoted himself first to political life, and later to the rôle of a mercantile pioneer. He entered parliament as member for Totnes in 1614, represented East Retford in 1621, sat on a royal commission in Ireland in 1622 (Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, ii. 980), and was member for Harwich in 1624–5, Newport (Isle of Wight) in 1625, and Harwich again from 1626 to 1629. On 8 Nov. 1617 he was knighted at Hatton House.

Rich was connected with the Bermudas Company in 1616, and bought shares in the Virginia Company in 1619. Of the latter company he became a prominent member, and when, in April 1623, there occurred the great split between two factions in the company, he took a leading part on the side of his connection, Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q.v.] In May 1624, when the matter came before the House of Commons, he was specially attacked by the opposing faction, but he sat on the Virginia commission of July 1624.

In 1629 Rich, with the Earl of Warwick and others, found the funds for the first voyage of discovery to Providence Island, off the north-east of Yucatan. On 4 Dec. 1630 they received the patent forming the governor and company of adventurers for the plantation of Providence and Henrietta. To this company Rich seems henceforth to have devoted his best efforts. Many matters of importance, especially regulations and affairs requiring legal handling, were left to him. When fresh funds were required he was always the first to respond. He evidently pursued a forward policy, for in 1635 we find him advocating the admission of all the adventurers to the benefits of the trade of the main. A little later, on his motion, the first local council of Providence was appointed. On 7 May 1635 he was appointed deputy governor of the company, and held the post for about a year. He died before 26 May 1636. It was rumoured that overdoses from an 'antimonial cup' from Massachusetts hastened his end (*Collections of Mass. Hist. Soc.* 4th ser. vol. vi. p. 125). In his will he named several of the Rich (Warwick) family; he also left money to schools in the Bermudas. He desired to be buried at Stondon, Essex, the manor of which he owned; he left it to a nephew, Nathaniel, probably Nathaniel Rich (*d.* 1701) [q.v.]

[Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xi. 256, 5th ser. ix. 335, x. 31, 8th ser. i. 66–7; Cal. State Papers, Colonial, sub voce; Wotton's Baronetage; Lefroy's Memorials of the Bermudas, vol. ii. App. xi.] C. A. H.

RICH, NATHANIEL (*d.* 1701), soldier, eldest son of Robert Rich, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Dutton, knight, was admitted to Gray's Inn on 13 Aug. 1639 (Foster, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 223; Morant, *Essex*, i. 188). Sir Nathaniel Rich [q.v.] was probably his uncle, and in 1636 left him his manor of Stondon, Essex, he being then under age (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. x. 31, 8th ser. i. 66). At the commencement of the civil war, Rich, like many other young gentlemen from the inns of court, entered the lifeguards of the Earl of Essex (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 39). In the summer of 1643 he received a commission as captain, raised a troop of horse in the county of Essex, and joined the Earl of Manchester's army (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. 558, 565, 578). In December 1644 he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was one of the witnesses on whom Cromwell relied to prove his charges against Manchester (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 155). When the new model army was formed, Rich, in spite of some opposition from the House of Commons, became colonel of a regiment of horse (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 64, 65; Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 107). He fought at Naseby, distinguished himself in an attack on the royalist quarters at St. Columb in Cornwall, and was one of Fairfax's commissioners at the surrender of Oxford (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 43, 217, 264). In the quarrel between the army and the parliament Rich at first discouraged petitioning; afterwards, however, he made himself the mouthpiece of the grievances of his regiment, and strongly opposed disbanding (*Clarke Papers*, vol. i. pp. xx, 62, 74, 109). He took part in drawing up the 'Heads of the Proposals of the Army,' and in the negotiations with the parliamentary commissioners (*ib.* vol. i. pp. xli, 148). In January 1648 Rich's regiment was quartered in London at the Mews to guard

the parliament, and on 1 June it formed part of the army with which Fairfax defeated the Kentish royalists at Maidstone (Rushworth, vii. 966, 1137). Rich was then detached to relieve Dover, and recover the castles on the coast which had fallen into the hands of the royalists. He retook Walmer Castle about 12 July, Deal on 25 Aug., and Sandown a few days later (*ib.* vii. 1228; *Report on the Manuscripts of the Duke of Portland*, i. 456, 481; Cary, *Civil War*, ii. 3).

During the political discussions of the army in 1647 and 1648 Rich was a frequent speaker. He was in favour of the widest toleration, but had scruples about manhood suffrage, and feared extreme democracy. He had doubts about the execution of the king, but appears to have held it necessary that he should be tried, and approved of the establishment of the republic. His own religious views inclined towards those of the Fifth-monarchy men (*Clarke Papers*, i. 315, 320, ii. 105, 152, 166, 169). In February 1649 Rich was admitted to parliament as member for Cirencester, having been elected two years previously, but hitherto excluded in consequence of a double return (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 144). In December 1650 he was charged with the suppression of a royalist rising in Norfolk (Grey, *Examination of Neal's Puritans*, iv. App. p. 105).

Ludlow includes Rich among the honest republican enthusiasts of the army who were deluded by Cromwell to assist him in overthrowing the Long parliament (*Memoirs*, i. 345, ed. 1894). In 1655 he became an open opponent of the Protector's government, and was deprived of the command of his regiment, which was given to Colonel Charles Howard. Rich was summoned before the Protector's council in February 1655, charged with opposing the levy of taxes and stirring up disaffection, and then committed to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms (*ib.* i. 380; *Clarke Papers*, ii. 245). From August to October 1656 he was again in confinement (Ludlow, ii. 10). The reasons for his opposition to the Protector's government and his refusal to give the security demanded are set forth by Rich in a letter to Lieutenant-general Fleetwood (Thurloe, vi. 251). On the restoration of the Long parliament in 1659, it offered Rich the post of English resident in Holland, which he refused, and gave him back the command of his regiment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1658–9, pp. 377, 387, 388). When Lambert expelled the Long parliament in October 1659, Rich, who succeeded in retaining his command, seconded the endeavours of Ludlow for the parliament's restoration. In December his regiment was sent by the army leaders to besiege the parliament's commissioners in Portsmouth, but at their colonel's instigation they went over in a body to the parliamentary side, joined the forces in Portsmouth, and marched with them to London (Ludlow, ii. 148, 163, 174, 183). He received the thanks of the parliament on 28 Dec. 1659 (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 799). In February 1660, perceiving that Monck's policy would lead to the restoration of the monarchy, Rich attempted to induce his regiment to declare against it, but Monck cashiered Rich, and appointed Ingoldsby colonel in his place. Rich was arrested by order of the council of state (*ib.* vii. 866; Ludlow, ii, 238; Baker, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, 1670, p. 712). He was liberated in a few days, and as he had not been one of the king's judges, he was not excluded from the act of indemnity. Nevertheless his principles made him suspected by the government of Charles II, and on 10 Jan. 1661, during the excitement caused by Venner's plot, he was again arrested (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1 p. 520, 1661–2 pp. 61, 82). On 18 Aug. 1662 Rich was transferred to the charge of the governor of Portsmouth (*ib.* 1661–2, p. 483). His confinement was not very strict, and in 1663 he married Lady Anne Kerr, daughter of Robert Kerr, first earl of Ancrum. In a letter to her brother William, third earl of Lothian, she described Rich as a prisoner 'for no crime, but only because he is thought a man of parts' and 'so resolved upon his duty to his majesty, that I am assured if it were in his power it would never be in his heart ever to act against him directly or indirectly' (*Ancrum and Lothian Correspondence*, Edinburgh, 1875, ii. 454, 459, 464). Thanks to the influence of his new connections and the intervention of Lord Falmouth, Rich obtained his release in 1665 (*ib.* pp. 471, 477; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5, pp. 483, 517). His will was proved in March 1702.

By his second wife Rich had no issue. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edmund Hampden, knight, and sister of John Hampden, he had two sons, Nathaniel and Robert. Robert succeeded in 1677 to the estate and baronetcy of his distant relative and father-in-law, Sir Charles Rich (Morant, *Essex*, i. 188).

[Authorities cited in the article.] C. H. F.

RICH, PENELOPE, Lady Rich (1562?–1607), was daughter of Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex [q. v.], by his wife Lettice Knollys, who subsequently married Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester. Robert, second earl of Essex, Queen Elizabeth's favourite, was her brother. She was a beautiful child

and, when a girl of fourteen, won the admiration of Philip, afterwards famous as Sir Philip Sidney. Her father saw in the young man, who was a friend of her brother and some eight years her senior, a promising husband for her. When he lay dying at Dublin in September 1576, he expressed an earnest hope that a treaty of marriage might be arranged. Two months after his death his secretary, Edward Waterhouse, wrote to Philip's father, Sir Henry Sidney, begging him to carry the match through. Its 'breaking off,' Waterhouse told Sir Henry, 'if the default be on your parts, will turn to more dishonour than can be repaired with any other marriage in England' (*Sidney Papers*, i. 147). For nearly four years the engagement appears to have remained in suspense. In the interval Lady Penelope saw much of Philip Sidney, who was repeatedly in her brother's company. He called her Stella and himself Astrophel, and sent her sonnets declaring his love for her. But on 10 March 1580–1 her guardian, the Earl of Huntingdon, applied through Lord Burghley for the queen's consent to the girl's union with another suitor. This was Robert, lord Rich, a young man of assured and ample income, whom Huntingdon described as 'a proper gentleman, and one in years very fit for my lady Penelope Devereux' (*Lansd. MS.* 31, f. 105). Rich had just succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father, Robert Rich, second baron Rich of Leighs in Essex. Sidney and his friends represented him as coarse and uneducated, but Leicester, Lady Penelope's stepfather, wrote of him in 1588 as a man greatly respected and loved, 'a true, faithful servant' of the queen, and 'zealous in religion' (Laughton, *Defeat of Spanish Armada*, Naval Records Soc. i. 308). The marriage was hurried forward, and probably took place in the spring of 1581. According to a statement put forth many years later in the lady's behalf, she was forced into the marriage, and protested her unwillingness at the wedding ceremony; her wedded life was unhappy from the beginning, and she continued to live with her husband only through the constraint of fear; he not only tormented her, but sought to rob her of her dowry; dread of her powerful brother, Essex, hindered him, however, from offering her any actual violence. How much reliance is to be placed on this description of Rich's marital character is matter for controversy. His own view of the situation is not accessible.

There is no doubt that Lady Penelope had from the first an attenuated regard for the marriage tie. No sooner had she become Lady Rich than she encouraged a renewal of the attentions of her early admirer, Sir Philip Sidney. In a further series of sonnets, which were subsequently collected under the title of 'Astrophel and Stella' (1591), Sidney celebrated, within a year of her marriage, his growing affection for her, and his contempt for her husband. He played in his verse on her married name, lamenting that she had 'no misfortune but that *Rich* she is,' and congratulated himself that 'that rich fool,' her husband, could never appreciate her worth (see Sonnet xxiv.) Sidney's marriage (in September 1583) does not seem to have interrupted the intimacy. Spenser, in commemorating Sidney's death three years later, asserted that all his thoughts centred to the last in 'Stella.'

> To her he vowed the service of his days;
> On her he spent the riches of his wit;
> For her he made hymns of immortal praise,
> Of only her he sang, he thought, he writ.

Lodowick Bryskett, another of Sidney's friends, gave an exuberant description of Stella's despair on learning of Astrophel's death. Subsequently she marked her appreciation of Philip's devotion by befriending his brother Robert Sidney, in whose behalf she often used her interest at court, and to whose son she stood godmother in January 1595–6 (*Sidney Papers*, i. 386).

Sidney's passion was more than literary sentiment, and it may well be questioned whether his poetic expressions are consistent with the maintenance of innocent relations between him and Lady Penelope. But it should be remembered that Lady Rich was a lover of literature, and occasionally sought and received not altogether dissimilar homage from other pens. Richard Barnfield dedicated to her his 'Affectionate Shepherd' in 1594, and Bartholomew Yonge his 'Diana of George of Montemayor' in 1598; while John Davies of Hereford, Henry Constable in 'Diana,' (Sonnet x.), and others, addressed to her sonnets, in which they referred to her husband with scant respect.

Meanwhile, Lady Penelope was spending her time, to all appearances blamelessly, with her husband at his house at Leighs, Essex, or in London. She became the mother of seven children, and domestic duties frequently occupied her. At the same time she cultivated popularity at court, and contrived to keep on good terms with Sir Robert Cecil, despite his jealousy of her brother (cf. *Hatfield MSS.* v. 236, 239, 296). But her discontent with her husband did not abate, and she confided her domestic distresses to a new admirer, Charles Blount, eighth lord Mountjoy [q. v.] Before 1595 she became Lord Mountjoy's mistress (cf. *Sidney Papers*, i

375), and the three sons and two daughters of whom she became the mother after that date were subsequently acknowledged by Mountjoy to be his children. Lord Rich could hardly have been ignorant of his wife's conduct, but he made no outward sign. He left her with her lover in 1596, when he accompanied her brother on the expedition to Cadiz, and again in the autumn of 1597, when he went to France with the English ambassador, the Earl of Shrewsbury. In April 1597 Lady Rich was attacked by small-pox, but recovered 'without any blemish to her beautiful face' (*ib.* ii. 43).

The disgrace and imprisonment of her brother, the Earl of Essex, in 1599, roused her to great energy. Her brother had maintained very affectionate relations with her, always signing himself in his letters to her, 'Your brother that dearly loves you.' She strained every nerve in order to soften the queen's heart towards him. But the letters, jewels, and other presents with which she assailed Elizabeth made little impression. When Essex fell ill in November, Lady Rich forwarded to the queen a long and pathetic letter, appealing for his pardon (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1580–1625, pp. 398–9; BIRCH, *Queen Elizabeth*, ii. 441–2), and she contrived to have the letter published. This act greatly offended the queen, and in February she was ordered to keep her house, and to appear for examination before the council (*Sidney Papers*, ii. 172; CHAMBERLAIN, *Letters*, temp. Eliz. pp. 65, 76). In September 1600 she nursed Lord Rich through a dangerous illness (*ib.* ii. 215). When, in January 1601, Essex was organising rebellion, she was frequently with him at Essex house. She was there on the eventful day when the house was besieged by royal troops, and her brother arranged for her safe departure before he surrendered.

After her brother's execution in 1601, her husband, according to her own statement, abandoned her. Thenceforth she lived in open adultery with Lord Mountjoy, but suffered no loss of esteem at court in consequence. In May 1603 she was one of the noble ladies who went to the border to meet Queen Anne and escort her to London. After the accession of James I she received a full share of the favours which were showered on the friends of her late brother, and became one of the most prominent figures in court festivities. The king granted her on 17 Aug. 1603 'the place and rank of the ancientest Earl of Essex, called Bourchier, whose heir her father was.' By this grant she took precedence of all the baronesses of the kingdom, and of the daughters of all earls, except Arundel, Oxford, Northumberland, and Shrewsbury (*The Devereuxs, Earls of Essex*, i. 154). On Twelfth night 1605 she took part at court in the performance of Ben Jonson's 'Masque of Blackness' (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, i. 488). At the same period, by mutual arrangement, a divorce 'a mensa et thoro' was obtained by her husband. He at once took advantage of his release to marry Frances, daughter of Lord Chief Justice Sir Christopher Wray, and widow of Sir George Paul of Snarford, Lincolnshire.

Lady Penelope was not long in following the example, and on 20 Dec. 1605 she married her lover (now become Earl of Devonshire) at his house at Wanstead. The celebrant was the earl's chaplain, William Laud. The king, although he had connived at the illicit connection, warmly resented the marriage, and declined to receive the earl or his wife at court. Laud, who was vehemently attacked for his share in the proceedings, expressed deep contrition. Devonshire defended himself in an epistle and discourse addressed to the king, in which Lady Penelope's alleged sufferings at Lord Rich's hands were detailed at length; but the royal ban was not removed. In March 1606, when Devonshire and Rich met in the upper house, 'foul words passed, and the lie given to Devon' (*Court and Times of James I*, i. 161). Devonshire did not long survive the disgrace, and died on 3 April 1606. His widow retired to the country, and followed him to the grave within a twelvemonth (*Essex Visitation for* 1612, Harl. Soc.)

Lady Penelope's first husband, Lord Rich, was created Earl of Warwick on 2 Aug. 1618, and died on 24 March 1618–9, being buried with his ancestors at Felsted. At Rochford he founded an almshouse for five old men and one old woman (MORANT, *Essex*, i. 102). By him Lady Penelope was mother of Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q. v.]; Henry Rich, earl of Holland [q. v.]; Sir Charles Rich (*d.* 1627); Lettice, wife of Sir George Carey of Cockington; Penelope, wife of Sir Gervase Clifton; Essex, wife of Sir Thomas Cheke of Pirgo; and Isabel, who married twice, and whose portrait by Mytens, belonging to the Earl of Suffolk, is said to resemble her mother.

Lady Penelope's eldest (illegitimate) son by Charles Blount, earl of Devonshire, Mountjoy Blount, afterwards earl of Newport, is noticed separately. Other children of the same parentage were named Elizabeth and St. John.

A portrait of an unidentified lady at Lambeth Palace is inscribed on the back, 'A Countess of Devon,' and is believed to represent Lady Penelope (*Notes and Queries*,

7th ser. viii. 110). An unimportant letter to her brother (dated 1599) in her handwriting is in the British Museum (*Addit. MS.* 12500). Others of her letters to Sir Robert Cecil are at Hatfield.

[Brydges's Peers of the Reign of James I, pp. 28 sq., 329 sq.; Devereux's Devereux-Earls of Essex, i. 151–6; Fox-Bourne's Life of Sir Philip Sidney; Duke of Manchester's Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne, i. 293 seq.; Miss Costello's Memoirs of Eminent Englishwomen; Arber's Garner, i. 467 seq.; Sidney's Astrophel and Stella, ed. A. W. Pollard, pref.; Sidney's Works, ed. Grosart; Sydney Papers, passim; Dugdale's Baronage; Doyle's Official Baronage; art. Blount, Charles, Earl of Devonshire and eighth Baron Mountjoy.] S. L.

RICH, RICHARD, first Baron Rich (1496?–1567), lord chancellor, second son of Richard Rich and Joan Dingley, his wife, was probably born in 1496, since early in 1551 he is officially described as fifty-four years of age and more. The family was of Hampshire origin, and the chancellor's great-grandfather, Richard Rich (*d.* 1469), a prominent member of the Mercers' Company, served as sheriff of the city of London in 1441. He left two sons, John (*d.* 1458), from whom are descended the baronets of the Rich family, and Thomas, grandfather of the lord chancellor. The visitation of Essex in 1612 represents the chancellor as second son of John Rich, who died on 19 July 1458, which is impossible. Robert, a brother of the chancellor, died in 1557. Rich was born in the parish of St. Laurence Jewry, in the church of which several of his family were buried. Cooper (*Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 253) states that he was at one time a member of Cambridge University (cf. Ascham, *Epist.* 1703, pp. 322–3), and in 1539 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the chancellorship of that university against the Duke of Norfolk. He was bred to the law, entered the Middle Temple, and formed an acquaintance with Sir Thomas More, a native of the same parish and member of the same inn. 'You know,' said More to Rich at his trial, 'that I have been acquainted with your manner of life and conversation a long space, even from your youth to this time; for we dwelt long together in one parish, where, as yourself can well tell (I am sorry you compel me to speak it), you were always esteemed very light of your tongue, a great dicer and gamester, and not of any commendable fame either there or at your house in the Temple, where hath been your bringing up' (Cresacre More, *Life of Sir T. More*, ed. Hunter, p. 263).

Rich, however, in spite of his dissipation, acquired an intimate knowledge of the law. In 1526 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the office of common serjeant against William Walsingham, the father of Sir Francis. In 1528 he wrote to Wolsey urging a reform of the common law, and offering to describe the abuses in daily use, and to suggest remedies. In the following December he was placed on the commission for the peace in Hertfordshire, and in February 1529 was made a commissioner of sewers. In the autumn he became reader at the Middle Temple, and in November was returned as one of the burgesses of Colchester to the 'reformation' parliament which sat from 1529 to 1536. In June 1530 he was placed on the commission for gaol delivery at Colchester Castle, and in July was one of those appointed to make a return of Wolsey's possessions in Essex. In March 1532 he was granted the clerkship of recognisances of debt taken in London, and on 13 May was appointed attorney-general for Wales and the counties palatine of Flint and Chester. On 10 Oct. 1533 he was made solicitor-general, and knighted. In this capacity he took the leading part in the crown prosecutions for non-compliance with the acts of succession and supremacy. In April 1535 he assisted at the examination of the three Carthusian monks who were executed shortly after at Tyburn. Baily's story (*Life of Fisher*, p. 214) that Rich was sent to Fisher with a secret message from Henry to the effect that he would not accept the supremacy of the church if Fisher disapproved is improbable; but in May Rich came to the Tower and endeavoured to ascertain the bishop's real views on the subject, assuring him on the king's word that no advantage would be taken of his admissions, and promising that he would repeat them to no one but the king. Nevertheless this conversation was made the principal evidence on which Fisher was condemned, and at his trial he denounced Rich for his treachery in revealing it. Similarly base was Rich's conduct towards Sir Thomas More. On 12 June he had an interview with More in the Tower, in which, according to his own account, he 'charitably moved' the ex-chancellor to comply with the acts. But at the trial he gave evidence that More had denied the power of parliament to make the king supreme head of the church; the words rested solely on Rich's testimony, and More charged Rich with perjury. 'In good faith, Mr. Rich,' he said, 'I am more sorry for your perjury than mine own peril; and know you that neither I nor any one else to my

knowledge ever took you to be a man of such credit as either I or any other could vouchsafe to communicate with you in any matter of importance.' Rich attempted to substantiate the accusation by calling Sir Richard Southwell [q. v.] and Palmer, who had attended him in the Tower; but they both professed to have been too busy removing More's books to listen to the conversation. More was condemned, and Rich reaped his reward by being appointed before the end of the year overseer of liveries of lands, and chirographer of common pleas.

Meanwhile the lesser monasteries had been dissolved, and to deal with their revenues there was formed the court of augmentations of the revenue of the crown. This court was a committee of the privy council, and Rich, who was probably at the same time sworn of the council, was made its first chancellor on 19 April 1536. He was returned probably as knight of the shire for Essex to the parliament which met on 8 June and was dissolved on 18 July 1536, and was elected speaker. In his opening speech he compared the king with Solomon for justice and prudence, with Samson for strength and fortitude, and with Absalom for beauty and comeliness, and in his oration at the close of the session he likened Henry to the sun which expels all noxious vapours and brings forth the seeds, plants, and fruits necessary for the support of human life. He was now perhaps, next to Cromwell, the most powerful and the most obnoxious of the king's ministers. When in the same year the northern rebellion broke out, the insurgents coupled his name with Cromwell's in their popular songs, and in the list of articles they drew up demanded his dismissal and punishment, describing him as a man of low birth and small reputation, a subverter of the good laws of the realm, a maintainer and inventor of heretics, and one who imposed taxes for his own advantage. The failure of the rebellion was followed by the suppression of the remaining religious houses, and Rich devoted himself zealously to the work, being described as the hammer, as Cromwell was the mall, of the monasteries. Occasionally he visited a monastery himself, but his chief occupation was the administration of their revenues, and it was natural that some of the enormous wealth which passed through his hands should stick to his fingers. In 1539 he was appointed, as groom of the privy chamber, to meet Anne of Cleves at Calais; but he deserted Cromwell in the disgrace which consequently overtook him, and was one of the chief witnesses against his friend and benefactor.

Cromwell's fall was followed by a reaction against the Reformation, and Rich took an active part in the persecution of the reformers, working with Gardiner, and being described by Foxe as one of the papists in Henry's council. He was constant in his attendance at the privy council, and in April 1541 one John Hillary was committed to the Marshalsea for accusing Rich of deceiving the king as to the possessions of the abbey of Keynsham. In 1544 he resigned the chancellorship of the court of augmentations, and in the same year was treasurer of the wars against France and Scotland, accompanying Henry to Boulogne, and assisting in the negotiation of a treaty with France. On 30 Dec. he was again returned to parliament as knight of the shire for Essex. In June 1546 he took part in the examination of Anne Askew [q. v.], and was present when she was tortured in the Tower; according to her own explicit statement, Wriothesley and Rich 'took pains to rack me with their own hands till I was well nigh dead' (Foxe, v. 547). The story has been much discussed but never disproved, and 'is perhaps the darkest page in the history of any English statesman' (Froude, iv. 208).

In spite of these proceedings, Rich's position was improved by the accession of Edward VI. Henry had appointed him an assistant executor of his will, bequeathed him 200*l.*, and, according to Paget, left instructions that he should be made a peer. On 26 Feb. 1547-8 he was created Baron Rich of Leeze (Leighs), Essex. In March Wriothesley was deprived of the lord-chancellorship, owing, it is said, to Rich's intrigues, and on 23 Oct. Rich was appointed lord chancellor. He acquiesced in the violent religious changes made by Somerset, signing the orders in council for the administration of the communion in both kinds and for the abolition of private masses. In 1549 he took part in the proceedings against the Protector's brother, Lord Seymour of Sudeley; having obtained an opinion from the judges and council, he conducted the bill of attainder through parliament, and afterwards signed the warrant for his execution. On the outbreak of the rebellion in the same year he summoned the justices before him, and rated them for their neglect to preserve the peace in an harangue printed in Foxe (v. 72-5). In October he accompanied Somerset to Hampton Court when the young king was removed thither; but, finding the Protector's party was deserting him, he took the great seal and joined Warwick at Ely House, Holborn. There, on 6 Oct., he described

before the lord mayor the abuses of which Somerset was accused; he made a similar harangue at the Guildhall on the 8th, and on the 12th rode to Windsor bearing the news of the council's proceedings against Somerset to the king. He presided at Somerset's examination before the council, drew up the articles against him, obtained his confession, and brought in the bill of pains and penalties, by which the Protector was deprived of all his offices.

Rich may have thought that Warwick would reverse the religious policy of his predecessor, or perhaps the marriage of his daughter Winifred with Warwick's son, Sir Henry Dudley, induced him to side against Somerset; but Warwick's triumph failed to improve his position. Probably against his will, he took part in the proceedings against Bonner and Gardiner. The eighth session of the court appointed to try the latter was held at Rich's house in St. Bartholomew's on 20 Jan. 1551, though at another stage of the proceedings Rich appeared as a witness in the bishop's favour. Similarly he was burdened with the chief part in the measures taken by the council against the Princess Mary. In 1550 he was sent to request her to move to Oking or come to court; she refused, but professed herself willing to accept Rich's hospitality at Leighs Priory. The visit was prevented by a dangerous sickness which broke out in the chancellor's household, and necessitated his absence from the council from June to November. More to Rich's taste were the measures he took against Joan Bocher [q. v.] and the sectaries of Bocking (cf. Dixon, *Hist. Church of England*, iii. 212). In August 1551 he was again sent to Mary at Copped Hall to forbid mass in her household [see Rochester, Sir Robert]. On 26 Oct. a commission was appointed to transact chancery business because of Rich's illness, and on 21 Dec. he resigned the great seal. Fuller, in his 'Church History,' relates a story communicated to him by Rich's great-grandson, the Earl of Warwick, to the effect that Rich had written a letter to Somerset, who he thought might yet return to power, warning him against some design of Northumberland. In his haste he addressed it merely 'to the duke,' and his servant handed it to the Duke of Norfolk, who revealed its contents to Northumberland. Rich, hearing of the mistake, only saved himself by going at once to the king and resigning the great seal. It is improbable, however, that Norfolk, who made Rich one of his executors, would have betrayed him; at any rate, Rich did not resign the great seal to the king, but to Winchester, Northumberland, and D'Arcy, who were sent to his house for the purpose, and there can be no doubt of the genuineness of his illness. The great seal was entrusted for the time to Goodrich, bishop of Ely; but Rich's ill-health continuing, the bishop was definitely appointed lord chancellor on 19 Jan. 1551–2.

Rich now retired to Essex, where he was placed on a commission for the lord-lieutenancy in May; but he was still identified with the government of Northumberland, whom he appointed his proxy in the House of Lords. In November he recommenced his attendances at the privy council, and continued them through the early part of 1553. He was one of the commissioners who decided against Bonner's appeal early in that year, and on 9 July he signed the council's answer to Mary's remonstrance, pronouncing her a bastard and proclaiming Lady Jane Grey. But immediately afterwards he went down into Essex, and, paying no attention to a letter from the council on 19 July requiring him to remain faithful to Jane, declared for Mary. On the 21st a letter from the council ordered him to retire with his company to Ipswich 'until the queen's pleasure be further known;' and on 3 Aug. he entertained Mary at Wanstead on her way to London. His wife attended Mary on her entry into the city, and Rich was at once sworn of her council, and officiated at the coronation.

During Mary's reign Rich took little part in the government, and his attendances at the council were rare. He was one of the peers summoned to try Northumberland, and he was the only peer who voted against Gardiner's bill for the restoration of the see of Durham. But he vigorously abetted the restoration of the old religion in Essex; at Felsted he at once established masses for the dead, and he was a zealous persecutor of the heretics, examining them himself or sending them up to London, and being present at numerous executions. The excessive number of martyrs in Essex is attributed by Foxe to Rich's persecuting activity. In 1557 he was raising forces for the war in France and defence of the Essex sea-coast, and in the following February attended Lord Clinton on his expedition against Brest. In November 1558 he was appointed to accompany Elizabeth to London, and in December was placed on a commission to inquire into lands granted during the late reign. He dissented from the act of uniformity, and in 1566 was summoned to discuss the question of the queen's marriage. He died at Rochford, Essex, on 12 June 1567, and was buried in Felsted church, where a recumbent effigy

represents him with a small head and keen features; the inscriptions have been obliterated. His will, dated 12 May, with a codicil dated 10 June 1567, was proved on 3 June 1568. His portrait, by Holbein, is preserved among the Holbein drawings in the Royal Library at Windsor; it has been engraved by Bartolozzi and R. Dalton.

Rich has been held up to universal execration by posterity; catholics have denounced him as the betrayer of More and Fisher, and protestants as the burner of martyrs. A time-server of the least admirable type, he was always found on the winning side, and he had a hand in the ruin of most of the prominent men of his time, not a few of whom had been his friends and benefactors —Wolsey, More, Fisher, Cromwell, Wriothesley, Lord Seymour of Sudeley, Somerset, and Northumberland. His readiness to serve the basest ends of tyranny and power justifies his description as 'one of the most ominous names in the history of the age' (Dixon). But his ability as a lawyer and man of business is beyond question. His religious predilections inclined to catholicism; but he did not allow them to stand in the way of his advancement. Few were more rapacious or had better opportunities for profiting by the dissolution of the monasteries; the manors he secured in Essex alone covered a considerable portion of the county. It should, however, be acknowledged that he used some of his ill-gotten wealth for a noble object, and that he was a patron of learning (Ascham, *Epist.* 1703, p. 322). In 1554 he founded a chaplaincy at Felsted, and made provision for the singing of masses and dirges and the ringing of bells. These observances were abolished at the accession of Elizabeth, and in May 1564 Rich founded a grammar school at Felsted, which afforded education to two sons of Oliver Cromwell, to Isaac Barrow, and to Wallis the mathematician. New buildings were commenced in 1860, and Felsted is now the principal school in the eastern counties. Rich also founded almshouses in Felsted, and built the tower of Rochford church. His own seat was Leighs Priory, which was purchased in 1735 by Guy's Hospital. His town house in Cloth Fair, Bartholomew Close, afterwards called Warwick House, is still standing (1896).

By his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1558), daughter and heiress of William Jenks or Gynkes, grocer, of London, Rich had five sons and ten daughters. Of the sons, Sir Hugh, the second, was buried at Felsted on 27 Nov. 1554; the eldest, Robert (1537 ?–1581), succeeded to the title, and, unlike his father, accepted the doctrines of the Reformation. He was employed on various diplomatic negotiations by Elizabeth, and was one of the judges who tried the Duke of Norfolk for his share in the Ridolfi plot. He was succeeded in the title by his second son, Robert (afterwards Earl of Warwick) [see under Rich, Penelope, Lady]. Of the daughters, Elizabeth married Sir Robert Peyton (*d.* 1590); Winifred (*d.* 1578) married, first, Sir Henry Dudley, eldest son of the future Protector, Northumberland, and, secondly, Roger, second Lord North [q. v.], by whom she was mother of Sir John North [q. v.]; Ethelreda or Audrey married Robert, son of Sir William Drury of Hawsted, Suffolk, and cousin of Sir William Drury [q. v.]; Frances married John, lord D'Arcy of Chiche (*d.* 1580), son of the lord chamberlain to Edward VI. Rich had also four illegitimate children, of whom Richard was father of Sir Nathaniel Rich [q. v.]

[The best life of Rich, especially with regard to genealogical information, is contained in Sargeaunt's Hist. of Felsted School, pp. 80–8; other accounts are given in Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, Foss's Judges, Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, and Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; see also Letters and Papers of Hen. VIII, ed. Gairdner; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser.; Acts of the Privy Council; Rymer's Fœdera; Journals of the Houses of Lords and Commons; Parl. Hist.; State Trials; Hatfield MSS. pt. i.; Official Return of M.P.'s; Collins's State Papers; Wriothesley's Chronicle, Chron. of Calais, Chron. of Queen Jane, Troubles connected with the Prayer Book, The Suppression of the Monasteries, and Narr. of the Reformation (all in Camden Soc.); Camden's Elizabeth, 1717, i. 152; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Ellis's Original Letters; Stow's Annals; Holinshed's Chron.; Hayward's Raigne of Edward Sixt; Strype's Works; Foxe's Actes and Mon.; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Fuller's Worthies and Church Hist.; Lloyd's State Worthies; Cresacre More and Roper's Lives of Sir Thos. More; Baily's Life of Fisher; Myles Davies's Athenæ Brit.; Nichols's Progr. of Elizabeth, i. 93; Visitations of Essex in 1562 and 1612 (Harl. Soc.); Dugdale's Baronage; Wotton's Baronets; Burke's Extinct Peerage; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Morant's Essex; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley; Archæologia, xviii. 161; Journal of the Archæol. Assoc. xxvi. 162–3; Tytler's Edward VI and Mary; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of England; Maitland's Essays on the Reformation; Lingard and Froude's Histories; Barrett's Highways and Byways of Essex; Revue Britannique, August 1846, p. 344.] A. F. P.

RICH, RICHARD (*fl.* 1610), author of 'Newes from Virginia,' was possibly the Richard Rich, illegitimate son of Richard, first baron Rich [q. v.], and father of Sir Nathaniel Rich [q. v.] He is said to be related to Barnabe Rich [q. v.], and was a

soldier and adventurer, who sailed on 2 June 1609 from Plymouth for Virginia in the Sea Venture, which was commanded by Captain Christopher Newport [q. v.] In the same vessel were the three commissioners, Sir Thomas Gates [q. v.], Lord de la Warr, and Sir George Somers [q. v.], who were directed to colonise the new country. The fleet consisted of nine vessels. A violent storm separated the Sea Venture from the other ships, and drove her on to the rocks of the Bermudas, where her crew and passengers were forced to remain for forty-two weeks. During that time they built two pinnaces of cedarwood, in which they ultimately proceeded to Virginia.

Rich reached England in 1610, and published, on 1 Oct., a poem, entitled 'Nevves from Virginia. The lost Flocke Triumphant. With the happy Arriual of that famous and worthy knight S^r^ Thomas Gates; and the well reputed and valiant captaine Mr. Christopher Newporte, and others, into England. With the manner of their distresse in the Iland of Deuils (otherwise called Bermoothawes), where they remayned 42 weekes, and builded two Pynaces, in which they returned into Virginia, by R. Rich, gent., one of the voyage, London, Printed by Edw. Allde, and are to be solde by John Wright, at Christ Church dore, 1610,' 4to. The poem consists of twenty-two eight-line verses, to which is added a brief and bluntly humorous preface. His object was to 'spread the truth' about the new colony, and he announced his intention of returning with Captain Newport next year to Virginia. The only known copy is in the Huth Library. It was formerly included in Lord Charlemont's collection, where it was found in 1864 by James Orchard Halliwell[-Phillipps], who reprinted it in 1865 in a limited edition of only ten copies. Twenty-five copies were reprinted by Quaritch for private circulation (London, 1874). Both reprints lack the woodcut of a ship, which is in the original.

The narratives by Rich and others of the Bermudas adventure—Rich spells the word 'Bermoothawes,' Shakespeare spells it 'Bermoothes'—doubtless suggested to Shakespeare some of the scenes in his 'Tempest' (cf. arts. Newport, Christopher; Gates, Sir Thomas; and Jourdain, Silvester; and Malone, *Account of the Incidents from which Shakespeare's 'Tempest' was derived*, London, 1808).

Rich speaks in his preface of another work on Virginia, to be ready in 'a few daies.' An entry in the 'Stationers' Register' gives under the same date (1610) 'Good Speed to Virginia.' But no second book by Rich has been discovered.

[Arber's Transcript of the Reg. of Stationers' Hall, iii. 444; Catalogue of the Huth Library, iv. 1247; editions of the Newes mentioned above; Hazlitt's Handbook to the Lit. of Great Britain, p. 506.] C. F. S.

RICH, ROBERT (*fl.* 1240), biographer, was second son of Reginald and Mabel Rich of Abingdon, and younger brother of St. Edmund (Rich) [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. He seems to have been the latter's lifelong companion, and was sent with him to study at Paris about 1185–90. With Edmund he was called home by his mother's illness, and accompanied Edmund to Oxford. He is perhaps the Master Robert de Abingdon who, in consideration of his services and sufferings, had license to hold an additional benefice on 31 Aug. 1220 (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Registers*, i. 76). In 1239 Robert, who is there styled Magister Robertus de Abingdon, was employed by Archbishop Edmund as one of his officials in negotiating with the monks of Christchurch, Canterbury (Wallace, pp. 297–9, 507; Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 161–5). He accompanied Edmund in his exile at Pontigny, and was present with him at his death. Edmund gave Robert his hair shirt (*Osney Annals* ap. *Annales Monastici*, iv. 87–8), and also bequeathed him a sapphire, which subsequently passed into the possession of Nicholas, a goldsmith of St. Albans, who gave it to the abbey there (Matt. Paris, vi. 384). He died before 1244, for Matthew Paris (iv. 378) under that year speaks of miracles that were wrought at his tomb. Eustace the monk, in his life of St. Edmund, speaks of Robert's singular piety, winning conversation, and profound learning (ap. Wallace, p. 543).

Robert was the author of a life of his brother, which seems on the best evidence to be that in Cotton. MS. Faustina B. i. ff. 180–183, in the British Museum, and in Fell MS. 1, vol. iv. in the Bodleian Library; a brief fragment of it is in Lambeth MS. 135. It 'furnishes us (according to its editor, Mr. Wallace) with an insight into Edmund's interior development, which Robert (his lifelong companion) was most competent to give,' and was not the work of a monk. This life also appears to have been used by Surius, who professes to follow the lives by Robert Rich and Robert Bacon (Wallace, pp. 4–7, 612–613), and it has been printed in Wallace's 'Life of St. Edmund,' pp. 613–24. with another life of the archbishop, ascribed by Mr. Wallace to Eustace, monk of Christchurch, and now in Cotton. MS. Julius D. vi. (1). Sir Thomas Hardy assumed, with less probability, that the latter was the biography from Robert Rich's pen, because there is a statement to

that effect in a modern hand inscribed on an abridgment of it (in Cotton. MS. Cleop. B. 1, f. 24). The nine lessons given in the York 'Breviary' (*Surtees Society*, lxxv.) for the office of St. Edmund are taken from the life by Robert Rich. It seems not improbable that the 'proper' office for St. Edmund was composed by Robert (WALLACE, pp. 446, 453, 455). Some fragments of this office are given in Wallace's 'Life of St. Edmund' (pp. 453–8).

Bale also ascribes to Robert: 1. 'De Translatione Eadmundi.' 2. 'Exegesis in Canonem S. Augustini.' 3. 'Eadmundi Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis Liber de resurrectione,' &c. This last was printed in 1519, 8vo.

[Lives of St. Edmund by Eustace and Robert Bacon ap. Wallace, pp. 542–3, and 591–3, and by Bertrand ap. Martène's Thesaurus Anecdotorum, iii. 1775–6; Bale's Scriptores, iii. 97; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 630; Hardy's Descript. Cat. of Brit. Hist. iii. 87, 90, 93; Wallace's Life of St. Edmund of Canterbury.] C. L. K.

RICH, ROBERT, second EARL OF WARWICK (1587–1658), eldest son of Robert, lord Rich (created Earl of Warwick 2 Aug. 1618), by Penelope Devereux [see RICH, PENELOPE], was born about June 1587. Henry Rich, earl of Holland [q. v.], was his younger brother. Robert was admitted to Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 4 June 1603 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 417; DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, iii. 596). He was created a knight of the Bath on 24 July 1603, became a member of the Inner Temple in November 1604, and was M.P. for Maldon in 1610 and 1614 (*ib.*) He was one of the performers in Ben Jonson's 'Masque of Beauty' in 1608–9, and frequently took part in the tiltings before the king (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 186, iii. 646). For one of these tiltings Ben Jonson wrote the verse speech which is printed in his 'Underwoods' (No. xxix.) But Warwick, who succeeded to his father's title on 24 March 1619, was of too active and independent a spirit for court life. 'Though he had all those excellent endowments of body and fortune that give splendour to a glorious court, yet he used it but as his recreation; for his spirit aimed at more public adventures, planting colonies in the western world rather than himself in the king's favour' (ARTHUR WILSON, *History of the Reign of James I*, p. 162). He was one of the original members of the company for the plantation of the Somers Islands or Bermudas (29 June 1614), and on 3 Nov. 1620 was granted a seat on the council of the New England Company (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. Ser. 1574–1660, pp. 17, 25). He was also a member of the Guinea company, incorporated 16 Nov. 1618. At the same time he sought to increase his fortune by privateering in the Elizabethan fashion. Obtaining in 1616 commissions from the agent of the Duke of Savoy, he fitted out two ships for a roving voyage in the East Indies, which made valuable prizes, but involved him in a long dispute with the East India Company, whose legitimate trade his piracies threatened with ruin (GARDINER, *History of England*, iii. 216; *Cal. State Papers*, Col.: Indian Ser. 1617–21, p. lxxxvi).

In April 1618 he sent, under the same commission, a ship called the Treasurer to Virginia and the West Indies, commanded by Captain Elfrith, whose captures from the Spaniards and 'unwarrantable actions' caused Warwick still greater difficulties, and were one of the causes of the division of the Virginia Company, about 1620, into two parties, one headed by the Earl of Southampton and Sir Edwin Sandys, the other by Warwick and his kinsman, Sir Nathaniel Rich [q. v.] (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. ii. 4, 35). Their disputes ran so high that in May 1623 Lord Cavendish, Sir Edwin Sandys, and other opponents of Warwick were confined to their houses by order of the privy council on the charge of intemperate language and misrepresentations (*ib.* pp. 42–6; *Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1574–1660, pp. 44–6). Warwick gave Cavendish the lie, and they arranged a duel, which only the vigilance of the government prevented (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xi. 519). The end of the matter was the appointment of commissioners to inquire into the government of Virginia, and the revocation of the company's charter (24 July 1624). The king took the government of the colony into his own hands, and appointed a new council, of which Warwick was a member. Warwick's action has been regarded as dictated by purely personal motives, and his party described as 'greedy and unprincipled adventurers;' but his subsequent political conduct makes it difficult to accept the view that he was merely a tool of the court (DOYLE, *The English in America*, i. 206; A. BROWN, *The Genesis of the United States*, ii. 981–3).

In 1625 Warwick was appointed joint lord-lieutenant of Essex, and was very active in making preparations against an expected Spanish landing (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6, p. 102). In March 1627 he obtained a liberal privateering commission from the king, and put to sea with a fleet of eight ships to attack the Spaniards (*ib.* 1627–8,

pp. 98, 138, 366). The expedition was a failure. The squadron missed the Brazil fleet it hoped to take, and Warwick, who was accidentally separated from the other ships, narrowly escaped capture (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 285; *Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 226, 260, 266, 276). In August he returned from his voyage with more credit than profit. 'He was never sick one hour at sea,' writes an admiring newsletter, 'and would as nimbly climb up to top and yard as any common mariner in the ship; and all the time of the fight was as active and as open to danger as any man there' (*ib.* i. 261). In 1628 and 1629 he sent out more privateers, and took prizes, which involved him in legal disputes that were unsettled twelve years later (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. pp. 15, 45, 99).

During the early part of the reign of Charles I Warwick gradually became estranged from the court, and allied himself with the puritan opposition. He belonged to a puritan family, was an intimate friend of Sir John Eliot, and 'loved the Duke of Buckingham little' (Forster, *Life of Eliot*, ii. 64, 72, 642). In November 1626 he refused to subscribe to the forced loan (Gardiner, *History of England*, vi. 150). In the struggle for the petition of right Warwick was one of the band of peers who supported the lower house; and on 21 April 1628 he made a spirited speech against the king's claim to imprison without showing cause (*Old Parliamentary History*, viii. 69). He showed equal interest in the religious questions at issue, and it was by his procurement that the disputation between Dr. White and Dr. John Preston [q. v.] on Arminianism was arranged (February 1626; Fuller, *Church History*, ed. 1655, x. 124).

Warwick's colonial ventures brought him into constant association with the leading men of the puritan party, and connected his name indissolubly with the early history of the New England colonies. As a member of the council of the New England Company he was one of the signatories of the patent to John Peirce (1 June 1621) under which the new Plymouth colony existed for the first eight years of the settlement; and as president of the company he signed the second patent to William Bradford (13 Jan. 1630). The patent for the Massachusetts colony to John Endecott and his associates (19 March 1628) was procured by them through the influence of Warwick (Winsor, *History of America*, iii. 275, 279, 342). With the origin of Connecticut he was equally closely connected. On 19 March 1632 Warwick granted to Lord Say, Lord Brooke, John Hampden, and others what is known as 'the old patent of Connecticut,' under which the town of Saybrook was established, and John Winthrop the younger became in 1635 governor of the infant state. The question whether the grant was made by Warwick as president of the council, or as the owner of a prior patent for the territory granted to him by the company, is disputed (*ib.* pp. 369, 376; Palfrey, *History of New England*, i. 399; Doyle, *The English in America*, 'Puritan Colonies,' i. 205). In June 1632 a division took place in the New England council, probably connected with the Massachusetts and Connecticut patents, which ended in a demand that the company's great seal, which was in Warwick's keeping, should be returned by him to the council, and in the election of Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.] as president in his stead (Winsor, iii. 370; Palfrey, i. 400). The company surrendered its charter to the king on 7 June 1635, and during the last three years of its existence Warwick ceased to attend its meetings, and turned his attention exclusively to the management of the Bermudas and Providence companies. One of the eight 'tribes' into which the Bermudas were divided bore the name of Warwick. In the map of 1626 he appears as the owner of fourteen shares; and he was for many years governor of the company. The patent founding the company of adventurers for the island of Providence (Old Providence or Catalina, off the Mosquito coast) was granted on 4 Dec. 1630, the patentees including Warwick, Lord Say, Lord Brooke, Oliver St. John, and other noted puritans. Pym was treasurer of the company, and Warwick's house in St. Bartholomew's or Brooke's house in Holborn was the usual place of meeting. Warwick was one of the most zealous members of the company. By 1639 he had incurred a debt of 2,430*l.* in the venture, but offered 2,000*l.* a year for the next five years on certain conditions. He even declared, in 1636, his resolution of going thither himself as governor, though probably the political situation in England led him to change his purpose (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1574–1660, pp. 123, 222, 290).

Meanwhile, in domestic politics, Warwick rapidly became more prominent in opposition to the policy of Charles I. The revival of the forest laws touched him closely, and at the forest court held for Waltham forest, in October 1634, he opposed Sir John Finch, the attorney-general, on behalf of the gentlemen of Essex (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634–5, p. xxxiii). The opposition to the payment of ship-money in that county was attributed to his influence; and when called to account by the king he was credited with

using the boldest language to Charles himself against the tax (*ib.* 1636–7, p. 197; GARDINER, viii. 203). After the dissolution of the Short parliament Warwick was arrested and his papers searched by the king's order (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 152). He was one of the seven peers who signed the letter to the Scottish leaders in June 1640, had his name attached to 'Savile's forged engagement, and was one of the signatories of the petition of the twelve peers in the following September (*ib.* p. 640; OLDMIXON, *History of England*, p. 143).

Warwick was equally resolute in his opposition to the Laudian church policy. He promoted puritan clergymen to the livings in his gift, was the intimate friend of Dr. Sibbes [q. v.], and protected Jeremiah Burroughes when he was deprived by Bishop Wren. Calamy terms him 'a great patron and Mæcenas to the pious and religious ministry,' and praises his personal piety. Clarendon, on the other hand, describes Warwick's puritanism as mere hypocrisy. 'He was a man of a pleasant and companionable wit and conversation, of a universal jollity, and such a license in his words and actions that a man of less virtue could not be found out. . . . But with all these faults he had great authority and credit with that people who, in the beginning of the trouble, did all the mischief; and by opening his doors and making his house the rendezvous of all the silenced ministers in the time when there was authority to silence them, and spending a good part of his estate, of which he was very prodigal, upon them, and by being present with them at their devotions, and making himself merry with them and at them, which they dispensed with, he became the head of that party, and got the style of a godly man' (*Rebellion*, vi. 404; LAUD, *Works*, v. 318; CALAMY, *Funeral Sermon on Warwick*, 1658, 4to, p. 36). 'The Earl of Warwick,' wrote Lord Conway to Laud in June 1640, 'is the temporal head of the puritans, and the Earl of Holland is their spiritual; or, rather, the one is their visible and the other their invisible head' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, p. 278). At this time, however, Warwick was not reputed hostile to episcopacy itself, although opposed to the prevailing party in the church (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 146).

In the debates of the Long parliament Warwick, who was no orator, took little part. He signed various protests made by the popular peers, was one of the committee for religion appointed by the House of Lords, and concurred in the prosecution of Strafford and Laud (ROGERS, *Protests of the House of Lords*, i. 6, 11, 13). On 27 April 1641 he was admitted to the privy council, and was one of the council of regency appointed during the king's visit to Scotland (9 Aug. 1641).

From the time when the king left Whitehall Warwick was one of the most active champions of the parliamentary cause. On 28 Feb. he was nominated lord-lieutenant of the two counties of Norfolk and Essex, and personally executed the militia ordinance in the latter county (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 489; *Lords' Journals*, v. 117). On 2 Oct. he was appointed captain-general of a second army which the parliament intended to raise in addition to that under Essex, but a month later (23 Nov.) they resolved to have only a single general, and he resigned his commission (*ib.* v. 415, 454). On 25 Aug. 1645, during the alarm caused by the king's capture of Huntingdon, he was appointed commander of the forces of the eastern association (*ib.* vii. 555). He was also a member of the committee of both kingdoms from its first foundation (16 Feb. 1643). It was, however, as commander of the navy that Warwick did most service to the parliamentary cause. On 10 March 1642 the House of Commons voted that Northumberland, the lord high admiral, should be asked to appoint Warwick admiral of the fleet which was then getting ready to put to sea. The king ordered Northumberland to appoint Sir John Pennington, but the commons insisted, and Northumberland accordingly granted Warwick's commission. Charles renewed the struggle three months later by dismissing Northumberland from his office (28 June), on which parliament passed an ordinance directing Warwick to continue in command (1 July). Armed with this authority, Warwick went on board the fleet the next day, overcame the resistance of those officers who adhered to the king, and was able to report to Pym on 4 July that the navy was at the parliament's disposal (CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, v. 36, 376; *Lords' Journals*, v. 169, 178, 185, 213). Eighteen months later, 7 Dec. 1643, he was appointed lord high admiral in place of Northumberland (*ib.* vi. 330).

Warwick's ships were chiefly employed in guarding the seas, in intercepting vessels bringing supplies from the continent to the king or the Irish rebels, and in acting as auxiliaries to the land forces of the parliament. They helped in the defence of Hull against the king, and in the capture of Portsmouth (August 1642). In August 1643 Warwick's fleet attempted to relieve Exeter, and in May 1644 he successfully relieved Lyme (RUSHWORTH, v. 680; GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, i. 207). He also secured Weymouth

and sent assistance to the parliamentarians in Pembrokeshire, but failed in his efforts to intercept the queen's voyage from Falmouth to France (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, pp. 239, 309, 356, 444). Though the king was obliged to rely entirely on ships hired abroad and on those belonging to the ports under his control, Warwick found the navy insufficient for the many services expected from it, and in February 1644 he addressed a remonstrance to parliament on the subject (*Lords' Journals*, vi. 419). He complained again in the following year about his want of money and supplies (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, p. 279). But in spite of these and other difficulties he appears to have been both an efficient and a popular commander. He was so secure of the support of the sailors that on 18 Oct. 1644 he issued a proclamation ordering that 'none shall obey the command of their superior officers . . . if the same commands be tending towards disloyalty to the Parliament' (*English Historical Review*, viii. 491). In the same year there appeared 'Laws and Ordinances of the Sea, established for the better Government of the Navy, by Robert, Earl of Warwick' (London, 1644, fol.) Warwick's command ended with the passing of the self-denying ordinance, and he laid down his commission on 9 April 1645, declaring that he resigned it back to parliament with the greatest cheerfulness, and should be ready to serve 'the great cause of religion and liberty' in any capacity (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 312). On 19 April the government of the navy was entrusted to a committee of six lords and twelve commoners, of whom Warwick was the chief (*ib.* vii. 327).

Warwick had been previously appointed governor of Jersey and Guernsey, and had made several attempts to reduce the islands. On 25 Sept. 1645 he was reappointed, and seems to have held the office till 1647 (*ib.* vii. 599; Hoskins, *Charles II in the Channel Islands*, i. 220, 274, 353).

Of more historical importance was Warwick's connection with the colonies. On 2 Nov. 1643 the Long parliament entrusted the government of the colonies to a commission of six lords and twelve commoners, headed by Warwick. He bore the title of lord high admiral and governor-in-chief of all the islands and other plantations subject to the English crown (Husband, *Ordinances*, 1646, p. 378). Massachusetts was impatient of any control, and treated the admiral's warrant with little respect when it was pleaded as an excuse for attacks on royalist merchantmen in Boston harbour. But it accepted the jurisdiction of the commissioners by obtaining from them a grant of the territory on the mainland of Narragansett Bay (10 Dec. 1643). Three months later, however, Warwick and his brother commissioners granted to Roger Williams a patent incorporating Providence and two other towns under the title of Providence Plantation (14 March 1644), and thus Warwick became associated with the foundation of the state of Rhode Island (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1574–1660, p. 325; Doyle, *Puritan Colonies*, i. 358–70; Palfrey, *History of New England*, ii. 163, 215). So far as his separate action can be traced, Warwick consistently used his influence in favour of religious freedom. He intervened with the Massachusetts government on behalf of Samuel Gorton [q. v.], who called his settlement at Shawomet by the name of Warwick, which it still bears (*ib.* ii. 216). He issued, on 4 Nov. 1645, a declaration establishing freedom of worship in the Bermudas (Lefroy, *Bermudas*, i. 600). His zeal for religion showed itself also in the support which he gave to the movement for the conversion of the Indians (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 274).

In English politics Warwick originally was counted among the presbyterians. In 1646 he was named among the presbyterian and Scottish party in the House of Lords, and in January 1647 he acted with the presbyterian leaders in the endeavour to formulate a scheme of settlement which would be acceptable to the king (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iii. 105, 213). He was one of the commissioners employed by parliament in April 1647 to persuade the army to engage for service in Ireland (*Lords' Journals*, ix. 152; Waller, *Vindication*, pp. 76, 82). But in June following, when the army refused to disband and marched on London, Warwick expressed unbounded confidence in the excellence of Fairfax's intentions. After the presbyterian riots of July he retired into Essex, pledging himself to co-operate with Fairfax in vindicating the independence of parliament, and refusing to obey the summons of the lords to return to his seat in the house (*Clarke Papers*, i. 137, 222; *Lords' Journals*, ix. 370; Rushworth, vii. 742). In the spring of 1648 he used his influence to hinder the presentation of a royalist presbyterian petition from the county of Essex (*Hamilton Papers*, Camd. Soc. pp. 171, 197). Viewing these facts and Warwick's subsequent conduct, Clarendon's assertion that Warwick was privy to his brother Holland's engagement for the king, and had even promised to join him, must be rejected. It is unsupported by other evidence (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 5, 24, 69).

On 27 May 1648 the greater part of the parliamentary fleet in the Downs revolted to the king, and two days later parliament reappointed Warwick to the post of lord high admiral, in the hope that his popularity would secure the fidelity of the sailors. He went on board at once, and finding, after some futile negotiations, that it was impossible to win back the crews of the nine revolted ships, devoted himself to getting together a new fleet and discharging disaffected sailors and officers (*Lords' Journals*, x. 290, 297, 313, 355, 414). By the end of August Warwick felt strong enough to offer battle to Prince Charles and the revolted ships off the mouth of the Medway, but a storm prevented the intended action, and want of provisions obliged Prince Charles to retreat to Holland without fighting (*ib.* x. 483, 488, 494). Warwick blockaded the prince's ships in Helvoetsluys in September, remaining off the Dutch coast till the end of November, when the winter weather obliged him to return to England (*ib.* x. 522, 595, 625; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iv. 210). He had succeeded in regaining four of the prince's fleet, and in preventing the rest from preying upon English trade, while restoring the spirit and the discipline of the parliamentary fleet. A pamphlet impugning his fidelity to parliament gave him an opportunity of summing up his services (*A Declaration of the Earl of Warwick in answer to a Scandalous Pamphlet*, &c., 1648, 4to).

Nevertheless, the abolition of the monarchy and the House of Lords was a measure too extreme for Warwick to approve, nor could the independents leave the control of the fleet in his hands. On 23 Feb. 1649 parliament repealed the act constituting Warwick lord high admiral, and transferred the government of the navy to the council of state. His interposition on behalf of the life of his brother, the Earl of Holland, met with no success (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 504). Therefore, while not actively hostile to the republic and its governors, Warwick took no part in public affairs during the Commonwealth. When Cromwell became protector, however, Warwick gave him both support and encouragement. At Cromwell's second inauguration (26 June 1657) Warwick bore the sword of state before the Protector and helped to invest him in his robe of purple velvet (*Cromwelliana*, p. 165). The marriage of Cromwell's daughter Frances with Warwick's grandson and heir, Robert Rich (14 Nov. 1657), gave a still clearer proof of Warwick's feelings towards the Protector (*ib.* p. 159; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 177; Thurloe, vi. 573). Robert Rich died on 16 Feb. 1658 (*ib.* vi. 820). In his touching answer to the Protector's letter of condolence, Warwick ended by congratulating Cromwell on his 'prudent, heroic, and honourable management' of public affairs. 'Others goodness is their own; yours is a whole country's, yea three kingdoms, for which you justly possess interest and renown: with wise and good men virtue is a thousand escutcheons. Go on, my lord, go on happily, to love religion, to exemplify it. May your lordship long continue an instrument of use, a pattern of virtue, and a precedent of glory' (Godwin, *Hist. of the Commonwealth*, iv. 530).

Warwick died on 19 April 1658, and was buried at Felsted, Essex, on 1 May. Clarendon says that he was extremely lamented by Cromwell, and adds that he 'left his estate, which before was subject to a vast debt, more improved and repaired than any man who trafficked in that desperate commodity of rebellion' (*Rebellion*, vi. 404, xv. 145). Clarendon's view that Warwick was a jovial hypocrite is scarcely borne out by other contemporary evidence. The 'jollity and good humour' which he mentions are indeed confirmed. 'He was one of the most best-natured and cheerfullest persons I have in my time met with,' writes his pious daughter-in-law (*Autobiography of Lady Warwick*, ed. Croker, p. 27). Edmund Calamy, however, in his sermon at Warwick's funeral, enlarges on his zeal for religion; and Warwick's public conduct during all the later part of his career is perfectly consistent with Calamy's account of his private life (*A Pattern for All, especially for Noble Persons*, &c., 1658, 4to, pp. 34–9).

Vandyck's portrait of Warwick was engraved by Houbraken and Vertue. There are also engraved portraits by Hollar and Faithorne, while Ricraft, in his 'Survey of England's Champions,' 1647, and Vicars in 'England's Worthies,' 1647, both give portraits and memoirs of Warwick.

Warwick was three times married: first, to Frances, daughter of Sir William Hatton, knt., 24 Feb. 1605 (*Winwood Papers*, iii. 49); she died in August 1634. Secondly, Susan, daughter of Sir Rowe Rowe, lord mayor of London in 1607, and widow of William Halliday, alderman of London; she died on 16 Jan. 1645–6, and was buried at St. Lawrence's Church, near the Guildhall in London (*Autobiography of Mary, Countess of Warwick*, p. 15; Wheatley and Cunningham, *London Past and Present*, iii. 450). Thirdly, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Wortley, and Dowager Countess of Sussex, on 30 March 1646. Many of this lady's letters are given in the

'Memoirs of the Verney Family,' where she is nicknamed 'old men's wife' (i. 241–75, iii. 427). Her portrait by Van Somer is there reproduced.

Warwick's eldest son, Robert, baron Rich, of Leighs, Essex, joined the king at York, but never bore arms; and the fine imposed upon him by parliament was remitted at his father's petition. He married twice: first, Anne, daughter of William Cavendish, earl of Devonshire; secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Cheke. He died on 30 May 1659, leaving only three daughters (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1729; *Autobiography of Mary, Countess of Warwick*, p. 27). The second son, Charles Rich, married Mary Boyle, daughter of the first earl of Cork, succeeded his brother as fourth earl of Warwick, and died 24 Aug. 1673 [see Rich, Mary, Countess of Warwick]. The third son, Hatton Rich, died without issue on 28 Feb. 1670, as did Henry, the fourth son, and the title of Warwick then passed to Robert Rich, son of the first earl of Holland (*ib.* p. 31). Of Warwick's daughters, Lucy Rich married John, second baron Robartes, and Frances married Nicholas Leke, second earl of Scarsdale. Another daughter, Anne, became the second wife of Edward Montagu (1 July 1626), and died in February 1642. Two characteristic letters from Warwick on the education and marriage of his grandchildren are printed in the Duke of Manchester's 'Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne' (i. 377, 380).

[Authorities given in the article. The best life of Warwick is that contained in Alexander Brown's Genesis of the United States, 1890, ii. 980; Sargeaunt's History of Felsted School, 1889, p. 110; Morant's Essex, ii. 101; Herald and Genealogist, v. 444–6.] C. H. F.

RICH, ROBERT (*d.* 1679), quaker and universalist, 'born of a worthy family, and having many great and noble relations,' may have belonged to a branch of the Warwick family. In 1651 and 1652 he was established in London as a rich merchant and shipowner, and possessed plantations in Barbados and New England.

He became a quaker in 1654, and for two years lived, 'after the mode of that sect, a severe, strict life.' In September 1655 he was imprisoned at Banbury, and wrote an address to the magistrates and recorder of the town. Next year he joined the small fanatical body whose adoration unhinged the mind of James Nayler [q. v.] During the latter's trial at Westminster (beginning 5 Dec. 1655), and the seven days' debate in parliament as to whether his sentence should be capital, Rich stood for hours each day 'crying' texts and queries to the members as they passed, and distributed (15 Dec.) letters, papers, and addresses, which he had written and printed to prove Nayler's innocence of blasphemy (*Copies of some Few of the Papers*, 1656, 4to). When Nayler was in the pillory at the Exchange, Rich placed over his head the legend 'This is the king of the Jews,' and sat by his side the whole day. Burton says when Nayler's forehead was branded, Rich 'the mad merchant sat bare at his feet . . . sang . . . and sucked the fire.' He accompanied Nayler on his penitential ride, at Bristol, on 17 Jan. 1656, going beside him bareheaded and 'singing very loud.' During Nayler's subsequent imprisonment Rich petitioned parliament, under the name of Mordecai, on 'behalf of the seed of the Jews,' praying that persecution might cease, and that he might suffer the remainder of Nayler's sentence.

Rich never loyally obeyed the regulations of the quaker society. He disputed Fox's wisdom in suppressing ranterism, and the treatment of his friends, John Pennyman [q. v.], and John Perrot [q. v.], he always resented. Gerard Roberts, George Whitehead [q. v.], and Ellis Hookes wrote against Rich's insubordinate views. In 1658 he met George Fox at Bristol, and sent money to Bishop Jeremy Taylor for the poor in his diocese. In 1659 he left England for Barbados, where he remained twenty years. He maintained his interest in the Friends, and in November 1662 visited many in prison on the island at Bridgetown, and directed their wants to be supplied to the value of two thousand to three thousand pounds of sugar.

Rich's charity embraced all sects, and in 1666, after the fire of London, he wrote to John Raynes, his agent in London, to distribute 210*l.* among the poor of seven churches, respectively catholic, episcopalian, presbyterian, independent, anabaptist, 'of the first born,' and quakers. His letter to Raynes was published. The quakers declined his gift. An anonymous and undated pamphlet, 'Judas and his thirty pieces of silver not received,' relates the dispute which followed. Rich expressed his view of the matter in 'Love without Dissimulation, or a letter to Mr. John Raynes,' and 'Mr. Robert Rich his second Letters from Barbadoes,' London, 1668. Rich arrived in London from Barbados on 9 Sept. 1679, and died on 16 Nov. following. He was a man of education, 'comely in person and presence.'

Besides the letters and papers already mentioned, Rich published 'Hidden Things brought to Light; or the Discord of the Grand Quakers among themselves,' 1678, 4to,

and 'Something in Answer to a book . . . called "Hidden Things,"' published anonymously, 1679, 4to. 'Abstracts of some Letters to Bishop Jeremy Taylor, the Earl of Windsor, James Naylor, George Fox, &c.,' was published after his death by John Pennyman, London, 1680, 4to; also 'An Epistle,' London, 1680, 4to. 'The Epistles of Mr. Robert Rich to the Seven Churches' (originally sent in 1666), with verses by other hands, were reprinted by 'J. W.' in 1689, London, 4to.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1651 p. 117, 1652–3 pp. 48, 116, 193, 197, 460, 1653–4 p. 331; A True Narrative of the . . . Tryall of Naylor, 1657, p. 40; Works, passim; Burton's Diary, i. 266, 346; Mercurius Politicus, No. 345, 15–22 Jan.; Sewel's History of the Rise, &c., i. 183, 186, 187, 376; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 479; A Loving and Friendly Invitation, &c., by J. Taylor, 1683; The Saints' Testimony, &c., London, 1655.] C. F. S.

RICH, Sir ROBERT (1685–1768), fourth baronet, field-marshal, was second son of Sir Robert Rich, knt. and bart., of Roos Hall, Suffolk, lord of the admiralty from November 1691 to October 1699, and M.P. for Dunwich, from 1689 until his death in 1699. The father was descended from the elder branch of the powerful family of Rich, earls of Warwick and Holland [see under Rich, Richard, first Baron Rich]. Robert's mother was Mary, second daughter of Sir Charles Rich, first baronet, whose baronetcy was limited in the patent to the husband of Mary Rich.

Born on 3 July 1685, and baptised at Beccles on the 13th of the same month, Robert was for some years senior of the four pages of honour to William III (Chamberlayne, *Present State of England*, 1700), retaining office until August 1702 (*Home Office Papers*). He was granted a commission as ensign in the grenadier guards on 10 June 1700, and saw service in the wars under the Duke of Marlborough. Before he attained his twentieth year he was twice wounded, first at Schellenberg on 2 July 1704, and afterwards at Blenheim on 13 Aug. in the same year. He became lieutenant and captain soon afterwards. On 9 March 1708 he was made captain of a company in the grenadier guards, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and received his commission as colonel on 24 Oct. 1709. In October 1706 he succeeded, on the death of his brother, Sir Charles Rich, to the title and estates; and in June 1708 fought a duel in Suffolk with Sir Edmund Bacon, bart., whom he ran through the body, with effects wrongly 'supposed to be mortell' (Narcissus Luttrell, *Diary*); Sir Edmund lived until 1755. Rich served in the 18th foot until that regiment was broke, and obtained the colonelcy of the 13th light dragoons on 19 Nov. 1722, from which he was transferred in succession to the command of the 8th light dragoons (23 Sept. 1725) and the 6th dragoon guards (1 Jan. 1731). Sir Robert was furthermore made captain and colonel of the first troop of horse grenadier guards (July 1733), and colonel of Evans's or the 4th dragoons (13 May 1735). The last command he held until his death, over thirty years later. In 1715 Rich entered parliament as member for Dunwich, which he represented until 1722; but he was defeated on seeking re-election in that year. He was, however, returned for Beeralston at a by-election in February 1724, and afterwards sat for St. Ives in two parliaments, from 1727 to 1741, when he retired from parliament. As a member of the House of Commons he consistently supported Sir Robert Walpole, voting for the excise bill (1733) and the convention (1739). On 21 March 1718 he was appointed a groom of the bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, on whose accession to the throne as George II he became a groom of the bedchamber to the king in July 1727 (with a salary of 500*l.* a year). This appointment he enjoyed until his resignation, on account of advancing years, in 1759. He was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general on 30 March 1727, major-general on 12 Nov. 1735, and lieutenant-general on 2 July 1739; and in May 1740 received the coveted life appointment of governor of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea (salary 500*l.* a year). He was executor to his old friend, Field-marshal Sir Charles Wills [q. v.], who, at his death on 25 Dec. 1741, left him his farm of Claxton in Norfolk, and all his bank stock and other personalty (Chester, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*). On 24 April 1742 Rich embarked with his regiment of dragoons for Flanders to join the Earl of Stair's army; he fought at Dettingen on 16 June 1743, and on 14 Dec. 1745 his was one of the regiments which marched through London on their way to Kent and Sussex to oppose any landing of the French there. He was one of the three lieutenant-generals placed upon the staff of the army formed under the chief command of field-marshal the Earl of Stair to oppose an apprehended invasion from France, 26 Feb. to 8 Aug. 1744, and he was advanced to the rank of general on 29 March 1747. In August 1756 he was president of the court-martial upon Lieutenant-general Thomas Fowke, governor of Gibraltar, for disobedience of orders in connection with the loss of Minorca, and on 28 Nov. 1757 was made field-marshal of his majesty's forces. He was reappointed governor of Chelsea

Hospital on 27 Oct. 1760. He died on 1 Feb. 1768, aged 82.

Rich married, about 1710, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Colonel Edward Griffith, clerk of the board of green cloth to Queen Anne, and secretary to Prince George of Denmark. By her he had three sons and a daughter Elizabeth. His eldest son died on 12 Aug. 1752; his second son, Robert (1714–1785), is noticed separately. His daughter married, on 10 Aug. 1749, George, first baron Lyttelton [q. v.]

[Private information supplied by Sir Charles Rich, bart., of Devizes Castle; Beatson's Political Index; Return of Members of Parliament; Stooks Smith's Parliaments of England; Gent. Mag.; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.] W. R. W.

RICH, Sir ROBERT (1714–1785), fifth baronet, lieutenant-general, born in 1714, was second but eldest surviving son of Field-marshal Sir Robert Rich (1685–1768) [q. v.] Adopting, like his father, the profession of arms, he received a commission as ensign in his father's old regiment, the grenadier guards, 5 July 1735, and became lieutenant and captain therein 9 July 1739. He was appointed the following month aide-de-camp to the colonel of his regiment, Field-marshal Sir Charles Wills, on whose death, 25 Dec. 1741, he came into a legacy of 5,000*l.* (Chester, *Registers of Westminster Abbey*). He sold out from the guards in June 1744 and exchanged into a foot regiment; and, having probably served in Flanders in that year, took part as lieutenant-colonel of Barrell's foot in the action at Falkirk on 17 Jan., and was in the thick of the fight at Culloden on 16 April 1746. The brunt of the action was borne by his regiment, which lost seventeen men killed and 108 wounded out of a total of fifty killed and 259 wounded in the English army. Rich was himself severely wounded, his left hand being clean cut off, and the elbow of his right arm stiffened. John Duncan, the chaplain of the 4th dragoon guards (who had been presented to that post by Field-marshal Rich), happily carried him off the field of battle in time to save his life. So serious were his wounds that his death was reported in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' of May 1746. After his recovery he succeeded Lieutenant-general William Barrell as colonel of the 4th or king's own regiment of foot on 22 Aug. 1749, and, taking his regiment to Minorca in the spring of 1754, took part in the gallant defence of that island against overwhelming numbers. After a siege of several weeks it was surrendered by Governor Blakeney to the Duc de Richelieu on 29 June 1756. Meanwhile, on 24 April 1756, Rich was appointed governor of Londonderry and Culmore Fort, whereupon he resigned the colonelcy of the 4th foot. He was promoted to the rank of major-general on 16 Jan. 1758, and advanced to lieutenant-general 10 Dec. 1760. On 7 Feb. 1771 he wrote to the Earl of Sandwich, asking the king's permission to resign his post as major-general on the Irish establishment, his constitution having been 'shattered in the service, and quite broke down by a series of ill-health.' At the same time he petitioned that, in consideration of the hardships he had endured, he should be assigned some post on the English establishment. His resignation was at once accepted. On the death of his father, in 1768, he succeeded to the title and estates, but speedily became involved in a harassing dispute which clouded the remainder of his life. On 3 Feb. 1768 General Conway, who had been secretary of state (1765–8), was appointed to the colonelcy of the 4th dragoons in the room of Rich's father; and on making his inspection of the regiment found fault with the men's accoutrements, and called upon Rich, Viscount Orwell, and Colonel William Bradford, who were the executors of the elder Rich, to make good the alleged deficiencies of the soldiers' appointments. After vainly seeking relief, the executors agreed to satisfy the claim. General Conway then made a further demand for horse furniture, with which the executors declined to comply. But the board of general officers of 1774 decided that the claim was justified. Lord Orwell and Colonel Bradford obeyed the order, but Rich continued his resistance. The king thereupon dismissed him, first from his post as governor of Londonderry, and on 3 Oct. 1774 from the service. Sir Robert published, in 1775, 'A Letter to Lord Barrington, Secretary of War,' who had supported Conway, stating his case at length. These proceedings extended over six years, and attracted much attention. On Rich's sustained opposition to the government F. Ayerst based, in 1853, an absurd endeavour to identify him with the author of the 'Letters of Junius.' Rich died at Bath, aged 71, on 19 May 1785, when the baronetcy became extinct. He married in 1752 Mary, daughter of Peter Ludlow and sister to Earl Ludlow. By his will, dated 27 May 1784, he left all his estates, comprising Roos Hall, Suffolk, and Waverley Abbey, Surrey, and other property, to his only daughter, Mary Frances, who had married at St. John's Church, Windsor, on 4 Jan. 1783, the Rev. Charles Bostock; the latter assumed the surname

and arms of Rich in 1790, and was created a baronet on 11 June 1791.

[Private information supplied by Sir Charles Rich, bart.; A Letter to Lord Barrington, Secretary at War, by Sir Robert Rich, 1775; The Ghost of Junius, by F. Ayerst, 1853; Gent. Mag.; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Beatson's Political Index; Notes and Queries.] W. R. W.

RICH-JONES, WILLIAM HENRY (1817–1885), antiquary. [See JONES.]

RICHARD I, called RICHARD CŒUR-DE-LION (1157–1199), king of England, third son of Henry II and Eleanor of Poitou, was born at Oxford 8 Sept. 1157. Almost from birth he was destined to inherit his mother's duchy of Aquitaine; and, to strengthen his hold upon Toulouse, at the age of two he was betrothed to a daughter of Raymond of Arragon. On 2 Nov. 1160 Richard's elder brother, Henry (1155–1183) [q. v.], was married to Louis VII's daughter Margaret. Louis had bought this alliance by promising to surrender the frontier fortresses Gisors and Neaufle—fortresses which Henry managed to get into his hands by somewhat underhand methods. For political objects Richard was betrothed to Louis' younger daughter Alice. This dispute over the possession of Gisors and the marriage of Alice caused nearly all the troubles of Richard's life. When eleven he did homage to Louis for Aquitaine (6 Jan. 1169); next year he was acknowledged duke; in 1172 he was solemnly inducted into his new offices (11 June); at Poitiers he was placed in the abbot's chair, and, entering Limoges in triumph, he was proclaimed Duke of Aquitaine, while the 'ring of St. Valery' was set upon his finger. Next year Raymond, count of Toulouse, did him homage. In their rebellion against their father in 1173–4 Richard joined his brothers. He was seemingly present at the siege of Driencourt (June 1173); and at Gisors (23 Sept. 1173) he indignantly refused his father's offer of half Aquitaine. Louis made him a knight; and so great was his power in his own duchy that Henry II had to march thither in person, till Richard, chased from castle to castle, flung himself at his father's feet (23 Sept. 1174). In 1175 he was sent to reduce Aquitaine, where his rule was disputed by the local magnates; and next year, when the Count of Angoulême and Viscount Ademar of Limoges rebelled, he hurried to England to seek his father's help. The younger Henry promised aid, and Richard was everywhere triumphant. He crushed the mercenary Brabantines (*c.* 23 May), took Limoges, and pressed on to meet his brother at Poitiers (*c.* 24 June 1176). He forced the leading rebels to surrender in Angoulême, and, after holding his Christmas feast in Bordeaux, marched against Dax and Bayonne, conquering as he went, to the 'gates of Cezare' on the borders of Spain. He forced the Basques and Navarrese into a reluctant peace, and compelled the free-booters of the Pyrenees to renounce their evil habit of plundering the pilgrims to Compostella. In 1177 Richard was warring against the Count of Bigorre, whose citizens had cast the count into prison. His castles were subdued, but the count himself was set free at the request of his friend, Alfonso II of Arragon. In 1179 Geoffrey de Rançon rose in rebellion; but one after another his strongholds were taken and destroyed, and the insurrection flickered out with a second surrender of Angoulême. Then Richard crossed over to England, after diverting the energies of the leading rebels to a new crusade, from which the Count of Angoulême did not return. There was a fresh rebellion in 1181, and about the same time Richard demolished the walls of Limoges.

Meanwhile, on the north-east frontier of Aquitaine, Louis VII had been claiming Berry as a direct fief of the French crown; and on the death (1176) of Ralf of Déols—a baron whose wealth was reported to equal that of the Norman duchy—both Louis VII and Henry II claimed the wardship of his daughter. Louis complicated matters by demanding the immediate marriage of Richard and Alice. The pope enforced this demand with a threat of interdict, and war seemed on the point of breaking out when both parties agreed to submit the matter to arbitration (21 Sept. 1177).

Richard had reduced Aquitaine to order, had driven the rebellious nobles from the land, overthrown their castles, and established the ducal authority as it had never been established before. He had forced the Count of Toulouse to do him homage, and now that the Count of La Marche had sold his lordship to Henry II, and Berry was practically annexed, there seemed little to prevent Aquitaine from cutting itself adrift from England on the old king's death. This prospect was not to the liking of the younger Henry. He began to urge the Aquitanian barons to a fresh revolt, and persuaded his father to make Richard and Geoffrey (1158–1186) [q. v.] do him homage (January 1183). Geoffrey yielded; but Richard refused to submit to a claim which would give him a third suzerain for what was a purely French fief. He began to fortify his castles. Geoffrey led an army into Aquitaine; Limoges declared for young Henry; and the Duke of Burgundy and the Count of Toulouse sided with the rebels. The old king had to interfere in Richard's behalf, but when he

appeared before Limoges the garrison assailed him with arrows. Meanwhile mercenaries were laying waste the province, and the younger Henry, having no funds, could not restrain their ravages. After plundering St. Martial's shrine he left Limoges on a quasi-pilgrimage to Rocamadour, and, falling sick, died at Martel on 11 June 1183. His death brought the rebellion to an end. Limoges surrendered (24 June), and its walls were once more levelled. Richard himself, assisted by Alfonso of Arragon, laid siege to Hautefort, the castle of Bertrand de Born. The young king's allies now left the duchy, and once more Richard was undisputed Duke of Aquitaine. His brother's death had also left him heir to the English crown.

While Richard was in the first flush of his success, his father called upon him to give up Aquitaine to his youngest brother, John. This led to a fresh war, after which Henry ordered him to resign his duchy to Queen Eleanor, whom he now released (*c.* 28 April 1185) from her ten years' captivity. To this nominal surrender Richard made no objection. He knew that he would be his mother's heir, and, even in her lifetime, might govern in her name. John was provided with the lordship of Ireland, and when the old king returned to England (*c.* 27 April 1186) he gave Richard a large sum of money, which the latter used for the invasion of Toulouse. Louis VII was now dead. His successor, Philip Augustus, leant much on Henry II, and had welcomed assistance from Richard and his brothers. Still there always remained materials for a quarrel in the controversy as to Berry and Auvergne, the marriage treaty of Richard with Alice, and the lordship of Gisors and the Vexin. But Philip would not interfere when Raymond of Toulouse in 1186, driven from place to place, called on him for aid. Later, however, when Henry de Vere, after slaying one of Philip's knights near Gisors, fled to Richard for protection (28 Nov. 1186), the French king's self-control gave way. Next summer he led an army into Berry, and besieged Richard and John in Châteauroux. Henry II came up to help his sons, and a great battle was averted only by the intervention of the nobles. Thereupon Richard paid a visit to the French king, 'who held him in such honour that each day they ate at one table and slept in one room.' These friendly relations did not last long. Raymond of Toulouse, on the advice of his minister, Peter Seilun, seized some Aquitanian merchants. Richard replied by invading Toulouse and seizing Peter Seilun, whom he refused to set free in exchange for certain English knights—knights whom Raymond, in defiance of ecclesiastical law, had arrested on their return from a pilgrimage to Compostella. Philip, who now seems to have played a double part, utilised the opportunity for raiding Berry (June 1188). John was sent from England to oppose him; Henry and Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.] followed. But the honours of the war remained with Richard. On his approach the French king left the province, possibly from unwillingness to fight against his late friend. The two kings met at Bonmoulins (18 Nov.) Richard, who suspected his father of a design to disinherit him, refused the terms offered, flung himself heartily on Philip's side, did him homage for all his French possessions, and clamoured for the fulfilment of his marriage with Alice.

Early in 1189 the war broke out again, and it was in vain that Clement III sent one of his cardinals to arrange a peace. At La Ferté-Bernard Henry refused to assent to Alice's marriage, or to acknowledge Richard as his heir. He fled from Le Mans to Chinon on Philip's approach (11 June), and a little later (4 July) was forced to sign a treaty yielding every point for which he had been fighting. Two days later he died at Chinon; and when Richard, struck with penitence, came to weep at his dead father's bier, men told how blood gushed from the nostrils of the dead king on the entrance of his rebel son. On 22 July Richard had an interview with Philip, at which he refused to give up Gisors, but pledged himself to marry Alice. Seizing his father's treasures at Chinon, he set out for England. On 3 Sept. 1189 he was crowned at Westminster.

Late in 1187, directly the news of Saladin's conquest of Jerusalem reached France, Richard had taken the cross, and his example had been followed only a few months later (January 1188) by Henry II and Philip. The months following Richard's coronation were occupied in preparation for the third crusade. His envoys scoured England and his continental domains for ships. Even the dead king's wealth, estimated at one hundred thousand marks, was all too little for the needs of a new monarch who longed to startle Europe and the east by the splendour of his armament. He strove to increase it by every means, 'offering for sale all he had—castles, *villes*, and farms.' To Hugh Puiset [q. v.], bishop of Durham, he sold the manor of Sadberge and the earldom of Northumberland; to the bishop of Winchester he sold two other manors, and to Abbot Samson [q. v.] of Bury St. Edmunds a third. From his half-brother Geoffrey (*d.* 1212) [q. v.] he took 3,000*l.* as the price of the archbishopric of York, and renounced the homage due from William

the Lion of Scotland for ten thousand marks. To faint-hearted crusaders he sold dispensations from their vow; and when men remarked on the reckless nature of his sacrifices, he is said to have turned the accusation with a jest: 'I would sell London itself could I find a purchaser rich enough.'

On 11 Dec. Richard crossed to Calais, met Philip at Gué St. Rémi on 13 Jan., and again in March at Dreux. The two kings swore to defend each other's realms as they would their own; and, possibly on these occasions, promised to divide any conquests they might make upon the way. In June Richard was in Gascony, flinging Walter de Chisi into prison for the old offence of plundering the Compostella pilgrims. A little later, at Chinon, he appointed leaders for his great fleet, that was to sail round by Spain to meet him at Marseilles. On 1 July he met Philip at Vézelay. The latter arrived at Messina on 16 Sept. 1190 from Genoa. Richard had proceeded to Marseilles to await his fleet, but, before its arrival on 22 Aug., he, tired of waiting, left the port. It was not till 23 Sept. that he made his state entry into Messina. The two kings had not intended to make a long stay in Sicily, and Philip actually attempted to sail east on the day of Richard's arrival. A storm drove him back. Richard was in no such hurry to move. Rich as he was, he saw the chance of increasing his treasures.

William II of Sicily (*d.* November 1189) had married Richard's sister Joan, and was succeeded by his illegitimate cousin Tancred. King William had for many years been collecting money nominally for a crusade —a crusade which Tancred, whose claims upon the throne of Sicily were disputed by the emperor Henry VI, dared not undertake. This treasure, according to a current rumour, the dead monarch had left to his father-in-law, Henry II, and Richard now claimed it in the double title of his father's heir and leader of the great crusade. He also claimed the delivery of his sister's person and her dower. Joan was set free at once (28 Sept.); but the other demands were disputed. A local quarrel gave Richard an excuse for seizing Messina (4 Oct.), and Philip, although he refused to help in this high-handed action, did not scruple to claim his share of the booty. In a few days there was a nominal reconciliation, but the two kings were never really friends again. Shortly after this Tancred agreed to pay Richard forty thousand ounces of gold in lieu of all his claims, while Richard promised to marry his nephew Arthur (1187–1203) [q. v.] to Tancred's daughter, and thus tacitly acknowledged Tancred to be king of Sicily in spite of the pretensions of the emperor. With the new year, the jealousy between the English and the French increased. Early in March Tancred accused Philip of plotting a night attack on the English host. Philip declared the charge false and the letters offered in its proof to be forgeries. But true or false, Richard used the rumour as an excuse for breaking off his engagement to marry Alice, and for arranging to marry Berengaria of Navarre [q. v.] His alienation from Philip was complete.

Richard left Messina on 10 April, eleven days after Philip sailed thence for Acre. On Good Friday (12 April) a storm, sweeping down from the mountains of Crete, scattered Richard's fleet and drove him north-west to Rhodes. Other vessels were shipwrecked off Cyprus, where the Greek inhabitants, disregarding the sacred character of the pilgrims, robbed them and flung them into prison. Meanwhile the great vessel that held Richard's sister and his prospective bride reached Limasol harbour, and while the two ladies were hesitating as to the advisability of disembarking, Richard's own sails made their appearance on the horizon. Cyprus was then ruled by a pseudo-emperor, Isaac Comnenus; and Richard, who throughout his life had been a consistent opponent of the lawless custom of robbing pilgrims, whether to Compostella or elsewhere, was very indignant at the treatment of his own men. When Isaac slighted his demands for recompense, he forced a landing, drove the Greeks from the coast (May 6), and, pursuing his advantage next day, unhorsed the emperor with his own hand. On 12 May he married Berengaria; on almost the same day Richard's vassal, Guy de Lusignan, ex-king of Jerusalem, came to Cyprus begging Richard's support against the claims of Philip's candidate and kinsman, Conrad of Montferrat. Isaac, after a futile interview with Richard, fled by night to one of his strongholds, and the English king ordered Guy to lay siege to Famagusta. Philip sent a pressing message urging Richard to cease from conquests on his own account, and join the other crusaders before Acre; but the summons was disregarded; open war on Cyprus was declared, and by 31 May the island was subdued. Isaac was flung into silver chains, his wife and daughter sent to Acre, and Cyprus itself put under the rule of two of Richard's most trusted warriors. Later still the king sold his conquest to the templars, and when they, early in 1192, found the purchase too costly, passed it on to Guy de Lusignan, who at this time was forced to

relinquish his claims on the kingdom of Jerusalem. And so with the treasures of Cyprus, added to the treasures of England, Normandy, Aquitaine, Scotland, and Sicily, on 8 June Richard reached Acre. His fame had gone before him, and when the fires of welcome blazed up in the Christian camp for joy of his arrival, the Saracens were struck with terror at the coming of so renowned a warrior—one who, if inferior to the king of France in rank, was immeasurably his superior in wealth and warlike skill (Bohadin, p. 214). The destruction of a great Saracen vessel that was making its way from Beyrout to the succour of Acre lent him additional glory.

Even before starting on the crusade, Richard's health was in a very perilous condition. While he was still in England, men had freely prophesied that an Eastern climate would be fatal to his broken constitution. A quartan fever preyed upon him; his face was of a death-like pallor, and his body covered with boils. In Cyprus he became seriously ill, and hardly had he reached Acre when he was struck down with the deadliest local disease, 'Arnoldia.' Philip was ill at the same time; but so great was the zeal or the rivalry of the two kings that neither would intermit his military operations on account of sickness. Richard was carried out to superintend the efforts of his crossbowmen, and, propped up on silken cushions, plied a crossbow with his own hands. With his vast wealth he could outbid the king of France. He accepted the services of the Pisan sailors, but rejected those of the Genoese in whose ships Philip had sailed to Acre. Higher still did his prestige grow when he offered four besants a month to any knight who would enlist under his banner at a time when Philip's poverty was forcing him to discharge his men. Added to this, Richard openly supported Guy de Lusignan as claimant to the throne of Jerusalem in opposition to Philip's candidate, Conrad.

As the health of the two kings mended, fresh complications rose. Philip claimed half the spoils of Cyprus; Richard retaliated by claiming half of Flanders. A peace was patched up between the two kings; but the rivalry of the two nations continued. At one moment Richard actually armed his men for an attack upon the French. So bitter was the feeling that the two races could not even fight alongside of one another; and it was agreed that when one host attacked Acre, the other should keep watch against Saladin's army, to the east. Acre surrendered on Friday, 12 July; Saladin promised to restore the holy cross and to pay two hundred thousand besants as a ransom for the captives. He wished the two kings to join him in a war against Mosul, and the lord of Mosul is said to have made a similar offer to the conquering crusaders. Richard called upon Philip to pledge himself to a three years' crusade, and Philip in reply declared his intention of returning home at once. This step was universally believed to be due, not, as he pretended, to his feeble health, but to anxiety to seize upon the estates of the dead crusader, Philip, count of Flanders. Before sailing he recognised Guy as king of Jerusalem, gave his half of the Saracen prisoners to Conrad, and left the major part of his French followers under the leadership of Hugh, duke of Burgundy. He pledged himself not to attack Richard's domains in that king's absence; but on reaching Rome he did his best to persuade the pope to free him from this oath, and, though he failed, he lost no opportunity of plotting against his fellow-king. He had the excuse that Richard, though retaining Gisors, had not surrendered Alice.

Richard occupied a month in regulating the affairs of Acre and repairing its walls. Then on 16 or 20 Aug., as the ransom money had not been paid, he executed 2,700 of his prisoners in full sight of the enemy. This was tantamount to a renewal of the war, and was followed by an immediate advance towards Ascalon. Saladin dogged his steps, and on 7 Sept., some miles to the north of Arsuf, Richard won his first great victory—a victory purchased dearly by the loss of the gallant James d'Avesnes, who had been the Christian leader during the early days of the great siege. It had been Richard's intention to seize Ascalon; but, as Saladin gave orders for the destruction of this place and the French refused to advance to save it from ruin, the next few weeks were spent in restoring the walls of Jaffa, and conducting singular negotiations with Saladin, through the good offices of Saladin's brother, El Adel. It is difficult to believe that these negotiations had any object save that of gaining time, when we read (Bohadin) that one of the points negotiated was a marriage between El Adel and Richard's sister Joan. Saladin, too, was negotiating with Conrad of Montferrat. At last, towards the end of December 1191, Richard reached Beit-Nuba, only twelve miles from Jerusalem. Here, however, heavy rains barred his progress, and he was dissuaded from attempting a siege so late in the year. Then (13 Jan. ?), through a storm of snow and hail, the army fell back on Ascalon, and

occupied the next few weeks in refortifying that city. Richard spared neither money nor labour in this necessary work; but the French knights, who in September had refused to follow him to save Ascalon from destruction, now drew off to loiter away their time in the orchards of Jaffa. Richard's influence brought them into line with the English for a time; but his influence could not shake their resolution of returning home at Easter. The feud between the two races grew more bitter when Richard, who had already made one large loan to the Duke of Burgundy—a loan that had never been repaid—found himself compelled to refuse a second. Hugh in anger went back to Acre, followed by many of the French. Acre itself was now in a state of open discord. The Pisans had taken up arms for Guy; the Genoese for Conrad. The Duke of Burgundy espoused the latter cause, and the Pisans sallied out to prevent him from entering the town. Then Conrad himself came south from Tyre and seized the place till driven away by the arrival of Richard, whom the Pisans had summoned to their aid (20 Feb.) After a futile interview with Hugh and Conrad, halfway between the two cities, Richard declared Conrad a defaulter. He knighted El Adel's son at Acre on Palm Sunday, and quitted the city next day (30 March). On 1 April the French at Ascalon and Jaffa demanded leave to go home, and Richard, though convinced of the existence of a French plot to depose Guy, had to let them go, marking his anger at their desertion by sending strict orders to exclude them from Acre.

The French had hardly left Ascalon when Richard's own plans underwent a change. Envoys arrived with news of serious trouble in England. His presence was absolutely necessary at home, or he might find that, while conquering kingdoms abroad, he was losing his birthright at home. Influenced by this consideration, he consented to acknowledge Conrad as king of Jerusalem, solacing his rival Guy with the lordship of Cyprus. Conrad's murder (27 April) cancelled this arrangement, and when the people of Tyre took matters into their own hands by electing Henry of Champagne and marrying him to Conrad's widow (1 May ?), Richard was only too glad to acquiesce in an arrangement which satisfied both parties: for the new king if he was Philip's nephew was Richard's also. The effect of this compromise was soon evident. The French ceased to talk about going home, and while Richard was laying siege to the fortress of Darum, some twenty miles south of Ascalon, the French contingents, under Count Henry and the Duke of Burgundy, hurried south to help him. A new enthusiasm seized the crusaders, and they pledged themselves as one man to advance upon Jerusalem, whether the English king stayed or went away. Imperative though his motives for return were, Richard could not hold out against the general wish, and he swore not to leave Palestine for a year. By mid June the crusaders found themselves at Beit-Nuba for the second time. The French were for making a bold dash upon the holy city, and the Saracens themselves thought the place doomed. But Richard, relying on the advice of the great military orders, refused to lead so rash an adventure, though he expressed his willingness to take his part in such a foray as a private knight under another commander. A council of war recommended an advance on Cairo; but the Duke of Burgundy, speaking for the French, refused to attack Egypt, even when Richard generously offered to supply food and ships. From Beit-Nuba Richard organised a night expedition to waylay the great caravan at Tell-el-Hesy, and it was characteristic of his generous character that he offered the Duke of Burgundy, his rival and opponent, a share in the honours and profit of that famous foray (23 June 1192). The loss of this caravan drove Saladin to despair, threatened as he was about the same time with risings in the east. Had Richard only pressed on at this moment, Jerusalem must have fallen; and Saladin, when he heard that the crusaders had left Beit-Nuba and were falling back on Jaffa, could hardly believe his good fortune (4 July ?). He reopened negotiations, offering to acknowledge Count Henry as king, and to divide the disputed districts. These conditions were not accepted, as he insisted on the dismantling of Ascalon and Gaza; and Richard had already gone north to Acre with a view to preparing an expedition against Beyrout, when he received news that Saladin was seizing Jaffa. He at once ordered Count Henry to advance to the relief by land, while he himself, to save time, set sail by sea. Through the harbour breakers he forced his way to shore, drove the Saracens out of the town, refortified the walls, and, this done, camped outside in the open plains with his little force of some fifty (mostly horseless) knights and two thousand foot. In the early dawn of an August morning Saladin made a desperate attempt to surprise the king, while sending another squadron to attack the town. It was the most glorious day in Richard's life. Richard drew up his little host behind a semi-palisade in what seems to have been a somewhat novel form of the array of the

shield-wall. The Saracens were driven back in confusion, and, had not the king been seized with a fresh illness, he might have ended the campaign. Being, however, eager to return home, he accepted a three years' truce, coupled with the dismantlement of Ascalon. The crusaders were allowed to visit Jerusalem, and in the holy city itself Hubert Walter, bishop of Salisbury, had an interview with Saladin—an interview in which Saladin passed a noble encomium on the virtues of his foe.

On 30 Sept. Berengaria and Joan set sail for England, and Richard followed them nine days later. Storm and shipwreck forced him to change his vessel and attempt to work his way home through Germany in disguise, regardless of the fact that he had mortally offended the emperor Henry VI and the Duke of Austria by his conduct in Sicily and the east. After a series of adventures which read like a romance rather than sober history, he was arrested—in the dress of a kitchen knave—in an inn near Vienna (21 Dec.) by the Duke of Austria's men, and was lodged by the duke in the castle of Durrenstein. It was there, according to the legend, that the troubadour Blondel discovered him (see below). The duke handed him over to the emperor, before whom he appeared at Ratisbon on 7 Jan., and at Treves on 23 March, offering one hundred thousand marks for his release (*Chron. Magni Presb.* p. 520; cf. Ralph Diceto, ii. 106). The intrigues of Philip Augustus and a conspiracy among the German nobles led to the failure of this first negotiation for freedom. Later on the emperor's terms were raised to one hundred and fifty thousand marks, of which one-third was, with marked reference to Richard's dealings with King Tancred, to be used for an expedition against South Italy and Sicily (29 June). The emperor strove to cover the shame of his disgraceful conduct by conferring upon Richard the kingdom of Arles with a right to the homage of the king of Arragon, count of St. Gilles, that Raymond of Toulouse with whom Richard had so frequently waged war when duke of Aquitaine. At the same time, however, Richard was forced to acknowledge himself as a vassal of the German emperor for England itself, a piece of subservience which, though perhaps unavoidable at the time, has its only parallel in English history in the still more extraordinary conduct of his brother John some twenty years later. Richard was set free on 2 March 1194. He gave mortgages for the balance of his ransom, arranged with various German nobles to support him against Philip Augustus, was received with enthusiasm on his way home at Cologne, and landed at Sandwich on 13 March.

Before starting for the east, Richard had taken measures for securing the peace of England in his absence. He bound his two brothers, John and Geoffrey, not to enter the country while he was away; and though he released John later on from this oath and granted him estates on almost a royal scale, he tried to secure quiet for his kingdom by placing almost unlimited power in the hands of his chancellor and justiciar, William Longchamp, bishop of Ely, for whom, a little later, he procured the office of papal legate. Longchamp, having to supply his master with funds and being of harsh and extravagant disposition himself, soon earned the hatred of the people. After John began to plot against him, with the object of securing his own succession to the crown, he quitted the kingdom [see Longchamp, William of]. The government passed into the hands of Walter, archbishop of Rouen, whom Richard had sent home with secret instructions from Sicily [see Coutances, Walter de]. Meanwhile Philip had been clamouring for the delivery of his sister Alice (25 Dec. 1192); and his hostility to Richard was so well known that the emperor wrote him news of that king's captivity within a week of the event. Philip at once passed on the news to John, offered him the hand of Alice, and urged him to strain every nerve to prevent his brother's release. John hurried over to Normandy, swore to be Philip's vassal for Richard's continental provinces, and, as was rumoured at the time, for England too. Philip, secure of John's assistance, flung his army into Normandy, thus openly breaking the vow he had sworn in Syria. Gilbert de Gascuil, Richard's warder in Gisors, betrayed his trust, though Philip's efforts on Rouen were foiled by the gallant conduct of the Earl of Leicester, who had just returned from Syria [see under Beaumont, Robert de, *d.* 1190]. Failing to achieve much by arms, Philip turned to intrigue, and time after time did he and John offer the emperor bribes to keep the English king a prisoner. Nor did the treachery of the two allies stop here. But the justiciar, Walter de Coutances, and his mother, Eleanor of Poitou, held John in check, and the pope excommunicated him (10 Feb.) Celestine threatened the emperor and Philip with a similar fate, and the justiciar was still engaged in reducing the castles seized by John when Richard landed.

Richard's arrival soon forced Nottingham, the last of the castles held by John, to surrender. This done, he was recrowned at Winchester (17 April 1194); and he set about raising money for his war against Philip by selling the great offices of state. For this

purpose he levied a carucage of 2*s.*, and called on a third of the knighthood of England to follow him across the Channel. He had honestly intended to return to the east, and from his German prison had despatched Saul de Bruil with a message of assurance to his nephew in Acre. That he did not so return was entirely due to the treachery of Philip and John. He could not leave his continental lordships till he had crushed or crippled the unscrupulous enemy on the frontier, nor his island kingdom till he had insured it against his brother's craft. Hence the rest of his reign is the story of petty border warfare—warfare forced upon him unwillingly, when he longed to be back in Palestine.

In May 1194 Richard left England for the last time. Philip had once more broken into Normandy, and was already besieging Verneuil when the news of Richard's arrival forced him to retreat (28 May). Verneuil relieved, Richard hurried on to help the troops of his brother-in-law Sancho of Navarre in the siege of Loches. Meanwhile his lieutenant in Normandy, the Earl of Leicester, fell into Philip's hands (15 June) (cf. *Chron. of Melr.* p. 102). This misfortune led to negotiations for a peace; and, when these fell through, Richard returned to Normandy, driving Philip in headlong flight before him, seizing on his treasure, and forcing him to seek concealment in a wayside church. From the north Richard now marched south against Geoffrey de Rançon and the rebels of Aquitaine; here, too, he was triumphant, and from Angoulême itself could write home word of his brilliant successes (22 July 1194). Next day (23 July) the representatives of both kings, aided by Cardinal Meiler and the abbot of Cîteaux, made a peace till November 1195. In reality it did not last so long; for in the summer of 1195 the emperor Henry sent Richard a golden crown, accompanied with an invitation to join in an attack on France. Philip, suspecting these negotiations, tried to seize Richard's envoy, William Longchamp, and, failing in this, invaded Normandy once more. An attempted reconciliation, which was intended to bring about the marriage of Philip's son Louis to Richard's niece Eleanor, fell through owing to the emperor's opposition, and the autumn of the same year found Richard besieging Arques and Philip burning Dieppe with the English shipping in its harbour (*c.* 10 Nov. ?) Somewhat earlier in the year (20 Aug.) Richard restored Alice to her brother, who married her to the Count of Ponthieu. In the same year Richard's mercenary soldiers, under Merchadeus, were warring in Berry; Issoudun was captured, and when Philip came up to the attack and a battle seemed imminent, the two kings met on horseback between the two armies and concluded a temporary peace (5 Dec.) Early next year (January 1196) they settled fuller terms: Philip was to have Gisors and the Norman Vexin, Richard Issoudun and other places in Berry: the one king was to pardon his Aquitaine rebels, the other was to set the Earl of Leicester free. This peace lasted hardly longer than the previous one. The Count of Flanders had died in December 1195; and next June his son Baldwin swore fealty to Philip (June 1196). Philip encouraged Richard's nephew Arthur to revolt, and protected the archbishop of Rouen when Richard drove him out of Normandy in his quarrel for the ownership of the island of Andely in the Seine, on whose banks the English king was building the fortress of Château-Gaillard to safeguard his Norman frontier—a design which does credit to his prescience as a strategist. Archbishop Walter laid Normandy under an interdict and appealed to Rome. Richard had to plead his cause in the papal court, and it was in the course of these negotiations that the English envoy, Richard's chancellor, William Longchamp, died at Poitiers on his way to Italy (1 Feb. 1197). Meanwhile, in the summer of 1196, the war had broken out once more; Philip laid siege to Albemarle, and, despite the English efforts to relieve it, took it after a siege of more than seven weeks. In 1197 Richard was more successful. He had already pacified his nephew Arthur and the Count of Toulouse whom he married to his sister Joan; he now burnt the castle of St. Valez (15 April), and on 19 May his brother John and Merchadeus took prisoner Philip's cousin and namesake, the warlike bishop of Beauvais. Hardly less successful was Richard himself in Auvergne. Later still in the summer Philip Augustus was in the greatest peril. Richard had united against him the Counts of Flanders, Champagne, and Boulogne. In July the former count laid siege to Arras (14 Aug.), and Philip, marching to oppose him, was forced to an ignominious capitulation.

Meanwhile the Duke of Austria's death (December 1194) had freed Richard from an open enemy; and now the death of Henry VI (28 Sept. 1197) left the empire without a head. Richard was summoned to assist at the election of a new emperor at Cologne (22 Feb. 1198), and his influence procured the office for his nephew Otto. It was at this moment that Celestine III died (8 Jan.), having before his death removed the interdict from Normandy, and reconciled Richard and the archbishop of Rouen. Philip and Richard had already concluded a truce to last from

January 1198 to January 1199; but, as usual, war broke out long before the latter date. Richard won a great victory over Philip near Gisors, and his own letter tells how the French king fell into the river, while Richard himself unhorsed three knights with one lance. The English chronicler glories to recount the French king's flight 'on his old horse Morel.' Meanwhile the Count of Flanders poured his troops into Artois and took Aire and St. Omer. John captured Neufbourg, and Merchadeus plundered the French merchants at the fair of Abbeville.

Meanwhile Hubert Walter, now archbishop of Canterbury, governed England in his absence [see HUBERT]. He was mainly occupied with arranging the ecclesiastical difficulties of Richard's half-brother Geoffrey, the archbishop of York, and with collecting money for Richard's continental warfare. During his government he introduced several constitutional innovations of great importance. The office of 'coroner,' though under a different name, makes its first appearance, if it does not originate in, the 'iter' of September 1194. A scutage was raised in 1195—a year which saw the exaction of an oath to 'keep the peace' from all persons above fifteen. The knights ordered to enforce this oath developed later into the modern justices of the peace. Another scutage was levied in 1196. In 1194 Richard seems to have given orders for a fresh seal to be made, probably intending the cancellation of all grants under the old one. This project was carried into execution in May 1198, when a fresh seal was made, and cancelled all grants under the old one. The same year he raised money by other means—by selling licenses for tournaments and putting all his bailiffs in Anjou and Maine to ransom. Dissatisfied with the amount of money sent him from England, early in 1196 he despatched his clerk Philip of Poitiers [q.v.], the newly elected bishop of Durham, and the abbot of Caen to investigate the accounts; but this commission effected little, owing to the abbot's death (11 April). Hubert Walter felt this proceeding as a slight, and tendered his resignation, which the king refused to accept; and in the course of the same year Hubert earned great unpopularity by the severity with which he crushed the rebellion of William FitzOsbern [q.v.]—a rebellion directed against the unjust incidence of taxation. In the late autumn of 1197 (7 Dec.), when Bishop Hugh of Lincoln, speaking in the name of the church and nation, refused to grant Richard's demand for the service of three hundred knights for a whole year out of England, Hubert seized the opportunity of resigning his secular office. Geoffrey Fitz-Peter succeeded (August 1198) to the justiciarship, and held it for the rest of Richard's reign.

Meanwhile Innocent III was already attempting to reconcile the two kings and organise a fresh crusade. For two years past Fulk of Neuilli had been urging men in this direction; his envoys crossed into England, and Fulk himself chided Richard for his evil life. Then came the pope's grand appeal for a Christian combination (13 Aug. 1198) to check the Saracen successes. Cardinal Peter of Capua was sent to effect a five years' truce between the two kings, and he had apparently succeeded in this object when Philip broke the spirit of the treaty and renewed his plots with John. In the midst of this confusion, Richard was slain by an arrow while laying siege to the castle of Chaluz, where he claimed a newly found treasure from the castle's owner, a vassal of his old enemy Ademar, the viscount of Limoges (6 April 1199). With characteristic generosity he gave orders to spare the life of the archer who had shot him; but, after his death, Merchadeus flayed the man alive. His body was buried at the abbey of Fontevrault, 'at the feet of his father,' and his heart in 'the faithful city of Rouen.' There are effigies of him at both places.

Sismondi has summed up Richard's character in the words 'a bad son, a bad brother, a bad husband, and a bad king.' But though there is some truth in every word of this indictment, it creates an historical perspective that is entirely false. Richard was a 'splendid savage,' with most of the faults and most of the virtues of the semi-savage age in which he lived; and it is only those who test mediæval heroes by a modern standard that will judge him with extreme severity. We know too little about the grounds of his rebellion against his father in 1173–4 to say that his conduct there was altogether without excuse—conduct which was sanctioned by his mother and his two nearest brothers. Later on, when at war with the younger Henry and Geoffrey, he was clearly in the right, as Henry II tacitly confessed by taking up arms on his behalf; nor could he fairly be expected, after having reduced Aquitaine to submission, to meekly yield it up to his youngest brother John. Still less could he acquiesce in Henry's plans to rob him of the succession to the crown. It is hard to justify a son who wars against his father upon any plea; and yet, if sincere repentance, not merely in the first moments after Henry's death, but eighteen months later before Abbot Joachim in Sicily, could atone for this offence, Richard's conduct might earn a par-

don. The same impulse of sudden repentance coloured the later years of his life. As a brother his relations to John were something more than generous. He pardoned the treachery of 1193–4 almost at once, and very soon after restored the forfeited estates. There is no reason to suppose that Richard, as a husband, was any better than most of his contemporaries; but the vague charges of infidelity brought against him by the writer of the 'Gesta Henrici' find no support in the contemporary Aquitanian chronicler Geoffrey of Vigeois. To his mother, Richard seems to have been a dutiful son. As a king he certainly subordinated the interests of England to those of his Norman possessions; but, under the circumstances, he could hardly act otherwise; and there is no evidence that he ever tried to extend his French possessions by means palpably unjust. He was a stern ruler, and, when he was in Sicily, men contrasted his firmness with Philip's laxity. Even in pressing Tancred he was only claiming what he thought his rights; and the conquest of Sicily was the result of Isaac Comnenus's offence of pillaging pilgrims—an offence peculiarly hateful to Richard. He cannot have been an ally easy to work with; but, where his rights were not questioned, he was generous to a fault. He lent Philip ships, and Hugh of Burgundy money. He pensioned the fugitives that flocked to Sicily after the fall of Jerusalem, and forgave Guy de Lusignan the purchase-money of Cyprus. In warfare he seems to have combined dash and prudence to a remarkable degree. As a general he was a stern disciplinarian; though, where not responsible for the safety of others, he was the very type of a reckless knight-errant. Through his military career one feature is prominent—a tendency to rely upon mercenary troops; in other words, a standing army. As a statesman he may, at least for the last seven years of his reign, be credited with a judicious choice of ministers. It is true that he drained England of her treasure for objects in which she was not primarily interested; but he did not spend the money thus gathered ignobly, and if he took of his people's wealth he at least did not force them to shed their blood in a foreign quarrel. He was sincere in his desire to free the holy sepulchre, though his energy in this direction was doubtless strengthened by the lust of military fame and the passion for adventure. He left behind him a reputation unique among English kings; and French writers of the next century tell how even in their days his name was used by Saracen mothers to still a crying child, and by Saracen riders to check a startled horse. The name of 'Richard of the Lion's Heart' must have been given in Richard's lifetime; but the legend which professes to account for the title—the story of Richard's seizure of the lion's heart out of the breast of the living lion—comes from an English fourteenth-century romance, which, in its turn, is probably based on a French romance of the thirteenth. Knighton (*fl.* 1395) worked this legend up into sober English history.

Richard was a poet too, and bandied verses with the Duke of Burgundy and the Dauphin of Auvergne. He was first the enemy, and afterwards the friend, of Bertrand de Born; and, if we may trust the thirteenth-century 'Vies des Troubadours,' he was the patron of Gaucelm Faidit and Arnauld Daniel, the peerless poet of Dante's admiration. He was a man of many accomplishments, and seems to have spoken better Latin than his archbishop, Hubert Walter. Shortly after, or possibly before, his death he became the hero of a long historic poem, and somewhat later of a long romance.

The Blondel legend, which bears some resemblance to one concerning Ferry III of Lorraine, first appears in the 'Récit d'un Ménestrel de Reims' (1260?), and secondly in the 'Anciennes Chroniques de Flandre' (1450?). Fauchet, the French antiquary, who derived his details from another source (not identified), referred to the story in his 'Recueil de l'Origine de la Langue et Poesie Françaises' (1581), and suggested the identity of the legendary Blondel with the famous trouvère Blondel de Nesle. Mlle. de Villaudon wrote a popular account of it in 1705, and thence Michel-Jean Sedaine borrowed his famous opera 'Richard Cœur de Lion,' with music by Grétry (produced 21 April 1784). Goldsmith was the first historian to give the tale popular currency (1771). Michaud accepted it with some reserves in his 'Croisades,' 4th edit. ii. § 31 (cf. Comte de Puymaigre, in *Revue des Questions Historiques*, January 1876).

[Of other romantic stories connected with Richard I that of his capture in the disguise of a turnspit or cook is distinctly alluded to by Peter d'Ebulo (ll. 1047–52) in 1195–6 in a poem addressed to Richard's captor, the Emperor Henry VI. The contemporary English historians naturally avoid this incident, which Philip Augustus's laureate, William le Breton (*fl.* 1219 A.D.), gloats over. Fuller details are given by Otto de S. Blasio (*fl.* 1209 A.D.) and Ernoul (1229), whence the story passed into the popular Continuations of William of Tyre. The story of Richard's ring is given in fullest detail by Ralph of Coggeshall (*fl.* 1220), who had the tale straight from the lips of Anselm, Richard's own chaplain and companion in the adventure.

The tale of Richard's quarrel with Leopold, duke of Austria, over the latter's banner, at Acre or Jaffa—a story worked up by Sir Walter Scott into his 'Talisman'—occurs in Richard of Devizes (*fl.* 1193), Rigord (*fl.* 1206), Otto de S. Blasio, and several other contemporary chroniclers. It appears most fully in Matthew Paris. From Knighton (*fl.* 1395) come the legends of Richard's exchange of blows with the emperor's son Ardour and several other names or incidents (such as the 'Black' knight and Sir Thomas Multon) worked up with more or less variation into Sir Walter Scott's two great crusading romances, 'Ivanhoe' and the 'Talisman.' The chief historical authorities are: Gesta Henrici II, Roger Hoveden, Gervase of Canterbury, Ralph de Diceto, Itinerarium Ricardi, ed. W. Stubbs, William of Newburgh, Robert de Monte, Richard of Devizes, Jordan Fantôme, ed. Howlett, Roger of Wendover, ed. Hewlett, Matt. Paris's Annales Monastici, ed. Luard, Giraldus Cambrensis, ed. Brewer, &c., Ralph of Coggeshall, ed. Stevenson, Alex. Neckham, Peter de Langtoft, ed. Wright, Jocelin de Brakelonda, ed. Arnold, Vita Magna S. Hugonis, ed. Dimock (all in Rolls Series); Rigord and William le Breton, ed. Delaborde, Chronique d'Ernoul, ed. Mas-Latrie, Hist. des Ducs de Normandie, ed. Michel, Récit d'un Ménestrel de Reims, ed. Wailly, Chroniques de St.-Martial de Limoges, ed. Duplès-Agier, Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal, ed. Meyer (all issued by the Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Annales Max. Colonienses; Ottonis Frising. Cont. Sanblasiana; Ann. Marlicenses; Chron. Magni Presbyt.; Chron. Ottobonis; Gilbert of Mons; Alberic of Trois-Fontaines; Lambert of Ardres; Chron. Willelmi Andrens. ap Pertz, Scriptores Rer. Germanicarum, vols. vi. xvii. xviii. xx. xxi. xxiii. xxiv.; Carmen Ambrosii, ap Pertz, vol. xxvi.; Geoffrey of Vigeois and Chron. Rothomagense, ap. Labbe, Biblioth. Nova, vols. i. ii.; Chronicon Johannis Bromton, in Twysden's Decem Scriptores; Ægidii Aureæ-Vallis Chronicon, ap. Chapeauville's Gesta Pont. Leodiensium, vol. ii.; Chronicon de Mailros, ed. Stevenson; Chronicle of Lanercost; Chronique de St.-Denis, ed. Paris; Epistolæ Joannis Sarisberiensis, Cœlestini III et Innocentii III, ap. Migne, vols. cxcix. ccvi. ccxiv.; Bohadin's Vie de Saladin; Estoire d'Eracles; Abulfeda; Ibn al Ather, ap. Historiens des Croisades, Paris, 1845–95; Abulfaragii Chronicon Syriacum (Bruns und Kirsch); Chron. Turonense ap. Martene and Durand's Coll. Ampliss. vol. v.; Ansbert's Expeditio Frederici II, ed. Dobrowsky; Peter d'Ebulo, ed. Winckelmann; Joinville, ed. Wailly; Weber's Metrical Romances, vol. ii.; Ellis's Early English Romances; Eyton's Itinerarium Henrici II; Kervyn de Lettenhove's Hist. de Flandres, vol. ii.; Blondel de Nesle, ed. Tarbé; Molinier's edit. of Les Vies des Troubadours, ap. Hist. de Languedoc (Vic et Vaissette), ed. 1879, &c.; Bertran de Born, ed. Thomas; Clédat's Rôle Historique de Bert. de Born; Bertrand de Born, ed. Stimming; Toeche's Heinrich VI; Rymer's Short View of Tragedy; Norgate's Angevin Kings; Kindt's Gründe der Gefangenschaft Richard I, &c. (1892); Bloch's Untersuchungen, &c. (1891); Kneller's Des Richard Löwenherz deutsche Gefangenschaft (1893); Rev. des Questions historiques. 1876; James's Hist. of Richard I; Aytoun's Hist. of Richard I; Round's Feudal England; Archer's Crusade of Richard I.]

T. A. A.

RICHARD II (1367–1400) 'of Bordeaux,' king of England, was younger son of Edward, prince of Wales ('The Black Prince') [q. v.], and Joan, widow of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, 'the Fair Maid of Kent' [q. v.] He was born in the abbey of St. Andrew at Bordeaux on 6 Jan. 1367, and was baptised in the cathedral three days later by the archbishop. James, titular king of Majorca, acted as his chief sponsor, and this, coupled with the possible presence of Peter the Cruel, and his birth on Twelfth day, no doubt gave rise to the story of the three kings presenting gifts to him (Thorn, col. 2142). The tragic close of his life added further legend, as that he was 'born without a skin and nourished in the skins of goats,' and that he was no son of the 'Black Prince,' but of a French canon. His nurse, Mundina Danos 'of Aquitaine,' received a pension in 1378. Richard was taken to England in January 1371, shortly after the death of his elder brother Edward (1364–1371), and before he was six figured as nominal regent of the realm during the last French expedition of Edward III and his sons. The Black Prince's death in his father's lifetime (8 June 1376) introduced a contingency so novel and unprovided for that his titles did not descend to his son, and his next surviving brother, John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster [q. v.], the real ruler of England during the Black Prince's illness and Edward III's senility, was generally credited with a disposition to dispute his nephew's claim to the crown. John contented himself, however, with attempting to secure the position of future heir-presumptive against the Earl of March by a proposal to bar succession through females. The commons insisted on having Richard brought into parliament (25 June) 'that they might see and honour him as the very heir-apparent.' On their petition he was created (20 Nov.) Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earl of Chester, and opened the parliament of 27 Jan. 1377 on behalf of his grandfather. His mother had charge of him.

Richard's education had been entrusted by his father to two old companions of his campaigns, Sir Guichard d'Angle and Sir Simon Burley [q.v.], both knights of the Garter. At the feast of St. George in April 1377 he was

himself admitted into the order. Despite his tender years, Lancaster proposed to take him on an expedition into France, but the plan was frustrated by King Edward's death on 21 June 1377 and Richard's accession.

The coronation was celebrated with great pomp on 16 July; it was the occasion of the first recorded appearance of the king's champion, Sir John Dymoke [q. v.], and the 'Liber Regalis,' preserved at Westminster, and reproduced by the Roxburghe Club, supplies the earliest and fullest account of the coronation ritual. The bishop of Rochester exhorted the nobles to stand loyally by their young and innocent king, and abandon the vices which would easily lead him astray and bring kingdom and people into peril. But, as Langland had only too truly prophesied some months before, 'there the catte is a kitoun, the courte is ful elyng' (i.e. miserable).

Edward III left to his boy successor a *damnosa hæreditas*. The nation was unnerved by deadly pestilences. In the first days of the new reign the victors of Cressy and Poictiers saw their own coasts plundered and burnt from Rye to Plymouth. The supremacy of the narrow seas for the time passed away from England. The greatly shrunken population groaned under the long strain of a war taxation which now spared none but beggars. Yet the luxury introduced with the spoils of France had not decreased. The upper classes were demoralised by the war, and law and order undermined by the extension of livery and maintenance fostered by the misgovernment of Edward's profligate dotage. A national protest in the Good parliament had just been stifled by Richard's nearest male relative, John of Gaunt. The agricultural population, who had been driven to the verge of rebellion by the attempt of the landowners to ignore the economic results of the black death, and enforce the obsolescent villein services, had adopted the revolutionary theory of power and property enunciated by Wiclif, whose chief protector was John of Gaunt. Richard's accession was considered a checkmate to his uncle's personal ambition, and the members of the new king's household, who had trembled for his succession, straightway instilled into him exalted views of his regal rights.

Meanwhile, parliament claimed control of the executive, although it was not prepared to take full responsibility. Treasurers named in parliament (October 1377) were entrusted with the war subsidies, the great officers of state were to be chosen by parliament until the king 'was of age to know good and evil,' and to be assisted by a small permanent council nominated in parliament. But the commons showed no appreciation of the real nature of the crisis. They exclaimed against the crushing war taxation, but would not consent to the sacrifices without which peace was impossible. The conduct of the war, indeed, absorbed large sums without averting the fear of invasion. But the commons did not lay the blame on the right shoulders. In the first moment of chagrin Lancaster had taken up a somewhat menacing attitude towards the new government, but soon contrived to resume a practical control over its action. The council, however, had to bear the responsibility for his and others' failures, and was abolished in 1380 at the request of parliament, its creator, on the ground that Richard was now old enough to dispense with any assistance save that of the five chief ministers of state. According to Walsingham (i. 428), however, they made Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, guardian of the young king. Lancaster's hand may possibly be seen here and in the disposition of the commons to attribute the financial crisis to the extravagance of the royal household, which produced commissions of inquiry in this and the previous year. When John Philipot [q. v.], a London alderman, was driven to defend English commerce at his own cost, Lancaster's friends sneered at Richard as 'king of London.' It was significant that in the great revolt of the peasantry in June 1381, provoked by an attempt to levy a tax of a shilling a head on every person over fifteen, the rebels, while avowing an intense hostility to John of Gaunt, made a very general use of the king's name, and even of his banner, but it would be rash to assume that Richard deliberately encouraged the outbreak (cf. Powell, *Rising in East Anglia*, p. 58). That he was now capable of taking a line of his own appears indeed from his admirable conduct at the most trying crisis of the rising. On Friday, 13 June, he went to Mile End to disperse the rebels there by offering them charters of freedom, and it was during his absence that another band was allowed to enter the Tower, insulted his mother, and murdered Simon Sudbury [q.v.], archbishop of Canterbury. Next morning, accompanied by William Walworth [q. v.], the mayor, and others, Richard met the main body of the insurgents under Wat Tyler [q. v.] in Smithfield. Tyler's insolence so provoked those round the king that, though Richard urged them to humour him, he was struck from his horse by the mayor and killed. His followers cried out for their leader and drew their bows. At this critical moment Richard put spurs to his horse, and, riding up to the rebels, demanded whether they wished to

shoot their king. 'I will be your captain,' he cried, 'Come with me into the fields and you shall have all you ask.' His presence of mind withdrew them from the sight of their slain leader, and gained time for Sir Robert Knollys [q. v.] to bring up his forces and surround the rebels. Richard forbad any slaughter, and ordered the promised charters to be given them. At the end of the month, however, when the revolt had been everywhere suppressed, he accompanied chief justice Sir Robert Tresilian [q. v.] into Essex, where it first broke out, to punish the rebels, and on 2 July revoked his charters. A fortnight later he witnessed the trial and execution of John Ball at St. Albans. On 13 Dec. he proclaimed a general pardon.

The question of the young king's marriage had engaged the attention of his advisers from the beginning of his reign. An alliance with a daughter of Charles V of France had been suggested by the papal mediators in January 1378. But the outbreak of the schism, when France took the side of Clement while England adhered to Urban, broke off these negotiations. Bernabo Visconti then offered the hand of his daughter Catherine, 'cum inestimabili auri summa.' But the refusal of Wenceslaus of Bohemia, the new king of the Romans, to follow his relative and traditional ally, the king of France, in his support of Clement placed a much more brilliant match within Richard's reach. The opportunity of drawing central Europe into his alliance against France was not to be missed, and Richard knew Charles V to be seeking the hand of Wenceslaus's sister Anne for his own son (Valois, i. 300; Usk, p. 3). Urban used all his influence in Richard's favour; the matter was virtually settled by the end of 1380, and in the following spring Anne's great-uncle, Przimislaus, duke of Tetschen, came to England and signed a treaty (2 May) of marriage and alliance against all schismatics. The price of this diplomatic success was a loan of 15,000*l.* to Wenceslaus 'for the urgent affairs of the holy church of Rome, the Roman empire,' &c., of which 6,000*l.* was to be written off if Anne were delivered within a certain time. For this reason the marriage was not popular with the English. Anne seems to have reached Dover on 18 Dec.; the marriage took place on 14 Jan. 1382, and the queen's coronation eight days later. Vigorous efforts were made, in concert with the pope, to draw Wenceslaus into an open league against France, but without success.

Richard had now reached an age of discretion. But parliament, controlled by the great nobles, was reluctant to surrender the strict control which it had exercised over the crown during the minority. Its persistence in keeping Richard in leading strings irritated him and strengthened his natural disposition to show undue favour to his immediate circle. Parliament could find no better explanation of the late rising than the extravagance of the court, and appointed Richard Fitzalan, earl of Arundel, a leading magnate, and Michael de la Pole [q.v.], a tried servant of the crown, to govern and counsel the king's person and household. When Richard le Scrope, the chancellor nominated in parliament, very properly objected (July 1382) to the lavish grants Richard was making, the king forced him to give up the seals. Richard followed up this assertion of independence by appointing Pole chancellor in 1383, without reference to parliament. It was not a bad choice, for Pole had hitherto been on good terms with the magnates. He boldly warned parliament that, if they did not mean to abandon the French claims, they must put their whole strength into the war, and that law and order could not be enforced without the vindication of the royal authority. But they rejected Richard's offer to go in person to France on the score of expense, and elected to subsidise the bishop of Norwich's crusade against the French schismatics [see Despenser, Henry le]. The news of the bishop's disastrous defeat reached Richard, who was making a progress, at Daventry. He started up from table and rode through the night to London, where he conferred with Lancaster. Lancaster's own crusade to Spain had been shelved for the bishop's, and he was no doubt responsible for the decision not to relieve the bishop in the face of a great French army.

In the spring of 1384 there was an ominous revival of the old charges of treason against John of Gaunt (cf. *Cont. Eulogii*, p. 369; Hardyng, p. 353). Richard accepted Lancaster's explanations, in spite of which his youngest uncle, Thomas of Woodstock, earl of Buckingham, threatened him with death if he charged his brother Lancaster with treason. Equally disquieting was the refusal of the commons to take any responsibility for the terms of the proposed peace with France, though they agreed that the country needed peace badly. As the year closed the political atmosphere grew thunderous; Richard was having 'large warlike machines' made in the Tower 'for certain urgent and secret affairs' (*Issues*, p. 227), and Lancaster retired to Pontefract in fear of arrest. The king's mother, however, effected a reconciliation. This may have been hastened by the landing of a French force in Scotland. To avert the

threatened invasion, Richard in person led an army of over twelve thousand men into Scotland. But the Scots, as usual, avoided a battle, and, after burning Edinburgh, Richard returned. In the course of the expedition he created his uncles Edmund and Thomas dukes of York and Gloucester, possibly in the hope of playing them off against Lancaster. The elevation of his chancellor, Pole, a merchant's son, to the earldom of Suffolk provoked dissatisfaction. In the autumn Richard got rid of Lancaster by a grant for his long-delayed Spanish expedition, and, according to a not very trustworthy authority, decided against his aspirations to the succession by designating the Earl of March as heir-presumptive (*Cont. Eulogii*, p. 361).

Richard perhaps thought he had foiled any ambition of his uncles to keep him in tutelage similar to that of the young king of France, Charles VI. But Lancaster's departure left the leadership of the magnates to a more dangerous person, the king's youngest uncle, Gloucester. Great nobles like Gloucester and Arundel naturally resented the king's determination to rule through an upstart like Suffolk and a young courtier like Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford. The promotion of De Vere on 1 Dec. 1385 to be Marquis of Dublin —the new-fangled title itself caused discontent—with all the royal rights in Ireland, feudal superiority alone reserved, would doubtless have excited fiercer jealousy if it had not carried with it the obligation to complete the conquest of the island, and in two years convert a constant deficit into an annual contribution of five thousand marks to the English exchequer. But, to secure the support of the commons, Gloucester had to convict the minister of something more than 'withdrawing the king from his magnates.' The increased export of wool shows that the state of the country had slightly improved during the recent truces, and it was no fault of Richard or his chancellor if it was still at war, and now threatened with a great French invasion (Kunze, *Hanseakten aus England*, p. 360). Nevertheless the country's condition was still far from satisfactory, and the ignorant commons were only too ready to lay this at the door of the government. In the parliament which met on 1 Oct. 1386 Richard found himself confronted with a demand for the dismissal of the chancellor and treasurer. He retorted that he would not dismiss the meanest varlet in his kitchen at their bidding, and, after attempting to dissolve parliament, he retired to Eltham, and expressed his contempt for them by raising De Vere (13 Oct.) to the rank of Duke of Ireland. At last Gloucester and Thomas Arundel, bishop of Ely, went to Eltham, and induced Richard to return to Westminster by threatening him with the fate of Edward II. Suffolk was superseded by Arundel as chancellor (23 Oct.), and then impeached and sentenced to fine and imprisonment on charges that show he was made the scapegoat of Richard's policy. Enlarging upon precedents of 1379 and 1380, a commission of eleven magnates was appointed for a year with very extensive powers for the reform of the household and the realm. Richard was bound by an oath to stand by its ordinances. But this was far from his intention. A more prudent prince might have waited for Gloucester's ambition to rally moderate men round the crown, and the composition of the commission was not unfavourable to such a policy. But Richard was young and headstrong; the constraint put upon him, the threats used, were intolerably galling to one imbued with the highest notions of royal prerogative. Nor could he fail to call to mind the sequel of a similar episode in the reign of his great-grandfather, Edward II. He did not allow the parliament 'that wrought wonders,' as the seventeenth-century searchers for precedents called it, to disperse without a protest that nothing done in it should prejudice himself or his crown. Immediately after the dissolution he released Suffolk.

In the summer Richard made a progress into Wales, ostensibly to see De Vere off to Ireland, but really to arrange his revenge upon Gloucester and his supporters. He took counsel with the Duke of Ireland, Suffolk, Alexander Neville [q. v.], archbishop of York, and the chief justice, Robert Tresilian; and on 25 Aug. at Nottingham five of the judges, under compulsion they afterwards pleaded, gave it as their opinion that the commission was unlawful as infringing upon the royal prerogative, and that those who had procured it had rendered themselves liable to the penalties of treason; that the direction of procedure in parliament and the power to dissolve it rested with the king, and that the commons could not impeach crown officers without the royal consent. Richard committed the double mistake of prematurely driving his adversaries to bay and of rallying the commons round them by his uncompromising assertion of royal prerogative. The sheriffs declared it impossible to pack a parliament for him because 'the commons favoured the lords.' He made preparations for the arrest of the latter, and for armed support if needed.

Richard was welcomed back to London on 10 Nov. by the mayor and citizens, wearing

his red and white colours. But Gloucester and Warwick, who had taken up arms, were already within striking distance of the city, and Richard failed to prevent the Earl of Arundel from joining them on 13 Nov. at Haringay, near Highgate. London refused to fight against them. The Earl of Northumberland told the king that he would not risk having his head broken for the Duke of Ireland; and if the royal party really thought of securing French support by the sacrifice of Calais, it was now too late. Richard admitted the three lords to an audience in Westminster Hall on 17 Nov.; they disavowed any evil intentions against himself, and laid a formal charge of treason against his five advisers. According to one account, Richard hotly reproached them, 'non sine magno tædio auditorum,' but promised that the accused should meet the charges in an early parliament. As soon, however, as he was relieved of the appellants' presence he allowed the five to fly. De Vere, who went to Chester, raised troops in the royal earldom, and by the middle of December was in full march through the midlands to join Richard. The writs for the forthcoming parliament ordered none but those who had taken little part in the recent struggle ('magis indifferentes in debatis modernis') to be returned.

The three lords met in great wrath at Huntingdon (12 Dec.), and determined, it is said, to depose Richard. They were now joined by two much younger men—Henry, earl of Derby, eldest son of Lancaster, and Thomas Mowbray, third earl of Nottingham [q. v.] Their rout of De Vere at Radcotbridge (20 Dec.) left Richard helpless. The day after Christmas they reached London, and the mob compelled the mayor to open the gates to them. On the 27th they obtained the keys of the Tower, and entered the presence of the hapless king with linked arms. He was confronted with letters taken at Radcotbridge proving that De Vere had acted under his orders, and that (it is alleged) he had obtained a safe-conduct into France. Gloucester showed him forces on Tower Hill below, and 'soothed his mind' by assurances that ten times their number were ready to join in destroying the traitors to the king and the realm. Richard spoke them fair, and agreed to meet them next day at Westminster. He begged them to sup and stay the night with him, but only Derby and Nottingham could be persuaded to do so. Some subsequent recalcitrance was met by a threat of deposition, and Richard finally consented to the imprisonment of such of the five favourites as had not escaped along with several other courtiers, pending the meeting of parliament. Arundel and Gloucester still dallied with the idea of getting rid of the king himself, and the records of Edward II's deposition were again inspected, but they were overruled by Derby and Nottingham. Parliament met on 3 Feb., and the five lords renewed their appeal against Suffolk, De Vere, Neville, Tresilian, and Brembre. Found guilty of treason, they were all condemned to death, except the archbishop. He and Richard's confessor, the Dominican Rushook, bishop of Chichester, [q. v.], condemned for 'performing certain secret affairs at the will of the king,' were afterwards translated by the pope to worthless sees. Two only, Tresilian and Brembre, were in the appellants' power, and the sentence was forthwith carried out upon them. Four knights in the royal service, one of whom was Sir Simon Burley, met the same fate. Burley's case alone would have justified the epithet of 'merciless' which clung to this fatal parliament. Richard never forgot this vindictiveness. For the present he could only look on while the appellants promoted chancellor Arundel to Neville's archbishopric, and carried on the government in his name. They made some attempt to justify their promises of reform, but did not shrink from charging the shattered national finances with a grant of 20,000*l.* to themselves.

For nearly a year Richard made no sign, and when at last he broke silence his unexpected line of action showed that he had either learned the lesson of his past failures, or was guided by wiser advice. The recent success of Charles VI in throwing off the control of his uncles may have moved him to emulation (St. Denys, i. 560). On 3 May 1389 he asked the council how old he was, and, on their admitting that he was over twenty-one, he declared that he meant to exercise that independence in the administration of his inheritance which none denied to the meanest heir in his dominions. He would choose his own counsellors, and be a king indeed. Suiting the action to the word, he demanded the seals from Arundel, and handed them next day to the veteran William of Wykeham; Wykeham's old colleague Brantingham succeeded Bishop Gilbert of Hereford at the treasury; the judges substituted by the appellants for those banished to Ireland by the 'Merciless Parliament' were removed. But no attempt was made to recall the latter or the greater victims of 1388 who had found refuge abroad. Suffolk, Neville, and De Vere all died in exile. The new ministers had sat on the commission of 1386, and Bishop Gilbert himself presently returned to the treasury. Richard promised his subjects by proclamation (8 May) greater

peace and better justice than had hitherto prevailed in his time, and disavowed any intention of taking vengeance for what had been done in the Merciless parliament. Certain abuses of his minority were admitted and redressed. The favourable impression thus created was strengthened by a three years' truce with France, Spain, and Scotland.

The most difficult element in the situation was the position of the appellants. Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick hardly knew how far to trust the royal assurances; they were in disgrace, and Arundel's posts were given to Richard's half-brother, John Holland, earl of Huntingdon [q. v.] Richard seemed disposed to discriminate between them and their younger associates, and almost quarrelled with his new council in his anxiety to heap favours on Nottingham. But Northumberland's mediation was seconded by John of Gaunt, who, at Richard's special request, hastened his return from Spain, where he had become a changed man. By the middle of December the three appellants were again in the council, though Richard is said to have disliked to see all three together in his presence (*Cont. Eulogii*, iii. 367). He even paid them the arrears of the 20,000*l.* they had extorted from the Merciless parliament (*Issues*, p. 239). For some years the evil past seemed on the whole to have been exorcised. The country was relieved from the strain of the war, taxation was lighter, and parliament passed useful legislation against the abuses of the papal power and the evils of livery and maintenance. But if Richard had for the time renounced revenge, he had not forgotten. Arundel, who had sinned more deeply against him than even Gloucester, never received any further public employment. Gloucester's position and popularity would have made any such exclusion in his case too marked. Yet signs of distrust between him and Richard were not wanting. He was appointed the king's lieutenant in Ireland early in 1392, but was suddenly superseded by the Earl of March in July. It was Arundel, rather than Gloucester, who seemed to keep the old wound open. He had incurred Richard's displeasure by marrying March's sister without license, and quarrelling bitterly with Lancaster. The latter accused him of complicity in the mysterious movement in Cheshire and adjacent counties against himself and Gloucester in the spring of 1393. The insurgents were apparently under the impression that Richard desired revenge upon the magnates (*Fœdera*, vii. 746). In the parliament of January 1394 Arundel complained of Lancaster's excessive influence over the king, with whom he went 'en mayne et brace,' while Richard and his retinue wore his badge. It was Lancaster's confessor, Richard Maidstone [q. v.], too, who about this time praised Richard's moderation in remarkable terms:

Nec habet ultrices Rex pius iste manus.
Quot mala, quot mortes tenero sit passus ab ævo,
Quamque sit inultus, Anglia tota videt.
Political Songs, i. 282.

Richard was too often reminded that he had injuries unavenged. The parliament received his proposal to recall the banished judges from Ireland so coldly, the commons expressing their fear of the penalties of the statute of 1388, that he went no further with it. While Gloucester received a large grant from the estates of De Vere, Arundel was banished from court. But Richard soon recalled him, and granted him a special pardon (30 April) for all his offences.

The sudden death of the young queen on 7 June proved a doubly unfortunate event, for it not only removed an influence which constantly made for peace, but indirectly aggravated the quarrel with Arundel. Richard's grief was so excessive that he had Sheen Palace, where she died, razed to the ground. Arundel was therefore extremely ill-advised in absenting himself from the procession which bore the body to Westminster on 2 Aug., and in making his appearance in the abbey next day, after the funeral service had begun, with a request to be allowed to retire. Richard so far forgot himself as to snatch a baton from an attendant and strike the earl across the head with such violence that he fell to the ground and his blood flowed over the pavement; the office for the dead had to be interrupted while the clergy performed the service for freeing the sacred building from the pollution of blood, and before they had done the night was far advanced. Arundel was sent to the Tower, but released a week later, on the eve of Richard's departure for Ireland.

The condition of Ireland had given great anxiety from the beginning of the reign. The turbulent septs of Leinster harassed the narrowed Pale. Art MacMurrogh [q. v.], chief of the Cavanagh sept in Carlow, Wexford, and Wicklow, assumed the royal title. The Anglo-Irish returned in large numbers to England, and while Edward III is said to have drawn thirty thousand marks a year from Ireland, it cost Richard that much to maintain it. Those who remained sent a request in 1392 for Richard's presence in person, and parliament in 1393 granted money for the purpose; but it was not until the following summer that he was able to go. He sailed

from Haverfordwest at the end of September, and landed in Ireland on 2 Oct. He left the Duke of York as regent in England, Lancaster having gone to take possession of the duchy of Guienne, granted to him in 1390. Gloucester accompanied the king. There was little if any fighting. The presence of the English king for the first time since Henry II's day, and his imposing force, overawed the refractory chieftains, and after Christmas the four 'kings' of Meath, Thomond, Leinster, and Connaught were persuaded to come to Dublin and recognise Richard's sovereignty. They were instructed in the usages of civilised society by an Irish-speaking knight, who afterwards gave Froissart an amusing account of his experience, and on 25 March Richard knighted them in St. Patrick's Cathedral, and granted them pensions. The expenditure of the crown for the half-year ending at Easter 1395 reached the enormous total of 121,000*l.* (*Issues*, p. 258).

Richard's return was hastened by the arrival of Archbishop Arundel with news of a great lollard attack upon the church, encouraged by Sir Richard Story and other knights of his court. Swearing that he would hang them all unless they recanted, Richard hastened back in May, and frightened them into silence. The university of Oxford, the centre of the movement, was ordered to expel adherents of the lollards. Richard by no means shared the lollard views of some of his trusted counsellors. In 1385 he had met a proposal for the spoliation of the church with a declaration that he would leave it in as good or a better position than he found it. He was a patron of the Benedictines and Franciscans, and his orthodoxy is attested by such a strong opponent of the lollards as Richard Maidstone. Nor is there any evidence for the supposed lollard views of his first queen. Froissart, on revisiting England in July 1395, after twenty-eight years' absence, found the king busy with still more thorny questions—the refusal of the people of Guienne to receive John of Gaunt as their duke, and his own proposal to marry an infant daughter of the French king. The chronicler was informed by members of the royal council that Gloucester was urging the king to coerce the Aquitanians into receiving his elder brother, to leave the field clear for himself at home. But Lancaster was recalled early in 1396. Richard became less careful to avoid reviving the memory of old enmities. In the autumn of 1395 he had the embalmed body of De Vere brought over from Louvain, where he had died three years before, and solemnly laid it to rest in the chapel of the family foundation at Earls Colne in Essex; the coffin was opened that he might look upon the face and press the hand of his old friend. Moreover, Richard had again been urging the pope to canonise Edward II, supporting the request by a book of Edward's miracles (*Issues*, p. 259).

Richard's marriage to Isabella, daughter of Charles VI of France, increased the tension. The marriage treaty arranged by Rutland (eldest son of the Duke of York), Nottingham, and the chamberlain, William le Scrope, on 9 March 1396, was accompanied by the extension of the truce (which would lapse in 1398) for twenty-eight years. Richard went over to Calais on 27 Sept., taking with him Lancaster and Gloucester, with a crowd of other nobles, and met Charles a month later between Guisnes and Ardres, near the site of the Field of the Cloth of Gold. The four days' interview must have almost rivalled the later meeting in splendid extravagance if Richard, besides distributing nearly 7,000*l.* in presents, really spent 200,000*l.* He is said to have changed his dress every day, while his father-in-law wore the same throughout. But the French historian credits him with discouraging excessive splendour in dress (St. Denys, ii. 458). The marriage took place at Calais on 4 Nov., and three hundred thousand francs, or nearly half the dowry, were paid over.

Richard secured substantial advantages by the match, without surrendering any claims; but no treaty which did not restore lost territory could be popular in England. This indeed had the appearance of ceding territory, for Brest, which was to be held 'until the end of the war,' was restored to the Duke of Brittany, and it was whispered that Richard intended to cede Calais too. He was criticised for preferring a child of seven to the marriageable daughter of the king of Arragon, and his support of Charles VI's plan for ending the schism by the renunciation of both popes ran counter to the wishes of his subjects, who preferred the decision of a council (Usk, p. 9; St. Denys, ii. 448). Whether or not they suspected Richard of clearing the ground for an attack upon them, Gloucester and Arundel seem to have fanned this discontent. Rutland and Nottingham almost monopolised the king's confidence. Archbishop Arundel's translation to Canterbury in September may have relieved for a moment the growing strain of the situation, but it also enabled Richard to transfer the chancellorship to Edmund Stafford [q. v.], bishop of Exeter. The clouds gathered thickly in the January parliament of 1397. Richard's legitimation of the Beauforts, the natural children of Lancaster, in which he claimed to have acted as 'entier emperour de son

roialme,' and his elevation of John Beaufort to be Earl of Somerset, were most distasteful to Gloucester, and only less so to Warwick, who had to yield precedence to the new peer. The recall of the banished judges from Ireland gave them even more uneasiness. If Richard had not already resolved to destroy his old enemies, Haxey's petition begging the commons to devise a remedy for the costliness of the royal household decided him; though emanating primarily from the clergy, he could not fail to regard the request as threatening a repetition of the coup d'état of 1386, and denounced it as a grave infringement of his 'Regalie et Roial Estat et Libertie.'

The growing disquiet of Gloucester, Arundel, and Warwick must have been increased by the judgment which Nottingham now obtained against Warwick in their suit over Gower, the concentration of maritime offices in Rutland's hands, and the extraordinary jurisdiction in England which Pope Boniface conferred on the Earl of Huntingdon, with the title of 'Captain and Counsellor of the Roman Church.' Boniface was endeavouring with some success to detach Richard from the French plan for closing the schism by dangling before his eyes the prospect of succeeding Wenceslaus, who was threatened with deposition, as emperor. The three old appellants held aloof from court, and may have taken counsel together; but little reliance can be placed on the French story of their meetings at St. Albans and Arundel, where they decided on the perpetual imprisonment of Richard and his two elder uncles (*Chronique de la Traïson*, pp. 3–7). Their suspicions were probably only half aroused when Richard launched his thunderbolt. On 10 July he made a feast 'like Herod,' to which he bade the three, intending quietly to arrest them; but Gloucester, who was at Pleshy, his manor in Essex, excused himself on the plea of illness, and Arundel shut himself up in Reigate Castle. Warwick alone, more simple-minded or less conscious of offence, fell into the trap. Richard feigned cordiality, but as soon as they rose from dinner put him under arrest. He got Archbishop Arundel to persuade his brother to give himself up, assuring him with his usual oath, by St. John the Baptist, that no harm should come to him. The same evening Richard Whittington [q. v.], the lord mayor, received orders to call out the city trained bands, and Richard set off with them to Pleshy, thirty-five miles from London, which was reached in the early morning. Gloucester offered no resistance, coming out to meet the king at the head of the priests of his newly founded college; as he bent in obeisance Richard with his own hand arrested him, and, leading the procession to the chapel, assured the duke over his shoulder, 'By St. John the Baptist, bel oncle, all this will turn out for the best for both of us.' After breakfast Richard sent his prisoner to Calais, and returned to London. The arrests were received with consternation by all who had been concerned in the events of ten years before, but Richard disclaimed by proclamation (15 July) any intention of raking up these old scores. Their offences were more recent. A fortnight later he ordered the arrest of all who criticised his actions. Rutland, Nottingham, Kent, Huntingdon, Somerset, Salisbury, Despenser, and Scrope repaired to Nottingham, and there appealed the three prisoners of treason on 5 Aug.

Parliament was summoned for 17 Sept., and a spacious temporary hall, open at the sides, with a lofty throne for the king, was erected for the trial within the palace precincts. Arundel afterwards accused Richard of packing the parliament, and the unusual proportion of new members bears out the charge. London was overawed by armed force; at Kingston on the Saturday before the parliament, Richard reviewed a great body of 'valets of the crown,' and persons wearing his livery of the white hart (his mother's badge had been a white hind). Two thousand Cheshire archers formed a bodyguard attached to him by local loyalty. Richard carried matters with a very high hand. After the Cheshire men had once drawn their bows on the assembly—some said they started shooting—none dared resist the king's will. The clergy were frightened into appointing a lay proctor who should bind them to all that was done. The commission of 1386 was repealed as a usurpation of the royal power, along with the pardons received by the three accused. The Nottingham appellants, dressed in the king's colours, renewed their appeal, Lancaster as seneschal presiding, and the three lords were condemned to death as traitors. Arundel was beheaded the same day (21 Sept.) Nottingham, who, as captain of Calais, had custody of Gloucester, reported that he was dead. He had been ill when arrested, but there is strong presumptive evidence that he did not die a natural death. Warwick obtained mercy with unmanly tears. Archbishop Arundel, found guilty of treason, was banished to France. Sir Thomas Mortimer and the octogenarian Lord Cobham were also impeached for their share in the commission of 1386. It pleased Richard to declare the remaining members innocent. His uncle York and Bishop Wykeham fell on their faces and

thanked him with tears of joy. Derby and Nottingham also obtained declarations that they had acted loyally in 1387. On the ground that those of the king's blood ought to be enhanced in dignity and estate above others, Richard advanced them to be dukes of Hereford and Norfolk, and made Rutland, Kent, and Huntingdon dukes of Albemarle, Surrey, and Exeter; 'Duketti' the people derisively called them. Somerset became marquis of Dorset, lords Despencer, Neville, and Thomas Percy earls of Gloucester, Westmoreland, and Worcester, and William le Scrope earl of Wiltshire. Richard divided the bulk of the forfeited estates among them, but annexed Arundel's lordships in the Welsh marches to his adjoining earldom of Chester, which he raised to the dignity of a principality (Ormerod, i. 707). He now, if not before, impaled the arms attributed to one of his patron saints, Edward the Confessor, with those of England, and empowered Nottingham, Exeter, and Surrey to impale them with their own.

The completion of the coup d'état was held over to a second session to be held in the safer neighbourhood of Shrewsbury. Before they dispersed, lords and commons had to swear on the shrine of St. Edward to uphold all that had been done. The oath was to be taken in future by all newly appointed prelates and newly admitted heirs. But London still seethed with excitement. Miracles were worked at Arundel's tomb, until Richard ordered it to be paved over. Men believed that he was haunted by the earl's injured shade, and dare not go to sleep without a guard of three hundred Cheshire men. Norfolk now took alarm, and informed Hereford that he had reason to believe that Richard, despite his oaths, would never rest content until he had undone them for their share in Radcotbridge. Hereford betrayed him to the king, and secured himself, as he thought, by a full pardon for the past. He thus provoked a deadly quarrel with Norfolk, whose fears proved only too well grounded. At Shrewsbury Richard had Wales and Cheshire at his back; the answers of the judges in 1387 were approved, the acts of the Merciless parliament annulled, and restitution ordered to the heirs of its victims. The amnesty granted to those who had sided against him in these years was clogged with disquieting conditions and reservations. The cowed estates parted with a great slice of parliament's power of the purse by confirming to Richard for life the wool subsidy hitherto only granted to him for terms of years, but they probably stopped short of 'delegating all parliamentary power' to a committee of eighteen of his creatures. In appointing this committee to deal with unanswered petitions, they were only acting on a recommendation of the commons in 1388, and the absence of any wider reference from two of the three original copies of the roll of this parliament raises a strong presumption in favour of the charge of interpolation afterwards brought against Richard. His object was doubtless to give a colour of parliamentary authority to his subsequent extraordinary proceedings against the two remaining appellants (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 256, 372). Popular opinion credited him with intending to dispense with parliament for the future, but he does not seem to have thought this practicable yet (Beckington, i. 286). Papal letters were obtained invoking the censures of the church on all who should seek to reverse what the 'Great parliament' had done, and Richard wrote exultantly to Manuel Palæologus that he had crushed the enemies of his prerogative 'nedum ad corticem sed ad radicem' (*ib.*)

It was decided that Hereford and Norfolk should settle their quarrel in single combat, ultimately fixed to take place on Gosford Green, near Coventry, on 16 Sept. On that day they appeared in the lists there in the presence of a vast assembly from all parts of England. But before they had joined issue, Richard, rising up from his 'scaffold,' took the battle into his own hands. The assemblage heard in a tumult of incredulous astonishment that, in virtue of the authority delegated by the late parliament, the king banished Hereford for ten years, and with more equanimity that the unpopular Norfolk was to go into exile for a 'hundred wynter.' The only reason vouchsafed for Hereford's banishment was the danger of conflict between his and Norfolk's followers. Various surmises were made by mystified contemporaries to explain this unexpected issue, but there can be no doubt that Richard, whether or not provoked by Norfolk's recalcitrance, had resolved to rid himself of the last of the old appellants. Norfolk was so strongly suspected of being his agent in Gloucester's murder that had he gone down before Hereford's more practised lance popular feeling would have hailed it as a personal defeat for the king. Nor could he then have got rid of Hereford with any colour of plausibility. Everything possible was done to give the latter's banishment the appearance of a temporary and honourable exile.

In little more than a month both had quitted the realm, and Richard's revenge seemed complete. He listened complacently to the flatterers who assured him that he was the happiest of conquerors to have taken so signal a vengeance upon his enemies without

plunging his subjects into civil strife. Soothsayers told him that he would certainly become emperor and the greatest monarch of the world. The country was indeed rife with discontent, but he had reserved a weapon in the vague exceptions to the amnesty wherewith he thought to trample it out and at the same time replenish his treasury. He declared that 'he might not ride surely in his realm for dread of men of London and seventeen shires lying round about,' and by threats of using military force extorted from suspected persons 'submissory letters,' in which they acknowledged themselves 'misdoers,' and bound themselves to observe all that had been done in the Great parliament or by its authority since, as well as heavy fines known as *Le Plesaunce*. Individuals were everywhere compelled to put their names to 'blank charters' or 'raggemans,' and 'no man wist what it meant' (Gregory, p. 100). Unless he was afterwards belied, he terrified his lieges from seeking their just rights, 'declaring, with a stern countenance, that the laws were in his mouth or in his breast, and that he alone could change the laws of his realm.' Many charged with speaking ill of him were denied their right to trial by jury. His Cheshire guards treated the people with great insolence. On the death of John of Gaunt (3 Feb. 1399) Richard and the parliamentary committee took the fatal step (18 March) of quashing the letters patent granted to Hereford at his departure allowing him to receive inheritances by proxy during his absence, on the ground that they were given 'par inadvertence et sanz convenable advisement.' They went so far as to condemn Henry Bowet [q. v.] to death for assisting Hereford in obtaining them.

Richard must have thought that he had so effectually cowed his subjects that he might safely go over to Ireland to avenge the death of the Earl of March in the previous September. It was afterwards believed that he had not wanted warning of the coming catastrophe; a hermit admonished him in the name of 'him whom it is dangerous to disobey' to amend his ways, or he should shortly hear such news as would make his ears tingle. Richard demanded that he should prove his divine mission by walking on water, and cast him into prison. Nevertheless he was said to have fallen into deep despondency. Before leaving London he made his will (16 April), expressly providing for the contingency of his being drowned or slain in Ireland, and bequeathing a large sum of money to his successor on condition that he maintained the acts of the last parliament and its committee, failing which his executors were to spend it in upholding the said acts 'to the death if need be.' He celebrated the Garter feast at Windsor with exceptional splendour, and took an affectionate farewell of his child-queen, lifting her again and again in his arms with many kisses. As the month of May closed he crossed from Milford to Waterford, accompanied by upwards of a dozen peers and bishops, and carrying with him the regalia and his treasure. Jean Creton, a French esquire who went with the expedition, has left a vivid description in verse of the sufferings of the army in the dense woods of Macmurrogh's country, when even knights had no food for five days together. Macmurrogh granted an interview to the Earl of Gloucester, but on hearing his terms Richard, pale with anger, swore by St. Edward that he would not leave Ireland till he had him in his power, alive or dead. Advancing to Dublin in the first week in July, he proposed to renew the campaign in the autumn, when the trees were leafless. He is said to have intended to crown the Duke of Surrey as king of Ireland (Usk, p. 35).

About the time that Richard entered Dublin, the injured Henry of Lancaster landed in Yorkshire, but, owing to storms in the Channel, the news did not reach the king until past the middle of July. By that time Henry was in full march upon Bristol, where Wiltshire with Bussy, Green, and Bagot, the three knights left to assist the regent York, were anxiously awaiting Richard's return. The troops raised by York had shown no disposition to be led against Henry. Richard declared that Lancaster should die a death that would make a noise as far as Turkey, and sent Lancaster's son (afterwards Henry V) to Trim Castle for safe keeping. Rejecting advice to cross at once into North Wales with such a following as he had shipping for, he returned to Waterford and conveyed the bulk of his army over to Milford to join his supporters at Bristol, sending Salisbury from Dublin to raise Cheshire and North Wales. But on reaching Milford about the last week in July he learned that Henry was certain to reach Bristol first, and decided to make his way with all speed into North Wales. Finding it impossible to move his army rapidly through so difficult a country, he directed Worcester to disperse it. He himself stole away at midnight with a handful of followers and rode northwards through Carmarthen. But Henry, after executing Wiltshire, Bussy, and Green (29 July), reached Chester by forced marches through Hereford and Shrewsbury on 9 Aug. Richard arrived at Conway to find himself hemmed in. Salisbury's levies had already dispersed. Defections on the

road had reduced his own small following to six (*Traïson*, pp. 282, 293). The unhappy king, tearfully bewailing his hard fortune, if we may believe Creton, wandered restlessly from castle to castle, Beaumaris, Carnarvon, and Rhuddlan, and back to Conway. At last Henry sent Northumberland and (in the English accounts) Archbishop Arundel to Conway, where they are said to have received his offer to resign the crown. He was taken to Flint, where Henry met him on 19 Aug. Henry treated his captive with outward respect, save that he mounted him for the journey to Chester on a sorry hack 'not worth a couple of pounds.'

The journey to London commenced on the 21st, and at Lichfield, a favourite spot with Richard in happier days, he escaped through a window by night, but was retaken (Creton, p. 376). Between Lichfield and Coventry the army was attacked by bands of Welshmen. On 1 Sept. they reached London, where the mayor and citizens came out to congratulate Henry. Richard was taken to Westminster, and next day to the Tower. Pending the meeting of parliament summoned in his name for 30 Sept., a committee learned in the law reported that there were sufficient grounds for his deposition, but recommended that before he was deposed the resignation he was understood to be willing to make should be accepted. Adam of Usk (a member of the committee) being admitted to see him on 21 Sept., the second anniversary of Arundel's execution, heard him rail upon the fickleness of his country (Usk, p. 29). On Monday, 29 Sept., a committee of lords and others visited him to receive his resignation, and, according to the official account, he insisted on reading himself, and with a 'cheerful mien,' his renunciation of the crown. for which he declared himself wholly unworthy. He expressed a wish that his successor should be Lancaster, on whose finger he placed his royal signet ring. The lords of parliament assembled next day round a vacant throne in Westminster Hall, accepted his resignation, and decided that the thirty-three counts of accusation drawn up by the committee formed sufficient grounds for his deposition. Henry then seated himself in the vacant throne.

On the morrow Richard was informed of what had been done, and that 'none of all these states or people from this time forward either bear you faith or do you obeisance as to their king.' To which he answered that 'he looked not thereafter, but hoped his cousin would be good lord to him.' No voice had been raised for Richard; the famous speech of the faithful bishop of Carlisle, which Shakespeare has made so familiar, rests entirely on the suspicious authority of the 'Chronique de la Traïson' (p. 70), and the probabilities are all against its genuineness [see Merke, Thomas]. The peers who were consulted as to what means short of death must be taken to render Richard powerless for harm, advised strict confinement in some sure and secret place. He was first taken, disguised as a forester, it is said, to Archbishop Arundel's castle of Leeds in Kent, but soon conveyed to Yorkshire, and confined successively at Henry's castles of Pickering, Knaresborough, and Pontefract. Sir Robert Waterton and Sir Thomas Swynford, Henry's stepbrother, had charge of him at Pontefract. Richard's friends conspired to murder Henry on the day of the Epiphany, 1400, Richard's birthday, and the conspirators gave out that Richard had escaped from Pontefract to Radcotbridge. Creton (p. 405) asserts that they caused him to be personated by Richard Maudelyn, one of his favourite chaplains, described as in almost every respect the double of his master. The rising collapsed on 8 Jan.; by the end of the month Richard's death was reported in France, and admitted by Charles VI. But among the memoranda for the consideration of the great council which met on 9 Feb. is a recommendation that 'if Richard, late king, be still living, as it is supposed he is, order be taken that he be surely guarded' (*Ord. P. C.* i. 107). The council advised that, if still alive, he should be 'mys en seuretee aggreable à les seigneurs du roiaume,' but that if he were dead he should be shown openly to the people, that they might know of it. The terms of this minute and the extreme care with which it was drawn up seem significant (Usk, p. 159 *n.*) The view that the minute was a 'murderous suggestion' fits in only too well with the virtual consensus of the English chroniclers that Richard died on 14 Feb., and with the entry on the 'Issue Rolls' (p. 275) under 17 Feb. of payment for the carriage of his body to London. The 'Rolls' also contain evidence of hasty and secret communications between London and Pontefract. The official version seems to have been that, on hearing of the death of his supporters, Richard declined food and drink, and gradually pined away 'forhungered' (cf. *Annales*, p. 331). Others asserted that the unhappy king was starved to death. If he was murdered, this was much more likely to have been the method adopted than the more violent one at the hands of an unknown Sir Piers of Exton, for which the 'Chronique de la Traïson' is the sole authority. The latter story was un-

known to Creton in 1401, and is satisfactorily disproved by the modern examination of Richard's skull (*Archæologia*, vi. 316, xlv. 323). Creton's suggestion that Henry showed Maudelyn's body, and that Richard was still alive in some prison, prepared the ground for the story of Richard's escape to Scotland, which was started early in 1402, and supported by letters under his signet. It found some credence in England, especially among the friars minors, and even in the palace. According to the contemporary Wyntoun (ii. 388), a poor man, 'traveland' in the 'out isles' of Scotland, was recognised as the deposed king by a sister-in-law of the lord of the isles, who had met him in her own country of Ireland; but the details of the story vary greatly. The Scottish government certainly gave a small allowance for many years to a person, seemingly of weak intellect, whom they called King Richard, and who, dying in 1419 at Stirling, was buried in the Black Friars there, with a Latin epitaph still extant. But it is significant that this man's first appearance immediately preceded a Scottish invasion of England, and that he was always kept in the background by the Scots. The English government declared him to be a certain Thomas Warde of Trumpington, very probably an instrument in the hands of William Serle, a former chamberlain of Richard, living in Scotland, who had carried off or forged his signet. Little was heard of the pretended Richard after Serle's execution in 1404. The French satisfied themselves as early as 1402 that he was an impostor; Creton, who had hailed the news of his old master's escape in a balade and a letter to Richard himself, was sent to Scotland to make inquiries, and on his return urged Philip of Burgundy to avenge the murder of Richard (*Archæologia*, xxviii. 75). From time to time the 'mammet' of Scotland was still made a stalking-horse to attack the Lancastrian government; the conspirators of 1415 intended to make the Earl of March king, 'provided Richard were dead,' and Oldcastle in 1417 urged the Scots to send him into England. In modern times the reality of Richard's escape has been maintained, but not convincingly, by Mr. Tytler. Henry had buried Richard, not in the splendid tomb he had built in 1395 for himself and his first wife in the chapel of the Confessor in Westminster Abbey, removing the Bohun tomb for the purpose, but, without any ceremony, in the church of the friars preachers at his manor of King's Langley. Henry V, whom as a boy Richard had treated with kindness, removed his body to the tomb at Westminster. The characteristic epitaph, in which Richard describes himself as 'animo prudens ut Omerus,' must have been inscribed between 1397 and 1399. Richard's widow became the wife of the poet, Charles, duke of Orleans.

Richard's short life contains all the elements of tragedy. Neither by natural disposition nor youthful training was he well fitted to come through the troubles bequeathed to him by his grandfather. With the pleasure-loving temperament which he inherited from the 'Fair Maid of Kent' along with her physical beauty, Richard united a firmness of will and capacity for sustained action when roused which, under a more fortunate star, might have done England good service. He deserves the credit, at least, of seeing that her men and money were better expended in Ireland than in France. Unhappily, these qualities were diverted to schemes of revenge and arbitrary power, which lost him the allegiance of the nation. Abrupt and stammering in speech, hasty and subject to sudden gusts of passion, Richard's was a nature neither patient of restraint nor forgetful of injuries. The somewhat unmanly despair attributed by the French writers to Richard when brought to bay may not be out of keeping with his character; but it should be remembered that they professedly wrote to excite sympathy for his piteous fate. Richard carried to excess the pomp and show introduced by Edward III. Ten thousand persons, says Hardyng, were provided for in his household, which, at Christmas 1398, consumed daily some twenty-eight oxen and three hundred sheep. His master cook's 'Forme of Cury' (ed. Pegge, 1780) is one of the earliest English cookery books. He spent great sums on garments embroidered with gold and precious stones, and first began to embroider the arms or badge on the just-au-corps as well as the mantle. One of his coats was valued at thirty thousand marks. Just before his deposition Langland severely rebuked this extravagance in 'Richard the Redeless' (ed. Skeat). Richard was charged, in his later years at least, with turning night into day in drinking bouts, and with indulging in unnatural vice. But the latter allegation must be received with caution (cf. Jones's 'Index to Records,' under 1400–1). His affection for his first wife admits of no doubt. Richard was alleged to have had resort to divination. He was not without literary tastes. In 1379 there were bought for him a French bible, the 'Romance of the Rose,' and the romances of Percevell and Gawayn (*Issues*, p. 213). Gower dedicated the first version of his 'Confessio Amantis' to him, explaining that the king had met him on the river and bid him write 'some newe

thing.' This was probably in 1392–3 (K. Mayer, *Gower's Beziehungen zu Chaucer und K. Richard II*, 1889). Froissart in 1395 presented him with a richly bound copy of his love poems. Chaucer was high in his favour for a time, but subsequently allowed to fall into poverty. Richard's expenditure was not always misdirected. He almost rebuilt Westminster Hall, as the numerous representations of his arms, and those of Edward the Confessor, and his device of the white hart, testify. He left a large sum to complete the reconstruction of the nave of the abbey church, which he had begun. His interments of Bishops Waltham and Waldby there began the practice which has made it a national mausoleum. Even Richard's enemies admitted that the church owed him some gratitude. The Franciscans supplied martyrs in his cause, and the Benedictines were not insensible of the special favour he showed them. He completed in 1385 Lord Zouch's Carthusian foundation at Coventry dedicated to St. Anne, and assisted the Duke of Surrey in that of Mountgrace, near Northallerton. Croyland Abbey and the Dominican friary at King's Langley assigned him the honours of a founder. According to the Monk of Evesham, Richard was of the common height; but his bones, when examined in 1871, were found to be those of a man nearly six feet high. His yellow hair, thick and curling, fell in broad masses on either side of his face, which was round and somewhat feminine; his complexion was white, but frequently flushed. The double-pointed beard often worn at the time was represented in his case by two small tufts on the chin. His moustaches, which were small and sprang from the corners of the mouth, accentuated the weary and drawn look which begins to appear on his face as early as 1391, and is so striking in the effigy on his tomb. His skull was much distorted behind, and indicated less than average capacity.

Besides the admirable effigy on his tomb, taken from the life in 1395 (engraved in George Hollis's 'Sepulchral Effigies' and elsewhere), illuminations and other representations, Sir George Scharf enumerates seven portrait paintings, only two of which, however, can claim first-rate importance. The earlier is the well-known diptych by an unknown Italian or Bohemian artist, apparently painted to commemorate Richard's confirmation of Bishop Spenser's crusade in 1382. The young king appears kneeling and in profile. It is at Wilton House, and was engraved by Hollar in 1639, and chromolithographed by the Arundel Society in 1882. Some nine years later (1391) is the full-length tempera portrait showing Richard enthroned, more than life-size, which hung in the choir of Westminster Abbey until its removal to the Jerusalem Chamber in 1775. It is figured, as freed from later accretions in 1866, in Scharf's 'Observations on the Westminster Abbey Portrait of Richard II' (reprinted from the 'Fine Art Quarterly,' 1867). Authentic representations of Richard's appearance in the last year of his life are afforded by the beautiful illuminations in Harleian MS. 1319 of Creton's metrical history made by 1402 (*Archæologia*, xxviii. 88). They are all reproduced in outline in vol. xx. of 'Archæologia,' and most of them in colour, but less accurately, in Strutt's 'Regal Antiquities.'

[The Rolls of Parliament are very full for the reign; the Records of the Privy Council Proceedings (ed. Nicolas) begin, though as yet incomplete, and the first volume (1377–81) of a full Calendar of the Patent Rolls has just appeared. To these documentary sources must be added Rymer's Fœdera (orig. edit.), Devon's Issue Rolls, and the Ancient Kalendars of the Exchequer. The fuller St. Albans Chronicle, included down to 1392 in Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, and from 1393 in the Annales Ricardi II, printed with Trokelowe, both in the Rolls Series, supplies the most detailed history of the reign. The Vita Ricardi II, by a monk of Evesham (ed. Hearne), follows it pretty closely down to 1390, but then becomes independent, and gives the best account of the parliament of 1397–8, from which, or a common source, Adam of Usk (ed. Maunde Thompson), though an eye-witness, appears to have copied. But he has elsewhere many details peculiar to himself, and there is internal evidence (p. 21) that he wrote earlier than his editor supposes. The Leicester Chronicle (to 1395) of Knighton (or his Continuator), edited by Lumby in the Rolls Series, supplies a valuable independent account, embodying original documents. The Continuation of the Eulogium Historiarum (Rolls Ser.), written after 1404, is anecdotic, and rather wild in its dates. All the above have a Lancastrian bias. With them may be classed Langland's Richard the Redeless (ed., with Piers Plowman, by Skeat), Gower's Chronica Tripartita, and the later additions to his Vox Clamantis and Confessio Amantis, probably made after 1399. Hardyng (ed. 1812), a retainer of the Percys, is more impartial; but the only English authorities decidedly favourable to Richard are Maidstone's poem on his reconciliation with London in 1392, the first dedication to Gower's Confessio, and the fragment of a Cheshire Chronicle in the Appendix to the Chronique de la Traïson. Gregory's Chronicle (Camden Soc.), Fabyan (ed. 1811), and the Continuation of the Croyland Chronicle (ed. Fulman, 1684) give incidental help. Froissart (ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove) is better informed than usual about the rising of

1381 and the events of 1394 and 1395, in which latter year he visited England. The French accounts of Richard's last days, being written to bring odium on Henry IV, have to be used with caution. Creton's metrical relation of these events, in many of which he took part, written in 1401 (ed. Webb in Archæologia, vol. xx.), is far more trustworthy than the Chronique de la Traïson et Mort (ed. Williams for Engl. Hist. Soc.), partly based upon it, but composed with less sense of responsibility in 1402, after the French had definitely charged Henry with Richard's murder. There is some reason to believe that its author was Creton himself (Pref. p. li). Its narrative was embodied in the official Latin Chronicle of the Monk of St. Denys (ed. Bellaguet). For discussions of the vexed question of Richard's death see Archæologia, vi. 314, xx. 282, 424, xxiii. 277, xxv. 394, xxviii. 75, xlv. 309; Revue des Deux Mondes, iii. 47; Fox's Hist. of Pontefract; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland, iii. App.; and Riddell's Lennox Question, and Tracts, Legal and Historical, Edinb. 1835. Wallon's Richard II (2 vols. 1864) is the fullest modern history of the reign, with careful analyses of the authorities, but gives too much weight to the French writers. The best short account is in Stubbs's Constitutional History (vol. ii.) Lingard (vol. iii.) and Pauli (Geschichte Englands, vol. iv.) are also useful. See also A True Relation of that Memorable Parliament which wrought wonders, 1386 (London, 1641, and Somers Tracts, iv. 174), Life and Reign of Richard II, by a Person of Quality, 1681, Reflections upon the Reigns of Edward II and Richard II, by Sir Robt. Howard, 1690. Other works consulted: Beckington's Letters (Rolls Ser.); Noel Valois's La France et le Grand Schisme d'Occident, 1896; Leroux's Relations Politiques entre la France et l'Allemagne (1378–1461); Pelzel's Lebensgeschichte Königs Wenceslaus, 1788; Lindner's Gesch. des deutsches Reiches unter König Wenzel, 1875; Aschbach, Gesch. Kaiser Sigmunds, 1838; Sandford's Genealogical History of the Kings of England, 1677; Tanner's Notitia Monastica, 1787; Returns of Members of Parliament, 1878; Nichols's Royal Wills; Willement's Regal Heraldry, 1821; G. E. C.'s Complete Peerage; Ormerod's History of Cheshire, ed. Helsby; Beamont's Richard II, in Architectural and Archæological Society of Cheshire, 1870, p. 127.] J. T–t.

RICHARD III (1452–1485), king of England, the eleventh child of Richard, duke of York [q. v.], by Cicely, daughter of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.], was born at Fotheringhay Castle in Northamptonshire on 2 Oct. 1452. At the time of his birth the court of Henry VI stood in fear of his father's pretension to the crown, and civil war was brewing. He was just seven years old when, owing to his father's hasty flight from Ludlow (October 1459), his mother, with her two youngest sons—namely, George and himself—was taken in Ludlow Castle and handed over by Henry VI to the keeping of her sister Anne, duchess of Buckingham. But next year Henry himself fell into the hands of the Yorkists at the battle of Northampton (10 July 1460), so that the Duchess of York recovered her freedom. She brought her sons George and Richard to London in September, and lodged them in John Paston's house. The duke, her husband, was killed five months later at the battle of Wakefield (30 Dec. 1460), and when, shortly afterwards, the Lancastrians won also the second battle of St. Albans (17 Feb. 1461), it seemed as if London lay at their mercy. The duchess accordingly sent her two youngest sons by sea to Utrecht for safety; but they were soon recalled by their elder brother, who had not only caused himself to be proclaimed king, as Edward IV, but had succeeded in securing his throne by the decisive victory of Towton (29 March 1461). They returned in April.

Out of a family of eight sons and four daughters only three sons and three daughters of the Duchess of York now survived. Edward was crowned at Westminster on 28 June, and created his brother George Duke of Clarence and Richard Duke of Gloucester. They were also made knights of the Bath at the Tower of London just before the ceremony (Anstis, *Observations Introductory, Coll. of Authorities*, p. 30). Edward then appointed Clarence lieutenant of Ireland, and Gloucester, though he was only nine years old, admiral of the sea. He also gave liberal grants to each, and to Richard, among other things, the fee-farm of the town of Gloucester, the constableship of Corfe Castle, the manor of Kingston Lacy, which belonged to the duchy of Lancaster, the castle, county, and honour of Richmond in Yorkshire, and the county, honour, and lordship of Pembroke. A few years later, Richard Neville, earl of Warwick, 'the kingmaker,' whose disaffection to Edward IV was beginning, tried to seduce both these younger brothers from their allegiance, and carried them down with him to Cambridge; but Richard remained steadfast to Edward, although Clarence proved disloyal. About the beginning of 1466 Richard was elected a knight of the Garter (Anstis, *Register of the Garter*, p. 181), and in the same year he was at the banquet at the enthronement of Archbishop George Neville [q. v.] of York (Leland, *Collectanea*, vi. 3). In 1468 he had a grant of the castle and manor of Farley in Somerset and the manors of Heytesbury and Teffont in Wiltshire, which had belonged to Robert, lord Hungerford, and of the manor and town of Bedminster,

which had belonged to Henry, duke of Somerset. In 1469 he accompanied his brother Edward into Norfolk just before the breaking out of Robin of Redesdale's rebellion [see ROBIN], and probably went with him against the rebels. In October, when Edward IV had escaped from his temporary detention by Warwick in Yorkshire, Richard entered London in his company, and was immediately afterwards (17 Oct.) appointed constable of England for life and chief justiciar of South Wales. Next year (1470), on 26 Aug., he was further appointed warden of the west marches against Scotland (RYMER, xi. 658, 1st edit.) A month later Richard accompanied Edward in his flight to Holland, and shared his exile till the following March (1471). Sailing back with him from Flushing, he assisted him in the recovery of his kingdom. During the voyage, indeed, their ships were separated by a storm, and Richard, with a company of three hundred men, landed four miles from Ravenspur, where his brother landed; but they soon joined forces, and when Edward, pretending that he was merely come to claim his duchy of York, was allowed to enter York peacefully without his army, he at first left the latter at three bowshots' distance under Richard's command. Presently the city was persuaded to admit the forces for twelve hours; but when some of the citizens, doubting Edward's good faith, insisted on his going to the minster to make oath that he would not claim the crown, Richard proposed to the Earl of Rivers to kill the recorder and Martin De la Mere if the condition were insisted on. Edward, however, succeeded in getting his forces away without any act of violence.

Shortly afterwards, at Banbury, Richard assisted in the reconciliation between his brother Edward and Clarence. In the two battles of Barnet and Tewkesbury (14 April and 4 May) he commanded Edward's vanguard, and displayed both skill and valour. After the latter engagement he and the Duke of Norfolk, as constable and marshal of England, passed sentence on Somerset and other fugitives who had received King Edward's pardon after taking refuge in the abbey, and they were beheaded in the town. This was a serious function for a lad in his nineteenth year. Yet it is also reported, and perhaps truly, that he and Clarence butchered young Edward, prince of Wales, after the battle, and a fortnight later that he murdered the unhappy Henry VI in the Tower of London. On 3 July following, although no regular parliament seems to have been assembled, the lords met in the parliament chamber at Westminster, and each severally took an oath to Edward's eldest son, recognising him as prince of Wales and successor to the throne. After the spiritual lords the names of Clarence and Gloucester headed those of the temporal (*Rotuli Parliamentorum*, vi. 234). Edward rewarded Richard's fidelity by large additional grants of lands and offices. He made him great chamberlain of England (which office he resigned a year later in favour of Clarence) and steward of the lands of the duchy of Lancaster beyond Trent; and he bestowed on him the confiscated possessions of the Earl of Oxford and other Lancastrians. He also gave him (14 July 1471) the castles of Middleham and Sheriff-Hutton in Yorkshire, and Penrith in Cumberland—a portion of the lands of Warwick the Kingmaker. Warwick had left two daughters, of whom Clarence had already married the elder, and Richard now proposed to marry the younger, named Anne [see ANNE, 1456–1485]. She had been betrothed to the late—probably murdered—prince of Wales, but she seems to have had no great objection to marry his reputed murderer. Clarence, however, who had kept his sister-in-law hitherto in a state of pupilage (she was not yet fifteen), opposed the marriage, and particularly objected to divide his father-in-law's inheritance. He hid the young lady from his brother's eyes, but Richard discovered her in London disguised as a kitchenmaid, and placed her in the sanctuary of St. Martin's-le-Grand for security. On this a vehement dispute took place between the brothers, who each supported his own claim before the king with an ability that astonished even lawyers; and, though the king decided that Richard should have Anne, with a certain portion of Warwick's property, an ill-will that threatened at times to come to blows endured for years between the two [see PLANTAGENET, GEORGE].

In September 1471 Richard is said to have caused the bastard Falconbridge to be beheaded in Yorkshire [see FAUCONBERG, THOMAS, the BASTARD of]. But probably there is some mistake here. The bastard had commanded Warwick's fleet and bombarded London while Edward was in the west country, but had submitted to Richard at Sandwich on 26 May; and Richard took him to Middleham apparently as a prisoner on parole (WAVRIN-DUPONT, iii. 145; cf. RAMSAY, ii. 387, *n.* 3, from which it would seem that 'Merlan' must be Middleham); but as the bastard afterwards attempted to escape, hoping, as it was believed, to have found shipping somewhere, he forfeited his claim to mercy. He was captured at Southampton, and probably executed there.

In 1473 the widowed Countess of Warwick, who had been in Beaulieu sanctuary in Hampshire since her husband's death, at length came out, and was conveyed by Sir James Tyrell [q. v.] into the north. She seems to have been anxious to throw herself upon Richard's protection, and Clarence was believed to have objected to her removal. The king, according to a letter of that date, restored to her all her patrimonial property, the lands of the Beauchamps; but she granted it to Richard, with whom she had found a home, probably at Middleham. The whole of her property, however, alike inheritance and jointure, was divided between him and Clarence by an act of parliament in May 1474, her own rights being set aside just as if she were dead, and Richard kept her as a prisoner while he lived.

Richard continued to receive new grants from the crown. In 1471 he was made justiciar of North Wales; in 1472 warden of the royal forests north of Trent. In 1474 a further portion of Lord Hungerford's lands was bestowed on him, and in 1475 some of those of the Earl of Oxford and Sir Thomas de la Launde. After receiving his share of Warwick's property he resided chiefly in Yorkshire, and mostly at Middleham, though he had an official residence at Pomfret as steward of the duchy of Lancaster.

In 1475, when Edward invaded France and made an inglorious peace with Louis XI, without striking a blow, Richard was displeased and stood aloof from the interview at Picquigny; but, when the matter was settled, he paid a visit of courtesy to Louis at Amiens, and received from him presents of plate and horses (Comines, bk. iv. ch. x.) It does not appear that he was directly responsible for the death of his brother Clarence in 1478, which Sir Thomas More says he openly opposed; but a suspicion prevailed that he had helped indirectly to bring it about. Three days before the duke suffered Richard's son was created Earl of Salisbury —a second title which had belonged to Clarence—and three days after the event Richard himself obtained licenses from the king to erect two considerable religious establishments, each presided over by a dean, the one at Barnard Castle and the other at Middleham, for the souls of himself and his wife after their decease, as well as of his father, brothers, and sisters.

Of the lordship of Barnard Castle, Richard had held one moiety in right of his wife till the death of Clarence, when the other moiety fell to him also. On the same day (21 Feb.) on which he obtained these licenses he was again appointed to the office of great chamberlain of England, which he had before resigned in Clarence's favour. Not long after, he was made admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine. On 12 May 1480 he was appointed the king's lieutenant-general in the north, in anticipation of a Scottish invasion, and in June a commission was directed to him and others to raise troops in Yorkshire (Rymer, xii. 115, 117). In September he had to punish a Scottish raid into Northumberland, but he was back again at Sheriff-Hutton in October (*Plumpton Corresp.* p. 40, Camden Soc.; Davies, *York Records*, pp. 106, 108). On 12 June 1482 he was appointed to command an army against Scotland. He began the campaign by taking the town of Berwick, and, leaving a force to besiege the castle, marched on to Edinburgh. He was accompanied by Alexander, duke of Albany, whom Edward IV had promised to make king of Scotland. His progress was aided by Angus 'Bell the Cat' [see Douglas, Archibald, fifth Earl of Angus]. After the Scottish nobles at Lauder took their king (James III) into their own keeping, Richard enabled Albany to make terms for his pardon, and having exacted an important bond from the town of Edinburgh, he obtained on his return the surrender of Berwick Castle.

A campaign so successful won for him the thanks of parliament, which met in January 1483. He had also been for some years warden of the west marches, and had brought the borders into such admirable subjection that, in reward for his services, parliament made the extraordinary provision that that wardenship should descend to his heirs male, with the possession of Carlisle and various lands in Cumberland, and such adjoining districts of Scotland as they should be able to conquer (*Rotuli Parl.* vi. 197, 204).

On 9 April following Edward IV died at Westminster, leaving to Richard the care of his family and kingdom during the minority of his eldest son Edward, then in his thirteenth year. Lord Hastings sent Richard notice of the event, and he immediately repaired to York, where he held a funeral service for his brother, and called on all the neighbouring gentry to swear allegiance to Edward V, himself setting the example. Meanwhile the queen-dowager and her relatives had likewise sent word to young Edward, who was then at Ludlow, and whom they wished to come up to London with a strong escort; but Lord Hastings said if the company were dangerously large he would retire to Calais, of which place he was governor. Hastings was not the only one suspicious of the Woodvilles or Wydevilles, the queen dowager's family. When Richard reached North-

ampton on the 29th, the young king had gone as far as Stony Stratford, ten miles farther on; but his uncle, Lord Rivers, and his uterine brother, Lord Richard Grey, rode back to Northampton to salute Gloucester in his name. The Duke of Buckingham also arrived there, and he and Gloucester supped together with Rivers and Grey. But after supper the two dukes held an interview apart, and next morning, having secured the keys of the inn, and seized Rivers and Grey, and some others, went on to Stony Stratford, and brought the young king back to Northampton, telling him that his maternal relatives had a design to seize the government by force. The poor boy-king burst into tears, but the tale was very generally believed, when the dukes, on the way to London, exhibited the 'barrels of harness' seized in the possession of his escort. Moreover, the Woodville party had done some questionable things in London, and had meant to have crowned the lad on 4 May—almost as soon as he could well have arrived, even if his course had been uninterrupted. As it was, he only reached London that very day, in company with his uncle, Gloucester, and the Duke of Buckingham. His mother, meanwhile, hearing what had occurred, had withdrawn herself in great haste into the sanctuary at Westminster, which adjoined the palace, getting a breach made in the walls, to remove her furniture, and took with her her second son, Richard, duke of York, and her five daughters.

Richard seems to have been recognised by the council, even before his arrival in London, as protector of the king and kingdom. The young king, who was at first lodged in the bishop of London's palace by St. Paul's, was soon transferred to the royal apartments in the Tower. A new day—22 June—was fixed for the coronation, and parliament was summoned to meet three days later. Archbishop Rotherham of York was deprived of the great seal, and Dr. Russell, bishop of Lincoln, was made chancellor in his place. The Woodville influence was quite subverted. The queen's brother, Lionel, bishop of Salisbury, was in the sanctuary along with her, and the property of her son, the Marquis of Dorset, who, as constable of the Tower, had fitted out a fleet with money and arms from that fortress, was everywhere confiscated. On 9 June the Protector held a council, which sat from ten to two o'clock, and it was significantly noted that no communication was held with the queen. Next day Richard wrote to the mayor and corporation of York, requesting them to send up at once as many armed men as they could get together, to protect him and the Duke of Buckingham against an alleged conspiracy of the queen's adherents.

The fact seems to be that some of the council, especially Hastings, who had hitherto opposed the Woodvilles, were beginning to be more apprehensive of Richard's ambition than of theirs. Conferences took place at St. Paul's and elsewhere as to how to get the king out of Richard's power; while the protector himself held private consultations with his more confidential friends at Crosby's Place in Bishopsgate Street, and for a time deserted the regular council in the Tower. On 13 June, however, he appeared there. He was very urbane, asked Morton, bishop of Ely, for strawberries from his garden in Holborn [see MORTON, JOHN, 1420?–1500], and, after opening the business, begged leave of temporary absence. An hour later he returned, with a strangely altered demeanour, and inquired what punishment they deserved who had conspired against his life. He accused the queen as a sorceress who, with Jane Shore as her accomplice, had wasted his body 'by their sorcery and witchcraft,' in proof of which he bared his left arm to the council, shrunk and withered, as, according to Sir Thomas More, who relates the story, 'it was never other.' Hastings answered that if they had so done they deserved heinous punishment. 'What!' said the Protector, 'dost thou serve me with ifs and with ands? I tell thee they have done it, and that I will make good on thy body, traitor!' Then he struck his fist violently upon the council table. Armed men rushed in and arrested Hastings and Lord Stanley, Bishop Morton and Archbishop Rotherham. Hastings was borne off to immediate execution on Tower Green, the Protector swearing that he would not dine till he had seen his head off. Then Richard sent for some of the leading citizens, before whom he and Buckingham appeared in rusty armour which they had hastily put on, and told them they had just escaped a plot to assassinate them in the council chamber. A proclamation was also put out to that effect, rather too neatly written, as some observed, to give it credit, for it seemed to have been prepared beforehand. Richard then seized the property of Jane Shore, and, by bringing her before the bishop of London's court as a woman of loose life, caused her to do penance in the streets with a lighted taper. His object, perhaps, was to punish her for some political intrigue, but the patience with which she underwent her penance attracted general sympathy. Then followed, at Pomfret, on 25 June, the execution, apparently by com-

mand of the Earl of Northumberland, but without any legal trial, of Earl Rivers, Lord Richard Grey, and Sir Thomas Vaughan, who had been taken at Stony Stratford.

Meanwhile there was intense agitation in London. Westminster was full of armed men, and Richard was expecting more from Yorkshire, yet three days after the execution of Hastings, Archbishop Bourchier somehow persuaded the queen to deliver up her second son, the Duke of York, out of sanctuary, to keep company with his brother in the Tower. The coronation was now deferred until 2 Nov., and on Sunday, 22 June, when it was to have taken place, Dr. Shaw, at St. Paul's Cross, preached a sermon, in which he intimated that the children of Edward IV and Elizabeth Woodville were illegitimate, and that the crown belonged by right to the Protector. Nor was this all, for the preacher further insinuated that Edward IV himself was a bastard, which he must have been authorised to do by Richard, to the dishonour of his own mother. Further, it had been arranged that Richard was to pass by during the sermon, but he arrived rather late, and when the preacher, returning to the subject, said, 'This is his father's own figure,' the crowd, already deeply shocked, made no response.

On the Tuesday following (24 June) the Duke of Buckingham, with some other lords and knights, addressed the citizens at the Guildhall in an eloquent speech in favour of Richard's claims. The citizens remaining dumb, the recorder was instructed to ask if they would have Richard for their king, and a few at the end of the hall cried, 'King Richard!' Next day, the 25th, was that for which parliament had been summoned, and, though a *supersedeas* had been received at York to countermand the sending up of representatives, there was certainly something like a parliamentary assembly that day in London. A roll was brought in declaring Richard to be rightful king, on the ground that Edward's marriage with Elizabeth Woodville was invalid, Edward having, it was asserted, made a precontract of matrimony with Dame Eleanor Butler, 'daughter of the old Earl of Shrewsbury.' Moreover, it was insisted that that marriage had led to grave inconveniences. Besides, Edward himself had been born abroad, at Rouen, and his brother Clarence at Dublin. Richard alone of the brothers was the true-born Englishman. On these grounds a deputation was sent to him at Baynard's Castle, asking him to assume the crown. Buckingham was spokesman, and Richard, with feigned reluctance, accepted the honour. Next day, accompanied by a number of the nobles, he went to Westminster, and seated himself in the marble chair. From that day (26 June) he dated the commencement of his reign.

Immediately afterwards Sir Richard Radcliffe [q. v.], who had carried out the executions at Pomfret, came up with the Yorkshire bands written for by Richard to protect himself against the queen-dowager. They came up very ill accoutred in rusty armour, and were joined by others from Wales—a force, despite the sneers of the citizens, sufficient to keep London quiet till the coronation. It took place at Westminster on Sunday, 6 July. Two days before the king had proceeded in state down the river to the Tower, and liberated Lord Stanley and Archbishop Rotherham from their confinement; the next day there were pageants, and the coronation itself was conducted with particular splendour, the newly pardoned Stanley carrying the mace as lord high constable. The success of the usurpation, however, at once produced a changed feeling among the nobility, and Richard, we are told, lost the hearts of many who would have fought to the death for him as Protector. Strangely enough, even Buckingham was disaffected, and Bishop Morton, having been committed to his custody, flattered his vanity by the suggestion that he would have been a better ruler than Richard. Thoughts of supplanting Richard certainly seem to have occurred to him, and the murder which soon after followed of the dethroned Edward V and his brother must have stimulated them all the more; but they were presently laid aside in favour of a project to assist Henry, earl of Richmond, to the crown [see HENRY VII].

The secret order for the death of the two young princes seems to have been given by Richard when on a royal progress which he made just after his coronation. He went first by Windsor and Reading to Oxford, where he met with a noble reception, and spent two days visiting the colleges; then to Woodstock, where he won popularity by disafforesting some land that his brother Edward had annexed to Whichwood Forest; then on to Gloucester, and to Worcester. Each of these towns offered him a gift of money to defray his expenses, as London itself had done before; but he gracefully declined, saying he would rather have their hearts than their money. At Warwick, which he reached next, he received the Duke of Albany and an embassy from Spain. He then went on through Coventry, Leicester, and Nottingham to York, which he reached on 29 Aug. There he stayed several days, and on 8 Sept. he and his queen [see ANNE, 1456-1485] walked through the streets with

crowns on their heads, and his son Edward was created prince of Wales.

During this progress the princes were at first kept in close custody within the Tower, so that little was known about them, and conspiracies began to be formed for their liberation. There was also a project for conveying some of their sisters in disguise beyond sea, to prevent which a force of armed men was laid round the abbey and its neighbourhood. Cabals against Richard spread all over the southern counties, and it was given out that Buckingham would lead the movement. But the news speedily followed that the two young princes were dead. How they had been cut off no one knew, but no one doubted that it was a murder. Buckingham then, at the suggestion of Morton, opened communications with Richmond in Brittany, who was to invade England in aid of a general insurrection, to take place all over the southern counties and in Wales simultaneously on 18 Oct. The secret, however, leaked out. The Duke of Norfolk wrote from London on the 10th for aid to put down disturbances in Kent, and Richard himself, who had reached Lincoln on the 11th, wrote from thence to York for a body of men to meet him at Leicester on the 21st to help him to subdue Buckingham. On the 23rd he issued a proclamation offering rewards for the apprehension of Buckingham, Dorset, and the other leaders, and inveighing against the rebels as subverters of morality, pointing particularly to the dissolute life of Dorset, who had now taken Jane Shore into his keeping.

The rebellion, however, was defeated not by arms, but by stormy weather. An unusual flood swelled the Severn, and Buckingham could not get out of Wales, the bridges being destroyed to stop his progress. Provisions ran short, and his followers deserted. At last he himself fled northwards in disguise into Shropshire, where he was betrayed and delivered up by a retainer. He was brought before Richard, who had come south with an army as far as Salisbury on 2 Nov., and, after being examined, was sent to summary execution. Meanwhile the storm had also frustrated the invasion of Richmond, and the whole rebellion collapsed. The king was received in triumph at Exeter, and returned to London before the end of November.

Parliament had been summoned for 6 Nov., but owing to the rebellion it was put off, and met on 23 Jan. 1484. The king's title was confirmed, his son declared heir-apparent, and the leading lords and gentlemen of the household called to swear to the succession. An act of attainder was passed against a hundred persons concerned in the rebellion, and some good laws were enacted, among which was one for the abolition of 'benevolences.' On 1 March Richard signed a declaration before the lords spiritual and temporal, and the lord mayor and aldermen of London, that if his nieces would come out of sanctuary, he would put them in surety of their lives and persons, and marry them to 'gentlemen born,' giving also a pension for life to their mother, whom he called 'dame Elizabeth Grey.' The object was clearly to prevent any of the daughters being conveyed abroad and married to Richmond. The offer was accepted, and the ladies came out of sanctuary. On 10 March Richard issued a remarkable circular to the bishops, urging them to repress and punish immorality. About the same time numerous commissions of muster and array were issued to meet the danger of invasion. After the parliament the king visited Cambridge, and went on to Nottingham, where he received news of the death of his only legitimate son, so recently named heir-apparent. He continued his progress to York, Middleham, and Durham, returning to Westminster for a short time in August, when he caused Henry VI's body to be removed from Chertsey to Windsor. Shortly afterwards he went to Nottingham to receive a Scottish embassy in September. Nottingham from this time was his principal residence—apparently as a central position where he might receive news from any quarter of invasion, of which he stood in constant dread. Towards the close of the year he issued a proclamation for the punishment of lying rumours and seditious writings, and Colyngbourne, a Wiltshire gentleman, who seems to have been one of the first promoters of Richmond's attempted invasion the year before, suffered the hideous death of a traitor on Tower Hill, not more, it was thought, for that than for a well-known rhyme aimed at the king and his three leading councillors.

On 7 Dec. the chancellor was instructed to prepare a proclamation against Richmond and his adherents. On the 18th commissioners were directed to inquire in Surrey, Hertfordshire, and Middlesex what number of armed men could be got ready on a sudden alarm. But the king kept a particularly gay Christmas at Westminster, and his eldest niece, the intended bride of his rival, danced at court in apparel exactly similar to that of his own queen—a fact which gave rise to strange surmises. On Twelfth night following (6 Jan. 1485) he walked with the crown on his head in Westminster Hall. But on that very day he received information from beyond sea that his enemies would certainly

attempt an invasion in the following summer. To meet this he was driven to the expedient of a forced loan, too much like the benevolences that he had condemned in parliament, and this increased his unpopularity. Further, he seemed to have contemplated somehow getting rid of his queen, of whose barrenness he complained to Archbishop Rotherham and others, and marrying his niece Elizabeth. The queen actually died on 16 March—the day of an eclipse of the sun—and the talk about his intention was so strong that it dismayed for a time the Earl of Richmond in France; but the idea met with such opposition that he was obliged to deny publicly that he had ever entertained it. He sent Elizabeth to Sheriff-Hutton, where also he kept his brother Clarence's son Edward, earl of Warwick [q. v.] After his own son's death he had proclaimed the latter heir-apparent. But he now set him aside in favour of his other nephew, John, earl of Lincoln, the son of his sister Elizabeth by the Duke of Suffolk. He left London in the spring, and was at Nottingham again in June. He put Lord Lovel in command of a fleet at Southampton. On 22 June commissions of array were issued to every county, with orders for every one to be ready at an hour's warning, and next day the proclamation of December against Richmond and his adherents was renewed. Richmond, however, landed at Milford Haven on 7 or 8 Aug., and, notwithstanding some alarms of opposition, succeeded easily in about a week in reaching Shrewsbury, with a considerable accession made to his forces by Welsh chieftains whom Richard had too much trusted.

Richard was collecting an army at Nottingham, but the troops had not all come together. Among others he had required the presence of Lord Stanley out of Lancashire, but Stanley sent an excuse that he was ill of the sweating sickness. His son, Lord Strange, at the same time endeavoured to escape from the court, but being taken, confessed that he and his uncle, Sir William Stanley, had been in communication with the enemy. The young man, however, throwing himself on the king's mercy, offered the strongest assurances that his father at least would shortly bring his forces to Richard's aid. Richard took care to keep him safe as a hostage.

The intelligence that Henry had reached Shrewsbury struck Richard with dismay. He had heard of his landing, and yet had deferred for one day setting out against him, as the 15th was the feast of the Assumption of Our Lady. But hearing next that Henry had reached Lichfield, he set out for Leicester, his army drawn out in long array, with the baggage in the middle, he himself following on a great white courser with his bodyguard. His frowning countenance in this day's march was noted. He reached Leicester at sunset on the 20th, and marched out again on the morning of the 21st, at the head of a larger army, it was thought, than had ever before been seen in England. He wore his crown upon his head, and encamped at night at a spot some little way south of Market Bosworth. His adversary that same night encamped within three miles of him, and early on the 22nd both parties prepared for battle. Richard rose in the twilight, pale and haggard, disturbed, as he admitted, by fearful dreams, and said the issue of that day's conflict would be disastrous for England, whichever party prevailed. He summoned Lord Stanley, who had approached within a short distance of either camp, to join him at once. Stanley refused, and Richard ordered his son Strange to be at once beheaded; but the execution of the order was deferred in the preparation for battle. Richard occupied Ambien Hill, and there was a marsh between him and the enemy, along the side of which Henry led his men, leaving it to the right as a protection. But when he had passed it Richard ordered the attack, and a shower of arrows on either side began the engagement, backed up by some volleys of cannon from that of Henry. The armies then came to close quarters, and the Stanleys, both Lord Stanley and Sir William, joined Henry openly. Richard, finding his followers half-hearted, dashed over the hill against his antagonist in person, killed William Brandon, his standard-bearer, and threw to the ground Sir John Cheney, a man of great strength. Henry, however, maintained his own against him, till the coming up of Sir William Stanley changed the fortune of the day, and Richard was surrounded and killed.

After the battle his dead body was carried to Leicester, trussed across a horse's back, behind a pursuivant, and with a halter round the neck. After two days' public exposure it was buried there at the Grey Friars. But some years later Henry VII erected a fine tomb for him, with an effigy in alabaster, which was destroyed within fifty years after it was built, at the dissolution of the monasteries (*Excerpta Historica*, p. 105).

That Richard was an undersized, humpbacked man, with his left shoulder, as More tells us, higher than the right, has always been the tradition; and though doubts have been cast on his deformity, there is an interesting record of a petty squabble at York within six years after his death, in which he

was called 'an hypocrite and a crouchback.' But the deformity could scarcely have been very marked in one who performed such feats upon the battlefield, nor does it appear distinctly in any contemporary portrait, though there are not a few. Of these several are of the same type, and perhaps by the same artist, as those in the royal collection at Windsor and the National Portrait Gallery. They exhibit an anxious-looking face, with features capable, no doubt, of very varied expression, but scarcely the look of transparent malice and deceit attributed to him by Polydore Vergil, or the warlike, hard-favoured visage with which he is credited by Sir Thomas More.

[More's Hist. of Richard III; Polydore Vergil's Historia Anglica; Hall's Chron.; Fabyan's Chron.; Hist. Croylandensis Continuatio in Fulman. The above are the original literary sources of information, to which may be added for details, W. Wyrcester, Annales; Fragment relating to Edward IV, at end of Th. Sprotti Chronica, ed. Hearne; Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, Warkworth's Chron., Plumpton Correspondence, Documents relating to the Collegiate Church of Middleham, and Restoration of King Edward IV, all published by the Camden Soc.; Jehan de Wavrin's Anchiennes Cronicques, ed. Dupont; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Devon's Issue Rolls; Davies's York Records; Calendarium Rotulorum Patentium (Record Comm.); Report IX of Deputy Keeper of Public Records; Dugdale's Baronage, and Sandford's Genealogical Hist.; Archæologia, lv. 159 sq. Of more modern biographies and criticisms it is important to note Buck's Richard III in Kennett's Complete Hist. of England, Walpole's Historic Doubts (1768), Gairdner's Life and Reign of Richard III, Legge's The Unpopular King, and Ramsay's York and Lancaster. Buck, Walpole, and Legge, together with Miss Halstead, whose two volumes on Richard III are now rather out of date, plead for a more favourable view of Richard's character.] J. G.

RICHARD, Earl of Cornwall and King of the Romans (1209–1272), second son of King John and Isabella of Angoulême, who subsequently married Hugh of Lusignan, was born at Winchester on Monday, 5 Jan. 1209 (*Ann. Bermondsey*, p. 451; *Ann. Waverley*, p. 264). He was christened Richard in memory of his uncle, Richard I. In February 1214 he accompanied his father and mother on John's unlucky expedition to Poitou (Ralph Coggeshall, p. 168). After John's death, on 19 Oct. 1215, Geoffrey de Marisco [q. v.], justiciar of Ireland, offered Richard and his mother a safe refuge in Ireland, which was, however, civilly declined by the council of Henry III, Richard's elder brother (*Fœdera*, i. 145; cf. Gilbert, *Viceroys of Ireland*, p. 80). Early in the new reign Richard became governor of Chilham Castle in Kent, and lord of the great honour of Wallingford (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 761). Richard now seems to have spent much of his time at Corfe Castle, Dorset, under the charge of its governor, Peter de Mauley [q. v.], King John's Poitevin favourite. Here he received his early education. On 7 May 1220 Peter de Mauley was ordered to bring Richard from Wallingford to Westminster (*Fœdera*, i. 160) to witness his brother's coronation.

In 1221 Richard received the honour of Eye. Early in 1223 he lay sick at Lambeth (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* i. 540). In July of the same year he went on pilgrimage to Canterbury with his brother-in-law, Alexander II, king of Scots (*ib.* i. 554). In the late summer Richard accompanied his brother on his invasion of the Welsh border (*ib.* i. 605). To his honour of Eye was now added half of the estates of Henry of Pagham, a follower of Falkes de Breauté (*ib.* i. 605, 621).

Richard's active career began in 1225, when he was sixteen years old. The pacification of England had now so far advanced that a great effort was resolved upon to win back the Aquitanian heritage of the English kings which had been almost altogether lost under King John. Richard was chosen as the nominal leader of the expedition destined for France. On 2 Feb. 1225 Henry III girt him with the knightly sword (Oxenedes, p. 152). On 13 Feb. Richard was granted the wealthy earldom of Cornwall, then in the king's hands (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* ii. 16; *Rot. Hund.* i. 56), to which were added in November the Cornish tin mines in possession of his mother, Queen Isabella (Pauli, *Geschichte von England*, iii. 555). It is probable that he was invested at the same time with the county of Poitou, so that he might call upon the allegiance of the Poitevins as their lawful lord against the aggressions of Louis VIII (Wykes, p. 68; Koch, *Richard von Cornwall*, i. 14–15). His uncle, the veteran William Longsword, earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and Philip of Albigny were appointed his chief counsellors. On 23 March Count Richard sailed with a considerable army. He landed at Bordeaux, where he was enthusiastically received. Richard easily captured St. Macaire and Bazas, the outposts of French influence, and on 2 May he wrote a brief letter to Henry III, boasting that all Gascony, save one town and one noble, was reduced to his obedience (*Fœdera*, i. 178). The one resisting town, La Réole, was now subdued, after a long, fierce, and often interrupted struggle, while the winning over of Bergerac, through the timely defection of

its lord to the English, opened up the road over the Dordogne towards Poitou. Richard's position was made more difficult by the disunion of his advisers (*Royal Letters*, i. 338), by the sickness and return home of William Longsword, and by the depredations of Savary de Mauléon and the corsairs of La Rochelle, who intercepted his convoys and straitened his resources. Richard, who sought to keep on good terms with the ecclesiastical authorities, was further embarrassed by the necessity of forming an alliance with Raymond of Toulouse, who supported the Albigensians. Early in 1226 Louis VIII took the cross against Raymond, and Raymond complained to Henry III that he could get no help from Richard (*Royal Letters*, i. 338). But strict neutrality was enjoined on both Henry and Richard by the pope (*Fœdera*, i. 185). On the other hand the pope exhorted Louis VIII to surrender the lands that the English kings had once held, and the Lusignans to obey their English count (*ib.* i. 181). Richard also negotiated an alliance with the counts of Auvergne (Petit-Dutaillis, p. 268; cf. *Pièces Justificatives*, No. viii). He sent home a proposal for his own marriage with a daughter of the king of Leon, but was told by the king and council that they hoped soon to negotiate a more advantageous union (*Rot. Lit. Claus.* ii. 83). Various reinforcements were sent out from England (*ib.* ii. 110–17; Trivet, pp. 215–16), but Richard was forced to tax Gascony severely, and to offend his ally, the archbishop of Bordeaux, by laying hands on church property. Under these circumstances there was little fighting in 1226. In the spring the French appeared before the walls of Bordeaux (*Fœdera*, i. 178). Richard made a vain effort to find a refuge in La Rochelle (*Canon of Tours*, p. 315; Matt. Paris, iii. 111). But the death of Louis VIII on 8 Nov. 1226 gave Richard another chance. Louis IX was a minor, and many of the great barons entered into a conspiracy against his authority. Savary de Mauléon again changed sides, and at his bidding La Rochelle opened its gates to Richard. The turbulent Hugh of Lusignan and the powerful Viscount of Thouars concluded treaties with Richard on 18 Dec. (*Fœdera*, i. 183), and a truce followed with the French king (*ib.* i. 186). Henry III confirmed and prolonged the agreement (*ib.* i. 190–2), and in May 1227 Richard returned to England.

In July 1227 the good understanding between Richard and the king, of which the latter had given abundant proofs in Richard's absence, was broken by a violent quarrel over Richard's claim to a manor which, originally belonging to the earldom of Cornwall, had been granted by King John to Waleran the German. Henry, who had just been declared of age, resented Richard's demand for the judgment of the magnates, and bade Richard resign the manor or quit the realm. Richard retired to Marlborough, where he entered into a confederacy with William Marshal, earl of Pembroke. Earl Ranulf of Chester joined the league, and in a short time a formidable force, including eight earls, met at Stamford to support the earl against the king, though they made a show of blaming not Henry, but the justiciar, Hubert de Burgh. Henry met the confederates on 3 Aug. at Northampton, and practically granted all they asked. In compensation for Waleran's manor, Richard received from the king all their mother's dower, along with the English lands rightfully belonging to the Count of Brittany (i.e. the honour of Richmond) and the late Count of Boulogne (Roc. Wend. iv. 141–3). The brothers were friends again, but the incident is noteworthy as first bringing Richard into close touch with the growing baronial opposition.

In 1230 Richard attended Henry III on his inglorious expedition to Brittany (*Royal Letters*, i. 363), when Count Peter of Brittany regained the earldom of Richmond, which Richard had had in his custody since 1227. On 30 March 1231 Richard was married to Isabella, the beautiful daughter of the elder William Marshal, first earl of Pembroke [q.v.] of that house, and the widow of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, who had died on 25 Oct. 1230 (Wykes, p. 72). The alliance closely connected Richard with the baronial leaders. The Earls Marshal and the Earls of Norfolk and Derby were his brothers-in-law; the Earl of Gloucester was his stepson. Richard in July 1232 joined his brother-in-law, Richard Marshal, in upholding Hubert de Burgh, on whose ruin the king was resolved in deference to his foreign counsellors (*ib.* p. 88; *Royal Letters*, i. 410).

Meanwhile Richard was much occupied in Wales, where he was now acquiring extensive possessions of his own. His brother had granted him the castle of Builth and the custody of the lands of William de Braose, whom Llywelyn ab Iorwerth [q. v.] had put to death. This involved him in war with Llywelyn, who had Builth in his possession. In the winter of 1232–3 Richard was fighting in person in Wales in co-operation with Richard Marshal. By March 1233 he had driven Llywelyn back and strongly fortified and garrisoned the castle of Radnor, as a check on the aggressions of the Welsh prince (*Ann. Tewkesbury*, p. 88).

In the summer of 1233 the quarrel between Henry and the Earl Marshal grew critical, but the Earl of Cornwall deserted his brother-in-law for his brother, and his lands were ravaged by one of Marshal's partisans, Richard Siward [q. v.] (*Ann. Osney*, p. 76). Next year Richard Marshal's death led to a general pacification. All through the struggle Richard showed great weakness. He was plied largely with grants from his brother. Besides the Welsh grants, he received the profits of a specially searching judicial iter (*Ann. Tewkesbury*, p. 90), and in 1235 the lordship of the castle and honour of Knaresborough (Doyle, i. 436).

During 1235 Richard also took an active part in promoting the marriage of his sister Isabella to the Emperor Frederick II, with whom he exchanged many letters and presents. But the request made early next year by Frederick that Richard should pay him a visit and take a high command in an expedition projected against the French was refused by the magnates at Merton on the ground that Richard was heir to the throne.

Gregory IX had long been striving to organise a new crusade. In June 1236 a gathering of magnates assembled at Winchester, and many of them took the cross. At their head was Richard of Cornwall. He cut down and sold his woods to pay the cost of his pilgrimage. But domestic troubles delayed his departure. The marriage of Henry III in 1236 had brought over a new swarm of foreigners, and Richard again put himself at the head of the growing opposition to his brother. In 1237 he openly rebuked the king for his greed and maladministration (Matt. Paris, iii. 411). In 1238 he was the mouthpiece of the baronial opposition to the marriage of his niece Eleanor, William Marshal's widow, to Simon of Montfort [q. v.], then looked upon as simply one of the greedy group of high-born foreign adventurers (*Royal Letters*, ii. 15). For a short time the Earl of Cornwall was the popular hero. But he soon again showed his characteristic infirmity of purpose. The legate Otho, working in the king's interest, strove hard to win Richard over; and the latter was easily reconciled both to Earl Simon and Henry III. On 20 June 1239 he stood godfather, along with Simon, to the future Edward I. He mediated effectively when Henry and Simon quarrelled on 2 Aug 1239. As before, fresh grants rewarded his conversion to the royal cause. He now received the manor of Lidford and the forest of Dartmoor, possessions which extended his Cornish estates as far as Exeter. In January 1240 the death of his wife Isabella in childbirth, quickly followed by that of her newborn son, overwhelmed him with grief. But he hurried on his crusading preparations. The bishops at Reading urged him not to go. His presence was the one check on the rapacious foreigners. Richard answered that he could not any longer endure the desolation of England (*ib.* iv. 11). As a last contribution to peace, he reconciled Gilbert Marshal with the king.

On 10 June 1240 he bade adieu at Dover to the king, in whose care he left his little son Henry and his vast estates. A large number of English knights and nobles followed him. The most famous among them were Simon de Montfort and the younger William Longsword, earl of Salisbury (*ib.* iv. 44). By midsummer day 1240 Richard had reached Paris, where St. Louis and his mother, Queen Blanche, gave him a hearty welcome. Raymond Berengar, count of Provence, the father of Queen Eleanor, met him at Tarascon, and accompanied him to Saint-Gilles. Meanwhile Gregory IX renewed his quarrel with Frederick II, and wished to defer all crusading until Frederick was subdued. At Saint-Gilles the papal legate, John Baussan, archbishop of Arles, forbade Richard to proceed. Richard was also asked by his brother-in-law the emperor to abandon the undertaking. But he angrily rejected all such counsels, and embarked for Palestine at the free Provençal city of Marseilles. On 8 Oct. he landed at Acre, where he was rejoined by Simon de Montfort.

Three days after landing at Acre, Richard issued a proclamation offering to take into his pay all pilgrims forced to go home for lack of means. After completing his preparations he marched to Jaffa. He was accompanied by the Duke of Burgundy, almost the only Frankish crusader who had not gone home. Richard prudently kept aloof from the factions of the Latin host. He ordered a march towards Ascalon, and busied himself with the fortification of the city. At the same time he negotiated a treaty with the sultan of Krak, a dependent of the sultan of Egypt, by which many French captives were restored to liberty on 23 April (Matt. Paris, iv. 141–3; Röhricht, *Beilage*, i. 96–8). Richard also collected the bones of the Christians slain at Gaza, gave them Christian burial at Ascalon, and endowed a priest to say mass for the repose of their souls. He then handed over Ascalon to the deputy of the Emperor Frederick, whom Richard regarded as the lawful king of Jerusalem.

Richard had now done his work. He returned to Acre through Jaffa. He left Acre on 3 May, and landed at Trapani in Sicily on 1 July, after a stormy passage. A bril-

liant reception was offered him by Frederick II, who was then in Sicily. Richard then proceeded to the papal curia bearing documents from Frederick, and hoping to mediate a peace between pope and emperor. He reached Rome in July. But Gregory IX, who was at his last gasp, would hear of nothing except the absolute submission of the emperor. Richard went back to Frederick much disgusted. He was still with him on 10 Nov. (Potthast, *Regesta*, i. 940). Soon after he set off on his journey homewards. Accompanied by imperial deputies, he made his way slowly through the cities of Italy, and was everywhere received with great honour. In January 1242 he reached Dover.

On 28 Jan. he entered London (Matt. Paris, iv. 180). Next day he took an active part in the opening of a council called by the king to secure a grant to equip a new expedition to Poitou. Richard, whose interests as Count of Poitou were specially affected, made himself the spokesman of his brother's wishes. But the barons urged that the king and the count had better wait until the existing truce with France had ended, so that Henry was forced to collect what money he could by private negotiations with individual magnates. But the expedition went forward, and Richard accompanied it, sailing with Henry from Portsmouth on 16 May, and reaching Royan on 20 May. Thence they proceeded by land to Pons. The disastrous campaign of Taillebourg and Saintes followed. Richard rebuked the disloyalty of the Count of La Manche before Taillebourg, and sought to save the army from its perilous plight by crossing the bridge to the French army, and persuading St. Louis to grant a truce till the next day. Going back to Henry, Richard recommended his immediate retreat to Saintes. But he soon quarrelled with his brother. He blamed him for his harsh treatment of a northern noble, William de Ros, and at last, joining with other disaffected nobles, sailed home to England. On 22 Aug. he got license to return. After a stormy passage, during which he vowed to build an abbey if he escaped shipwreck, Richard landed at Scilly on 18 Oct. (Matt. Paris, iv. 229). He had lost all hope of any real power in Poitou.

But, to improve his position, he now agreed to marry Sanchia, third daughter of Raymond Berengar, count of Provence, and sister of the queens of France and England (Wurstemberger, *Peter II von Savoyen*, iv. 87). The lady, brought to England by her mother, Beatrice, solemnly entered London on 18 Nov. On 23 Nov. 1243 the marriage was magnificently celebrated at Westminster by Walter de Grey, archbishop of York. On 1 Dec. the king and Richard made a settlement with regard to the latter's property. Richard renounced his rights in Ireland and Gascony, and received a confirmation of his earldom of Cornwall, and the honours of Wallingford and Eye, with a sum of money and fresh lands in compensation (*Fœdera*, i. 253–4). Just as his first marriage had connected him with the baronial opposition, so did his second marriage closely bind him to the court, to the Savoyards, and the unpopular foreign influences. Henceforth he was the political ally of his brother. His change of policy left room for the rise of Simon de Montfort.

A few years of comparative quiet followed. In August 1244 Richard mediated a treaty of peace between Henry III and Alexander II of Scotland, and immediately after engaged in an unsuccessful campaign against Davydd II, prince of Wales [q. v.] He carefully administered his estates and had much money at his disposal. He constantly lent the king large sums (Pauli, *Geschichte von England*, iii. 673). The king gave him the farming of the new coinage for twelve years as a means of recouping him for his loans to the state. In 1247, when the magnates were desirous of formulating their continued grievances against the king in parliament, Richard betook himself to Cornwall to avoid attending the parliament, and thus thwarted the barons' plan (Matt. Paris, v. 73). In the same year, after the death of Henry Raspe, the first anti-king set up by the pope against Frederick II, a papal legate was sent to Richard offering him the succession of Henry Raspe's precarious throne; but Richard rejected the offer.

Nevertheless, Frederick II complained that Richard was in the hands of the papal party (Matt. Paris, iv. 577). In the autumn of 1247 Richard went on a mission to St. Louis of France, who had arranged to sail on crusade next year, and wished to restore every man his rights before his departure. Richard, it was believed, vainly urged the claims of the English on Normandy and Poitou. In 1250 he again went to France with Peter of Savoy [q. v.], as ambassador to prolong the truce (*Fœdera*, i. 272). Subsequently he proceeded to Lyons, where Innocent IV then held his court. The pope received him with deference, and long and secret conferences were exchanged. It seems probable that Innocent sounded Richard as to whether he would accept the Sicilian throne (Schirrmacher, *Die letzten Hohenstaufen*, p. 42), of which the excommunicated emperor had been formally deprived. But Richard was not prepared to declare openly against his brother-in-law (cf.

Matt. Paris, v. 347). On his way back to England Richard paid a second pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Edmund at Pontigny, and visited the abbey of Saint-Denis. From the latter he bought the priory at Deerhurst in Gloucestershire, with its estates, where he aimed at building a castle to protect the Severn. On 25 April he returned to England (Koch, pp. 104–6).

Richard's political attitude was still regarded as doubtful. Though he was essentially on his brother's side, the people, mindful of his past, still looked up to him for protection against the king. Thus, in 1250, the Londoners, aggrieved by some aggressions of the abbot of Westminster, Richard Crokesley [q. v.], took their grievances before the earls of Cornwall and Leicester, who successfully interceded with Henry (Matt. Paris, v. 128). When Henry III began to quarrel with Simon of Montfort about the government of Gascony, Richard took Leicester's side. But Richard, who was still sore about his early failures in Gascony, bitterly resented the grant of Gascony to his nephew, the future Edward I, which finally shattered his hope of dominion in Southern France (*ib.* v. 291, 313). But in August 1253, when Henry III went to Gascony, Richard of Cornwall and Queen Eleanor were appointed regents of England (*ib.* v. 383; *Fœdera*, i. 291; *Royal Letters*, ii. 99). After Eleanor, who was but regent in name, joined her husband in May 1254, Richard became sole regent. His main care was to furnish the king with supplies. In January 1254 a great council met, in which Earl Richard declared that, as he was more powerful than the other magnates, he was bound to set a good example, and promised to equip three hundred knights at his own expense (Matt. Paris, v. 424). He failed to persuade many nobles to do likewise. He again assembled them after Easter, but they persisted in offering only conditional help (*ib.* v. 440). The regent had to fall back on plundering the Jews. He also lent large sums to Henry from his own resources (*ib.* v. 458). He had a fierce conflict with the Londoners, and amerced them severely for refusing to appear before him to obtain his confirmation of their mayor (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 621).

Henry III returned home at the end of 1254, with his financial embarrassments greater than ever. During 1255 and 1256 the long purse of Earl Richard alone enabled him to make some show of satisfying his creditors. As a pledge for the sums advanced by him, Richard received from his brother a grant of the royal rights over all the Jews in England. This was an enormous addition to his already vast resources. But the Jews were already reduced to such distress that Richard treated them with some consideration, which they acknowledged in kind. When his nephew, Edward, was unable to make headway against his Welsh subjects, he visited his uncle at Wallingford, and got four thousand marks and sound advice from him (*ib.* v. 593). Richard, courted on every side, assumed a lofty and independent attitude. He posed as a neutral in the quarrels between the barons and the king's foreign favourites (*ib.* v. 514). In the parliament of October 1255, when urged by the king to set an example of loyalty by granting a liberal aid, he firmly refused. While thus standing proudly above English parties, he received the great opportunity of his life—the offer of the German crown.

Since his crusade and his redemption of Frankish captives Richard had been a personage of European importance. He had already twice declined the pope's offer of a foreign throne in Sicily and Germany respectively, owing to scruples due to his friendship for Frederick II. But the latter's death in 1250 altered the situation. When, in November 1252, the papal notary Albert came to England, charged to renew Innocent's offer of the Sicilian throne, Richard entered into long negotiations with him, but, distrusting the pope's terms, rejected the offer (Sternfeld, *Karl von Anjou als Graf von Provence*, p. 83; *Ann. Burton*, p. 339). Richard was, however, annoyed when Henry III during his Gascon expedition of 1254 accepted the Sicilian throne for his son Edmund without asking Richard's advice. The death of Henry, Frederick II's son by Isabella of England, in December 1253, meanwhile loosened the dynastic connection between England and the empire. In May 1254 Conrad IV, Frederick's eldest son, died, and his papal rival, William of Holland, thereupon ruled Germany without a rival until his death in January 1256. Nearly a year elapsed before a new king of the Romans was elected. The German princes were divided into partisans of the Hohenstaufen and of the pope. Pope Alexander IV, who had just succeeded Innocent IV, perceived that a strong German king, a partisan of the Hohenstaufen, might well ruin papal predominance in Italy as well as Germany. Henry III watched German affairs with no less interest. Now that he was pledged to Edmund's Sicilian candidature, he was anxious that the next German king should not stand in his son's way. It was soon felt that Richard's candidature would meet many difficulties. He was friendly to the papal policy, and yet no extreme man, and long closely attached to the

Hohenstaufen. Above all, he had plenty of money. It is not clear in what quarter Richard's name was first suggested. Henry III had in February or March 1256 sent William Bonquer to the pope to procure that the next king of Germany should be a friend of England and the Roman court (*Fœdera*, i. 337; cf. Bauch, p. 140, and Koch, pp. 140–3). On 12 June Henry sent a mission, including Richard, earl of Gloucester, and John Mansel, to Germany (*Fœdera*, i. 342). Meanwhile in Germany the count palatine Louis II, the leader of the Hohenstaufen, was anxious for a compromise. Conrad, archbishop of Cologne, already well acquainted with Richard and England, declared himself in Richard's favour. John of Avesnes, count of Hainault, took to England an invitation from some German princes. By the end of the year definite engagements were made. On 26 Nov. the count palatine signed, at Bacharach, the conditions on which he would support Richard's candidature. The count was to marry a daughter of Henry III, who was to bring him a great marriage portion. Richard was to renounce all claims on Sicily, and to appear in Germany before midsummer (Böhmer, *Wittelsbachische Regesten*, p. 27). On 15 Dec., at Zündorf, Conrad, archbishop of Cologne, formally adopted Richard's candidature. Besides acknowledging the right and independence of the see of Cologne, Richard was to pay eight thousand marks in instalments for Conrad's vote (Lacomblet, *Urkundenbuch des Niederrheins*, ii. 232–3), or three thousand marks in case his election was not carried. On 26 Dec. Richard accepted these terms in London, and sent hostages to Archbishop Conrad (*ib.* ii. 233). Henry III also sealed the compact. Richard's money was now scattered freely over Germany. He sold his woods to increase his means. The Jews, his faithful dependents in England, did Richard good service in furthering his candidature (*Fœdera*, i. 365; *Monumenta Germaniæ, Scriptores*, xvi. 383–4).

But Alfonso X of Castile, originally suggested by the citizens of Pisa and Marseilles, was now welcomed as a rival candidate by the archbishop of Trier. He was even more prodigal of his purse than Richard (Lipkau, pp. 22–4). The French party, afraid of an English emperor who had once been count of Poitou, actively took the side of Alfonso, who also secured the Brandenburg and Saxon votes. Ottocar of Bohemia, though negotiating with Archbishop Conrad and Richard, would come to no definite decision.

On 13 Jan. 1257 the archbishop of Cologne, with the archbishop of Mainz's proxy, and the count palatine, appeared before the walls of Frankfurt to make their election. Admission into the town was denied them, but they formally elected Richard before the gates. The town was held by Arnold of Trier, who joined with the Duke of Saxony and the proctor of Ottocar of Bohemia in protesting against so irregular an election. Ottocar, however, soon declared his adhesion to Richard, and thus secured a majority for Richard of four of the seven electors (*Fœdera*, i. 353; cf. Schirrmacher, *Die letzten Hohenstaufen*, p. 460–1). But the electors of Trier, Saxony, and Brandenburg persisted in their opposition. On 1 April they elected Alfonso of Castile. The election is of great constitutional importance in German history as the first occasion on which the seven electors of later history definitely exercise the right of choice (cf. Urban IV's bull dated Civita Vecchia, 31 Aug. 1263; Böhmer-Ficker, *Regesta Imperii*, v. 992–3; Schirrmacher, *Kurfürsten-Colleg.*; Busson's *Doppelwahl des Jahres* 1257, and Bauch's *Markgrafen Johann I and Otto III von Brandenburg*, Excurs II).

Richard's election was known to Henry III on 17 Jan. (*Fœdera*, i. 353). Then came a letter from Conrad of Cologne (Matt. Paris, vi. 341). On 30 Jan. Ottocar's emissaries took to Wallingford their lord's approval. King Henry urged his brother to accept the throne. After a show of hesitation, Richard announced his willingness with an outburst of tears, protesting that he was not moved by greed or ambition, but by an honest desire to restore the prosperity of the empire and govern justly and loyally (Matt. Paris, v. 603). In the well-attended mid-Lent parliament he bade adieu to the English barons. Soon afterwards Conrad of Cologne and other German magnates came to London and did homage to him (*ib.* v. 625). On 29 April Richard took his departure from Yarmouth (*ib.* v. 628). He constituted Fulk Basset, bishop of London, his proctor for his English possessions.

Fifty ships were needed for the transport of himself, his wife Sanchia, and his eldest son Henry and their attendants. On 1 May they landed at Dordrecht, and on 17 May, Ascension Day, Richard and Sanchia were crowned king and queen at Aachen by Conrad of Cologne. Richard had brought a new crown and insignia from England, which he afterwards handed over to the chapter for safe keeping; some of these jewels may be among the present treasures of the Dom at Aachen. When the festivities were over, grave counsels were held. It was resolved to take the field against Arnold of Trier. With this object Richard moved to Cologne, where he spent

Whitsuntide. The citizens were less friendly to him than the archbishop. From Cologne Richard slowly marched up the Rhine, scattering money, grants, and confirmations with a lavish hand. The majority of the estates of the Lower Rhineland were strongly on his side. The Duke of Brabant was the only important exception. But the Upper Rhineland was more divided. His supporters, the elector of Mainz and the count palatine, were confronted by the elector of Trier and the towns of Worms and Speyer, which banded together in fierce opposition to Richard. But the non-appearance of Alfonso of Castile deprived his partisans of their chance. Richard gradually made headway, and bade fair to become effective lord of all the Rhineland. He made a long stay at Mainz in the summer and early autumn (Böhmer-Ficker, *Regesta*, v. 997). On 18 Sept. he entered Oppenheim in triumph. On 20 Sept. he proceeded south to Weissenburg (*ib.* v. 999). Finding that the Germans did not like his large English following, he prudently sent them home about Michaelmas (Matt. Paris, vi. 653). Next year he showed his sympathy with England by sending fifty ships laden with provisions to relieve a scarcity (*ib.* iv. 673). Before winter set in Richard was again in the Lower Rhineland. On 29 Oct. he was at Liège, and on 28 Nov. at Neuss. On 27 Feb. 1258 he was at Siegburg (Lacomblet, ii. 243). In April and May 1258 he was again at Aachen. He was more at home there than anywhere else in Germany. The citizens received from him many new privileges (*ib.* ii. 238). The one German building in which his hand can be traced is the so-called curia of King Richard, which was the town-hall of the city until the building of the larger and more imposing later town-hall (Miranda, pp. 19–28). It still survives in part, and is used to keep the local archives.

In the summer of 1258 Richard made a second expedition into the Upper Rhineland. John, bishop of Lübeck, writing to that city in July (*Urkundenbuch der Stadt Lübeck*, erster Theil, pp. 233–5; Böhmer-Ficker, *Regesta*, v. 1000), describes him as orthodox, prudent, strenuous, wealthy, well connected, energetic, and moderate. His power was at length generally acknowledged throughout the Rhineland. Worms and Speyer alone held out. About May Richard sent Archbishop Gerhard of Mainz to try and win them over. He failed, and on 16 June Richard was at Oppenheim collecting an army to march against the rebel cities. On 25 July Richard made his triumphal entry into Worms, where he gave presents and privileges both to the Jews and Christians ('Ann. Wormatienses,' p. 60, in Pertz, *Mon. Germ. Scriptores*, xvii. 60; Böhmer-Ficker, *Regesta*, v. 1001). Everywhere the bishops were on his side, and the Worms annalist complains that they took advantage of the situation to invade the liberties of the cities (*Ann. Worm.* p. 59). At last even the archbishop of Trier and the Duke of Brabant agreed to submit to Richard if Alfonso did not appear in person (Matt. Paris, v. 649; *Regesta*, v. 1002). A papal legate joined Richard's train. The Italian cities began to acknowledge him. He got at least as far as Basel ('Chron. Elenhardi' in *Mon. Germ. Script.* xvii. 122).

Richard's power in Germany never reached a greater height. But his recognition by the Rhineland meant very little, and the rest of Germany was quite unaffected by his influence. The silence of the German chroniclers as to his movements shows how little interest was taken in him. Moreover, he was only loved because of his money; and, despite strenuous efforts to raise fresh supplies at home, his purse was now exhausted (*Fœdera*, i. 377). At Basel the princes began to desert him. On 6 Oct. he was at Speyer, and on 19 Oct. at Worms (*Regesta*, v. 1003). In the winter he suddenly resolved to return to England, hoping to get fresh resources. The Germans were angry at his departure, the English barons feared his coming. Richard went home through Cambray, whence he reached Arras on 14 Jan. 1259 (Böhmer-Ficker, *Acta Imperii Selecta*, pp. 310–11). At Saint-Omer a deputation of English magnates told him that he could only be allowed to land in England after he had taken an oath to observe the provisions of Oxford. Even the king advised this step (*Royal Letters*, ii. 132). Richard swore that he had no peer in England, and reproached the English barons for presumptuously reforming the realm without consulting him. But he promised to take the oath.

On 27 Jan. 1259 Richard, with his queen and younger son Edmund, landed at Dover. He was met by Henry III and Archbishop Boniface; but the barons would allow neither king to enter Dover Castle. Next day he went to Canterbury, where he took, in the chapter-house of Christ Church, the oath exacted by the barons (Matt. Paris, v. 735–6). The Earl of Gloucester, who administered it, was careful to address him merely as 'Earl of Cornwall.' On 2 Feb. the two kings entered London, which was richly adorned in their honour. The citizens especially welcomed Richard, since his German candidature had opened for them new avenues of trade. Richard was present at the parliament of 9 Feb. The few German

nobles who accompanied him, disgusted to find how little reverence and favour he possessed in his own country, went back indignant (Matt. Paris, v. 737). Meanwhile Richard spent Christmas in Cornwall (Wykes, p. 123). His object now was to provide money for the expenses of his projected journey to be crowned at Rome.

Pope Alexander IV, although he had long wished well to Richard, was embarrassed on every side, and had no wish to offend the king of Castile (Ricordano Malespini, in Muratori, *Rerum Ital. Script.* viii. 986, and 'Ann. Salisburg.' in *Mon. Germ. Script.* ix. 794). But by sending a legate to Germany he had practically taken Richard's side, and was now doing the best he could to further his interests. Already in 1258 Milan and all the Italian towns allied with the church were supporting Richard (*Lübecker Urkundenbuch*, p. 234). The Romans chose him senator for life. All seemed ready for the coronation journey.

On 18 June 1260 Richard again crossed to Germany (Wykes, p. 124). Between 27 June and 8 July he was at Cambray. He was at Worms from 20 Aug. to 17 Sept. (Böhmer-Ficker, *Regesta*, v. 1006–7). He now granted the Wetterau to his friend and chamberlain, Philip of Falkenstein, and Alsace to Bishop Werner of Strassburg, while patching up an old feud between that town and Worms (Gebauer, pp. 165–71; *Ann. Worm.* pp. 60, 65). On 4 Oct. he was at Boppard. On 24 Oct. he was back again in England.

On 25 May 1261 the death of Alexander IV deprived Richard of his best chance of being crowned emperor. The new pope, Urban IV, soon leant towards Alfonso. Alfonso was willing to accept Urban's arbitration. Richard's sense of dignity had always prevented him from submitting his claims to the pope's discretion. Urban summoned both kings before his court, but Richard put off sending a representative, and nothing was done. At last, as Richard grew to despair of his claims, he agreed to submit to the arbitration of Clement IV, whom he knew to be personally more favourable to him. But there were long delays before any direct action was taken. A fourth pope, Gregory X, at last began to seriously bestir himself about the business; but Richard died before any decision was reached.

While Richard thus failed to obtain permanent papal recognition, he was almost equally unsuccessful in enforcing his claims in Germany. During his absence the opposition grew. In June 1261 Werner, archbishop of Mainz since 1259, proposed that if he remained longer absent, Conradin, son of Conrad IV and grandson of Frederick II, should be appointed king in his stead. On 21 June 1262 he paid a third visit to the empire (Wykes, p. 131; cf. *Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 50). He travelled through Flanders and Brabant to Aachen, where on 6 Aug. he confirmed to Ottocar of Bohemia both his hereditary lands and his new acquisitions of Austria and Styria, thus finally conciliating the strongest prince of the empire (Miranda, p. 13; cf. Gebauer, pp. 421 sq.) He was at Frankfurt on 17 Sept. He had some difficulty in making peace with Werner of Mainz, but his old enemy, Arnold of Trier, was now dead, and the new archbishop of Trier was his friend. Accompanied by Werner, Richard again proceeded south. On 16 Oct. he had reached Hagenau, where he sought in vain to mediate between the citizens of Strassburg and their bishop ('Bellum Waltherianum' in *Mon. Germ. Script.* xvii. 113). Later, on 5 Nov., he was at Schlettstadt, where he granted a charter (Gebauer, pp. 390–1). He was back at Hagenau on 18 Nov., and, after visiting Mainz, was at Trier on 23 Jan. 1263. On 10 Feb. he was again in England. No doubt the impossibility of drawing supplies from England accounts for the short duration and limited success of his stay (*Fœdera*, i. 421).

Richard's brief visits to Germany did not withdraw him from English politics. In 1260 he went to London during Henry's absence abroad, and called a parliament for 25 April (*Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 44). Late in 1261 he was called in as arbiter to decide the important question whether the king or the barons had the right to nominate sheriffs, and early in 1262 he decided in favour of the king (*Fœdera*, i. 415; *Royal Letters*, ii. 198). On 15 July 1263 he secured a temporary truce after war had broken out between king and barons (*Lib. de Ant. Leg.* p. 55). When the conflict became inevitable in 1264, King Richard warmly took up his brother's side, and was denounced by the patriotic song-writers (*Carmen de Bello Lewensi*, p. 13; cf. Rishanger, *De Bello*, p. 140 *n.*) In February he was at Windsor and Oxford, organising resistance in conjunction with his nephew Edward. In revenge, in March, the Londoners plundered and devastated his Isleworth estates, and destroyed his house at Westminster (Wykes, pp. 140–1). Before Lewes, the barons offered a large sum of money to Richard if he would procure peace (Wykes, pp. 148–9; Wright, *Political Songs*, p. 69, Camd. Soc.) But Richard joined Edward in urging resistance (Rishanger, *De Bello*, p. 30). At the battle of Lewes, Richard

commanded jointly with Henry the left of the army. In the fierce fight Richard got separated from his brother, and took refuge in a mill. He was soon surrounded and forced to surrender amid the jeers of the soldiers at the sorry plight of Cæsar Augustus (*Political Songs*, p. 69; *Chron. Melrose*, p. 196). All his lands, including the earldom of Cornwall, were seized by Simon de Montfort. Richard was kept under close custody by Henry de Montfort (Wykes, p. 153), being taken to the Tower and thence to his own castle at Wallingford (*Liber de Ant. Leg.* p. 63). He was finally immured 'minus honeste quam regiam deceret honestatem' (Wykes, p. 175) with his younger son Edmund at Kenilworth. When the news of the battle of Evesham reached the garrison, the soldiers were for murdering him on the spot. After Evesham Richard and his son were unconditionally released by the younger Simon de Montfort. On 9 Sept. 1265 Richard reached Wallingford, where friends and family joyfully celebrated his release. His lands were of course restored (cf. Wykes, p. 179). Despite the hard treatment he had experienced, Richard still counselled moderation. In December 1265 he requited the younger Simon by procuring for him decent terms of surrender in Axholme and spoke warmly in his behalf before the king at Northampton (Rishanger, *Chron.* p. 51). In 1266 he joined the legate in mediating the surrender at Kenilworth, though his name does not occur in the Dictum de Kenilworth in which his son Henry is associated with the legate (*Select Charters*, p. 421). He disliked the wild schemes of disinheritance and pressed for that scheme of redeeming the rebels' lands which the Dictum contained (*Ann. Waverley*, p. 367). He supplied Henry III with money and provisions to enable him to keep on foot the army that, in 1267, conquered the isle of Ely (Wykes, p. 204). In return Henry petitioned the barons to do something for Richard, now loaded with debt (*Fœdera*, i. 466). The Londoners paid him one thousand marks compensation for his losses at Isleworth (*Liber de Ant. Leg.* pp. 94–5). He also helped to pacify Llywelyn ab Gruffydd [q. v.] (*Royal Letters*, ii. 312). When the affairs of the realm were finally settled, Richard started on his fourth and last visit to Germany on 4 Aug. 1268.

Richard now showed great activity in maintaining order in Germany. At first he stayed at Cambray (Böhmer-Ficker, *Acta Imperii Selecta*, p. 312). On 22 Sept. he was at Aachen (*ib.* pp. 313–14), and on 15 Dec. at Cologne. On 7 March he reached Worms, and summoned a diet which met on 14 April. Edicts were promulgated declaring a Landfriede for the Rhineland and denouncing the robber castles and the excessive tolls of the Rhine (Wykes, pp. 222–4; *Ann. Wormatiensis*, p. 68; Böhmer-Ficker, *Regesta*, v. 1019; *Mon. Germ. Leges*, ii. 381–2). The result was increased peace and trade. Richard afterwards attended a church council at the same place. He spent the latter part of May at Frankfurt. On 15 June he married his third wife, Beatrice of Falkenstein, at Kaiserslautern, and, after great festivities, reached Mainz by 9 July. Thence he proceeded to England with his wife, landing at Dover on 3 Aug. (Wykes, p. 225). He was present on 13 Oct. at the translation of St. Edward's remains into the new church built by Henry III at Westminster (*ib.* p. 226), and successfully mediated between Earl Gilbert of Gloucester and his nephew Edward.

Richard's health was already declining when the great shock came of the murder of his eldest son Henry at Viterbo by the younger Montfort. The young man with his brother Edmund had joined their cousin Edward on a crusade. Richard procured the removal of Henry's body to England, and buried it at his own foundation at Hayles. He also recalled Edmund, his other son, fearing that he might meet a similar fate. In September 1271 Richard visited Yorkshire, returning to the south in the winter. On 12 Dec. he reached Berkhampstead. The next night he was smitten with paralysis of the right side, and almost lost his speech and reason. He lingered on until 2 April 1272, when he died. His body was buried beside his son and second wife, Sanchia, at Hayles. His heart was buried in the choir of the Franciscan church at Oxford (*Monasticon*, v. 699).

Richard was the only Englishman who attempted to rule the holy Roman empire, and the task proved beyond his strength. He was at all times bountiful to the church, and was the founder of several houses of religion, including, in 1256, a convent of Trinitarian or Maturine friars at Knaresborough in Yorkshire (*ib.* vi. 1565–1567), and in 1266 the Austin nunnery of Burnham in Buckinghamshire, with which Dugdale has confused a small Benedictine nunnery at Brunham or Nun Burnham, east of Pocklington in Yorkshire (*Monasticon*, vi. 545–6, cf. iv. 278–9). His greatest foundation was, however, that of the Cistercian abbey of Hayles, near Winchcombe in Gloucestershire. He began the building about 1246, in fulfilment of the vow he took when in danger of shipwreck, and on 9 Nov. 1251 caused the church to be ceremoniously dedicated in the presence of the king. The first

monks came from his father's foundation at Beaulieu. Richard endowed the house liberally. In 1271, just before his death, the church was burnt down; but Edmund of Cornwall, Richard's son and successor, rebuilt it (*ib.* v. 686–6). By his will Richard established a college of secular priests at Oxford to pray for the repose of his soul. But Edmund thought he would better further his father's desire by converting this into the new Cistercian abbey of Rewley, just outside Oxford (*ib.* v. 697–701).

Richard was thrice married. All his wives are described as very beautiful. By his first wife, Isabella, daughter of William Marshal the regent, and widow of Gilbert of Clare, earl of Gloucester, whom he married on 30 March 1231 at Marlow, he had: 1. John, born 31 Jan., died 22 Sept. 1232, and buried at Reading (*Ann. Tewkesbury*, p. 89); 2. Isabella, born September 1233, died October 1234, and also buried at Reading (*ib.* p. 93); 3. Henry, born 1 Nov. 1235 at Hayles [see Henry of Almaine]; 4. Nicholas, who died a few days after his birth at Berkhamstead, and cost his mother her life. Isabella died on 16 Jan. 1240, and was buried at Beaulieu (*ib.* pp. 113–14). Her heart was deposited at Tewkesbury among her first husband's family. By his second wife, Sanchia of Provence, whom he married on 23 Nov. 1242, Richard had two sons: the elder, born in July 1246, died on 15 Aug. (Matt. Paris, iv. 568–9); the second, born after Christmas 1250, was baptised Edmund (see below) by Archbishop Boniface in honour of Richard's early friend, St. Edmund of Canterbury (*ib.* v. 94).

By Beatrice of Falkenstein Richard left no issue (Wykes, pp. 224–225; Gebauer, pp. 254–8, 615–32). Sandford (*Genealogical History*, p. 99) says that Richard was also father of three natural children: 1. Richard, ancestor of the knightly families of the Cornwalls called barons of Burford in Shropshire, and of those of Berington in Herefordshire; 2. Walter, who received a grant of land from his brother Edmund; 3. Isabel, who married Maurice of Berkeley.

Edmund, second Earl of Cornwall (1250–1300), was knighted and invested with the earldom by Henry III on 13 Oct. 1272. On Henry's death next month he was named joint guardian of the realm, but his position seems to have been honorary, and the power remained with the archbishop of York and the chancellor, Walter de Merton [q. v.] In April 1279 he was again appointed joint lieutenant of the realm. When Edward went to Gascony in May 1286, Edmund was made guardian and lieutenant of England. On this occasion his functions were more important, as the chancellor accompanied Edward; but the three years of the king's absence were uneventful. In 1297 Edmund became councillor to the young Prince of Wales. He died on 1 Oct. 1300, having married Margaret, daughter of Richard de Clare, eighth earl of Clare and seventh earl of Gloucester [q. v.] He left no issue, and the earldom became extinct.

[The oldest modern life of Richard is J. P. von Gundling's Geschichten und Thaten Kaiser Richard's (Berlin, 1719). G. C. Gebauer's Leben und denckwürdige Thaten Herrn Richards erwählten römischen Kaysers (Leipzig, 1744) is still of use for its fulness and the documents printed in it. A. Lipkau's De Richardo comite Cornubiæ electo coronato Rege Romano (1865) is a rather thin Königsberg inaugural dissertation, of which only thirty-two pages have been printed. Dr. Hugo Koch's Richard von Cornwall, erster Theil (1209–1257), Strassburg, 1888, is careful and almost exhaustive up to Richard's coronation, though sometimes failing to disentangle the biography from general history, and occasionally making little mistakes in English matters. The biography of Richard in the Allgemeine deutsche Biographie (xxviii. 412–413) by F. Schirrmacher is too brief to be of value. Richard's German career and the constitutional problems involved in his election have been much written about in Germany. Among older monographs may be mentioned Zentgrav De Interregno imperii Germanici (Wittenberg, 1668), and Schwartz's Dissertatio de Interregno (Jena, 1714). Among recent monographs upon special points may be mentioned A. Busson's Die Doppelwahl des Jahres 1257 (Münster, 1866); A. di Miranda's Richard von Cornwallis und sein Verhältniss zur Krönungsstadt Aachen, Bonn, 1880; A. Bauch's Die Initiative zur Wahl Richards von Cornwall zum römischen König, printed as an appendix to his book on Die Markgrafen Johann I und Otto III von Brandenburg in ihren Beziehungen zum Reich, 1220–1267 (Breslau, 1886), and Schirrmacher's Kurfürsten Colleg. A solitary and short English monograph is F. P. Weber's Richard, earl of Cornwall, and his Coins as King of the Romans, London, 1893, reprinted from the Numismatic Chronicle, 3rd ser. xiii. 273–81. Among the general histories which specially deal with Richard may be mentioned Pauli's Englische Geschichte, excellent for both the English and German sides of his career, Lorenz's Deutsche Geschichte im 13ten und 14ten Jahrhundert, F. Schirrmacher's Die letzten Hohenstaufen, especially bk. iii. ch. iii. and vii. Richard's German acts are calendared in J. F. Böhmer's Regesta Imperii, of which the last and best edition for the 1198–1272 period is that edited by Ficker (Innsbruck, 1879–1892). The acts of Richard in this edition are in vol. v. pp. 988–1024, and pp. 1733–1774. More important documents are printed in full in Böhmer-Ficker's Acta Imperii Selecta, pp. 307–15 (Innsbruck,

1870); Böhmer-Will's Regesta Archiepiscoporum Moguntinensium, vol. ii; Lacomblet's Urkundenbuch für die Geschichte des Niederrheins, vol. ii.; Böhmer's Wittelsbachische Regesten; Regesten der Pfalzgrafen, published by Badische Historische Commission; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Rot. Lit. Claus.; Shirley's Royal Letters (Rolls Ser.); Matthew Paris's Hist. Major, Annales Monastici, Flores Historiarum. Rishanger (all in Rolls Ser.); Liber de Antiquis Legibus, Wright's Political Songs, and Rishanger's De Bello (the last three in Camden Soc.); Dugdale's Monasticon, vols. iv. v. vi.; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 761–6; Sandford's Genealogical History, pp. 95–100; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 436–7; Raynaldi Annales Ecclesiastici; the French and German chroniclers quoted from Bouquet and Pertz are referred to in the text; the chief passages of the English writers dealing with Richard are conveniently excerpted by Pauli and Liebermann in Pertz's Mon. Germ. vols. xxvii. and xxviii. Among the literary commemorations of Richard may be mentioned Chapman's curious 'Tragedy of Alphonsus, Emperor of Germany,' which makes Alfonso actually reign in Germany until his tyranny leads to his murder, and Richard becomes his successor. It has been elaborately edited by Dr. Elze in 1867.]

T. F. T.

RICHARD, Earl of Cambridge (*d.* 1415), was second son of Edmund of Langley, first duke of York [see Langley, Edmund de], by Isabel of Castile. His godfather was Richard II. In early life he was called Richard of Coningsburgh, and was presumably born at that place (Dugdale, *Monast. Angl.* vi. 355). In April–May 1403 he was employed in the Welsh war, and on 9 May was at Hereford, whence he wrote complaining that he could get no pay for his men (Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 69). In the following year he was still on the same service at Hereford, and on 26 June was summoned to join the Prince of Wales at Worcester (*ib.* i. 224, 230, 232). He is mentioned among those who were summoned to the council in 1405 (*ib.* ii. 98). On 26 June 1406 he was knighted, and soon afterwards was appointed one of the escort for the king's daughter Philippa, then going to be married to Eric of Denmark. He left London on 7 Aug., joined the king at Lynn, and about the end of the month sailed from that port. Philippa was married at Lund on 28 Oct., and Richard returned to England in time to reach London by 4 Dec. (Wylie, *Hist. Henry IV*, ii. 446–51; *Fœdera*, viii. 443, 447–8; Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, i. 294). He was created Earl of Cambridge, a title formerly held by his father, by Henry V on 1 May 1414. Richard had married Anne, daughter of Roger (VI) de Mortimer, and granddaughter of Lionel, duke of Clarence.

This connection now led him to become the centre of a plot for placing his wife's brother, Edmund, earl of March, on the throne. Richard's chief fellow-conspirators were Henry, lord de Scrope of Masham, and Sir Thomas Grey of Heton. Scrope's wife Johanna had been the second wife of Richard's father, Edmund of Langley. The scheme was of north-country origin. It included a plan for the restoration of the heir of the Percys, and for the raising of a revolt in Wales. It was, in fact, a revival of the old alliance of the Percys, Mortimers, and Glendower. If Edmund Mortimer would not take part in the scheme, it was intended to bring in the pseudo-Richard II from Scotland. The plot was to take effect after the king's departure to France, and some authorities suggest that the conspirators were actually bribed by the French (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 306; *Gesta Henrici*, p. 10 *n.*) In July 1415, when the king was at Southampton, preparing to sail for France, the plot was revealed to Mortimer. Mortimer declared that such a matter needed time for consideration, but on the following morning revealed the conspiracy to the king. The conspirators were at once arrested, and on 21 July a commission was appointed for their trial. On 2 Aug. they were brought before a jury of the county at Southampton, and adjudged guilty. Grey was at once executed, but Scrope and Richard of Cambridge, being peers, were remanded. On 5 Aug. they were accordingly brought before a court of peers, under Thomas of Clarence. The court, after examining the record of the previous trial, adjudged them both to death, and they were executed on the same day. Richard, before his death, addressed two pitiable letters to the king. In the first he acknowledged his guilt; in the second, written probably after the first trial, he begged for mercy (Ellis, *Original Letters*, i. 44–5). Richard's attainder was confirmed by parliament in November 1415; it was reversed in the first parliament of Edward IV in 1461 (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 69, v. 486). Richard was 'a weak, ungrateful man' (Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, iii. 87). By Anne Mortimer he was father of Richard, duke of York, and grandfather of Edward IV, and of Isabel, wife of Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex [q. v.] After Anne's death he married Maud, daughter of Thomas, lord Clifford. There is a portrait of Richard in Harleian MS. 5805, from a stained window of contemporary date in Christ Church, Canterbury; it is engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage.'

[Walsingham's Hist. Angl. ii. 305–6; Gesta Henrici Quinti, pp. 10–11 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Mon-

strelet's Chroniques, p. 366, ed. Buchon; Rolls of Parliament, iv. 54–6; Rymer's Fœdera, ix. 300–1; Forty-fourth Report of the Deputy-keeper, pp. 579–94; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 158; Doyle's Official Baronage, i. 294; other authorities quoted.] C. L. K.

RICHARD, DUKE OF YORK (1411–1460), was the only son of Richard of Conisborough, earl of Cambridge (*d.* 1415) [q. v.], by his first wife, Anne Mortimer, sister of Edmund, earl of March. He was descended from Edward III by both parents; for his father was second son of Edmund of Langley, first duke of York [q. v.], Edward III's fifth son; while his mother was a daughter of Roger Mortimer (VI), fourth earl of March [q. v.], himself grandson of Lionel, duke of Clarence, Edward III's third son. Lionel's daughter and heiress, Philippa, married Edmund Mortimer (II), third earl of March. The latter's grandson, Edmund Mortimer (the uncle of the subject of this notice), succeeded to the earldom as fifth earl of March in due course, and would have succeeded to the crown after Richard II but for the usurpation of Henry IV. In 1425 he died childless, and his immense possessions and prospective claim to the crown descended to Richard, his sister's son [see MORTIMER, EDMUND (IV) DE, 1391–1425].

By the inquisitions, taken on the lands of this Edmund, although there is some disagreement in the findings in different counties (*Inquisitiones post mortem*, 3 Hen. VI, No. 32), it would appear that Richard was born on St. Matthew's day (21 Sept.) 1411. Being still in his fourteenth year in 1425, when his uncle died, he was the king's ward. His uncle's lands lay in almost every county, from the English Channel to Yorkshire; and besides this great inheritance, notwithstanding his father's attainder, he could claim the entailed lands of the earldom of Cambridge, and had already succeeded to the dukedom of York, on the death of his father's brother Edward, who fell at Agincourt [see PLANTAGENET, EDWARD, second DUKE OF YORK]. Thus he was heir to vast estates through no fewer than three distinct lines. Nor was even this all; for the earldom of Ulster, which Lionel, duke of Clarence, had acquired by marriage, had descended, like that of March, to the house of Mortimer.

During his boyhood under Henry V, Richard was placed under the charge of Robert Waterton. In the early years of Henry VI's reign Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.], obtained a grant of his wardship. On Whitsunday (19 May) 1426 he was knighted at Leicester by the young king Henry VI. In the spring of 1428 the duke received a summons to attend the royal household. In January 1430, though still a minor, he was appointed constable of England, in the Duke of Bedford's absence, for a trial by battle, which was to take place at Smithfield. On 23 April he accompanied Henry VI to France, with twelve lances and thirty-six bowmen in the king's wages. He was still with the king in France in August 1431, when six hundred marks were granted to him out of his own lands as a reward for one year's labour and expenses in the king's service. No doubt he returned with the king in February 1432. In the spring of that year he petitioned parliament for livery of his lands on the ground that, by some of the inquisitions taken on the death of the Earl of March, he was already of full age; and he was allowed to enter on possession of his estates on finding security that he would pay in five years 979*l.* 7*s.* 2¼*d.* to Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, who had a lease of his Welsh lands from the crown, and one thousand marks to the king. On 20 Nov. following he procured a warrant from the privy council for a special livery of the jointure and other lands of his aunt, Anne, countess of March. Still there were the Irish estates to be looked after, and about two years after this he must have gone over to Ireland to take possession of them. In April and May 1434 he took part in a great council at Westminster. On 8 Aug. 1435 he received a pardon under the great seal of Ireland for intrusion without royal license on the lands of Edmund (late earl of March and Ulster), and those which Edmund's widow, the Countess Anne, had held in dower. In this document he is described as duke of York, earl of March and Ulster, and lord of Wigmore, Clare, Trim, and Connaught (*Patent Roll*, Ireland, 13 Hen. VI, No. 81). In January 1436 he was designated to supply the place in France of the regent Bedford, who had died at Rouen in September. He was to be called lieutenant-general and governor of the kingdom of France and duchy of Normandy. On 20 Feb. a grant was made to him under the great seal for ten years of the liberty of Trim in Ireland, which had belonged to Joan, wife of Roger Mortimer, the first earl of March [q. v.], and should have remained hers after his attainder in Edward III's reign, but had been confiscated with her husband's property (*ib.* 14 Hen. VI, pt. i. m. 6).

It was not till 24 May that Richard formally agreed by indenture to serve the king in France for one year, when the wages of the second quarter for himself and his retinue were paid to him in advance, his own being 13*s.* 4*d.* a day (DEVON, *Issue Roll*, pp. 428–9),

and he only landed near Harfleur in June, some weeks after Paris had been recovered by the French. They had just before recovered great part of Normandy, and the Duke of Burgundy had not only gone over to their side, but was laying siege to Calais. York succeeded in recovering Fécamp and some others of the captured places in Normandy. But the difficulties of his position increased as time went on, and in 1437 he insisted on being recalled, notwithstanding urgent letters from the council asking him to prolong his stay beyond the terms of his agreement. The war was draining the pockets of everybody. York himself had advanced 1150 marks for it, which was not duly repaid, and the taxation of the conquered country could be carried no further. Richard de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.], who was appointed to succeed him as lieutenant-general, crossed the Channel on 29 Aug., and York returned later in the year. In February 1438 the privy council, with the king's assent, offered him some of the royal jewels in pawn for the loan that he had advanced for the war, repayment of which had been long overdue. It was probably in the course of this year that he married Cicely, daughter of Ralph Neville, first earl of Westmorland [q. v.]; the eldest child of their large family, Edward (afterwards Edward IV), was born in August 1439.

On 30 April 1439 Warwick died at Rouen, and the chief command in France devolved for a time on John Beaufort, earl (and afterwards duke) of Somerset [q. v.], a nephew of Cardinal Beaufort. But York was again appointed the king's lieutenant on 2 July 1440. Owing, however, in all probability, to the disputes between the cardinal and Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, to whose party York belonged, nearly a year passed away before he crossed to France. He insisted on his own conditions. His term of office was to be five years, the king agreeing to grant him 20,000*l.* a year from the second year, out of the revenues of England, for defence of the English conquests in France; besides which he demanded thirty-six thousand francs for his own household, which was twelve thousand francs less than the Duke of Bedford had, but six thousand more than Warwick's allowance. One great difficulty that he foresaw was from the number of posts that had been granted away in reversion, and he demanded that he should have the power to appoint efficient men without regard to such claims.

During this last stay in England he obtained letters from the king (18 Jan. 1440) to the sheriffs of Northumberland and Yorkshire to remove the armed forces from Barnard Castle and the manor of Gayneford, and deliver these places to the custody of himself, the Earl of Salisbury, and others, during the minority of Henry de Beauchamp, the Earl of Warwick's son and heir (*Patent Roll*, 18 Hen. VI, pt. ii. m. 25 *d*; cf. royal letter of 12 May 1441, misdated 1438 in Stevenson, ii. 438; *Collections of a London Citizen*, Camden Soc. p. 183; *Privy Council Proceedings*, v. 142, 145–6). At length, in June 1441, when the continued success of the French had plunged the English council at Rouen into despair, York landed at Harfleur, and, joining Talbot, relieved Pontoise in July. He failed to provoke Charles VII to a pitched battle, and, being unable to feed his men in the country, returned to Rouen on 1 Aug. The English hold on Normandy was irreparably shaken.

In 1442 the French succeeded in recovering the greater part of Guienne, and York received a commission to treat on 9 Sept. He also made efforts for a renewal of the old understanding with Burgundy, the duchess negotiating with him in behalf of her husband; and after much communication with the government at home, he concluded a truce with the duke through her agency on 23 April 1443. The council at home, however, appointed Somerset, who was now raised to the dignity of duke, lieutenant and captain-general of Guienne. They intimated to York that there was no intention in this to interfere with his authority, and asked him to 'take patience' for a time as to his demand for the stipulated 20,000*l.* to be sent over to him, considering the great charges the king had incurred in setting forth a new army under Somerset. York sent over the Earl of Shrewsbury and others to demand fuller explanations. Somerset explained to the council that he would attempt nothing to York's 'disworship.' He crossed to Cherbourg in August with a much larger force than had been placed at the command of York, the money for which was advanced by his rich uncle, Cardinal Beaufort. Passing through the confines of Brittany, he, to the great disgust of York, pillaged La Guerche, a town of the friendly Duke of Brittany, and thereby incurred a severe reprimand from the home government; then, after wasting two months in an ineffectual siege, Somerset returned to England, where he died next year.

On 18 March 1445 York met Margaret of Anjou at Pontoise, and conducted her to the coast on her way to England to be married to Henry VI. He himself was in correspondence with Charles VII for the marriage of his own eldest son, Edward [see Edward IV], to whom Charles offered his infant daughter, Madeleine, though York would have preferred her elder sister, Jeanne. The

correspondence lasted the whole year; towards the close of it York was recalled to England, on the pretext, though his five years' term had in fact expired, that his presence was wanted in a coming parliament. No parliament, however, assembled until 10 Feb. 1447, when he was present at the opening of parliament at Bury. On 25 May he attended the council at Westminster Palace at which Suffolk was exonerated from blame for the cession of Anjou and Maine. Meanwhile he received several grants from the crown. On 18 Oct. 1446 the castle and lordship of Hadleigh in Essex were conferred upon him (*Patent Roll*, 25 Hen. VI, pt. ii. m. 8); and on the 26th he had a life grant of the abbey and town of Waltham. On 25 Feb. 1447 he had a grant of the manor of Great Wratting in Suffolk, of which Duke Humphrey had died owner just two days before, on the ground that it was his own ancient inheritance (*ib.* m. 37). On 14 July he was appointed steward and justice itinerant of all the royal forests south of Trent.

On 29 Sept. 1447 he was 'retained' in the king's service as his lieutenant in Ireland for ten years. His formal appointment, however, was only dated 9 Dec. (*Patent*, 26 Hen. VI, pt. ii. m. 3). Ireland was a convenient place of banishment. York delayed his departure for more than a year and a half. Before going he insisted, among other things, that during his tenure of office he should receive all the king's revenues there without giving any account of them, and that he should further have out of England four thousand marks for the first year, of which 2,000*l.* should be paid in advance, and for the other nine years 2,000*l.* a year. At length he landed at Howth on 6 July 1449, and his arrival was hailed with enthusiasm. The chieftains came in 'and gave him as many beeves for the use of his kitchen as it pleased him to demand' (*Annals of the Four Masters*, iv. 965; cf. Cott. MS. Titus B. xi. 21). He afterwards made a successful expedition into O'Byrne's country, compelling that chieftain to swear allegiance and promise to learn English.

On 16 Oct. he opened a parliament at Dublin at which some important acts were passed. On 24 April 1450 he held another at Drogheda, in which further useful measures were passed. On 15 June he wrote to his brother-in-law, the Earl of Salisbury, that MacGeoghegan, one of the Irish chiefs who had submitted, with three or four others and a number of English rebels, had again revolted and burned his town of Rathmore in Meath. He urged that the king's payment should be hastened to enable him to quell these disturbances, otherwise he could not keep the land in subjection, and would be obliged to come over and live in England on his 'poor livelihood.' But the home government, troubled at that very time with Cade's rebellion, was in no condition to send him money.

York was at Trim as late as 26 Aug. (*Some Notices of the Castle, &c., of Trim*, by R. Butler, dean of Clonmacnoise, p. 79, 3rd edit. 1854), but immediately afterwards crossed to Wales and landed at Beaumaris, in spite of orders to prevent his being even revictualled. He was denounced as a traitor responsible for recent disturbances, and gangs of men were set to waylay him in Cheshire and on the way to London. He gathered his retainers on the Welsh marches, and wrote to friends in England to meet him on the way. William Tresham [q. v.], speaker of the last parliament, who set out to join him in Northamptonshire, was waylaid and murdered, and Sir Thomas Hoo, who met with him in approaching St. Albans, was attacked by a body of western men. He, however, continued his progress, accompanied by four thousand armed men, till he came to the royal presence, and at the last 'beat down the spears and walls' in the king's chamber before he could secure an audience. When he saw the king he simply petitioned for justice and impartial execution of the laws, complaining of the attempts made to seize him. Henry excused the measures taken against him, but acknowledged that he had acted like a true subject, and said that he would not have wished him opposed. He also agreed to appoint a new council, in which York should be included. The duke about the same time seized two members of the old council, Lord Dudley and the abbot of St. Peter's, Gloucester, together with the keeper of the king's bench, and sent them prisoners to his own castle of Ludlow (Stow, *Chronicle*, p. 392). Edmund Beaufort, second duke of Somerset [q. v.], a brother of the incompetent general who had been associated with York in France, meanwhile had come over from that country, where he had held command since 1448 with disastrous results to English predominance. York, in view of a parliament which had been summoned to meet on 6 Nov., arranged with his wife's nephew, the Duke of Norfolk, at Bury, on 16 Oct., who should be knights of the shire for Norfolk. In parliament, where the chief lords had armed men in attendance, disputes between York and Somerset ran high, and on 1 Dec. the latter was arrested. His house and those of other court favourites were robbed, but one of the rioters was beheaded in Cheapside, and York, riding through the city, proclaimed that summary

justice would be done on any who committed like outrages. The day following the king himself rode from Westminster through London with York and other lords in great array.

Though the commons petitioned for Somerset's removal, he was soon after Christmas made by the king captain of Calais, and exercised the highest influence. York meanwhile, on 14 Dec., received a commission to try Cade's followers in Kent and Sussex. But the king himself, accompanied by Somerset, saw the final proceedings at Canterbury and Rochester in February, when a 'harvest of heads,' as the Kentish people called it, was sent up and placed on London Bridge. The treason imputed to the sufferers was 'talking against the king, having more favour unto the Duke of York.' They doubtless thought like Young, member for Bristol, who, in this session of parliament, was lodged in the Tower for proposing that, as the king and queen were childless, York should be declared heir to the crown.

In the summer of 1451 Somerset stood as high in the king's favour as ever, and was continually poisoning his ear with tales that York was a traitor. York wrote to the king from Ludlow, on 9 Jan. 1452, a letter stating that he had called the bearers, the bishop of Hereford and his cousin the Earl of Shrewsbury, to hear a solemn declaration of his loyalty, which he was ready to confirm by oath in the presence of the king himself. On 3 Feb., however, he wrote to the town of Shrewsbury, desiring them to provide men when he should call for them, as it was clear that Somerset, who had already caused the loss both of Normandy and Guienne, and even imperilled the safety of Calais, was using his influence with the king to procure his ruin. 'About Shrovetide' he, with the Earl of Devonshire and Lord Cobham, sent a herald to London for permission to pass through the city, which was refused. They accordingly crossed the Thames by Kingston Bridge, and took up a position at Dartford on 1 March. They seem to have had with them a body of field artillery, and seven ships on the river were filled with their baggage, while a royal army, which had marched through London against them, encamped upon Blackheath. Bishop Waynflete and some others from the council were sent to know the duke's demands. York protested he had no ill intentions against the king, but insisted that Somerset should be committed to custody till he should answer the accusations he was prepared to bring against him. To this the king consented, and York ordered the dismissal of his men, and repaired to the king's tent unarmed. But there he found Somerset still about the king, so that he himself was virtually a prisoner.

The council, however, without preferring any distinct charge against him, were content to let him go on his making a solemn oath at St. Paul's never to do anything henceforth against the king, or gather people except with the king's license or for his own defence. On Good Friday, 7 April, the king proclaimed a general pardon to all who would apply for patents under the great seal, and York and some thousands of others took advantage of the privilege shortly afterwards. With the same peaceful object, doubtless, the king went a progress into the west in summer, and visited York at Ludlow on 12 Aug. On 18 Dec. following the duke, then at Fotheringhay, pledged some jewels to Sir John Fastolf for a sum of 437*l.*, to be repaid at midsummer.

Apparently he was not called to council again till October next year. The parliament which met at Reading in the spring of 1453 passed an act to quash the indictments found 'under the tyranny' of Jack Cade's rebellion, and attainted York's friend, Sir William Oldhall, as a fomenter of those disturbances. But in the summer the king fell ill at Clarendon, and remained in an imbecile condition for a year and a half. On 13 Oct., after eight years of barrenness, the queen bore him a child. On the 24th it was felt necessary to summon a great council, and York's friends insisted that he should not be left out. When it met, on 21 Nov., the duke complained that other old councillors of the king had been distinctly warned not to give attendance, and the lords present unanimously agreed that there should be no such warnings in future. This resolution was afterwards (6 Dec.), at the duke's instance, attested under the great seal. A bill of articles by the Duke of Norfolk was presented against Somerset in the council, demanding that his conduct in France should be investigated according to the laws of France, and his conduct in England according to those of England, by special commissions. Shortly before Christmas he was sent to the Tower.

During the king's illness and the prorogation of parliament, which did not meet again till 11 Feb. 1454, the queen demanded the whole government of the realm and the appointment of the chief officers of state. Her friends all over the country were preparing for a struggle. Among them was Thomas Thorpe [q. v.], speaker of the commons, who was one of the barons of the exchequer.

Against him York, having a private complaint, obtained damages of 1,000*l.* for trespass, on which he was committed to the Fleet. On the reassembling of parliament at Reading, on 11 Feb. 1454, it was again adjourned to the 14th, to meet at Westminster, a commission being given to York on the 13th to hold it in the king's name.

On 19 March the commons petitioned for the appointment of a governing council. On the 22nd Cardinal Kemp died, and the see of Canterbury and the chancellorship were both left vacant. On the 23rd twelve lords were deputed to wait on the king at Windsor, to see if any communication were possible on public affairs. They reported that the king understood nothing whatever. The lords then, on 27 March, elected the Duke of York protector and defender of the kingdom. The duke accepted the office under protest that he did so only as a matter of duty, requesting that they would notify his excuse to the king whenever he was restored to health. He also demanded that the terms on which he was to act should be distinctly specified, and his formal appointment was made by patent on 3 April. He appointed his brother-in-law, Richard, earl of Salisbury, lord chancellor. His enemies the Duke of Exeter and Lord Egremont soon after raised men in the north, and York had to go thither in May to suppress disturbances. He made a most satisfactory expedition, staying some time at York, and returned to London in the beginning of July. The Duke of Exeter meanwhile had come up incognito, and taken sanctuary at Westminster, from which he was removed by the council and committed to the custody of York, who again went northward with him, and placed him in Pomfret Castle. On 18 July York was appointed captain of Calais for seven years in place of Somerset. A question arose the same day in a great council whether the latter, who had not yet been tried, should be liberated on bail. York only insisted that the opinion of the judges should be taken; and the result was that Somerset was left in prison. On the 19th York was appointed keeper of the king's mines in Devonshire and Cornwall for ten years from the preceding Easter (*Patent Roll*, 32 Hen. VI, m. 9). On 1 Dec., owing to the death of his deputy in Ireland, Sir Edward Fitzeustace, he obtained a confirmation of his own original appointment as lieutenant of Ireland for ten years (*Patent*, 33 Hen. VI, pt. i. m. 14).

At Christmas the king recovered from his long illness, and after the new year (1455) he was capable of attending to business. On 9 Feb. apparently, York's protectorship was revoked. On the 5th four of the council became bail for Somerset, who, on 4 March, at a council before the king at Greenwich at which York was present, complained of his long imprisonment; he offered, if any one would accuse him, to defend himself like a true knight. The king replied that he was assured of his loyalty, and his bail was discharged, he and York being both bound in recognisances of twenty thousand marks to abide the award of eight other councillors in the matters in dispute between them. Then on the 6th the government of Calais was taken from York and given to Somerset; on the 7th the great seal was taken from Salisbury and given to Archbishop Bourchier; on the 19th the Duke of Exeter was sent for from Pomfret Castle. Everything was to be reversed. A council was called at Westminster, to which York and his friends were not invited; and another was summoned to meet at Leicester, professedly for the surety of the king's person.

York, who was in the north, joined the Earl of Salisbury and his son the Earl of Warwick, afterwards the famous 'king-maker' [see NEVILLE, RICHARD, EARL OF SALISBURY, 1400–1460, and NEVILLE, RICHARD, EARL OF WARWICK, 1428–1471]. Together the three lords came with a considerable following to Royston. Thence, on 20 May, they despatched an urgent letter to Archbishop Bourchier, declaring that they were as ready as any to defend the king's person if necessary; but hearing that their personal enemies aspersed their loyalty, they wished him to remove suspicions in the king's mind, and also to fulminate ecclesiastical censures at Paul's Cross against all who should attempt anything against the king's welfare. Next day they wrote from Ware to the king himself, with strong protestations of loyalty and complaints of being shut out from his presence. The archbishop, on receipt of the letter addressed to himself, sent it by a special messenger, who overtook the king at Kilburn on his way to Leicester. It was read by Somerset, but he did not deliver it to Henry. The second letter also, though addressed to the king himself and received for him by the Earl of Devonshire, was in like manner withheld from his knowledge. The result was that when the king came to St. Albans on the 22nd there was an appearance of a hostile army outside the town. A conflict, however, was deferred for nearly three hours, during which York and his friends not only strove to represent to the king the perfect loyalty of their intentions, but also insisted that certain per-

sons, whom they would accuse of treason, should be delivered into their hands, as past experience unfortunately did not allow them to trust mere promises, even confirmed by oaths. The king in reply threatened the death of traitors to all who opposed him, and said he would give up no man; on which York told his friends that they were threatened with destruction what ever course they took, and had better fight it out. A short engagement followed; but while Lord Clifford fought obstinately to keep the Duke of York out of the town, young Warwick broke in by a side attack, and the king's forces were defeated. Somerset, Clifford, and the Earl of Northumberland were among the slain, and the king himself was wounded. After the battle, York and the two earls, Warwick and Salisbury, knelt humbly before the king to ask forgiveness, assuring him that it had been quite against their will to do him injury. The king 'took them to grace.'

York brought the king up to London next day, and lodged him in the bishop's palace. The duke was made constable of England, and Warwick captain of Calais. Parliament was called to meet on 9 July, and the Yorkists certainly did their utmost to influence the elections. When it met there was much angry dispute about the responsibility for the conflict, but York and his friends were exonerated. They, however, went about continually in armour, and their barges were full of weapons. In October following the king, who had certainly been ill since the battle but had opened parliament in person, relapsed into his old infirmity. The parliament then stood prorogued till 12 Nov., and on the 11th York again obtained a commission to hold it in the king's name. On the 17th, after repeated appeals from the House of Commons that they would name a protector, the lords again chose York for the office. But he now undertook the protectorate on more specific conditions. He was to have a paid council to assist him; his salary and travelling expenses for the period when he was protector before were to be made over to him (he had not received a shilling yet), and the salary was to be increased from two to three thousand marks. Moreover his tenure of the office was not again to terminate merely at the king's pleasure, but only with the consent of the lords in parliament. The appointment dated from the 19th; but it was not till 9 March next year that an assignment was made to him on the customs of Ipswich and Boston for his overdue salary and expenses (*Patent Roll*, 34 Henry VI, m. 19).

Parliament was prorogued on 13 Dec. to enable the protector to quell disturbances at Exeter between the Earl of Devon and Lord Bonville. It met again on 14 Jan. 1456, and next month the king was in better health. York and Warwick, fearing a change, came to Westminster with strong retinues. On 25 Feb. York was discharged of his protectorship by the king in parliament; but Henry was willing to retain him as chief councillor, and, though the queen was strongly opposed to him, he still knew how to make his influence felt. On 12 May he obtained a twenty years' lease from the crown of all the gold and silver mines in Devonshire and Cornwall at a rent of 110*l.* (*ib.* m. 8). After a visit to his castle of Sandal in Yorkshire, he wrote from Windsor, on 26 July, a fiery answer in the king's name to James II of Scotland, who had sent Henry a message that he would no longer abide by the truce. He again turned northwards to chastise James's insolence, and, writing from Durham on 24 Aug., reproached him for making raids unworthy of a king or a 'courageous knight.' At a later date, when the court desired better relations with Scotland, this letter which he had written in Henry's name was disavowed. But it was authorised by the council at the time (see Bain, *Calendar IV*, No. 1277, Register House Series).

In August the queen removed her husband from the unfriendly atmosphere of London into the midlands, where the court remained for about a twelvemonth. A council was convoked at Coventry on 7 Oct., to which York and his friends were summoned. The chancellor and treasurer were changed. But the Duke of Buckingham, as spokesman of the council, merely censured York's past conduct, and urged the king to take him into favour. This Henry was willing to do, but Margaret was still hostile. York and his two friends were warned that their safety could not be guaranteed in a place like Coventry. The duke accordingly withdrew to Wigmore, Salisbury to Middleham, and Warwick to Calais.

Early next year (1457) York was summoned to a great council at Coventry on 14 Feb., and there seems little doubt that he attended. According to one chronicle, a peace was made at Coventry in Lent between the Yorkist lords and young Henry, duke of Somerset, the son of the duke slain at St. Albans. As the chronicle in question is rather confused in its chronology, the writer may have been thinking (as Sir James Ramsay supposes) of what took place next year in London. But there is nothing against the supposition that the king endeavoured, even at this time, to remove the newly excited suspicions of the Yorkists, and to effect a reconciliation between them and

Somerset. Moreover, we should naturally suppose York to have been at Coventry on 6 March, when his appointment as lord-lieutenant of Ireland was renewed for another ten years by a patent of that date, though his indenture to serve was formally dated at Westminster on 7 April following. That he could still negotiate with the court is further evident from the fact that he at this time resigned in favour of the king's half-brother, Jasper Tudor, earl of Pembroke [q. v.], the offices of constable of Caernarvon, Aberystwith, and Caerkeny Castles, which had been granted to him (practically by himself) on 2 June 1455, just eleven days after the battle of St. Albans (*Patent*, 33 Henry VI, pt. ii. m. 8), and received in compensation an annuity of 40*l*. He probably attended another council at Westminster in October following (Pecock, *Repressor*, Rolls Ser. Introd. p. xxxvi). This council was adjourned to 27 Jan., with an intimation that no excuse would then be allowed for non-attendance.

The king took care to be at Westminster by the time appointed. York also arrived on 26 Jan., 'with his own household only, to the number of one hundred and forty horse.' His friend Salisbury had arrived before him, on the 15th, with four hundred horses and eighty knights and squires in his company, and Somerset arrived on the 31st with two hundred horses. Warwick, detained for some time at Calais by contrary winds, arrived on 14 Feb. with six hundred men in livery. York went to his city mansion of Baynard's Castle, and Salisbury and Warwick to their city houses; but the city would not admit the Lancastrians, who they feared meant to disturb the peace, and Somerset and his friends lodged outside the walls, between Temple Bar and Westminster. A strong body of trained bands rode about the city daily, and a strong watch was kept at night. Conferences were held every morning at the Blackfriars, and every afternoon at the Whitefriars, in Fleet Street; and terms of peace and friendship were at last agreed to. The king pronounced the final award on 24 March. York and the two earls were required to endow the abbey of St. Albans with 45*l*. a year, to be spent on masses for the soul of Somerset and the other lords slain on the king's side at St. Albans, and to make some pecuniary compensation besides to their sons and widows. The agreement was accepted by both parties, and the day following there was a great procession to St. Paul's, in which the king walked crowned, followed by the queen and the Duke of York, the other rival lords leading the way hand in hand.

So long as this hollow peace endured York must naturally have been predominant in the king's counsels. Even before it was made they had not been able to do without him, and so late as 17 Dec. preceding his name had been placed at the head of three of the commissions issued in different counties for the levying of the thirteen thousand archers granted by the Reading parliament (*Patent*, 36, Hen. VI, pt. i. membs. 7 and 5 *in dorso*). The only person of greater influence than himself was the queen, for support against whom it seems that even in May following the grand reconciliation he made overtures to Charles VII of France. These Charles declined to entertain; but in June there arrived at Calais an embassy from the Duke of Burgundy, which probably laid the foundations of some rather mysterious negotiations between England, France, and Burgundy, which went on till January following. In these it was proposed at first to marry King Henry's son to the Duke of Burgundy's granddaughter, York's son to a daughter of the House of Bourbon, and Somerset's son to a daughter of the Duke of Gueldres; but they led ultimately to no result.

Later in the year the old feuds were revived. On 26 Aug. summonses were sent out for a council to be held at Westminster on 21 Oct., and both York and Warwick received notice to attend. York's loyalty was still so fully recognised that a commission of array for Essex was directed to him and others on 5 Sept. (*Patent*, 37 Hen. VI, pt. i. m. 16*d*). But on 9 Nov. an attempt was made to murder Warwick as he left the council-chamber, and he with difficulty escaped to his barge on the river.

The queen now kept 'open household' in Cheshire, and made her little son give 'a livery of swans' to all the gentry. It was said she designed to get her husband to resign the crown in the lad's favour. The king called for armed levies to be with him at Leicester on 10 May 1459. No overt act was imputed to the Yorkists, but they believed that as Warwick was at Calais the queen intended to attack his father, the Earl of Salisbury, and Salisbury thought it best to seek the king's presence to clear himself. On his way he overthrew at Blore-heath (23 Sept.) a force under Lord Audley that sought to stop him, and thereupon joined the Duke of York at Ludlow. Thither the Earl of Warwick came from Calais, and the three lords wrote a joint letter to the king on 10 Oct., full of solemn protestations of their loyalty and desire to avoid blood-shed, declaring that they had only been driven to take up arms in self-defence. But the king came up with a much larger army,

in a more martial mood than usual, and he replied simply by an offer of pardon to all who would lay down their arms within six days, excepting only a few persons who were proclaimed after the death of Lord Audley at Bloreheath. On the 12th the Yorkists were deserted by Andrew Trollope and a number of the best soldiers of Calais. Seeing that it was hopeless to fight next day, York, with his second son, the Earl of Rutland, withdrew into Wales, breaking down the bridges behind them, while his eldest son, the Earl of March, with Salisbury and Warwick, made their way into Devonshire, where they found shipping for Guernsey, and afterwards for Calais. York left his duchess and younger children at Ludlow in the power of the royalists. The lady of course submitted to the king, who placed her and her children in charge of her brother-in-law and sister, the Duke and Duchess of Buckingham, by whom 'she was kept full strait' for nine months after, with 'many a great rebuke.' But the king on 20 Dec. following granted her a considerable portion of her husband's lands for her life (*Pat. Roll*, 38 Hen. VI, pt. ii. m. 9).

The Duke's town of Ludlow was sacked by the royal forces. A parliament was hastily and irregularly summoned to Coventry on 20 Nov. A long bill of attainder was passed against York, March, Salisbury, Warwick, and their adherents. But the Yorkists were by no means crushed. York crossed from Wales about the end of the year to Ireland, where he was all powerful. Even in Wales, moreover, after he had left the country, Denbigh Castle held out for him till March against Jasper Tudor, earl of Pembroke. In Ireland, though attainted by the Coventry parliament, he held a parliament at Drogheda on 7 Feb. 1460, in which his office of lord-lieutenant was confirmed, and it was made high treason to attempt anything against his life (*Liber Hiberniæ*, vi. 3). The authority of English writs to arrest traitors in Ireland was disallowed.

About the end of February Warwick arrived from Calais to take counsel with the duke about future action, and the two sailed together with twenty-six ships to Waterford, where they landed on 16 March (Carew, *Cal. Miscell.* p. 471). After arranging a plan of action, Warwick returned to Calais, while York remained in Ireland until after his allies, the Earls March, Warwick, and Salisbury, won the battle of Northampton (10 July 1460). His name was at the head of the manifesto put forth by the earls on setting out, and after the king was brought to London the earls procured commissions for him 'to sit in divers towns coming homeward,' among others in Ludlow, Shrewsbury, Hereford, Leicester, and Coventry, and punish law-breakers. The Duchess of York, released after the battle from her sister's custody, occupied the town house of the recently deceased Sir John Fastolf in Southwark until her husband's arrival. The parliament summoned by the earls in the king's name met at Westminster on 7 Oct., and on the 10th the duke arrived with a body of five hundred armed men. He had landed near Chester about the Nativity of Our Lady (8 Sept.), and had gone on to Ludlow, and reached London through Abingdon, where he 'sent for trumpeters and clarioners to bring him to London, and there he gave them banners with the whole arms of England, and commanded his sword to be borne upright before him.' On reaching the king's palace at Westminster he entered, with his armed men behind him, and with great blowing of trumpets. Passing on into the great hall where parliament was assembled, he advanced to the throne, and laid his hand upon the cushion as if about to take possession. Archbishop Bourchier went up to him, and asked if he desired to see the king. He replied that he knew of no one in the kingdom who ought not rather to wait on him. Then passing on to the king's apartments, he broke open doors and locks, the king having retreated into the queen's chambers, and settled himself in Westminster Palace for some days.

He had thus at last shown that he claimed the crown as his own by right. On the 16th he laid before the lords the particulars of his hereditary title, showing how the Mortimer family had been unjustly set aside by Henry IV. On the 17th he requested that they would give him their opinion on the subject. The lords went in a body to the king, who desired them to consider what could be objected to the duke's claim. On the 18th they sought the advice of the judges, who, with the crown lawyers, declined to give any. The lords drew up a set of objections, to which the duke replied. They then admitted that his title 'could not be defeated,' but were unwilling to dethrone a king to whom they had all sworn allegiance, and on Saturday, 25 Oct., the lord chancellor proposed a compromise, which the lords agreed he should press upon the king himself, viz. that Henry should retain the crown for life, the duke being assured of the succession to himself and his heirs immediately after. Henry had no mind to resist, and the settlement was solemnly ratified in parliament on the 31st. The attainders of the

Coventry parliament were reversed, and an assignment was made to the duke during the king's lifetime of the principality of Wales with lands to the value of ten thousand marks (6,666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*), of which one half the revenues were to go to himself, three thousand six hundred marks to his eldest son, the Earl of March, and one thousand marks to his second son, Edmund, earl of Rutland. The duke then withdrew from Westminster Palace to his own mansion in the city.

That evening the king and duke and a large number of the lords heard evensong at St. Paul's, and there was a procession next day in the city, the king occupying the bishop of London's palace, whither he had been removed from Westminster against his will. On the following Saturday (Fabyan dates it 9 Nov., but the 9th was Sunday) the duke was proclaimed heir-apparent and protector; parliament, it is said, had reappointed him to his old office, though the fact does not appear in the records. Parliament also, according to one writer, had ordained that he should be called Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earl of Chester, but this is not recorded either. Margaret, however, who had withdrawn into Wales for security, had been sending messages abroad to her own adherents for a general meeting in the north. Lord Neville, brother to the Earl of Westmorland, obtained a commission from the Duke of York to chastise the rebels. He raised men but carried them over to the enemy, and, in conjunction with the Earl of Northumberland and Lord Clifford, oppressed the tenants of the Duke of York and Lord Salisbury in Yorkshire; while the young Duke of Somerset from Corfe Castle, with the Earl of Devonshire, passed through Bath, Evesham, and Coventry to York. The Duke of York, with the Earl of Salisbury, left London on the 2nd, or, as another writer more probably says, on 9 Dec., to put down this rebellion. They were attacked on reaching Worksop by a body of the Duke of Somerset's men, and sustained great losses, but they succeeded in reaching York's castle of Sandal, near Wakefield, on the 21st, and kept Christmas day there; while the Duke of Somerset and the Earl of Northumberland occupied Pontefract with much larger forces. A truce was taken till Thursday after Epiphany (8 Jan.) But the enemy resolved to cut off York's supplies and besiege him in his castle. On 30 Dec. they had nearly closed him in, but he had sent for his son Edward, earl of March, then at Shrewsbury, and was strongly counselled not to risk anything by prematurely meeting his enemy in the field. This advice he scorned, saying he had never kept castle in France even when the Dauphin came to besiege him, and he would not be caged like a bird. He led his men in good order down the hill on which the castle stands, and, turning at the base to meet the enemy, found himself surrounded. He fell fighting. The engagement was known as the battle of Wakefield. The spot where York was killed is still pointed out. His vindictive enemies cut off his head, crowned it with a paper crown, and stuck it on the walls of York, where that of Salisbury, who was taken alive in the battle, kept it company.

By his wife Cicely, sister of Richard, earl of Salisbury, York had four sons and three daughters. Of the sons, two, Edward, the eldest, and Richard, the youngest, became kings of England as Edward IV and Richard III. The second son, Edmund, earl of Rutland, was killed with his father in 1460 at the battle of Wakefield; and the third son, George, duke of Clarence, was put to death in 1478 [see PLANTAGENET, GEORGE]. Of the daughters, Anne, the eldest, married Henry Holland, duke of Exeter; Elizabeth, the second, married John de la Pole, second duke of Suffolk [q.v.]; and Margaret, the youngest, married Charles the Bold of Burgundy. The Duchess of York died on 31 May 1495.

[A short biography of Richard, Duke of York, will be found in Sandford's Genealogical History; but, though based on authentic documents, it is very imperfect. Much further information as to his public career will be found in modern histories, especially Sir James Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Beaucourt's Histoire de Charles VII; Gilbert's History of the Viceroys of Ireland; Leland's History of Ireland. Of earlier authorities the Chronicles of Hall and Fabyan contain the substance of what is generally known about him, and Campion's Historie of Ireland has some slight notices. But the details of his life are mainly drawn from contemporary sources, of which the chief (besides unedited records) are the Paston Letters; Historiæ Croylandensis Continuatio in vol. i. of Fulman's Scriptores; Stevenson's Wars of the English in France, Riley's Registrum Johannis Whethamstede, Wavrin's Chron. (the last three in the Rolls Ser.); W. Wyrcester's Annales, ed. Hearne; Rotuli Parliamentorum; Nicolas's Privy Council Proceedings (Record Commission); Chronicle of London; Incerti Scriptoris Chronicon, ed. J. A. Giles; An English Chronicle, ed. Davies, Collections of a London Citizen, and Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, ed. Gairdner (these three last Camden Soc.); Chronique de Mathieu d'Escouchy, Basin's Hist. des Règnes de Charles VII et de Louis XI, Wavrin's Anchiennes Croniques, ed. Dupont (these three published by the Soc. de l'Histoire de France); Jean Chartier's Chronique de Charles VII.] J. G.

RICHARD, DUKE OF YORK (1472–1483), second son of Edward IV by his queen, Elizabeth Woodville, was born at Shrewsbury on 17 Aug. 1472 (*Gent. Mag.* January 1831, p. 25). He was created Duke of York on 28 May 1474, and on 15 May 1475 he was made a knight of the Garter (ANSTIS, *Order of the Garter*, ii. 194). Before he was quite three and a half years old a project was already on foot for marrying him to Anne, daughter of John Mowbray, fourth duke of Norfolk, in anticipation of which he was, on 12 June 1476, created Earl of Nottingham (one of the titles of his intended father-in-law, who had died in the beginning of the same year), and on 7 Feb. 1477 Duke of Norfolk and Earl Warren, with 40*l.* a year as Duke of Norfolk out of the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and 20*l.* a year as Earl Warren out of Surrey and Sussex (Pat. 16 Edw. IV, pt. ii. m. 12, Exch. Q. R. Memoranda Roll, Trin. 16 Edw. IV, rot. 9). The marriage was actually celebrated at St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster, on 15 Jan. 1478, when both bride and bridegroom were in their sixth year (cf. SANDFORD, *Genealogical History*, p. 416). The object of the match was avowedly to provide for a cadet of the royal family out of the lands of a wealthy nobleman whose line was now extinct; and parliament not only ratified an agreement with the Duchess-dowager of Norfolk by which, in exchange for other lands, she gave up a large part of her jointure to the young couple, but enacted that the gift should remain the property of the Duke of York, even if his wife died without issue (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 168–70).

On 5 May 1479 Richard was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland for two years, and two days later an instrument drawn up in his name appointed as his deputy Robert Preston, lord of Gormanston. In this document he is styled not only Duke of York and Norfolk and Earl Warren, but also Earl of Surrey and Nottingham, earl marshal, and marshal of England, and lord of Segrave, of Mowbray, and of Gower. On 9 Aug. 1480 his appointment as lieutenant of Ireland was continued by another patent for twelve years more after the expiration of his two years' term. Being, however, still a child, he remained under his mother's care till after the death of Edward IV, in April 1483. Next month the queen, his mother, hearing that his brother Edward had been stopped by his uncle Gloucester on the way up to London, took him and his sisters into the sanctuary at Westminster. But on Monday, 16 June, the council, having resolved that he should keep company with his brother in the Tower, she delivered him to Cardinal Bourchier, not without some misgivings, probably, though one writer tells us that she did it with good will. Of course he was not to be regarded as a prisoner; but neither he nor his brother left the Tower again. Their uncle Gloucester usurped the kingdom ten days after he was surrendered [see RICHARD III], and about two months later they were both secretly murdered by his orders [see TYRRELL, SIR JAMES]. Yet some years afterwards, as the precise circumstances of the assassination remained for a long time unknown, rumours were spread in many countries that he was still alive, and he was successfully personated for a while by Perkin Warbeck [q. v.]

[Hist. Croylandensis Continuatio in Fulman's Scriptores; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; More's History of Richard III; Fabyan's Chronicle; Excerpta Historica, p. 16; Sandford's Genealogical History; Nicolas's Privy Purse Expenses of Elizabeth of York and Wardrobe Accounts of Edward IV.] J. G.

RICHARD FITZSCROB (*fl.* 1060), Norman baron, came from Normandy to settle in England in the time of Edward the Confessor. He was one of the few Normans who, thanks to their kindliness towards the English, were not expelled by Earl Godwin in 1052 (FLOR. WIG. i. 210). One of the others was Richard's father-in-law, Robert the Deacon, whom Mr. Eyton identifies with Robert Fitz Wimarch. From 'Domesday' we find that in the time of King Edward Richard Fitz-Scrob held the manors of Burford in Shropshire, together with four manors in Worcestershire and lands in Herefordshire. He is said to have erected the building known as Richard's Castle in Herefordshire, which was the first regular castle erected on English land. The Herefordshire 'Domesday' mentions no such castle, but connects a castle, called Auretone, with Osbern, son of Richard, and one Richard (no doubt Richard Fitz-Scrob) with an adjacent manor. After the conquest Richard adopted the Norman side, and, together with his 'castellani Herefordenses,' took the lead in opposing Edric the Wild (*ib.* ii. 1). He dispossessed the church of Worcester of the manor of Cotheridge (*Monast. Angl.* i. 594). Richard was dead before the time of Domesday, and his lands were held by his son Osbern. OSBERN FITZRICHARD (*fl.* 1088) had held lands in Shropshire, Herefordshire, and Worcestershire in the time of King Edward. In 'Domesday' he appears as one of the few tenants-in-chief in the first-named county; he then also held lands in Bedfordshire and Warwickshire. He took part with Earl Roger of Shrews-

bury's men in the rebellion of 1088, and was one of the leaders of the force which threatened Worcester, and was repulsed by the curse of Bishop Wulstan (Ord. Vit. iii. 270). He gave Boraston in Burford, Shropshire, to the church of Worcester. Freeman seems to be mistaken in identifying Osbern FitzRichard with Osbern Pentecost. Osbern's wife was perhaps Nest, daughter of Gruffydd ap Llewelyn. Her daughter married Bernard (*fl.* 1093) [q. v.] of Neufmarché, and a son, Hugh FitzOsbern, who married Eustachia de Say, died before 1140. Hugh had two sons: Osbern, who died about 1185; and Hugh de Say, who was ancestor of the Talbots of Richard's Castle and of the Cornwalls of Burford.

It has been conjectured that the great northern family of Scrope was descended from Richard FitzScrob. Richard is called 'Ricardus Scrupe' in the Herefordshire 'Domesday' (p. 186), and his son Osbern is once called 'Osbern filius Escrob' (Hemming, *Cartulary*, i. 78). In an early charter of Hugh FitzOsbern there is mention of a Richard de Escrop. In 1163 (*Pipe Roll*, 5 Henry II) a Robert de Scrupa held two knights' fees in Gloucestershire. The Gloucestershire name is also spelt Escropes and Escrupes, and eventually appears as Croupes; the various forms are sufficiently close to suggest a connection between Scrob and Scrope. The Yorkshire family appears to be derived from a Robert Scrope of Lincolnshire in the eleventh century.

[Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Domesday, pp. 185–6, 260; Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire, iv. 302–9, v. 208, 224–6 et alibi; Nash's Hist. of Worsestershire, i. 239–41, 257; Robinson's Castles of Herefordshire and their Lords; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 654; Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Transactions, iii. 351, iv. 157–8, xiv. 307–9; Powlett Scrope's Hist. of Castle Combe; Freeman's Norman Conquest; Round's Feudal England, pp. 320–6; Academy, 26 Oct. 1895, pp. 339–40.] C. L. K.

RICHARD de Capella (*d.* 1127), bishop of Hereford, was a clerk of the king's chapel and keeper of the seal under Ralph or Ranulf [q. v.], chancellor of Henry I (Eadmer, *Hist. Nov.* p. 290). Richard witnessed a charter of Henry I as 'custos sigilli regis' about September 1119 (Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 427). It is clear that Thynne was right in styling him keeper, and Foss was in error in stating that he was merely 'clericus de sigillo,' as William of Malmesbury calls him. Richard was appointed bishop of Hereford by Henry I. His election took place on 7 Jan. 1121. Archbishop Ralph d'Escures [q. v.] consecrated him at Lambeth on 16 Jan. (Eadmer, p. 291). Richard took part in the consecration of Everard, bishop of Norwich, on 12 June 1121 (*ib.* p. 294). After an uneventful episcopate, he died at Ledbury on 15 Aug. 1127, and was buried in the cathedral at Hereford. He is said to have built a bridge over the Wye.

[Eadmer's Hist. Novorum; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, p. 304; Flor. Wig. ii. 75; Godwin, De Præsulibus, p. 482, ed. Richardson; Foss's Judges of England, i. 132–133.] C. L. K.

RICHARD de Belmeis or Beaumeis (*d.* 1128), bishop of London. [See Belmeis.]

RICHARD (*d.* 1139), first abbot of Fountains, was prior of the Benedictine abbey of St. Mary, York, when in 1132 he found that the sacristan Richard (*d.* 1143) [q. v.] and six other brethren of the house had entered into a bond that they would strive after a stricter life and, if possible, join the Cistercian order, which was then in high repute and had been established in England about three years before. Richard joined the new movement, and his union with them gave them strength, for he was wise, and was highly esteemed by Thurstan [q. v.], the archbishop of York, and other men in power. But difficulties soon arose with the anti-reform party. The abbot, Geoffrey, called in monks from Marmoutier, who appear to have been in York, and certain Cluniac monks and others, and denounced Richard and his friends. The archbishop visited the abbey with several of his chapter and other attendants on 9 Oct., and the abbot refusing to admit his attendants, who were secular clerks, a quarrel ensued, and Thurstan finally retired with Richard and the other twelve monks of his party, who left the abbey, taking nothing with them. On 26 Dec. he established the new community on the site of the present Fountains, near Ripon in Skeldale, and gave them the place and some land at Sutton in the neighbourhood. Richard was chosen abbot, and he and his monks built themselves huts round a great elm, and applied themselves to labour of various kinds. When the winter was over they sent a messenger to St. Bernard, abbot of Clairvaux, asking to be received into the Cistercian order. He sent them a monk from Clairvaux to instruct them in the rule, and wrote a letter to Richard warmly approving what had been done, and expressing a wish that he could visit the convent.

For two years after their settlement the monks endured great privations; their hopes of establishing themselves in England at last failed, and Richard went to Clairvaux and

begged St. Bernard to find them a settlement in France. He assigned them Longué in Haute-Marne until some place could be found for them permanently. On Richard's return, however, he found that Hugh, the dean of York, had joined the convent and brought his great wealth to it. This relieved him from further anxiety and put an end to the idea of emigration. Soon afterwards two canons of York followed the dean's example, and the convent entered on a period of prosperity, both as regards numbers and possessions. Richard received a charter of confirmation from King Stephen in 1135, and the same year the convent appears to have been admitted into the number of Cistercian abbeys (*English Historical Review*, viii. 657). In 1137 Richard sent out a body of monks to colonise Newminster in Northumberland, founded by Ralph de Merlay, the first of the daughter houses of Fountains, and in the same year he received a gift of Haverholme, near Sleaford in Lincolnshire, from Alexander [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, whither another colony from Fountains was sent. When the legate Alberic, bishop of Ostia, came to England in 1138, he sent for Richard to help him, and treated him with much honour and friendship. On the legate's departure Thurstan sent Richard with him to Rome, partly on the archbishop's business, and partly to attend the council to be held there the following year. Richard died at Rome on 30 April 1139.

[Hugh of Kirkstall's De origine domus Font., ap. Memorials of Fountains, ed. Walbran, with introduction (Surtees Soc.) (Hugh of Kirkstall's narrative is also in Monasticon, v. 293 sq.); St. Bernard's Works, Ep. 96, ed. Migne; Richard of Hexham, col. 329, ed. Twysden; John of Hexham, cc. 8, 9, ap. Symeon of Durham, ii. 296, 301 (Rolls Ser.); Engl. Hist. Review, 1893, viii. 655–9; Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. Brit. p. 186, ed. Hall, copied by Bale, cent. xii. c. 46, p. 37.] W. H.

RICHARD OF HEXHAM (*fl.* 1141), chronicler and prior of Hexham, was a canon of the Augustinian priory of Hexham, Yorkshire, in 1138 (*Brevis Annotatio*, ii. c. 9). When the prior, Robert Biset, left Hexham to become a monk of Clairvaux in 1141, Richard was elected to succeed him (JOHN OF HEXHAM, cc. 13, 14). In 1152, during his priorate, Henry Murdac [q. v.], archbishop of York, visited the priory and endeavoured to introduce a stricter discipline (*ib.* cc. 24, 25). In 1154 Richard translated certain relics belonging to his church. He was dead when Aelred or Ethelred (1109?–1166) [q. v.] wrote his book on Hexham. Aelred says that from his youth his life was honourable and worthy of veneration, and that in respect of chastity and sobriety it was almost monastic, which is high praise from such a quarter (AELRED, p. 193). He wrote: (1) An account of the early history of Hexham, entitled 'Brevis Annotatio . . . Ricardi prioris Hagulstadensis ecclesiæ de antiquo et moderno statu ejusdem ecclesiæ,' &c., in two books, down to about 1140. It is for the most part a short compilation from the works of Bede, Eddi, and Symeon of Durham, and is written in a stiff and dry style; but the author's work is careful, and becomes more vigorous in expression when he deals with his own time (RAINE). It is in two manuscripts, one in the public library at Cambridge (Ff. i. 27), of the twelfth or early thirteenth century; the other belonging to the church of York (Ebor. xvi.), of the fourteenth century. In the York manuscript there are some trifling omissions, and there are no headings to the chapters; but it contains a list of the possessions of the priory (*ib.*) The 'Brevis Annotatio' is printed in Twysden's 'Decem Scriptores,' and by Canon Raine in 'The Priory of Hexham, its Chroniclers,' &c., for the Surtees Society. (2) 'De gestis regis Stephani et de bello Standardii,' a history of the reign of Stephen, 1135–9, and specially of the 'Battle of the Standard,' which took place on 22 Aug. 1138. This is a work of great value, carefully written, and giving an interesting account of affairs in the north during the early years of the reign, and of the battle itself. In it he quotes a couplet by Hugh Sottovagina or Sottewain, precentor or archdeacon of York, apparently from a poem on the battle, of which no other lines are known to exist (*Historians of York*, ii. preface, p. xiii). This history is the only place in which is found the letter of Innocent II confirming Stephen in his possession of the throne; and it also preserves some extracts of a letter of the pope concerning the schism. It is found only in C.C.C. Cambr. MS. (193, f. 3), and has been printed by Twysden (u.s.), by Canon Raine (u.s.), and by Mr. Howlett in 'Chronicles of the Reigns of Stephen, Henry II,' &c., vol. iii. in the Rolls Series. It has been translated by Stevenson in 'Church Historians.' Richard also designed to write the lives and miracles of Acca [q. v.] and other Hexham bishops, but it is not known whether he did so. There is a valueless life of Eata with the 'Brevis Annotatio' in MS. Ebor. xvi., which may be his work.

[The works of Richard as edited by Canon Raine and Mr. Howlett, u.s., with prefaces; John of Hexham, ap. Symeon of Durham, vol. ii. (Rolls Ser.); Hardy's Cat. of Mat. ii. 121 (Rolls Ser.) Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. cent. iii. c. 32, p.

231, gives an incorrect account of Richard's works, which makes him author of a chronicle that goes down to 1190, and divides the De Gestis Stephani and the De bello Standardii into two separate works; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 626.] W. H.

RICHARD, called FASTOLF (*d.* 1143), second abbot of Fountains, was sacristan of St. Mary's Abbey, York, in 1132, when, being anxious to adopt a stricter life, he entered into a bond for that purpose with six other brethren of the house; and this association led to the foundation of the Cistercian convent of Fountains, of which he was one of the original members [see under RICHARD, *d.* 1139]. On the death of abbot Richard he was chosen to succeed him. It was a time of great prosperity and activity at Fountains, and soon after Richard's election he entered into the strife concerning the election to the see of York which followed the death of Archbishop Thurstan [q. v.] in 1140, and in which the Cistercian order played a conspicuous part. In 1141 he joined William, abbot of Rivaulx, and others in laying a charge of simony against William, the archbishop-elect, in the papal court, later went to Rome in person, and in 1143 maintained before Eugenius II the invalidity of William's election (JOHN OF HEXHAM, cc. 13, 15). He felt the burden of his office too heavy for him, and an infirmity of speech from which he suffered seemed to him to disqualify him for it. Thrice he visited St. Bernard and requested to be allowed to resign the abbacy. At last Bernard consented, on condition that the convent agreed, and he returned to Fountains. The brethren, however, refused their consent, and on 12 Oct. 1143 Richard died while attending a general chapter of the order at Clairvaux. He was buried by St. Bernard, who wrote to the convent announcing the abbot's death. His name appears as of blessed memory in the Cistercian menologium. Leland saw and greatly admired a book of homilies by this Richard, second abbot of Fountains, whom he calls Richard Fastolf (*Collectanea*, iv. 44). In his work on English writers he says that this second abbot, whom he there calls Richardus Anglicus or Sacrista, was the author of a treatise on harmony; but in his notice of the author's life Leland confuses him with the sixth abbot Richard (*d.* 1170) [q. v.], at one time precentor at Clairvaux. While, then, it may be assumed that the second abbot Richard was the author of the book of homilies, it is uncertain whether the treatise on harmony is to be ascribed to him or to Richard, third abbot of the name. Neither work is now known to exist.

[Hugh of Kirkstall, ed. Walbran, ap. Memorials of Fountains (Surtees Soc.); St. Bernard's Works, Ep. 320, ed. Migne; John of Hexham, cc. 13, 15, ap. Symeon of Durham, vol. ii. 311, 313 (Rolls Ser.); Leland's Collect. iv. 44, ed. 1770, and Comment. de Scriptt. Brit. p. 194, ed. Hall; Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. cent. xiii. c. 70, p. 150, partly copies Leland; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 624; Wright's Biogr. Lit. ii. p. 316, shows no consciousness of the confusion between the second and third abbot; Henriquez's Menologium Cist. p. 385.] W. H.

RICHARD DE BELMEIS OR BEAUMEIS (*d.* 1162), bishop of London. [See BELMEIS.]

RICHARD (*d.* 1170), sixth abbot of Fountains, a native of York, and a friend of St. Bernard and of Henry Murdac [q. v.], archbishop of York, was abbot of Vauclair in the diocese of Laon, and afterwards precentor of Clairvaux. He held that office when, on the resignation of their abbot, Thorold, the monks of Fountains sent to St. Bernard requesting him to appoint an abbot for them. By the advice of Archbishop Henry he appointed Richard, who was well received by the convent, ruled it diligently, maintained strict discipline, and raised it to a high pitch of excellence. In 1154 William, archbishop of York, visited Fountains, was received by the abbot, and was reconciled to the convent, which had long been active in opposing him. The deaths of St. Bernard and Archbishop Henry in 1153 had weakened Richard's authority. Dissension arose in the convent, and the monks rebelled against him. For a time he withdrew from the strife. At last the disobedient monks yielded; he punished them with fitting penance, and expelled the ringleaders. From that time he had no further trouble in maintaining discipline, and the convent again flourished under his rule. He appears to have completed the fabric, and specially built the chapter-house. He died full of years and honour on 31 May 1170. Leland, in ascribing a treatise on harmony to Richardus Anglicus or Sacrista, confuses him with Richard (*d.* 1143) [q. v.], second abbot.

[Hugh of Kirkstall, ed. Walbran, ap. Memorials of Fountains, i. 110–13 (Surtees Soc.); Gallia Christ. ix. 633, xii. 602; Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. Brit. p. 194, ed. Hall; Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. cent. xiii. c. 70, p. 150; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 624.] W. H.

RICHARD OF ST. VICTOR (*d.* 1173?), theologian, was born in Scotland, but at an early age became a canon regular in the abbey of St. Victor at Paris. He made his profession under Gilduin (*d.* 1155), the first abbot of St. Victor, and was a pupil of the

famous Hugh of St. Victor (*d.* 1140). In 1159 Richard witnessed, as sub-prior, an agreement between his abbey and Frederick, lord of Palaiseau. In June 1162 he became prior. Ervisius or Ernisius, an Englishman, who was abbot at the time, ruled the house ill, and in 1172 was forced to resign. Richard presided at the election of Guarin, the successor of Ervisius in 1172, and witnessed a document of Abbot Guarin in that year; but early in 1174 Walter was prior of St. Victor. It is therefore probable that Richard died in 1173 on 10 March, the day on which his anniversary was observed. Two late epitaphs for Richard's tomb in the cloister at St. Victor are preserved (*Patrologia*, vol. cxcvi. col. xi.)

Richard enjoyed in his own time a high repute for piety and learning. Several letters addressed to him by contemporaries are preserved (Migne, *Patrologia*, cxcvi. 1225–30; Duchesne, *Script. Rerum Gallicarum*, iv. 745–64). In one, William, prior of Ourcamps, thanks him for the loan of some of his writings; in another, Warin, abbot of St. Albans, asks for a complete list of his works; in a third, John, sub-prior of Clairvaux, begs Richard to compose a prayer for his use. Pope Alexander III and Thomas Becket both visited St. Victor while Richard was prior. A letter said to be addressed by the former 'ad Robertum priorem S. Victoris' seems to belong to 1170, and was therefore in reality addressed to Richard. John of Salisbury [q.v.] suggested that Richard might be induced to use his influence with Robert of Melun [q. v.] in favour of Thomas Becket (*Materials for History of T. Becket*, vi. 20, 529). As a consequence Ervisius the abbot and Richard addressed a letter of expostulation to Robert (Migne, cxcvi. 1225). It has been supposed that the tract, 'De tribus appropriatis personis in Trinitate,' was addressed by Richard to St. Bernard of Clairvaux; but St. Bernard's 'Works' do not show that he had any relations with Richard (*Hist. Littéraire*, xiii. 479).

Richard was the glory of the school of St. Victor, and his writings had a great and lasting renown. He exaggerates the defects of his master, Hugh of St. Victor. His works, although not without elevation of style, are marred by an abuse of allegory and verbal antithesis; 'he does best when he least pretends to do well' (Hauréau, *Notices et Extraits*, v. 280). 'Richard does not lack ideas, imagination, or even sensibility; if he is no longer read, it is through his want of method, criticism, logic, and taste' (*Hist. Litt.* xiii. 488). As a philosopher, his prevailing characteristic is mysticism, which his influence, combined with that of his predecessor Hugh, impressed on the school of his abbey. His system is summed up by M. Hauréau (*Hist. de la Philosophie Scolastique*, i. 512–14) as follows: 'Intelligence, guided by reason, is not the guide man ought to follow; that guide is conscience illuminated by grace; to acquire knowledge we must despise the study of those vain objects wherein we can scarcely distinguish the mark of their celestial origin; we must believe, we must love, we must surrender ourselves to that love which inspires the faithful soul with a holy ecstasy, and transports it far beyond things to the bosom of God. This system is the negation of philosophy, and Richard is not deceived about it. "Contemplation," he says, "is a mountain which rises above all wordly sciences, above all philosophy. . . . Have Aristotle, Plato, and all the crowd of philosophers ever been able to rise to it?"'

Richard's published works are as follows: 1. 'De Præparatione Animi ad Contemplationem, liber dictus Benjamin Minor,' also called 'De Studio Sapientiæ,' and 'De duodecim patriarchis.' 2. 'De Gratia Contemplationis, seu Benjamin Major,' also styled 'De Contemplatione,' 'De Arca Mystica,' 'De Arca Moysis.' 3. 'Allegoriæ Tabernaculi Fœderis.' 4. 'De Meditandis Plagis quæ circa finem Mundi evenient.' 5. 'Expositio difficultatum in expositione Tabernaculi Fœderis' (the second part is styled 'De Templo Salomonis'). 6. 'Declarationes nonnullarum difficultatum Scripturæ.' 7. 'Mysticæ adnotationes in Psalmos.' 8. 'Expositio Cantici Habacuc.' 9. 'In Cantica Canticorum.' 10. 'Quomodo Christus ponitur in signum populorum.' 11. 'In visionem Ezechielis.' 12. 'De Emmanuele.' 13. 'Explicatio aliquorum passuum difficilium Apostoli.' 14. 'In Apocalypsim Joannis.' 15. 'De Trinitate.' 16. 'De tribus appropriatis personis in Trinitate.' 17. 'De Verbo Incarnato.' 18. 'Quomodo Spiritus Sanctus est amor Patris et Filii.' 19. 'De superexcellenti Baptismo Christi.' 20. 'De Missione Spiritus Sancti.' 21. 'De Comparatione Christi ad Florem et Mariæ ad Virgam.' 22. 'De Sacrificio David Prophetæ.' 23. 'De Differentia Sacrificii Abrahæ a Sacrificio B. Mariæ.' 24. 'De gemino Paschate.' 25. 'Sermo in die Paschæ.' 26. 'De Exterminatione Mali et Promotione Boni.' 27. 'De Statu interioris Hominis.' 28. 'De Potestate Ligandi et Solvendi.' 29. 'De Judiciaria Potestate in finali et universali judicio.' 30. 'De Spiritu Blasphemiæ.' 31. 'De Gradibus Charitatis.' 32. 'De quattuor Gradibus violentæ Charitatis.' 33. 'De Eruditione Interioris Hominis;'

a more purely mystical work. 34. 'Tractatus excerptionum.' The attribution of the last to Richard is very doubtful; it is printed in the works of Hugh of St. Victor in 'Patrologia,' clxxvii. 193–225 (cf. Hauréau, *Notices*, &c., i. 373, *Hugues de S. Victor*, pp. 30–40).

All but the last of these are printed in Migne's 'Patrologia,' vol. cxcvi. cols. 1–1365. Before Migne there had been seven collected editions of Richard's works: Venice, 1506, very imperfect; Paris, 1518; Lyons, 1534; Paris, 1550; Venice, 1592, all folio; Cologne, 1621, 4to; Rouen, 1650, folio. The last, which was said to be corrected by the canons of St. Victor, is more perfect than the others. Several of Richard's works were separately published, viz. 'Benjamin Minor,' Paris, 1489, 4to, and 1521, 12mo; [Johann von Amerbach, Basle?], 1494, 8vo; Strasburg, 1518, 8vo. 'Benjamin Major,' 1494, 4to; [Johann von Amerbach, Basle, 1494?], 8vo; 'A veray deuoute treatyse (named Benyamyn)' was published by H. Pepwell, London, 1521. 'Allegoriæ Tabernaculi Fœderis,' Paris, 1511, and 1540; Venice, 1590. 'Explicatio difficilium Passuum Apostoli,' Venice, 1592, Rouen, 1606, both folio. 'In Apocalypsim,' Louvain, 1543, 4to. 'De Trinitate,' Paris, Henri Etienne, 1510, 4to, and Nuremberg, 1518, 8vo. 'De Potestate Ligandi et Solvendi,' together with the 'De Judiciaria Potestate,' Paris, 1526, 12mo; 1528, 8vo; 1534, 12mo; 1543, 16mo. M. Hauréau, in his 'Notices et Extraits,' has published a short mystical piece (i. 112–14), and a sermon on Isaiah, vii. 22 (v. 268–80), together with extracts from other unpublished pieces (i. 115–20, 125–6, v. 267–83). Among these latter is a sermon on the text, 'Tolle puerum et matrem ejus & fuge in Egyptum.' A number of works still remaining in manuscript are ascribed to Richard, but some at all events are either identical with works published under other titles, or are fragments of works already printed. An 'Expositio Canonis Missæ,' ascribed to Richard, is certainly not by him (Hauréau, *Notices et Extraits*, i. 210, ii. 59).

[Materials for the History of Thomas Becket, vi. 20, 259 (Rolls Ser.); Life prefixed to the Rouen editions of 1650, and founded on documents at St. Victor (this is reprinted in the Patrologia); Histoire Littéraire de France, xiii. 472–88; Notice par L'Abbé Hugonin in Migne's Patrologia, vol. cxcvi. cols. xiii–xxxii; Hauréau's Hist. de la Philosophie Scolastique, i. 509–14, Hugues de S. Victor, and Notices et Extraits de quelques Manuscrits Latins de la Bibliothèque Nationale, passim; Tennemann's Geschichte der Philosophie, viii. 245–88; Englehardt's Richard von S. Victor; Laforêt's Coup d'œil sur l'Histoire de la Théologie dogmatique.] C. L. K.

RICHARD STRONGBOW, second Earl of Pembroke and Strigul (*d.* 1176). [See Clare, Richard de.]

RICHARD (*d.* 1177?), bishop of St. Andrews and chaplain to Malcolm IV, was elected to the bishopric in 1163 on the death of Bishop Ernold or Arnold; he witnessed several charters as bishop-elect. His consecration was delayed on account of the long-standing claim of the archbishop of York to perform the ceremony as metropolitan. On the election of Richard the contest was renewed, and the archbishop of York, in virtue of his legatine power, summoned the leading Scottish clergy to meet him at Norham in 1164. They protested and appealed to Rome, and on Palm Sunday (1165) Richard was consecrated at St. Andrews by 'bishops of his own country' in the presence of the king. Malcolm was soon after succeeded by his brother, William the Lion, who was crowned or enthroned by Bishop Richard at Scone on Christmas eve (1165).

The new cathedral of St. Andrews had been founded by Bishop Arnold in 1162, and Richard zealously carried forward the work. In 1174 he was sent to Normandy with other Scottish notables to negotiate the release of their king, who was imprisoned there after his capture before the walls of Alnwick, and, with their consent, William entered into the treaty of Falaise in December of that year. By it the national independence of Scotland was sacrificed, and it was agreed 'that the church of England should have that right over the church of Scotland which it ought to have, and that they (the Scots) would not oppose its just claims.' This ambiguous clause kept the independence of the Scottish church an open question, and, in the opinion of his countrymen, did much credit to the patriotism of the bishop of St. Andrews. On 17 Aug. 1175 the treaty was confirmed in York minster, when Richard was present and did homage to the English monarch. He was also present with other Scottish bishops at the council which met at Northampton, 11 Jan. 1176. In reply to King Henry's demand that the northern prelates should acknowledge the supremacy of the English church, as stipulated in the treaty of Falaise, they boldly asserted that neither their predecessors nor they had ever yielded obedience to the church of England, and that they ought not to do so. The papal legate urged them to acknowledge the archbishop of York as metropolitan, but at this juncture

the archbishop of Canterbury came to their aid, by asserting a similar claim for his own see; and Henry had to dismiss them without any promise of submission to either.

On their return home Richard and the other heads of the Scottish church sent a deputation to Rome to plead their cause, with the result that the pope forbade the archbishop of York to exercise jurisdiction in Scotland, and the Scottish bishops to yield obedience to him, till the question should be settled by the apostolic see; and in 1188 Clement III exempted the Scottish church from all foreign jurisdiction except that of Rome. According to Fordun, Richard died on 28 March 1177, but the chronicle of Melrose gives 1178 as the year of his death, and that of Holyrood 1179. He was held in great honour by his countrymen as a wise man and a good bishop, as an illustrious pillar of the Scottish church, and the successful defender of its independence.

[Fordun's Hist.; Wynton's Chron.; Chron. of Melrose; Dalrymple's Annals; Wilkins's Concilia; Haddan and Stubbs's Councils; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Robertson's Scotland under Early Kings; J. Robertson's Preface to the Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ Statuta; Martin's St. Andrews; Lyons's St. Andrews; Bellesheim's Hist. of the Catholic Church of Scotland.]

G. W. S.

RICHARD (*d.* 1184), archbishop of Canterbury, a Norman by birth and of humble parentage, received the monastic habit in early life at Christ Church, Canterbury, and after his schooldays were over was admitted a monk there. Archbishop Theobald made him one of his chaplains, and in that office he was associated with Thomas Becket, afterwards archbishop. His high character and affability led to his appointment as prior of St. Martin's, Dover, in 1157 (Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 397; *Monasticon*, iv. 530). When Archbishop Thomas returned to England in December 1170, he sent Richard on a mission to the younger king Henry at Winchester. Richard was not well received by the courtiers, who tried to prevent him from seeing the young king; and when at last he obtained an audience, he was sent back without any satisfactory answer (*Memorials of Becket*, i. 115, iii. 482).

After Thomas Becket's murder, on 29 Dec. 1170, the see of Canterbury remained vacant for two years and a half. Disputes arose as to the right of election [see under Odo of Canterbury, *d.* 1200]. At length, on 3 June 1173, letters having come from the king and the cardinal-legates urging an election, a meeting was held in St. Catharine's Chapel, Westminster, between the bishops and the monks, who insisted that the choice should fall on one of their own body. Both Odo, prior of Canterbury, and Richard, prior of Dover, were proposed. The monks supported Odo, who represented the party of Becket; but Gilbert Foliot [q. v.], bishop of London, and the other bishops declared for Richard, who was elected accordingly. The justiciar, who was present, gave the royal assent, and Richard, as archbishop-elect, took the oath of fealty to the king 'saving his order,' nothing being said as to his observance of 'the customs of the kingdom,' or, in other words, the constitutions of Clarendon (Diceto, i. 369). His election, though represented as the act of the chapter (Robert de Torigni, p. 37), and though no doubt to some extent a compromise, was evidently a defeat for the monks, and was probably due to the wish of the king conveyed through the justiciar; for Henry was, of course, anxious not to have an archbishop who would carry on Becket's policy.

Richard was solemnly received at Canterbury on the 8th, but his consecration was forbidden by the younger king, who appealed to Rome, on the ground that the election had been made without his consent. The bishops-elect, whose consecration was stopped in like manner, the chapter of Christ Church, and others sent messengers to Rome to answer the appeal. Richard himself went to Rome shortly afterwards, accompanied by Reginald FitzJocelin [q. v.], bishop-elect of Bath. At Rome Richard was strongly opposed by the young king and his father-in-law, Louis VII of France, who had a powerful party in the Roman court. They alleged that the election was simoniacal, and that Richard had sworn fealty without the usual qualification (saving his order), both which charges he disproved, and, further, that he was of illegitimate birth. Alexander III at last confirmed Richard's election on 2 April 1174, consecrated him at Anagni on the 7th, and gave him the pall, the legatine office, and a letter confirming the primacy of his see (Diceto, i. 388–90; *Gesta Henrici II*, i. 69, 70).

Richard embarked at Astura on 26 May, landed at Genoa, and on 23 June, having arrived at St. Jean de Maurienne, joined Peter, archbishop of Tarantaise, in consecrating his companion, Reginald, to the see of Bath. On 8 Aug. he met the elder Henry on his landing at Barfleur. The king received him with good humour, made him dine with him, and bade him go on to England (*ib.* p. 74). He entered London on 3 Sept., and while he was there heard of the burning of his cathedral, which took place on the 5th, when Conrad's choir was totally

destroyed (GERVASE, i. 3 sqq., 250). In obedience to the pope's bidding he remained some weeks in London, entered Canterbury, where he was received with rejoicing and enthroned on 5 Oct., and the next day consecrated four bishops-elect to English sees. The restoration of the cathedral was taken in hand at once under an architect named William of Sens.

Immediately after his enthronisation Richard held a legatine visitation of his province; and as he rode with a great train, his visits were specially grievous to the religious houses that had to receive him. At St. Oswald's priory at Gloucester, over which the archbishop of York claimed jurisdiction, the clerks and officials of Archbishop Roger refused to acknowledge his authority, and he accordingly cited and suspended them from all ecclesiastical functions. This caused a quarrel between him and Roger, who lodged an appeal against him at Rome (DICETO, i. 396). On 18 May 1175 Richard held a synod at Westminster in the presence of the two kings, when he delivered an eloquent and learned sermon, and published from an elevated platform a series of canons, which he declared were based on the rules of the orthodox fathers, and were not innovations (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 84–9). After the council Richard accompanied the two kings on a pilgrimage that they made to the shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury, and joined Henry in commanding the chapters of religious houses where the headship was vacant to proceed to election, there being then twelve abbacies vacant in his province. On 27 Sept. he visited Peterborough and deposed the abbot for gross misconduct. The cardinal-deacon Uguccione Pier Leoni having arrived as legate in England in the end of October, the king received him at Winchester on 1 Nov., and arranged a truce between the two archbishops, which was to last until the following Michaelmas, Richard giving up his claim over St. Oswald's and absolving the clerks of Roger (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 105–6).

On 25 Jan. 1175 Richard attended the council of Northampton, where, among other matters, the Scottish bishops who were present were called upon by Henry to own subjection to the English church. Archbishop Roger claimed the obedience of the bishops of Glasgow and Whitherne. Richard, however, asserted the claim of his see over the Scottish church, and so the bishops left without having acknowledged the authority of either. Further disputes on the rival claims of the two archbishops took place at a council which met at Westminster on 14 March. On 15 Aug. the king, at a council held at Winchester, in vain endeavoured to make a lasting peace between them, and only succeeded in arranging a truce for five years. After which Richard escorted the king's daughter, Joan or Joanna (1165–1199) [q. v.], as far as St. Gilles, where she was met by the ships of her future husband, William II of Sicily.

While Richard was diligent in promoting the material prosperity of his see by building, imparking, improving land, and the like, and was strenuous in resisting the attacks upon it of the archbishop of York, he by no means satisfied the requirements of the more ardent followers of his predecessor. They considered him weak and unfaithful to the cause for which Becket had suffered martyrdom. He evidently had no sympathy with the high pretensions of the extreme clerical party. He certainly seems to have approved of the king's ecclesiastical policy during the years that he was archbishop, and he pointed out in a letter to three of his suffragan-bishops one mischief that was done to the church by clerical immunity in matters of criminal jurisdiction. While the murderer of a layman was punished with death, a man might murder a clerk and escape only with sentence of excommunication (PETER OF BLOIS, Ep. 73). In spite of his monastic training, he was far more a man of affairs than a monk, and the dissatisfaction with which he was regarded by the high clerical party is freely expressed in a letter addressed to him by Peter of Blois [q. v.], who says that the king disapproved of his carelessness in matters of discipline, and had often urged him to show greater energy (*ib.* Ep. 5). Peter afterwards became his chancellor, and then warmly defended him against the accusations of meanness and nepotism (*ib.* Ep. 38).

In 1177 Richard carried out the king's wishes by assisting him to change the college of the Holy Cross at Waltham in Essex into an abbey of regular canons, and by settling nuns from Fontevrault at Amesbury in Wiltshire. He attended the council that Henry held at London on 13 March on the dispute between the kings of Arragon and Navarre, and was a witness to the sentence of adjudication. On 20 April he received the king at Canterbury, and kept Easter with him at Wye in Kent. Along with the bishops of the kingdom he attended the council at Winchester on 1 July to advise the king with reference to his disputes with Louis VII of France; and the cardinal-legate in France threatening to lay England under an interdict, Richard and the bishops appealed to the pope against him. Towards the end of the year Roger, the abbot-elect of St. Augustine's, Canterbury,

requested benediction, but refused to comply with the archbishop's demand for a profession of obedience unless qualified with a salvo. Richard would not admit a qualified profession, and Roger went to Rome, where he obtained privileges from Alexander III in contempt of the archbishop. He returned in 1178, bringing letters ordering his benediction, and giving a commission to the bishop of Worcester to perform the ceremony. Hearing of this, Richard went to St. Augustine's declaring that he had come to give the benediction; but the abbot-elect was not in the monastery, having withdrawn himself so as not to receive it from the archbishop, who thereupon appealed to Rome. Henry upheld him; for it was believed that the abbot-elect had made his house immediately subject to the pope, and had promised a yearly tribute, to the prejudice of the rights of both king and archbishop. Roger went back to Rome, and excited the anger of Alexander against Richard by representing him as disobedient to the pope's command. Richard, who was summoned to the Lateran council, went as far as Paris, and then returned to England, acting, it is said, on the advice of flatterers, and held back by his own timidity (Gervase, i. 276), though it seems likely that he never intended to go to the council, and was therein acting with the approval of his suffragans (Rog. Hov. ii. 171).

Alexander himself gave Roger the benediction in February 1179, with a saving of the rights of the see of Canterbury, and in 1180 sent letters to him and to the king declaring that the archbishops of Canterbury were to hallow future abbots without requiring the profession. Richard maintained that the charters on which the convent based its claim to exemption were not authentic, and attacked its claims over churches to which the convent presented. After prolonged disputes these charters were proved to be spurious, and finally, in 1183, the king compelled the convent to make an agreement with him, by which it gave up many privileges claimed by it, and really gained nothing in return (Gervase, i. 275–6, 296; *Gesta Henrici II*, i. 209; Thorn, cols. 1824–6, 1830–7; Elmham, pp. 420 sqq.) It was not alone in the case of St. Augustine's, where the rights of his own see were concerned, that Richard showed his dislike of the attempts made by monasteries to gain exemption from episcopal jurisdiction. He opposed the attempt of the abbot of Malmesbury to refuse profession of obedience to the bishop of Salisbury, and wrote strongly to Alexander III on the evils arising from exemptions (Peter of Blois, Ep. 68).

Meanwhile, on 23 Aug. 1179, Richard received King Henry and Louis of France at Canterbury. In November 1182 he crossed to Normandy, to obtain the king's help in his strife with St. Augustine's. The see of Rochester being vacant, he appointed to it his clerk, Waleran, archdeacon of Bayeux, and consecrated him at Lisieux on 19 Dec. This infringed the rights of the convent of Christ Church, and there was much anger there about it; but the matter was arranged by the bishop going thither and swearing fealty to the convent. Richard spent Christmas with the king at Caen, and pronounced sentence of excommunication against those who disturbed the peace between the king and his sons. In July he accompanied Henry to Le Mans, where the young king had been buried, and brought the body to Rouen for burial there (*Gesta Henrici II*, i. 303–4; Will. Newb. iii. c. 7; Gervase, i. 20). He returned to England on 11 Aug. On 14 Feb. 1184 he fell sick suddenly at Halling in Kent, while on his way to Rochester, and, being taken with violent colic, died there on the 16th. His body was taken to Canterbury and honourably buried in the north aisle of the cathedral on the 18th.

Richard was accused by the more zealous of Becket's followers of sacrificing the liberties of the church and allowing the oppression of the clergy, and his character is treated harshly by monastic writers, to whose independence he was opposed. While it was probably not of an heroic sort, it seems likely that the line that he took in ecclesiastical matters, and specially with respect to clerical immunities, was the result of conviction rather than of sloth or timidity, and that he saw no harm to the church in the king's endeavours to prevent it from becoming a separate body, independent of the secular power. That he was remiss in the discharge of his office does not seem proved by facts, and he was certainly diligent in promoting the material prosperity and upholding the rights of his see. That he did not live up to the high standard which the most earnest churchmen held to become his position may be allowed, and it may be that he was more active in temporal administration than in purely spiritual things. While he was but moderately learned and was ignorant of law—then the study most in vogue among the clergy—he made friends of learned men, among whom were Peter of Blois and Giraldus Cambrensis; and Peter of Blois describes how such men resorted to the archbishop's court, and after prayers or meals would pursue intellectual exercises, reading, arguing, and deciding legal cases. Richard was not a great archbishop, but it was perhaps well for the church and the

kingdom that he preferred a moderate to an heroic policy, and kept on good terms with the king (Will. Newb. iii. c. 8; Gervase, ii. 399; Peter of Blois, Epp. 6, 38); Gir. Camber. *De Rebus a se gestis*, c. 5, and *De Invectionibus*, c. 18, ap. *Opera*, i. 53, 144).

[Gervase of Cant., Gesta Hen. II, R. de Diceto, Rog. Hov., Gir. Cambr., Elmham's Hist. Mon. S. Aug. (all Rolls Ser.); W. de Newburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); R. de Torigni (Société de l'Histoire de France); Peter of Blois, ed. Giles; Thorne's Chron. ed. Twysden; Hook's Archbishops of Canterbury.] W. H.

RICHARD of Ilchester (*d.* 1188), bishop of Winchester, was born in the diocese of Bath (R. Diceto, i. 319), at Sock (Cassan, i. 158, from Bishop Drokensford's *Register*), i.e. probably Sock Dennis, near Ilchester. The 'Annals of Tewkesbury' call him 'Richard Hokelin' (*Ann. Monast.* i. 54). Later writers give him the surnames of Toclyve or Tocliffe, and More; for the former there seems to be no authority but the inscription on his tomb:

Præsulis egregii pausant hic membra Ricardi
Toclyve, cui summi gaudia sunto poli;

and for the latter none at all. Gilbert Foliot [q. v.] called him kinsman (G. Foliot, *Ep.* cxcix). He spent his youth in his native diocese, and early obtained some ecclesiastical preferment there (R. Diceto, i. 319). From 1156 to 1162 he figures in the 'Pipe Rolls' as 'Richard, scribe of the court' (*scriptor curiæ*); Henry II at the outset of his reign had granted him a mill at Ilchester worth 40*s.* a year (cf. *Pipe Rolls*, 2 Hen. II, p. 30, 9 Hen. II, p. 26, 10 Hen. II, p. 10); and his contemporaries uniformly designate him 'Richard of Ilchester.' He is said to have been a clerk of Thomas Becket (i.e. probably he worked under Thomas in the chancery) and to have owed to Thomas's influence his appointment to the archdeaconry of Poitiers (*Materials*, iii. 120), which took place between September 1162 and March 1163 (cf. *Pipe Roll*, 8 Hen. II, p. 21; *Gesta Abb.* i. 157). This office he held for ten years, although he seems to have set foot in the diocese only once, and then for a purpose quite out of harmony with his ecclesiastical duties. He was one of the counsellors specially consulted by Henry at the trial of a suit between the abbot of St. Albans and the bishop of Lincoln in March 1163 (*Gesta Abb.* i. 151, 154, 157). The abbot also applied to him, as 'one who had the king's ear,' for help in recovering for the abbey a benefice which the king had seized as crown property. Richard exacted two-thirds of the value of the benefice as the price of his intercession (*ib.* p. 124). After the first dispute between Henry and Thomas over the royal 'customs,' Oct. 1163, Henry sent Richard of Ilchester, with Bishop Arnulf of Lisieux, to beg for a confirmation of them from the pope; the two envoys 'experienced the fury of the waves six times within three months,' but could not gain their end (R. Diceto, i. 312; cf. *Materials*, v. 85). When the 'customs' were finally drawn up at Clarendon in January 1164, Richard, according to one account, was appointed to share with the chief justiciar the duty of publishing them throughout the realm (*Thomas Saga*, i. 333). Possibly his special task may have been to publish them in his own archdeaconry. In June the bishop of Poitiers [see Belmeis, John] was visited by two commissioners from the king, of whom one, described by him as 'our friend Luscus, the eye of whose mind God has blinded,' was apparently Archdeacon Richard. Luscus, after vainly endeavouring to win the bishop's assent to the customs, called out the forces of Aquitaine in Henry's name against the king of France, and then published the customs at Poitiers in defiance of the bishop (*Materials*, v. 38–40, 115). Canon Robertson (*ib.* pp. 38, 115) suggested less probably that 'Luscus' was Richard de Lucy [q. v.]

Richard of Ilchester was a member of the embassy sent by Henry to the pope after the flight of Archbishop Thomas (November 1164) (*Materials*, iv. 61; R. Diceto, i. 315). The archbishop's party, however, did not regard him as an enemy; John of Salisbury [q. v.] addressed him as a friend, trusted much to his influence with the king in behalf of himself and others of Thomas's exiled clerks (*Materials*, v. 153, 347–52, 544), and had a personal interview with him at Angers at Easter 1165 (cf. *ib.* p. 348, iii. 98). Richard was no doubt then on his way to Germany, whither Henry had despatched him and John of Oxford [q. v.] on a mission to the Emperor Frederick. The upshot, according to general belief, was that the two English envoys, in their sovereign's name, abjured Alexander III and promised adherence to Frederick's ally, the anti-pope Paschal, at Würzburg on Whit-Sunday, 23 May (*ib.* i. 53, v. 182–3; *Thomas Saga*, i. 331). They were, in consequence, excommunicated by Thomas on 12 June 1166 (*Materials*, v. 383, 388, 390, 395). Richard's excommunication had been staved off for a year apparently by the intercession of John of Salisbury, who, however, had got no thanks for his good offices, and was therefore not eager to renew them when urged to do so by one of Richard's friends after the sentence was passed (*ib.* vi. 4). Richard, who was now on the continent with the king, was

much distressed at a punishment which he declared he had done nothing to deserve, and wrote to Ralph de Diceto [q. v.] for advice. Ralph recommended his 'very dear friend' to take the matter quietly and patiently (R. Diceto, i. 319–20); and the king, though he warned some templars against saluting the excommunicate archdeacon (*Materials*, vi. 72), had no scruples about keeping him at his court and making large use of his services.

The former scribe was now a judge. At Michaelmas 1165 Richard was sitting as a baron of the exchequer at Westminster (Madox, *Form.* p. xix); he was justice itinerant in eleven counties in 1168, and in thirteen counties in 1169 (*Pipe Rolls*, 14 and 15 Hen. II, passim). He held, indeed, a position of peculiar importance above, or at least apart from, his brethren of the bench. Richard FitzNeale [q. v.] tells us that the archdeacon of Poitiers 'was necessary to the king by reason of his trustworthiness and industry, and very apt and ready at making reckonings, and in the writing of rolls and writs; wherefore a special place was assigned to him at the exchequer, between the presiding justiciar and the treasurer, that he might watch over the writing of the roll and all suchlike matters' (*Dial. de Scacc.* p. 184, cf. p. 178). We hear, moreover, in 1165, of a 'rotulus archidiaconi' (*Pipe Roll*, 11 Hen. II, p. 4), and in 1167 of a 'rotulus archidiaconi et justiciariorum' (*Pipe Roll*, 13 Hen. II, p. 34). These may have been rolls of the proceedings before the justices in eyre; although, as no such rolls are extant of earlier date than the reign of Richard I, this point cannot be authoritatively determined. From the above-quoted passages, however, it appears highly probable, not only that the compilation of justices' rolls may have begun while Richard of Ilchester was in the curia regis and exchequer, but that he may have been charged with the superintendence or custody of them, at any rate of those relating to the circuits on which he was himself engaged, and even that the practice of enrolling the proceedings before the itinerant judges may have owed its origin to him. He was also one of the justices employed in the assessment and collection in 1168 and 1169 of the aid for the marriage of the king's daughter Matilda (*Pipe Rolls*, 14 Hen. II pp. 76, 181, 15 Hen. II p. 63). Thomas excommunicated him again on Ascension Day, 29 May 1169 (*Materials*, vi. 572, 594). Richard had just been present at a meeting of bishops and clergy at Westminster (*ib.* p. 606). He was at the Michaelmas session of the exchequer at Westminster (Madox, *Form.* p. 179; for date see Eyton, p. 130), and he was one of the three justiciars to whom Henry specially addressed the ten ordinances which he sent to England somewhat later in the year, to prevent the introduction of papal letters into the realm (*Materials*, vii. 147). Next year, 1170, Richard again acted as justice itinerant in the eastern and southern counties (*Pipe Roll*, 16 Hen. II). He was back in Normandy by the beginning of June, when he expressed in strong terms his resolve to use all his influence to prevent the archbishop's restoration, and escorted the king's eldest son from Caen to the coast, 'to hasten his voyage' to England for his coronation (*Materials*, vii. 310). Richard probably recrossed the Channel with young Henry; he was with him on 5 Oct. at Westminster (*ib.* p. 389), and again at the beginning of December, but left him to carry to the elder king beyond sea the news of Thomas's quarrel with the bishops who had crowned the boy (*ib.* iii. 120, 127). He seems to have been with the court in Normandy in July 1171 (Eyton, pp. 159–60), but was certainly in England part of that year, again acting as justice in eyre (*Pipe Roll*, 17 Hen. II).

All this labour was not unrewarded. Already in 1164 Richard was regarded as a great pluralist (*Materials*, v. 150); before his first excommunication the treasurership of Poitiers was added to the archdeaconry (R. Diceto, i. 319); at Christmas 1166 he was appointed one of the two custodians of the vacant see of Lincoln (*Pipe Roll*, 13 Hen. II, pp. 57–8); in April 1167 he received the charge of the honour of Montacute (*ib.* p. 149); and he was made custos of the see of Winchester and the abbey of Glastonbury in the summer of 1171 (Madox, *Exch.* i. 366, 630, 631). Of his release from excommunication there seems to be no notice; but by the opening of 1173 he was again in the highest favour with the church party, no less than with that of the king. On 2 March, when a new archbishop was elected [see Richard, *d.* 1184], and a dispute arose between the bishops and the Canterbury monks for the right of proclaiming the election, the matter was compromised by both parties deputing the archdeacon of Poitiers to make the proclamation in their stead (R. Diceto, i. 354). When, on 1 May, Richard was chosen bishop of Winchester (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 61), John of Salisbury pleaded warmly for the pope's confirmation of the appointment, praising the bishop-elect as a devout lover and imitator of St. Thomas, and a model of all virtues, public and private, secular and ecclesiastical (John of Salisbury, *Epp.* cccxiii–cccxv); Bartholomew

[q. v.], bishop of Exeter, wrote in a similar strain (*ib. Ep.* cccxvi); and the chapter of Christ Church, Canterbury, added their testimony to Richard's merits as a 'father of the poor and comforter of the afflicted,' and a friend and protector of the convent in its troubles (G. Foliot, *Ep.* ccccxx, cf. *Ep.* ccccxxii). He seems to have been enthroned, though unconsecrated, on Ascension Day, 17 May (R. Diceto, i. 368). At midsummer 1174 the justiciars, having struggled for twelve months to put down the revolt stirred up by the young king, and having vainly sent messenger after messenger to call Henry II to their aid, 'unanimously agreed to send over the elect of Winchester, knowing that he would speak to the king much more familiarly, warmly, and urgently than any one else, and lay before him more fully the distressed state of the nation.' On his arrival the Normans said they supposed the next messenger sent from England would be the Tower of London (R. Diceto, i. 381–2). Richard probably returned with the king in July; on 6 Oct. he was consecrated at Canterbury by Archbishop Richard (*ib.* p. 392; Gerv. Cant. i. 251), and he is said to have been again enthroned at Winchester on 13 Oct. (R. Diceto, i. 395). In May 1175 he attended a council held by the archbishop at Westminster; in July he was at a royal council at Woodstock; on 6 Oct. he witnessed Henry's treaty with Roderic of Connaught at Windsor (*Gesta Hen.* i. 92–3, 103). At the end of July 1176 Henry sent him, with the bishop of Ely [see Ridel, Geoffrey], to Northampton to meet a papal legate, Vivian, on his way to Scotland, and make him swear to do nothing prejudicial to English interests (*ib.* i. 118). Next month, when the king's daughter, Joanna, set out for her new home in Sicily, all the arrangements for her household and for her provisions and expenditure on the journey were undertaken by the bishop of Winchester (R. Diceto, i. 414). At Michaelmas Henry sent him to Normandy. The seneschal of the duchy was dead; Henry appointed Richard not merely seneschal, but justiciar (*Gesta Hen.* i. 124); i.e. he entrusted him with the supreme control of the Norman administration and government, and he seems also to have given him a special charge to examine into and amend the Norman system of taxation and finance (R. Diceto, i. 415, 424). Richard was one of the commissioners appointed in June 1177 to urge upon Louis of France the fulfilment of his treaties with Henry (*Gesta Hen.* i. 168). He witnessed a new treaty between the two kings on 25 Sept. at Nonancourt (*ib.* p. 194; Gerv. Cant. i. 274; cf. R. Diceto, i. 422). On 21 March 1178 he returned to England (R. Diceto, i. 424), and was at once reinstated in his old place of special honour at the exchequer table (*Dial. de Scacc.* p. 178). Of his eighteen months' work in Normandy no certain record remains; the earliest extant roll of the Norman exchequer dates only from 1180, and there is nothing to show how much or how little of the close resemblance between the system therein revealed and that of the English exchequer may be due to the visit of the English justiciar.

In 1179, when a papal legate was importuning the reluctant English bishops to attend a council at Rome, 'the bishop of Winchester alone was left in honoured repose at the request of the French king' (R. Diceto, i. 430). Richard's 'repose' was not idleness; the chief-justiciarship was this year put into commission among three prelates, of whom he was one (*ib.* p. 435), and he was also head of the southern circuit of the itinerant judges (*Gesta Hen.* i. 238). Early next spring (1180), however, Ranulf de Glanville [q. v.] was made sole chief justiciar, and on 5 March the bishop of Winchester, in company with the vice-chancellor, Walter de Coutances [q. v.], started on an embassy to France (R. Diceto, ii. 4). He returned before Michaelmas (*Mag. Rot. Scacc. Norm.* i. 38), and on 23 Oct. was sitting as a baron of the exchequer at Westminster (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 700). He appears in the same capacity in April 1182 (*Feet of Fines*, p. 2), and again in May 1183 (Eyton, p. 251). On 21 Feb. 1182 he was entertaining King Henry at his manor-house of Waltham in Hampshire (*Mem. of St. Edmund's*, i. 227); he witnessed Henry's will made there during his visit, and was trustee for some of the bequests therein contained (Gerv. Cant. i. 298–9). On 28 Feb., at Merewell (Isle of Wight), he gave the benediction to the newly elected abbot, Sampson of St. Edmund's (*Mem. of St. Edmund's*, ii. 5). He was at the council at Westminster in which Baldwin was elected primate [see Baldwin, *d.* 1190], 2 Dec. 1184 (*Gesta Hen.* i. 319). On 10 April 1185 he was at Dover with the king (*Coll. Topogr. et Geneal.* iii. 176–7). At the end of April 1186 he received the king at Merewell (R. Diceto, ii. 41). He died on 21 or 22 Dec. 1188 (*Gesta Hen.* ii. 58; Gerv. Cant. i. 438; R. Diceto, ii. 58), and was buried on the north side of the presbytery of his cathedral church.

The monks of that church once sent a deputation to Henry II to complain that their bishop, Richard, had cut down the number of dishes at their dinner from thirteen to ten. 'Woe betide him,' answered

the king, 'if he does not cut them down to three, which is all I have at my own table' (Gir. Camber. i. 52). Probably Richard did not carry his reforms so far as this, for when he died the monks set down in their annals that 'Bishop Richard, of good memory, departed hence unto the Lord' (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 63). Giraldus Cambrensis describes him 'a man of more natural sense than scholarship, and more clever in worldly business than versed in the liberal arts' (Gir. Camber. vii. 70). John of Salisbury, Bartholomew of Exeter, Ralph de Diceto, the Canterbury monks, and the Waverley annalist (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 245–246) praise his liberality in almsgiving, and the last-named writer adds that he 'erected in his bishopric some admirable buildings, which recall his name from generation to generation.' Bishop Milner's conjecture (*Hist. Winchester*, ii. 202–3) that one of these was the hospital of St. Mary Magdalene, near Winchester, is ingenious, but rests on no positive evidence. Richard was a benefactor to his predecessor's foundation of St. Cross. By an exchange with the knights of St. John, who had charge of this hospital, he took upon himself the responsibility for its maintenance and administration, and doubled the number of poor men who were daily fed there. The deed of exchange (*Harl. Chart.* 43, I. 38) is interesting as being witnessed (at Dover on 10 April 1185) by King Henry and by the Patriarch Heraclius of Jerusalem, and as having the autograph signature of Bishop Richard and a fine impression of his seal.

[Gesta Abbatum S. Albani, Materials for History of Becket, Thomas Saga, Ralph de Diceto, Gervase of Canterbury, Gesta Henrici, Annales Monastici, Giraldus Cambrensis, Memorials of St. Edmund's (all in Rolls Ser.); Letters of John of Salisbury and Gilbert Foliot, ed. Giles (Patres Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ); Pipe Rolls, 2–4 Hen. II, Record Commission, 5–17 Hen. II, and Feet of Fines (Pipe Roll Soc.); Madox's History of Exchequer and Formulare Anglicanum; Dialogus de Scaccario in Stubbs's Select Charters; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Cassan's Lives of Bishops of Winchester; Magnum Rotulum Scaccarii Normanniæ (Soc. Antiq.) The Harleian Charter 43 I. 38 is exhibited in the British Museum, and printed in Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica, iii. 176–7.]

K. N.

RICHARD (*fl.* 1190), called the Premonstratensian, was abbot of an unknown English house of that order (Bale, *Scriptt. Illustr. Brit. . . . Cat.* p. 232). About 1180 he seems to have left England, visited Cologne, and spent some time in writing at the abbey of Arnsberg (Oudin, *Comment. de Scriptt. Eccles.* ii. 1521). Here, about 1183, he is said to have written his 'Life of St. Ursula,' containing a history of the passion of the eleven thousand virgins (*ib.* 1522). This is extant in Capgrave's 'Nova Legenda Angliæ' (f. 316, ed. 1516), and was published in Cologne by Crombach in two volumes in 1667. Some theological treatises attributed to Richard are still extant, such as the 'De Canone Missæ,' called also 'De Officiis Missæ,' in Corpus Christi College Library, Cambridge, and in the Bodleian Library. The 'Carmen de Expositione Missæ' in University College, Oxford, is more probably attributed to Hildebert, called Cenomanensis (cf. Leyser, *Hist. Poet. Med. Æv.* p. 50, ed. 1721, and elsewhere). Richard is also said to have written 'De Computo Ecclesiastico,' but Hardy does not seem correct (*Descript. Cat. of MSS.* iii. 222, Rolls Ser.) when he follows Tanner (*Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 627) in attributing to him a chronicle from 1064 to so late a date as 1284.

[See, in addition to authorities cited in the text, Pits's Illustr. Angl. Script. i. 255–6; Fabricius's Bibl. Lat. Med. Æt. vi. 83; Chevalier's Répertoire des Sources Hist. du Moyen Age, i. 1944; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. ii. 471.]

A. M. C–e.

RICHARD of Devizes (*fl.* 1191), chronicler, apparently a native of Devizes, Wiltshire, was a monk of the Benedictine house of St. Swithun's, Winchester, in the time of Prior Robert. He wrote a chronicle of the deeds of Richard I, and sent it to Robert with a prologue in the form of a letter. This 'Chronicon de rebus gestis Ricardi primi' extends from the accession of Richard I to Oct. 1192, when he was making arrangements previous to his departure from Palestine. It is of great value, for Richard was an acute observer, and is amusing, for he was given to sarcasm. He speaks severely of the arrogance of William Longchamp [q. v.], and accuses Walter, archbishop of Rouen, of deceit; makes a curious allusion to the infidelities of Eleanor, the king's mother, to her first husband, Louis VII of France, and inserts a long and quaintly told story of a boy said to have been slain by the Jews of Winchester, in the course of which he says something characteristic of each of several of the principal cities of England. He quotes Virgil, Horace, Ovid, and Lucan, and makes a parade of learning. The speeches that he puts into the mouths of his characters must in some cases be his own composition.

This work, commonly referred to as the 'Gesta Ricardi,' exists in C. C. C. Cambr. MS. 339 and Cott. MS. Dom. A. xiii.; it has been printed and edited by Stevenson

for the English Historical Society in 1838, and by Mr. Howlett in vol. iii. of the 'Chronicles of the Reigns of Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I' for the Rolls Series in 1886, and has been translated by Stevenson in the series of 'Church Historians,' vol. v., and by Giles, reprinted, with differences, in 'Chronicles of the Crusaders' in Bohn's Antiquarian Library.

Along with both the manuscripts of the 'Gesta' is bound the 'Annales de Wintonia,' a chronicle ascribed to Richard by Bale, followed by Pits. Stevenson, in his preface to the 'Gesta,' says that he sees no ground for Bale's statement, but his opinion has been controverted by later authorities. This chronicle as given in the C. C. C. Cambr. MS., the earlier of the two, 'begins with a description of Britain, and goes down to the year 1135,' though after 1066 it is extremely meagre (Luard). It was certainly written by a Winchester monk of the time of Richard, and presents some likeness to his undoubted work, specially in a passage which, although considered obscure by Luard, obviously refers to the divorce of Queen Eleanor from her first husband. It begins with a dedication to a 'Master Adam,' which has been mutilated in binding so that the author's name has been lost. It is possible that Bale saw it before this mutilation, and found Richard's name. In any case it is probable that he was the author (*ib.*) 'It presents several inaccuracies, and relates some events, specially those connected with Winchester, in some detail. The other version, in Cotton MS. Dom. A. xiii., which was printed by Luard in his 'Annales Monastici' (vol. ii. in the Rolls Series), has evidently been copied, down to 1066, with some alterations, from the C. C. C. Cambridge manuscript, and is carried on in the same handwriting 'of the end of the thirteenth or beginning of the fourteenth century to the year 1202' (*ib.*) Mr. Howlett considers that the four pieces, viz. the 'Gesta' and the Chronicle in both manuscripts, are all written by one hand, and by the author himself, who must therefore, according to his view, have been alive in 1202.

[Editions of the Gesta Ricardi I by Stevenson (Engl. Hist. Soc.) and by Howlett (Rolls Ser.); Annales Monastici, vol. ii., Luard's preface (Rolls Ser.); Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. cent. iii. No. 28; Hardy's Cat. of Mat. vol. ii.; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. vol. ii.] W. H.

RICHARD of Ely (*d.* 1194?), historian, was a monk of Ely who may probably be identified with the Richard who was sent by the monks of Ely to Rome bearing a letter to Pope Eugenius (1149–1154), against the clerk Henry, son of the archdeacon of Ely. He is therein described as a man of good life who had been from boyhood a monk of Ely. He became prior in 1177, and died in or before 1194.

Richard was author of an account of Ely which is not known to be extant. Many quotations from it are incorporated in the 'Liber Eliensis' by Thomas of Ely (*fl.* 1170) [q. v.], who acknowledges his indebtedness to Richard. Wharton also credits Richard with the authorship of 'Continuatio Historiæ Eliensis ab anno 1107 ad annum 1169,' which he printed in his 'Anglia Sacra,' but it is really an epitome of Richard's work by a writer who acknowledges his indebtedness. Tanner ascribes to Richard a volume of sermons beginning 'Ascendet sicut virgultum coram,' and a volume of songs and of familiar epistles, referring to No. 169 of Boston of Bury's 'Catalogue.'

[Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. xlv and 615; Stewart's edition of the Liber Eliensis.] M. B.

RICHARD of Ely (*d.* 1198), bishop of London. [See Fitzneale or Fitznigel, Richard.]

RICHARD de Templo (*fl.* 1190–1229), reputed author of the 'Itinerarium Regis Ricardi,' the chief authority for the third crusade, may have been a chaplain to the templars, and in some sense a dependent of the Earl of Leicester (1191–1206).

From the 'Itinerarium' itself we learn that the author of the work was at Lyons with Richard Cœur de Lion in July 1190; from Lyons he passed through Orange to Marignane 'on the sea' and Marseilles, whence he took ship for Sicily, and reached Messina before 14 Sept., having thus outsailed the king, who left Marseilles on 7 Aug. and landed at Messina on 23 Sept. He was obviously an eye-witness of much that he records during Richard's six months' stay in Sicily, and on 10 April 1191 embarked for Acre in a vessel belonging to the English fleet. With Richard, he experienced the great Good Friday storm off the coast of Crete (12 April), and in the king's company was driven to Rhodes —an island whose ruined capital he compares to Rome for size and appearance. He left Rhodes on 1 May with the king, but not in Richard's own ship, and was probably present at the conquest of Cyprus and the rest of the English crusade till the return home in October 1192. In some parts, however, his narrative lacks the precise detail we should expect from an eye-witness, and the first person practically drops out of his pages at the departure from Rhodes (p. 181, bk. ii. c. 28) only to reappear at the very end of the

work (bk. vi. c. 33, with which cf. iv. 33), with the account of the pilgrimage to Jerusalem. Three bands of crusaders visited the holy city (September 1192 ?), and the author of the 'Itinerarium' was a member of the second band, under the guidance of Ralph Teissun. His account of this incident is very minute, and it expressly states that he made the journey as a poor man on foot. From Jerusalem he returned to Acre, where he abruptly disappears from the narrative. He certainly did not return home with Richard himself; but, as he seems to have visited Rome (see above) some time during his life, he may possibly have done so in the company of the two queens (Berengaria and Joan) on their way from Palestine to Poitou.

On or before 24 Oct. 1222 Richard de Templo, with whom Bishop Stubbs identifies the author of the 'Itinerarium,' although the grounds are not conclusive, was elected prior of the Augustinian church of the Holy Trinity, London (*Close Rolls*, p. 515, *a b*). There is no evidence as to the precise day of the prior's death; but he appears to have been taken under Gregory IX's protection as late as 1229.

In its present form the 'Itinerarium' was published after 1198. It is quoted by Giraldus Cambrensis, who died about 1216; by the author of the 'De Expugnatione Terræ Sanctæ,' who was wounded when Saladin laid siege to Jerusalem in 1187; in the British Museum MS. (Reg. 14 c. 10), which was probably composed about 1220; by Roger of Wendover (*d.* 1237); and by Matthew Paris (*d.* 1259 ?). The last three writers, however, only quote from Book i. (Stubbs's Introduction, p. lxx), a book which stands apart from and was very likely published before the rest. All the external evidence for Richard de Templo's authorship is to be found—(1) in the 'De Expugnatione's' advice to its readers that, if they desire a detailed account of King Richard's crusade after Philip's departure from Syria, they had better consult 'the book which the Prior of the Holy Trinity at London caused to be translated out of French into Latin,' words which distinctly refer to the 'Itinerarium;' and (2) the assertion of Nicholas Trivet (*fl.* 1300 ?), prefixed to a direct quotation from the 'Itinerarium' (bk. ii.), declaring that the quotation in question comes from 'the Itinerary of the same king (i.e. Richard I), which Richard, Canon of the Holy Trinity at London, wrote in prose and metre.'

By far the greater part of the 'Itinerarium' corresponds very closely with a long octosyllabic French poem, written by a certain Ambrose, the priest-clerk, who, like the author of the 'Itinerarium,' accompanied Richard on the third crusade. This Ambrose is probably identical with the Ambrose who, as 'king's clerk' (10 Oct. 1200), received payment for singing mass at John's second coronation (*Norm. Rolls*, p. 34). His French poem, the 'Carmen Ambrosii,' has not yet been published in full; but it appears to omit certain salient points that are found in the 'Itinerarium,' such as the account of Frederick Barbarossa's crusade (bk. i. cc. 18–24), and it has minor details which are peculiar to it. Nor do the two works always follow the same order of events. But there can be little question that the 'Itinerarium' is based upon the 'Song of Ambrose;' and it seems probable that, some time after the appearance of the latter work, Richard de Templo had it translated—with a certain amount of freedom—into Latin, probably by a survivor from the third crusade. This theory harmonises the chief points of the evidence of Trivet and the 'De Expugnatione.' If this translation were dedicated to Richard de Templo, or introduced with a preface from his pen, it would soon naturally be ascribed to him; while the close resemblance between the French and Latin works would account for Trivet's blunder in attributing both to one writer.

The 'Itinerarium' has been published by Bongars (only part of book i., and without the author's prologue); by Gale, and by Stubbs. Selections have been edited by Pauli. The chief manuscripts are (*a*) Cotton MS. Faustina A vii (early thirteenth century, (*b*) Cambridge Public Library Ff. i. 25 (middle thirteenth century), (*c*) Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (late thirteenth century), Phillipps's Library, Cheltenham, 3874 *alias* 13556 (fourteenth century). The British Museum MS. Reg. 14 C 10 contains large parts of book i. placed in a new order. The Corpus manuscript has the fullest text and has been followed by Stubbs. Gale's edition is from (*b*), a manuscript which, as it contains various Latin poems by Geoffrey Vinsauf, and notably one on Richard I's death, has led many writers to ascribe the 'Itinerarium' also to this poet. Barth had a manuscript of book i. which assigned the work to 'Guido Adduanensis' (see STUBBS, Introd. pp. xliii–xlvi).

Richard de Templo must not be confused with Richard of Devizes (*fl.* 1191) [q. v.], author of the 'Gesta Regis Ricardi,' whose work covers much the same period of Richard I's career as the 'Itinerarium.' Both end at the same date.

[Itinerarium Regis Ricardi, ed. Stubbs, Giraldus Cambrensis, ed. Dimock, Brewer, and Warner, vol. viii., Matthew Paris, ed. Luard, vol. ii, De Expugnatione Terræ Sanctæ, ed. Jos.

Stevenson (all in the Rolls Ser.); Scriptores Rer. German. (Pertz), xxvii. 190–220, 532–46; Trivet, ed. Hog (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Gale's Scriptores (1687); Norman Rolls, ed. Hardy, 1835; Close Rolls, ed. Hardy (1200–24); Rymer's Fœdera, ed. 1816, vol. i.; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. 1817–30, vol. vi.; Revue des Sociétés Savantes des Départements, 5th ser. vi. 93, &c.; Adelbert Keller's 'Romvärts' (1844), pp. 411–25; Montfaucon's Bibliotheca Bibliothecarum, i. 31; C. Bongars's Gesta Dei per Francos; La Croix's Dissertation sur quelques points curieux de l'Histoire de France, vii. 24.]

T. A. A.

RICHARD OF CORNWALL (*fl.* 1250), called also Richard Rufus, Ruys, Rosso, or Rowse, a Franciscan teacher, was a master, probably an Oxford master of arts, when he went to Paris about 1238 (*Mon. Francisc.* p. 550). He left Paris without taking a degree, and, after making his profession as a Franciscan at Oxford (*ib.* p. 39), returned to France in the same year with Haymo of Faversham [q. v.] to oppose the minister-general Elias. He went on to Rome to appeal against Elias (*ib.* p. 549). In 1250 he was again at Oxford, and, in spite of direction from the general of his order to go to Paris as a lecturer (*ib.* pp. 330, 365), was allowed to stay at Oxford, where he lectured, as bachelor of divinity, on the 'Sentences' (BACON, *Compend. Stud. Theol.* c. 4). Soon after, the riots at Oxford decided him to go to Paris. Adam de Marisco [q. v.] wrote to the provincial, asking that he should be provided with companions and manuscripts, and early in 1253 endeavoured to find him a secretary (*Mon. Francisc.* p. 349). At Paris he lectured on the 'Sentences,' earning the title of the 'Admirable Philosopher' (*ib.* p. 39). Returning to Oxford, he became fifth lector and regent master of the friars, probably about 1255. Bacon, writing in 1292, says that Richard of Cornwall's teaching was the source of the mischievous errors that had for the past forty years held the field. His faulty teaching had been reproved by Parisian scholars, but his fame among the foolish was very great. Eccleston praises his piety, his conversation and intellectual abilities. Martin de Sancta Cruce, master of Sherbourne Hospital, bequeathed to him, by his will, November 1259, 'unum habitum integrum' and a copy of the canonical epistles.

Sbaralea, in his 'Supplement' to Wadding (*Annales Minorum*), ascribes to Richard of Cornwall commentaries on the Master of the Sentences, in two books, beginning 'Secundum Hugonem de S. Victore in libri de Sacramentis par. i., duplex est opus Creatoris,' and ending 'quibus se non possit exuere. Explicit lib. 2,' a work formerly at Assisi. His commentary on Bonaventure's third book of sentences is now at Assisi (No. 176), beginning 'Deus autem qui dives est,' and ending 'non est iudicare sed iudicari.' A work on Bonaventure's fourth book follows, without a separate title, beginning (f. 51) 'Sacramenta sunt quedam medicamenta spiritualia,' ending (f. 177) 'nec est excommunicatus.' Sbaralea gives as the work of Richard Rufus another manuscript, once at Assisi, beginning 'Cupientes, etc., totalis libri premittit mihi prologum,' and ending 'hoc non est per executionem sed notificationem primi.' At the beginning of the fourth book was the title 'Ric. Rufi Angli compilatio 4 librorum S. Bonaventuræ. Altissimus creavit de terra medicinam. Verbum istud scribitur Eccles. xxxviii.' Willott and Possevinus refer to a manuscript at Paris, written by Richard, on the 'Sentences.' Bale saw a commentary on the 'Sentences' in the monastery at Norwich, written by Richard le Ruys, in four books, beginning 'Materia divinarum scripturarum,' and by the same writer, 'Questiones quoque varias,' in one book (*Script. Illustr.* xii. 17).

He must be distinguished from RICHARD OF CORNWALL (*fl.* 1237), prebendary of Lincoln, who is commended by Adam de Marisco in a letter to Robert Grosseteste [q. v.] The latter had commented on his want of knowledge of the English idiom. He is probably the Richard of Cornwall whom Grosseteste, on the recommendation of Cardinal Giles, appointed to a Lincoln prebend about 1237. In a letter to Richard, Grosseteste compliments him on his knowledge and good manners, and refers to his sacrifice in quitting Rome to come to England. The Irishman who signed 'Ric. Cornub.,' in 1252, to an agreement, made at Oxford between the northerners and the Irish, was perhaps the prebendary of Lincoln.

[Little's Grey Friars in Oxford; Monumenta Franciscana; Wadding's Annales Minorum, iv. 325; Sbaralea's Supplement, pp. 633, 635; Grosseteste's Epistolæ, ed. Luard; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Possevino's Apparatus Sacer.] M. B.

RICHARD OF WETHERSHED (*d.* 1231), archbishop of Canterbury. [See GRANT, RICHARD.]

RICHARD ANGLICUS (*fl.* 1196), canonist. [See under POOR, RICHARD, *d.* 1237, bishop of Durham.]

RICHARD ANGLICUS (*d.* 1252), physician. [See RICHARD OF WENDOVER.]

RICHARD DE MORINS (*d.* 1242), historian. [See MORINS.]

RICHARD OF WENDOVER (*d.* 1252), physician, was a canon of St. Paul's, in which church he held at one time the prebend of Ealdland, probably succeeding Roger Niger [q. v.] in 1229. He afterwards held the prebend of Rugmere, which previously to 1250 he had exchanged for that of Neasden. Matthew Paris (v. 299) mentions that he was at one time physician to Gregory IX, who, on his death in 1241, gave Richard a crucifix containing relics, which Richard in his turn bequeathed to St. Albans. He died in 1252, his obit at St. Paul's being observed on 5 March (NEWCOURT, *Repertorium*, i. 36, 145, 183). He left bequests to various bodies, including the hospital of St. James's, near London, to have prayers said for his soul.

Richard of Wendover, the canon of St. Paul's and physician, is to be carefully distinguished from Richard de Wendene or de Wendover (*d.* 1250), bishop of Rochester, as well as from the famous jurist, Ricardus Anglicus, who has been himself confused with Richard Poor, bishop of Durham [see POOR, RICHARD, ad fin.]; and, finally, from another Richard who was celebrated as a physician in the early part of the thirteenth century, and had been physician at Montpellier, of whom Gilles du Corbeil (*fl.* 1222), in his 'Compendium Medicinæ,' says:

> Qui vetulo canos profert de pectore sensus
> Ricardus senior, quem plus ætate senili
> Ars facit esse senem.

There can be little doubt, however, that Richard of Wendover is identical with a second famous physician, Richard the Englishman, who had studied medicine at Paris and Salerno, and was author of the 'Practica sive medicamenta Ricardi,' in which reference is made to the writer's practice at Bologna and Spoleto, and of the 'Tractatus de Urinis,' whose author is sometimes styled 'Ricardus Anglicus,' and sometimes 'Ricardus Salernitanus.' Gilbert the Englishman [q. v.] cites a treatise 'De Urinis' as by Master Richard, one of the most skilful of all doctors. Richard is also mentioned as a celebrated physician by John of Gaddesden [q. v.] and other writers.

The following writings are ascribed to Richard the famous physician: 1. 'Micrologus Magistri Ricardi Anglici,' MS. Bibl. Nat. 6957. This treatise, which is not found entire in any manuscript, is a sort of brief medical encyclopædia; it is a compilation from Greek and Arabic writers, though it shows some independence of thought and originality of expression. Probably most of the following are really parts of the 'Micrologus,' for in a preface to this work Richard speaks of its contents or 'rules touching the urine,' on anatomy, purging medicines, and the prognostics of diseases. 2. 'Anatomia,' MSS. Bibl. Nat. 6988, 7056, Ashmole MS. 1398, ii. 2, in the Bodleian Library. In Merton College MS. 324, f. 150 *b*, there is 'Liber Anathomiæ partim ex Ricardo Salernitano confectus.' 3. 'Practica,' MSS. Bibl. Nat. 6957, 7056: inc. 'Acutarum est alia terciana,' and Balliol College 285, ff. 47–63, where it is styled 'Micrologus.' Both the 'Anatomia' and 'Practica' are in fact parts of the 'Micrologus.' 4. 'De Signis prognosticis.' Inc. 'Finis Medicinæ dumtaxat,' under this title in MSS. S. Germain des Prés, 1306, 6954 in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Univ. Libr. Cambridge, MS. Ee. ii. 20, f. 40 *b*, and Ii i. 17, f. 158. In Gonville and Caius College MS. 117 as Signa Ricardi, in Exeter College 35 f. 108 as Signa Medicinalia, and in MS. Bibl. Nat. 7056 as 'Summa de signis dierum criticorum.' M. Littré thinks the treatises 'De Crisi' and 'De Pulsibus' are parts of this work. This theory is in part confirmed by St. Peter's College, Cambridge, MS. 218, which gives under one head 'Summa Ricardi de criticis diebus et pulsibus, et de modo conficiendi et medendi,' but in the same manuscript 'De Crisi, Phlebotomia' appear separately. The part 'De Pulsibus' is contained in New College MS. 167, f. 2. Another fragment of the same treatise has been printed under the title 'De signis febrium' in the 'Opus aureum ac præclarum,' Venice, 1514, fol.; Lyons, 1517, 4to; Basle, 1535, fol. 5. 'De modo conficiendi et medendi,' MS. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ee. ii. 20, ff. 13–17, and Gonville and Caius College MS. It is clear from St. Peter's Coll. MS. 218 that this is part of the same treatise as No. 4. M. Littré thinks it is perhaps identical with the 'Practica,' No. 2. Very probably the identification should also extend to the 'Compendium Medicinæ' of Bodleian MS. 2462, f. 516, and the 'Summa Ricardi' of other manuscripts. All of them are probably more or less considerable fragments of the 'Micrologus.' 6. 'De Phlebotomia,' inc. 'Medelam membrorum duplicem,' MS. Bibl. Nat. 6988, MS. Cambrai 815, St. Peter's Coll. MS. 218. 7. 'De Urinis,' inc. in some copies 'Circa urinas quinque sunt pensanda,' in others 'Quinque attenduntur generalia.' All copies seem to have prefixed a distich of which the first line is:

> Qui cupit urinas mea per compendia scire.

New Coll. MS. 167, f. 6; Exeter Coll. 35; All Souls' Coll. 80; Merton Coll. 324 (as 'Ricardi Salernitani); Gonville and Caius Coll. MS. 95, MS. Cambrai, 815. In MS. Bibl.

Nat. 7030 there is a tract 'De Urinis' attributed to Richard which begins 'Quum secundum Avicennam viginti sint colores urine,' which, however, is no doubt by Walter Agilon. In Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Ii. i. 17, there is a third tract beginning 'Præsentium Corporis.' 8. 'Repressiva,' MS. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ee. ii. 20, f. 24, inc. 'Laxativa solent,' Gonville and Caius Coll. MS. 95. This is no doubt the part of the 'Micrologus' which treats of purging medicines, as indicated by Richard in his prologue to that work (*Hist. Litt.* xxi. 383). In Balliol Coll. MS. 285, f. 226, there is 'Liber Ricardi de Laxativis,' inc. 'Dupplici causa me cogente.' 9. 'Tabulæ cum commentario Joannis de Sancto Paulo,' MS. St. Peter's Coll. 218. 10. 'Liber Ricardi,' MS. Gonville and Caius (Bernard, I. iii. 120). In verse, inc. 'Adsit principio sancta Maria meo;' a few lines are printed by M. Littré. It is likely enough by Richard, who shows a taste for versifying in his other works. But at the end the author is called Ricardinus; this suggests that the author was Richard of Bloxham, author of the 'Knowyng of Medicynes after Richardyne' in Ashmole MS. 1498. 11. 'Practica sive Medicamenti Ricardi,' MS. Bibl. de l'Arsenal 73, inc. 'Caritatis studio et brevitatis causa.' In Cambr. Univ. Libr. MSS. Ee. ii. 20 and Ii i. 17, there is a 'Practica Ricardi' beginning 'Habemus ab antiquis.' St. Peter's College, Cambridge, MS. 218, contains, under the name of 'Ricardus Anglicus,' besides Nos. 9, 6, 5, 4, and the treatise 'De Crisi' already named, the following three, 12. 'Quæstiones Coll. Salernitani de Coloribus.' 13. 'Consilia Medica,' and 14. 'De Naturali Philosophia.' In MS. Magd. Coll. Oxon. 145, f. 46 *b* there is 15. 'De Ornatu libellus secundum magistrum Ricardum,' which may be by Richard the physician.

[Matthew Paris; Newcourt's Repertorium; Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. 624; Simpson's Documents illustrating Hist. of St. Paul's (Camden Soc.); Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App.; Histoire Littéraire de la France, xxi. 383–93, art. by M. Littré; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.; Catalogue of MSS. in Cambr. University Library; Bernard's Catalogus MSS. Angliæ.] C. L. K.

RICHARD de Wyche (1197?–1253), bishop of Chichester and saint, derived his name from Droitwich in Worcestershire, where he was born about 1197 (Bocking in *Acta SS.* April, i. 307). He was a son of well-to-do parents, Richard and Alice, but his father died when he was young, and the family fell into poverty. Capgrave (*Acta SS.* April i. 279), his later biographer, writing in the fifteenth century, tells picturesque stories of how Richard laboured on his elder brother's land so zealously that he repaired the broken fortunes of the family. However that may be, it is certain that his brother offered to resign his estates to him, and proposed that he should marry a certain noble lady (Bocking, p. 286; Capgrave, p. 279). Richard refused both proposals and went to Oxford as a poor scholar. There he lived very simply. He and two companions had but one tunic and one hooded gown in common in which they attended lectures by turns (*ib.* p. 279). Logic he specially studied (Bocking, p. 286). As master of arts he taught with great success. Finally he became doctor of canon law, and by common consent of the university was made chancellor (*ib.* p. 287). Capgrave (p. 279) says that before he was made chancellor he went first to Paris to study logic, returned to Oxford to take the degree of M.A., and thence went to Bologna to work at canon law, wherein he won great reputation there. He tells also that when he was on the point of leaving Bologna his tutor offered him his daughter in marriage, but he shrank from the offer, for marriage had no place in his austere scheme of life. According to Capgrave, it was only now, on his return to England, that he was made chancellor of Oxford university. His fame as a scholar and saint was so great that both Edmund Rich [q. v.], now primate, and the learned Robert Grosseteste [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, wished to secure him as chancellor of their respective dioceses (Capgrave, p. 279). Finally Richard became chancellor of Canterbury (Bocking, p. 287), and the faithful friend and follower of Edmund. Bocking compares the two holy men to 'two cherubim in glory' (p. 287). It was after consultation with Richard, if not actually at his suggestion, that Edmund made his stand against the king on the subject of vacant sees. When Edmund retired to Pontigny, Richard went with him, and, when Edmund's failing health compelled him to seek a warmer climate, they removed together to Soissy. There Edmund died. Richard always remained faithful to his memory, and supplied Matthew Paris with the material for his biography (*Hist. Major*, v. 369). In 1249 he attended St. Edmund's translation at Pontigny, and wrote an account of it in a letter published by Matthew Paris (*ib.* v. 76, 192, vi. 128). Richard had no heart to return to England, but went to Orleans and studied theology in a Dominican house (Bocking, p. 287). He was ordained priest there, and henceforth increased the rigour of his asceticism. He founded a chapel in

Orleans in honour of St. Edmund. At last he returned to England, and became vicar of Deal and rector of Charing (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 215). Boniface of Savoy, St. Edmund's successor, prevailed upon him, in 1245, once more to become chancellor of Canterbury (Capgrave, p. 279).

On the death of Bishop Ralph Neville in 1244, the canons of Chichester had elected to the vacant see Robert Passelewe [q. v.], archdeacon of Chichester, and an ardent supporter of the king. Boniface, already archbishop-elect, held a synod of his suffragans on 3 June 1244, and quashed the election. Richard de Wyche was now recommended to the chapter and immediately elected, Boniface urging his choice and confirming the election (*Ann. Waverley*, p. 333; *Ann. Worcester*, p. 436; Matt. Paris, *Hist. Major*, iv. 358, 401; Bocking, p. 288). Henry III was enraged, and refused to surrender the temporalities of the see. Richard had an interview with him, but, as it proved useless, he took his case to the pope, Innocent IV, who consecrated him at Lyons on 5 March 1245 (*Ann. Worcester*, p. 436; *Ann. Waverley*, p. 335).

On his return to England Richard found the temporalities of the see shamefully misused and wasted by the king's officials. A second interview with the king proved of no avail (Bocking, p. 289). Richard was homeless in his own diocese, 'like a stranger in a foreign land' (*ib.* p. 289). He was dependent on the hospitality of his clergy, especially on that of a poor priest of Tarring, Simon by name, who shared with Richard what little he possessed. After two years, in 1246, the king was induced by papal threats of excommunication to restore the temporalities (*Ann. Worcester*, p. 437). Richard continued to lead the life of a primitive apostle, spending little on his own needs and giving alms freely. He rigidly maintained ecclesiastical discipline. A body of statutes was compiled by him, with the aid of his chapter, with a view to removing abuses in the church; it throws much light on the general condition of the clergy. Clergy living in concubinage within his diocese were to be deprived of their benefices; all candidates for ordination were to take a vow of chastity; the unworthy were to be excluded from ordination; charity and hospitality were enjoined on rectors; tithes were to be paid regularly; detainers of tithes were to be severely punished (cf. *Ann. Tewkesbury*, pp. 148, 149); vicars were to be priests and hold only one cure; non-residence was condemned; deacons were forbidden to hear confessions, impose penances, or baptise, save in emergencies; confirmation was to follow one year after baptism. That Richard set much store on seemliness of form and beauty of ritual is evident from his regulations that priests were to celebrate mass in clean white robes; to use a chalice of silver or gold; the altar linen was to be spotless, the cross was to be held by the priest in front of the celebrant, the bread to be of the finest wheaten flour, the wine mixed with water. To the sick the elements were to be reverently carried. Clerical exactions were suppressed; archdeacons were to administer justice at fair fees, and were to visit the churches regularly; priests whose articulation was careless and hurried were to be suspended; the sale of church offices was forbidden; four times a year the names of excommunicated persons were to be read in the parish church. All incendiaries, usurers, sacrilegious obstructors to the execution of wills, and false informers were to be punished by excommunication. Jews were forbidden to erect new synagogues. A copy of these statutes was to be kept by every priest in the diocese, and be brought by him to the episcopal synod (Wilkins, *Concilia*, i. 688–93).

Richard was sensitive in all matters of church privilege. He compelled, for example, the violators of a church in Lewes, who had driven out and hanged a thief in sanctuary there, to take down the corpse when it was already decaying, and bury it within the church. In 1252 Richard agreed with Grosseteste in refusing the king's demand of a tenth (Matt. Paris, v. 326), and in the same year he joined Boniface in excommunicating the authors of an outrage on the archbishop's official, Eustace of Lynn (*ib.* p. 351). In his care for his cathedral, he instituted what was later known as 'St. Richard's pence'—contributions offered each Easter day or Whitsunday by the parishioners of each church in the diocese. With the same object he induced the archbishop of Canterbury and various bishops to recommend pilgrimages and offerings to Chichester Cathedral, with relaxation of penance as reward. He was a great patron of the mendicant friars, especially the Dominicans, who largely expanded their work in Sussex during his episcopate. His confessor, Ralph Bocking [q. v.], who wrote his biography, was a Dominican.

Richard's activity was far from being confined to his own diocese. He meddled little in politics, and was reproached with loving the pope better than the king. He was an ardent advocate of crusades. In 1250 he was one of the collectors of the crusading subsidy (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 263).

In 1252 the king commanded him to exhort the people of London to take the cross. His preaching in this instance was attended with small success (Matt. Paris, v. 282; *Fœdera*, i. 288). But when St. Louis was compelled in 1253 to return to Europe, leaving eastern Christendom on the verge of dissolution, the pope had no more strenuous helper than Richard of Chichester in reviving the flagging enthusiasm in England. He preached a crusade (Matt. Paris, vi. 200, 201, 209) both in his own diocese and that of Canterbury (Bocking, p. 294). As he drew near to Dover, however, where he was to consecrate a church dedicated to St. Edmund, his strength failed. Reaching Dover, and lodging in the Hospitium Dei, he consecrated the church; but next morning (3 April 1253), during early mass in the chapel, he fell and soon after died (*ib.* p. 306; Matt. Paris, v. 369). His biographers (Bocking, p. 306; Capgrave, p. 281) tell how the clergy who performed for him the last offices were deeply impressed on finding his body torn with macerations and clad in horsehair clasped with iron bands (cf. Matt. Paris, v. 380). Richard's remains, except the perishable parts, which were interred in the church of St. Edmund at Dover, were buried according to his wish in a humble grave in the nave of Chichester Cathedral, near the altar of St. Edmund, which he himself had constructed in memory of his revered master (Bocking, p. 307; *Sussex Arch. Coll.* i. 166). His will has been printed in Dallaway's 'West Sussex' (i. 47) and in 'Testamenta Vetusta.' It is printed with greater accuracy by Mr. W. H. Blaauw in 'Sussex Archæological Collections' (i. 164–192). Mr. Blaauw has appended a translation and notes. Richard left legacies to the church of Chichester, to many communities of Franciscan and Dominican friars, to various recluses, and to his servants and friends. The only bequest to his family was a marriage portion of twenty marks to the daughter of his sister. He was still crippled with debt, and ordered his executors to demand from the king the two years' profits from his bishopric which Henry had unjustly taken. Archbishop Boniface was his principal executor.

From the moment of his death Richard received the honours of sanctity. Stories of miracles wrought at his tomb soon obtained universal belief (Matt. Paris, v. 380, 384, 419, 496, 497; *Ann. Worcester*, p. 442). The veneration in which his memory was held grew rapidly. In the episcopate of Stephen Berksted (1262–1287) Edward, the king's son, visited the tomb. In July 1256 a commission of Walter of Cantelupe, bishop of Worcester, Adam Marsh, and the provincial prior of the Dominicans, was appointed by Alexander IV to examine his life and miracles (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 332). On 28 Jan. 1262 at Viterbo, in the church of the Franciscans, Urban IV, in the presence of a great assembly, declared Richard of Chichester formally canonised (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Letters*, i. 376–377; Wilkins, *Concilia*, i. 743). Papal license for the translation of the saint's relics to Chichester Cathedral was given on 20 Feb. together with promised relaxations of penance to pilgrims (Bliss, i. 377). The barons' wars probably stopped immediate action. It was not until 16 June 1276 that St. Richard's remains were translated to a silver-gilt shrine in Edward I's presence by Archbishop Kilwardby, assisted by several bishops (*Ann. Winchester*, p. 122; *Ann. Waverley*, p. 387; *Ann. Osney*, p. 268; *Ann. Worcester*, pp. 470, 471). The tomb of St. Richard, as it exists at present, in the south transept, is of later date and has suffered from 'restoration' (Willis, *Architectural History of Chichester*). Till the time of Henry VIII it was a favourite place of pilgrimage. His festival, kept on 3 April, was an important feast in Sussex until the Reformation, and his name was retained among the black-letter saints of the reformed English prayer book.

[Richard's life was written about 1270, soon after his canonisation, by his confessor, Ralph Bocking, a Dominican, at the request of Archbishop Kilwardby, then provincial of the English Dominicans, and dedicated to Isabella, countess of Arundel. It is very prolix and written 'rudi sed veraci stylo' (Trivet, p. 242). It is printed in the Bollandist Acta Sanctorum, April, i. 276–318. A shorter fifteenth-century life from Capgrave is also printed in the same volume, pp. 278–82. More modern lives include Vita di San Ricardo Vescovo di Cicestria, &c. (Milano, 1706), to which are appended some prayers to St. Richard and Stephen's memoir in Memorials of the See of Chichester, pp. 83–98, which contains the best recent life. Besides Bocking, the chief original sources are Matthew Paris's Hist. Major, Annales Monastici, Flores Historiarum, Rishanger's Chron. (all these in Rolls Series); Wilkins's Concilia, vol. i., Trivet (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera; Stubbs's Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. i. 240–1, ed. Hardy; Godwin, De Præsulibus, pp. 205–6 (1743); Bliss's Calendar of Papal Registers and Letters, vol. i.] M. T.

RICHARD de Gravesend (*d.* 1279), bishop of Lincoln. [See Gravesend.]

RICHARD de Abyndon, Abendon, or Abingdon (*d.* 1327?), judge, was probably a native of Abingdon, and possibly a brother

of Stephen de Abingdon who was lord mayor of London in 1315. Having taken deacon's orders, he apparently became a clerk in the exchequer; before 1274 he was granted the church of St. Sampson, Cricklade, Wiltshire, though he had not taken priest's orders (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1305–42, p. 50). Soon afterwards he was presented to the living of 'Wyvelingham' in the diocese of Ely (? Willingham, Cambridgeshire), and in 1284 to that of 'Parva Chert' (*Reg. Epist. Johannis Peckham*, Rolls Ser. iii. 1018). In the same year he was appointed chamberlain of North Wales, his business being to collect and disburse royal revenues in that newly conquered country. Before the end of the year he was sent to Dublin to collect the revenues of the vacant archbishopric, and on 23 March 1285 he was presented by Edward I to the prebend of Lusk in that cathedral. In June he was directed to collect the dues on wools and wool-fells in Ireland and devote them to fortifying towns in Wales. He acted as mainpernor in the English parliament of June 1294, and in the following October was sent to take charge of the archbishopric of Dublin, once more vacant by the death of John de Saunford [q.v.] There he remained, engaging in the war of Leinster and collecting the revenues of the diocese until November 1296, when he was ordered to restore the temporalities to the pope's nominee, William de Hotham. In 1297 he was in Cumberland raising money for the defence of England against the Scots invasion.

On 23 Sept. 1299 Richard was appointed baron of the exchequer in the room of John de Insula; in the winter and following spring he was employed on the border with power to fine all who disobeyed the orders of the king's lieutenant, and to victual any castles that might be captured from the Scots. In 1300 he was granted custody of the vacant see of Ely, and in the following year was appointed to supervise and hasten the collection of a tenth and fifteenth in Norfolk and Suffolk. On 11 Dec. 1304 he was collated to the prebend of Willington in Lichfield Cathedral (Le Neve, i. 636). About the same time he received prebends in Salisbury and Wells cathedrals. In January 1306 he was cited to appear before the pope for unlawfully retaining the latter stall, but in April 1309 he was granted a papal dispensation to hold that with his other church preferments (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1305–42, p. 50). In 1306 he was also granted a lease of the manor of Writtle in Essex, which had belonged to Robert Bruce. Richard's appointment as baron of the exchequer was not confirmed in Edward II's general patent of 16 Sept. 1307, but he was summoned to the coronation, and on 20 Jan. 1308 received a special patent regranting him the office with the precedence he held in the previous reign. In March he was directed to levy a tenth and fifteenth in the city of London and its suburbs. In 1310 he was selected to go on the king's service to Gascony, but in the same year appears as collecting tallage in Somerset and in London. In 1311 he was appointed a commissioner to enforce the statute of Winchester in the counties of Worcester, Gloucester, and Hereford.

In 1313, the citizens of Bristol having risen against the corporation, the king took the government of the city into his own hands, and sent Richard, with other judges, to settle the dispute. During the hearing at the Bristol guildhall a popular tumult arose, many were killed, and Richard was for a time kept a prisoner by William Randall and other citizens. He subsequently tried eighty of the offenders at the Gloucester assizes (Seyer, *Memoirs of Bristol*, ii. 87–107; *Rolls of Parl.* i. 360 *b*). In 1316 he was again levying a fifteenth in London, but soon after he became incapacitated, and in 1317 his place as baron was filled by John de Opham. Richard again appears as a judge in 1320. He died apparently in 1327, when two secular chaplains were endowed to say mass daily for his soul in the abbey church at Abingdon (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1327–30, p. 183; cf. Wells Cathedral MSS. in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* p. 93). In 1316 Richard was seised of the manor of Horton, Gloucestershire; he also held property in Wiltshire and Berkshire, probably at Abingdon.

[Calendars of Patent and Close Rolls and Papal Letters, passim; Rolls of Parliament and Parl. Writs; Sweetman's Cal. Doc. relating to Ireland; Rymer's Fœdera, Record edit.; Ayloffe's Cal. Ancient Charters, pp. 91, 93; Memoranda de Parl. (Rolls Ser.) p. 271; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 636; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. ii. 2, 3, 5, 186, 187; Madox's Hist. Exchequer, passim; Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. and Chron. Ser.; Foss's Judges, iii. 211–12; Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 503.] A. F. P.

RICHARD of Wallingford (1292 ?–1336), abbot of St. Albans, was son of William, a smith of Wallingford, by his wife Isabella, and was probably born about 1292. Richard's father died when the son was barely ten years old, and the boy was taken care of by William de Kirkeby, prior of Wallingford. Kirkeby sent his ward to study at Oxford. According to Leland, Richard was a fellow of Merton College (cf. *Digby MS.*

178, f. 38); but the statement lacks authority, though Richard's skill as a mathematician favours his connection with that college. After spending six years at the university, and determining in arts, Richard, in his twenty-third year, assumed the monastic habit at St. Albans. He returned to Oxford three years later, and passed nine years in the study of philosophy and theology, graduating B.D., and being licensed to lecture in the sentences. While Richard was on a visit to St. Albans, Abbot Hugh de Eversdon died on 7 Sept. 1327. The election of a successor took place on 29 Oct., when after Richard had preached on the text 'Eligite ex vobis virum meliorem' (1 Samuel xvii. 8), he was chosen abbot (cf. *Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 159, 172–4, iii. 96, 367). After his election Richard went to the king at Nottingham, and on 23 Nov. set out for the papal court, reaching Avignon on 4 Jan. 1328. On the following day he was presented to the pope, and asked for confirmation. An informality was, however, discovered in his election, and Richard was called on to renounce his claim. He was, however, papally provided to the abbacy on 1 Feb. (Bliss, *Cal. Papal Registers*, ii. 269), and after a few days was hallowed by the bishop of Porto. As usual, the abbot had to pay heavily to the papal officials, but his total expenses on the journey were, owing to his economy in other matters, only 953*l.* 10*s.* 11*d.* Richard returned to England in April, and, after doing homage to the king at Northampton, made his entry into St. Albans on the day after Trinity Sunday. The rule of Richard's predecessor, Hugh, had been lax, and the new abbot had to contend with troubles both among his monks and the townsmen. The latter had extorted from the abbey in 1327 a charter of liberties and a common seal, but after long legal proceedings Richard succeeded in enforcing their surrender in 1332. Richard's rule of his monks was hampered by bodily affliction, for he was a leper. In 1328, on his return from Rome, he suffered from temporary blindness, but the true nature of his illness was apparently not apprehended; though quite early in his abbacy some of the younger monks began to conspire against him, on the plea of his leprosy (*Gesta Abbatum*, ii. 193, 199). The disease quickly grew worse, and in 1332 Richard had almost lost the power of speech. As a result of intrigues by the abbot's enemies, John XXII ordered an inquiry on 3 Nov. 1332. The king's council protested against such interference, but Richard yielded so far as to appoint a coadjutor in February 1333 (*ib.* ii. 284–92; Bliss, *Cal. Papal Register*, ii. 381, 509). Leland alleges that, owing to his leprosy, Richard had to withdraw from the monastery to a house which he built in the town. There is nothing of this in the Gesta, but it is recorded that on 29 Nov. 1334 the abbot's chamber was set on fire by lightning, and that after this his disease grew much worse. He died on Thursday, 23 May 1336 (cf. *Gesta*, ii. 293, 300, iii. 96; Bliss, *Cal. Papal Register*, ii. 531).

Richard is described as 'circumspect and timid in prosperity, in adversity patient and magnanimous; in all things and towards all men, both in word and by example, thoughtful and kindly.' Even the disfigurement of leprosy could not overcome the charm of his sanctity and learning (*Gesta*, ii. 201, 208). At St. Albans Richard restored the damage that had been done to the roof of the abbey, and commenced a new cloister and almonry. But his great work was the clock called 'Albion' (all-by-one), which, in addition to the times and seasons, showed the courses of the sun and moon and planets. Edward III censured the expenditure of so much money on such an object, but Richard replied that when he himself was dead there would be no one who could complete the work. Richard was the most skilful man of his time in the liberal sciences and mechanical arts; his lawyers admitted his sound knowledge of law; he was also a competent theologian. As an astrologer he claimed to forecast the weather and future events; he was credited with having foretold the death of Abbot Hugh and his own accession (*ib.* ii. 182–3, 207, 280–2). Man of learning though he was, Richard is said to have given Richard de Bury [q. v.] four valuable manuscripts belonging to the abbey as a bribe, and to have sold him thirty-two others (*ib.* ii. 200). On the other hand, Laud. MS. Misc. 264, in the Bodleian Library, which contains some of the works of St. Anselm, was presented by Richard to the abbey of St. Albans.

Richard of Wallingford wrote: 1. 'Canones de instrumento . . . Albion dicto.' Inc. 'Albion est geometricum instrumentum.' MSS. Laud. Misc. 657, in the Bodleian Library; Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 144; Cambr. Univ. Libr. Mm. iii. 2; and Harley, 80, in the British Museum. Leland identifies 'Albion' with the clock, but other references make this uncertain. Both the instrument and the 'Canones' were modified by Simon Tunstede. Chapter 24 of the second book of the 'Canones' is 'De Saphea;' according to Leland this portion was printed at Nuremberg. 2. 'De arte componendi rectangulum. Inc. "Rectangulum in remedium,"' MSS. Laud. Misc. 657; Digby, 168, f. 61; C.C.C.

Oxon. 144; Cambr. Univ. Library Ee. iii. 61, f. 6; Harley 80, f. 54. This treatise was composed in the same year that Albion was made, viz. 1326. 3. 'Ars operandi cum rectangulo,' MSS. Laud. Misc. 657; Harley 80. 4. 'Quadripartitum de sinubus demonstratis,' MSS. Digby 168 f. 1, 178 f. 15, 190 f. 90. 5. 'De sinubus et arcubus in circulo inveniendis,' MS. Digby 178, f. 39. 6. 'Exafrenon prognosticorum temporis,' or 'De judiciis astronomicis,' Inc. 'Ad perfectam noticiam,' MSS. Digby 180 f. 30, 194 f. 35, Cambr. Univ. Libr. Li, i. 1, f. 25. There is an English translation in MS. Digby 67, ff. 6–12, and another translation of chapters 1–5 in Digby Roll 3. 7. 'De opimetris.' 8. 'De eclipsibus solis et lunæ.' This is perhaps the tract of that name in MS. C.C.C. Oxon. 144. 9. 'Decretales et constitutiones capitulorum provincialium et predecessorum suorum monasterium et ordinem concernentium' (*Gesta Abbatum*, ii. 196, 207). Some of Richard's Constitutions are given in the 'Gesta,' ii. 203. 9. 'Super Prologum Regulæ S. Benedicti.' 10. 'Privilegia Monasterii sui' (*ib.* ii. 207). 11. Four prayers in 'Gesta Abbatum,' ii. 294–9.

[Gesta Abbatum S. Albani, ii. 181–299, iii. 96, 309, 368 (Rolls Ser.); Leland's Comment. de Script. Brit. 1709, pp. 404–5; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 623–9; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton, p. 171; Catalogues of Laudian and Digby MSS.] C. L. K.

RICHARD DE BURY (1281–1345), bishop of Durham. [See BURY.]

RICHARD (*d.* 1360), archbishop of Armagh. [See FITZRALPH, RICHARD.]

RICHARD MAIDSTONE (*d.* 1396), Carmelite. [See MAIDSTONE.]

RICHARD OF CIRENCESTER (*d.* 1401?), chronicler. [See CIRENCESTER.]

RICHARD, EDWARD (1714–1777), Welsh poet, born at Ystrad Meurig, Cardiganshire, was son of Thomas Richard, a tailor and innkeeper of that place. He commenced his education at a school there, but on the death of his eldest brother, Abraham, who taught in it, he went for a short time to the grammar school at Carmarthen. About 1734 he opened a school of his own at Ystrad Meurig, which after several years' successful teaching he closed, declaring himself in need of further study. After the lapse of two years he recommenced teaching as first master of a newly endowed school in the adjoining parish of Lledrod, but shortly afterwards he founded and endowed out of his own savings a free grammar school in his native village (see the deed of trust executed 22 April 1774, and his will dated 28 Feb. 1777, in MEYRICK's *Cardiganshire*, pp. 476–84). He also founded a library for the use of the school in 1759. He had a great reputation for classical learning, and his school became one of the most famous in Wales in the latter half of last century. It continued to flourish until the establishment in 1827 of St. David's College at Lampeter. Although it has of late dwindled to small proportions, it is still maintained in accordance with the founder's wishes as a church of England school (*Wales* for January 1895, pp. 3–4). Richard himself declined ordination, regarding himself as unworthy of so sacred a calling. He died unmarried on 28 Feb. 1777, and was buried in the church at Ystrad Meurig. A memorial stone with a Latin inscription was placed on the wall of the school library.

Richard was author of some of the best specimens of pastoral poetry in the Welsh language. His poems are on the plan of the pastorals of Theocritus and Virgil and contain many happy adaptations of expressions in those originals. They are still used at Ystrad Meurig school as a medium for classical instruction. His first pastoral, which was occasioned by the death of his mother, about 1764, was published in 1765 (see ROWLANDS, *Welsh Bibliography*, p. 486), or, according to some accounts, in 1766. It was followed by another in 1776. It is believed that many of his earlier compositions have been lost. The two pastorals, together with two other songs and some hymns, which represent nearly all that has been preserved of his writings, were published, with a biography, in 1811 under the title of 'Yr Eos: sef Gwaith Prydyddawl Mr. Edward Richard Ystrad Meurig, gyda hanes ei fywyd,' London, 8vo, and reprinted at Carmarthen in 1813 (12mo), 1851, and 1856. An englyn which does not appear in the small collection is given in Jones's 'History of Wales' (p. 257), where it is said to have been addressed by Richard to his friend Evan Evans (1730–1789) [q. v.], better known as Ieuan Brydydd Hir, who also wrote a short poem in eulogy of one of Richard's songs (JONES, op. cit. pp. 258–9). Richard was well versed in antiquarian subjects, and his correspondence with Lewis Morris [q. v.] and others was published in the 'Cambrian Register' (i. 337, 345–58, 363, ii. 541–51). An elegy on him was written by David Richards (Dafydd Ionawr), who had been his pupil.

[See an account of his life in Yr Eos mentioned above; Meyrick's Cardiganshire, pp. 305–10; Yr Haul for November 1848, pp. 346–51; Yr Ymofynydd for January 1864; Traethodau

Llenyddol Dr. Edwards, p. 669; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 450–1; Y Geninen for 1896.] D. Ll. T.

RICHARD, HENRY (1812–1888), politician, born on 3 April 1812, was second son of the Rev. Ebenezer Richard (1781–1837), by his wife Mary, the only daughter of William Williams of Tregaron. The father, a Calvinistic methodist minister, was well known as an eloquent preacher and an organiser of his denomination in South Wales. His two sons, Edward, a London doctor, and Henry, jointly wrote his biography in Welsh ('Bywyd y Parch. Eb. Richard, gan ei Feibion,' London, 1839, 8vo, with a portrait).

Henry was educated at Llangeitho grammar school, and in 1826 was apprenticed for three years to a draper at Carmarthen; but in September 1830, with a view to the ministry, he entered Highbury College, where he remained four years. He was ordained, 11 Nov. 1835, pastor of Marlborough (congregational) chapel, Old Kent Road, and devoted himself to church work until 19 June 1850, when he relinquished the ministry.

The chief work of Richard's life, whence he was often called 'the Apostle of Peace,' was the advocacy of arbitration as a method for settling international disputes. He first publicly enunciated his principles on 5 Feb. 1845 at the Hall of Commerce, Threadneedle Street, in a lecture on 'Defensive War' (London, 1846, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1890, 8vo). Early in 1848 he was appointed to succeed John Jefferson as secretary to the Peace Society. In this capacity he attended at Brussels (September 1848) the first of a series of international peace congresses, and, on his return, conducted a vigorous propaganda in England. The next three years proved a period of great progress for the movement. In June 1849 Cobden brought forward the first motion submitted to the House of Commons in favour of arbitration. In August 1849, through Richard's exertions, another congress was opened at Paris under the presidency of Victor Hugo. Richard and Elihu Burritt, the American champion for peace, also organised an influential congress at Frankfort-on-the-Main in August 1850 (see [Richard's] *Proceedings of the Third General Peace Congress*, held in Frankfort, on 22, 23, and 24 Aug. 1850, London, 1851, 8vo). An equally successful gathering followed in London during the Great Exhibition in July 1851. This was succeeded by lesser congresses at Manchester (January 1853) and Edinburgh (October 1853). But the breaking out of the Crimean war, which was denounced by Richard in 'A History of the Origin of the War with Russia' (London, 1855), stayed the progress of the movement.

At the end of the war Richard, accompanied by Joseph Sturge and Charles Hindley (then M.P. for Ashton), went to Paris in March 1856 to present to the plenipotentiaries there assembled a memorial urging the insertion of an arbitration clause in the treaty of Paris. The result was that for the first time in European history a declaration in favour of arbitration was inserted in a treaty. As secretary of the Peace Society, Richard had charge of the 'Herald of Peace,' its monthly organ. Towards the end of 1855 the 'Morning Star' and 'Evening Star' were started as daily papers to advocate a pacific policy in addition to general liberal principles, and for several years Richard shared in the editorial management.

Second only to his efforts on behalf of arbitration were the services he rendered to Wales, between which country and England he may be said (adopting his own expression) to have acted as an 'interpreter.' In 1843, when the Rebecca riots broke out in South Wales, Richard explained their real significance in a letter to the 'Daily News,' and in a paper read before the Congregational Union. In 1844 he visited Wales as a deputation from the Congregational Union, and was instrumental in bringing the nonconformists of England and Wales into closer relation. At his suggestion, an educational conference was convened at Llandovery, where a 'South Wales Committee on Education' was formed, and this led to the establishment of a normal school for teachers there and indirectly to the opening of many day schools throughout South Wales. In 1866 Richard contributed to the 'Morning Star' a series of 'Letters on the Social and Political Condition of the Principality of Wales,' which attracted wide attention, were reproduced in separate form, and were translated into Welsh. A second edition, containing two additional articles dealing with the position of the established church in Wales, was issued in 1884 (London, 8vo).

In 1862 the bicentenary of protestant nonconformity was deemed by the Liberation Society a suitable occasion for spreading its views in Wales by means of a deputation from the society, consisting of Richard, Edward Miall, and Mr. J. Carvell Williams. At a conference at Swansea on 23 and 24 Sept. an agitation was also begun for securing a more democratic representation of Wales in parliament, and in the autumn of 1866 Richard, with his two colleagues, renewed efforts in this direction by means of conferences and local committees. In 1865 Richard had come out as a parliamentary candidate for his native county of Cardigan, but had withdrawn, as

there was another candidate in the field (*Y Traethodydd* for October 1865). In the general election of 1868 he was, however, elected, by a majority of over four thousand, senior member for the Merthyr boroughs, which had been granted an additional seat by the Reform Act of 1867. This seat he retained till his death, his majorities, whenever there was a contest, being overwhelming, and his expenses being always paid by his constituents. Among services to his own constituents, he organised, with Lord Aberdare, a fund which reached about 5,000*l.* to relieve the South Wales miners during a 'lock out' in 1878, and in 1881 he presided at a National Eisteddfod held at Merthyr.

From the first he was regarded as 'the member for Wales.' His maiden speech, delivered on 22 March 1869, in support of the second reading of the Irish Church Bill, made a good impression. Later he helped to expose the action of Welsh landowners in evicting tenants who had declined to vote with them at the previous election (*Parl. Paper*, No. 352 of 1869). This exposure aided materially in the passing of the Ballot Act, 1871, which Richard supported. When W. E. Forster's Education Bill was before the house in 1870, Richard, who had reluctantly accepted the principle of state aid in education, opposed 'the conscience clause compromise,' and proposed that 'the religious instruction should be supplied by voluntary effort and not out of the public funds.' His final protest against the third reading of the bill (11 July) was bitter and sarcastic, and he subsequently made repeated attempts to get rid of the clauses which were considered obnoxious to nonconformists. A strenuous opponent of the connection of church and state, he seconded on 9 May 1871 Edward Miall's motion for the disestablishment of the British churches, and in subsequent years endeavoured (without success) to introduce a similar motion himself. He took part in many bitter discussions of the burials question, and, being dissatisfied with the Burials Act of 1880, unsuccessfully introduced in 1883 and 1884 an amending cemeteries bill. In 1885, with Mr. J. Carvell Williams, he wrote for the 'Imperial Parliament Series' a small work on 'Disestablishment' (London, 8vo).

Richard achieved his greatest parliamentary triumph on 8 July 1873, when he carried in the House of Commons a motion in favour of international arbitration similar to that which Cobden had moved twenty-five years previously. In the autumn he undertook a continental tour or 'mission,' with the object of promoting the peace movement by personal communication with foreign statesmen. He was civilly received, and in three succeeding years he paid shorter visits to the continent, chiefly for the purpose of attending congresses on international law. In 1878 he went to Berlin, in an endeavour to obtain a fuller recognition of arbitration in the Berlin treaty, which, however, simply reaffirmed the declaration he had succeeded in getting inserted in the treaty of Paris in 1856. Before his return home he presided at some of the sittings of a second peace congress held in Paris in connection with the exhibition of that year. On 16 June 1880 he introduced in the House of Commons a motion in favour of a gradual and mutual disarmament, which was accepted in a modified form by the government. In July 1885 he retired from the secretaryship of the Peace Society, and a testimonial of four thousand guineas was presented to him.

His interest in education increased in his later years. In 1880–1 he served on the departmental committee appointed to inquire into the condition of intermediate and higher education in Wales, the report of which (C—3047) led to the passing of the Intermediate Education (Wales) Act of 1889, and the establishment in 1894 of a Welsh University. In January 1886 he became a member of the royal commission on education. On his initiative it recommended a scheme—since adopted by the education department—for utilising the Welsh language in elementary schools.

As a congregationalist, Richard was associated with Samuel Morley and others in forming, in 1860, a society for supporting English congregational churches in South Wales (Rees, *Nonconformity in Wales*, p. 459). From January 1875 till his death he was chairman of the deputies of the three (dissenting) denominations, and in 1877 he filled the chair of the Congregational Union, when he delivered addresses on 'The Relations of the Temporal and Spiritual Power in the different Nations' (London, 1877, 8vo) and on 'The Application of Christianity to Politics' (London, 1877, 8vo).

He died on 20 Aug. 1888 while on a visit to Treborth, near Bangor, and was buried on the 24th at Abney Park cemetery, where a monument provided by public subscription was erected over his grave in November 1889. A bronze statue provided by subscriptions among the Welsh people was unveiled in his native town of Tregaron in August 1893.

Richard, who died without issue, had married (20 Aug. 1866) Matilda Augusta, third daughter of John Farley of Kennington, who survived him. Richard was a

fluent speaker, more eloquent, perhaps, in Welsh than in English, but forcible in both. 'He was the first real exponent in the House of Commons of the puritan and progressive life of Wales, and he expounded the principles which nonconformity has breathed into the very heart and life of the Welsh people' (Letter of Mr. Thomas Ellis, M.P., in *Cymru Fydd* for October 1888). His friendship with Cobden is attested by the fact that the latter's widow requested Richard to write a biography of her husband. He 'sifted and arranged much of the correspondence,' but the work was finally entrusted to Mr. John Morley, who, in his preface to 'The Life of Richard Cobden' (London, 1881), acknowledges the value of Richard's preparatory work. Perhaps his best literary work is his 'Letters on Wales,' which is written in a clear, forcible style. In addition to the works already mentioned, as well as his speeches, many of which were published separately, and ephemeral pamphlets, he was author of: 1. 'The Effects of the Civil War in England on the National Liberties, Morality, and Religion,' London, 1862, 8vo. 2. 'The Destruction of Kagosima and our intercourse with Japan,' London, 1863, 12mo; 2nd ed. same year, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of Joseph Sturge,' London, 1864, 8vo. 4. 'On Standing Armies and their Influence on Nations,' London, 1868, 8vo. 5. 'The Recent Progress of International Arbitration,' London, 1884, 8vo.

[Henry Richard, M.P., a biography by Charles S. Miall (with a portrait), London, 1889, 8vo; an autobiographical article in Cymru Fydd for February 1888, and a memoir (which had been revised by Richard himself shortly before his death) in Cymru Fydd for September and October 1888 (with portrait); introduction to the 2nd edit. of Letters and Essays on Wales (1884); Memoirs of Henry Richard by Lewis Appleton (with a portrait) (London, 1889, 8vo); Rev. D. Burford Hooke in Sunday at Home for February 1889; W. R. Williams's Parl. History of Wales, p. 111; personal knowledge.]

D. Ll. T.

RICHARDS, ALFRED BATE (1820–1876), dramatist, journalist, and a chief promoter of the volunteer movement of 1859, was born on 17 Feb. 1820 at Baskerville House, Worcestershire, where his father was then residing. He was eldest son of John Richards, esq., of Wassell Grove near Stourbridge, in that county, who was M.P. for Knaresborough in the West Riding of Yorkshire from 1832 to 1837. Alfred was educated at the Edinburgh high school and Westminster School, where he was admitted on 18 Jan. 1831. He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 19 Oct. 1837, and entered his name as a law student at Lincoln's Inn on 16 May 1839. He graduated B.A. in 1841, and on 18 Nov. brought out an anonymous pamphlet entitled 'Oxford Unmasked,' in which he denounced abuses in the organisation of the university, which were afterwards removed by parliament. This brochure rapidly passed through five editions. On its authorship becoming known, Richards deemed it prudent to close his academic career and move to London. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 20 Nov. 1845, and for a brief time he went on circuit, but soon devoted himself entirely to literature. His maiden work, published in 1845, was a five-act tragedy called 'Crœsus, King of Lydia.' Four other five-act dramas followed—namely, 'Runnymede' in 1846, 'Cromwell' in 1847, 'Isolda, or Good King Stephen' in 1848, and 'Vandyck, a Play of Genoa,' in 1850. In 1846 there appeared his first volume of poems, called 'Death and the Magdalen,' and in 1848 another, entitled 'The Dream of the Soul.'

From 1848 to 1850 he gained his earliest experience as a journalist by editing a weekly newspaper named 'The British Army Despatch.' Of patriotic temperament and strongly opposed to the Manchester school of politicians, he issued in 1848, in the form of a letter addressed to Richard Cobden, a fierce denunciation of the peace-at-any-price party, under the title of 'Cobden and his Pamphlet considered,' as well as a volume called 'Britain Redeemed and Canada Preserved,' in which he foreshadowed, some thirty years before its actual construction, the inter-oceanic railway between the Atlantic and the Pacific.

On 3 Aug. 1850 he started a new weekly journal called 'The Mirror of the Time,' which lasted only a year. His chief contributions to it he reissued under the titles of 'Poems, Essays, and Opinions' (2 vols.), and 'Essays and Opinions' (2 vols.) During the Crimean war he brought out, in 1854, a collection of lyrics called 'The Minstrelsy of War.' From 29 June to 31 Dec. 1855 he held the office of first editor of the 'Daily Telegraph.'

Already Richards had advocated at every opportunity the enrolling of rifle corps throughout the three kingdoms as a precaution against invasion; and, when editor of the 'Daily Telegraph,' he brought the subject prominently into public notice. In 1858 he was appointed secretary of the National and Constitutional Defence Association, which was formed to give effect to the scheme. A public meeting was held, through his energy, in St. Martin's Hall, Long Acre, on 16 April 1859; Admiral Sir Charles Napier

[q. v.] presided, and, as a result, the war office issued, on 12 May 1859, a circular which authorised the enrolling all over the United Kingdom of rifle volunteers. On the publication of that circular, Richards hired rooms in the city of London, and enlisted one thousand working-men volunteers, who were formed into the 3rd city of London rifle corps. Of this corps Richards was at once appointed major, and soon afterwards colonel. He held his commission until 1869, when a testimonial was presented to him in recognition of his efforts. The poet laureate, Alfred (afterwards lord) Tennyson, wrote to Richards: 'I most heartily congratulate you on your having been able to do so much for your country, and I hope you will not rest from your labours until it is the law of the land that every man-child born in it shall be trained to the use of arms.' The rifle-volunteer movement grew rapidly, and in November 1895 no fewer than 231,704 volunteers were enrolled.

In 1869 Richards published 'Medea,' a poetic rhapsody on the well-known picture by Frederick Sandys, R.A.; a photograph of the painting formed the frontispiece to the volume. In 1870 Richards was appointed editor of the 'Morning Advertiser,' in succession to James Grant, and held that position until his death. In 1871 his only novel, 'So very Human,' was published, its title having been suggested by a chance phrase from the lips of Charles Dickens. He died on 12 June 1876, in his fifty-seventh year, at his residence in London, No. 22 Brunswick Square, and was buried on 16 June in the churchyard at St. Peter's at Croydon.

Besides the five dramas enumerated, Richards produced four others. One of these, his tragedy of 'Norma,' founded upon the libretto of Bellini's opera, was performed for the first time on 5 Feb. 1875 at Belfast, Miss Wallis impersonating the title rôle. His other dramatic works, which were not published, were 'The Prisoner of Toulon,' 'King Pym, or the Great Rebellion,' and 'Love and Patience.'

[Personal recollections; Payne's Proofs of A. B. Richards's Claim to be Chief Promoter of the Volunteer Movement of 1859; Westminster School Register, 1764–1883; Morning Advertiser, 14 and 15 June 1876; Athenæum, 1876, i. 832.] C. K.

RICHARDS, DAVID (1751–1827), Welsh poet, best known as 'Dafydd Ionawr,' son of John and Anne Richards, was born at Glanymorfa, Towyn, on 22 Jan. 1751. His father, who owned a small estate, neglected his education, and it was not until he was about eighteen that he entered Edward Richard's school at Ystrad Meurig with a view to preparation for orders. There he made rapid progress, not only in his school studies, but also in the writing of 'strict' Welsh verse, an art he had learnt from Evan Evans ('Ieuan Brydydd Hir'), for a time curate of Towyn. After a year his father refused him further help, and he took a situation as usher to C. A. Tisdaile of Wrexham grammar school. It was now he made his first appearance in Welsh literature, contributing to the 'Eurgrawn,' the first Welsh magazine. On 16 May 1774 he matriculated at Jesus College, Oxford, but found university life so uncongenial that in a few months he again became usher to Tisdaile, now head master of Oswestry grammar school; some years afterwards he became assistant to W. H. Barker, head master of Carmarthen. At Carmarthen he experienced a double disappointment: he competed unsuccessfully in 1779 for the prize offered by the Cymrodorion Society for the best elegy upon Richard Morris (*d.* 1779) [q. v.], and not long afterwards Bishop Watson declined to ordain him to the curacy of Llandough. He resolved never again to enter a competition or seek orders. In 1790 he returned to Towyn to take charge of the free school, but after two years' labour abandoned teaching that he might carry out more effectually what he conceived to be the true mission of his life, that of the religious poet. His 'Cywydd y Drindod' ('Ode to the Trinity') had been in preparation for twenty years; in 1793 it appeared, a poem of over thirteen thousand lines, at Wrexham, Richards having mortgaged his interest in the family estate in order to defray the cost of printing. The work was not popular, and two-thirds of the issue remained unsold. In 1794 he moved to Dolgelly, and four years later, on the death of his father, gave still further proof of his devotion to the life of the poet and the recluse by making over his inheritance to his friend, Thomas Jones of Dolgelly, on condition of receiving maintenance for the rest of his life. From 1800 to 1807 he took charge of the free school at Dolgelly; but devoted his closing years entirely to the writing of Welsh religious verse, living with Thomas Jones until his death on 11 May 1827. He was buried in Dolgelly cemetery.

'My motive to write,' says Richards in his preface to 'Cywydd y Drindod,' 'was a very strong impression made upon my mind very early in life, which would not suffer my thoughts to rest, and which I regarded as a call from heaven.' His power as a poet, though considerable, was hardly on a level with his loftiness of purpose, and his works have exercised little influence.

He published: 1. 'Cywydd y Drindod,' 1793; 2nd edit. Carmarthen, 1834. 2. 'Y Mil Blynyddau,' Dolgelly, 1799. 3. 'Cywydd Ioseph,' Dolgelly, 1809. 4. 'Barddoniaeth Gristionogawl,' Dolgelly, 1815. 5. 'Cywydd y Diluw,' Dolgelly, 1821. Some minor poems appeared at Dolgelly in 1803, and in 1851 a collected edition of the poems, with portrait, memoir, and critical estimate, was published in the same town, under the supervision of the Rev. Morris Williams ('Nicander').

[Memoir by R. O. Rees in edition of 1851; Ashton's Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, pp. 481–8; Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; Alumni Oxon.]

J. E. L.

RICHARDS or RHISIART, EVAN (1770–1832), Welsh poet. [See PRICHARD.]

RICHARDS, GEORGE (1767–1837), poet and divine, son of James Richards, eventually vicar of Rainham, Kent, was baptised on 15 Sept. 1767. He was admitted at Christ's Hospital, London, in June 1776, and was then described as from Hadleigh in Suffolk. Charles Lamb knew him at school, and calls him 'a pale, studious Grecian.' On 10 March 1775 he matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, becoming a scholar of his college in 1786. He gained two chancellor's prizes: in 1787 for Latin verse, on the subject 'Rex, a violentâ Regicidæ manu ereptus, cum Reginâ Oxoniam invisens,' and in 1789 for an English essay 'On the characteristic Differences between Ancient and Modern Poetry' (Oxford, 1789, and in *Oxford Prize Essays*, 1836, i. 241–76). In 1791 George Simon, earl Harcourt, gave anonymously a prize for an English poem on the 'Aboriginal Britons.' This Richards won, and the donor of the prize became his lifelong friend. The poem was printed separately and in sets of 'Oxford Prize Poems.' It was called by Charles Lamb 'the most spirited' of these poems, and lauded by Byron (*English Bards and Scotch Reviewers*); De Morgan described it as 'a remarkable youthful production' (*Budget of Paradoxes*, pp. 431–2).

Richards graduated B.A. on 4 Nov. 1788, M.A. on 11 July 1791, and B.D. and D.D. in 1820. In 1790, when he took holy orders, he was elected to a fellowship at Oriel College, and remained there until 1796. He was appointed Bampton lecturer in 1800, and select preacher in 1804 and 1811. From 1796, when he married, to 1824 he was one of the vicars of Bampton, and rector of Lillingstone Lovel in Oxfordshire. In July 1824 he was appointed to the more valuable vicarage of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Westminster. There he erected at his sole cost a new vicarage, largely contributed towards the erection of the church of St. Michael in Burleigh Street, Strand, and served for some years as treasurer of Charing Cross Hospital. He became in 1822 a governor of Christ's Hospital, and founded there the Richards gold medal for the best copy of Latin hexameters. In 1799 he was elected F.S.A. He died at Russell Square, London, on 30 March 1837, and was buried in a special vault in the churchyard of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 6 April. He married, on 6 Oct. 1796, Miss Parker of Oxford. His portrait was painted by C. Ross, and was engraved, at the expense of the members of St. Martin's-in-the Fields vestry, by C. Turner in 1832.

Richards published, besides the works already noticed: 1. 'Songs of the Aboriginal Bards of Britain,' 1792. 2. 'Modern France: a Poem,' 1793. 3. 'Matilda, or the Dying Penitent,' a poetical epistle, 1795. 4. 'The Divine Origin of Prophecy illustrated and defended' (Bampton Lectures), 1800. 5. 'Odin,' a drama, 1804. 6. 'Emma,' a drama on the model of the Greek theatre, 1804. 7. 'Poems,' 1804, 2 vols.; the first volume was dedicated to Lord Harcourt, the second to the Rev. William Benwell [q. v.]; most of the poems which he had previously published were reprinted in this collection. 8. 'Monody on Death of Lord Nelson,' 1806.

[Lockhart's Christ's Hospital Exhibitioners, p. 35; Trollope's Christ's Hosp. p. 304; Giles's Bampton, pp. 39–40; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1796 ii. 878, 1837 i. 662–3; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.]

W. P. C.

RICHARDS, HENRY BRINLEY (1819–1885), pianist and composer, son of Henry Richards, organist of St. Peter's, Carmarthen, was born at Carmarthen on 13 Nov. 1819. At the age of fifteen he entered the Royal Academy of Music, where he was in 1835 the first to gain the king's scholarship, to which he was re-elected for a second period of two years. He soon gained a high position as a pianist in London, and as a teacher had a very large connection. He became a director of the Royal Academy of Music, and a professor there and elsewhere. His musical sympathies were mainly on the side of Welsh music, upon which he lectured frequently all over the country. He took a practical interest in the Eisteddfod gatherings, and also in the South Wales Choral Union on its successful visits to the Crystal Palace in 1872 and 1873. He wrote a very large number of piano pieces, part songs, songs, and choruses, many of which have had a wide circulation. Several of his orchestral works were performed in Paris, where Richards attracted the notice of, and formed an intimacy with,

Chopin. His 'Overture in F minor' (Paris, 1840) obtained a deserved success, but Richards will be remembered chiefly for his 'Let the hills resound,' 'Harp of Wales,' and 'God bless the Prince of Wales' (first printed in 1862), which has become a national anthem in the strictest sense. The composer was presented to the prince with due ceremony on St. David's day, 1867. He composed some additional songs for the English version of Auber's 'Crown Diamonds' when produced at Drury Lane in 1846, and edited 'The Lays of Wales,' London, 1873. Over 250 of his pieces and settings are enumerated in the 'Music Catalogue' of the British Museum. He died at St. Mary Abbot's Terrace, Kensington, on 1 May 1885.

[Musical Times, June 1885; Times, 5 May 1885; Men of the Time, 11th ed.; Champlin's Cycl. of Music (with portrait); London Figaro, 9 May 1885; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians.] J. C. H.

RICHARDS, JACOB (1660?–1701), colonel, military engineer, son of Jacob Richards, was born about 1660. Generals Michael and John Richards, both separately noticed, were his brothers; his sister, Elizabeth, married James Craggs (1657–1721) [q. v.] By a royal warrant, dated 29 July 1685, which states 'that divers of our subjects should be well educated and instructed in ye art of an engineer, and thereby fitted for our service in our fortifications or elsewhere,' Richards, who had for some time past applied himself to those studies, was ordered to be borne on the quarter-books of the office of ordnance from 30 June 1684 in the place of Thomas Culpeper, with an allowance of 100*l.* per annum to enable him to travel in foreign parts and perfect himself in his studies. He was directed to go to Hungary 'with all convenient speed, and there survey, learn, and observe the fortifications and artillerie . . . and in the besieging of any town to observe the approaches, mines, batteries, lines of circumvallation and contravallation,' and so on in great detail. Richards accordingly made an exact diary of his observations, which he presented to the board of ordnance on his return; it is now in the Stowe collection in the British Museum.

On his arrival in Vienna Richards joined the staff of General Taafe. During the campaign he learned from a Franciscan friar of Savoy, by name Father Gabriel, the use, as a bursting charge for shells, of an explosive which consisted, he says, of 'a compound of mercury mixed with antimonium.' A ten-inch bomb contained, in addition to the explosive, five or six pounds of musket-balls. At the siege of Buda Richards acted as imperialist engineer. He wrote a journal of the siege, which lasted from 15 June to 2 Sept. 1686, when the city was taken by storm. There is in the British Museum a manuscript folio, beautifully written, signed by Richards and dated 1686, of which the title differs slightly from the first printed edition of the journal. The manuscript is accompanied by a plan of Buda, showing all the works of defence. Richards also served with the Venetians in the Morea.

By royal warrant of 6 June 1686 an establishment for the office of ordnance was fixed, and Richards was appointed third engineer of Great Britain, with a salary of 150*l.* a year, to date from 25 March 1686. Having returned to England, he was sent, in April 1688, temporarily to Hull to superintend the defences of the Humber. In October he was appointed to the ordnance train of the force formed to oppose the landing of William of Orange. Later in the year he was sent to Sheerness in connection with the defence of the Medway, and in 1689 to Liverpool to inspect and report on the defence of the Mersey.

Richards accompanied Kirke's expedition to Ireland which arrived in Lough Foyle in June 1689, and he was at Inch fort on Lough Swilly during the siege of Derry. On 2 Aug. Kirke sent him with Colonel Stewart to congratulate Governor Walker on the raising of the siege, which took place two days before. Richards was wounded in the trenches at the siege of Carrickfergus on 23 Aug. 1689, and was taken to Belfast. On his recovery he joined Schomberg's army at Dundalk until Schomberg went into winter quarters in November.

In March 1690 Richards was appointed chief engineer of, and to command, a train of ordnance for service in Ireland; and in June, when William III in person took command of the army, Richards served under him at the battle of the Boyne and the first siege of Limerick. After the king's return to England he joined Marlborough's expedition on its arrival at Cork in September, and took part in the capture of Cork and in the siege of Kinsale. He served with Ginkell in 1691 at the siege of Athlone in June, the battle of Aghrim in July, and the second siege of Limerick in August and September.

In February 1692 Richards was appointed by royal warrant lieutenant-colonel and second engineer of the ordnance train which was ordered for service in Flanders. With his brother Michael he took part in the operations of the campaign under William III. He kept a diary of his services in Flanders, which is in the Stowe collection

in the British Museum. He describes in it the battle of Steinkirk, in which he was engaged on 3 Aug. 1692. He gives also an Indian-ink sketch of the city of Ghent. Richards was present at the battle of Landen. In 1695–6 he acted temporarily as second engineer of Great Britain, and he was also employed with the ordnance trains which accompanied the summer expedition of the fleet against the French coast. He was in charge of the bomb vessels, and superintended the bombardment of Quince Fort and Daubour battery at the attack on St. Malo. The board of ordnance were highly pleased with Richards's contrivances for fitting up the bomb-ships, and recommended him for a handsome gratuity for his 'great care and pains in that affair.' The board reported that he had rendered the bombardment of towns more practicable and easy than formerly, 'as appears by our last year's success upon the French coast.' Another important suggestion, due to Richards, was the augmentation and diminution of charges to obtain accurate ranging in throwing bombs. The invention was successfully tried at the second siege of Limerick and in bombarding the coast towns of France in 1695–6. Richards also designed traversing mortars, and carried out many ingenious contrivances in gun and mortar carriages for the better working of ordnance both on land and on board ship.

In 1697 the treaty of Ryswick put an end to the war, and on 24 May 1698 a peace train of ordnance was for the first time formed, with a regular establishment. Richards was promoted to be colonel, and appointed to the command. At the same time he was continued in the post of third engineer of the kingdom, which he had held since 1686, until his death in 1701.

[Royal Engineers' Records; Board of Ordnance Minutes; King's Warrants; Lilly's Letter Book (Add. MSS. Brit. Mus.); Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Storey's Imperial History of the Wars of Ireland, 1693; The Field of Mars, 1801; Walker's True Account of the Siege of Londonderry.] R. H. V.

RICHARDS, JAMES BRINSLEY (1846–1892), journalist, was born in London on 29 Aug. 1846. He was at Eton from 1857 to 1864, and the details of his school career are given in an entertaining form in his 'Seven Years at Eton, 1857–64,' published in 1883. At a comparatively early age he went abroad, and lived for several years in France. He acted for some time as secretary to M. Drouyn de Lhuys, and then as secretary to the Duc Decazes, and it was during this period that he acquired the intimate knowledge of French politics and politicians which was conspicuous in all he wrote. In 1882 he sent voluntary contributions to the 'Times,' and on the death of General Eber in February 1885 he was appointed to succeed him as the correspondent of the 'Times' in Vienna. From that time forward he contributed a series of admirable letters and articles on a variety of foreign topics, as well as lives of foreign statesmen and politicians, many of which attracted attention on the continent. On 2 Jan. 1892 he was transferred to Berlin. There he died at 1 Von der Heydtstrasse, Berlin, of a stroke of apoplexy, on 5 April 1892, and was buried in the Twelve Apostles cemetery, Berlin, on 9 April. The Empress Frederick sent a wreath of laurels fringed with gold. He married in Brussels, on 7 Jan. 1880, Blanche, daughter of J. Caldecott Smith, by whom he left four children.

Richards's earliest work of fiction, published anonymously, 'The Duke's Marriage' (1886, 3 vols.), contains a vivid picture of French political and social life in the later years of the second empire. His other works were 'Prince Roderick' (1889, 3 vols.), and 'The Alderman's Children' (1891, 3 vols.)

[Times, 6 April 1892, p. 9, 11 April, p. 9; Daily Graphic, 7 April 1892, p. 9, with portrait; information from Mrs. J. B. Richards, 22 Stanford Road, Brighton.] G. C. B.

RICHARDS, JOHN (1669–1709), major-general, governor of Alicant, born in 1669, was son of Jacob Richards and brother of Colonel Jacob Richards [q. v.], and of Brigadier-general Michael Richards [q. v.] He served with the Venetians against the Turks, and afterwards in the Polish army, which he left in 1703 to assist the Portuguese. Well known to, and esteemed by, Marlborough as an artillery officer of experience, he was unable as a Roman catholic to hold a commission in the English army. This did not prevent him receiving the command of the artillery in the army of the Duke of Schomberg and Leinster in the war of the Spanish succession.

Richards took part in the action near Monsanto on 11 June 1704, and the capture of the fortress of that name on the following day. In October he commanded the artillery at the bombardment of the Bourbon entrenchments on the bank of the Agueda. In May 1705 he was at the siege of Valenza, and commanded the Portuguese artillery at the siege of Albuquerque, where the Spaniards surrendered. In August he was colonel and director of the artillery under Peterborough

in the operations against Barcelona, and, as he could speak Spanish fluently, he was employed by Peterborough as a confidential agent. By 3 Oct. a breach had been formed in the walls of Barcelona, and the city capitulated next day.

A few months later Richards was sent to England to consult with ministers and to Flanders to see Marlborough as to money and supplies for the war in Spain. He returned to Spain in May 1706, and took part in the ensuing campaign. In September he was again in England, and it was mainly at his instance that the joint naval and military expedition, then detained in Torbay, was directed to make another attempt on Cadiz. But ultimately the fleet was ordered to attack Toulon, and the troops to reinforce Galway. They landed at Alicant on 8 Feb. 1707, and in March Richards was appointed governor. During 1707 and 1708 he exerted himself to assist the English field army under Galway, and afterwards under Stanhope. In November 1708 Richards sent from Alicant two hundred Spaniards and 150 Miquelets, with provisions, to the assistance of Denia, which was besieged. Denia, however, surrendered on 18 Nov., and D'Asfeld advanced against Alicant. Richards had devoted much attention to the armament of the castle and to the improvement of its defences. But the fortifications of the town were very inefficient, and only four hundred Spaniards and eight hundred Miquelets were available for their defence. The garrison of the castle consisted of Hotham's English, under Lieutenant-colonel Thornicroft, Syberg's Huguenots, and an English train of ordnance. On 1 Dec. 1708 D'Asfeld commenced operations, and carried a portion of the weakly defended suburbs. The following day he captured other buildings close to the walls of the town. Seeing the impossibility of holding the town, Richards surrendered it, on condition that the Spanish troops should march out with the honours of war and be conducted to Catalonia, and that the inhabitants should be treated as if they had not revolted. He then retired into the castle, which D'Asfeld at once blockaded closely and commenced to mine. In January 1709 Byng detached four men-of-war, on his way from Lisbon to Mahon, to touch at Alicant and assure Richards of relief, but, finding the landing-place well guarded by D'Asfeld, they failed to make the communication. On 20 Feb. D'Asfeld summoned him to surrender, and invited him to send two officers to inspect his heavily loaded mine. Richards accordingly sent his engineer De Pagez and Thornicroft, who reported that it was *bonâ fide*, and ready to be sprung. The rock, however, was honeycombed and traversed by seams, and Richards hoped that these outlets and a shaft which De Pagez had sunk would mitigate the severity of the explosion, and he refused to surrender. On 25 Feb. 1709 he sent to Stanhope expressing surprise at receiving no succour, and informing him that he intended to hold out to the last. He also wrote to his brother Michael, giving instructions as to the landing of troops sent to his relief, adding, 'Good night, Micky. God send us a merry meeting!' D'Asfeld made two more appeals to Richards to surrender, but without effect.

Early on the morning of Monday, 3 March, D'Asfeld fired the mine in accordance with his promise; a convulsion shook the rock, and Richards, Syberg, Thornicroft, nine other officers, and forty-two soldiers were entombed. In order to inspire their men with confidence, the commander and his chief officers had deliberately placed themselves over the mine. Beyond these fatalities little damage was done by the explosion. Lieutenant-colonel D'Albon, who assumed the command, held out for forty-three days longer. On 18 April Byng and Stanhope arrived with the fleet; the English garrison marched out with the honours of war, and embarked for Mahon.

[Calendar Treasury Papers; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century; Mahon's War of the Succession in Spain; Coxe's Life of Marlborough; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne; Parnell's War of the Succession in Spain.]

R. H. V.

RICHARDS, JOHN INIGO (*d.* 1810), landscape-painter, scene-painter, and royal academician, first appears as an exhibitor in 1763 with the Society of Artists at Spring Gardens; he was elected a fellow of the society and signed their declaration roll in 1766. Richards became one of the foundation members of the Royal Academy in 1768, and continued to exhibit landscapes and figure subjects for forty years. In 1788, on the resignation of Francis Milner Newton [q. v.], he was appointed secretary to the Royal Academy and allotted apartments in Somerset House. He catalogued the academy's collection of works of art, and repaired Leonardo da Vinci's famous cartoon of 'The Virgin and St. Anne.' His portrait appears in Singleton's portrait group of academicians, in the possession of the Royal Academy. Richards obtained his chief distinction in art as a scene-painter. In 1777 he succeeded Nicholas Thomas Dall, R.A. [q. v.], as principal scene-painter at Covent Garden, and held that post for many years. His scenery

was very much admired, and one of the scenes from 'The Maid of the Mill' was engraved by Woollett. Richards died at his rooms in the academy on 18 Dec. 1810.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Graves's Index of Artists, 1760–1893; Gent. Mag. 1810, i. 665.] L. C.

RICHARDS, MICHAEL (1673–1721), brigadier-general, master-surveyor or surveyor-general of the ordnance, son of Jacob Richards, was born in 1673. His brothers Jacob and John are separately noticed. He was employed with his brother Jacob in the artillery train under Ginkell in Ireland in 1691. By royal warrants of 27 Feb. 1692 and 5 March 1694 he was appointed an engineer of the train of artillery for service in Flanders, and was present at the battles of Steinkirk and Landen. In July and August 1695 he took part in the siege of Namur, and was wounded in the assault of the castle on 20 Aug.; he so distinguished himself in this affair that he was appointed by royal warrant of 15 March 1696 to be chief engineer of the train and commander-in-chief of the expedition to Newfoundland. He constructed defences and barracks at St. John's; was promoted captain on 1 Sept. 1701, and in the autumn of 1703 returned home on leave of absence with the squadron under Vice-admiral Graydon. In March 1704 his report on the Newfoundland defences was considered by the privy council, the queen being present. In the spring of 1704 Richards joined Marlborough's force in the Netherlands, and took part in the battles of Donauwörth or the Schellenberg, and of Blenheim. In the following year he was present at the recapture of Huy and the forcing by Marlborough of the French lines at Neerhespen and Hillesheim. He supervised the construction of the bridges and gained the approbation of the duke, who sent him with despatches to the Emperor Joseph at Vienna.

In 1706 Richards was at the battle of Ramilies, where he acted as aide-de-camp to Marlborough, and carried home despatches to the queen, the Prince of Denmark, and Harley. Marlborough was so fatigued after the battle that he could only scribble a few lines stating that Richards would supply details. Richards wrote an account of the battle, which was published in the 'Historical and Political Mercury' of May 1706.

Richards, who had been promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, was appointed on 31 Jan. 1707 chief engineer and commander of the field train of artillery in the army which landed at Alicant in February 1707 to reinforce Lord Galway. He owed his appointment to Marlborough's recommendation. In April Galway, with Richards as his chief engineer, concentrating his forces between Elda and Xativa and advancing on Yecla and Montalegre, captured Berwick's principal magazines. He then laid siege to Villena, but, on hearing that the French were near Almanza, he, with the Marquis Las Minas, raised the siege on 24 April, and marched on that town. Richards commanded the English train of six field pieces. The battle of Almanza began at three o'clock in the afternoon of 25 April, and by five o'clock Galway and his allies were defeated. The train of six guns, camp equipment, baggage, commissariat stores, and ambulances with the sick and wounded, were sent off the field under the command of Richards before the final charge made by La Fabrecque's Huguenot dragoons. Richards got safely to the Grao of Valencia. On 11 May he arrived with the field train at Tortosa, and sent engineers to superintend the defences of the various towns along the Arragon frontier.

Early in September 1707 Galway concentrated his forces at Tarragona to relieve Lerida, whither Richards marched with the train. But on 14 Nov. Lerida capitulated. Richards was promoted colonel in the army on 15 May 1708, when he occupied the post of chief engineer at Barcelona, and also commanded the train with Stanhope's force under Field-marshal Count Guido von Staremberg. In December he took part in an unsuccessful attempt to recover Tortosa by surprise. In 1709 he spent some time at Gibraltar examining the defences and determining what was necessary to make them more efficient. He sent home plans involving an expenditure of 9,000*l*. In July 1710 he became colonel of the 25th foot, and commanded the train of Stanhope's force of 4,200 English under von Staremberg at Agramont. Taking the offensive, von Staremberg reached the river Noguera unopposed on 27 July. Richards bridged the river, and Stanhope was able to place his horse advantageously on the Almenara heights. After a short fight in the evening of the same day, King Philip and Villadarias were defeated and fell back on Lerida. The following month they retreated to Saragossa. On 20 Aug. von Staremberg fought a great battle there, when Richards was in command of the English artillery train. The Bourbon army was defeated.

On 9 Dec. 1710 Richards and the English train of artillery arrived with von Staremberg's army on the heights of Viciosa, close to Brihuega, with a view to relieving Stanhope's army, which had been surprised by Vendôme a day earlier. But Stanhope had

been compelled, only half an hour before, to surrender. Vendôme with twenty thousand men opposed von Staremberg, and on the 10th opened a cannonade which was replied to by Richards, and lasted an hour and a half. The battle, stubbornly contested, was nominally won by von Staremberg, who found himself in possession of the field, but with neither food nor transport. Richards's train was almost annihilated. The victorious army retreated into Catalonia, arriving at Barcelona on 6 Jan. 1711. There Richards, who was promoted brigadier-general on 17 Feb. 1711, remained, settling questions connected with the defence of the town.

On 11 Sept. 1711 Richards was, owing to the good offices of Marlborough, appointed chief engineer of Great Britain, and returned to England. In August 1712 he submitted to the board of ordnance a long report on the defences of Port Mahon. On 19 Nov. 1714 Richards was appointed master-surveyor or surveyor-general of the ordnance, and assistant and deputy to the lieutenant-general of the ordnance. While holding this position he was most active in visiting the works in progress at Sheerness, Portsmouth, and Plymouth. In 1716, at his instance and under his direction and that of Colonel Armstrong, a colleague on the board of ordnance and his successor as chief engineer of Great Britain, the ordnance train was converted into a regiment (the present royal artillery) independent of the king's engineers, while at the same time the mother corps was increased and reorganised. In 1720 the same officers founded the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich.

Richards died on 5 Feb. 1721, and was buried at Old Charlton, Kent. A monument was erected to his memory in Charlton church by his three nieces and executrices (daughters of James Craggs the elder [q. v.], who married Richards's sister Elizabeth), viz. Ann, wife of John Knight of Essex; Elizabeth, widow of Edward Eliot of Cornwall; and Dame Margaret, wife of Sir John Hynde Cotton of Cambridgeshire, bart.

Richards's portrait was painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller in 1719 and engraved by Faber in 1735.

[Royal Engineers' Records; Kings' Warrants; Board of Ordnance Minutes; Brodrick's Compleat History of the late War in the Netherlands, 1713; Diary of the Siege of Limerick, 1692; Murray's Despatches of the Duke of Marlborough; Coxe's Life of Marlborough; Hasted's Hist. of Kent; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century; Parnell's War of the Succession in Spain; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers.] R. H. V.

RICHARDS, NATHANIEL (*fl.* 1630–1654), dramatist, son of Richard Richards, rector of Kentisbury in Devonshire, was born at the parsonage there about 1612. After a grounding during four years at Torrington school, he was admitted on 28 Feb. 1628–9 at Caius College, Cambridge, where he held a scholarship for three years, and whence he graduated LL.B. in 1634. He was for some time master of St. Alban's school, London (1640), and later appears to have succeeded his father at Kentisbury, where he was 'preaching minister' in 1654.

He issued in 1630 'The Celestiall Pvblican, a Sacred Poem: lively describing the Birth, Progresse, Bloudy Passion, and glorious Resurection of our Saviovr, The Spiritvall Sea-Fight, The Mischievous Deceites of the World, the Flesh, The Vicious Courtier, The Jesuite, The Divell,' &c., London, for Roger Michell, 8vo. At the end are epitaphs on James I, Sir Francis Carew, and others, with an anagram on Sir Julius Cæsar and verses on the author's friend, Sir Henry Hart, K.B. (the British Museum and Huth Libraries contain perfect copies, no others are known). These poems were reprinted, with a few additions, in 1641, under the title 'Poems Sacred and Satyricall,' London, for H. Blunden at the Castle in Cornhill, 8vo (Fry, *Bibliographical Memoranda*, pp. 82–94). A few unsold copies of the original 'Celestiall Pvblican' were issued with a new title and some unimportant omissions in 1632 (for James Boler, 8vo) as 'Poems, Divine, Morall, and Satyricall' (unique copy in Huth Library; cf. Corser, *Collect. Anglo-Poet.*)

In 1640 was printed Richards's chief work, 'The Tragedy of Messallina, the Roman Emperesse. As it has been acted with generall applause divers times, by the company of his Maiesties Revells,' London, for Daniel Frere, 8vo. The work is dedicated to John Cary, viscount Rochford, and there are complimentary verses by Robert Davenport, Thomas Jordan, Thomas Rawlins, and others. In spite of absurdities, such as the introduction of firearms and of a hundred vestal virgins, this is a good historical play (for the plot see Genest, x. 113), the details of which are drawn with skill from Tacitus, Suetonius, Pliny, and the sixth satire of Juvenal. 'Messallina' is one of the few pre-Restoration plays that have a list of the performers; these include William Cartwright senior (Claudius), John Robinson (Saufellus), Christopher Goad (Silius), John Barret (Messallina), and Thomas Jordan (Lepida).

Engraved portraits of Richards, with a

chaplet of laurel and his motto, 'Cœlum cupio,' are prefixed both to 'Messallina' and to the 1641 edition of the 'Poems.' Some verses by Richards are prefixed to Middleton's 'Women beware Women.'

[Notes kindly supplied by Dr. John Venn of Caius College; Genest's English Stage, x. 112–113; Fleay's Chron. of English Drama, ii. 169; Huth Library Cat. 1249; Halliwell's Dict. of Old Plays, p. 169; Langbaine's Dram. Poets, 1691, p. 426; Baker's Biogr. Brit. i. 598; Timperley's Encyclopædia; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Ritson's Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica.] T. S.

RICHARDS, Sir RICHARD (1752–1823), judge, born at Dolgelly, Merionethshire, on 5 Nov. 1752, son of Thomas Richards of Coed in the same county, by his wife Catherine, sister of the Rev. William Parry, warden of Ruthin, Denbighshire, was educated at Ruthin grammar school and Jesus College, Oxford, where he matriculated at the age of eighteen on 19 March 1771. He migrated to Wadham College on 7 May 1773, and proceeded B.A. on 10 Oct. 1774. He was elected to a Michel scholarship at Queen's College on 17 Dec. 1774, and became a Michel fellow on the same foundation on 20 June 1776, graduating M.A. on 15 July 1777. Richards was admitted to the Inner Temple on 10 May 1775, and was called to the bar on 11 Feb. 1780. At the general election in May 1796 he was returned to the House of Commons as one of the members for Helston, and continued to represent that borough until March 1799, when he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds. He opposed the Quakers' Relief Bill on 24 Feb. 1797, thinking it 'unnecessary and inconvenient, because it went to alter the law of the land' (*Parl. Hist.* xxxii. 1515). Richards practised chiefly in the court of chancery. He obtained a patent of precedence in 1799, and in 1801 succeeded Sir William Grant as the queen's attorney. He was again returned for Helston at the general election in May 1807, but accepted the Chiltern Hundreds soon after the meeting of parliament (*Journ. of the House of Commons*, lxii. 739). When the vice-chancellorship of England was created under the provisions of 52 Geo. III, cap. 24, Richards expected the appointment. But, though he was 'certainly the best qualified for it,' the post was conferred on Sir Thomas Plumer [q. v.], the attorney-general (Horace Twiss, *Life of Lord-chancellor Eldon*, 1844, ii. 240–3). Richards was appointed chief justice of the county palatine of Chester on 17 May 1813, but resigned that office on his appointment as a baron of the exchequer in February 1814. He was called to the degree of the coif on 26 Feb., and was knighted at Carlton House by the prince regent on 11 May 1814 (*London Gazette*, 1814, i. 1007). On the death of Sir Alexander Thomson he was promoted to the head of the court. He took his seat as lord chief baron of the exchequer on the first day of Easter term 1817 (Price, *Reports*, iv. 1), and was sworn a member of the privy council on 26 April in the same year. During Lord Eldon's indisposition in January 1819, Richards took his place as speaker of the House of Lords, being appointed thereto by commission, dated 8 Jan. 1819 (*Journ. of the House of Lords*, lii. 7). He died at his house in Great Ormond Street, London, on 11 Nov. 1823, aged 71, and was buried in the Inner Temple vault on the 17th of the same month. Richards married, on 7 Oct. 1785, Catherine, daughter of Robert Vaughan Humphreys, through whom he became possessed of the estate of Caerynwch in Merionethshire. There were eight sons and two daughters of the marriage. The eldest son, Richard, who represented Merionethshire in the House of Commons from 1832 to 1852, was appointed a master in chancery on 15 Oct. 1841 by virtue of 5 Vict. cap. 5, sect. 32. Robert Vaughan, the third son, and Griffith, the sixth son, were both appointed queen's counsel in Hilary vacation 1839, and were elected benchers of the Inner Temple in the same year.

Though not a brilliant lawyer, Richards was a sound and capable judge. In private life he was greatly respected for his amiability and benevolence. He was an intimate friend of Lord Eldon, and is said to have twice declined the offer of a baronetcy. He was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple on 19 April 1799, and served as treasurer of that society in 1806. He was president of 'Nobody's Club,' founded in 1800 by his friend, William Stevens, treasurer of Queen Anne's bounty office (Park, *Memoirs of the late William Stevens*, 1859, pp. 125, 169). His judgments will be found in Price's 'Reports.'

Portraits of the lord chief baron, by Copley and Jackson respectively, are in the possession of his family.

[Foss's Judges of England, 1864, vii. 24, ix. 36–7; Martin's Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, pp. 88, 103, 121; Williams's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Welshmen, 1852, pp. 453–4; Gent. Mag. 1785, ii. 834, 1824, i. 82; Annual Register, 1823, Chron., p. 210; Wilson's Biogr. Index to the Present House of Commons, 1808, p. 272; Nicholas's Annals and Antiquities of the Counties and County Families of Wales, 1872, ii. 707–8; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 1707; Cat. of Oxford Graduates (1851), p. 559; Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 1193; Inner Temple Registers; Carlisle's Endowed

Grammar Schools, 1818, ii. 944; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register, 1892, p. 194; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 201, 243.] G. F. R. B.

RICHARDS, THOMAS (*d.* 1564?), translator, was born in Devonshire, and took the habit of a Benedictine monk at Tavistock. He supplicated B.D. at Oxford on 29 Oct. 1515, and in 1517 qualified as B.D. of Cambridge. He was elected prior of Totnes, Devonshire, on 27 Feb. 1528, and held office at the suppression of that house. Sir Peter Edgcumbe, on whose father the priory was bestowed by Henry VIII, wrote of Richards to Thomas Cromwell as a 'man of goode and vertuus converssacyon and a good viander.' At the dissolution of the monasteries he obtained the rectory of St. George's, Exeter, where he died in 1563 or 1564, his will, dated 10 Aug. 1563, being proved on 14 April 1564. Wood says that while at Totnes, Richards translated the 'Consolatio Philosophiæ' of Boethius, at the desire of Robert Langton, and that his version was printed at Tavistock. But the work is not known to be extant. Bliss suggests that Richards was the printer only.

[Cooper's Athenæ, i. 233; Oliver's Hist. Coll. relating to Monasteries in Devon, p. 109; Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Caley, iv. 629, 632; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, iii. 1253; Wright's Letters relating to the Suppression of Monasteries, publ. by Camden Soc. 1843, pp. 117, 118.] C. F. S.

RICHARDS, THOMAS (1710?–1790), Welsh lexicographer, born about 1710 in Glamorganshire, served for forty years the curacy of Coychurch (Llan Grallo) and Coety in that county. In 1746 he published a Welsh translation of a tract on the 'Cruelties and Persecutions of the Church of Rome.' But his chief work was 'Antiquæ Linguæ Britannicæ Thesaurus,' Bristol, 1753, a Welsh-English Dictionary, with a Welsh grammar prefixed, dedicated to the Prince of Wales. Founded in the main on the work of Dr. John Davies and Edward Llwyd, this dictionary was much fuller than any which had yet appeared. A second edition appeared at Trefriw in 1815, a third in the same year at Dolgelly, and a fourth at Merthyr Tydfil in 1838. Richards died on 20 March 1790.

[Rowlands's Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; Ashton's Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, pp. 295–6.] J. E. L.

RICHARDS, WILLIAM (1643–1705), author, born at Helmdon, Northamptonshire, in 1643, was son of Ralph Richards, rector of that place from 1641 to 1668. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, in 1658 as a commoner, matriculated 3 May 1659, and became a scholar 13 June 1661. He graduated B.A. 24 Feb. 1663, M.A. 1666, and was elected a fellow of his college on 15 June 1666. He took holy orders, and was chosen preacher at Marston, Oxfordshire. Upon his father's death in 1668, Richards, to whom the living of Helmdon reverted, appointed to it Thomas Richards, probably a relative, and continued to hold his fellowship until 1675, when he instituted himself to Helmdon. In June 1673 he undertook a journey into Wales on business for a friend. The result was the publication in London in 1682 of a small satirical work entitled 'Wallography, or the Britton described,' dedicated with fanciful rhetoric to Sir Richard Wenman of Casswell. This witty trifle, published under Richards's initials only, was subsequently, in error, ascribed to Swift. In the preface to a second anonymous edition, entitled 'Dean Swift's Ghost' (London, 1753), the editor accused Richards of imitating Swift. Some resemblance is apparent between Richards's satire and portions of 'Gulliver's Travels,' but Swift was only fifteen years of age when Richards's work was written.

Richards, who was a nonjuror, was appointed on 25 July 1689 by the corporation of Newcastle-on-Tyne lecturer of St. Andrew's in that city. He was buried in the chancel of St. Andrew's on 22 Aug. 1705. His portrait, painted by Kneller, was engraved by T. Smith in 1688.

Besides 'Wallography' he wrote 'The English Orator, or Rhetorical Descant by way of Declamation upon some notable themes, both Historical and Philosophical,' 2 parts, London, 1680, 8vo. Wood says he translated and edited with notes (completed in 1690) the 'Nova Reperta, sive Rerum memorabilium libri duo' of Guido Panciroli. An anonymous English translation was published in 1715 (London, 2 vols).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 269, 678; Baker's Northamptonshire, i. 632; Bridges's Hist. of Northamptonshire, ed. Whalley, i. 174; Brand's Hist. of Newcastle, i. 194.] C. F. S.

RICHARDS, WILLIAM, LL.D. (1749–1818), historian of King's Lynn, was born at Penrhydd, near Haverfordwest, Pembrokeshire, towards the end of 1749. His father, Henry Richards (*d.* 1 July 1768, aged 59), was a farmer, who removed in 1758 to St. Clears, Carmarthenshire. He had but a year's schooling, in his twelfth year. In 1768 he was admitted a member of the particular

baptist congregation at Rhydwillim, Carmarthenshire. He became an occasional preacher at Salem Chapel, St. Clears, projected by his father and erected in 1769. In 1773 he became a student in the baptist academy at Bristol, under Hugh Evans (1712–1781). Leaving in September 1775, he acted for about nine months as assistant to John Ash [q. v.], of 'curmudgeon' fame, at Pershore, Worcestershire. On the recommendation of Hugh Evans, he was invited to an unsettled congregation in Broad Street, Lynn, Norfolk, and agreed to go for a year, from 7 July 1776. During this year he succeeded in healing divisions and organising his flock as a baptist church; his settlement as regular pastor at Lynn dates from 1778. He declined a call to Norwich. Though not a popular (except in his native Welsh), he was an assiduous preacher, conducting three services each Sunday without notes. When absent on his frequent visits to Wales, his place was taken by Timothy Durrant. In 1793 he received the diploma of M.A. from Brown University, Rhode Island, a baptist foundation.

In September 1795 he left Lynn for Wales, being out of health. His ailments kept him from returning till March 1798; meantime he had more than once tendered his resignation as pastor. He was again in Wales, during the whole of 1800 and 1801, and did not minister to his flock at Lynn after 1802, though the connection was never formally dissolved. He remained theoretically a close-communion baptist, but abandoned Calvinism. While sojourning as a valetudinarian in South Wales he promoted an Arminian secession from the baptist churches, having relations with the new connexion of general baptists. He has been claimed by the unitarians, but held aloof from the Priestley school, and maintained, on Sabellian principles, the worship of Christ. During a part of 1802 he conducted a morning service in the vacant presbyterian chapel at Lynn. He was a strong advocate of slave emancipation, and was an honorary member of the Pennsylvanian society formed for the prosecution of that object. On the loss of his wife in 1805 he secluded himself from all society for seven years. In 1811 his successor at Broad Street, Thomas Finch, was dismissed for anti-calvinistic heresy, and Richards interested himself in the erection of a new building, Salem Chapel, opened (1811) on general baptist principles, but he rarely preached there. The congregation became unitarian, and is now dispersed.

In 1812 Richards published his best-remembered work, 'The History of Lynn, Civil, Ecclesiastical, Political, Commercial, Biographical, Municipal, and Military, from the earliest accounts to the present time . . . to which is prefixed . . . an introductory account of Marshland, Wisbech, and the Fens' (Lynn, 2 vols. 8vo; with aquatint plates after drawings by James Sillet [q. v.]) The valuable collections of Guybon Goddard (*d.* 1677), the brother-in-law of Sir William Dugdale—collections which had been freely used by Richards's predecessor, Benjamin Mackerell [q.v.], in his 'History of King's Lynn' (1738), and by Charles Parkin [q. v.] in his 'Topography of Freebridge Hundred and Half'—were unfortunately lost before Richards began writing, and he was denied free access to the municipal records, so that his materials for the mediæval history of the town were strictly limited. The chronicles of Lynn are nevertheless brought down from Anglo-Saxon times to 1812, and the history proper is supplemented by biographical sketches, and by valuable topographical and statistical information, together with an account of the religious houses formerly in Lynn, and of the progress of dissent in the town. He estimated that the deists 'would, if formed into a society, constitute perhaps the largest congregation in the place.' Richards's work, though somewhat diffuse and lacking an index, retains its place as one of the most valuable local histories published in England. The essays on mediæval subjects display not only much acumen and research, but a power of applying the facts discovered far beyond that of most of the topographers of his time; the author's general views are broad, liberal, and tolerant. As a first essay in antiquarian work, the book is the more remarkable.

On 6 Sept. 1818 Richards was admitted LL.D. by Brown University, but did not live to be aware of the honour. He died at Lynn on 13 Sept. 1818 of angina pectoris, and was buried on 17 Sept. in the graveyard of the general baptist chapel, Wisbech. He was tall and strongly built, and spoke with a strong Welsh accent. He married (1803) Emiah (*d.* 3 Jan. 1805, aged 28), daughter of a Welsh farmer, but had no issue. His library, thirteen hundred volumes, he bequeathed to Brown University; his other property to his sister, Martha Evans.

In addition to the 'History of Lynn,' Richards published, apart from pamphlets and single sermons: 1. 'A Review of . . . Strictures on Infant Baptism,' &c., Lynn, 1781, 12mo. 2. 'Observations on Infant Sprinkling,' &c., Lynn, 1781, 12mo. 3. 'The History of Antichrist, or Free Thoughts on the Corruptions of Christianity,' &c., Lynn, 1784, 8vo; in Welsh, 'Llun Anghrist,' &c.,

Carmarthen, 1790, 12mo (these three publications are in controversy with John Carter, independent minister of Mattishall, Norfolk). 4. 'A Review of the Memoirs of... Cromwell, by ... Noble,' &c., Lynn, 1787, 8vo (a work of merit; full of Welsh patriotism). 5. 'A Serious Discourse concerning Infant Baptism,' &c., Lynn, 1793, 8vo. 6. 'A Welsh-English Dictionary,' &c., 1798, 12mo; a companion English-Welsh dictionary was partly executed by Richards in manuscript; an edition of both dictionaries was published at Carmarthen, 1828-32, 12mo, 2 vols. 7. 'A Word . . . for the Baptists,' &c., 1804, 12mo (in controversy with Isaac Allen, independent minister of Lynn). 8. 'The Perpetuity of Infant Baptism,' &c., 1806, 8vo. 9. 'The Seasonable Monitor,' &c., Lynn, 1812–18, 12mo (seven parts). Posthumous was 10. 'The Welsh Nonconformists' Memorial; or, Eambro-British [sic] Biography,' &c., 1820, 12mo (edited by John Evans (1767–1827) [q. v.]; a very miscellaneous collection; much of it, including an account of Servetus, originally appeared in the 'Monthly Repository,' with the signature 'Gwilym Emlyn). To the 'Gentleman's Magazine, October 1789, he contributed a letter (dated 14 Oct. 1789, and signed Gwilym Dyfed), supporting the absurd story of the discovery of America by Madoc. He wrote for the three volumes of the 'Cambrian Register,' 1796–1818.

[Memoirs by Evans, 1819, portrait (the date of death, 1819, on title-page is a misprint); Browne's Hist. Congr. Norfolk and Suffolk, 1877, p. 562; Rees's Hist. Prot. Nonconformity in Wales, 1883, p. 389; Stephens's Madoc, 1893, p. 78; notes kindly communicated by Walter Rye, esq., and by E. M. Beloe, esq., F.S.A.] A. G.

RICHARDS, WILLIAM UPTON (1811–1873), divine, only son of William Richards of Penryn, Cornwall, and his wife, Elizabeth Rose Thomas, was born at Penryn on 2 March 1811. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 29 April 1829, graduating B.A. in 1833, and M.A. in 1839. In 1833 he became an assistant in the manuscript department of the British Museum, and in this capacity he compiled an index to the Egerton MSS., and the Additional MSS. acquired between 1783 and 1835; it was printed by order of the trustees in 1849. In that year he gave up his post at the British Museum on becoming vicar of All Saints, Margaret Street, Marylebone. Richards was a warm adherent of the tractarian movement, and formed a friendship with Pusey, who in 1850 addressed to him a published letter in which he formulated his opinion on the practice of private confession and absolution in the Church of England. In June 1851 Richards addressed a letter to C. J. Blomfield, bishop of London, denouncing the permission granted to Merle d'Aubigné and other foreign protestants to preach in English churches as 'an outrage upon our church,' and 'apparently reducing our apostolic church to an equality with those modern sects' (Browne, *Annals of the Tractarian Movement*, pp. 230–2). In the same year Richards founded an English sisterhood in his parish called the All Saints' Home. He died at his residence, 10 St. Andrew's Place, Regent's Park, on 16 June 1873. Two funeral sermons, preached by the Rev. George Body at All Saints, were published under the title, 'The Parting of Elijah and Elisha,' 1873, 8vo. Besides sermons, Richards wrote 'Devotions for Children,' 1857, 12mo; 'The Life of Faith,' 1860, 16mo, 3rd ed. 1867, 4th ed. 1872; 'The Great Truths of the Christian Religion,' in five parts, 1862, 8vo, 3rd ed. 1869, and translated from the French Courbon's 'Familar Instructions on Mental Prayer,' 1848, 32mo (with additions, 1852 and 1856).

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Liddon's Life of Pusey, iii. 18, 266, 269; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Times, 20 June 1873; Guardian, 1873, pp. 841–843.] A. F. P.

RICHARDSON, CHARLES (1775–1865), lexicographer, was born at Tulse Hill in July 1775 and bred to the law, but quitted it early for scholastic and literary pursuits. He kept a well-known school on Clapham Common, and among his pupils there were Charles James Mathews [q. v.], who assisted Richardson as a copyist; John Mitchell Kemble [q. v.], and John Maddison Morton [q. v.], the dramatist. Mathews (*Life of C. J. Mathews*, ed. Dickens, i. 25) says: 'Dr. Richardson was fond of horse exercise, and I was allowed a pony, and at five o'clock on summer mornings we used to sally forth together over the Surrey hills. . . . Among the obligations I owe to him, one of the deepest is that of first having my eyes opened by him to the real enjoyment of the ancient classics.'

Richardson was an ardent philologist of the school of Horne Tooke. In 1815 he published 'Illustrations to English Philology,' consisting of a critical examination of Dr. Johnson's 'Dictionary,' and a reply to Dugald Stewart's criticism of Horne Tooke's 'Diversions of Purley.' The book was reissued in 1826. In 1818 the opening portions of an English lexicon, by Richardson, appeared in the 'Encyclopædia Metropoli-

tana.' In 1834 he issued the prospectus of a 'New English Dictionary,' and the work itself was published by Pickering in parts between January 1835 and the spring of 1837. The dictionary is a republication of the lexicon, with improvements and additions. Richardson's principle was to arrive at the original and proper meaning which was inherent in a word from its etymology. He was severely taken to task by Webster in his 'Mistakes and Corrections' (1837), especially for his ignorance of oriental languages. 'Tooke's principle,' wrote Webster, 'that a word has one meaning, and one only, and that from this all usages must spring, is substantially correct; but he has, in most cases, failed to find that meaning, and you [Richardson] have rarely or never advanced a step beyond him.' The spelling was antiquated, the etymologies frequently wrong; sounds were not distinguished by signs; the wrong word often headed the lemma. Nevertheless, the work was generally received with much favour, especially by the 'Quarterly' and the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' An abridged 8vo edition, without the quotations, appeared in 1839, with a new preface, but uncorrected. In quotations from authors the dictionary was far more copious than any previous work of its class in English.

Richardson gave up his school after 1827, and thenceforth lived at Lower Tulse Hill, Norwood. Before 1859 he removed to 23 Torrington Square. In 1853 a pension of 75*l.* a year was granted to him from the civil list. He died at Feltham on Friday, 6 Oct. 1865, and was buried in his mother's grave at Clapham. The bust of Horne Tooke at University College, by Chantrey, was bequeathed by him.

He married Elizabeth, widow of Daniel Terry, the actor, whose son was at his school. She died in 1863, and to her daughter Jane he bequeathed his house at Tulse Hill.

In addition to the above works, he published a book on the study of language, being an explanation of the 'Diversions of Purley' (1854). He also contributed several papers to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and wrote essays on 'English Grammar and English Grammarians,' and on 'Fancy and Imagination.'

[Notes and Queries, 8th ser. v. 144 s. v. 'John M. Morton;' Gent. Mag. 1865 ii. 796; Mr. H. B. Wheatley in Philological Soc. Transactions, 1865; Quarterly Review, li. 172; Times, 12 Oct. 1865; Richardson's will and publications.] E. C. M.

RICHARDSON, CHARLES JAMES (1806–1871), architect, born in 1806, was a pupil of Sir John Soane [q. v.] From 1845 to 1852 he was master of the architectural class in the school of design at Somerset House. In 1852 he designed the Earl of Harrington's mansion in Kensington Palace Gardens; in 1853 he carried out various works at Belsize Park, Hampstead, and in 1856 a block of mansions in Queen's Gate, Hyde Park, for W. Jackson. He died in 1871.

In the library of the South Kensington Museum is a collection of 549 original drawings by English architects, formed by Richardson, with several volumes of studies, including tracings from designs by Vanbrugh, R. Adam, Thorpe, and Tatham, and drawings of buildings, furniture, and ornaments, chiefly of the Elizabethan period. In the Soane Museum, Lincoln's Inn Fields, are a sketchbook of views and details of his house at Ealing, and a collection of the drawings which he used at his architectural lectures. In the British Museum Library are two volumes of proofs of Richardson's designs, from the 'Builder.' Richardson published: 1. 'Holbein's Ceiling of the Chapel Royal, St. James's,' 1837. 2. 'Observations on the Architecture of England during the Reigns of Queen Elizabeth and James I,' 1837. 3. 'A Design for raising Holborn Valley,' 1837; reissued in 1863. 4. 'A Popular Treatise on the Warming and Ventilation of Buildings,' 1837. 5. 'Description of Warming Apparatus,' 1839. 6. 'Architectural Remains of the Reigns of Elizabeth and James I,' 1840. 7. 'Studies from Old English Mansions,' 4 vols. 1841–8. 8. 'The Workman's Guide to the Study of Old English Architecture,' 1845. 9. 'A Letter to the Council of the Head Government School of Design,' 1846. 10. 'Studies of Ornamental Design,' 1851. 11. 'The Smoke Nuisance and its Remedy,' 1869. 12. 'The Englishman's House, from a Cottage to a Mansion,' 1870.

[Dict. of Architecture; Brit. Mus. Library Catalogue; Universal Catalogue of Books on Art, Science and Art Department, South Kensington, 1870.] C. D.

RICHARDSON, CHARLOTTE CAROLINE (1775–1850?), poetess, born at York on 5 March 1775, of poor parents named Smith, received a meagre education at the Greycoat school, York, a charitable institution where the girls were chiefly trained for domestic service. In July 1790 she obtained a situation, and remained in service at various houses until 31 Oct. 1802, when she married a shoemaker named Richardson, to whom she had long been attached. Shortly after the marriage Richardson was found to be suffering from consumption. He died in 1804, leaving his widow destitute, with a two-

months-old infant, who fell ill and became blind. In these straits Charlotte opened a school, but, although it had some measure of success, she was forced to discontinue it in consequence of her own ill-health.

She had a natural liking for poetry, and, despite her defective education, had for many years been in the habit of writing verse. Her poems came under the notice of Mrs. Newcome Cappe, who appealed through the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for subscriptions to defray the expenses of printing a selection from them (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1805 ii. 813, 846, 1808 ii. 697). The appeal was successful. Among the subscribers were Dr. and Miss Aiken, Mrs. Barbauld, Mrs. Lenoir, Mrs. Meeke, and Messrs. Longman & Co., and six hundred more copies than the number subscribed for were sold. To the volume, which was published in 1806, Mrs. Cappe prefixed an account of the author. Mrs. Richardson's verses have little distinction, and are chiefly remarkable as the work of an uneducated woman. The poems are mainly religious or personal, such as paraphrases of passages from the New Testament or addresses to relatives and friends. Mrs. Richardson died about 1850.

Other works by Mrs. Richardson are: 1. 'Waterloo, a Poem,' 1815. 2. 'Isaac and Rebecca, a Poem,' 1817. 3. 'Harvest, a Poem, with other Poetical Pieces,' 1818. 4. 'The Soldier's Child, or Virtue Triumphant: a Novel,' 2 vols. 1821. 5. 'Ludolph, or the Light of Nature, a Poem,' 1823.

A contemporary, Mrs. Caroline Richardson (1777–1853), born at Forge, Dumfriesshire, on 24 Nov. 1777, wife of George Richardson, East India Company's servant, who died at Berhampore in 1826, published a volume of 'Poems' in 1829, which reached a third edition in the following year. She also wrote a novel, 'Adonia,' and several tales and essays. She died on 9 Nov. 1853 (Irving, *Eminent Scotsmen*, p. 433).

[Mrs. Cappe's Memoir prefixed to the Poems (1806); Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816.] E. L.

RICHARDSON, CHRISTOPHER (1618–1698), nonconformist divine, was born in York and baptised on 17 Jan. 1618 at St. Mary's, Bishophill, York. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated M.A. In 1646 he obtained the sequestered rectory of Kirkheaton, near Huddersfield, Yorkshire, which he held till the Restoration, when, being a man of property, he purchased Lassell Hall in Kirkheaton parish, and made it his residence. Though disabled by the uniformity act of 1662, he continued to preach in his house, using the staircase as a pulpit. He was an intimate associate of Oliver Heywood [q. v.], in whose diaries is frequent mention of visits to Lassell Hall for religious exercises. Under the indulgence of 1672 he was licensed as chaplain to William Cotton of Denby Grange, Penistone, Yorkshire, and retained this connection till 1687, preaching also at Sheffield and at Norton, Derbyshire.

In 1687 he removed from Lassell Hall, and in his seventieth year became the founder of nonconformity in Liverpool. Availing himself of James II's declaration for liberty of conscience, he conducted worship in a building in Castle Hey (now Harrington Street). His services were fortnightly, and alternately he preached at Toxteth Park chapel, founded (1618) by Richard Mather [q. v.] This arrangement was maintained till his death in November or December 1698; he was buried on 5 Dec. in the graveyard of St. Nicholas's Church, Liverpool. In 1884 a tablet to his memory was erected in Kirkheaton church by his descendants. He married, first, Elizabeth (*d.* 1668), by whom he had a son Christopher; secondly, on 23 Jan. 1683, Hephzibah (*b.* 3 Jan. 1655, *d.* 1735), daughter of Edward Prime, ejected from a curacy at Sheffield; she survived Richardson, and married (25 July 1722) Robert Ferne (*d.* 1727), nonconformist minister of Wirksworth, Derbyshire. Portraits of Richardson and of his second wife are given in Nightingale.

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 795 (derived from Oliver Heywood, who began a life of Richardson on 2 Oct. 1699); Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 374; Wright's Funeral Sermon for Thomas Cotton, 1730, pp. 28 sq.; Hunter's Oliver Heywood, 1842, p. 253; Thom's Liverpool Churches and Chapels, 1854, pp. 66 sq.; Nonconformist Register (Turner), 1881, pp. 45, 114, 217, 297; Heywood's Diaries (Turner), 1882 i. 260, 296, 1881 ii. 9, 1883 iii. 119, 1885 iv. 184; Evans's Hist. of Renshaw Street Chapel, Liverpool, 1887, pp. 2, 174; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity (1893), iii. 83 sq. 110 sq.; Extract from burial register of St. Nicholas, Liverpool.] A. G.

RICHARDSON, DAVID LESTER (1801–1865), poet and miscellaneous writer, was born in 1801. He became a cadet in the Bengal army, and went to India in 1819, but, though he ultimately became a major, he saw little military service, and was soon given civil employment. He served on the staff of Lord William Bentinck, and in the education department at Calcutta, under Macaulay. In 1827 he returned to England, and founded the 'London Weekly Review,'

which afterwards became 'Colburn's Court Journal,' but in 1829 he went back to Calcutta, and from 1830 to 1837 acted as editor of the 'Bengal Annual,' afterwards editing the 'Bengal Monthly Magazine,' and from 1834 to 1849 'The Calcutta Literary Gazette.' In 1835 he became principal of the Hindoo Metropolitan College at Calcutta. He finally left India in 1861, and became proprietor and editor of 'The Court Circular' and editor of 'Allen's Indian Mail.' Richardson died at Clapham, Surrey, on 17 Nov. 1865.

He published: 1. 'Miscellaneous Poems,' Calcutta, 1822, 8vo. 2. 'Sonnets and other Poems,' London, 1825, 8vo; reprinted under the title of 'Sonnets and Miscellaneous Poems, partly written in India,' in 'Jones's Diamond Poets,' London, 1827, and again in 'Jones's Cabinet of the British Poets,' in 1837. To these reprints were appended numerous favourable criticisms, to which Professor Wilson, who had noticed the poems unfavourably in 'Blackwood's Magazine' (xxi. 856), refers (*Noctes Ambrosianæ*, No. xl.), December 1828), calling the author 'the Diamond Poet, who published three hunder and sixty-five panegyrics on his ain genius, by way of Notes and Illustrations to his Sonnets.' 3. 'Literary Leaves,' Calcutta, 1836, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged, London, 1840, 2 vols. 8vo, which Carlyle called 'a welcome, altogether recommendable book,' and Lord Lytton, in 'Alice,' 'elegant and pleasant essays.' 4. 'Selections from the British Poets, from the time of Chaucer to the Present Day, with Biographical and Critical Notices,' Calcutta, 1840, 8vo, compiled at the request of Macaulay, the 'Notices' being issued separately, Calcutta, 1878, 8vo. 5. 'The Anglo-Indian Passage,' London, 1845, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1849. 6. 'Literary Chit-chat, with Miscellaneous Poems,' Calcutta, 1848, 8vo. 7. 'Literary Recreations,' London (Calcutta printed), 1852, 8vo. 8. 'Flowers and Flower Gardens, with an Appendix . . . respecting the Anglo-Indian Flower Garden,' Calcutta, 1855, 8vo. He is stated by Allibone to have also published, 9. 'Trials and Triumphs,' 12mo. 10. 'Lord Bacon's Essays, annotated,' and 11. 'History of the Black Hole of Calcutta.'

[Allen's Indian Mail, 1865, p. 864; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 176.] G. S. B.

RICHARDSON, EDWARD (1812–1869), sculptor, born in 1812, first appeared as an exhibitor at the Royal Academy in 1836, and until 1866 he continued to send at first classical subjects, and then portrait busts and monumental works. He also exhibited in Suffolk Street and at the British Institution. He incurred some opprobrium by his restoration of the effigies of the knights templars in the Temple church in 1842, and was refused admission to the Society of Antiquaries. The effigies had suffered before he began to restore them, by being left in a damp shed in Hare Court during the winter of 1841–2. Richardson also restored the monuments of the Earl and Countess of Arundel in Chichester Cathedral in 1844, and that of Richard de Wyche [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, in the same place, in 1846 (*Gent. Mag.* 1847, i. 258, with etching). He gave an account of these and other monuments when the Archæological Institute visited Chichester in 1853 (*ib.* 1853, ii. 288). In 1848–9 he restored eight ancient effigies in Elford church, Staffordshire (*ib.* 1852, ii. 66). In 1850 he repaired one of the seated statues on the west front of Wells Cathedral, which had fallen from a height of sixty feet (*Archæol. Journal*, viii. 201). In 1852 he communicated to the Archæological Institute a paper on mediæval sculpture in alabaster in England (*ib.* x. 116). He was commissioned to make or procure many of the casts of sepulchral effigies for the Crystal Palace, Sydenham, and gave an account of the effigies of English kings at Fontevrault and Le Mans to the Archæological Institute in 1854 (*ib.* xi. 298).

Among his original works are the recumbent effigy in alabaster of the Earl of Powis (1848) at Welshpool, that of the Marquis of Ormonde (1854) in Kilkenny Cathedral, many military monuments at Woolwich and in Canterbury Cathedral, and the monument to Sir Robert Dick at Madras.

Richardson was an active member of the London and Middlesex Archæological Society. After some years of ill-health he died of erysipelas on 17 May 1869, at Melbury Terrace, Marylebone.

He published 'The Monumental Effigies of the Temple Church,' London, 1843, 4to; 'Ancient Stone and Leaden Coffins, recently discovered in the Temple Church,' 1845; 'Monumental Effigies and Tombs in Elford Church,' 1852, with thirteen etchings, and several papers in the 'Archæological Journal.'

[Register and Magazine of Biography, 1869, i. 486.] C. D.

RICHARDSON, FRANCES MARY (1785–1861), book collector. [See CURRER.]

RICHARDSON, GABRIEL (*d.* 1642), author, was of Lincolnshire birth, and the son of a minister. He was admitted to Brasenose College, Oxford, in 1602; graduated B.A. in 1604, M.A. in 1608, and B.D.

in 1619. He became fellow of his college in 1607, and rector of Heythrop, Oxfordshire, in 1635. He died on 31 Dec. 1642, and was buried on 1 Jan. in the church of St. Mary the Virgin, Oxford.

Richardson wrote 'Of the State of Europe, XIIII Bookes conteining the Historie and Relation of the many Provinces hereof, continued out of approved Authours,' Oxford, 1627, fol. (each book paged separately, and beginning with a half-title). This was dedicated to John, bishop of Lincoln. Wood states that the manuscript, amounting to several volumes, of the remainder of the work came into the hands of Dr. Henry Bridgman, who neglected, if he did not mutilate, it.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 37, and Fasti Oxon. i. 302, 326; Clark's Oxford Reg.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. The Registers of Brasenose College give little information.] W. A. S.

RICHARDSON, GEORGE (1736?–1817?), architect, was in full professional practice towards the end of the eighteenth century in London. From 1760 to 1763 he was travelling in the south of France, Italy, Istria, and Dalmatia, and studying the remains of ancient architecture and painting. The materials which he there collected were utilised in his subsequent work on the five orders of architecture, and in what formed the main branch of his professional activity, viz. the decoration of apartments in the antique taste. In 1765 he gained the premium of the Society of Arts for the elevation of a side of a street in classical style, being then under thirty years of age, and from 1766 he was a frequent exhibitor at that society's gallery. From 1774 to 1793 he also exhibited at the Royal Academy. In 1766 he lived in King Street, Golden Square; but had removed by 1767 to 95 Great Titchfield Street, and again by 1781 to No. 105 in the same street, which continued to be his address till 1816, the date of his last publication. His terms as a teacher of architectural drawing are advertised in his 'New Designs in Architecture,' 1792. In his old age he was in reduced circumstances, and was relieved by Nollekens.

Original coloured designs for ceilings, by Richardson, are in the Soane Museum, Lincoln's Inn Fields. The range of his studies and the measure of his ability as a decorator may be deduced from his published works: 1. 'Ædes Pembrochianæ,' 1774 (an account of the antiquities at Wilton House). 2. 'A Book of Ceilings,' 1776. 3. 'Iconology,' 2 vols. 1778–9, with plates by Bartolozzi and other engravers after W. Hamilton. 4. 'A New Collection of Chimney Pieces,' 1781. 5. 'Treatise on the Five Orders of Architecture,' 1787. 6. 'New Designs in Architecture,' 1792. 7. 'New Designs of Vases and Tripods,' 1793. 8. 'Capitals of Columns and Friezes from the Antique,' 1793. 9. 'Original Designs for Country Seats or Villas,' 1795. 10. 'The New Vitruvius Britannicus,' 2 vols. 1802–8 (a sequel to Colin Campbell's 'Vitruvius Britannicus,' 1715, &c.) 11. 'Ornaments in the Grecian, Roman, and Etruscan Tastes,' 1816. In all these works, with the exception of 'Iconology' (No. 3), the plates were engraved in aquatint by Richardson himself, jointly, in the later publications, with his son William, who exhibited architectural designs at the Royal Academy, 1783–1794.

[Richardson's published works; Dict. of Architecture; Smith's Nollekens and his Times, ed. Gosse, 1895, p. 122; Dossie's Memoirs, 1782, iii. 421.] C. D.

RICHARDSON, GEORGE (1773–1862), quaker, born on 18 Dec. 1773 at Low Lights, near North Shields, Northumberland, was fourth son of John Richardson (*d.* 1800), a tanner there, by his wife, Margaret Stead (cf. *Newcastle Advertiser*, 5 April 1800). George's mother died when he was eight, and he was sent to live with an aunt who kept a shop at Shields. There he read largely, chiefly quaker books. At fourteen he was apprenticed to Joshua Watson, a grocer in Newcastle, where he settled for life, and soon took charge of a branch of his master's business. He began preaching at twenty, and was recorded a minister by the Society of Friends at twenty-four. After travelling seven hundred miles or more as 'guide' to friends from America, he began religious tours on his own account, and during the next forty years visited every county in England, as well as Wales, Ireland, Scotland, Jersey, and Guernsey. He also interested himself in missions, and was for fifty years connected with the Bible Society. He actively helped to found the Royal Jubilee schools at Newcastle by way of celebrating the jubilee of George III (1809). He spent his leisure among the fishing population of Cullercoats (Northumberland), and provided for the village efficient water supply and schools. Even in advanced age he would, when at Cullercoats, put out to sea with bibles for the French sailors in the ships in the offing.

He died, aged nearly 90, on 9 Aug. 1862, and was buried in the Friends' burial-ground, Pilgrim Street, Newcastle. By his wife, Eleanor Watson, niece of his first employer, Richardson had five children, who

reached maturity. Of a son Isaac, who died at Ventnor, aged 30, Richardson wrote a brief 'Memoir,' published in London, 12mo, 1841. He also wrote tracts and pamphlets on tithes and other subjects, and 'Annals of the Cleveland Richardsons and their Descendants,' Newcastle, 12mo, 1850.

[Mrs. Ogden Boyce, Records of a Quaker Family, London, 1889, 4to, with genealogical charts, based on Richardson's Annals of the Cleveland Richardsons; Journal of the Gospel Labours of George Richardson, &c., London, 1864; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 483; Northern Daily Express, 11 Aug. 1862.] C. F. S.

RICHARDSON, GEORGE FLEMING (1796?–1848), geologist, was born about 1796. He acted at one time as curator to the collection of Dr. Gideon Algernon Mantell [q. v.], when it was on exhibition at Brighton in 1837. He also took notes of a series of Mantell's lectures, which were published as 'The Wonders of Geology' (1838).

In 1838, when Mantell's collection was bought by the trustees of the British Museum, Richardson entered their service as assistant in the 'department of minerals.' This post he filled for ten years. During the same period he lectured on geology and kindred subjects, and was elected a fellow of the Geological Society on 22 May 1839. In 1848 pecuniary embarrassments led him into the bankruptcy court, and he committed suicide in Somers Town on 5 July 1848. His geological handbooks were useful compilations; he was less successful in his efforts in general literature. He was author of: 1. 'Poetic Hours,' &c., 12mo, London, 1825. 2. 'Rosalie Berton,' in 'Tales of all Nations,' 12mo, London, 1827. 3. 'Sketches in Prose and Verse,' 8vo, London, 1835; 2nd ser. 8vo, London, 1838. 4. 'Geology for Beginners,' &c., 12mo, London, 1842; 2nd ed. 1843; reissued 1851. 5. 'Geology, Mineralogy,' &c., revised by Wright, 8vo, London, 1858. 'An Essay on the German Language and Literature,' by Richardson, is advertised in 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Objects . . . in the Museum attached to the Sussex Scientific and Literary Institute, 1836,' which last he possibly also wrote. He also translated 'The Life of C. T. Körner,' 8vo, London, 1827; 2nd edit. 1845; and at his death he had completed a translation of Bouterwek's 'History of German Literature.'

[Athenæum, 1848, p. 704; Gent. Mag. 1849, p. 550; Introd. to Wonders of Geology, 3rd edit.; information kindly supplied by the authorities of the British Museum and by the assistant secretary of the Geological Society; Brit. Mus. Cat.] B. B. W.

RICHARDSON, JAMES (1806–1851), African traveller, was born in 1806 in Lincolnshire, and was educated for the evangelical ministry. His early training and enterprising temper produced in adult life an ambition to propagate Christianity and suppress the slave trade in Africa. He attached himself to the English Anti-Slavery Society, and under its auspices went out to Malta, where he took part in the editing of a newspaper and also engaged in the study of the Arabic language and of geography, with a view to systematic exploration. His first attempt to penetrate into North Africa was by Morocco, but here his resources were unequal to the enterprise, and, after visiting the chief coast towns of that district during a stay of some months, he gave up the project. His next effort was by way of Algiers and Tripoli in the spring of 1845. On this side he reached Ghadames and Ghat (by the end of October 1845), where he made a stay of some weeks and recorded many interesting but not very original observations. He tried to penetrate still further south, but was forced to be content with what had been already done. Returning by Fezzan, he re-entered Tripoli on 18 April 1847, and made his way back to England [cf. art. Lyon, George Francis]. He contrived to enlist the sympathies of Lord Palmerston, who supported his scheme for a government exploration of the Sahara and Soudan. To this plan he tried hard to give an international character, first visiting Paris in September 1849 and attempting to gain the help of the president of the republic through the mediation of Walckenaer, Jomard, and other savants, but without success; and finally obtaining, with the aid of Bunsen, then Prussian ambassador in London, the co-operation of two Germans, Barth and Overweg, who accompanied him at the expense and under the direction of the English government. The especial object of this expedition was to explore Lake Tchad, which, in spite of the visits of Oudney, Denham, and Clapperton (1822–4), still remained on the horizon of European knowledge. Richardson's wife, whom he had married shortly before his start on this his third and final venture, went with him as far as Tripoli, and was left there to wait for his return. On 23 March 1850 the three explorers set out from Tripoli, arriving at Ghat on 24 July. They reached Aheer, or Asben, on the southern edge of the Sahara, on 4 Sept., and Damerghou in December of the same year. At this point they were delayed some time, and at last decided to take different ways to Lake Tchad, their rendezvous. Richardson went straight by

Zinder, Barth by Kanou and Kouka, Overweg by Tesaoua and Maradi. This last part of the journey, however, prostrated Richardson, whose constitution had already been undermined by the African climate. With great exertions he advanced to Ungouratona, about twelve or fifteen days' journey from Lake Tchad, and here, on 4 March 1851, he succumbed to the heat of the sun, which brought on fever, and to injudicious use of medicines. The people of the village buried him with honour. His notes and papers were collected and brought to England. Richardson had kept his journal down to 21 Feb.

He is best known by his three larger works: (1) 'Travels in Morocco,' the record of his earliest journey, but the last to be published, nine years after his death, by his widow, who edited the book and wrote a short preface, London, 2 vols. 1860; (2) 'Travels in the Desert of Sahara, 1845–6,' &c. 2 vols. London, 1848; (3) 'Mission to Central Africa, 1850–1, under the order of Her Majesty's Government,' a narrative which, like that of the Moroccan journey, was published posthumously, 2 vols. London, 1853, with a preface by Mr. Bayle St. John.

Of these, the last is the most valuable. In his Morocco travels Richardson borrows at length from the writings of previous travellers, the older Leo Africanus, as well as the more modern Keating, Durrieu, Jackson, Hay, Lemprière, Denham, Clapperton, and others. In his Saharan and Central African journeys he traversed a great deal of ground then very slightly known, and a considerable tract that had never been described, even if visited, by any earlier European. He undertook his travels largely to find out the causes and remedies of slave traffic. The blame he attributes chiefly to European raiders. His account of Mussulman society, manners, and religion is fair and appreciative.

Besides these longer treatises, Richardson also wrote: 4. 'A Transcript and edition of the Touarick Alphabet, with Native Drawings,' London, 1847. 5. A pamphlet called 'The Cruisers, being a Letter to the Marquis of Lansdowne in Defence of Armed Coercion for the Extinction of the Slave Trade,' London, 1849. This repeated and enlarged the advice given in the postscript (p. xxxi) of the introduction to the 'Sahara Travels,' not to withdraw the British cruisers from the west coast of Africa, which he regarded as equivalent to letting loose upon the negro a 'legion of pirates and murderers.' He further composed (6) 'Dialogues in the English, Arabic, Haussa, and Bornu Languages,' and translated a small part of the New Testament for the same parallel use, 1853. A portrait of Richardson in Ghadamese costume is engraved as the frontispiece to vol. i. of his 'Sahara Travels.'

[Richardson's six works as cited above; Allibone's Dict. Brit. and Amer. Authors, ii. 1793; Times, 20 Sept. 1851; Athenæum, 1848 p. 103, 1859 ii. 769, 1860 i. 245; Bayard Taylor's Cycl. of Mod. Travel, pp. 871, 885; Annals of our Time, 1837–71, p. 321, for 4 March 1851, the date of the traveller's death; Alfred Maury in Nouvelle Biogr. Générale, xlii, 196–7; Michaud's Biogr. Univ. ed. of 1842–66.] C. R. B.

RICHARDSON, JOHN, D.D. (*d.* 1625), biblical scholar, born 'of honest parentage' at Linton, Cambridgeshire, was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1581. He was afterwards elected to a fellowship at Emmanuel College. He proceeded M.A. in 1585, B.D. in 1592, and D.D. in 1597. In 1607 he was appointed regius professor of divinity in succession to Dr. John Overall [q. v.] Some notes of his 'Lectiones de Predestinatione' are preserved in manuscript in Cambridge University Library (Gg. i. 29, pt. ii.) He and Richard Thomson were among the first of the Cambridge divines who maintained the doctrine of Arminius in opposition to the Calvinists. Heylyn relates that 'being a corpulent man, he was publicly reproached, in St. Marie's pulpit in his own university, by the name of a Fat-bellied Arminian' (*Cyprianus Anglicus*, 1671, p. 122).

On the death of Dr. Robert Some [q. v.], he was admitted by the bishop of Ely on 30 Jan. 1608–9 to the mastership of Peterhouse (*Addit. MS.* 5843, f. 32*b*). He was an excellent hebraist, and was appointed one of the translators of the Bible, being one of the company which was responsible for the rendering into English of 1 Chronicles to Ecclesiastes, inclusive (Anderson, *Annals of the English Bible*, ii. 375; Maclure, *Translators Revived*, p. 104). On the occasion of James I's first visit to Cambridge an extraordinary act in divinity was kept on 7 March 1614–15, Dr. John Davenant being answerer, and Richardson one of the opposers. He argued for the excommunication of kings, vigorously pressing the practice of St. Ambrose in excommunicating the Emperor Theodosius; and the king, with some passion, remarked, 'Profecto fuit hoc Ambrosio insolentissimè factum!' Richardson rejoined, 'Responsum verè regium, et Alexandro dignum! Hoc non est argumenta dissolvere, sed dissecare,' and sitting down, he desisted from any further dispute (Fuller, *Worthies*, ed. Nichols, i. 163; Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, iii. 56, 57, iv. 1087). He was admitted and sworn master of Trinity College

on 27 May 1615, and in 1617–18 he served the office of vice-chancellor of the university. In 1618 he wrote some Latin verses which are prefixed to the second edition of Dalton's 'Country Justice.' He died at Cambridge on 20 April 1625, and was buried in Trinity College chapel (HEYWOOD and WRIGHT, *Cambr. Univ. Transactions*, ii. 325).

He was a benefactor to Emmanuel College, and gave 100*l.* towards building the new court at Peterhouse.

[Information from J. W. Clark, esq., M.A.; Addit. MSS. 5843, pp. 62, 63, 91, 5857 p. 355, 5879 f. 10 *b*; Baker MS. 26, f. 153; Cat. of Cambr. Univ. MSS. iii. 35; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iii. 72 *n.*; Hacket's Life of Williams, pp. 24, 25, 26, 32, 33; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 606, 656, 668, 699; Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 229, 838; Plume's Life of Hacket, 1675, p. vi; Wells's Drainage of the Bedford Level, ii. 92; Winwood's Memorials, iii. 459; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss) i. 336.] T. C.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1580–1654), bishop of Ardagh, was born near Chester in 1580. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, graduated M.A., and became a fellow in 1600. In the same year he was selected with James Ussher (afterwards primate) and another as lay preacher at Christ Church Cathedral. Richardson's part was to preach on Wednesdays, and explain the prophecies of Isaiah. He afterwards took holy orders, and was created D.D. in 1614 (*Cat. of Graduates, Trinity College, Dublin*).

Richardson held many preferments. He was appointed vicar of Granard, in Ardagh, in 1610; rector of Ardsrath, Derry, in 1617; archdeacon of Derry in 1622 (reappointed in the new charter of 1629); and prebendary of Mullaghtrack, Armagh. On 14 May 1633 he was elected bishop of Ardagh in succession to Bishop Bedell, who had resigned the see because he disapproved of pluralities. Richardson, however, obtained leave to hold the archdeaconry *in commendam*; but he was shortly afterwards deprived of his rectory and archdeaconry by Bishop Bramhall, who found his titles unsound.

On the outbreak of the Irish rebellion in 1641, Richardson fled to England, and settled in London, where he died on 11 Aug. 1654.

Richardson's chief work, published posthumously by Archbishop Ussher, was 'Choice Observations and Explanations of the Old Testament . . . to which are added further and larger Observations upon the whole Book of Genesis,' London, 1655, fol. He also contributed remarks on Ezekiel, Daniel, and the lesser prophets to the second edition of the Westminster assembly's 'Annotations,' published in 1657. Cotton says that his correspondence with Bishop Bedell exists in manuscript. He bequeathed money to Trinity College, Dublin. His portrait, engraved by T. Cross, is prefixed to his 'Choice Observations,' 1655.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hib. iii. 49, 52, 183, 231, 257, 337; Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, p. 607; Elrington's Life of Archbishop Ussher, i. 15, 18; Burnet's Life of Bedell, p. 5; Vesey's Life of Bramhall, 1677; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, i. 334; Ware's Hist. of Ireland, ed. Harris, i. 255, ii. 341; Orme's Biblioth. Bibl.; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Fuller's Worthies, i. 185.] C. F. S.

RICHARDSON, JOHN, D.D. (1664–1747), Irish divine, the son of Sir Edward Richardson, knight, was born at Armagh in 1664. After private tuition, he was entered, on 23 Jan. 1682, at Trinity College, Dublin, where his tutor was St. George Ashe. He became a scholar in 1686, and graduated B.A. in 1688. He was ordained, and in 1693 was appointed to the rectory of Annagh, a parish in Cavan, which includes the town of Belturbet. He lived in a house built after the siege of Belturbet, and called Manse Maxwell from Robert Maxwell, D.D., prebendary of Tynan, at whose charge it was built. He was a friend of Philip MacBrady [q. v.], vicar of Innishmacgrath, co. Leitrim, and from him and from John O'Mulchonri received much information on Irish literature and history. He lived constantly in his parish, where he had service daily, and often preached in Irish. He was appointed chaplain to James, duke of Ormonde, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and in 1710 visited London to obtain help in printing religious books in Irish. He published in Dublin in 1711 'A Proposal for the Conversion of the Popish Natives of Ireland,' in which he advocated the ordination of Irish-speaking ministers, the distribution of Irish bibles, prayer-books, and catechisms, and the establishment of charity schools. In London, in 1711, he published 'Seanmora ar na Priom Phoncibh na Chreideamh,' printed by Elinor Everingham in well-formed Irish type, a volume containing a long sermon of his own in Irish, a sermon by Archbishop Tillotson translated into Irish by Philip MacBrady, and three sermons by William Beveridge, bishop of St. Asaph, translated into Irish by John O'Mulchonri. In 1712 he issued from the same press 'The Church Catechism explained and rendered into Irish,' with which were printed 'Ornaigh le haghaidh usaide na scol charthanais,' prayers for charity school children, and brief 'Elements of the Irish Language.' In the

same year he published in London 'A Short History of the Efforts for the Conversion of the Popish Natives of Ireland,' which contains among much interesting information an account of the first teachers of Irish in Trinity College, Dublin. An appendix to the second edition, which came out also in 1712, contains paragraphs of English printed in the Irish character to display its resemblance to Roman type and the ease with which it may be read. He enlisted the aid of the new Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in his project of printing and distributing Irish bibles, and a committee was appointed by the Irish House of Commons for furthering his plans. But, though at first supported by the Duke of Ormonde and Sir Robert Southwell, Richardson's efforts subsequently excited opposition in the Upper House of Convocation and elsewhere as likely to injure the English interest in Ireland. His money losses in printing were considerable, but, although recommended more than once for a benefice by King, he received only the small deanery of Kilmacduagh, worth about 120*l.* a year (July 1731).

He published in 1727 'The Great Folly and Superstition and Idolatry of Pilgrimages in Ireland,' which treats principally of the pilgrimages to Lough Derg, co. Donegal, which he had visited. His love for Irish stories is shown by his relation of a grotesque local legend of Conan Mael.

Richardson died at the house of Archdeacon John Cranston of Clogher on 9 Sept. 1747.

[Extract from Matriculation Book of Trinity College, Dublin; Anderson's Historical Sketches of the Native Irish, 2nd edit., Edinburgh, 1830; General Advertiser, 29 Sept. 1747; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, vol. ii. passim; Gough's Topographical Anecdotes, p. 686; Gent. Mag. 1747, p. 447; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern. iv. 204; Richardson's Works.] N. M.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1667–1753), quaker, son of William Richardson (1624–1679) of North Cave, Yorkshire, was born there in 1667. The father, who joined the quakers on hearing Fox and Dewsbury preach, was fined and imprisoned several times.

The lad, after solitary wanderings, became a convinced quaker when only sixteen. He managed a grazing farm for his mother and five children, but, on her remarriage with a presbyterian, was turned out of the house. He began preaching at eighteen, having bound himself to a weaver, but after an illness he devoted all his time to itinerant preaching, and before he was twenty-seven had travelled four times all over England and twice through Wales. He settled in Bridlington and married Priscilla Canaby, by whom he had five children. In November 1700 he sailed for America. Arrived in Maryland, he procured 'a little white horse' which carried him over four thousand miles. He stayed at Pennsbury with William Penn [q. v.], was present at a council with Indians, disputed publicly with George Keith [q. v.] at Lynn, near Boston, met Thomas Story [q. v.] on Long Island, and in Maryland preached before the governor and his wife, Lord and Lady Baltimore. Upon his return to Yorkshire, about 1703, he married as his second wife Anne Robinson, a Yorkshire woman of good family. She died in 1711, and Richardson travelled to Ireland and again to America in 1731. He died at Hutton-in-the-Hole, Yorkshire, on 2 June 1753, and was buried at Kirby-Moorside.

Richardson's journal, 'An Account of the Life of that Ancient Servant of Christ,' &c., was first published in London in 8vo, 1757 (6th ed. London, 12mo, 1843). It was also issued in vol. iv. of the Friends' Library, Philadelphia, 1840. Although he met and disputed with all creeds, his book contains not a harsh word of any. He recounts some remarkable adventures in America.

[Smith's Cat. ii. 485; Journal above mentioned.] C. F. S.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (*fl.* 1790) writer on brewing, chiefly lived at Hull, although he had studied brewing in many other parts of the kingdom. He is the first writer to treat scientifically of the processes of brewing. His earliest work consisted of an 'Advertisement of Proposals for teaching his Method of brewing Porter and Pale Beers.' This appeared in 1777. He next issued 'Statical Estimates of the Materials of Brewing; or a Treatise on the Application and Use of the Saccharometer' (London, 1784); and lastly, 'The Principles of Brewing' (Hull, 1798, 8vo; 3rd edit. York, 1805). In these works he dwells on the utility of the thermometer and saccharometer in brewing, instead of determining quantities by rule of thumb. He was the first to bring to the knowledge of brewers the use and value of the saccharometer, as Combrune in 1762 had first recommended the thermometer.

[Richardson's Works; art. 'Brewing' in Encycl. Brit. by S. A. Wyllie.] M. G. W.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1741–1811?), orientalist, son of George Richardson of Edinburgh, was born in 1741. In 1767 he became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He matriculated from Wadham College, Oxford, on 24 Nov. 1775, and was received as a

fellow-commoner on the same day. He obtained the degree of M.A. by diploma on 28 Feb. 1780. In the following year he became a member of the Middle Temple. He died about 1811.

Richardson's first oriental publication was 'A Specimen of Persian Poetry,' consisting of a selection from Hâfiz, with historical and grammatical illustrations (1774, reprinted 1802); but he had previously rendered some assistance to Sir William Jones in the preparation of his 'Persian Grammar' (1771). In 1776 appeared Richardson's 'Grammar of the Arabic Language,' which went to a second edition in 1801 and a third in 1811, and has long since retired into oblivion. But the work with which his name is chiefly connected is his 'Dictionary of Persian, Arabic, and English,' printed in two volumes at the Clarendon Press in 1777, and apparently reissued in 1800. As a later editor, Francis Johnson [q. v.], remarked, this dictionary was little else than an abridgment of Meninski's 'Oriental Thesaurus,' with the omission of the Turkish words and some additions from Golius and Castell (F. Johnson, Pref. to *Pers. Arab. Engl. Dict.* 1852). The second volume was the converse of the first, English into Persian and Arabic, and was less successful. 'The first volume of Richardson's "Dictionary" was reprinted in 1806, and the second volume in 1810, by the late distinguished oriental scholar, Sir Charles Wilkins [q. v.], who on that occasion compared the English version of Meninski with the original. In doing this, many alterations and numerous additions were made, and many mistakes corrected.' In 1829 the work was again revised and greatly improved, especially on the Arabic side, by Francis Johnson, who in 1852 still further expanded the dictionary, which has finally been 'reconstructed' by Dr. Steingass [1892]. In its various forms the 'Dictionary' has proved of very great service to several generations of students of Persian. The prefatory 'Dissertation on the Languages, Literature, and Manners of Eastern Nations,' was separately issued in 1777, and republished in the following year with additions, including 'Further Remarks' in criticism of the opinions of Jacob Bryant [q. v.] on ancient mythology.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1715–1888); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, 1791, ii. 195; Gardiner's Wadham Reg. p. 14.]

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1767?–1837), itinerant showman, began life in the workhouse at Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, in which town he subsequently filled several menial situations. Starting to try his fortune in London, he obtained employment at a shilling a day with an Islington cowkeeper named Rhodes. Here he formed theatrical tastes and aspirations, joining in 1782 in a club-room in the Paviour's Arms, Shadwell, the travelling company of a Mrs. Penley. With little success the company travelled from town to town, until Richardson, returning to London, started in a small way as a broker. Having thus accumulated some money, he took in 1796 the Harlequin public-house, opposite the stage-door of Drury Lane, frequented by theatrical folk. In the same year he made at Bartholomew fair his first experiment as a showman, exhibiting a rude dramatic performance on a platform built out of a first-floor window, which was approached by a flight of stairs from the street; stalls for the sale of gingerbread stood beneath the structure. Twenty-one performances a day are said to have been given. Encouraged by his success, he went on tour. At Edmonton he appeared with Tom Jefferies, a clown of high repute from Astley's. Among those he engaged were Mrs. Carey and her sons Edmund (Kean) and Henry. Mrs. Carey appeared as Queen Dollalolla in 'Tom Thumb,' and Kean apparently as Tom Thumb. He also engaged Oxberry from a private theatre in Queen Anne Street, Saville Faucit, Barnes, the favourite pantaloon, Wallack, and many others who subsequently rose to distinction.

Although uneducated, Richardson was shrewd and clever, and knew how to hit public tastes. Bartholomew fair and Greenwich were his favourite haunts. Mark Lemon describes a somewhat cheerless performance he once saw, with the rain coming through the canvas, of the 'Wandering Outlaw, or the Hour of Retribution,' concluding with the 'Death of Orsina, and the Appearance of the Accusing Spirit.' Richardson employed as scene-painters Grieve and Greenwood. His dresses compared in excellence of material with those at the patent theatres. He tried once to sell them, but bought them in at 2,000*l.*, as he held them worth 3,000*l.* The front of his show when it was in its meridian glory cost 600*l.* In Richardson's later days his performance consisted of a tragedy, a comic song usually by a person in rustic dress, and a pantomime. The tragedies, which were changed every day, consisted of 'Virginius,' 'The Wandering Outlaw,' and 'Wallace, the Hero of Scotland.' When the fair lasted four days 'The Warlock of the Glen,' taken in some sort from Scott's 'Black Dwarf,' was given. The ghost was the great effect in 'Virginius.' 'Dr. Faustus, or the Devil will have his own,' was the title of one of the pantomimes. The nominal prices of admis-

sion were two shillings boxes, one shilling pit, and sixpence gallery.

A careful and abstemious man, Richardson put by money which enabled him, after expending a good deal in charity, to leave over 20,000*l.* At St. Albans, on one occasion, a fire occurred, in the extinction of which Richardson and his company took a gallant part. A subscription was raised for the sufferers, and Richardson, dressed as usual in a seedy black coat, red waistcoat, corduroy breeches, and worsted stockings, handed in a subscription of 100*l.* 'What name?' asked the clerk, receiving the reply, 'Richardson, the penny showman.' For his services and liberality he received a permission to play constantly in St. Albans during, and for three days after, the fair. Richardson bought and furnished 'handsomely' a cottage in Horsemonger Lane, Southwark, but preferred to live in his caravan. Three days before his death he was, reluctantly, removed, by order of his medical attendant, into the house, where, at the reputed age of seventy, he died on 14 Nov. 1837. He desired in his will to be buried in Marlow churchyard, in the same grave as a spotted boy who, twenty years previously, had proved an attraction. To the two Reeds, musicians, he left 1,000*l.* each, and the same sum to the landlord of the Mazeppa public-house, Horsleydown. Some other legacies were left to members of his company, and the remainder of his fortune went to two nephews and a niece.

[All that is known concerning Richardson is given in Gent. Mag. for 1837, i. 326-7. Portions have been copied into the Records of a Stage Veteran, 1836, and the Cornhill Mag. for 1865, whence they have been reprinted in Mr. Clark Russell's Representative Actors. In the Era Almanack for 1869 John Oxenford gives a vivacious account of the performances which he witnessed.] J. K.

RICHARDSON, Sir JOHN (1771–1841), judge, third son of Anthony Richardson, merchant, of London, was born in Copthall Court, Lothbury, on 3 March 1771. He was educated at Harrow and Oxford, where he matriculated from University College on 26 Jan. 1789, graduated B.A. in 1792, taking the same year the Latin verse prize (subject, 'Mary Queen of Scots'), and proceeded M.A. in 1795. He was admitted in June 1793 a student at Lincoln's Inn, where, after practising for some years as a special pleader below the bar, he was called to it in June 1803. In early life he was closely associated with William Stevens, treasurer of Queen Anne's Bounty, by whom he was assisted with money while at college, and with whom he laboured for the repeal of the penal laws against the Scottish episcopal church. Richardson was an original member of the Nobody's Club, founded in his honour.

Richardson was counsel for Cobbett on his trial, 24 May 1804, for printing and publishing libels on the lord-lieutenant of Ireland and other officials, and also in the concurrent civil action of a similar nature brought against him by William Conyngham Plunket [q. v.] The author of the libel on the Irish officials was an Irish judge, Robert Johnson, on whose indictment at Westminster in June of the following year Richardson argued with much ingenuity an unsubstantial plea to the jurisdiction, viz. that, the union notwithstanding, the court of king's bench had no cognisance of offences done by Irishmen in Ireland. The plea being disallowed, Richardson appeared for Johnson in the trial which followed, and which ended in a *nolle prosequi*. About the same time he found congenial occupation in converting the defence of Henry Delahay Symonds on his trial for libelling Dr. John Thomas Troy [q. v.], Roman catholic archbishop of Dublin, into an attack upon the catholic religion. Not long afterwards he was chosen to fill the post of 'devil' to the attorney-general; and on 30 Nov. 1818 he succeeded Sir Robert Dallas [q. v.] as puisne judge of the court of common pleas, being at the same time made serjeant-at-law. On 3 June 1819 he was knighted by the prince regent at Carlton House. His tenure of office was brief, ill-health compelling his retirement in May 1824, when he had already given proof of high judicial capacity. Great part of his later life was passed at Malta, where he amused himself by editing 'The Harlequin, or Anglo-Maltese Miscellany,' and drafting a code of laws for the island. He died at his house in Bedford Square, London, on 19 March 1841. By his wife Harriet (*d.* 1839), Richardson had issue a son, John Joseph, who was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1832.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Parke's Life of William Stevens, 1859, pp. 29, 115, 125, 175; Howell's State Trials, xxix. 2, 54, 394, 423; Gent. Mag. 1839 pt. i. p. 442, 1841 pt. ii. p. 94; London Gazette, 8 June 1819; Ann. Reg. 1818 Chron. p. 196, 1819 Chron. p. 113, 1841 App. to Chron. p. 191; Times, 20 March 1841; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Henderson's Recollections of John Adolphus, p. 220.] J. M. R.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1780–1864), solicitor, was born 9 May 1780, at Gilmerton in Midlothian, where his father had a small property in land. His father died when he was eight months, and his mother when he was a few years old. By his mother's side he was related to the Brougham family, and

Mrs. Brougham, the statesman's mother, was very kind to him in youth and his friend in after years. He was sent to school at Dalkeith, where he remained till 1794, and then he was entered at the university of Edinburgh, where he was on intimate terms with Henry Brougham and his two brothers, James and Peter. His other friends in early life included Cockburn and Jeffrey, Francis Horner, James Grahame, John Leyden, Thomas Campbell, and Walter Scott. In younger days he was a strong democrat, and he wrote songs which were sent to the Irish and British refugees at Hamburg; these he characterised in later life as 'sad trash.'

In 1796 he was apprenticed to a writer to the signet. After being qualified to practise law as a solicitor, he resolved to migrate to London and conduct Scottish cases in parliament. Lord Cockburn chronicles that Richardson was the last of a band of young and ambitious Scotsmen 'to be devoured by hungry London,' the hunger being not wholly on London's side. He took up his abode in Fludyer Street, Westminster, where he lived for many years. The sum of 1,000*l.* constituted his patrimony, and he passed, as he writes in his 'Diary,' 'many a heavy and sorrowful day' before his labours had their recompense. His ultimate success as a parliamentary solicitor was great, and his firm, Richardson, Loch, & Maclaurin, was widely esteemed. During thirty years he discharged the duties of crown agent for Scotland, being reputed the most learned peerage lawyer of his time. He was also the London law agent of the university of Glasgow, which made him an honorary LL.D. on 2 Dec. 1830. On 13 Nov. 1827 he was admitted a writer to the signet.

Richardson had literary tastes and cultivated literary society. He was the wise counsellor and warm friend of Thomas Campbell. In 1821 he introduced George Crabbe to Campbell in Joanna Baillie's house at Hampstead, which was near his own. Sir Walter Scott, who regularly corresponded with him, said of him in a letter to Miss Baillie in December 1813: 'Johnnie Richardson is as good, honourable, kind-hearted a little fellow as lives in the world, with a pretty taste for poetry, which he has wisely kept in subjection to the occupation of drawing briefs and revising conveyances.' Scott confided to Richardson the secret of the Waverley novels. In 1806 Richardson records that he met Scott in Campbell's house at Sydenham, where they had 'a very merry night,' and Scott, for the only time in his life, attempted to sing. At the recommendation of Scott he bought, in 1830, the estate of Kirklands in Roxburghshire, and spent the autumn months there each year till 1860. He saw Sir Walter in June 1832, during his halt in London, on returning, as a dying man, from Italy to Abbotsford, and the sound of a familiar voice aroused Scott from his lethargy and made him ask, 'How does Kirklands get on?' When in his eightieth year, Richardson retired to Kirklands. Soon afterwards he was smitten with a mortal malady, but he lingered for three years. He died at Kirklands on 4 Oct. 1864.

He married, in 1811, Elizabeth Hill, an intimate friend of Thomas Campbell, and he left several children. Some verses by him are included in a collection, edited by Joanna Baillie, and published in 1823; and his name is mentioned without disparagement in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' for May in that year. Lord Cockburn writes of him (*Memorials*, p. 182): 'Though drudging in the depths of the law, this toil has always been graced by the cultivation of letters, and by the cordial friendship of the most distinguished men of the age.'

[Diary in manuscript; art. by Lord Moncrieff in the North British Review, No. 82, pp. 463, 501; Blackwood's Magazine, xiii. 605; Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. i. p. 239 (from the Edinburgh Courant); Lockhart's Life of Scott; Beattie's Life of Campbell; Lord Cockburn's Memorials of his Time; information supplied by W. Innes Addison, esq.] F. R.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1797–1863), journalist, was born of Scottish parents in 1797 near Niagara Falls, Ontario. He served in the Canadian militia during the war of 1812, and was taken prisoner at the battle of the Thames. After his liberation he entered the British army, and in 1815 proceeded to England, where he married an Essex lady. He spent a portion of his time in Paris, and in 1829 published 'Écarté, or the Salons of Paris,' which was vigorously assailed by Jerdan in the 'Literary Gazette,' for no other reason, according to Richardson, than that Jerdan, piqued with Colburn, had threatened to denounce the next book Colburn published, which happened to be Richardson's. In 1835 Richardson joined the British auxiliary legion raised by the Spanish ambassador in London to aid the queen regent Christina against the Carlists. Richardson was appointed senior captain in the sixth Scots grenadiers, and in 1836 attained his majority; he was also made a knight of the military order of St. Ferdinand by Queen Christina. But he had a violent quarrel with his commander (Sir) George De Lacy Evans [q.v.], to whose politics he was hostile, and in his 'Journal of the Movements of the British Legion' (London,

1836, 8vo) he charged Evans with treating him with gross tyranny. The matter was made a subject of inquiry by the House of Commons, and the result not satisfying Richardson, he returned to the charge in his 'Personal Memoirs' (Montreal, 1838, 8vo). He also proposed to Theodore Hook [q. v.] to continue his 'Jack Brag,' with the object of lampooning Evans and other officers. Hook approved of the idea, but no publisher would take it up (BARHAM, *Life of Hook*, 1877, pp. 201–2).

Meanwhile, Richardson's tory politics recommended him to the 'Times,' and in 1838 he accepted an offer from that journal to proceed as its correspondent to Canada, where Papineau's rebellion was in progress. In this capacity Richardson so vigorously supported Lord Durham's arbitrary administration that his engagement was promptly terminated [see LAMBTON, JOHN GEORGE, first EARL OF DURHAM].

In 1840 he established at Brockville, Ontario, a newspaper, the 'New Era,' which lasted two years, and in 1843 he began to publish at Kingston the 'Native Canadian,' in which he strongly supported Metcalfe's government [see METCALFE, CHARLES THEOPHILUS]. He afterwards removed to the United States, and continued to write for the press until his death in 1863. His other works are: 'Wacousta, or the Prophecy,' 1832; 'Eight Years in Canada,' Montreal, 1847, chiefly a record of Richardson's grievances and opinions; 'The Guards in Canada,' Montreal, 1848; 'The Monk Knight of St. John, a Tale of the Crusaders,' New York, 1850; 'Matilda Montgomerie,' New York, 1851; and 'Wau-nan-gee . . . a Romance of the American Revolution,' New York, 1852.

[Appleton's Cycl. of Amer. Biogr.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Morgan's Celebrated Canadians; Richardson's works, esp. Personal Memoirs and Eight Years in Canada.] B. H. S.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1787–1865), arctic explorer and naturalist, was born at Nith Place, Dumfries, on 5 Nov. 1787. His father, Gabriel Richardson, for some time provost of Dumfries and a justice of the peace for the county, was a friend of Robert Burns, who from 1790 to 1796 spent his Sunday evenings at Nith Place. Richardson's mother was Anne, daughter of Peter Mundell of Rosebank, near Dumfries (*Proceedings of the Royal Society*, vol. xv. p. xxxvii).

Richardson was the eldest of twelve children, and was so precocious as to read well when four years old. Burns lent him Spenser's 'Faerie Queen,' and when, at the age of eight, he entered Dumfries grammar school, on the same day as the poet's eldest son, Robert, Burns is reported to have said to Gabriel Richardson, 'I wonder which of them will be the greatest man.' To the rough sports of his schooldays Richardson attributed the fact that even beyond the middle term of life he scarcely knew what fatigue was. In 1800 he was apprenticed to his uncle, James Mundell, a surgeon in Dumfries, and in 1801 he entered the university of Edinburgh. In 1804 he was appointed house-surgeon to the Dumfries Infirmary, but returned to Edinburgh in 1806; and in February 1807, having qualified as a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, was gazetted assistant-surgeon on the frigate Nymphe, which accompanied Lord Gambier's fleet to the bombardment of Copenhagen. He was present in August 1808 at the blockade of the Russian fleet in the Tagus, and was then transferred in quick succession to the Hibernia, the Hercule, and the Blossom. As surgeon on the latter sloop he was sent to Madeira and Cape Coast Castle, and in 1809 was engaged on convoy duty to Spain and to Quebec. Having in 1810 exchanged into the Bombay, he served at the siege of Tarragona, but then obtained leave of absence in order to study anatomy in London. His last service afloat was on the Cruiser in the Baltic fleet during 1813.

In February 1814 he was appointed surgeon to the first battalion of marines, then in North America, and he was with Sir George Cockburn at the taking of Cumberland Island and of St. Mary's, Georgia, in 1815. He then retired on half-pay, and returned to the university of Edinburgh, devoting considerable attention to botany, and studying mineralogy under Jamieson. He graduated M.D. in 1816 (his thesis dealing with yellow fever), and he then began, though with little success, to practise as a physician in Leith. In 1818 Richardson married for the first time, and in 1819 he was appointed surgeon and naturalist to Franklin's polar expedition, being specially commissioned to collect minerals, plants, and animals [see FRANKLIN, SIR JOHN]. This appointment introduced him to Sir Joseph Banks, and through him to Dr. John Edward Gray. After passing the winter of 1819 at Cumberland House on the Saskatchewan and traversing one thousand three hundred and fifty miles during 1820, they wintered at Fort Enterprise, and in June 1821 started down the Coppermine River in birch-bark canoes. They reached the coast on 18 July, and penetrated Bathurst's Inlet and Melville Sound as far east as Cape Turnagain, 6½° east of the river mouth. In the Barren Grounds

they were reduced to great straits, and Richardson was compelled in self-defence to shoot the Iroquois voyageur Michel, who had murdered Robert Hood, a midshipman. On 7 Nov. they were rescued by the Indian Akaitcho, who brought them to Fort Providence. They reached Fort York in the following June, and arrived in England in October 1822, having traversed while in America over five thousand five hundred and fifty miles. In the 'Narrative' of the journey, which was published in 1823, and to which Richardson contributed notices of the fish collected, geognostical observations, and remarks on the aurora, Franklin writes: 'To Dr. Richardson the exclusive merit is due of whatever collections and observations have been made in the department of natural history, and I am indebted to him in no small degree for his friendly advice and assistance in the preparation of the present narrative.'

Having taken up his residence at Edinburgh, where he had as a near neighbour and friend Francis Boott [q.v.] the botanist, Richardson next devoted himself to describing the mammals and birds in the appendix to Parry's 'Journal' of his second voyage (1821–3), which was published in 1824. In the same year Richardson was appointed surgeon to the Chatham division of the marines. He was, however, allowed to accompany Franklin on his second expedition to the mouth of the Mackenzie in 1825, taking with him Thomas Drummond [q. v.] as his assistant naturalist. After wintering at Fort Franklin on Great Bear Lake, having left Drummond at Cumberland House on the Saskatchewan, he and Franklin separated on 4 July 1826, Richardson being sent with eleven men to explore the nine hundred miles of coast from the Mackenzie eastwards to the Coppermine River in the two boats Dolphin and Union. This he accomplished by 8 Aug., and regained Fort Franklin on 1 Sept., having travelled nearly two thousand miles in ten weeks. He then made a canoe voyage round the Great Slave Lake for geological purposes; and then, Franklin not having returned, started in December for Carlton House, where Drummond rejoined him in April 1827, with large botanical and other collections. On 18 June he and Franklin met once more at Cumberland House, and, after being much fêted in New York, they reached England in September 1827. While preparing his 'Narrative of the Proceedings of the Eastern Detachment of the Expedition,' and the 'Observations on Solar Radiation,' 'Meteorological Tables,' and other contributions to Franklin's 'Narrative' of his second expedition, Richardson was in London; but in 1828 he was back at his official duties at Chatham, where the Melville Hospital, of which he became chief medical officer, had just been built. All his spare time was devoted to the 'Fauna Boreali-Americana,' a government publication on a 'splendid' scale, in which he described the quadrupeds and fishes, and assisted Swainson with the birds, while the insects were described by William Kirby.

In 1838 Richardson was appointed physician to the Royal Hospital at Haslar. Here he was mainly instrumental in the establishment of the Haslar Museum, and persuaded the admiralty to introduce the mild methods of treating lunatics. Among his pupils was Thomas Henry Huxley, who stated 'that he owed what he had to show in the way of scientific work or repute to the start in life given him by Richardson;' and he was also frequently visited by Dr. (afterwards Sir Joseph) Hooker, who was then preparing to accompany Sir James Ross to the Antarctic regions. In 1840 Richardson became inspector of hospitals.

It having been decided in 1847 to send a search expedition after that of Sir John Franklin, Richardson was chosen to conduct it, and, with Dr. John Rae [q. v.] as his second in command, he sailed from Liverpool on 25 March 1848. Travelling by way of New York, Albany, Montreal, and the lakes to Sault Saint Marie, Fort William, and Norway House on Lake Winnipeg, they reached Cumberland House, two thousand eight hundred and eighty miles from New York, on 13 June, sixty-four days after starting, and the estuary of the Mackenzie, four thousand five hundred miles from New York, on 4 Aug. On 3 Sept. they were compelled by ice-floes to abandon their boats in Icy Cove, Union and Dolphin Straits, nine miles north of Cape Kendall. They then marched to Fort Confidence, on the north side of Great Bear Lake, and reached it after crossing the Richardson and Kendall Rivers on 15 Sept. During the winter they made hourly observations of the temperature, which for two days (17 and 18 Dec.) averaged 55½° F. 'below zero,' besides noting the barometer, the wind, and the magnetic phenomena. In the following spring Richardson left Rae, who was twenty years his junior, in command, and returned to England, reaching Liverpool on 6 Nov. 1849. Owing to his excellent arrangements for food and conveyance during Franklin's second expedition and this search expedition, not only was there no loss of life, but there was not even any privation

such as temporarily to endanger the health of the men. His 'Journal,' published in 1851, was 'a model of the journal of a scientific traveller . . . abounding in varied information in relation to the geology of the country passed through, its natural productions, and inhabitants.'

Being refused the appointment of director-general of the medical department of the navy, on the ground of his age, Richardson now, after forty-eight years' service, retired and passed the greater part of his remaining years at Lancrigg, Grasmere, the property of his mother-in-law, Mrs. Fletcher, and, after her death in 1858, of his wife. Here he accomplished much literary work, writing the articles 'Ichthyology' and 'Franklin' for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' during the winter of 1856–7, and that on 'Polar Regions,' afterwards expanded into a volume, in 1859, and editing a second edition of Yarrell's 'British Fishes' in 1860. He also contributed to the 'Museum of Natural History,' and read Burns's works, Gawain Douglas's 'Virgil,' and Blind Harry's 'Wallace' for the Philological Society's 'Dictionary,' published by Oxford University. He gave medical aid to the poor, acted as a magistrate, and spent much time in gardening, while his characteristic energy was evinced almost to the last in a tour of the picture galleries of Paris, Florence, Rome, Naples, and Venice between November 1862 and March 1863.

Richardson died at Lancrigg on 5 June 1865, and was buried in Grasmere churchyard. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1825, and received the royal medal in 1856. He was knighted in 1846, made companion of the Bath in 1850, and received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Dublin in 1857.

Richardson was thrice married—first, on 1 June 1818, to Mary, daughter of William Stiven of Leith, who died on 25 Dec. 1831; secondly, in January 1833, to Mary, daughter of John Booth of Stickney, near Ingoldwells, Lincolnshire, and niece of Sir John Franklin, who died on 10 April 1845; and thirdly, on 4 Aug. 1847, to Mary, youngest daughter of Archibald Fletcher [q. v.] of Edinburgh and Eliza Fletcher [q. v.] By his second wife he had four sons and two daughters.

Richardson's chief works, especially as an ichthyologist, were his appendices to the official narratives of various voyages, which included, in addition to those of Franklin and Parry, already mentioned: 1. 'The Zoology of Captain Beechey's Voyage to the Pacific and Behring's Straits in H.M.S. Blossom,' 4to, 1839, in conjunction with E. T. Bennett, R. Owen, J. E. Gray, W. Buckland, W. Sowerby, &c. 2. The fish in 'Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Sulphur,' 4to, 1843. 3. 'The Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Erebus and Terror, under Sir James Clark Ross, 1839–1843,' 2 vols. 4to, 1844–1875, in conjunction with J. E. Gray and others. 4. The fish in 'Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Samarang, under Sir Edward Belcher, 1843–1846,' 4to, 1848. 5. The fossil mammals in 'Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Herald, under Captain Henry Kellett, 1841–1845,' 4to, 1852. 6. 'Notes on the Natural History' in 'The Last of the Arctic Voyages (Sir E. Belcher's, in H.M.S. Assistance), 1852–1854,' 8vo, 1855, in conjunction with R. Owen, Lovell Reeve, Thomas Bell, and J. W. Salter. His other works included: 1. 'Icones Piscium,' pt. i., all published, 8vo, 1843. 2. 'An Arctic Searching Expedition: a Journal of a Boat-voyage through Rupert's Land and the Arctic Sea in search of the Discovery Ships under the command of Sir John Franklin; with an appendix on the Physical Geography of North America,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1851. 3. 'Catalogue of Apodal Fish in the . . . British Museum; translated from the German MS.,' 8vo, 1856. 4. 'Second Supplement to the first edition of William Yarrell's "History of British Fishes," being also a First Supplement to the second edition,' 8vo, 1860. 5. 'The Polar Regions,' enlarged from the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' article, 8vo, 1861.

['Life' by John MacIlraith, 8vo, 1868; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. xv. 1867; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. xxxvi. 1866.] G. S. B.

RICHARDSON, JOHN (1817–1886), Cumberland poet, was born at Stone House (now called Piper House) in Naddle Vale, near Keswick, Cumberland, on 20 Aug. 1817. His father, Daniel Richardson, and his mother, Mary Faulder, were natives of the Vale. He was educated under 'Priest' Wilson, who taught the school of St. John's in the Vale, and was incumbent of its little church. On leaving school Richardson followed his father's trade as a mason, and eventually as a builder. Among other works of a public character he rebuilt the church of St. John's in the Vale, the parsonage, and the schoolhouse. About 1857 he became master of the school, in which he laboured with untiring energy and remarkable success till partially disabled by a paralytic seizure about a year before his death. He died on the fell side, near his residence, Bridge House, on 30 April 1886. He married Grace Birkett, who, with eight of their family of ten children, survived him. Many of his writings, which are

numerous, both in prose and verse, are in the vernacular of the district of Cumberland in which he had spent his life. Besides his 'Cummerland Talk' (1st ser. Carlisle, 1871; 2nd ser. Carlisle, 1876), Richardson read seven papers to the Keswick Literary Society, which were printed in the 'Transactions of the Cumberland Association for the Advancement of Literature and Science.' In 1879 and 1880 he contributed to the 'West Cumberland Times' a series of sketches, 'Stwories 'at Granny used to tell.' He also contributed to various newspapers pieces of poetry and prose, some of them in the Cumberland dialect. Most of his compositions are characterised by humour and pathos. As a poet and song-writer he had a great local reputation, and his literary work often proved of conspicuous merit.

[Information from Mr. W. Routh Fitzpatrick, his son-in-law; Rawnsley's Literary Associations of the English Lakes, ii. 234.] A. N.

RICHARDSON, Sir JOHN LARKINS CHEESE (1810–1878), speaker of the Legislative Council of New Zealand, was son of Robert Richardson of the Bengal civil service, and Mary Anne his wife. He was born in Bengal on 4 Aug. 1810, and sent to England to be educated for the East Indian military service, entering in 1827 Addiscombe College. In 1828 he returned to India, and on 12 Dec. entered the East India Company's service as a cadet in the Bengal artillery, becoming lieutenant on 19 Aug. 1837. He served in the Afghan campaign of 1842, and was wounded at the capture of Istaliff on 29 Sept. He also served through the Sikh wars, and during part of the time acted as aide-de-camp to General Sir Harry Smith; was wounded at Ferozeshah, and received medal and clasps (22 Dec. 1845). He was made commissary-general of ordnance on 21 Aug. 1846, was promoted captain on 6 Oct. 1846, and retired on 18 March 1852. On 28 Nov. 1854 he became major.

After the death of his wife, Richardson decided in 1854 to go out to New Zealand, with a view to settling his family there if the prospect were promising. He made a thorough tour of the colony, of which he gave, on his return to England, a very useful practical account in an anonymous book entitled 'A Summer Excursion to New Zealand.' In June 1856 he left England as a settler, and, arriving at Port Chalmers in October, purchased an estate in Otago, which he called Willowmead. He occasionally contributed to the 'Otago Witness,' and in March 1860 became member, and subsequently speaker, of the provincial council for his own district of Clutha. In May 1861 he was elected superintendent of Otago province, and displayed marked capacity in controlling the gold rush which took place in that year. He rapidly organised an effective police and escort service, and prevented all trouble. In 1863 he was defeated in the new election for superintendent, but was returned to the provincial council, of which he again became speaker; in October he also entered the House of Representatives as member for Dunedin district. He continued to represent his own district in the provincial council till 1866, when he was beaten, and was elected for New Plymouth.

In November 1864 Richardson became postmaster-general in the Weld ministry, and in 1865, on the reconstruction of that ministry, continued in office as executive councillor without portfolio. He was largely responsible for legislation connected with the militia and the regulation of the goldfields. In 1867 he was summoned to the legislative council, and in 1868 was elected speaker and left the ministry. He filled his new office with dignity, and was at once courteous and firm. In 1874 he was knighted. He died at Dunedin on 6 Dec. 1878. He left three children, settled in New Zealand.

Richardson took particular interest in the educational progress of the young colony. He started the girls' high school, founded a scholarship tenable by boys of the high school at Otago University, and was first chancellor of the latter.

[New Zealand Times, 8 Dec. 1878; Mennell's Dictionary of Australian Biography; official records.] C. A. H.

RICHARDSON, JONATHAN (1665–1745), portrait-painter and author, was born in 1665. His father died about 1673, and five years later his mother remarried, whereupon Richardson's stepfather apprenticed him to a scrivener, although the profession was little to his taste. Released before the expiration of his apprenticeship by his master's retiring from business, Richardson followed his own inclination towards painting, and at the age of twenty became the pupil of John Riley [q. v.], the well-known portrait-painter. He lived until his master's death in Riley's house, and married Riley's niece. By acquiring his master's solid and masterful method of portrait-painting, Richardson succeeded in attaining a reputation for portrait, or rather face, painting which made him conspicuous even in the days of Sir Godfrey Kneller [q. v.] and Michael Dahl [q. v.], the portrait-painters then most in vogue. Richardson succeeded these painters in the patronage of the public.

His portraits have little of genius or romance in them, but they are honest and trustworthy likenesses of the persons whom they represent. Sir Joshua Reynolds said that Richardson understood his art very well scientifically, but that his manner was cold and hard. There are good examples of Richardson's work in the National Portrait Gallery, including his own portrait, and those of Anne Oldfield, Lord-chancellor Talbot, Pope, Prior, Steele, and Vertue the engraver. Richardson was on intimate terms of acquaintance with Pope (whose portrait he painted, etched ('amicitiæ causa'), or drew several times), Prior, Gay, and other conspicuous members of the literary world. At the College of Surgeons there is a portrait by Richardson of Dr. Cheselden, and one of Dr. Bradley at the Royal Society. Richardson drew a very large number of portrait heads in chalk, and during the latter part of his life drew many portraits in this way of himself, his son, and of Pope. There are good examples to be seen in the print-room at the British Museum, including portraits of Lawrence Eusden, poet laureate; Sir Isaac Newton, Milton, Sir J. Thornhill, his master, Riley, and Riley's wife, and others. He etched a few portraits, such as Lord Somers, Dr. Mead, and Milton. He had several pupils, notably Thomas Hudson (1709–1779) [q. v.], who married one of Richardson's daughters, and, as the master of Reynolds, carried down a good tradition of English painting from Riley onwards. Another pupil was George Knapton [q. v.]

Richardson also obtained some distinction as an author, and, according to Dr. Johnson, was better known by his books than his pictures. In 1715 he published an 'Essay on the Theory of Painting,' and in 1719 two others, 'An Essay on the whole Art of Criticism in Relation to Painting,' and 'An Argument in behalf of the Science of a Connoisseur.' These works went through more than one edition, and were eventually joined together and published in two volumes in 1725, and later, in 1773, in one volume, edited by his son; a still later edition, in 1792, was published as a supplement to Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painting,' with a dedication to Sir Joshua Reynolds. The 'Theory of Painting' remained for many years a standard work upon the subject; and although the language is rather pompous and exaggerated, Richardson displays an appreciation of the works of the old masters, with a patriotic belief in the capability of the English race to produce works to rival them, a contention which had some remarkable effect in certain instances. Hogarth is said to have been stimulated by Richardson's treatise to paint his two great works on the staircase of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; and Sir Joshua Reynolds, as a boy, owed much of his early enthusiasm for art, and his desire to become a rival to Raphael, to the perusal of Richardson's work. In 1722 there was published 'An Account of the Statues and Bas-reliefs, Drawings and Pictures in Italy, France, &c., with Remarks,' &c. (2nd edit. 1754). This work was compiled from materials collected by the younger Jonathan Richardson during a tour on the continent, and edited by the father. It was the first English guide to works of art in Italy, and no less a person than Winckelmann (in the preface to his 'Geschichte der Kunst') decided that, in spite of its deficiencies, it was yet the best book to be had upon the subject.

Richardson was well known among his contemporaries for his piety and patriotism, and his views on these subjects and others connected with literature were familiar to the frequenters of such well-known resorts as Will's, Button's, and Slaughter's. Among the favourite topics inflicted on his friends by Richardson were the poems of Milton; he published, in 1734, 'Explanatory Notes and Remarks on "Paradise Lost,"' by J. Richardson, father and son, with a life of the author, and a portrait of Milton etched by Richardson himself. This work excited some derision, but was not by any means unworthy of respect. An unfortunate remark by Richardson with regard to the assistance given to him by his son led to a caricature by Hogarth. Richardson also devoted much of his literary activity to verse, and published in 1745 a volume, 'Poems on several occasions.' In 1776, after the death of both father and son, a volume appeared entitled 'Morning Thoughts, or Poetical Meditations, Moral, Divine, and Miscellaneous, together with several Poems on various subjects by the late Jonathan Richardson, with Notes by his Son, lately deceased.' Of this volume Horace Walpole said that it was 'not much to the honour of his muse, but exceedingly so to that of his piety and amiable heart.'

Richardson had a valuable collection of drawings by the old masters, part of which he inherited from his master, Riley. His drawings were sold in 1747, after his death, the sale occupying eighteen days, and realising over 2,000*l.* Many were bought by Hudson, his son-in-law, and passed from his collection to that of Sir Joshua Reynolds and Sir Thomas Lawrence, and are now dispersed over the principal collections in Europe. The remainder of his collection, including hundreds of his own drawings, was sold in 1771, after his son's death.

Richardson died suddenly at his house in

Queen Square, Bloomsbury, on 28 May 1745. He left four daughters, one of whom married Thomas Hudson the painter.

His only son, JONATHAN RICHARDSON the younger (1694–1771), followed his father's profession as a portrait-painter, but was too near-sighted to meet with any success. Some drawings by him, including portraits of Prior, Sir Hans Sloane, and the elder Richardson, are in the British Museum. He is best known for his association with his father in his literary productions. After his death a volume was published, entitled 'Richardsoniana, or Occasional Reflections on the Moral Nature of Man, suggested by various Authors, ancient and modern, and exemplified from these Authors, with several Anecdotes interspersed, by the late Jonathan Richardson, jun., Esq.' (1776). He died in Queen Square, Bloomsbury, on 6 June 1771, aged 77, and was buried near his father in the churchyard of St. George the Martyr, Bloomsbury.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, ed. Wornum; Leslie Taylor's Life and Times of Sir Joshua Reynolds; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; information from F. M. O'Donoghue, esq., F.S.A.; Richardson's own works.] L. C.

RICHARDSON, JOSEPH (1755–1803), author, born at Hexham, Northumberland, in 1755, was the only child of Joseph Richardson, a tradesman in that town. He was educated at Haydon Bridge school, and admitted sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 4 July 1774. His father's means were insufficient for the complete education of his son, and the cost of his residence at college was borne by a titled lady of Northumberland who discovered his talents, but in 1778 she cut off her contributions. Although he was readmitted as pensioner on 25 Sept. 1780, he left the university without taking a degree.

Richardson, although intended for the church, adopted the law as his profession, and entered himself on 24 March 1781 as a student at the Middle Temple, where he was duly called. He was considered at that time 'a remarkably fine, showy young man,' possessed of an admirable understanding, and able to express his opinions in forcible language. In later life he was called, on account of his geniality, and in spite of his love of disputation, the 'well-natured Richardson.' On his arrival in London he mainly devoted himself to journalism, and although he appeared as counsel in a few contested election petitions, when he is said to have excelled in cross-examination, he soon abandoned the legal profession.

Richardson's earliest journalistic engagement was on the staff of the then whig journal, the 'Morning Post,' and he afterwards became one of its proprietors. While connected with this journal he fought a duel in Hyde Park with Sir Henry Bate Dudley [q. v.], and was wounded in the right arm. He also contributed letters, signed 'Englishman,' to a paper called 'The Citizen.' As a satirist he is chiefly known by his contributions to the 'Rolliad' and the 'Probationary' odes—publications each of which passed through twenty-one editions. For the former Richardson wrote Nos. 4, 10, and 11 in part i. and 3 and 4 in part ii.; while for the latter he wrote Nos. 4 and 19, the 'Delavaliad,' several other poems, and much of the prose. He wrote many other fugitive pieces for the whigs, and contributed to the 'Political Miscellanies' (1790). His best-known satire was entitled 'Jekyll, an Eclogue' [see under JEKYLL, JOSEPH]. He published for his party in 1787 an anonymous pamphlet, called 'The complete Investigation of Mr. Eden's Treaty,' which embodied expert commercial statistics.

Through the introduction of Richard Wilson, M.P. for Ipswich, an early and intimate friend, Richardson became known to the Duke of Northumberland, and by his influence represented the borough of Newport in Cornwall from 1796 until his death. He never spoke in the House of Commons, partly through diffidence, and partly through anxiety lest the Northumbrian burr, which he never could shake off, should expose him to ridicule. For many years he assisted Sheridan in the management of Drury Lane Theatre, and ultimately acquired, at the cost of 2,000*l.*, a share in the property. The money for this purchase was chiefly found by his friends, and mainly by the Duke of Northumberland, and on Richardson's early death the duke cancelled the loan. His animated comedy, 'The Fugitive,' was brought out at the King's Theatre in the Haymarket by the Drury Lane Company with much success on 20 April 1792, and, when printed, passed through three editions. The prologue was by Richard Tickell [q. v.] and the epilogue by Burgoyne. Richardson also wrote the prologue to the 'Glorious First of June,' the after-piece which was acted at Drury Lane on 2 July 1794 for the benefit of the widows and children of the men who perished under Earl Howe on 1 June in that year.

Despite failing health, Richardson adhered to a parliamentary life. On one occasion he remained in the House of Commons until five o'clock in the morning to record his vote in the small minority with Fox. He then went to the Wheatsheaf Inn, near Virginia Water, and died on 9 June 1803. He was buried in

Egham churchyard on 13 June. His death was keenly felt by Sheridan, and the story told by Moore (*Life of Sheridan*, ii. 317) that Sheridan, through his own negligence, arrived too late for the funeral, is contradicted by John Taylor. Richardson's wife, Sarah, was a relative of Dr. Isaac Watts. She survived him, with four daughters. Their necessities were in some measure relieved by the publication, with a good list of subscribers, of a volume, edited by Mrs. Richardson, called the 'Literary Relics of the late Joseph Richardson' (1807). This included 'The Fugitive,' a few short poems, and a sketch of his life, written by John Taylor. Prefixed to it is a portrait, painted by M. A. Shee, and engraved by W. J. Newton. The picture was also engraved in 1800 by Ridley. Some letters by Richardson are in Parr's 'Works' (viii. 320–2), and in Moore's 'Sheridan' (ii. 76–90).

Mrs. Sarah Richardson, besides preparing for the press her husband's 'Relics,' published in 1808 'Original Poems,' for the use of young persons on a plan recommended by Dr. Watts, and (by subscription), after the destruction of Drury Lane Theatre by fire had ruined the family, 'Gertrude, a Tragic Drama,' and 'Ethelred, a legendary Tragic Drama,' in 1809. She died late in 1823 or early in 1824.

[Life prefixed to Relics, 1807; Fraser Rae's Sheridan, ii. 184–6; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iii. 334; Gent. Mag. 1803 i. 602–3, 1824 i. 186; Courtney's Parl. Representation of Cornwall, p. 385; Genest's English Stage, vii. 55–6; information from Mr. R. F. Scott, St. John's College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

RICHARDSON, JOSEPH (1814–1862), flautist, was born in London in 1814. He studied the flute under Charles Nicholson [q. v.], and attended the royal academy of music from January 1835 to June 1836, succeeding Nicholson as professor of the flute at that institution in 1837. He became the popular solo flautist of his day. For many years he was the chief attraction at Jullien's promenade concerts, but, in consequence of unfair treatment, he left Jullien and became principal flautist, at a small salary, in the queen's band. He died in London on 22 March 1862. Richardson practised literally 'all day and every day' (Rockstro), and attained an extraordinary neatness and rapidity of execution. His tone was, however, hard and thin, and he seldom played with musical feeling. The pieces in which he proved most successful were Drouet's 'Rule Britannia,' Auber's 'Les Montagnards,' his own variations on 'There's nae Luck' (published in 1845, fol.), and the Russian national hymn. The last two are still popular with flautists. He composed many brilliant and difficult fantasias for the flute, and edited a volume of technical studies for the instrument (London, 1844, fol.)

[Rockstro's Treatise on the Flute; Grove's Dict. of Musicians; Brit. Mus. Cat. Music.] J. C. H.

RICHARDSON, MOSES AARON (1793–1871), antiquary, born in 1793, was the younger son of George Richardson (*d.* 1806), master of Blackett's charity school, Newcastle. His elder brother was Thomas Miles Richardson [q. v.], the artist. Richardson's father came of a family of small landed proprietors in North Tyne, but, having offended his parents by his marriage, had sunk in the world.

Moses Richardson was interested from an early age in genealogy and local history. In 1818 he published by subscription 'A Collection of Armorial Bearings, Inscriptions, &c., in the Parochial Chapel of St. Andrew, Newcastle-upon-Tyne;' it was illustrated with twenty-three plates of arms and a title-page, by his brother. This was followed in 1820 by a larger work, in two volumes, dealing with the church of St. Nicholas, containing fifty engravings from drawings by his brother. In 1824 Richardson, in conjunction with James Walker, brought out 'The Armorial Bearings of the several Incorporated Companies of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, with a brief Historical Account of each Company; together with Notices of the Corpus Christi or Miracle Plays anciently performed by the Trading Societies of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.' Meanwhile, Richardson had begun business in a shop at 5 Blackett Street, Newcastle, as a bookseller and music and print seller. He afterwards removed to 101 Pilgrim Street, and finally to 44 Grey Street; and, having added printing to his business, published a 'Directory of Newcastle and Gateshead' for 1838. In the same year, when the British Association visited Newcastle, Richardson issued 'Richardson's Descriptive Companion' of the town and neighbourhood, with 'An Inquiry into the Origin of the Primitive Britons.' It was reissued in 1846. In emulation of Sykes's 'Local Records,' issued in 1824 and 1833, Richardson next produced 'The Local Historian's Table Book of Remarkable Occurrences, Historical Facts, Legendary and Descriptive Ballads, &c., connected with the Counties of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Northumberland, and Durham.' It appeared in six volumes between 1841 and 1846, illustrated by more than eight hundred woodcuts. It showed great industry, but failed financially. It was reissued by Bohn in

1846 under the title of 'The Borderer's Table Book.' Richardson issued in seven annual volumes, from 1847 onwards, 'Reprints of Rare Tracts and Imprints of Ancient Manuscripts chiefly illustrative of the History of the Northern Counties.' He had the assistance of Joseph Hunter and other antiquaries, and produced the volumes on fine paper, beautifully printed, with illuminated dedications and initials. In 1850 Richardson emigrated to Australia, and became a rate-collector at Prahran, a suburb of Melbourne. Here, on 2 Aug. 1871, he died, and was buried in St. Kilda's cemetery.

He was married, and left a son, George Bourchier Richardson (*d.* 1877), who shared his father's tastes; he executed some of the woodcuts in the 'Table Book' and the 'Reprints;' lectured and wrote on local antiquities; and failing, after his father's emigration, to carry on his business with success, he followed him in 1854 to Australia. He acted for some time as librarian of the Melbourne Mechanics' Institute, but eventually became a journalist and editor of the 'Wallaroo Times.' From 1874 he taught drawing and watercolour painting at Adelaide, where he died on 28 Nov. 1877.

[Welford's Men of Mark 'twixt Tyne and Tweed, iii. 294–8; Richardson's Works; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual, vol. iv.]

G. Le G. N.

RICHARDSON, RICHARD (1663–1741), botanist and antiquary, born at North Bierley on 6 Sept. 1663 and baptised at Bradford on 24 Sept., was the eldest son of William Richardson of North Bierley (1629–1667), who married at Elland in Halifax on 2 Aug. 1659 Susannah (*d.* 1708), daughter of Gilbert Savile of Greetland in that parish. The father died intestate, with assets not quite sufficient for the payment of his debts, but Richard, out of the landed estate, provided for his sister and younger brother.

Richard was educated at Bradford school, and on 20 June 1681 matriculated from University College, Oxford. He is said to have taken the degree of bachelor of physic at Oxford, but this statement appears doubtful. On 10 Nov. 1681 he was entered as a student at Gray's Inn, and probably divided his time for some years between London and the university. He matriculated at Leyden on 26 Sept. 1687, and lived for three years in the house of Paul Hermann, the eminent professor of botany. Boerhaave was among his fellow-students. His Latin thesis 'De Febre Tertiana' for a doctor's degree at Leyden on 13 March 1690 was printed, with a dedication to Richard Thornton, 'amico et consanguineo suo.' When he returned to England and settled on his property, he practised as M.D., but most of his professional services were rendered gratuitously.

With the ample means at his command, Richardson travelled much in England, Wales, and Scotland in search of rare botanical specimens, particularly of the cryptogamia class, and liberally patronised less wealthy collectors, like Samuel Brewer [q.v.] and Thomas Knowlton [q. v.] His garden on his estate at North Bierley was well stocked with curious plants, both indigenous and exotic, and his was considered the best collection in the north of England, if not in the whole country. From a seedling, sent to him by Sir Hans Sloane, he planted at Bierley Hall a cedar of Lebanon, which is conspicuous in the engravings of that place; and he constructed the second hothouse that was made in England. He also formed a very valuable library of botanical and historical works, which passed to his descendant, Miss Frances Mary Richardson-Currer [q. v.] of Eshton Hall, who inherited both the Richardson and Currer estates. She owned the two manuscript indexes which he drew up, one in 1696 and the other in 1737, of the plants in his garden. The earlier was ready for the press.

Richardson lived in close intimacy with Ralph Thoresby, and corresponded with Sir Hans Sloane, Dillenius, Gronovius, Petiver, and other prominent botanists and antiquaries. The bundles of his correspondence which belonged to Miss Currer occupied thirteen folio volumes, and would have filled eight thick octavo volumes of print. Many other letters are among the Sloane MSS. at the British Museum and the documents at the Royal Society. Numerous letters to and from him are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (vols. i. iii. and iv.) and in Sir J. E. Smith's 'Selection of the Correspondence of Linnæus and other Naturalists' (ii. 130–90). Dawson Turner edited for Miss Currer, in 1835, a privately printed volume of 'Extracts from the Literary and Scientific Correspondence of Richard Richardson, M.D.' He was elected F.R.S. in 1712, and contributed to the Royal Society's 'Transactions' several papers on antiquities in Lancashire and Yorkshire (for the titles see Watt's 'Bibliotheca Britannica.') Richardson's letter to Hearne, on some antiquities in Yorkshire (1712), is printed in Hearne's edition of Leland's 'Itinerary' (ed. 1712, ix. 142–9); he permitted Hearne to print several manuscripts in his possession.

Richardson died at Bierley on 21 April 1741, and was, as he had directed, buried in Cleckheaton chapel in Birstal, which he

had rebuilt. A monument with a Latin inscription was erected to his memory. He married, at Luddenden chapel in Halifax on 9 Feb. 1699–1700, Sarah, only daughter and heiress of John Crossley of Kershaw House, Halifax. She died in childbed on 21 Oct. 1702, and was buried in Bradford church on 25 Oct. An infant son did not long survive (*Sir W. Calverley's Notebook*, Surtees Soc. lxxvii. 85, 88). His second wife, whom he married at Kildwick in Craven on 27 Dec. 1705, was Dorothy, second daughter of Henry Currer. She was born in 1687, died on 5 Jan. 1763, and was buried in Cleckheaton chapel. Of her twelve children, seven survived.

Dillenius, in the preface (p. vii) to the third edition of John Ray's 'Synopsis Methodica Stirpium Britannicarum,' distinguishes Richardson and Sherard as the two men who, by repeated botanical investigations through England, had most enlarged the list of its plants, and fixed the habitats of specimens previously unsettled. Dillenius also makes grateful mention in his 'Historia Muscorum' (1741, Pref. p. viii) of Richardson's services in collecting mosses. Linnæus called a plant after him.

A portrait of Richardson belonged to Miss Currer. A print from it, by Basire, is in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (i. 225); another print from it, by Graf and Soret, is prefixed to his 'Correspondence' (1835); and a third, by W. O. Geller, is in James's 'Bradford' (p. 388).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg. p. 331; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. i. 231–52; Pulteney's Botanical Sketches, ii. 185–7; James's Bradford, pp. 324–7, 388–93, and Continuation, App. pp. i–iv; Whitaker's Craven, ed. 1878, pp. 121, 122, 212–13, with view of Bierley Hall and pedigree; Whitaker's Leeds, pp. 357–8; Stewart's Cat. of Library at Eshton Hall, pp. 94, 431, 437.] W. P. C.

RICHARDSON, ROBERT (*d.* 1578), prior of St. Mary's Isle and lord high treasurer of Scotland, was, according to Crawfurd (*Officers of State*, p. 383), descended from 'a stock of ancient and opulent burgesses of Edinburgh,' and was himself 'a person of great wealth and credit.' He studied at the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. in 1533.

The future lord high treasurer was one of the auditors of the treasurer's accounts in 1551 and 1552, and he is mentioned in 1554–5 as connected with the mint (Laing in Knox's *Works*, i. 372, on the authority of the 'Treasurer's Accounts'). He is described as 'servant of the queen and vicar of Eckfurd' on 10 Feb. 1555–6, when he received under the great seal a charter of the lands of Nether Gogar, Midlothian (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1041). On the death of the lord high treasurer, Gilbert Kennedy, earl of Cassilis, in France on 14 Nov. 1558, Richardson, then described as 'burgensis de Edinburgh,' was made general of the mint, and, as clerk of the treasurer, he officiated as lord high treasurer until he was formally appointed to that office on 5 March 1560–1. On the last day of March 1558–9 he was made prior of St. Mary's, Isle of Trail, near Kirkcudbright, a dignity which enabled him to sit as a lord and member of parliament. He first sat as member of the privy council on 7 Jan. 1561–2 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 195).

In 1558 the lords of the congregation seized from Richardson the mint and the printing irons with all the ready money he had on hand (Leslie, *History of Scotland*, Bannatyne Club, p. 275); but they afterwards defended themselves from the charge of spoliation on the ground that they wished to stop the corruption of the coinage, and that they had paid him in coined and uncoined metal the value of what they seized (Knox, *Works*, i. 372–3). It was, however, stipulated in the agreement made at Leith on 24 July 1559 that the printers' irons should be returned to Richardson (*ib.* p. 377). Richardson is classed by Knox as among those present at the parliament convened at Edinburgh in July 1560 who had 'renounced papistrie and openly professed Jesus Christ' (*ib.* ii. 88); but he took no prominent part in the political or religious controversies of the time. In January 1563–1564 he was required to do penance before the whole congregation in Edinburgh for 'getting a woman with child,' Knox preaching the sermon (Randolph to Cecil in Knox's *Works*, vi. 527).

Richardson retained his office of treasurer after the marriage of Mary to Darnley; and, after the fall of Mary and her imprisonment, he adhered to the party of the lords. He was present at the coronation of the young king James VI at Stirling on 29 July 1567 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 537), and at the convention at Perth in July 1569 he voted against the queen's divorce from Bothwell (*ib.* ii. 8). In 1567 he is mentioned as archdeacon of Teviotdale (*Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.* 1546–80, No. 1938). He vacated the office of treasurer in 1571, being succeeded by William, fourth lord Ruthven (Lord Herries, *Memoirs of the Reign of Mary*, p. 138). In Crawfurd's 'Officers of State' the office is stated to have become vacant by the death of Richardson in 1571, but Richardson lived several years afterwards. It is probable

that he was not deprived of the office, but resigned it from growing infirmities; for not only did he retain his seat on the privy council, but in May 1572, by precept of the lord regent, he received a pension of 500*l.* This sum was paid to him each Whitsunday and Martinmas until May 1578. As there is no record of further payment to him, it is almost certain that he died between that May and the following November; and in any case he was dead some time before August 1579, when 5,000*l.* was paid to his natural son, Robert Richardson, for the 'relief of certain his Hienes [the King's] jewels laid in pledge by James, Earl of Moray,' to the 'said umwhile Robert Richardson and now delivered' (Note by Laing in Knox's *Works*, vi. 681). If he was married he appears to have been survived by no legitimate offspring. According to Crawfurd, Richardson possessed a 'large estate in land,' including the baronies of Smeaton and Valleyfield, which he divided between his two natural sons, Sir James Richardson of Smeaton and Sir Robert Richardson of Pencaitland. According to the 'Register of the Great Seal' he had a third natural son, Stephen.

Another Robert Richardson (*fl.* 1543) in 1530 became a canon of the abbey of Cambuskenneth, published in the same year at Paris a Latin exegesis on the rule of St. Augustine, became a convert to protestantism (on which account he fled into England in 1538), and was, on the recommendation of Henry VIII, employed in 1543 in preaching in Scotland; but, on the withdrawal of the protection of the regent Arran, after Cardinal Beaton was set at liberty, he was again compelled to seek refuge in England.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. 1546–80; Reg. P. C. Scotland, vols. i. and ii.; Knox's Works, with Laing's Notes; Calderwood's History of the Church of Scotland; Lord Herries's Memoirs of the Reign of Mary (in the Abbotsford Club); Scott's Staggering State of Scottish Statesmen.] T. F. H.

RICHARDSON, ROBERT (1779–1847), physician and traveller, born in 1779, was a native of Stirlingshire. After leaving Stirling grammar school he went through the arts course at Glasgow University. He next proceeded to Edinburgh, where, on 12 Sept. 1807, he graduated M.D. After practising for a time in Dumfriesshire, he became travelling physician to Charles John Gardiner, second viscount Mountjoy, who became first earl of Blessington and husband of the famous countess. In 1816 he joined Somerset Lowry Corry, second earl of Belmore (brother of Henry Thomas Lowry Corry [q. v.]), and a party in a two years' tour through Europe, Egypt, and Palestine. While in Albania they had two interviews with Ali Pasha at Janina. Having visited the Pyramids and many places of interest on the banks of the Nile, as far as the second cataract, Richardson and his friends proceeded to Palestine, reaching Gaza in April 1818. Richardson claims to have been the first Christian traveller admitted to Solomon's mosque. At Tiberias he and his friends received a visit from Lady Hester Lucy Stanhope [q. v.]

On his return to England Richardson, who had become L.R.C.P. on 26 June 1815, settled in Rathbone Place, London, and obtained an extensive practice. He died in Gordon Street, Gordon Square, on 5 Nov. 1847, and was buried in Highgate cemetery.

His 'Travels' were published in two volumes in 1822, with plans and engravings. They were unfavourably criticised in the 'Quarterly Review' for October 1822, but were acknowledged by other critics to contain valuable information. Lady Blessington lent Byron the book, and he highly commended it, saying: 'The author is just the sort of man I should like to have with me for Greece—clever, both as a man and a physician.'

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 134; Gent. Mag. 1847, ii. 666; Lady Blessington's Conversations with Lord Byron, 1893, pp. 330–1, *n.*; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. ii. 1796; Richardson's Travels, 1822.] G. Le G. N.

RICHARDSON, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1646), controversialist, of Northamptonshire birth, was probably a soldier and an army preacher in the early part of the civil wars. In 'The Life of Faith' he speaks of a Mistress Ann Wilson as having oft refreshed him in the days of his pilgrimage (*The Life of Faith*, p. 45). He became, apparently, a leading member of one of the seven baptist churches of London. In the three confessions of faith put forth by these churches in 1643, 1644, and 1646, Richardson's signature stands beside that of John Spilsbury, minister of the baptist congregation at Wapping, and he may have been an elder or Spilsbury's colleague there. He ardently supported the action of the army and the government of Cromwell, to whom he had open access. For a time he had scruples as to the title of 'Protector,' and told Cromwell of them to his face (*Plain Dealing*, p. 70); but, becoming convinced, he tried hard to reconcile Vavasor Powell [q. v.] and others to the protectorate. He was possibly the Samuel Richardson who on 21 July 1653 was appointed one of the committee for the hospitals of the Savoy and Ely House (*Cal. State Papers*,

Dom. Interreg. *Council Books*, I. 70, p. 80; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. i. 386*b*; see also *Middlesex County Records*, iii. 97). His works show a remarkable freedom and boldness of thought.

He wrote: 1. 'Newes from Heaven of a Treaty of Peace, or a Cordiall for a Fainting Heart,' 1643, 16mo. 2. 'The Life of Faith, in Justification, in Glorification, in Sanctification, in Infirmities, in Times Past, in all Ordinances,' &c., 1643, 16mo. 3. 'Some brief Considerations on Dr. Featley his Book, intituled "The Dipper Dipt,"' &c., London, February 1645-6. 4. 'Fifty Questions propounded to the Assembly, to answer by the Scriptures whether Corporal Punishment may be inflicted upon such as hold different Opinions on Religion,' London, May 1647. 5. 'Justification by Christ alone a Fountaine of Life and Comfort,' London, June 1647; reprinted in W. Cudworth's 'Christ alone exalted,' London, 1745, 12mo; in this work Richardson refers to an earlier publication by him entitled 'The Saint's Desire,' and concluded with separate answers to objections of Huet and Dr. Homes to that work; Richardson's tone is strongly Arminian, and contradicts the opinion that Richardson was a Calvinist (*Tracts on Liberty of Conscience*, p. 238, Hanserd Knollys Soc.). 6. 'The Necessity of Toleration in Matters of Religion,' London, September 1647; reprinted by the Hanserd Knollys Society in 1846. 7. 'An Answer to the London Ministers' Letter from them to His Excellency and his Counsell of War; as also an Answer to John Geree's Book, intituled "Might overcoming Right," with an Answer to the Book intituled "The Armies' Remembrancer"... also a Discovery of that Learning and Ordination these Ministers have, and the Vanity and Insufficiency thereof . . .,' London, January 1649. 8. 'The Cause of the Poor pleaded,' London, 1653; a plea for providing the poor with work. 9. 'An Apology for the present Government and Governour, with an Answer to severall Objections against them, and 20 Queries propounded for those who are unsatisfied to consider. . . .,' London, September, 1654. 10. 'Plain Dealing, or the unvailing of the Opposers of the Present Government and Governors, in answer of several Things affirmed by Mr Vavasor Powell, &c. . . .,' London, 1656. 11. 'A Discourse of the Torments of Hell . . . with many infallible Proofs that there is not to be a Punishment after this Life for any to endure that shall not end,' 1658 and 1660, 12mo; reprinted in 'The Phœnix,' ii. 427; 4th edit. London, 1754. To this last two answers appeared respectively by John Brandon [q.v.], in *Τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον*, London, 1678, and by Thomas Lewis [q. v.], in 'The Nature of Hell,' London, 1720.

To Richardson are also conjecturally ascribed 'An exact and full Relation of all the Proceedings between the Cavaliers and the Northamptonshire Forces at Banbury,' January 1643-4, signed 'R. S.;' 'The King's March with the Scots, and a List of the 3 Lords, &c. . . . that submit to the Parliament upon the surrender of Newark,' London, May 1646; and 'Oxford agreed to be surrendered to Sir Thomas Fairfax,' London, June 1646.

[Tracts on Liberty of Conscience (Hanserd Knollys Soc.); Wilson's Dissenting Churches in London, i. 410; Barclay's Inner Life of the Religious Societies of the Commonwealth, p. 148; Dexter's Congregationalism, p. 103; Vinton's Richardson Memorial; Featley's Dipper Dipt, p. 4.] W. A. S.

RICHARDSON, SAMUEL (1689-1761), novelist, was born in 1689 at some place in Derbyshire never identified. His father was the descendant of a family 'of middling note' in Surrey, which had so multiplied that his share in the inheritance was small. He became a joiner and carpenter. He had also some knowledge of architecture, and was employed by the Duke of Monmouth and the first Earl of Shaftesbury. Their favour led to suspicions of his loyalty, and upon the failure of Monmouth's rebellion he gave up business in London and retired to the country. His wife was of a family 'not ungenteel,' and it would appear that in some way she was connected with persons able to be of use to her family.

Samuel, one of nine children, was intended for the church, but losses of money compelled his father to put him to trade instead of sending him to the university. He is said to have been for a time at Christ's Hospital (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iv. 578). His name, however, does not appear in the school registers (information from Mr. Lempriere of Christ's Hospital), and, in any case, he never acquired more than a smattering of learned languages. His early recollections imply that he lived till the age of thirteen in the country. He says that he was 'bashful and not forward,' but he gave early proofs of his peculiar talent. He cared little for boyish games, but used to tell stories to amuse his playfellows, one of which was a history of a 'fine young lady' who preferred a virtuous 'servant man' to a 'libertine lord.' Before he was eleven he also wrote an admonitory letter to a sanctimonious widow of near fifty, proving by a collection of texts the wickedness of scandal. He became a favourite with young women, read to them while they were sewing, and

was employed by three of them independently to compose love-letters.

In 1706 he was bound apprentice to John Wilde, a stationer, and served an exacting master faithfully. He managed to employ his brief leisure in reading and in carrying on a correspondence with 'a gentleman of ample fortune,' who, 'had he lived, intended high things for me.' These letters were burnt at his correspondent's desire, and it does not appear who the gentleman was. After serving his time, Richardson worked for some years as compositor and corrector of the press at a printing office, and in 1719 took up his freedom and started in business—first in Fleet Street, and soon afterwards in Salisbury Court, where he lived for the rest of his life. He is mentioned as of 'Salisbury Court' in 1724, when he was one of the printers 'said to be high-flyers' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 311). He married Martha, the daughter of Allington Wilde of Aldersgate Street, another 'high-flying' printer (whom Mrs. Barbauld confuses with his master, John Wilde). In 1723 he printed the first six numbers of the 'True Briton,' a violent opposition paper, for the Duke of Wharton, and is conjectured to have written the last number himself (*ib.* iv. 580). He appears, however, to have been prudent enough to avoid libellous publications. He had some connection with Arthur Onslow [q. v.], who in 1728 became speaker, and through Onslow's interest he was entrusted with printing the 'Journals' of the House of Commons. He ultimately printed twenty-six volumes, and he mentions that a sum of 3,000*l.* was due to him at one time upon this account. He also, in 1736–7, printed the 'Daily Journal,' and in 1738 the 'Daily Gazetteer.' He had clearly not allowed his high-flying principles to interfere with his business. Some noblemen and authors formed in 1736 'a society for the encouragement of learning,' and appointed him to be one of their printers. The society, which was intended to make authors independent of publishers, and was looking out vainly for a man of genius to start their business, soon collapsed (*ib.* ii. 90–5).

In 1739 two booksellers, Rivington and Osborne, proposed to Richardson that he should write a volume of familiar letters as patterns for illiterate country writers. He remembered, as he says, an anecdote which he had heard from a friend, and made the incidents a theme for the imaginary letters. In this way 'Pamela' was composed between 10 Nov. 1739 and 10 Jan. 1740. A similar story by Hughes in the 'Spectator' (No. 375) has been supposed to have given the hint. It was published by the end of 1740 (*Correspondence*, i. 53), and made at once a surprising success. It was soon translated into French and Dutch, and numerous English correspondents rivalled each other in eulogy. It was recommended from the pulpit; one writer placed it next to the bible, and ladies at Ranelagh held it up to their friends to show that they were not behindhand in the study. A spurious continuation, called 'Pamela in High Life,' was published, and Richardson was induced to add two volumes of his own of inferior merit. Warburton wrote to him (28 Dec. 1742) conveying praises from Pope and himself, and giving hints for future applications of the scheme. Richardson's correspondence shows that at a later time he felt little esteem for either of these great authorities. He was exceedingly provoked when Fielding ridiculed his performance in 'Joseph Andrews,' and ever afterwards spoke very bitterly of his rival, even to his rival's sisters. The contrast between the two men sufficiently explains Richardson's judgment without laying too much stress upon the merely personal resentment. Goldoni turned the novel into two plays—'Pamela Nubile' and 'Pamela Maritata.' It was also dramatised by James Dance, *alias* Love [q. v.], in 1742.

Richardson was beginning his next novel, 'Clarissa Harlowe,' in 1744 (*ib.* i. 97, 102). It was being read by Cibber in June 1745 (*ib.* ii. 127). The first four volumes, with a preface by Warburton, appeared in 1747, and the last four were published by the end of 1748 (*ib.* iv. 237). It eclipsed 'Pamela,' and very soon won for him a European reputation. In 1753 Richardson says that he had received from the famous Haller a translation into German, and that a Dutch translation by Stinstra was appearing (*ib.* vi. 244). There was a French translation, with omissions 'to suit the delicacy of French taste,' by the Abbé Prevost, and a fuller one afterwards by Le Tourneur. It brought Richardson a number of enthusiastic correspondents, especially Lady Bradshaigh, wife of Sir Roger Bradshaigh of Haigh, near Wigan. She began by anonymous letters of unbounded enthusiasm, though professing little acquaintance with literature. When he sent her his portrait, she changed her name to Dickenson, that she might not be supposed to correspond with an author. This was possibly the portrait which was afterwards in possession of 'long' Sir Thomas Robinson at Rokeby, who had a star and a blue riband painted upon it and christened it 'Sir Robert Walpole,' to fit it for aristocratic company (*Southey's Life and Correspondence*, iii. 347). Lady Brads-

haigh, however, consented to become personally known to Richardson at the beginning of 1750, and afterwards saw him occasionally in the little circle where he received the worship of numerous, chiefly feminine, admirers. With them he elaborately discussed the moral and literary problems suggested by his works, and especially by his final performance, 'Sir Charles Grandison.' It was to be a pendant to the portrait of a good woman in 'Clarissa,' and he originally intended to call it 'The Good Man.' He was reading the manuscript and consulting various friends about it in 1751. It was published in 1753, and, though it has never held so high a position as 'Clarissa,' was received with equal enthusiasm at the time. His fame had attracted pirates, and the treachery of some of his workmen enabled Dublin booksellers to obtain and reprint an early, though not quite complete, copy. Richardson published a pamphlet, dated 14 Sept. 1755, complaining of his wrongs, and appears to have been greatly vexed by the injury. He was, however, prospering in his business. In 1754 he was chosen master of the Stationers' Company, a position, it is said, 'not only honourable but lucrative' (*Correspondence*, i. xlvi). In 1755 he pulled down his house at Salisbury Court, bought a row of eight houses, upon the site of which he erected a new printing office, and made a new dwelling-house of what had formerly been his warehouse. Everybody, he says, was better pleased with the new premises than his wife, which, as the new dwelling-house was less convenient than the old one, was not surprising. The trouble of the arrangement had, he said, diverted his mind from any further literary projects (*ib.* v. 63, 64). This house was demolished in 1896. In 1760 he bought half the patent of 'law-printer to his majesty,' and carried on the business in partnership with Miss Catherine Lintot. He had taken into partnership a nephew, who succeeded to the business. He had become nervous and hypochondriacal. He was rarely seen by his workmen in later years, and communicated with them by written notes, a circumstance perhaps explained by the deafness of his foreman. He died of apoplexy on 4 July 1761, and was buried by the side of his first wife in St. Bride's Church.

Richardson's first wife died on 25 Jan. 1730–1. All their children (five sons and a daughter) died in childhood—two boys in 1730. By his second wife, Elizabeth, sister of James Leake, a bookseller at Bath, he had a son, who died young, and five daughters. Four daughters survived him—Mary, married in 1757 to Philip Ditcher, a Bath surgeon; she died a widow in 1783; Martha, married in 1762 to Edward Bridgen; Anne, who died unmarried on 27 Dec. 1803; and Sarah, who married a surgeon named Crowther. The second Mrs. Richardson died on 3 Nov. 1773, aged 77, and was buried with her husband.

Richardson had a country house at North End, Hammersmith, now occupied by Sir Edward Burne-Jones. In this most of his novels were composed. He generally spent his Saturdays and Sundays there (*ib.* vi. 21). A picture of the house forms the frontispiece to the fourth volume of his 'Correspondence,' and a picture of the 'grotto' in the gardens, with Richardson reading the manuscript of 'Sir Charles Grandison' to his friends in 1751, forms the frontispiece to the second volume. In 1754 he moved to Parson's Green, Fulham (*ib.* iii. 99), where he generally had some friends to stay with him. The little circle of admirers never failed him, and he seems to have deserved their affection.

Richardson was a type of the virtuous apprentice—industrious, regular, and honest. He was a good master, and used to hide a half-crown among the types in the office so that the earliest riser might find it. Though cautious, and even fidgety, about business, he was exceedingly liberal in his dealings. He was generous to poor authors; he helped Lætitia Pilkington [q. v.] in her distresses; forgave a debt to William Webster [q. v.], who calls him 'the most amiable man in the world' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 165). Johnson, when under arrest for debt in 1756, applied to him with a confidence in his kindness justified by the result (see anecdotes in Birkbeck Hill's *Boswell*, i. 303*n*.) Richardson appears to have made Johnson's acquaintance through the 'Rambler' (1750), to which he contributed No. 97. Johnson prefaced the paper with a note to the effect that the author was one who 'taught the passions to move at the command of virtue,' and, though not blind to Richardson's foibles, always extolled him as far superior to Fielding. Aaron Hill [q. v.] and Thomas Edwards [q. v.], who died in his house, and Young of the 'Night Thoughts' were among the authors with whom he exchanged compliments, and who found in him both a friend and a publisher. He appears to have been respected by his fellow-tradesmen, especially Cave, who exchanged verses with him (given in Nichols's *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 75) on occasion of a dinner of printers. Richardson, however, was unfit for the coarse festivities of the time, and was probably regarded as a milksop, fitter for the society of admiring ladies. He refers constantly to his nervous complaints, which

grew upon him, and describes his own appearance minutely in a letter to Lady Bradshaigh (*Correspondence*, iv. 290). He was about 5 ft. 5 in. in height, plump, and fresh-coloured; he carried a cane to support him in 'sudden tremors;' stole quietly along, lifting 'a grey eye too often overclouded by mistinesses from the head' to observe all the ladies whom he passed, looking first humbly at their feet, and then taking a rapid but observing glance at their whole persons. A portrait, by Joseph Highmore [q. v.] (with a companion portrait of Mrs. Richardson), is in the Stationers' Hall. An engraving from this forms the frontispiece to the first volume of the 'Correspondence.' Two others by Highmore are in the National Portrait Gallery. A portrait, by Mason Chamberlin [q. v.], 'in possession of the Earl of Onslow,' was engraved by Scriven in 1811.

Richardson's vanity, stimulated by the little coterie in which he lived, was an appeal for tenderness as much as an excessive estimate of his own merits. He fully accepted the narrow moral standard of his surroundings, and his dislike of Fielding and Sterne shows his natural prejudices. His novels represented the didacticism of his time, and are edifying tracts developed into great romances. They owe their power partly to the extreme earnestness with which they are written. His correspondents discuss his persons as if they were real, and beg him to save Lovelace's soul (*Corresp.* iv. 195). Richardson takes the same tone. He wrote, as he tells us (*ib.* v. 258, vi. 116), 'without a plan,' and seems rather to watch the incidents than to create them. He spared no pains to give them reality, and applied to his friends to help him in details with which he was not familiar. Lady Mary Wortley Montagu could not help weeping over Clarissa 'like a milkmaid,' but declares that Richardson knew nothing of the manners of good society (*Letters*, 1 March and 20 Oct. 1752), and was no doubt a good judge upon that point. Chesterfield, who, however, recognises his truth to nature, and Horace Walpole make similar criticisms (Walpole, *Correspondence*, ed. Cunningham, iv. 305 *n.*) The minute realism of his stories convinced most readers of their truthfulness. But his influence was no doubt due chiefly to his sentimentalism. Lady Bradshaigh begs him in 1749 to tell her the meaning of this new word 'sentimental,' which has come into vogue for 'everything that is clever and agreeable' (*Corresp.* iv. 283). Richardson's works answer her inquiry, and, though polite circles were offended by his slovenly style and loose morality, the real pathos attracted the world at large. He was admired in Germany, whence Klopstock's first wife wrote him some charming letters, and the Moravians invited him to visit them. A Dutch minister declared that parts of 'Clarissa,' if found in the Bible, would be 'pointed out as manifest proofs of divine inspiration' (*Corresp.* v. 242). His success was most remarkable in France, where Diderot wrote of him with enthusiasm (see remarks in Morley's *Diderot*, ii. 44–9; cf. Texte, *Rousseau et le Cosmopolitisme Littéraire au xviii^e^ siècle*, chap. v. 1895), and Rousseau made him a model for the 'Nouvelle Héloïse.' In his letter to D'Alembert, Rousseau says that there is in no language a romance equal to or approaching 'Clarissa.' Richardson, it is said (Nichols, *Anecd.* iv. 198), annotated his disciple's performance in a way which showed 'disgust.' In England, Richardson's tediousness was felt from the first. 'You would hang yourself from impatience,' as Johnson said to Boswell (6 April 1772), if you read him for the story. The impatience, in spite of warm eulogies by orthodox critics, has probably grown stronger. His last enthusiastic reader was Macaulay, who told Charles Greville (*Queen Victoria*, ii. 70) that he could almost restore 'Clarissa' if it were lost. The story of his success in infecting his friends in India with his enthusiasm is told in Thackeray's 'Roundabout Papers' (*Nil nisi bonum*), and confirmed in Sir G. Trevelyan's 'Life.' Probably Indian society was then rather at a loss for light literature.

The dates of publication of Richardson's three novels have been given above. The British Museum contains French translations of 'Pamela,' dated 1741 (first two volumes) and 1742; of 'Clarissa Harlowe,' 1785, and, by Jules Janin, 1846; of 'Grandison,' 1784; Italian translations of 'Clarissa,' 1783, and of 'Grandison,' 1784–9; and a Spanish translation of 'Grandison,' 1798. Abridgments of 'Clarissa' by E. S. Dallas and one by Mrs. Ward were published in 1868; and an abridgment of 'Grandison' by M. Howell in 1873. An edition of the novels by Mangin, in nineteen volumes, crown 8vo, appeared in 1811. 'Clarissa' and 'Grandison' are in the 'British Novelists' (1820), vols. i. to xv.; the three novels are in Ballantyne's 'Novelists Library' (1824), vols. vi. to viii.; and an edition of the three in twelve volumes, published by Sotheran, appeared in 1883. A 'Collection of the Moral and Instructive Sentiments,' &c., in the three volumes, was published in 1755. Richardson published editions of De Foe's 'Tour through Great Britain' in 1742 and

later years with additions; and in 1740 edited Sir Thomas Roe's 'Negotiations in his Embassy to the Ottoman Porte.' His 'Correspondence,' selected from the 'Original Manuscripts bequeathed to his family,' was edited by Anna Letitia Barbauld in 1804 (London, 6 vols. 8vo).

[The chief authority for Richardson's life is the biographical account by Mrs. Barbauld prefixed to his Correspondence, 1804. Most of the letters, from which the correspondence is extracted, are now in the Forster Library at South Kensington. The collection includes many unpublished letters, copies of poems, &c., but does not contain all the letters used by Mrs. Barbauld. There is also a life in Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iv. 578–98, and many references in other volumes, see index. In 'Notes and Queries,' 5th ser. viii. 107, are extracts from a copy of 'Clarissa,' annotated by Richardson and Lady Bradshaigh; and in 4th ser. i. 885, iii. 375, some unpublished letters of Richardson.] L. S.

RICHARDSON, SAMUEL (*d.* 1805), stenographer, was educated at the King's School, Chester, from 1736 to 1739. He afterwards kept an 'academy' in Foregate Street, Chester, and was also the pastor of a small church of particular baptists in that city. He had considerable shrewdness, and read widely in later life. He died at his house in Pepper Street, Chester, on 21 March 1805.

He was the author of an ingenious treatise entitled 'A New System of Short-hand, by which more may be written in one hour than in an hour and a half by any other system hitherto published, which is here fully demonstrated by a fair comparison with one of the best systems extant [Dr. Mavor's], with a short and easy method by which any person may determine, even before he learns this system, whether it will enable him to follow a speaker,' Liverpool, 1800, 8vo; 2nd edit. Liverpool, 1802; 4th edit. London, 1810, 8vo; 5th edit. about 1820. This system was based on 'new-invented lines'—viz. three horizontal and two perpendicular—intended, among other things, to express the first letter of every word. The use of the lines necessitated the preparation of a specially ruled paper, and the writing occupied a wide field. On this account the system gradually passed out of notice. A work entitled 'Richardson's Shorthand Improved,' by William Henshaw, appeared at London in 1831, and Thomas Roberts published at Denbigh in 1839 'Stenographia, neu Law Fer, yn ol trefn Mr. Samuel Richardson,' &c., wherein the system is skilfully fitted to the orthography of the Welsh language. A modification of the system, adapted to Lewis's alphabet, was published by E. Hinton of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1826, and the scheme of lines and positions for denoting the initial letter of each word was also followed by Laming Warren Tears in his 'One Step Further to Stenography,' 1834, and his 'Short Short Hand,' 1852.

[Faulmann's Historische Grammatik der Stenographie, pp. 176–80; Gent. Mag. 1805, i. 487; Gibson's Bibliography of Shorthand; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand, p. 131; Lewis's Hist. Account of Shorthand, p. 174; Shorthand, a Scientific Mag. ii. 12–17; Zeibig's Geschichte der Geschwindschreibkunst, p. 210.] T. C.

RICHARDSON, SIR THOMAS (1569–1635), judge, son of William Richardson and Agnes, his wife, was born at Hardwick, Norfolk, where he was baptised on 3 July 1569. On 5 March 1586–7 he was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 28 Jan. 1594–5. In 1605 he was deputy steward to the dean and chapter of Norwich; afterwards he was recorder, successively, of Bury St. Edmunds and Norwich. He was Lent reader at Lincoln's Inn in 1614, and on 13 Oct. of the same year was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law; about the same time he was made chancellor to the queen.

On the meeting of parliament on 30 Jan. 1620–1, Richardson was chosen speaker of the House of Commons, in which he sat for St. Albans. The excuses which he made before accepting this office appear to have been more than formal, for an eye-witness reports that he 'wept downright.' On 25 March 1621 he was knighted at Whitehall on conveying to the king the congratulations of the commons upon the recent censure of Sir Giles Mompesson [q. v.] In the chair he proved a veritable King Log, and the house had the good sense not to re-elect him. His term of office was marked by the degradation of Bacon. On 20 Feb. 1624–5 he was made king's serjeant; and on 28 Nov. 1626 he succeeded Sir Henry Hobart as lord chief justice of the common pleas, after a vacancy of nearly a year. His advancement was said to have cost him 17,000*l.* and his second marriage (see infra). His opinion, which had the concurrence of his colleagues, 13 Nov. 1628, that the proposed use of the rack to elicit confession from the Duke of Buckingham's murderer, Felton, was illegal, marks an epoch in the history of our criminal jurisprudence. In the following December he presided at the trial of three of the jesuits arrested in Clerkenwell, and secured the acquittal of two of them by requiring proof, which was not forthcoming, of their orders.

In the same year he took part in the careful review of the law of constructive treason occasioned by the case of Hugh Pine, charged with that crime for words spoken derogatory to the king's majesty, the result of which was to limit the offence to cases of imagining the king's death. He also concurred in the guarded and somewhat evasive opinion on the extent of privilege of parliament which the king elicited from the judges on occasion of the turbulent scenes which preceded the dissolution of 4 March 1628-9. By his judgment, imposing a fine of 500*l.* without imprisonment, in the case of Richard Chambers [q. v.], he went as far as he reasonably could in the direction of leniency; and his concurrence in the barbarous sentences passed upon Alexander Leighton (1568–1649) [q. v.] and William Prynne [q. v.] was probably dictated by timidity, and contrasts strongly with the tenderness which he exhibited towards the iconoclastic bencher of Lincoln's Inn, Henry Sherfield [q. v.]

Richardson was advanced to the chief-justiceship of the king's bench on 24 Oct. 1631, and rode the western circuit. Though no puritan, he made, at the instance of the Somerset magistrates in Lent 1632, an order suppressing the 'wakes' or Sunday revels, which were a fertile source of crime in the county, and directed it to be read in church. This brought him into collision with Laud, who sent for him and told him it was the king's pleasure he should rescind the order. This monition he ignored until it was repeated by the king himself. He then, at the ensuing summer assizes (1633), laid the matter fairly before the justices and grand jury, professing his inability to comply with the royal mandate on the ground that the order had been made by the joint consent of the whole bench, and was in fact a mere confirmation and enlargement of similar orders made in the county since the time of Queen Elizabeth, all which he substantiated from the county records. This caused him to be cited before the council, reprimanded, and transferred to the Essex circuit. 'I am like,' he muttered as he left the council board, 'to be choked with the archbishop's lawn sleeves.' He died at his house in Chancery Lane on 4 Feb. 1634–5. His remains were interred in the north aisle of the choir, Westminster Abbey, beneath a marble monument. There is a bust by Le Sueur.

Richardson was a capable lawyer and a weak man, much addicted to flouts and jeers. 'Let him have the "Book of Martyrs,"' he said, when the question whether Prynne should be allowed the use of books was before the court; 'for the puritans do account him a martyr.' He could also make a caustic jest at his own expense. 'You see now,' he dryly remarked, when by stooping low he had just avoided a missile aimed at him by a condemned felon, 'if I had been an upright judge I had been slain.' He was not without some tincture of polite learning, which caused John Taylor [q. v.], the water poet, to dedicate to him one of the impressions of his 'Superbiæ Flagellum' (1621).

Richardson married twice. His first wife, Ursula, third daughter of John Southwell of Barham Hall, Suffolk, was buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 13 June 1624. His second wife, married at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, on 14 Dec. 1626, was the first Duke of Buckingham's maternal second cousin once removed, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Beaumont of Stoughton, Leicestershire, and relict of Sir John Ashburnham. By his first wife he had issue twelve children, of whom four daughters and one son, Thomas, survived him. By his second wife he had no issue. She was created on 28 Feb. 1628-9 Baroness of Cramond in the peerage of Scotland, for life, with remainder to her stepson, Sir Thomas Richardson, K.B., who dying in her lifetime on 12 March 1644–5, his son Thomas succeeded to the peerage on her death in April 1651. The title became extinct by the death, without issue, of William, the fourth lord, in 1735.

[Blomefield's Norfolk, ed. 1805 ii. 449, iii. 360, ix. 40, x. 37; Chester's Westm. Abbey Reg. p. 131; Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iv. 253, vi. 623*n.*; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, i. 363; Dugdale's Orig. p. 255; Chron. Ser. pp. 103–6; Parl. Hist. i. 1181 et seq.; Nichols's Progr. James I, iii. 651, 660; Commons' Journ. i. 507; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1619–35; Lords' Journ. iii. 166; Camden Misc. ii. (Disc. Jes. Coll.) 12; Walter Yonge's Diary (Camden. Soc.), p. 97; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. i. 662; Cobbett's State Trials, iii. 235 et seq., 259 et seq., 371, 519 et seq.; Whitelocke's Mem. p. 17; Laud's Works (Libr. Anglo-Cath. Theol.), vol. vi. pt. i. p. 319; Prynne's Canterburie's Doom, pp. 128-48; Heylyn's Cyprianus Anglicus, 1668, pp. 256 et seq.; Sir John Bramston's Autobiography (Camden Soc.), p. 61; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Anecdotes and Traditions (Camden Soc.); Harl. MS. 6395, § 394; Smith's Obituary (Camden Soc.); Corser's Collect. Anglo-Poet. pt. x. p. 288; Gardiner's Hist. Engl. vol. vii.; Stanley's Hist. Mem. Westm. Abbey; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. 99; Visitation of Leicestershire (Harl. Soc.), p. 170; Collins's Baronetage, 1741, vol. iii, 'Beaumont of Stoughton Grange.'] J. M. R.

RICHARDSON, THOMAS (1771–1853), quaker and financier, son of Robert Richardson, formerly of Hull, and of Caroline Garth,

was born at Darlington on 15 Sept. 1771. He was second cousin of George Richardson [q. v.] After a scanty education at home, Thomas was apprenticed to a grocer in Sunderland. His cousin, Edward Pease [q.v.], gave him money for a passage to London and an introduction to Messrs. Smith, Wright, & Gray, the quaker bankers of Lombard Street, who engaged him as messenger at a salary of 40*l.* a year. He rose to be clerk and confidential manager. In 1806, with his friend John Overend, a Yorkshireman, and also a bank clerk, he started bill-broking in a small upstairs room in Finch Lane, Cornhill. Their system of charging commission to the borrower only was original. They were soon joined by Samuel Gurney [q. v.], moved to Lombard Street (part of the premises now occupied by Glyn, Mills, & Currie's bank), and rose rapidly to financial power and pre-eminence. In 1810 Richardson twice gave evidence before the bullion committee of the House of Commons. He retired from business in 1830. The firm, after being converted into a limited liability company (Overend, Gurney, & Co.), suddenly stopped payment on 'Black Friday,' 1866, spreading ruin far and wide. The directors were tried for conspiracy and fraud, but were acquitted.

Richardson built himself a handsome house at Stamford Hill, and another at Great Ayton, Yorkshire, where he interested himself in establishing an agricultural school for the north of England, to be managed by Friends. To this he contributed about 11,000*l.* He owned a third house at Allonby, Cumberland, and he was a generous benefactor to the neighbouring Friends' school at Wigton. The railway enterprises of George Stephenson [q. v.] and the Peases received his substantial support, and he was one of the six who purchased the estate which developed into the town of Middlesborough.

Richardson died at Redcar on 25 April 1855, leaving by his will money for educational purposes in the Society of Friends. He married Martha Beeby of Allonby, but left no children. An engraved portrait, with the title 'A Friend in Lombard Street,' is at Devonshire House.

[Biographical notice in the Friends' Quarterly Examiner for October 1891, by his great-nephew, J. G. Baker, F.R.S.; Biogr. Cat. of Portraits at Devonshire House, p. 566; Records of a Quaker Family, by Mrs. Ogden Boyce, 1889; Reports of the Commons, cvii. 122, 147.] C. F. S.

RICHARDSON, THOMAS (1816–1867), industrial chemist, born on 8 Oct. 1816 at Newcastle-on-Tyne, was educated in that town and at Glasgow, whither he went at an early age to study chemistry under Dr. Thomas Thomson (1773–1852) [q.v.]; he then proceeded to Giessen, where, under the guidance of Justus von Liebig, he carried out researches on the composition of coal and the use of lead chromate in organic analysis (*Philosophical Magazine*, xiii. 121, 1838, xv. 23, 1839), and graduated Ph.D. He afterwards went to Paris with Thomson, and completed his studies under J. Pelouze, with whom he published, in 1838, a research on the action of water on cyanogen and the consequent formation of azulmic acid (*Comptes Rendus*, vi. 187). On his return to Newcastle he devoted himself almost entirely to manufacturing chemistry, taking out a number of patents for various processes. In 1840 he began, at Blaydon, near Newcastle, to remove the impurities, consisting chiefly of antimony, from 'hard' lead, and thus to convert it into 'soft' lead, by means of a current of air driven over the molten metal; the impurities were oxidised, floated to the surface, and were then skimmed off. Practical improvements introduced into the process by George Burnett soon after led to the annual importation of several thousand tons of Spanish hard lead into the Tyne district, where it was purified. John Percy (1817–1889) [q.v.] (who appears to have had an animus against Richardson) quotes a letter from James Leathart declaring that Richardson was not the inventor of this process, and states that a patent for it was granted to Walter Hall in 1814.

In 1844 Richardson began at Blaydon the manufacture of superphosphates, as suggested by Liebig, and commenced, in 1842 in the south of England, by Mr. (now Sir) John Lawes. In 1847, together with Edmund Ronalds [q. v.], he began to translate Knapp's 'Technological Chemistry,' which was published between 1848 and 1851. A second edition, in five parts, published in 1855, was rewritten so as to form a new work. Henry Watts (1815–1884) [q. v.] replaced Ronalds as Richardson's collaborator for the last three of the five parts; and the book, which was recognised as a standard work, has been incorporated by Charles Edward Groves and William Thorp in their 'Chemical Technology.'

In 1848 Richardson patented a method for condensing 'lead-fume' by means of steam, originally suggested by Bishop Richard Watson (1737–1816) [q. v.] (Percy, *Metallurgy of Lead*, p. 446). In the winter session of 1848 Richardson became lecturer on chemistry in the Newcastle school of medicine and surgery. After the temporary disruption of the school in 1851, he joined the school continued by the majority of the lec-

turers, which became connected in the same year with the university of Durham.

In June 1856 Richardson was made lecturer on chemistry in the university of Durham, and the degree of M.A. was conferred on him by that university. In 1855, together with Thomas J. Taylor, he began to collect information on the history of the chemical industries of the Tyne district, He was helped later by J. C. Stevenson, R. C. Clapham, and by Thomas Sopwith, F.R.S. [q. v.], and published in collaboration two interesting reports on the subject in the 'Report of the British Association' for 1863 (pp. 701, 715). These were incorporated in a book on 'The Industrial Resources of . . . the Tyne, Wear, and Tees,' edited by himself, William G. (now Lord) Armstrong, [Sir] Isaac Lowthian Bell, and John Taylor; two editions appeared in 1864.

He published, together with Armstrong and James Longridge, three important reports (dated 25 Aug. 1857 and 16 Jan. 1858) on the use of the 'Steam Coals of the Hartley District of Northumberland in Steam-Boilers,' addressed to the Steam Collieries Association of Newcastle-on-Tyne. The reports contain a record of a large and carefully conducted series of experiments; the conclusions were opposed to those of Sir Henry Thomas de la Beche [q.v.] and Dr. Lyon (now Lord) Playfair, on whose recommendation Welsh steam coal had been exclusively adopted by the navy. Richardson's reports were republished in 1859, together with T. W. Miller and R. Taplin's 'Report . . . on Hartley Coal.' About 1866 Richardson carried out, with Mr. Lavington E. Fletcher at Kirklees, near Wigan, a similar series of experiments, which were published in 1867 as 'Experiments . . . [on] the Steam Coals of Lancashire and Cheshire.' Richardson became an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 3 May 1864, was elected F.R.S. on 7 June 1866, and fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in the same year. He was also a member of the Royal Irish Academy. He died of apoplexy at Wigan on 10 July 1867.

Richardson published fifteen independent papers and six in collaboration with E. J. J. Browell (a fellow lecturer at the Newcastle school of medicine, and partner), John Lee, J. Pelouze, T. Sopwith, and Robert Dundas Thomson [q.v.], on various chemical questions.

[Richardson's own papers; Obituary in the Proc. of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1869, vi. 198; Embleton's History of the Medical School at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, p. 91; English Cyclopædia, Suppl.; Royal Soc. Catalogue; List of Members of the Royal Society, 1867; Percy's Metallurgy of Lead, passim.] P. J. H.

RICHARDSON, THOMAS MILES (1784–1848), landscape-painter, was born at Newcastle on 15 May 1784. His father, George Richardson (*d.* 1806), who came of an old Tynedale family, was the master of St. Andrew's grammar school, Newcastle. Moses Aaron Richardson [q. v.] was a younger brother. Richardson was at first apprenticed to an engraver and afterwards to a cabinet-maker, whom he left to set up in business for himself. After five years' experience of cabinet-making, he turned teacher, and from 1806 to 1813 filled the post which his father had held at the grammar school. Then he decided to adopt an artistic career, and soon acquired some distinction as a painter of landscape. He worked chiefly in watercolour, and found most of his subjects in the scenery of the Borders and the Highlands, though in later life he went as far afield as Italy and Switzerland. His first picture of importance was a 'View of Newcastle from Gateshead Fell,' which was purchased by the corporation of his native town. In 1816 he began to illustrate with aquatints his brother's 'Collection of Armorial Bearings . . . in the Chapel of St. Andrew, Newcastle-upon-Tyne,' which was published in 1818, and followed in 1820 by a larger work dealing with the church of St. Nicholas, and also illustrated by Richardson. In 1833 and 1834 he was engaged upon a work on the 'Castles of the English and Scottish Borders,' which he illustrated with mezzotints. Neither of these publications was finished. Richardson became well known as a contributor to the London exhibitions from 1818, when he sent his first picture to the Royal Academy, and was elected a member of the New Watercolour Society, now the Royal Institute. His work is represented in the public galleries at South Kensington, at Dublin, and at Liverpool. He died at Newcastle on 7 March 1848, leaving a widow and a large family, one of whom, Thomas Miles, has followed the father's profession.

[Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] E. G. H.

RICHARDSON, VAUGHAN (1670?–1729), organist and composer, was present, when a child of the Chapel Royal, at the coronation at Westminster of James II and Queen Mary on 23 April 1685. In June 1693 he was appointed organist of Winchester Cathedral. He composed in 1697 'An Entertainment of New Musick on the Peace of Ryswick.' Owing perhaps to his enthusiasm, a series of musical celebrations of St. Cecilia's day was held annually at

Winchester, the festival for 1703 being announced to take place on 22 Nov. at the Bishop of Winchester's palace 'called Woolsey, near Winchester, where (in honour of St. Cecilia) will be performed a new set of vocal and instrumental musick composed by Mr. Vaughan Richardson, organist of the cathedral' (Husk). He had already published in his 'Collection of New Songs,' 1701, music for the ode 'Ye tuneful and harmonious choir,' but he is better remembered as the composer of a 'Service in C' (Tudway, *MS. Collection*, vol. vi.), and some fine anthems, 'O Lord God of my salvation' (*ib.* vol. v.) and 'O how amiable,' published in the first volume of Page's 'Harmonia Sacra' and other collections.

Richardson died, aged about 59, before 26 June 1729, at Winchester. A daughter survived him.

[Hawkins's History, pp. 764, 771; Sandford's Coronation, p. 69; Husk's Celebrations, pp. 92, 93; Grove's Dict. iii. 127, iv. 772; P. C. C. Admon. Grants, 1729.] L. M. M.

RICHARDSON, WILLIAM (1698–1775), antiquary, born at Wilshamstead, on 23 July 1698, was son of Samuel Richardson, vicar of Wilshamstead, near Bedford, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Bentham, rector of Knebworth and Paul's Walden, both in Hertfordshire. His father's brother, John Richardson (1647–1725?), fellow of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, from 1674 until 1685, and rector of North Luffenham, Rutland, from 1685 until his ejection as a non-juror in 1690, wrote an able 'Vindication of the Canon of the New Testament against Toland' (London, 1700, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1719), and 'Thirty-nine Prælectiones' delivered in Emmanuel College Chapel, which his nephew, William the antiquary, edited in 1726 (*Reliquary*, July 1875, p. 47; Kettlewell, *Works*, App. p. xi; *Add. MS.* 5851).

William was educated at Oakham and Westminster, and admitted on 19 March 1715–16 as a pensioner at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he was elected scholar. In 1720 he was a 'Johnson' exhibitioner. He graduated B.A. in 1719, M.A. in 1723, and D.D. in 1735, and was ordained deacon in September 1720, and priest in September 1722. On the resignation of his father he was appointed prebendary of Welton Rivall in Lincoln Cathedral on 19 Oct. 1724, and held that prebend until 1760. He acted as curate at St. Olave's, Southwark, until 1726, when he was elected lecturer at that church.

At the request of Bishop Gibson and Bishop Potter, Richardson undertook a new edition of Godwin's work on the English episcopate ('De Præsulibus Angliæ Commentarii'), and he removed to Cambridge in 1734 in order that he might avail himself of its libraries and be in communication with Thomas Baker and other antiquaries. The book—the finest then issued by the Cambridge press—appeared in 1743. Richardson's residence at Cambridge led to a closer acquaintance with the fellows of Emmanuel College, and on 10 Aug. 1736 he was unanimously, and without his knowledge, chosen master of the college, although he had never been a fellow. In 1737 and in 1769—on the latter occasion after a contest with Dr. Roger Long [q. v.]—he was elected vice-chancellor of the university, and from 1746 to 1768, when he resigned the post, he was one of the king's chaplains.

Archbishop Potter, by his will, dated 12 Aug. 1745, left his executors all his options in ecclesiastical preferments, but bade them have regard in the distribution to Richardson and other friends. He also appealed in the will to Richardson to correct his account of Archbishop Tenison in the new edition of Godwin's 'De Præsulibus.' This Richardson did. The cancelled passage and that substituted for it are printed in the 'Biographia Britannica' (1763, vol. vi. pt. i. Suppl. p. 78). When the precentorship of Lincoln, one of Potter's options, became vacant on 18 May 1756, Richardson claimed it, and filed a bill in chancery against Archdeacon John Chapman [q. v.], another claimant. Henley, the lord keeper, gave a decision in November 1759 against Richardson, who, under the advice of Charles Yorke, appealed to the House of Lords. On 18 Feb. 1760, after a trial lasting three days, the case was decided, mainly through the influence of Lord Mansfield, in his favour (cf. Burn's *Ecclesiastical Law*, ed. 1763, i. 172–8). Richardson was duly installed in the precentorship on 3 March 1760, and held it until death.

Richardson died at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on 15 March 1775, after a lingering decay, and was buried in the college chapel by the side of his wife, who had died on 21 March 1759. A portrait of him is in the picture-gallery at Cambridge. He is depicted in old age, of a somewhat stern and forbidding aspect, seated, and with a pen in his hand. In 1728 he married at St. Olave's Anne, only daughter and heiress of William Howe of Cheshire, and widow of Captain David Durell.

Richardson was a good-humoured man, but strict in small points of discipline. He was a strong tory in politics. He left some collections on the constitution of his university and many biographical anecdotes of its members, which he once intended to publish. Memoirs

by him of about 350 persons are in the Cambridge University Library, but their value is diminished by the use of shorthand and symbols not easily interpreted. He also drew up a list of graduates from 1500 to 1735 with some additions to 1745. It cannot, however, always be relied upon, as he read old writing imperfectly. Several quarto volumes of his manuscripts, mostly relating to the university and to his own college, are in the treasury of Emmanuel College; some other collections by him are said to be lost (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* vol. i. pp. iv–v). Several notes by him on puritan divines connected with the university are in Dyer's 'Cambridge University' (ii. 360–71). He was elected F.S.A. on 19 June 1735; and Stukeley, who visited him in July 1740, noted that he had 'a very good collection of coyns, british, roman, and english' (*Memoirs*, Surtees Soc. lxxvi. 38).

Richardson's only son, Robert Richardson (1732–1781), was prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral, chaplain-in-ordinary to the king, and rector of St. Anne's, Westminster, and of Wallington in Hertfordshire. The last benefice was bestowed upon him by Sir Joseph Yorke, with whom he lived, as chaplain, at The Hague for several years. He died at Dean Street, Soho, on 27 Sept. 1781 in his fiftieth year. He printed two sermons, and while in Holland drew up a précis of the documents in the famous lawsuit Hamilton *v.* Douglas [see Douglas, Lady Jane]. It was printed for distribution and put into the hands of counsel. His view was adopted by the House of Lords.

[Gent. Mag. 1756 p. 146, 1775 p. 151; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 527; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 534, 619, v. 157–9, viii. 250; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 87, 235, iii. 609, 610, 702; Cooper's Cambr. Annals, iv. 361; Barker's Parriana, i. 434–5; information through Mr. Chawner, master of Emmanuel College.] W. P. C.

RICHARDSON, WILLIAM (1743–1814), professor of humanity at Glasgow, was born on 1 Oct. 1743 at Aberfoyle, Perthshire, being son of the parish minister, James Richardson, and his wife Jean Burrell, a native of Northumberland. Educated at the parish school, Richardson entered Glasgow University in his fourteenth year, and distinguished himself as a student, besides winning repute for a nimble gift of versifying. After graduating M.A., he began the study of theology, which he relinquished on being appointed tutor to Lord Cathcart's two sons. With his pupils he spent two years at Eton; and when Lord Cathcart, in 1768, was appointed ambassador-extraordinary to the Russian empress, Richardson accompanied them to St. Petersburg. There he acted as secretary to Lord Cathcart, as well as tutor to his sons.

One of the youths having died in St. Petersburg, Richardson returned to Glasgow with the survivor in 1772; and the same year, on the initiative of Lord Cathcart, who was lord rector, was appointed to the vacant chair of humanity in Glasgow University. He was recognised by his students as 'a most amiable and accomplished man' (Macleod, *Highland Parish*, p. 68); 'as a man of the world he stood unrivalled among his colleagues' (*Cyril Thornton*, chap. vii.) When a student he had interested himself in the prosperous business of the brothers Foulis, the printers and publishers, and one of his letters is the main source of information regarding these notable publishers (*Literary History of Glasgow*, p. 32). He worked hard, not only as a professor, but as a citizen, and he was a zealous member of the 'Literary Society of Glasgow' (*ib.* p. 132). He died unmarried 3 Nov. 1814.

Richardson's contributions to literature were considerable; his essays on Shakespeare are thoughtful and vigorous; his paper on Hamilton of Bangour, in the 'Lounger' (ii. 51), helped to reveal a true poet. Richardson's poems display culture, sense of form, and appreciation of good models, but they lack inspiration. He published: 1. 'A Philosophical Analysis of some of Shakespeare's Remarkable Characters [Macbeth, Hamlet, Jaques, and Imogen],' 1774. 2. 'Cursory Remarks on Tragedy, Shakespeare, and certain Italian and French Poets,' 1774. 3. 'Poems chiefly Rural,' 1774; 3rd edit. 1775. 4. 'Essays on Shakespeare's Dramatic Characters of Richard III, King Lear, and Timon of Athens, with an Essay on the Faults of Shakespeare,' 1783; 1784; 1785, 2 vols. 5. 'Anecdotes of the Russian Empire, in a series of letters,' 1784. 6. 'Essays on Shakespeare's Dramatic Character of Falstaff, and on his Imitation of Female Characters,' 1789. 7. 'The Indian, a Tragedy,' 1790. 8. 'Essays on Shakespeare's Dramatic Characters' (combining Nos. 1 and 4), 1797, 1812. 9. 'The Maid of Lochlin, a Lyrical Drama, with Odes and other Poems,' 1801. 10. 'The Philanthrope, a Periodical Essayist,' 1797. 11. 'Poems and Plays,' 2 vols. 1805. Richardson furnished an acute and suggestive article on Ossian's 'mythology' for Graham's 'Essay on the Authenticity of Ossian's Poems,' 1807, and a biographical sketch of his colleague, Professor Arthur, to accompany that author's 'Discourses on Theology and Literary Subjects.' A paper of Richardson's on 'The Dramatic or Ancient Form of Historical

Composition' appears in the 'Transactions of the Edinburgh Society' for 1788; and he was a contributor to Stewart's 'Edinburgh Magazine and Review,' the 'Mirror,' and the 'Lounger.'

[Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen; Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. B.

RICHARDSON, WILLIAM (1740–1820), writer on geology and agriculture, was born in Ireland in 1740. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a scholar in 1761, graduated B.A. in 1763, proceeded M.A., was elected fellow in 1766, and became B.D. in 1775 and D.D. in 1778. Edmund Malone [q. v.] was one of his college friends and contemporaries. He became rector of Moy and Clonfele, co. Antrim, where his attention was directed to the origin of basalt, and he studied geology. A vigorous pamphleteer, he issued, between 1802 and 1808, five or six papers attacking the views of Desmarest, Hutton, and others as to the volcanic origin of this rock, and citing as a corroborating witness Professor Pictet of Geneva, who visited him in 1801. His interest was next directed to the value as winter hay of the autumn and winter runners or stolons of the Irish fiorin grass (*Agrostis stolonifera* of Linnæus, *A. alba*, var. *stolonifera* of modern botanists). With characteristic fervour he urged the claims of this plant in numerous letters, articles, and pamphlets between 1809 and 1816, especially in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' and in Tilloch's 'Philosophical Magazine,' putting it forward as a panacea for national poverty and as adapted to all climates 'from Iceland to India.' The expense of planting instead of sowing has led to the neglect of his proposal. Richardson died at the Glebe House, Clonfele, in July 1820 (*Gent. Mag.* 1820, ii. 88).

Besides several letters on fiorin grass to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' between 1809 and 1816, his chief papers were: 1. 'Observations on the Basaltic Coast of Ireland,' Nicholson's 'Journal,' vol. v. (1802). 2. 'Account of the Whynn Dykes in the neighbourhood of the Giant's Causeway, Ballycastle, and Belfast, in a Letter to the Bishop of Dromore,' Dublin, 1802, 4to; reprinted from the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' vol. ix. (1803), and also in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1810. 3. 'Inquiry into the Consistency of Dr. Hutton's Theory of the Earth, with the arrangement of the Strata on the Basaltic Coast of Antrim,' Dublin, 1803, 4to; reprinted from the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' *ib.* 4. 'Inquiry into the Origin of the Opinion that Basalt is Volcanic,' Dublin, 1805, 4to. 5. 'On the Volcanic Theory,' 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' 1806. 6. 'Letter on the Alterations in the Structure of Rocks on the surface of the Basaltic Country,' in 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1808. 7. 'Letter to Hon. Isaac Corry [on] Irish Fiorin, or Fyoreen Grass, with Proofs,' Belfast, 1809, 8vo. 8. 'Memoir on Useful Grasses,' Dublin, 1809, 4to; reprinted from the 'Academy Transactions,' vol. xi., and also in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1809 and 1813. 9. 'Letter to the Marquis of Hertford on Fiorin Grass,' London, 1810, 8vo. 10. 'Letter on Irrigation to Right Hon. Isaac Corry,' Belfast, 1810, 12mo. 11. 'The Utility of Fiorin Grass: a Prize Essay,' London, 1811, 8vo. 12. 'On the Strata of Mountains,' 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1811. 13. 'Essay on the Peat-bogs of Ireland,' with appendix, 'Dr. Rennie's position relative to the Sterility of Peat-moss combated,' London, 1812, 8vo. 14. 'The Cultivation of Fiorin: a Letter to the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society,' Bath, 1812, 8vo. 15. 'Letter on Zeolite and Ochre,' in J. Dubourdieu's 'Statistical Survey of Antrim,' Dublin, 1812, 8vo. 16. 'Essay on the Improvement of Dartmoor Forest, and . . . so much increasing our Grain Crops as to make future importation unnecessary; both to be attained by the aid of Fiorin Grass,' Bath, 1813, 8vo. 17. 'On the Speculations of the Neptunians,' in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1816. 18. 'On the Similitude and Difference in the Formation of St. Helena and Antrim,' *ib.* 19. 'Letter to the Countess of Gosford' [on geological subjects], Newry, 1816, 8vo, and also in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1816. 20. 'Second Letter on Agriculture as a Science,' Newry, 1816, 8vo. 21. 'Letter on the Improvement of Grassy Mountains, by which they may be made to maintain through winter the whole stock that grazed upon them in summer,' Newry, 1817, 12mo. 22. 'An Essay on Agriculture,' London, 1818, 8vo; also in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1816.

[Donaldson's Agricultural Biography, 1854, p. 108; Gent. Mag. 1820; Works.] G. S. B.

RICHEY, ALEXANDER GEORGE (1830–1883), Irish historian, born in 1830, was the son of Alexander Richey of Mountemple, Coolock, co. Dublin, and his wife, Matilda Browne, whose sister Margaret married Henry, second son of the first earl and father of the third earl of Charlemont. He was educated at Dungannon royal school, entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1848, and was elected on the foundation in 1851. He graduated B.A. in 1853, winning the first gold medal in classics, LL.B. in 1855, and

LL.D. in 1873. He was called to the Irish bar in 1855, and took silk in 1871. In 1871 he was appointed deputy regius professor of feudal and English law at Trinity College; he was also vice-president of the Royal Irish Academy, and an auditor and prizeman of the college historical society. He died at his residence, 27 Upper Pembroke Street, Dublin, on 29 Nov. 1883, having married the elder daughter of Major-general Henry Smith of Bathboys, co. Wicklow, who survived him with three sons and two daughters. He was buried on 3 Dec. in Mount Jerome cemetery. Sir Samuel Ferguson [q.v.], in his address to the Royal Irish Academy, described Richey as a man of the widest range of culture, an able lawyer, and a learned jurist. In politics he was a liberal.

Richey was author of: 1. 'Lectures on the History of Ireland; two series,' 1869, 1870, 8vo; the first was a course delivered at Alexandra College, Dublin, and comprised the history of Ireland down to 1534; the second was delivered at Trinity College and went as far as the plantation of Ulster. These lectures, together with other occasional lectures, were embodied in 'A Short History of the Irish People, down to the Plantation of Ulster' (1887, 8vo), edited, after Richey's death, by Dr. Robert Romney Kane. 2. 'The Irish Land Laws,' 1880, 8vo. Richey also edited vols. iii. and iv. of the Brehon laws, published by the commissioners for publishing the ancient laws and institutes of Ireland, to which he contributed masterly prefaces. He likewise contributed frequently to the 'Athenæum' and 'Saturday Review.' He was engaged on a more detailed history of Ireland at the time of his death, but only one chapter had been written, which was incorporated in the 'Short History' (1887). Richey's history, though incomplete, is the most dispassionate and impartial work on the subject that has yet appeared; 'he saw his way through the complexities of ancient and modern Celtic life with a discernment almost intuitive in its appreciation of facts' (*Edinburgh Review*, April 1886, p. 437); and his work on the land-laws was quoted as an authority by Mr. Gladstone in the debates on his Land Bill of 1881.

[Preface, by Dr. Kane, to the Short History, 1887; Irish Law Times, 8 Dec. 1883; Dublin Daily Express, 30 Nov. and 4 Dec. 1883; Athenæum, 1883, ii. 738 (by Professor J. P. Mahaffy); Academy, xxxiii. 22 (by R. Dunlop); Spectator, 1883, ii. 1571; Times, 4 Dec. 1883; Dublin Univ. Cal. 1883; Cal. Graduates Trin. Coll. Dublin; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; information kindly supplied by Dr. J. K. Ingram, registrar of Trinity College, Dublin.] A. F. P.

RICHMOND, Dukes of. [See Fitzroy, Henry, 1519–1536; Stewart, Lodovic, 1570–1624; Stewart, James, 1612–1655; Stewart, Charles, 1640–1672; Lennox, Charles, first Duke (of the last creation), 1672–1723; Lennox, Charles, second Duke, 1701–1750; Lennox, Charles, third Duke, 1735–1806; Lennox, Charles, fourth Duke, 1764–1819; Lennox, Charles Gordon-, fifth Duke, 1791–1860.]

RICHMOND, Duchesses of. [See Fitzroy, Mary, *d.* 1557, and Stewart, Frances Teresa, *d.* 1702.]

RICHMOND, Earls of. [See Peter of Savoy, *d.* 1268, and Tudor, Edmund, 1430?–1456.]

RICHMOND and DERBY, Countess of (1441–1509). [See Beaufort, Margaret.]

RICHMOND, ALEXANDER BAILEY (*fl.* 1809–1834), reputed government spy, was by trade a weaver. In early life he lived in Ireland, where the distress of the people made a lasting impression on him. Between 1809 and 1812, when living at Pollockshaws in Renfrewshire, he took a leading part in an agitation for the raising of wages in the weaving trade. In January 1812, at a conference in the Glasgow council chamber between representatives of the masters and the operatives, Richmond was the chief spokesman of the latter. During these meetings, according to Richmond's account, the first overtures were made to him on behalf of government by Kirkman Finlay (1773–1842) [q. v.], a leading Glasgow capitalist. The Glasgow conference proved fruitless, and Richmond and the operatives, by the advice of their counsel, Jeffrey and Henry Cockburn, vainly applied to the law courts to put pressure on the magistrates to fix wages in accordance with an existing statute. At the end of 1812 a strike was resolved on and was conducted by Richmond with great ability; it was for several weeks general throughout the Scottish weaving trade; but in February 1813 it suddenly collapsed. In December 1812 Richmond was arrested on a charge of fomenting the strike, and sent to Paisley gaol, but liberated on bail after an eight hours' examination. He undertook to arrange a compromise, and dissuaded the strikers from violence. Nevertheless, on 9 March 1813, Richmond and other strike leaders were prosecuted for combination and conspiracy. Under the advice of Jeffrey and Cockburn, Richmond did not appear and was outlawed. He fled by way of Lancashire to Dublin, but returned to Scotland early in 1814, after being assured that he should be

let alone if he kept quiet. The outlawry was not reversed. In March 1815 he surrendered to the sheriff of Renfrewshire, and on 26 June, having pleaded guilty to the bulk of the indictment, was sentenced to a month's additional imprisonment *pro forma*.

In the spring of 1816, with capital lent him by Jeffrey, Cockburn, and others, he set up in Glasgow a warehouse for the sale of cotton and silk goods, and at the end of the year was introduced by Kirkman Finlay, the sitting member for Glasgow, to Robert Owen [q. v.] of New Lanark. The latter offered him the post of assistant schoolmaster, but retracted the offer when he became aware of Richmond's political opinions. In the meantime Richmond claimed to have been employed by Finlay in suppressing in Glasgow an alleged 'reform' conspiracy against the government. In December 1816, while he rejected an offer from the government of 'a respectable and permanent situation,' he promised, on condition that no publicity were ever given to his action, to prevent any outbreak on the part of the Glasgow conspirators. On 22 Feb. 1817 all the members of the reform committee were suddenly arrested, without his having been consulted. Richmond, according to his own account, was indignant, and offered to give evidence for the defence. A suspicion got abroad that he had manufactured the whole plot.

In May 1818 he refused the government's offer, made to him through Finlay, of a grant of land at the Cape and an outfit in return for his services. In February 1821 he accepted a sum of money, and, owing to the universal feeling against him in Glasgow, removed to Edinburgh. In 1824 Richmond published an able defence of his conduct, which, according to Cockburn, has 'a general foundation of truth in it.' A second edition appeared next year. In 1825 Hugh Dickson, a Glasgow weaver, held him up to derision as a contemptible informer in a pamphlet which was embodied in 1833 in 'An Exposure of the Spy System in Glasgow, 1816–1820.' Tait's 'Edinburgh Magazine' noticed the 'Exposure' favourably, and Richmond prosecuted for libel Tait's London agents, Simpkin & Marshall. The trial took place on 20 and 22 Dec. 1834 in the court of exchequer, Guildhall, before Baron Pack and a special jury. Richmond, who claimed 5,000*l.* damages, conducted his own case. He described himself as a London parliamentary agent. In the previous year, he declared, he had served as a soldier at Antwerp. He spoke for four hours with some ability, but was nonsuited. Notwithstanding the issue of the trial, Jeffery and Cockburn still expressed approval of Richmond's conduct, and the latter spoke of his 'gentleness and air of melancholy thoughtfulness.' Talfourd, who was counsel for the defence, told Cockburn he hated Richmond 'the spy' equally with 'the English courts, Tam Campbell and Brougham' (Cockburn, *Circuit Journeys*, p. 33).

A portrait is prefixed to the 'Exposure.'

[See Richmond's Narrative of the Condition of the Manufacturing Population which led to the State Trials in Scotland . . . 1817 . . . also a Summary of Similar Proceedings in other parts to the Execution of Thistlewood and others for High Treason in 1820 (1824); Exposure of the Spy System in Glasgow, 1816–20, edited by a Ten Pounder, 1833; Trial for Libel, Richmond v. Simpkin, Marshall, and others, 1834; Cockburn's Memorials, pp. 326–37.] G. Le G. N.

RICHMOND, GEORGE (1809–1896), portrait-painter, son of Thomas Richmond [q. v.], miniature-painter, of 42 Half Moon Street, Mayfair, was born at Brompton, then a country village, on 28 March 1809. His mother, Ann Richmond, came of an Essex family named Oram, and was a woman of great beauty and force of character. One of his earliest recollections was the sight of the lifeguards marching to the cavalry barracks at Brompton on their return from the campaign of Waterloo, and he remembered when a lad walking for a mile beside the Duke of York, in order to sketch him for his father, from whom he received his first instruction in art. He went for a short time only to a day school kept by an old dame in Soho, and at fifteen became a student at the Royal Academy. Here he was much impressed by the personality of Henry Fuseli [q. v.], then professor of painting, formed a friendship, which lasted a lifetime, with Samuel Palmer (1805–1881) [q. v.], and had as fellow-students and companions Edward Calvert [q. v.], Thomas Sidney Cooper, esq., R.A., and Frederick Tatham, whose sister he married. Among other early friends was John Giles, Palmer's cousin, and a man of devout life and deep religion, who deeply influenced the literary taste, general culture, and religious views of his friends. When Richmond was sixteen he met William Blake, of whom Palmer and Calvert were devoted admirers, at the house of John Linnell at Highgate. The same night Richmond walked home across the fields to Fountain Court with the poet and painter, who left on Richmond's mind a profound impression, 'as though he had been walking with the prophet Isaiah.' From this time till Blake's death, Richmond followed his guidance and inspiration in art. Traces of Blake's influence are seen in all Richmond's

early works, and especially in 'Abel the Shepherd,' and in 'Christ and the Woman of Samaria,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1825. In 1827 he was present at Blake's death, and had the sad privilege of closing the poet's eyes; he and a little band of young enthusiasts, of whom he was the last survivor, followed Blake to his grave in Bunhill Fields. In 1828 Richmond went to Paris to study art and anatomy, the expenses of the journey being met from money earned by painting miniatures in England before leaving and in France during his stay. He spent a winter in the schools and hospitals, and saw something of the social life of the Paris of Charles X; at Calais he exchanged pinches of snuff with the exiled Beau Brummell.

On his return to England he spent some time at the White Lodge, Richmond Park, with Lord Sidmouth, who gave him much valuable counsel, and whose portrait by him in watercolour is now in the National Portrait Gallery. In 1830 his contributions to the academy comprised two poetical subjects, 'The Eve of Separation' and 'The Witch,' from Ben Jonson's 'Sad Shepherdess,' and three portraits. In 1831 he exhibited but one picture, 'The Pilgrim.' He had now formed a deep attachment to Julia, a beautiful daughter of Charles Heathcote Tatham, the architect, and when her father revoked the consent he had at first given to their union, the young couple ran away, journeyed to Scotland by coach in the deep snow of a severe winter, and were married according to Scottish law at Gretna Green in January 1831. This act proved the turning-point of Richmond's career, and determined him to adopt portraiture as the readiest means of earning a living. Soon after the young couple had set up house in Northumberland Street, they were found and befriended by Sir Robert Harry Inglis, and it was at his instance that the portrait in watercolour of William Wilberforce, afterwards engraved by Samuel Cousins, was painted by Richmond; this picture, by its happy treatment of a difficult subject, and by the excellence of the engraving after it, achieved a world-wide success. There followed immediately many successful watercolour portraits, among which may be mentioned those of Lord Teignmouth, the Frys, the Gurneys, the Buxtons, the Upchers, and the Thorntons, all traceable to Inglis's friendly introduction. In 1837 Richmond was forced to take a rest for the sake of his health, which had broken down through overwork and the loss of three children within a very short time. He went to Rome with his wife and their surviving child Thomas, accompanied by Samuel Palmer and his bride, a daughter of John Linnell. During his stay in Italy, which lasted about two years, he made studies and copies of many of the subjects on the ceiling of the Sistine Chapel, having a scaffolding erected so as to reach the vault; here he made the acquaintance of Cardinal Mezzofanti, of whose colloquial English he always spoke with wonder. Subsequently he visited Naples, Pompeii, and the cities of Tuscany with Mr. Baring, for whom he painted a picture of 'The Journey to Emmaus.' While still in Rome he painted a picture of 'Comus,' afterwards exhibited. In Rome Richmond made many valuable friends, including Mr. and Mrs. Gladstone (then Miss Glynn), Dr. (now Sir Henry) Acland, the Severns, Thomas Baring, Mr. (now Lord) Farrer, and John Sterling, and his house on the Tarpeian rock was a meeting-place for these young English travellers. John Sterling, in letters to Richard Chenevix Trench [q. v.], writes of Richmond as the most interesting young artist he had met. In after years he was one of the original members of the Sterling Club. He returned to England in 1839, and resumed his practice as a portrait-painter, revisiting Rome, however, with his brother Thomas in 1840. Then, as related in 'Præterita,' Richmond made the friendship of Mr. Ruskin, whom he was afterwards the means of introducing to Thomas Carlyle. About the same period Richmond travelled in Germany with John Hullah, and at Munich he studied for a while under Peter von Cornelius.

Subsequently, for more than forty years, Richmond prosecuted portraiture in England uninterruptedly and with great success. Till about 1846 he worked almost entirely in crayon and watercolour, but he then began to paint in oil, in which medium he produced a large number of excellent portraits. There were few men of eminence in the middle of the century who did not sit to him, and many of his portraits were engraved. The Victorian Exhibition held at the New Gallery in the winter of 1891–2 contained eight of his portraits in oil, forty in crayon, and two (Mrs. Fry and Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton, both dated 1845) in watercolour. The oil pictures included Earl Granville, Archbishop Longley (1863), Bishops Selwyn and Wilberforce, Canon Liddon, and Sir George Gilbert Scott, R.A. (1877). Among the crayon portraits were Cardinal Newman (1844), John Keble, Henry Hallam (1843), Charlotte Brontë (1850), Mrs. Gaskell (1851), Lord Macaulay (1844 and 1850), Sir Charles Lyell (1853), Faraday (1852), and Lord Lyndhurst (1847). He also drew or painted

Queen Adelaide, Prince George (now Duke) of Cambridge, and the Prince of Wales, when a boy; Lord Palmerston, Lord Aberdeen, the Duke of Newcastle, and Mr. Gladstone; Cardinal Manning, Archbishop Tait, and Dean Stanley; Sir Thomas Watson, Syme, Alison, and Sir James Paget; Prescott, Mrs. Beecher-Stowe, Darwin, Owen, and Tyndall, and a host of others. Richmond was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1857, a royal academician in 1866, and some years before his death he joined the ranks of the retired academicians. He took a warm interest in the winter exhibitions of the old masters at the Royal Academy. On the death of his wife in 1881 he gave up regular work, but still painted occasionally and occupied himself with sculpture. He had previously, in 1862, designed and executed a recumbent statue in marble of Charles James Blomfield, bishop of London, for St. Paul's Cathedral, and in 1882 he executed the marble bust of Dr. Pusey, now in Pusey House, Oxford, and presented a bust of Keble to Keble College. Among his later works in oil were portraits of Harvey Goodwin, bishop of Carlisle, Edward King, bishop of Lincoln, and Archibald Campbell Tait, archbishop of Canterbury. In 1887, on the occasion of the queen's jubilee, he painted a portrait of the Marquis of Salisbury (the last work he executed), which was presented to her majesty by Lady Salisbury.

His success as a portrait-painter was due as much to his power of drawing out the best from his sitter in conversation as to skill in delineation. Being a very skilful and rapid draughtsman, he was able, while putting himself into sympathy with his sitter, to report the happiest moment and fleeting changes of expression, and to get out of his subject more than at first sight appeared to be there. His ideal of portraiture was 'the truth lovingly told;' and he never consciously flattered. He was also a most industrious and clever sketcher from nature, and he produced (for his own pleasure and instruction) hundreds of drawings in pencil and watercolour, many of great beauty, of figure and landscape. To his skill as a portrait-painter were added great knowledge of Italian painting and sound judgment in matters of art, and the government were often glad to avail themselves of his services and advice. In 1846 he was nominated by Mr. Gladstone to succeed Sir A. W. Callcott on the council of the government schools of design, a post which he held for three years; and ten years later he was appointed a member of the royal commission to determine the site of the National Gallery, when he was alone in voting for its removal from Trafalgar Square to South Kensington. In 1871, and again in 1874, Mr. Gladstone pressed upon him the directorship of the National Gallery, but without success.

Richmond was a man of remarkable social gifts and of distinguished courtesy; his relations both professionally and socially with the leading men of his time, his good memory, and his brilliant powers of description, made his conversation extremely interesting. He was a member of 'The Club' (Johnson's), Nobody's Friends, Grillion's Club, to which he was limner, and the Athenæum. A staunch churchman, he was intimate for years with all the leaders of the tractarian movement. He received honorary degrees from the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, an honorary fellow of University College, London, and of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and a member of the Company of Painter-Stainers of the City of London. He died at his house, 20 York Street, Portman Square, where he had lived and worked for fifty-four years, on 19 March 1896, retaining almost to the end a vigorous and clear memory. He was buried at Highgate cemetery, and is commemorated by a tablet designed by his sons to be placed in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral, close to the graves of Wren and of Leighton. He left ten children and forty grandchildren. His surviving sons include Canon Richmond of Carlisle and Mr. William Blake Richmond, R.A. Of his daughters, three married respectively Mr. F. W. Farrer, Archdeacon Buchanan, canon of Salisbury, and Mr. Justice Kennedy.

In the National Portrait Gallery are portraits by him of Lord Sidmouth (watercolour); Lord-chancellors Cranworth and Hatherley, Baron Cleasby and Lord Cardwell (oil paintings); Samuel Rogers, the poet, and John Keble (crayon drawings), both bequeathed by the painter; besides drawings, purchased in July 1896, of Earl Canning, Viscount Hill, Sir George Cornewall Lewis, Canon Liddon, Archbishop Longley, Sir Charles Lyell, Cardinal Newman, Dr. Pusey, Sir Gilbert Scott, Sir Robert Harry Inglis, and Bishop Wilberforce.

[Men of the Time; Times, 21 March 1896; Gilchrist's Life of Blake; Story's Life of John Linnell; A. H. Palmer's Life and Letters of Samuel Palmer; Life of Edward Calvert; Catalogue of the Victorian Exhibition; Catalogue of the National Portrait Gallery; information supplied by Mr. John Richmond.] C. M.

RICHMOND, LEGH (1772-1827), evangelical divine, born at Liverpool, 29 Jan. 1772, was son of Henry Richmond, M.D., by his wife Catherine, daughter of John Atherton of Walton Hall, near Liverpool. The father, at one time fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, practised as a physician at Liverpool, and afterwards at Bath. He died at Stockport in Cheshire in 1806. Legh Richmond was named after his grandfather, who was rector of Stockport from 1750 to 1769, and married Mary, eldest daughter of Henry Legh of High Legh.

Legh's early education was impeded by an accident in childhood which rendered him permanently lame. After some time spent at Reading, where he was placed, in 1784, in care of a Mr. Breach, and at a school at Blandford in Dorset, he in 1789 entered Trinity College, Cambridge, becoming a scholar on the foundation in the same year. At Cambridge he obtained considerable proficiency in the practice and theory of music. His health was weak, and he took an ægrotat degree as B.A. in 1794; he resided in Cambridge until 1799, when he proceeded M.A., and was ordained to the curacy of the parishes of Brading and Yaverland in the Isle of Wight. He took up his residence at Brading.

Shortly afterwards Richmond first adopted those strictly evangelical views with which his name was thenceforth associated. He attributed the change to the influence of William Wilberforce's 'Practical View of Christianity,' which led him to examine thoroughly the writings of the British and foreign reformers. While in the Isle of Wight, too, he collected, from local experiences, materials for his three famous tales of village life. These were called, respectively, 'The Dairyman's Daughter,' 'The Young Cottager,' and 'The Negro Servant.' The heroine of the first tale, Elizabeth Wallbridge, lies buried at Arreton; the cottage of the second tale's heroine, 'Little Jane,' is still shown at Brading; and Sandown is the scene of the third narrative. Richmond wrote out the stories in 1809, after leaving the Isle of Wight, and they were all originally contributed by him, under the signature 'Simplex,' to the 'Christian Guardian' between 1809 and 1814. Their simple pathos and piety won for them instant popularity, and they were reprinted by the Religious Tract Society in 1814 under the general title of 'The Annals of the Poor.' Of 'The Dairyman's Daughter,' which Richmond greatly enlarged after its first publication, two editions of twenty thousand copies each were printed in 1816. The book was translated into the French, Italian, German, Danish, and Swedish languages, and it obtained a very wide circulation in America. It was calculated that in the lifetime of the author the number of copies printed in the English language alone amounted to two millions. In 1822 Richmond revisited the Isle of Wight, and was present at the erection of memorials to the cottagers whom he had commemorated.

After eight years spent in the Isle of Wight, Richmond became in the spring of 1805 assistant chaplain to the Lock Hospital in London. Thenceforth the permanent chaplain, Thomas Fry, afterwards rector of Emberton, near Newport Pagnell, was his closest personal friend. But Richmond's stay in London was short. On 30 July 1805 he was inducted into the rectory of Turvey in Bedfordshire, in succession to Erasmus Middleton [q. v.] He commenced his residence in the following October. At Turvey he speedily became popular as a preacher. Clergymen of ability holding evangelical views were rare, and many residents in neighbouring towns and villages attended his church. In the matter of parochial work he is largely remembered as an organiser of village benefit or friendly societies, agencies which he was among the earliest clergymen to initiate and encourage.

As Richmond's reputation extended, his services as a preacher were sought after beyond his own parish. He interested himself deeply in the establishment of the great evangelical societies like the British and Foreign Bible Society, the Church Missionary Society, and the Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews. He lent all of them powerful aid, and frequently arranged extended and successful preaching tours in order to collect money for them. Of the Religious Tract Society he acted for a time as joint secretary.

In 1806 Richmond undertook the editorship of a series of selections from the writings of the English reformers, in order to bring the principles of the Reformation more prominently before the public. The substance of the writings of Tindal, Ridley, Latimer, Cranmer, Hooper, Bradford, Jewell, and others was thus presented to the English reader in eight large octavo volumes, which were published, at intervals between 1807 and 1812, under the general title of 'Fathers of the English Church.' The outlay was considerable, and the venture proved unremunerative. In 1814 Richmond was with some difficulty relieved by his friends of heavy pecuniary embarrassments. In the

same year the Duke of Kent, who sympathised with his literary and religious views, appointed him his chaplain. In 1820 he made a preaching tour in Scotland in behalf of the religious societies with which he was connected. During its course he visited the island of Iona, which, although abounding in ruins of cathedrals and churches, lacked a church of any kind and had no resident Christian minister. Richmond earnestly exerted himself to remove this anomaly, and raised a considerable sum of money. But the Duke of Argyll, who owned the island, took the matter into his own hands, and built a church, minister's house, and school. Richmond's fund was consequently expended in establishing a free library for the island, which is still called the Legh Richmond library. A library designed to commemorate him jointly with Charles Keene, the caricaturist, was endowed by Mr. Passmore-Edwards in 1896, in the Uxbridge Road, London.

The death in 1825 of Richmond's younger son Wilberforce, at Turvey, was immediately followed by the loss of his eldest son, Nugent, who died at sea on his way home from India. These bereavements affected Richmond's health, and he died at Turvey on 8 May 1827. He was buried in Turvey church, where an epitaph was placed to his memory. On 22 July 1797 he was married to Mary, daughter of James William Chambers of Bath. Eight children survived him. There are memorials of all of them in Turvey church.

[The Life of Legh Richmond, with portrait, 1828, written by his friend the Rev. T. S. Grimshawe, vicar of Biddenham, near Bedford, has passed through many editions. The demand of the public for more information was shortly afterwards met by a second book, called Domestic Portraiture (1833). This was a description of Richmond's principles, as exemplified in his education of his family, and principally relates to his sons Wilberforce and Nugent. It was compiled by his friend, the Rev. T. Fry, and published, with a preface, by the Rev. E. Bickersteth, rector of Watton. It has passed through at least nine editions. A summary of the Life, with some account of the village of Turvey, will be found in Turvey and Legh Richmond, with an Account of the Mordaunts, by G. F. W. Munby and T. Wright (2nd edit. Olney, 1894).]

G. F. W. M.

RICHMOND, THOMAS (1771–1837), miniature-painter, was son of Thomas Richmond, originally of Bawtry, and of an old Yorkshire family. The father was 'groom of the stables' to the Duke of Gloucester, and afterwards the proprietor of the Coach and Horses at Kew, where the artist was born in 1771. His mother, Ann Bone, was a cousin of George Engleheart [q. v.], 'miniature-painter to the king.' Thomas consequently became Engleheart's pupil, and was employed by the royal family in copying miniatures by his master and Cosway. He also copied in miniature size many of the portraits by Sir Joshua Reynolds in the possession of royalty. His original and unsigned miniatures are numerous. Some are on ivory, others are on paper, and in many cases full or half length, with the head in colours and the rest in pencil. Though the pose of some of his figures is in the stiff manner usual at the time, the portraits are lifelike, and the drawing and expression excellent. In later years Richmond lived in the centre of fashion, 42 Half-Moon Street, Mayfair. He died in 1837, and was buried in Paddington churchyard, near the grave of Mrs. Siddons. From 1795 to 1825 he exhibited forty-six miniatures at the Royal Academy. An early portrait of Richmond is in the possession of Frederick W. Farrer, esq., who married his granddaughter. One of his miniatures, a portrait of his wife (Ann Oram), taken in 1808, was engraved by William Holl, jun. His younger son, George, to whom many of his works passed, is noticed separately.

His eldest son, Thomas, born in 1802, practised for many years as a miniature-painter in Sheffield and afterwards in London. He had a large connection among hunting men. He visited Rome with his brother George in 1840, and there made Mr. Ruskin's acquaintance. He died in 1874 at Windermere, where he had purchased an estate, but was buried in Brompton cemetery, London. He exhibited fifty-one portraits at the London exhibitions between 1822 and 1860—forty-five at the Royal Academy and six at the Suffolk Street gallery.

[Information kindly supplied by Canon T. K. Richmond; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Redgrave's Artists of the English School.]

A. N.

RICHSON, CHARLES (1806–1874), educational reformer, was born at Highgate, Middlesex, in 1806, and became an usher in a school in Durham. At an unusually late age, he entered St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. in 1842, and M.A. in 1845. In 1841 he became curate at Preston parish church. He removed to Manchester in 1843 to be clerk in orders at the collegiate church, now the cathedral. This position he held until December 1854, when he was appointed a canon residentiary of the cathedral, and rector of St. Andrew's, Ancoats, Manchester. Subsequently he was

also sub-dean of the cathedral and a proctor in convocation.

For nearly thirty years Richson was one of the most prominent public men in Manchester, especially devoting himself to education and sanitary reform. As secretary of the Church Education Society in 1843, he was largely concerned in establishing the Manchester commercial schools, which long held a foremost position among such institutions. He was the chief originator and supporter of the Manchester and Salford education committee, which insisted on the necessity of combining religious with secular instruction in elementary day schools. His zealous labours influenced subsequent legislation, and many of his views were embodied in Forster's Education Act of 1870. One of his last acts in this connection was the drawing up of an important report (February 1870) for the convocation of York on primary education. His efforts on behalf of sanitary reform were almost equally vigorous, and with a few friends he founded the Manchester and Salford Sanitary Association in 1853.

He wrote a large number of pamphlets on popular education, several lesson-books on drawing and writing, papers on decimal coinage and the ruridecanal organisation of dioceses, and some occasional sermons, including a remarkable one on the 'Observance of Sanitary Laws,' 1854. Some of his papers were printed in the 'Transactions of the Manchester Statistical Society.'

He died, after a long illness, on 15 May 1874, at his house in Shakespeare Street, Manchester, and was buried at Birch Church, near that city. His wife, a daughter of Samuel Chambers of Briston, Surrey, survived him. He had no children.

[Manchester Courier, 16 May 1874; Manchester Guardian, 18 May 1874; Raines's Lancashire MSS. vol. xlii. (Chetham Library); Memoir of Thomas Turner, 1875, p. 182; Memoir of W. M'Kerrow, 1881, p. 180.] C. W. S.

RICHTER, CHRISTIAN (1682?–1732), miniature-painter, born about 1682, was son of a silversmith at Stockholm. A brother, Benjamin Richter, who became a pupil of Karlsteen, the medallist at Dresden, and court medallist at Vienna, visited England for a short time, when he executed a set of medals of the members of the Swedish Club; some specimens of these are in the British Museum. Christian is said to have also been a pupil of Karlsteen at Dresden, and to have practised medal engraving and modelling in wax; but, not meeting with the support which he expected, he took to portrait-painting, especially in miniature and enamel. About 1702 he came to England, where he was patronised by his fellow countryman, Michael Dahl [q. v.], whose manner he imitated. He became an excellent copyist of Dahl's works, and also those of Vandyck, Lely, and Kneller. He had some skill as an original miniature-painter, but was hampered in his art by ill-health. He died in November 1732, aged 50, and was buried in the churchyard of St. James's, Westminster. A miniature by Richter of Viscountess Tyrconnel, painted in 1709, is at Wroxton Abbey.

[Walpole's Anecd. of Painting (ed. Wornum); Vertue's Diaries; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 23072, &c.; Franks and Grueber's Medallic Hist. of Great Britain.] L. C.

RICHTER, HENRY JAMES (1772–1857), painter, born in Newport Street, Soho, London, on 8 March 1772, was second son of John Augustus Richter. His mother was Mary Haig. The father, a native of Dresden, was an artist, engraver, and scagliolist, and was well known for his works in imitation of marble. A brother, John Richter, was a prominent politician, and shared the reform views of John Horne Tooke [q. v.], with whom he was committed to the Tower in 1794. Another brother, Thomas, was a director of the Phœnix Life Insurance Company.

Henry was educated in the Soho and St. Martin's schools, and received his early tuition in art from Thomas Stothard [q. v.] In 1788, at the age of sixteen, he exhibited two landscapes at the Royal Academy, where he was an exhibitor for many years. He became a student at the Royal Academy in 1790. Richter, who was a versatile artist, had some skill also as an engraver, working in line, etching, and mezzotint, and he engraved some of his own works. In 1794 he was associated with his father in an edition of Milton's 'Paradise Lost' illustrated with engravings. He was in 1809 an exhibitor with the Associated Artists (watercolour) in Bond Street, of which society he was a member in 1810, and president in 1811 and 1812. A picture, painted by Richter in 1812, of 'Christ giving Sight to the Blind,' was purchased by the trustees of the British Institution for five hundred guineas. In 1813 Richter was elected a member of the Society of Painters in Oil and Water Colours (the 'Old' Watercolour Society). He resigned his membership in December of the same year, and up to 1820 was represented only as an exhibitor with the society. In 1821 he was again elected a member, but did not exhibit till 1823, when his name appears as an associate exhibitor. In 1826 he was a

third time member, but in 1828 was only an associate exhibitor. From 1829 until his death he was both a member and a frequent exhibitor. His subjects were mainly figures of a domestic nature, or scenes from Shakespeare, 'Don Quixote,' and the like, which he contributed to the annuals then in vogue. His paintings, which were executed in both oil and water colours, had great popularity, and many of them were engraved. They were exhibited under such titles as 'The Brute of a Husband,' 'The Gamester,' 'The School in an Uproar,' and 'A Logician's Effigy.'

Richter was a student of metaphysical philosophy, a devoted disciple of Kant, and an intimate friend of William Blake. He wrote part of the article on 'Metaphysics' in the 'Encyclopædia Londinensis,' published a paper on 'German Transcendentalism' in 1855, and was engaged on translating a metaphysical work by Beck at the time of his death. In 1817 he published a curious work, entitled 'Daylight, a recent Discovery in the Art of Painting, with Hints on the Philosophy of the Fine Arts, and on that of the Human Mind, as first dissected by Emmanuel Kant;' an octavo pamphlet of sixty-four pages, fifty-two of which are explanatory notes.

Richter died at Lisson Grove, London, on 8 April 1857, aged 85.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old' Watercolour Soc.; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; information from G. Milner-Gibson-Cullum, esq., F.S.A.] L. C.

RICHWORD, WILLIAM (*d.* 1637), jesuit. [See RUSHWORTH.]

RICKARDS, SIR GEORGE KETTILBY (1812–1889), political economist, born in London on 24 Jan. 1812, was the eldest son of George Rickards of Ripley, Surrey, by Frances, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Kettilby, D.D. On 10 July 1823 he was admitted at Westminster School, but left in 1824 for Eton. He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 6 April 1829, but was elected scholar of Trinity in the same year. He obtained the Newdigate prize in 1830 with a poem on the 'African Desert,' graduated B.A. in 1833, taking a second-class in classics, and proceeded M.A. in 1836. From 1836 to 1843 he was a fellow of Queen's College. In 1837 he was called to the bar of the Inner Temple, and in 1873 was elected a bencher. In 1851 he was appointed counsel to the speaker of the House of Commons, and was made K.C.B. on resigning that post in 1882. Elected Drummond professor of political economy at Oxford in 1851, he held the chair till 1857. He made little mark in a professional capacity, but published three general lectures on his subject in a volume in 1852, and a course on population and labour in 1854. For the last seven years of his life he resided at Fyfield House, Oxford. He died suddenly at Hawkley Hurst, Hampshire, on 23 Sept. 1889. He was twice married: first, in 1842, to Frances Phoebe, daughter of the Rev. John Henry George Lefroy of Ewshott House, Hampshire, who died in 1859; and, secondly, in 1861, to Julia Cassandra (*d.* 1884), daughter of the Rev. Benjamin Lefroy, rector of Ashe, Hampshire.

Rickards was the author of: 1. 'Remarks on the Laws relating to Attempts against the Person of the Sovereign,' London, 1842, 8vo. 2. 'The Financial Policy of War,' London, 1855, 8vo. 3. 'The House of Commons, its Struggles and Triumphs: a Lecture,' London, 1856, 8vo. He translated into blank verse Virgil's 'Æneid,' bks. i.–vi. (1871), and bk. xi. (1872); contributed an essay on 'Church Finance' to Halcombe's 'The Church and her Curates,' London, 1874, 8vo; and assisted to edit the 'Statutes at Large' in 1857 and following years.

[Register of Westminster School, ed. Barker and Stenning; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, and Men at the Bar, p. 392; Times, 24 Sept. 1889; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. I. C.

RICKARDS, SAMUEL (1796–1865), divine, son of Thomas Rickards of Leicester, was born in 1796. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 28 Jan. 1813, graduating B.A. in 1817 and M.A. in 1820. He was a fellow there from 16 April 1819 to 6 Oct. 1822, being contemporary with John Keble [q. v.] and other leaders of the ritualistic movement. He was Newdigate prizeman, 1815, writing on the 'Temple of Theseus,' and English essayist, 1819, writing on 'Characteristic Differences of Greek and Latin Poetry.' From 1822 to 1832 he was the curate in charge of Ulcombe, Kent. J. H. Newman, while on a visit to him in September 1826, wrote his well-known verses, 'Nature and Art,' and, during a second visit in October 1827, 'Snapdragon, a Riddle.' In 1832 he was presented by a college friend, Henry Wilson, to the rectory of Stowlangtoft, Suffolk, where he passed the remainder of his life.

At an early period he parted company with the Oxford movement, and wrote expostulatory and warning letters to Keble and Newman. He was instrumental in the publication of Keble's 'Christian Year,' a duplicate manuscript copy of which was lent to him by Keble, and, when Keble's own copy was lost in Wales, this was printed. To

Rickards, as a sound theologian of high character, many of his clerical brethren looked up for counsel and guidance in the controversies by which his times were marked.

He died at Stowlangtoft rectory on 24 Aug. 1865. He married on 6 Oct. 1821, and left a daughter Lucy. He was the author of: 'Hymns for Private Devotion for the Sundays and Saints' Days,' 1825; 'The Christian Householder, or Guide to Family Prayer,' 1830; and other small devotional works, besides 'Poems,' 1870.

[Rivington's Ecclesiastical Year Book, 1866, p. 332; Mozley's Reminiscences, 1882, ii. 78–91; Gent. Mag. 1865, ii. 650; Men of the Time, 1865, p. 694; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Literary Churchman, 1 Feb. 1858, p. 51; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. 1865, viii. 249, 357, 8th ser. 1895, vii. 149, 454.]

G. C. B.

RICKETTS, Sir HENRY (1802–1886), Indian civil servant, third son of George William Ricketts, was born at Lainston, near Winchester, on 25 March 1802. He was educated at Winchester College, and at the East India College, Haileybury, and entered the Bengal civil service in 1821. After passing some years in subordinate offices in the revenue and judicial departments, he was in 1827 appointed collector, and immediately afterwards judge and magistrate of the Cuttack district. In the following year he was transferred to Balasor, where he was employed in conducting a settlement of the land revenue of the district. In October 1831 the district was devastated by a hurricane, accompanied by an inundation of the sea, and resulting in the loss of twenty-two thousand lives. From that time until the hot weather of 1832 Ricketts was actively employed in mitigating the sufferings of the people by distributing food and clothing, advancing cash and seed, and stimulating cultivation, when on 7 Oct. of that year his efforts were frustrated by another gale even more violent than that of the previous year, and attended with great loss of life. The energy displayed by Ricketts in coping with these disasters, and subsequently in dealing with disturbances in the tributary states of Morbhanj and Nilghar, was highly appreciated by the government, and in 1836 Ricketts, though a civil servant of only fifteen years' standing, was appointed commissioner of Cuttack. It devolved upon him in that capacity to co-operate with the Madras authorities in suppressing a serious insurrection of the Kunds in Gumsur, and in inducing the tribes to abandon the custom of human sacrifices. This measure was not accomplished without opposition on the part of the chiefs. At the close of the insurrection Ricketts received the cordial thanks of the Madras government, especially for having effected the capture of Dora Bissoye, the leading insurgent, and thereby secured the peace and tranquillity of the disturbed district.

In 1839 Ricketts was compelled by ill-health to visit England. He returned to India late in 1840, and in February 1841 he was appointed special commissioner of the Chittagong division, with orders to carry out a much-needed resettlement of the land revenue. This important work was completed in 1848, and elicited high commendation from the government of Bengal and from the court of directors. In 1849 he was appointed a member of the board of revenue, and held that office until 1856. His attention had been for some years attracted to the ignorance of the native languages and of the laws manifested by many of the junior civil servants. While serving on the board he recommended the introduction of a system of examinations designed to test their practical qualifications. This system was introduced in 1853, and has since been continued with benefit to the public service.

In 1856 Ricketts was appointed commissioner for the revision of civil salaries and establishments throughout India, a very laborious and invidious duty which occupied him until September 1858. In the performance of this duty Ricketts visited the headquarters of every presidency and province in India, consulting the local authorities, and recording the result of his inquiries in a report which comprehnded within its scope every branch of the civil administration. It dealt separately with 150 offices and classes of offices, embracing 2,625 officers, and explained the reasons for proposing increase or decrease of salary in each case. The result of his proposals, on the whole, was an increase of 981,451 rupees per annum; but he showed that if several proposed increases were rejected, there would be an annual saving of 931,086 rupees. The press of work occasioned by the mutiny prevented any immediate action being taken on the report, and as to many of the recommendations there was much difference of opinion; but the work, as a whole, was cordially approved by the government of India. The report is full of information on the vast range of subjects with which it deals, and embodies suggestions on important administrative questions, several of which, though opposed at the time, have

since, either wholly or in part, been carried into effect. Among these latter was the question of giving greater opportunities of advancement to the natives of India in the public service, a policy which had been advocated by Ricketts at an early period of his career.

Before his appointment to this duty Ricketts had declined Lord Dalhousie's offer in 1854 of the post of chief commissioner in the Nagpur territory, then recently brought under direct British rule. In the same year he was appointed provisional member of the council of the governor-general; but in March 1857, hearing that the military member of council, Sir John Low [q. v.], was likely to resign his post, Ricketts, with a self-abnegation rare in any sphere of life, and with a prophetic foreboding of the struggle which was about to shake the Indian empire to its centre, at once placed his provisional appointment at the disposal of the chairman of the court of directors, in case it should be deemed advisable to appoint a military man to the vacancy. Sir James Outram [q. v.] was appointed, and Ricketts succeeded to a later vacancy. In December 1858 he declined Lord Canning's offer of the lieutenant-governorship of the North-Western Provinces. In May 1859, fourteen months after he had joined the council, his health suddenly broke down under pressure of work, and he was ordered to the Nilgiri hills to recruit; but, his illness returning after his resumption of work, he resigned his seat in January 1860, and finally left India. On both of these occasions the governor-general, Earl Canning, expressed great regret at the loss of his services [see CANNING, CHARLES JOHN, EARL CANNING]. 'Of all the colleagues,' Canning wrote in 1859, 'with whom I have been associated in public service, either here or elsewhere, I have had none whose earnest, high-minded, and able co-operation has been more agreeable to receive or more useful than yours.' It was while serving in the governor-general's council that Ricketts suggested to Lord Canning, in order to meet the heavy stress of work which followed the mutiny, the quasi-cabinet arrangement still in force, under which each member of council takes charge of a department, disposing of all details, and only referring to the governor-general matters of real importance and questions involving principles or the adoption of a new policy.

During the twenty-six years that Ricketts survived his retirement from the public service, his interest in Indian affairs continued unabated. From time to time he published pamphlets on the leading Indian questions of the day, in which were recorded the results of his long administrative experience. In May 1866 he was created a knight commander of the star of India. He died at Oak Hill Grove, Surbiton, on 25 Feb. 1886, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, and was buried in the churchyard at Twyford, near Winchester, where some of his earlier years had been spent.

Ricketts was an admirable specimen of the best type of Haileybury civilian. Going out to India at the age of nineteen, fresh from the influences of Winchester and the traditions of the East India College, he was throughout his long service animated by an enthusiastic devotion to duty, was impressed by deep sympathy with the native races, and was keenly alive to the responsibilities of British rule. As an instance of the esteem and affection with which he inspired the natives who served under him, it may be mentioned that before his death he expressed his desire that his name and the date of his death, with the words, 'He never forgot Balasor and the Ooriahs (Uriyas),' should be inscribed on the monument put up to his wife at Balasor; and that on steps being taken to carry out his wish, the native officials at Balasor, whose fathers and grandfathers had served under him, begged permission to bear the expense of the inscription.

Ricketts married, in 1823, Jane, eldest daughter of Colonel George Carpenter of the Bengal army. She died at Balasor in 1830, leaving one son, George H. M. Ricketts, C.B., late of the Bengal civil service, and three daughters.

[This article is based partly on a record of services submitted to the secretary of state for India shortly before Sir Henry Ricketts's death, in compliance with a requisition made by Lord Randolph Churchill, and partly on personal knowledge.] A. J. A.

RICKHILL, SIR WILLIAM (*fl.* 1378–1407), justice of the common pleas, was a native of Ireland. In 1379 and 1380 he acted as English attorney for the Earl of Ormonde. He had already settled in Kent, where he acquired the manor of Ridley, between Rochester and Sevenoaks. He served from 26 Feb. 1378 on commissions 'de walliis, fossatis, &c.' in districts east of London and in Kent. In one of these commissions Rickhill acted with Sir William Walworth, who in his will, dated 20 Dec. 1385, made him an executor, with a legacy of 10*l.* He had then been for some time one of the royal serjeants at law, and five years later, on 20 May 1389, Richard II raised him to the

bench of the common pleas in place of one of the judges intruded by the lords appellant after the Merciless parliament.

The uneventful routine of his duties as judge and trier of parliamentary petitions was interrupted in 1397 by a somewhat exciting experience. At midnight, on 5 Sept. in that year, as he afterwards told the story, Rickhill was roused from his slumbers at his house of Essingham in Kent by a king's messenger, with a mysterious order, dated nearly three weeks before, to accompany the Earl of Nottingham, the captain of Calais, to that fortress, and do what he should tell him on pain of forfeiture. Accordingly he went down to Dover the following evening, and on the Friday morning crossed to Calais, whither Nottingham had preceded him. At vespers the same day he was carried from his lodging at a Lombard woollen merchant's to Nottingham's hostel. The earl handed him another order from the king of the same date as the first, commanding him to hold an interview with the Duke of Gloucester in prison at Calais, and carefully report all that he should say to him. Rickhill, according to his own account, was completely taken by surprise, and reminded Nottingham that the duke's death had been publicly announced (*feust notifié a tout le peuple*) both in Calais and in England. But the earl assured him that Gloucester was still alive, and early next morning (8 Sept.) he was admitted to an interview with the duke in the castle. Before two witnesses, for whose presence he prudently stipulated, Rickhill explained his commission, and begged the duke to put what he had to say in writing and keep a copy. Late in the evening Gloucester, in the presence of the same witnesses, read a confession of nine articles, which he then handed to Rickhill, begging him to pay another visit on the morrow, in case he should remember any omission. But, on presenting himself next morning at the castle gates, Rickhill was told that he could not be admitted. Two days later he crossed to England, and took the precaution of obtaining an exemplification under the great seal of his commissions, and his proceedings under them, fearing that the documents might be tampered with (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 431). His caution was justified when the death of Gloucester was notified to parliament a few days later, and his confession was read, with the omission of certain articles 'contrary to the king's intent;' a similarly garbled version was proclaimed in every county. Stress was laid upon the confession having been received by a justice of the king's court, though, as Rickhill afterwards pointed out, he had acted only as a messenger (*ib.* pp. 378, 432). On the accession of Henry IV, Rickhill received a new patent for his place; but on 18 Nov. 1399 he was called upon by parliament to answer for his conduct in obtaining the duke's confession. His straightforward story secured his acquittal.

Resuming his seat on the bench, fines continued to be levied before him till Trinity term 1407. The exact date of his death is unknown. His son William served as knight of the shire for Kent in 1420, and the John Rickhill who filled the same position three years later may be another son (*Returns of Members of Parliament*, pp. 295, 306).

[Rotuli Parliamentorum, Cal. of Patent Rolls, 1377–81; Bentley's Excerpta Historica, 1831; Annales Ricardi II and Continuatio Eulogii (iii. 373) in Rolls Ser.; Gregory, Chron. (Camd. Soc.); Adam of Usk, ed. Maunde Thompson; Dugdale's Baronage; Hasted's Kent, i. 243, ii. 460; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. T–T.

RICKINGHALE, JOHN (*d.* 1429), bishop of Chichester, was educated at Cambridge, where he proceeded D.D. He was ordained acolyte at Ely in 1376, and was then described as of Little Shelford in Cambridgeshire. He was rector of Thorpe Abbots, Norfolk, from 1381 to 1399, and vicar of the mediety of Fressingfield, Suffolk, from 1399 to 1421. He was chancellor of York Minster in 1400, archdeacon of Northumberland in 1408, and dean of St. Mary's College, Norwich, 1405 to 1426. He was chancellor of Cambridge University from 1415 till 1422 (cf. Rashdall, *Universities of Europe in the Middle Ages*, II. ii. 550), and from 1416 to 12 July 1426 master of Gonville Hall, now Gonville and Caius College. He was confessor to John, duke of Bedford, and by his agency was consecrated bishop of Chichester at Mortlake church on 3 June 1426. He died in the summer of 1429, his will being made on 2 April, and proved on 14 July of that year at Lambeth (*Lamb. Libr.* II. 11. 95); in it he makes bequests to places he had been connected with, and mentions his nephew, John Mannyng. He was buried in the north aisle of the cathedral.

[All the important facts in the life of Rickinghale have been collected by Dr. Venn, who has very kindly allowed his materials (including his copy of the will) to be used; Sussex Arch. Coll. xxix. 8; Dallaway's Sussex, Chichester, pp. 60, 133, Paroch. Hist. p. 290; Godwin, De Præsulibus (epitaph).] W. A. J. A.

RICKMAN, JOHN (1771–1840), statistician, was born on 22 Aug. 1771, at Newburn, Northumberland. His father, the Rev. Thomas Rickman, descended from an old

Hampshire family, was incumbent of Newburn at this time, and, after holding other livings, retired in his old age to Christchurch, Hampshire, where he died in 1809. John was sent in 1781 to the grammar school at Guildford, and in 1788 to Magdalen College, Oxford. He was afterwards at Lincoln College, whence he graduated B.A. in 1792. He conducted for some time the 'Commercial, Agricultural, and Manufacturer's Magazine.' In 1796 he wrote a paper to show that it would be easy and useful to take a census of the population. The manuscript was shown to Charles Abbot (afterwards Lord Colchester) [q. v.] by George Rose, M.P. for Christchurch. Abbot took Rickman for his secretary, and employed him in preparing the first census act, introduced in December 1800. When Abbot became chief secretary for Ireland in 1801, Rickman went with him to Dublin, and was made deputy keeper of the privy seal. He refused a permanent appointment in Ireland, and when Abbot became speaker in February 1802, Rickman continued to be his secretary, and settled in London. In July 1814 he was appointed second clerk assistant at the table of the House of Commons, and in 1820 clerk assistant, a position which he held till his death.

Rickman was an active official, prepared in 1818 a useful index to the statutes for the use of the House of Commons, and helped to form and arrange the library. He became chiefly conspicuous, however, for his labours upon the census. He devised the methods to be employed, and prepared the reports which were published in 1801, 1811, 1821, and 1831. A folio volume gave the abstracts of returns upon each of the first three occasions, and three folio volumes were published upon the census of 1831, besides a preparatory volume which was produced very rapidly in December 1831 with a view to the approaching Reform Bill. Rickman, besides arranging the abstracts of the returns and of the reports made by the clergy upon the parish registers, contributed many notes upon the results shown by the census, and made elaborate calculations as to the population of preceding periods. The results of his last researches are given in the preface to the census returns of 1841. Rickman had been employed upon the bill for that census, but died before the work was done. He became a recognised authority in these inquiries, receiving five hundred guineas for each census, which, however, included payment for other labours. He prepared annual abstracts of poor-law returns (1816–36), and made reports upon education (1833–5), Scottish education (1837), church rates (1838), and local taxation (1839).

Besides pursuing these labours, he acted from 1803 as secretary to the commissions for making roads and bridges in Scotland, and for constructing the Caledonian canal, and in 1823 was nominated to a commission for building churches in the highlands and islands of Scotland. Rickman had made the acquaintance of Southey at Burton, near Christchurch, where they were both staying in 1797. They formed a lasting friendship, and while in Dublin Rickman procured Southey's appointment as secretary to Isaac Corry [q. v.] They corresponded ever afterwards, and Southey always stayed with his friend when in London. In 1800 he was introduced to Lamb, who describes him characteristically in a letter to Manning (*Letters*, ed. Ainger, i. 145–6). Southey gives a similar description in a letter to Landor (*Life and Correspondence*, iii. 216). He was so careless in dress as to have been taken by the press-gang for a common tramp, but was heartily respected by his friends for his shrewd sense and wide knowledge; he was a fair scholar, but cared little for poetry; was quick in taking a joke, as Lamb testifies, and 'the finest fellow,' according to the same authority, 'to drop in a' nights' just when he was wanted. He made a tour with Southey and (Sir) Henry Taylor to Holland, in 1806. Southey's letters state that Rickman was a man of wide knowledge of literature. His Scottish commissions led him to form an intimate friendship with Telford the engineer; and he persuaded Telford to write an autobiography, which he published with notes in 1838, after the author's death. Sharon Turner, another friend, wrote to his son ('Life' in *Gent. Mag.*) that he was 'not a man of genius,' but singularly solid and sound; rather stern at times, and difficult to classify as a politician, because he liked to criticise all sides independently. He seems, however, to have sympathised with Southey's conservatism, and with his hatred of Malthus and the economists. Rickman, on 30 Oct. 1805, married Susannah, daughter of Joseph Postlethwaite of Harting, Sussex. She died on 12 May 1836. Rickman died of an affection of the throat on 11 Aug. 1840. He left a son and two daughters, and was buried with his wife in St. Margaret's, Westminster.

Rickman published an anonymous pamphlet on the poor laws in 1832, upon poor laws in Ireland in 1833, and a pamphlet upon the 'Historical Curiosities relating to St. Margaret's Church' in 1837. He also wrote

upon life annuities in the 'Medical Gazette.' He edited Abbot's addresses in 1829, and contributed an essay upon the antiquity of Stonehenge to the 'Archæologia' in 1840. He was made F.R.S. in 1815, and an honorary member of the Institute of Civil Engineers in 1835. An account of some of his labours upon the census is given in the 'Quarterly Review,' vol. liii. His work was noticed by several foreign writers, and he was elected in 1833 an honorary member of the French Society of Statistics.

[Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 431–7, written by his son, W. C. Rickman, and also separately printed; Southey's Life and Correspondence, and Selections from Letters, contain many letters to Rickman. There are various references in Lamb's Letters, and a description by Talfourd in the Final Memorials. See also, for some characteristic letters and notices, Mrs. Sandford's Life of Poole (1888), ii. 102–11, 118, 129–131, 139–41, 148, 152–4, 158–61, 168–70, 216, 238, 240, 248, 249.] L. S.

RICKMAN, THOMAS 'CLIO' (1761–1834), bookseller and reformer, son of John Rickman of The Cliffe, Lewes, by his wife, Elizabeth Peters, was born there on 27 July 1761. Both his parents were quakers. He was intended for the medical profession, and was apprenticed to an uncle practising as a doctor at Maidenhead. When about seventeen years old he revisited Lewes, and became intimate with Thomas Paine [q. v.] the freethinker, who was settled there as an exciseman. Both joined the Headstrong Club, which met at the White Hart Inn. Here Rickman's precocious poetical and historical taste procured for him the sobriquet of 'Clio.' He wrote much under that pseudonym, and permanently incorporated it with his other names. His friendship with Paine, and an early marriage with a non-member, led the Sussex Friends to disown Rickman in 1783. Thereupon he left Lewes and settled in London as a bookseller, first at 39 Leadenhall Street, and afterwards at 7 Upper Marylebone Street, which was his abode for the rest of his life.

Paine lodged in his house in 1791 and 1792, and there completed the second part of 'The Rights of Man.' On the small table at which Paine wrote, Rickman afterwards fixed a tablet with a commemorative inscription. It was exhibited, with many other relics of Rickman, at the Paine exhibition, December 1895. Like Paine, Rickman had a mechanical turn, and he assisted the former in his inventions for iron bridges, besides patenting a signal trumpet. The two friends became the centre of a circle of reformers; their frequent visitors included Mary Wollstonecraft, Romney, Horne Tooke, and others. Rickman supplied interesting sketches of them all in his chief work, the 'Life of Paine,' which he published in 1819, 8vo. He was under suspicion as an associate of Paine, and was often in trouble for selling his books. At the close of 1792, while in hiding for this reason, he was protected for a night by Maria Anne Fitzherbert [q. v.] (*manuscript diary*). More than once he was obliged to flee to Paris, where Paine subsequently lived, and on the last journey of the latter to America Rickman accompanied him to Havre, where, on 1 Sept. 1802, the friends finally parted. Rickman's devotion to Paine and his principles was boundless, and the christian names of his children—Paine, Washington, Franklin, Rousseau, Petrarch, and Volney—testified to his enthusiasm for liberal ideas. Rickman died at 7 Upper Marylebone Street on 15 Feb. 1834, and was buried as a quaker at Bunhill Fields. He was twice married, but outlived both his wives and most of his children.

Rickman possessed a vein of satirical humour, and from the age of fifteen wrote much in verse and prose. Some pieces appeared in the 'Black Dwarf' and other weekly journals. Many of his republican songs were published as broadsides, often with music. His chief books are: 1. 'The Fallen Cottage,' 4to, 1786. 2. 'The Evening Walk, a Tale,' 8vo, 1796. 3. 'A Collection of Epigrams,' 12mo, 1796. 4. 'Emigration to America considered,' 1798. 5. 'Mr. Pitt's Democracy manifested,' 1799, 8vo. 6. 'Hints upon Hats,' 12mo, 1803. 7. 'Poetical Scraps,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1803. 8. 'An Ode on the Emancipation of the Blacks in San Domingo,' 4to, 1804. 9. 'Corruption, a Satire,' London, 8vo, 1806. 10. 'An Ode on T. Paine's Birthday,' 1818. 11. 'The Atrocities of a Convent,' 3 vols. n.d., based on observations made in a tour in Spain, [1785]. 12. 'Rights of Discussion, or a Vindication of Dissenters of every Denomination.'

Portraits of him by William Hazlitt and Robert Dighton were engraved. The latter, is a full-length coloured print in walking costume, called 'A Citizen of the World;' some of Rickman's verses are inscribed on it.

[Moncure D. Conway's Life of Paine, 2 vols. 1892; Rickman's Life of Paine; Smith's Cat. and Suppl.; Friends' Biographical Cat. p. 568; Gent. Mag. 1834, p. 450; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. i. 372, 475; information from Clair J. Grice, LL.D., and the Cat. of the Paine Exhibition at South Place, December 1895.]

C. F. S.

RICKMAN, THOMAS (1776–1841), architect, born at Maidenhead on 8 June 1776, was the eldest son of Joseph and Sarah Rickman. On leaving school he assisted his father in business at Maidenhead as a grocer and druggist until 1797. He then went to London, where he was assistant to a chemist and to a medical practitioner, and also to a grocer at Saffron Walden. At his father's request he went through the usual course at the London hospitals, and in 1801 began to practise medicine at Lewes, but gave up his profession in two years. From 1803 to 1808 he was engaged in a corn-factor's business in London, and from 1808 till August 1818 was clerk in an insurance broker's at Liverpool.

As early as 1794 Rickman had shown some taste for drawing, and about that time, though he had no teacher, drew and coloured minutely five thousand toy-figures of costumes in the army. These he cut out and arranged in front of architectural backgrounds of military buildings. In the broker's office at Liverpool he had a good deal of leisure, and in March 1809 he began to sketch the churches in the neighbourhood. In 1811 he minutely examined numerous churches in Lancashire, Yorkshire, and Lincolnshire. In the course of these and subsequent ramblings he is said to have personally studied three thousand ecclesiastical buildings. In December 1812 he wrote an essay on Chester Cathedral for the Chester Architectural Society (printed in the 'Journal of the Archæological, Architectural, and Historic Society for Chester,' Chester, 1864, pp. 277–8), and in the same year wrote a series of lectures on architecture for 'Smith's Panorama of Science and Arts' (Liverpool, 1812–15), which he republished separately in 1817 under the title of 'An Attempt to discriminate the Styles of Architecture in England from the Conquest to the Reformation.' Rickman's book was noticed in the 'Quarterly Review' (xxv. 1821) as 'an unostentatious but sensible tract,' and it soon became well known, being reprinted, with additions, several times during the author's lifetime. A seventh edition (ed. J. H. Parker) appeared in 1881. The work had a very considerable influence in promoting the study of Gothic architecture in England, and, besides being the first systematic treatise on the subject, had the merit of simple nomenclature, involving no theory (cf. Fergusson, *Hist. of Architecture*, iv. 361).

Rickman had already designed some small monuments for his friends, and enriched the shop-front of his sister—a confectioner in Liverpool—with a design taken from the choragic monument of Thrasyllus. In 1815 he built two private residences in Liverpool, and in December 1817 took an office in that city for architectural work. In June 1818 he received Henry Hutchinson as his pupil. In 1819 he was employed by the commissioners for building additional churches in the erection of St. George's, Birmingham, and from this period had an immense number of commissions for the building of churches and other edifices in all parts of England. Rickman's churches —all in the Gothic style—have been justly criticised for their want of character and originality, and as displaying 'more knowledge of the outward form of the mediæval style than any real acquaintance with its spirit.' In June 1820 he took an office in Birmingham, and his brother, Edwin S. Rickman (*d.* 1873), was for a time his partner. Henry Hutchinson was also in partnership from December 1821 till his death in November 1831. On 8 March 1826 Rickman and Hutchinson were appointed the architects of the 'New' court of St. John's College, Cambridge, which was finished in 1831 at a cost of 77,878*l.*, the style being Perpendicular Gothic. On 1 Nov. 1829 Rickman and Hutchinson sent in plans for the new library and other buildings in the university of Cambridge. These plans, as emended in 1830, were recommended by the syndicate, but the scheme being laid aside in 1834 for want of funds, Rickman received an honorarium of 105*l.*, and in April 1836 submitted new designs, when, however, those of Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.] were selected by a large majority. Rickman also competed (unsuccessfully) for King's College, Cambridge (1823), the Fitzwilliam Museum (1835), and the Houses of Parliament (1836).

Early in 1835 Rickman took R. C. Hussey, F.S.A., into partnership. From about that time his robust constitution gradually gave way, and he died at Birmingham on 4 Jan. 1841. He was buried in the churchyard of St. George's, Birmingham, where a tomb was erected in 1845 by several of his friends. Rickman was a man of vivacious temperament, though unostentatious in his habits; a keen observer, and energetic in business. He was —like his parents—a member of the Society of Friends, but a few years before his death became a follower of Edward Irving. Rickman married, first, his cousin, Lucy Rickman of Lewes; secondly, Christiana Hornor, sister of Thomas Hornor, the painter of the Panorama of London in the Colosseum, Regent's Park; thirdly, Elizabeth Miller of

Edinburgh, by whom he had a daughter and a son, Thomas Miller Rickman, F.S.A., who became a pupil of R. C. Hussey, and adopted his father's profession. Rickman's pupils comprised Broadbent, G. Vose, D. R. Hill of Birmingham, A. H. Holme of Liverpool, Jonathan A. Bell of Edinburgh, Thomas Fulljames of Gloucester, Zugheer of Zurich, S. C. Fripp of Bristol, and John Smith of Cambridge.

Rickman's buildings included, besides those already mentioned: 1819–22, Birmingham, St. George's; 1820, Clitheroe town-hall; 1822–6, St. Peter, Hampton Lucy, Warwickshire (since altered); 1823–5, Preston, St. Peter and St. Paul; 1829, Drapers' Hall, Carlisle; 1831–6, Tettenhall Wood, Staffordshire (for Miss Hinckes).

Rickman published: 1. 'Tour in Normandy and Picardy in 1832' in the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries (of which Rickman was a fellow), vol. xxv. 2. 'Four Letters on the Ecclesiastical Architecture of France and England,' 'Archæologia,' vol. xxv. 1833; cf. *ib.* vol. xxvi. 1834. 3. Dawson Turner's 'Specimens of Architectural Remains . . . with Architectural Observations by T. Rickman,' 1838, fol.

Rickman's drawings, consisting of upwards of two thousand examples of Gothic work, chiefly English, were purchased in 1842 by the Oxford Architectural Society, and, though not of artistic merit, are instructive from their care and accuracy—qualities which, according to John Henry Parker, will prevent his 'Styles of Architecture' from being superseded.

[Dictionary of Architecture (Architectural Publ. Soc.), art. 'Rickman,' where a full list of his buildings is given; Gent. Mag. 1841, pt. i. pp. 322 f. 1861 pt. ii. p. 523; Willis and Clark's Architectural History of Univ. of Cambridge; Ecclesiologist, May 1842; Encyclop. Brit. 9th ed., 'Rickman.'] W. W.

RICRAFT, JOSIAH (*fl.* 1646), author and merchant, was probably son of James Ricrafte, sailor, of Stepney, by his wife Grace, daughter of John Mills, late of Caneweden, Essex. His parents were married at Saint Faith's, London, on 27 July 1622 (*London Marriage Licenses*, Harl. Soc. Publ.) Josiah subsequently became a merchant of London, and a writer of much repute among the presbyterians. In 1645 he involved himself in the quarrel between John Goodwin and Thomas Edwards, and was in consequence threatened by an apprentice called George Caudron with personal violence. The committee of both kingdoms accordingly issued, on 12 and 13 May 1645, orders for his protection. He was also accused of correspondence with the royalists (see his Preface to *A Nosegay*, and *Cal. State Papers*, 1645, p. 484). At the Restoration he renounced his presbyterian principles (see *Cal. State Papers*, Car. II, ix. 162, July 1660). In 1679 he appears as a magistrate in the Middlesex county sessions rolls (*Middlesex County Record*, i. 95, 120).

On 28 June 1671, he, being then a widower and of Stepney, married Barbara Wood of Wapping, widow, aged 26 (*Marriage Licenses*, Faculty Office, Harl. Soc.)

Ricraft wrote: 1. 'A Looking Glass for the Anabaptists and the rest of the Separatists, wherein they may clearly behold a brief Refutation of a certain unlicensed scandalous Pamphlet entitled "The Remonstrance of the Anabaptists"' (see Wilson, *Dissenting Churches in London*, iv. 413), London, 1645, 4to. 2. 'The Peculiar Characters of the Oriental Languages and sundry others exactly delineated for the benefit of all such as are studious in the Languages and the choice rareties thereof,' &c., London, 1645, 4to. 3. 'A perfect List of the many Victories obtained (through the Blessing of God) by the Parliament's Forces under the Command of his Excellency the Earl of Essex, &c. . . . to the 14 June 1645,' single sheet, fol. London, 1645. 4. 'A Nosegay of rank-smelling Flowers, such as grow in John Goodwins Garden, gathered upon occasion of his late lying libell against Mr. Thomas Edwards,' London, 1646. 5. 'A perfect List of the many Victories by God's Blessing upon the Parliamentary Forces under the Command of Sir Thomas Fairfax since 14 June 1645 to the present month of April (1646),' single sheet, fol. London, 1646. 6. 'A perfect List of the many Victories, &c.,' as above, 'up to 18 Aug. 1646,' London, 1646, single sheet, fol. ten portraits. 7. 'A Survey of England's Champions and Truths, Faithfull Patriots, or a Chronologicall Recitement of the principall Proceedings of the most worthy Commanders of the prosperous Armies raised for the Preservation of Religion, the Kings Majesteys person,' London, 1647. 8. 'A Funeral Elegy upon the most honoured upon Earth and now glorious in Heaven, his Excellency Robert Devereux, E. of Essex,' broadside, fifty-eight lines of doggerel, London, 1646.

'The Civil Warres of England briefly related from his Majestys first Setting-up his Standard 1641 to this present personal hopeful Treaty with the lively Effigies and Eulogies of the Chief Commanders,' London, 1649, which is falsely said on the title-page to have been collected by John L. Leycester, consists of Ricraft's books, respectively numbered 3,

5, and 6 above, with the addition of twelve pages at the end containing 'a catalogue of the earls, lords, knights, &c., slain on the parliaments and kings side,' and one page by Leycester containing 'the late proceedings of the army to this present' (September 1648). A portrait of Ricraft, engraved by W. Faithorne, is prefixed to his 'Oriental Characters' and 'Survey of England's Champions.'

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 253; and authorities cited.] W. A. S.

RIDDELL, HENRY SCOTT (1798-1870), minor poet, son of a shepherd, was born at Sorbie, parish of Ewes, Dumfriesshire, 23 Sept. 1798. In his childhood his father settled for several years in Eskdalemuir, Dumfriesshire, and about 1811 farmed for a year in the parish of Hoddam in the same county. Subsequently he again became a shepherd at Deloraine, Selkirkshire. Meanwhile Riddell's education progressed slowly; in summer he acted as a herd, and in winter he was either taught at home by a visiting master or was boarded in some village to secure school training. While the family lived at Eskdalemuir they were visited by Hogg, who sang or recited to them his own lyrics. After two or three years of shepherd life Riddell, on the death of his father in 1817, attended for about two years the parish school of Biggar, Lanarkshire, and then entered Edinburgh University, where he was befriended by Professor Wilson. His college course included a year at St. Andrews under Chalmers and other eminent professors, and lasted till 1830, when he became a licentiate of the church of Scotland.

In 1831 Riddell settled with his eldest brother at Teviothead, Roxburghshire, and in 1833 became incumbent of Caerlanrig chapel. Soon afterwards he married, and for some time, owing to the want of a dwelling-house, lived near Hawick, nine miles off, thus conducting his work under difficult conditions. At length the Duke of Buccleuch provided a suitable dwelling near the chapel, and for many years Riddell enjoyed prosperity and comfort. In 1841 he showed symptoms of insanity, and for three years he was confined in an asylum at Dumfries. Returning to Teviothead, he was enabled, by the generosity of the Duke of Buccleuch, to retain his cottage while resigning his living; there he lived very quietly, occasionally lecturing at Hawick or elsewhere in behalf of some charitable object, but devoting himself mainly to the improvement of his house and its surroundings, and to literary work. He interested himself in local excavations, supported the Hawick Archæological Society, and wrote a careful article, 'Cavers,' for the 'Statistical Account of Scotland.' When he was sixty-one he was publicly presented at Hawick with an Irish harp. He died at Teviothead 30 July 1870, and was buried in Caerlanrig churchyard. A monument to his memory was erected on a hill near Teviothead, and in 1894 there was affixed to it a tablet inscribed with an appropriate quatrain.

Riddell married, probably in 1833, Eliza Clark—the Eliza of his songs—daughter of a Biggar merchant. She survived him, with two sons, both of whom settled abroad.

While at Biggar school Riddell was a contributor to the 'Clydesdale Magazine,' and wrote 'The Crook and Plaid,' one of his most successful songs. A visit to Pinkie, Midlothian, in his student days inspired the vigorous lyric 'Ours is the Land of Gallant Hearts.' He contributed pieces about the same time to the collections of Robert Archibald Smith and Peter McLeod, the latter publishing his picturesque song, 'Scotland Yet.' Wilson included, with hearty commendation, in the 'Noctes Ambrosianæ' for March 1825, Riddell's lyric, 'When the Glen all is still.' Riddell published in 1831 'Songs of the Ark,' sacred pieces which are not of much account. In 1844 appeared the 'Christian Politician,' a doctrinal volume displaying argumentative power and force of character. A volume entitled 'Poems, Songs, and Miscellaneous Pieces,' was issued in 1847. To 'Hogg's Instructor,' in 1847, Riddell contributed a discriminating account of the Ettrick shepherd. He translated into lowland Scotch, in 1855 and 1857 respectively, St. Matthew and the Psalms of David, the latter for Prince Lucien Bonaparte. For the 'Scottish Agricultural Journal,' in 1848-9, he wrote substantial papers on 'Store-farming in the South of Scotland,' and about the same time received from the Highland and Agricultural Society a prize of 10*l.* for an 'Essay on Foot-rot in Sheep.' In 1871, the year after his death, appeared, in two volumes, 'The Poetical Works of Henry Scott Riddell,' edited, with a memoir, by Dr. Brydon. Riddell's longer pieces, while ingenious, tend to heaviness, but one or two of his lyrics reach a high standard, and 'Scotland Yet,' set to very appropriate music, is one of the most popular of Scottish songs.

[Brydon's Memoir, with incorporated Autobiography, prefixed to Poems; Rogers's Scottish Minstrel; Goodfellow's Border Biography.] T. B.

RIDDELL, JAMES (*d.* 1674), Scottish merchant and manufacturer, was the son of James Riddell. The latter's father, also

James Riddell, who claimed descent from the Norman baron Galfridus Riddell of Blaye in Guienne, was the first of the English Riddells to settle in Scotland; for some time he carried on business as a merchant at Kasimierz in Cracow, Poland. Of this town he was made a free citizen about 1595, and the privileges of citizenship were confirmed by the king of Poland in 1602. Subsequently he returned to Edinburgh, of which he became a burgess and guild brother; and he married there Bessie, daughter of Adam Allan, an Edinburgh merchant. Their son James followed with success the business of his father, and acquired the lands of Kinglass, Linlithgowshire. During the civil war he was appointed by the Scots estates commissary-general to the forces in their expedition to the north in 1645, and it was probably in this capacity that he subsequently made the acquaintance of Oliver Cromwell, who is said to have stayed some time in his house in Leith. Riddell was also on friendly terms with General Monck. The soldiers of Monck—probably on account of the royalist sentiments of the minister—turned the parish church of south Leith into a stable, and prevented the parishioners from holding services in it; but, by the interposition of Riddell, Monck, before leaving Scotland, not only consented that the use of the church should be restored to them, but ordered that it should be re-roofed at his own expense. In return the parishioners granted to Riddell a space in the church for a free seat to his family and their descendants.

In January 1653 Riddell presented a petition to Cromwell's council of state for license to import pitch-tar, hemp-oil, or other materials useful for the navy to any port in England or Scotland (*Cal. State Papers*, 1652–3, Dom. Ser. p. 412), and having on 10 May 1654 presented a complaint that, notwithstanding the license he had obtained, a vessel of his with a cargo of oil had been seized at Leith by the commissioners (*ib.* 1654, p. 165), it was ordered on 29 May 1655 that the vessel should be discharged (*ib.* 1655, p. 187). In 1666 he gave information against the seizure of one of his ships by a Dover privateer (*ib.* 1666–7, p. 425). From the parliament which met at Edinburgh on 23 Sept. 1663 he obtained a monopoly, for nineteen years, for the erection of a manufactory of wool and tow cards, the first of the kind in Scotland; and all the materials imported for the use of the manufactory were to be free of import duty (*Acta Parl. Scot.* vii. 488). He was joined in partnership in the manufactory with John, earl of Crawford and Lindsay, their indenture being dated 6 Dec. 1663 [see Lindsay, John, first Earl of Lindsay, and seventeenth Earl of Crawford]. Riddell died in 1674. By his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of George Foulis of Ravelston, master of the mint, he had four sons and two daughters: James, a captain in the Dutch service, who died unmarried in 1688; George, of Kinglas, Argyllshire, a merchant in Leith, who succeeded his brother in 1688, and carried on the main line of the family; Adam, Andrew; Isabel, married to Walter Riddell of Minto; and Agnes, who became the second wife of Captain John Taylor.

Sir James Riddell of Belton (*d.* 1797), the grandson of George Riddell of Kinglas, and great-grandson of James Riddell, the merchant, acquired the estates of Ardnamurchan, Argyllshire, was for some time superintendent-general to the Society of the British Fishery, was made LL.D. of Edinburgh University on 27 Feb. 1767, and was created a baronet on 2 Sept. 1778.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. (time of the Commonwealth and Charles II); Acta Parl. Scot. vol. vii.; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, pp. 201–2.] T. F. H.

RIDDELL, JAMES (1823–1866), classical scholar, born on 8 June 1823, was the eldest son of James Riddell (1796–1878), M.A. of Balliol College, rector of Easton, Hampshire, by Dorothy, daughter of John Foster, esq., of Leicester Grange, Warwickshire. After spending seven years at Mr. Browne's school at Cheam, Surrey, Riddell entered Shrewsbury school in 1838 as a pupil of Dr. Kennedy. He gained a scholarship at Balliol in November 1840, and, leaving Shrewsbury as head boy in 1841, he began residence in Oxford in the Michaelmas term of that year. He was placed in the first class in *literæ humaniores* with Thomas Arnold and Goldwin Smith. In the same year he was elected fellow of Balliol, serving his college as lecturer or tutor till his death. Probably few college tutors have exercised a happier influence on their pupils. He was classical examiner in 1858–9, classical moderator in 1865–6, and senior proctor and select preacher in 1862. He died at Tunbridge Wells on 14 Sept. 1866.

Riddell's fine scholarship was widely recognised. He was invited by the delegates of the university press to edit the Odyssey for their Oxford series; and Professor Jowett, who then contemplated an edition of Plato, entrusted to him the Apology, Crito, Phædo, and Symposium. Both of these works were left incomplete. His commentary on Odyssey, i.–xii., for which he had made large preparations, was com-

pleted by his friend and pupil, Rev. W. W. Merry, D.D. (Clarendon Press, 1st edit. 1876). Of his work on Plato he lived to finish only the 'Apology.' It was printed after his death at the Clarendon Press in 1867. In the same volume appeared a 'Digest of Platonic Idioms,' which he left behind him, founded on a minute examination of the whole of Plato's works. The happy combination of a profound sympathy with the genius of the Greek language, a strictly scientific method, and an exhaustive study of his author, has given the 'Digest' a unique position among works of modern scholarship. His thorough familiarity with the Platonic style, and his instinctive appreciation of subtle laws of thought and expression in what is apparently anomalous, are recognised as indispensable aids for the explanation of the 'Dialogues,' and for the criticism of the text. His exceptional felicity in Greek and Latin verse composition is shown in various translations, redolent of the classic spirit, in the 'Anthologia Oxoniensis' and in 'Sabrinæ Corolla.' These have been collected, with additions, in a small volume of 'Reliquiæ Metricæ' (Oxford and London, 1867).

[Personal knowledge.] W. W. M.

RIDDELL, JOHN (1785–1862), peerage lawyer, born in 1785, was eldest son of Henry Riddell of Little Govan, a scion of the ancient family of Riddell in Roxburghshire [see under Riddell, Robert]. His mother was Anne, eldest daughter of John Glassford of Dougalston, by Anne, daughter of Sir John Nisbet of Dean. Educated for the law, Riddell was called to the Scottish bar in 1807. He made genealogy and Scottish peerage law his special study, and rose to pre-eminence in that branch of the profession. Among other legal work he prepared the Crawford and Montrose peerage cases for Lord Lindsay. He loved genealogical research for its own sake, and Sir Walter Scott, who alludes in the 'Lay of the Last Minstrel' (canto i.) to 'Ancient Riddell's fair domain,' described him as the only man from whose exclusive store of learning could be gathered an adequate notion of the state of society in Scotland in the age preceding the Reformation. He died unmarried at his house in Melville Street, Edinburgh, on 8 Feb. 1862. He was buried in the Dean cemetery there. He left a number of manuscripts which, in terms of his will, were acquired by the Advocates' and Signet Libraries, Edinburgh.

Riddell's works were: 1. 'The Saltfoot Controversy, with a Reply; also an Appendix containing some Remarks on the present State of the Lyon Office,' Edinburgh, 8vo, 1818. 2. 'Reply to the Mis-statements of Dr. Hamilton of Bardowie respecting the Descent of his Family; with Remarks on the Claim of the Lennoxes of Woodhead to the Male Representation and Honours of the Original Earls of Lennox,' Edinburgh, 1828. 3. 'Remarks upon Scottish Peerage Law, with special Reference to the Case of the Earldom of Devon,' 8vo, 1833, Edinburgh. 4. 'Tracts, Legal and Historical; containing (1) Reply to Mr. Tytler's Historical Remarks on the Death of Richard II; (2) Observations upon the Representation of the Rusky and Lennox Families, and other Points in Mr. Napier's Memoirs of Merchiston; (3) Remarks upon the Law of Legitimation per subsequens matrimonium; the Nature of our English Canons and the Legitimacy of the Stewarts,' Edinburgh, 1835, 8vo. 5. 'Additional Remarks upon the Question of the Lennox or Rusky Representation, and other Topics,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1835. 6. 'Inquiry into the Law and Practice in Scottish Peerages before and after the Union, involving the Questions of Jurisdiction and Forfeitures; with an Exposition of our original Consistorial Law,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1842, Edinburgh; this, which is based on No. 3, is the standard work on its subject. 7. 'Stewartiana; being more about the Case of Robert II, and his Issue,' 8vo, Edinburgh, 1843. 8. 'Comments in Refutation of Pretensions as to the Representation of the ancient Stirlings of Calder: a Review of "The Stirlings of Keir,"' 4to, Edinburgh, 1860.

[Letter by Lord Lindsay in the Edinburgh Evening Courant, 15 Feb. 1862; Nichol's Herald and Genealogist, i. 538; Law Times, xxxviii. 290.] H. P.

RIDDELL, ROBERT (*d.* 1794), antiquary and patron of Burns, was son of Walter Riddell of Newhouse, who was taken prisoner in 1745 by the Jacobites and died in 1788. He traced his father's descent from Gervase de Riddel, who accompanied David I from England and was made sheriff of Roxburghshire. His mother, Anne, was daughter and heiress of Robert Riddell of Glenriddell, Dumfriesshire (1700–1771), to whose estate he ultimately succeeded. 'Robert of Glenriddell' became captain in the 32nd (Cornwall) regiment of foot in Ireland, 17 Nov. 1780, and on 31 Oct. 1792 joined the 12th (Prince of Wales's) regiment of light dragoons (*Army Lists*, 1781 and 1793). But much of his life was passed in antiquarian and literary pursuits at Friars Carse, on his

estate in Dumfriesshire. He published various papers in volumes ix. and x. of 'Archæologia,' including 'An Account of the Ancient Lordship of Galloway,' 'Remarks on the Title of Thane and Abthane,' 'Of the Ancient Modes of Fortification in Scotland,' and 'Notices of Fonts in Scotland.' He was a fellow of the Societies of Antiquaries both of London and Edinburgh, and a member of the Philosophical Society of Manchester. His description of Nithsdale, with drawings, &c., was presented to the Society of Antiquaries in 1793; and volume iv. of the 'Memoirs' of the Manchester society contains his dissertations on the ancient carved stones in Scotland and on one in Dumfriesshire. Riddell gave much help to Francis Grose [q. v.], who visited him at Friars Carse in 1789, and he corresponded with Richard Gough [q. v.] John Nichols [q. v.] had a large collection of his letters. Riddell was granted the degree of LLD. at Edinburgh in 1794 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, vi. 304, viii. 475).

But Riddell, 'the trusty Glenriddell, so versed in old coins,' is remembered chiefly as the friend of Robert Burns. Friars Carse was within a mile of Burns's farm of Ellisland, and Riddell gave the poet a key to the grounds. In a little hermitage there Burns wrote the 'Verses in Friars Carse Hermitage' (1788), and the song 'The day returns' in celebration of the anniversary of the Riddells' wedding day (7 Nov. 1788). The friends were in the habit of exchanging rhyming notes, and in 1789 Burns undertook to prepare for Riddell a manuscript collection of fugitive verses and scraps. The volume containing this collection was subsequently returned to the poet by Riddell's widow. On 16 Oct. 1789 a great drinking bout was held at Friars Carse, when Riddell contested for an historical whistle with Sir Robert Laurie and Alexander Ferguson of Craigdarroch, both of whom were connections of his (Burke, *Peerage*). Ferguson was the victor, as Burns describes in 'The Whistle.' Riddell composed airs to several of Burns's songs, including 'The Whistle,' 'The Banks of Nith,' 'The Blue-eyed Lassie,' and 'The day returns;' and Burns assisted Riddell in founding a parish circulating library at Friars Carse (Sir J. Sinclair, *Statistical Account of Scotland*, 1792, iii. 597–600, letter from Riddell forwarding a letter from Burns).

By 1792 Burns was on very friendly terms with Riddell's brother, Walter Riddell of Woodley Park, four miles south of Dumfries, who had married, in 1791, Maria Woodley, daughter of William Woodley, governor of St. Kitts and the Leeward Islands. The lady was only nineteen, but had a taste for literature, and was anxious to publish an account of her own voyages. Burns gave her a letter of introduction to a printer, and proceeded, according to his wont, to write love songs about her ('The last time I came o'er the moor,' &c.) Early in 1794, at an entertainment held at Walter Riddell's house to celebrate his return from a voyage to the West Indies, Burns insulted his hostess. Burns's apology was rejected by the lady and her husband, and he attacked Mrs. Riddell in the 'Monody on a Lady famed for her Caprice,' and other verses. By 1795 the poet was again on friendly terms with Walter Riddell's wife. When Burns died in 1796 she published in the 'Dumfries Journal' an admirable article on her friend's character, a defence which reflects credit on both the writer and her subject.

Meanwhile the Riddells of Glenriddell sided with their relatives in their quarrel with Burns, and Robert Riddell died at Friars Carse on 21 April 1794 without any reconciliation taking place; but Burns at once published a sonnet on his late friend ('No more, ye warblers of the wood, no more'). Riddell left most of his property to his widow (Elizabeth Kennedy). Glenriddell passed to his brother Walter. Riddell's library of books on antiquities was sold by Robert Ross in 1795 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 693); they included a manuscript 'Collection of Scottish Antiquities,' containing journals of tours made with Grose, illustrated with watercolours by Riddell. There were also manuscript collections of Scottish ballads, and glossaries and notes of families and peerages (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 201). In May 1794, soon after his death, Riddell's posthumous volume, 'A Collection of Scots, Galwegian, and Border Tunes,' was published at Edinburgh.

[Burns's Works, ed. Scott Douglas, 1891, vols. ii. iii. v. vi.; Rev. Charles Rogers's Book of Robert Burns, 1889, ii. 169, 185; Gent. Mag. 1794, i. 481; Burke's Peerage, s. v. 'Riddell;' W. P. Riddell's The Riddell Family.]

G. A. A.

RIDDELL, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1652), royalist, was the third son of Sir Thomas Riddell of Gateshead, and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Coniers of Sochburne, Durham (Surtees, *Durham*, ii. 128; Foster, *Durham Pedigrees*). The father was recorder and sheriff of Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1601, mayor in 1604 and 1616, and represented the borough of Newcastle-on-Tyne in the three parliaments of 1620–1, 1625, and 1627–8. He was, like his son, with whom

he is often confused, a recusant and a royalist (see several references to his recusancy in the *Diary of Ambrose Barnes*, Surtees Soc. vol. l.) Along with his son, he was ordered by the House of Commons to be sent for in custody in November 1644 (*Commons' Journ.* iii. 700), was admitted to his composition as a delinquent royalist on 9 July 1649 (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 2037), and died on 30 March 1650 (see *Hist MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. iv. 234, 13th Rep. i. 1).

The son Thomas in March 1640 was elected, along with Sir Peter Riddell, to represent Newcastle in the Short parliament (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Domestic, ccccxlix. 30, 30 March 1640; *Return of Members*, i. 482). He attempted to raise Newcastle against the Scots in 1640 (*Diary of Ambrose Barnes*, pp. 330, 336), and subsequently became colonel of a regiment in the royalist army, was knighted, and appointed governor of Tynemouth Castle. Thence he made an unsuccessful sally in support of the Duke of Newcastle on 9 March 1643–4 (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, D i. 13). When the parliamentary forces gained possession of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Riddell was summoned, in October 1644, to yield up Tynemouth, but refused (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 33*a*). A year later he surrendered the castle to Leslie (Lord Leven) on honourable terms (*State Papers*, Dom. Car. I, D xi. 30, 26 Oct. 1645). He does not appear to have compounded for his estates, for on 13 March 1648-9 his name was added to the list of delinquents to be subjected to confiscation (*Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 139; cf. *Commons' Journals*, vi. 498, 594). In the following November, 1650, an order was issued for his arrest (2 Nov.), and on the 10th another order in parliament was made that the council of state should prevent his going into the northern parts (*Council Books*, I. 88, p. 49). Riddell died at Antwerp, and was buried in the church of St. Jacques in 1652. He married, on 13 April 1629, Barbara, daughter of Sir Alexander Davison of Blakiston, Durham, widow of Ralph Calverley (for his descendants see Surtees, *Durham*).

[Authorities cited; Hodgson's Northumberland, II. ii. 104; Sykes's Local Records, i. 93; Betham's Baronage, iv. 53; Burke's Commoners, iii. 209; Ridlon's Hist. of the Ancient Ryedales, p. 140, gives a view of Fenham Hall; Gent. Mag. 1825, i. 591.] W. A. S.

RIDDLE, EDWARD (1788–1854), mathematician and astronomer, son of John Riddell, an agricultural labourer, was born at Troughend in Northumberland, where he received his early education. He afterwards attended a school at Otterburn on Reedwater, about two miles from Troughend, and there his enthusiasm for science was stimulated by a local scientific celebrity, James Thompson. While he was still a boy, Riddle opened a school of his own at Otterburn. In 1807 he removed to Whitburn in Durham, and in 1810 began contributing to the 'Ladies' Diary,' winning in 1814 and 1819 the prizes given by the editor, Dr. Hutton. It was through the latter that, in September 1814, Riddle was appointed master of the Trinity House School, Newcastle-on-Tyne. While here he made an extensive series of observations to ascertain the longitude of the school and the trustworthiness of certain lunar observations. In September 1821, again through Dr. Hutton, he was appointed master of the upper mathematical school, Royal Naval Hospital, Greenwich, where he remained till September 1851. His abilities as a nautical educator were highly appreciated by the admiralty. After his retirement his bust in marble was publicly presented to him by a large number of friends (*Illustrated London News*, 29 May 1852).

Riddle was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, to whose 'Transactions' he contributed several valuable papers, and from 1825 to 1851 was an active member of the council. He died from paralysis at Greenwich on 31 March 1854. His son John (1816–1862) was headmaster of Greenwich Hospital schools, and examiner in navigation to the science and art department.

Riddle's most valuable work was a 'Treatise on Navigation and Nautical Astronomy,' 1824; 4th edit. 1842; 8th edit. 1864, forming a complete course of mathematics for sailors, and combining practice and theory in just proportion, which was not usually done at that time in books of this class; the tables of logarithms were issued separately in 1841 and 1851. He re-edited Hutton's 'Mathematical Recreations,' 1840, 1854. He also published some sixteen papers on astronomical subjects, of which eight are in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' 1818–22, 1826, 1828, five in 'Memoirs of the Royal Astronomical Society,' 1829, 1830, 1833, 1840, 1842, and three in 'Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society,' 1833–9, 1845–7 (see *Roy. Soc. Cat. Scientific Papers*). The most important are those on chronometers (in which the author shows how to find the rates without the help of a transit instrument) (cf. *Phil. Mag.* 1818; *Mem. Royal Astronomical Soc.* 1829); 'On the Present State of Nautical Astronomy' (*Phil. Mag.* 1821, and published separately); 'On a Simplification of Ivory's Solution of the Double-

altitude Problem' (*Phil. Mag.* 1822); and 'On the Longitude of Madras' (*Mem. Royal Astronomical Soc.* 1842), a paper containing valuable formulæ and remarks.

[Ridlon's Hist. of the Ancient Ryedales . . . comprising the Biography of the Families of Riddell, &c., 1884, pp. 150–2; Mem. Roy. Astron. Soc. xxi. 176, xxiv. 200; Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 661.] W. F. S.

RIDDLE, JOSEPH ESMOND (1804–1859), scholar and divine, eldest of the eight children of Joseph Riddle of Old Market Street, Bristol, was born there on 7 April 1804. From Mr. Porter's school in Bristol he was sent by the Bristol society for educating young men for the church to Mr. Havergal at Astley Rectory, Worcestershire. He matriculated from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 18 Jan. 1825. He obtained a first class in classics, graduating B.A. in Michaelmas term 1828, and M.A. in 1831.

From 1828 to 1830 Riddle lived at Ramsgate, where he took pupils and began a translation of Scheller's folio Latin dictionary, 'Lexicon totius Latinitatis,' which was published at the Clarendon Press in 1835. Several abridgments followed, and in 1838 he issued a useful 'Complete English-Latin Dictionary,' and in 1849 'A Copious and Critical Latin-English Lexicon, founded on the Dictionaries of Dr. W. Freund.' Riddle was also joint editor of Latin dictionaries with John T. White [q. v.], and of an 'English-Latin Dictionary' with Thomas Kerchever Arnold [q. v.]

Meanwhile, in 1830 Riddle was ordained deacon, and was successively curate of Everley, Upper Slaughter (from 1832), Reading, and All Souls', Marylebone. In 1836 he was assistant minister at Brunswick Chapel, Upper Berkeley Street, and in 1837 he became curate of Harrow, whence he soon removed to Shipton Mayne, Gloucestershire. Subsequently he returned to Oxford in order to make use of the libraries. He was select preacher at Oxford in 1834 and 1854, and Bampton lecturer in 1852. But from 1840 until his death, on 27 Aug. 1859, he was incumbent of St. Philip's, Leckhampton, Gloucestershire.

Riddle married, in 1836, Margaret Sharwood, who survived him, and by whom he had a son—Arthur Esmond Riddle, rector of Tadmarton, Banbury—and a daughter.

He was a painstaking and laborious scholar, a vigorous defender of evangelical principles against the tractarian movement, and an earnest but unimpassioned preacher. His chief publications, apart from his efforts in lexicography, were: 1. 'A Course of Scripture Reading for every Day in the Year,' Oxford, 1831. 2. 'Illustrations of Aristotle on Men and Manners from the Dramatic Works of Shakspeare,' Oxford, 1832. 3. 'A Scriptural Commentary on the First Epistle of Peter,' London, 1834. 4. 'Letters from an absent Godfather,' 1837. 5. 'Luther and his Times,' London, 1837. 6. 'Sermons Doctrinal and Practical,' London, 1838. 7. 'Manual of Christian Antiquities,' London, 1839. 8. 'Ecclesiastical Chronology,' London, 1840. 9. 'British Commentary on the Gospels,' London, 1843. 10. 'The Gospels in Greek, for Schools,' 1844. 11. 'A Progressive Latin-English Vocabulary,' London, 1847. 12. 'Churchman's Guide to the Use of the English Liturgy,' London, 1848. 13. 'Natural History of Infidelity and Superstition in contrast with Christian Faith' (Bampton Lectures), Oxford and London, 1852. 14. 'History of the Papacy to the Period of the Reformation,' London, 1854. 15. 'Manual of Scripture History,' London, 1857. 16. 'Household Prayers,' London, 1857; reissued 1887.

Riddle contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' 'Annals of the East, from the Rise of the Ottoman Empire to the Capture of Constantinople;' and 'Ecclesiastical History of the Fifteenth Century.'

[Information communicated by Mrs. Riddle; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Catalogue of Brit. Mus.] E. C. M.

RIDEL, GEOFFREY (*d.* 1120), judge, was in 1106 sent as a commissioner, with Ralf Basset and other leading men, to settle a controversy as to the right of sanctuary at Ripon (*Mon. Angl.* ii. 133). He also witnessed a charter of Henry I at Cornbury (*Abingdon Cart.* ii. 114) and one of the Count of Meulan, which must be previous to 1112 (*ib.* ii. 103). He was one of the assessors in a trial held before the queen at Winchester (*ib.* ii. 116) between 1108 and 1113 (*Antiquary*, July 1887, p. 9), and a witness to a charter granted by Henry I before his departure from England in 1116 (*Ramsey Cart.* i. 245). Drowned in the 'White Ship' disaster in 1120 (Ord. Vit. iv. 419), he is referred to by Henry of Huntingdon (p. 318), in his 'De Contemptu Mundi,' as 'justiciarium totius Angliæ' (but one of the texts omits the words).

His wife was Geva, stated by Dugdale to have been a legitimate daughter of Hugh, earl of Chester (*Baronage*, i. 34, 36, 555), but her legitimacy is not probable. In her widowhood, during the reign of Stephen, she founded Canwell Priory, Staffordshire (*Mon. Angl.* iv. 104–6), speaking in her charter of Randulf, earl of Chester, as her kinsman. By her Geoffrey left a daughter and heir, Maud,

whose hand the king bestowed on Richard, son and heir of Ralf Basset, with her father's lands (*Sloane Cart.* xxxi 4, No. 26), at the request of Earl Randulf (*ib.*; cf. *Rot. Pip.* 31 Hen. I, p. 81). These lands lay largely in Leicestershire, where Richard and his wife founded the priory of Laund (*Mon. Angl.* v. 187).

A brother of Geoffrey, Mathew, was abbot of Peterborough in 1103 for about a year (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 701). Geoffrey Ridel (*d.* 1189) [q. v.], bishop of Ely, was probably his great-nephew.

[Abingdon Cartulary and Ramsey Cartulary (Rolls Ser.); Monasticon Anglicanum; Dugdale's Baronage; Ordericus Vitalis (Société de l'Histoire de France); Sloane Charters (Brit. Mus.); Henry of Huntingdon (Rolls Ser.); Wharton's Anglia Sacra; Hunter's Magnus Rotulus (Record Commission).] J. H. R.

RIDEL, GEOFFREY (*d.* 1189), bishop of Ely, was probably a great-nephew of Geoffrey Ridel (*d.* 1120) [q. v.] He was a clerk in the service of Thomas the chancellor, and his name follows that of the chancellor as witness to a charter of Henry II, dated between 1156 and 1162 (Du Monstier, *Neustria Pia*, p. 638). In 1161 he was presented by the king to the living of Woolpit in Suffolk (Joc. Brakelond, p. 36, for date cf. p. 126). Early in 1163 he succeeded Thomas in the archdeaconry of Canterbury (*Materials*, iii. 120; Rog. Wend. i. 24). Throughout the next eight years Geoffrey was occupied, less with archidiaconal functions than with the affairs of the king, and in active opposition to Thomas as primate. He began, indeed, by thrusting himself uninvited into the royal council-chamber and giving his advice unasked upon a lawsuit which was proceeding there (*Gesta Abb.* i. 153). In February 1164 Henry sent him, with John of Oxford [q. v.], to the pope at Sens to request the grant of a legatine commission for Thomas's rival, the archbishop of York [see Roger of Pont L'Eveque] (*Mat.* iv. 38). At the council of Northampton (October) he was, or boasted of being, the confidant of Henry's plans for the humiliation of his metropolitan (Gerv. Cant. i. 185). In September 1165 he was sitting as a baron of the exchequer at Westminster (Madox, *Form.* p. xix). In July 1166 he was trying to get the king's leave to go abroad in order to avoid a citation from Thomas which he knew to be on its way (*Materials*, v. 421, cf. vi. 34); in August he was in Normandy, and there, on the 15th, he appealed to the pope against the primate (*ib.* vi. 77). In November Henry withdrew the custody of the great seal from Walter de Lisle and gave it to the archdeacon of Canterbury (*ib.* vi. 10, 77). Eyton thought that Geoffrey had been keeper of the seal ever since Thomas resigned it in 1162, and that Walter was merely his deputy (*Itin.* pp. 100, 174 *n.* 1); but the authorities do not fully establish this point.

On Palm Sunday, 13 April 1169, Thomas cited Geoffrey again, and threatened to excommunicate him on Ascension Day if the summons were not obeyed (*Materials*, vi. 558–9, 572). Instead of obeying it, 'our archdevil,' as Thomas thenceforth called his contumacious archdeacon (*ib.* vii. 20, 59), undertook, in conjunction with the bishop of Séez, a mission from Henry to Louis of France to demand the expulsion of the primate from French territory (*ib.* p. 27). On Ascension Day Thomas fulfilled his threat (*ib.* vi. 594). The excommunication was disregarded by the king and by Geoffrey himself. On 1 Sept., at Bures, he and two other excommunicate persons were conditionally absolved by papal legates, and he was one of the commissioners sent by the king to treat with the legates at Caen, a week later, about the terms of the archbishop's restoration (*ib.* vii. 70, 74, 80). To Geoffrey and to the bishop of London Thomas attributed the failure of the negotiations (*ib.* pp. 130–2); and, as this failure involved the non-fulfilment of the conditions on which Geoffrey had been absolved, he was in October replaced under excommunication (*ib.* pp. 113, 115–16). He was one of the three justiciars to whom Henry shortly afterwards addressed ten ordinances for preventing the delivery of papal letters in England (*ib.* p. 147). About the same time he was made custos of the vacant see of Ely (*Pipe Roll*, 16 Hen. II, p. 95). His insolent interference at the meeting of Henry and Thomas at Fréteval, on 22 July 1170, would have prevented their reconciliation had it not been for the tact of Henry himself (*Materials*, vii. 336). The letter in which Henry announced the reconciliation to the English bishops was witnessed by Geoffrey (*ib.* p. 344). In September he was reported to be 'raging more than ever against his mother the Church,' and the pope handed him over unreservedly to the discretion of Thomas (*ib.* pp. 358–9). On 5 Oct. he was at Westminster with the 'young king,' and conveyed a discouraging message from him to some clerks of Thomas, who came to arrange about the restitution of the archiepiscopal property (*ib.* pp. 389–90). Geoffrey was himself occupying the archbishop's living of Otford, and had no mind to give it up (*ib.* pp. 402, 404). On 1 Dec., when Thomas reached Canterbury, Geoffrey was there with the archbishop of York and the bishops of London and Salisbury,

who next day sent him—a willing messenger—to 'persuade the young king that the primate wanted to depose him' (*ib.* p. 406). From the boy-king's court Geoffrey was proceeding with Richard of Ilchester [q. v.] to follow the three bishops to Normandy, when at Southampton they were overtaken by a message from young Henry, asking their advice how to answer Thomas's request for leave to come and visit him. Geoffrey sent word back: 'I know your father's wishes; and never will I be a party to admitting into your presence a man who purposes to disinherit you' (*ib.* i. 111). Geoffrey did not sail with his brother archdeacon, and did not reach Normandy till some time after him (*ib.* iii. 127). He seems to have been there again in the summer of 1171 (Eyton, pp. 157, 159-60). He must have been released from excommunication before 1 May 1173, when he was chosen bishop of Ely (*Ann. Mon.* ii. 61). On 17 May, Ascension Day, he was enthroned in his cathedral church (*Hist. Elien.* p. 631; R. Diceto, i. 368). The young king appealed to the pope against the appointment, accusing Geoffrey of 'many things,' particularly of complicity in the murder of St. Thomas, and of immorality; but on the new archbishop's return to England [see Richard, *d.* 1184] in September 1174, Geoffrey came to meet him in London, and in St. Catherine's Chapel at Westminster publicly purged himself of the crimes laid to his charge (R. Diceto, i. 392). He was consecrated at Canterbury on 6 Oct.

Ralph de Diceto notes how Geoffrey's career had kept pace with that of his fellow archdeacon and justiciar, Richard of Ilchester [q. v.]; 'contemporaneously holding the foremost rank at the court of the same sovereign, both archdeacons, both called to be bishops at the same time, consecrated together, enthroned in their respective sees'—for the second time, it seems—'on the same day, 13 Oct.' [1174] (R. Diceto, i. 395). The parallel runs on nearly to the end of their lives. Like Richard, Geoffrey was at the archbishop's council at Westminster, 18 May 1175, and at a royal council at Woodstock in July, and witnessed Henry's treaty with the king of Connaught at Windsor on 6 Oct. (*Gesta Hen.* i. 84, 93, 103); and next year, in July, he shared with his old comrade the duty of meeting at Northampton a papal legate who was on his way to Scotland, and of making him swear not to infringe the rights of the English crown (*ib.* p. 118). At a council held by another legate at Westminster, 14 March, Geoffrey had sided strongly with his own metropolitan in a quarrel with Roger of York; and a formal complaint of having suffered personal violence at the hands of the bishop of Ely was laid by Roger before the court assembled at Winchester on 15 Aug Geoffrey, however, cleared himself by taking a solemn oath, in the king's presence, that he was not the doer of the act of which the archbishop complained (*ib.* i. 113, 119). At the end of the month Geoffrey, with the archbishop of Canterbury, sailed for Normandy as escort to the king's daughter Joanna; they accompanied her on her way to Sicily as far as St. Gilles, and returned to England before Christmas (*ib.* pp. 119–20, 127).

In this year, 1176, Geoffrey became custos of the honour of Eye (Eyton, p. 208). He was one of the three prelates commissioned by the king to dissolve the college of secular canons at Waltham, 20 Jan. 1177 (*Gesta Hen.* i. 135). Soon afterwards Henry sent him, with the archbishop of Canterbury, on an embassy to Flanders (cf. *ib.* pp. 116 and 136, with Eyton, p. 205 *n.* 2, and p. 210 *n.* 2). In March he was in London, witnessing Henry's award between the kings of Castille and Navarre. Early in June he went, with others, on a mission from Henry to the young king in Normandy, and to Louis of France. He was one of the four bishops who were with the king at Stanstead on 12 July, when tidings came that the realm was threatened with an interdict, against which they immediately appealed (*Gesta Hen.* i. 144, 154, 168, 175, 177, 181). At Christmas 1178 he was with the court at Winchester (Eyton, p. 224). In 1179 he was head of the justices itinerant on the midland circuit (*Gesta*, i. 239); and from April 1179 to April 1180 he shared with his old comrades, the bishops of Winchester and Norwich, the office of chief justiciar (R. Diceto, i. 435). From 1180 to 1185 there are notices of him—frequently in company with Bishop Richard of Winchester—as justice of the curia regis and baron of the exchequer (1180, Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 700; 1181-2, *Feet of Fines*, p. 1; cf. Eyton, p. 244 *n.* 6, and p. 249 *n.* 2; 1183, Eyton, p. 251; 1184, Madox, *Exch.* i. 215 *d*; 1185, Eyton, p. 266). About August 1181 he was with the king at Nottingham. He assisted at the marriage of the king of Scots, at Woodstock, on 5 Sept. 1186, and at a council at Marlborough on 14 Sept. (*Gesta Hen.* i. 280, 351, 352); at Christmas he was with the court at Guildford (*ib.* ii. 3). In 1189 he held pleas in Lincolnshire, Derbyshire, and Cambridgeshire (*Pipe Roll*, 1 Ric. I, pp. 69, 160, 194). On 4 June he was present at a conference between Henry and Louis at La Ferté Bernard (*Gesta Hen.* ii. 66). He had apparently returned to England before Henry's death on 6 July. He was trustee for some of the

bequests in Henry's will (Gerv. Cant. i. 298–299), but cannot have had time to act in that capacity before, 'hastening with a great train and full of pride' to meet the new king, Richard I, on his return to England, he fell sick at Winchester (*ib.* p. 457), and there died on 27 July (*Angl. Sacra*, i. 631 *n.* from *Obituary of Ely*; the *Gesta Hen.*, ii. 78, say 20 Aug., and R. Diceto, ii. 68, says 21 Aug.) He was buried at Ely. As he left no will, his treasures, amounting to 3,200 marks in coin and much gold and silver plate, horses, fine clothes, corn, and other stores, passed to the king.

Geoffrey was a benefactor to his cathedral church and monastery; he presented it with several rich vestments, repaired two sides and part of the silver cover of St. Etheldreda's shrine, 'painted the chair of the high altar and the middle part of the choir, and almost completed the new building to the west, with the tower' (*Hist. El.* pp. 631–2). The whole eastern limb of Ely Cathedral has been rebuilt since Geoffrey's day, and his painting has therefore vanished, together with the 'chair of the high altar' (*cathedra magni altaris*), probably a throne for the bishop, placed in the apse behind the altar. Of his 'new building,' i.e. the western transept, the southern half, with a clerestory added probably by the next bishop, still remains, as well as the great west tower, of which the upper portion is of later date (cf. Joc. Brakelond, pp. 52–3). At the enthronement of his successor, 6 Jan. 1190, it was discovered that his tomb had been broken open, and his episcopal ring stolen.

[Materials for Hist. of Becket, Gesta Abbatum S. Albani, Ralph de Diceto, Gervase of Canterbury, Gesta Henrici, Roger of Wendover, Annales Monastici (all in Rolls Ser.); Jocelyn of Brakelond, Camden Soc.; Historia Eliensis in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, vol. i.; Pipe Rolls 14 & 16 Hen. II (Pipe Roll Soc.), 1 Ric. I (Record Comm.); Feet of Fines, Pipe Roll Soc. vol. xvii.; Eyton's Itinerary of Henry II; Madox's Exchequer and Formulare Anglicanum.] K. N.

RIDER. [See also Ryder.]

RIDER or **RYDER, JOHN** (1562–1632), lexicographer and bishop of Killaloe, born at Carrington, Cheshire, in 1562, was educated at Jesus College, Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in 1581 and M.A. in 1583. Taking holy orders, he held the rectory of Waterstock from 14 Sept. 1580 till next year, and that of South Okenden from 20 Nov. 1583 to 31 Aug. 1590 (Newcourt, *Diocese of London*, ii. 449). He was also for a time beneficed at Bermondsey. But he devoted his early life mainly to study or tutorial work at Oxford. In 1589 Joseph Barnes published for him at the university press an elaborate English-Latin and Latin-English dictionary. The long title began: 'Bibliotheca Scholastica, a double Dictionarie. Penned for all those that would haue within short space the use of the Latin Tongue, either to speake or write' (Bodleian). The dedication was addressed in Latin to Sir Francis Walsingham, and Latin verses were inscribed to the Earl of Sussex and William Waad, both of whom had given Rider pecuniary help in his undertaking. He also acknowledged help from his Bermondsey parishioners and from friends at and near Banbury. Rider claimed that he included four thousand more words than any previous English lexicographer, and that his was the first dictionary in which English words preceded the Latin. The latter claim is untenable, for English-Latin dictionaries by Richard Huloet, John Withals, and H. F., the translator of Simon Pelgrom's Flemish-Latin work, appeared respectively in 1552, 1567, and 1580, while the 'Catholicon Anglicum,' although not printed till the nineteenth century, was compiled in the fifteenth. Rider's dictionary was, however, the earliest in which the English-Latin portion preceded the Latin-English. Rider doubtless owed something to the labours of Thomas Thomas [q. v.], who produced at Cambridge in 1587 an elaborate Latin-English lexicon. Fuller says that Rider borrowed 'both his saddle and bridle' from Thomas. But Rider's effort was generally deemed superior to that of his predecessor. According to a distich by Dr. John Underhill [q. v.]:

> Quantum Thomasio Calepinus cedere debet,
> Tantum præclaro Thomasius ipse Ridero.

In 1617 Francis Holyoake recast and edited Rider's dictionary, and was charged by Thomas's executors with extensive plagiarism. In subsequent reissues of Rider's book in 1626, 1633, and 1640, Holyoake's contributions were modified and amplified by Holyoake himself, by Nicholas Grey [q. v.], and by Holyoake's sons [see Holyoake, Francis].

From 1597 to 1615 Rider was rector of Winwick, Lancashire, but he rarely visited his parish. At the same date as he received the appointment he became dean of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, and he lived for the rest of his life chiefly in Ireland. Early in 1598 he was granted the queen's license to visit England. Later in the year he was made prebendary of Kildare, in 1608 archdeacon of Meath, and in 1612 bishop of Killaloe. He was consecrated on 12 Jan. 1612–1613. He resigned the rectory of Winwick on 11 Aug. 1615, and in 1622 he presented

to royal commissioners at Dublin a detailed account of his diocese, which is extant in manuscript in the diocesan registry of Cashel. He was anxious to encourage the study of the Irish language. Dying on 12 Nov. 1632, he was buried in his cathedral. He left two sons, John and Thomas.

Besides his dictionary, Rider published: 1. 'Letter concerning the News out of Ireland, and of the Spaniards landing and present state there,' London, 1601, 4to. 2. 'A friendly caveat to Irelands Catholickes concerning the Daungerous Dreame of Christs corporall yet invisible presence in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper,' Dublin, 1602 (by Franckton), 4to (Brit. Mus.) This was a reply to a defence of the six catholic articles, circulated in manuscript by Henry Fitzsimon [q. v.] the jesuit. The latter sent Rider an answer to the 'Caveat' on 4 Feb. 1602–3, and Rider published in 1604, by way of retort, a 'rescript' embodying 'a claim of antiquity in behalf of the Protestant religion.' No copy of this pamphlet seems known. It was severely handled in Fitzsimon's 'Catholick Confutation of Rider's Claim,' Rouen, 1608.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 547; Cotton's Fasti Hib. Eccl. passim; Ware's Bishops of Ireland, ed. Harris), i. 596; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. iv. 274; Madan's Oxford Press, p. 28; see art. Fitzsimon, Henry.] S. L.

RIDER, WILLIAM (1723–1785), miscellaneous writer, the son of John Rider of London, gent., was born in 1723, and educated at Mr. Watkin's academy in Spital Square. On 22 June 1739 he matriculated from St. Mary Hall, Oxford, but migrated to Jesus College, where he was a scholar from 1744 to 1749; he graduated B.A. in 1745, and was subsequently appointed chaplain of the Mercers' Company, lecturer of St. Vedast, Foster Lane, and curate of St. Faith's. He was also chaplain to St. Paul's school, and in 1763 was appointed surmaster, a post from which he retired in 1783 on account of his infirmities. He died on 30 March 1785, leaving a widow, Hannah Rider, who received an allowance from the Mercers' Company until her death in 1809; a son, John Rider, who was a printer in Little Britain, died on 1 April 1800.

Besides several single sermons, Rider was author of: 1. 'A Comment on Boadicia' [sic], 1754, 8vo; this is a vindication of the tragedy by Richard Glover [q. v.], which was played for nine nights at Drury Lane Theatre in December 1753. 2. 'A New Universal Dictionary; or a Compleat Treasure of the English Language. Tracing the words from their primitive fountains, explaining the various senses in which they are used, and expounding all the technical terms,' London, 1759, fol. Proper names are included in it, and each word is followed by a full description and definition, with numerous short quotations. Mr. H. B. Wheatley calls it 'a very interesting work' (*Philological Society's Transactions*, 1865, p. 254). 3. 'A New History of England,' 1761–4, 12mo, in 50 vols.; this is a pretentious work, and was dedicated to George III. Charles Godwyn wrote that it had at first no reputation, but was afterwards well spoken of; Lowndes calls it 'one of the vilest Grub Street compilations ever published;' in 1764 Rider published an atlas to accompany the work. 4. 'An Historical and Critical Account of the Lives and Writings of the living Authors of Great Britain,' 1762, 8vo; published anonymously, and chiefly remarkable for the unblushing eulogy the author passes on his own 'History of England.' 5. 'The Christian Family's Bible,' 1763–7, in three large folio volumes, with lengthy comments by the editor. Rider also contributed verses to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' under the pseudonym 'Philargyrus.'

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Gent. Mag. 1785, p. 1009; St. Paul's School Reg. p. 84; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, iii. 737, v. 52, viii. 228, ix. 592; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.; Allibone's Dict. English Lit.] A. F. P.

RIDEVALL or **RIDEVANS, JOHN DE** (*fl.* 1330), Franciscan, was fifty-fourth divinity reader of his order at Oxford (*Monumenta Franciscana*, i. 554). Some authorities have incorrectly described him as an Augustinian friar. He is also called John de Musca. The following extant works are attributed to him: 1. 'Lectura super Apocalypsi' (MS. Venice St. Mark, Class I. Cod. 139, ff. 110–119). 2. 'Commentarius super Fulgencium . . . a fratre J. de Ridevall,' inc. 'Intencio venerabilis viri' (MSS. Univ. Cambr. Ii., ii. 20, ff. 121–62, and Mm. i. 18, § 6, Worcester Cathedral Library, 154, and Venice St. Mark, Class I. Cod. 139, ff. 121–36. 3. 'In Valerium ad Rufinum de uxore non ducenda' (a little piece by Walter Map [q. v.], but sometimes attributed to St. Jerome), inc. 'Loqui perhibeor' (MSS. Univ. Cambr. Mm. i. 18, § 5, and Lambeth, 330). These two commentaries seem to be identical with the similar ones somewhat dubiously attributed to John Walleys or Wallensis (cf. Little, pp. 150, 170). 4. 'Ovidii Metamorphoseos fabule ccxviii moraliter exposite,' inc. 'In hujus expositionis initio' (MSS. Univ. Cambr. Ii, ii. 20, ff. 162–99, and Worcester Cathedral Library, 89). This exposition differs from those

of Thomas Walleys and Peter Bercherius. 5. 'A Commentary on St. Augustine De Civitate Dei,' inc. 'Magnus Dominus et laudabilis nimis in Civitate Dei' (MSS. C. C. C. Oxon., 186, books 1–3, and 187, books 6 and 7).

[Wadding's Script. Ord. Min. p. 152; Sbaralea's Suppl. in Script. Ord. Min. p. 455; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 630–1; Little's Greyfriars at Oxford, pp. 170–1 (Oxford Hist. Soc.)] C. L. K.

RIDGE, JOHN (1590?–1637?), puritan divine, was born at Oxford about 1590. He matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, on 16 June 1610, at the age of twenty, and graduated B.A. on 23 May 1612, having already been ordained deacon by John Bridges, bishop of Oxford. His nonconforming puritanism stood in his way, and he went over to Ireland, where he was probably ordained presbyter by Robert Echlin [q. v.], bishop of Down and Connor. On 7 July 1619 Echlin admitted him to the vicarage of Antrim, on the presentation of Arthur Chichester, lord Chichester of Belfast [q. v.] He rebuilt or completed his church (founded 1596), and gained the repute of a telling preacher and 'a great urger of charitable works.' He has been described as a presbyterian, but this is an error. About 1626 Hugh Campbell, a layman from Ayrshire, established a kind of revival meeting on the last Friday of each month at his house in Oldstone, two miles from Antrim. Great crowds of people attended, and fanatical excesses were fostered by James Glendinning, the eccentric vicar of Carnmoney, co. Antrim. To allay the excitement, Ridge began a meeting for preaching and conference on the first Friday of each month at Antrim, and called in the aid of Robert Blair (1593–1666) [q. v.], Robert Cunningham (*d.* 29 March 1637) of Holywood, co. Down, and James Hamilton (*d.* 1666) [q. v.]

Thus originated the Antrim meeting, a clerical conference described and commended by John Livingstone [q. v.], who says its deliberations were 'sometimes as profitable as either presbyteries or synods.' This meeting, an advisory body claiming no jurisdiction, furnished the model of the Worcestershire agreement framed by Richard Baxter in 1652, and adopted in numerous English counties in place of the parliamentary presbyterianism. Also, through John Howe (1630–1705) [q. v.], who was a member of the Antrim meeting (1671–5), it became the parent of the county unions formed among English dissenters after the passing of the Toleration Act of 1689. The fame of the meeting brought to Antrim, about 1628, a company of English separatists (Reid thinks they were baptists) and an Arminian, John Freeman, but neither party was successful in making proselytes.

Ridge was one of the five beneficed clergy [see BRICE, EDWARD] who, at the primary visitation of Henry Leslie [q. v.] at Lisburn in July 1636, refused to subscribe to the new canons, assimilating the doctrine and ceremonies of the Irish church to those of England. The private conference which followed has not been recorded; in the public disputation with Leslie at Belfast (on 11 Aug.) Ridge took no part, but when called up for sentence on 12 Aug. he admitted that Leslie had given the five non-subscribers a fair, though not a full, hearing. Leslie thought his scruples arose from his being 'a melancholian' in temperament. He condemned him to 'perpetual silence within his diocese.' Hitherto there had been no actual presbyterianism in Ireland; even by theoretical presbyterians the question of the form of church government had not been seriously raised. It was Leslie's action, prompted by Bramhall, that laid the foundation of a fierce revolt against episcopal authority. As was expected, the silenced clergymen, with the exception of Brice, retired to Scotland. They were received at Irvine, Ayrshire, by David Dickson (1583?–1663) [q. v.] Here Ridge is believed to have died in 1637, but there is no record of his death or burial.

He was married, and left daughters, one of whom, Susannah (*d.* 19 April 1693), was married on 30 Sept. 1643 to Samuel Heathcote of Derby, and had ten children; the descendants of her eldest son, Samuel, are numerous. His portrait in oils, and an autograph manuscript, 'Advice to his Daughters,' are in the possession of a descendant.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 1257; Adair's Narrative, 1866, pp. 16, 27, 53, 320; Lives of Blair and Livingstone (Wodrow Soc.); Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, i. 100 sq. 201 sq. 521 sq.; Killen's Hist. Cong. Presb. Church in Ireland, 1886, p. 15; information from C. D. Heathcote, esq., Exeter.] A. G.

RIDGEWAY, SIR THOMAS, EARL OF LONDONDERRY (1565?–1631), son and heir of Thomas Ridgeway of Tor Mohun, co. Devon, and Mary, daughter of Thomas Southcote of Bovey Tracey in the same county, was born either at Torwood or at Tor Abbey about 1565 (PRINCE, *Worthies of Devon*). He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 17 Nov. 1581, and was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in 1583 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) Subsequently he was apparently appointed collector of customs at Exmouth

(*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* v. 393). He succeeded his father on 27 June 1597, and in July of that year fitted out a ship at his own cost to take part in the Azores expedition under the Earl of Essex (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. 1595–7, p. 477). He was high sheriff of Devon in 1600, and was knighted in the same year (Prince, *Worthies*). He is said to have taken part in the wars in Ireland, and may possibly have done so under Lord Mountjoy. He was returned M.P. for co. Devon on 28 Feb. 1604 to the parliament of 1604–11, but resigned when appointed treasurer in 1606. In 1603 he was appointed vice-treasurer and treasurer-at-wars in Ireland under Sir George Cary, whom he eventually succeeded as treasurer in April 1606 (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. Jas. I, i. 461). He held that office till 1616 (*Lib. Hib.* i. pt. ii. p. 43), being admitted a privy councillor on 20 Oct. 1606 (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Irel. Jas. I, ii. 31, 36). His office as treasurer was no sinecure, and on 30 Nov. 1606 he submitted a project to the Earl of Salisbury for increasing the crown revenues (*ib.* ii. 40). On 18 Dec. warrant was given to the lord chancellor to issue a commission to him and certain others to inquire into abbey lands in county Dublin (*ib.* ii. 45). He had apparently about this time been appointed master of the hawks and game in Ireland, an office formerly in the possession of Sir Geoffrey Fenton [q. v.]

When the news of the rebellion of Sir Cahir O'Dogherty [q. v.], and the burning of Derry, reached Dublin (April 1608), the lord deputy, Sir Arthur Chichester [see Chichester, Arthur, Lord Chichester of Belfast], immediately despatched a strong force into the north, under the marshal, Sir Richard Wingfield and Sir Oliver Lambart, 'in which our noble treasurer,' wrote Chichester, 'without my knowledge accompanied them,' with a troop of horse, 'and rendered himself eminent by the rapidity with which he followed and subdued O'Dogherty' (*ib.* ii. 606, Pref. p. 38). Chichester regretted that 'he could give him no recompense but thanks,' but he conferred the honour of knighthood on his eldest son, Robert, at that time sixteen years of age, who had accompanied him (*ib.* ii. 607). He assisted in the preliminary work of surveying the escheated counties of Ulster preparatory to the plantation, and on 30 Nov. urged on Salisbury the necessity of putting the scheme into execution as speedily as possible (*ib.* iii. 104). He was thanked by the king for his diligence, but the survey proved in many respects so defective that on 19 July 1609 a new commission was issued to him and others (*ib.* iii. 255–6). On 31 July the commissioners set out from Dublin towards the north, returning about the beginning of October, but it was not until the end of February 1610 that the inquisitions taken by them were drawn up in legal form and the maps properly prepared. Arriving in London about 12 March, Ridgeway had an interview with Salisbury, and handed over to him all the documents connected with the survey. During the next few weeks he was busily engaged with Sir John Davis [q. v.] and the commissioners for Irish affairs, before the lords of the council, in assisting to make a selection from the long lists of servitors willing to plant, transmitted by Chichester, and in deciding as to the most suitable districts for locating the principal natives. In the discharge of these and other duties connected with the grand movement in Ulster he was detained in London till the beginning of July. Meanwhile new commissioners, of whom he was one, had been appointed to carry the scheme into execution; and, in order that his absence might not retard the work, Ridgeway, as soon as he was relieved from attendance on the council, 'put over in a small boat of seven or eight tons, a vessel,' wrote Chichester, 'unfit for him to adventure in' (*ib.* iii. 479).

His arrival caused things to move briskly. He himself was assigned, as an undertaker, two thousand acres in the precinct of Clogher, co. Tyrone, lying on the south-eastern border of the barony of Clogher, adjoining that part of Monaghan known as the Trough, and represented on the map as well-wooded and containing little bog or waste land. To this were subsequently added on 22 April 1613 the lands around Agher. Further, as a servitor, there was assigned to him another estate of two thousand acres in the precinct of Dungannon, co. Tyrone, lying along the upper course of the Blackwater, and represented as abounding in woods and bog land. He was one of the first to take out his letters patent, and from a report made of the state of the plantation in 1611 he appears to have been fairly active in fulfilling his obligations as an undertaker. The settlement of Ulster having caused a great drain on the English exchequer, it was suggested to James I in 1611 that there were many gentlemen who would willingly pay considerable sums for an hereditary title, and that the money thus obtained might be used for the support of the army in Ulster. The king's consent having been obtained, one of the first to take advantage of the new order thus created was Ridgeway, who for the payment of 1,200*l.* was created a baronet on 25 Nov. 1611. In anticipation of the intended calling of a parliament, and with the object of securing a majority in it for the

new settlers, a number of boroughs were created in 1612, and on 13 Nov. Ridgeway was constituted a burgess of Ballynakill in Gallen-Ridgeway, Queen's County (*ib.* iv. 299), of which place he was elected M.P. on 17 April 1613. He was likewise returned as one of the knights of the shire for co. Tyrone on 23 April to the parliament which met at Dublin on 18 May, and it was on his motion that Sir John Davis was elected speaker, thus giving rise to the counter-election of Sir John Everard, and to one of the most remarkable scenes in Irish parliamentary history (*ib.* iv. 399–404). On 1 April 1615 a commission was issued to the lord chancellor and others to take his accounts as treasurer (*ib.* v. 29). Some exception was made as to certain sums of money expended by him (*ib.* v. 175–6), but he was discharged of his office in 1616, and on 25 May was created Lord Ridgeway, baron of Gallen-Ridgeway.

On 19 Aug. 1622 he sold his proportion called Portclare and Ballykillygirie, including Agher, to Sir James Erskine, eleventh son of Alexander, second son of John, earl of Mar, and younger brother of Thomas, first earl of Kellie. The transaction was nominally a sale, but strictly an exchange of the Portclare and Ballykillygirie estate for the title and dignity of an earldom, of which Erskine had the disposal (*Spottiswoode Miscell.* i. 102–110). Accordingly, on 23 Aug. 1623 he became Earl of Londonderry. In the Star-chamber proceedings against the Earl of Suffolk [see Howard, Thomas, first Earl of Suffolk] in October 1619 one of the strongest pieces of evidence against him was a direct statement of Ridgeway that during the time he had been vice-treasurer he had never been able to obtain the money needed for the public service unless his demand was accompanied by a bribe (Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, iii. 209).

Ridgeway died in London in 1631, and was buried in the south aisle of the parish church of Tor Mohun, Devonshire, which he had early in his life adorned with tablets to the memory of his father and grandfather. He married Cicely (sometime maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth), sister and coheiress of Henry Macwilliam, by whom he had three sons—Robert, who succeeded him, Edward, and Macwilliam—and two daughters—Mary, who died in her infancy, and Cassandra, who married Sir Francis Willoughby. The peerage became extinct on the death of Robert, fourth earl, in 1714.

[Prince's Worthies of Devon, pp. 548–51; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Peerage of England, &c., by G. E. C. (s. v. 'Londonderry'); Blewitt's Panorama of Torquay; Cal. State Papers, Irel. Jas. I, passim; Hill's Plantation of Ulster; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Pole's Description of Devon, pp. 269, 272; Addit. MS. 5754, f. 184; Cott. MS. Titus B. x. ff. 181, 189, 405; Harl MS. 1091, art. 1–3.] R. D.

RIDGEWAY, WILLIAM (*d.* 1817), law reporter, graduated at Trinity College, Dublin, as B.A. in 1787, LL.B. in 1790, and LL.D. in 1795. He was called to the bar, and acted as one of the crown counsel in several state trials, notably in that of Robert Emmet in 1803, of Edward Sheridan and Thomas Kirwan in 1811–12, and of O'Connor and McKeon in 1817. He died at Dublin of typhus fever, caught while on circuit at Trim, on 1 Dec. 1817. He married a daughter of Edward Ledwich [q. v.], antiquary, and left seven children.

Ridgeway had a high reputation as a lawyer, and was a diligent and accurate reporter of legal cases. In 1774 he was entrusted by the Irish attorney-general with the publication of 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the King's Bench and Chancery during the time of Lord Hardwicke's Presidency (1733–7).' Marginal notes contain the substance of the decisions given, with a collation of authorities and references. Ridgeway prepared the official reports of the proceedings against W. Jackson in 1795 and the Sheares in 1798 [see Sheares, Henry]; they appear in the 'State Trials.' Other volumes published by Ridgeway are: 1. 'Reports of Cases upon Appeal and Writs of Error in the High Court of Parliament in Ireland since the Restoration of the Appellate Jurisdiction,' 3 vols. 8vo, 1795–8. 2. 'Term Reports of Cases in the King's Court in Dublin, 34–35 George III' (with W. Lapp and John Schoales), 1796. 3. 'Reports of State Trials in Ireland, 1798–1803,' 3 vols. 1803. 4. 'Reports of Proceedings in Cases of High Treason at a Court of Oyer and Terminer held under Special Commission, August and September 1803,' 1803, 4to. 5. 'Report of Proceedings under Special Commission of Oyer and Terminer and Gaol Delivery for Sligo, Mayo, Leitrim, Longford, and Cavan in December 1806,' 1807, 8vo. 6. 'Proceedings in Case of T. Kirwan and E. Sheridan,' 1811, 8vo. 7. 'Proceedings against H. Fitzpatrick for Libel on the Duke of Richmond,' 1813, 8vo. 8. 'Report of Trial of Roger O'Connor and Martin M'Keon,' 1817 (finished by R. W. Greene).

[Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Todd's Cat. of Dublin Graduates; Gent. Mag. 1817, ii. 572; Scots Magazine, 1817, ii. 198; State Trials, vol. xxxi. &c.; Wallace's Reporters chronologically arranged (1855), p. 270; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. viii. 832.] G. Le G. N.

RIDGLEY, THOMAS, D.D. (1667 ?–1734), independent theologian, was born in London about 1667. He was educated for the ministry in Wiltshire, presumably under John Davison at Trowbridge. In 1695 he was chosen assistant to Thomas Gouge (1665 ?–1700) [q. v.], pastor of the independent church at Three Cranes, Fruiterers' Alley, Thames Street, London. On Gouge's death he succeeded to the pastorate, which he held till his own death, being assisted by John Hurrion and (from 1732) by Samuel Parsons. On the death of Isaac Chauncy [q.v.] he was elected (1712) divinity tutor to the Fund Academy in Tenter Alley, Moorfields, established by the London congregational fund board in 1696. His coadjutor in classics and science was John Eames [q. v.] Ridgley had abundance of theological learning, and was a good instructor. His position as a teacher was that of a bulwark of dissenting orthodoxy against the prevalent tendencies to Arian and Arminian laxity. This duty he discharged with great ability and considerable individuality of treatment. Yet his scheme of the Trinity, denuded of the generation of the Son and the procession of the Spirit, is essentially Sabellian, and in easing the difficulties of Calvinism he follows the Socinians in limiting the penalties of Adam's sin to death and temporal discomfort.

In 1719 he took the side of subscription in the Salters' Hall debates [see BRADBURY, THOMAS], thus ranging himself with the older presbyterians; while Hunt, Lowman, Lardner, and Jennings, his juniors among the learned independents, were for non-subscription. His lectures expository of the larger catechism of the Westminster divines constitute his 'Body of Divinity,' which, issued by subscription in 1731, became a textbook of moderate Calvinism, and gained him the diploma of D.D. from Aberdeen.

Ridgley died on 27 March 1734, aged 66, and was buried in Bunhill Fields. His portrait by Bartholomew Dandridge [q. v.] has been engraved by Vandergucht.

He published, besides single sermons, including funeral sermons for Gertrude Clarkson (1701), Elizabeth Bankes (1711), Nathan Hall (1719), Thomas Tingey (1729), John Hurrion (1732), and John Sladen (1733, two editions same year): 1. 'The Unreasonableness of the Charge of . . . Creed-making,' &c., 1719, 8vo. 2. 'An Essay concerning Truth and Charity,' &c., 1721, 8vo (both these relate to the Salters' Hall controversy). 3. 'The Doctrine of Original Sin,' &c., 1725, 8vo; two editions same year (two lectures at Pinners' Hall, with postscript). 4. 'A Body of Divinity,' &c., 1731, fol. 2 vols. (portrait); 2nd edit. 1734; 3rd edit. Edinburgh, 1770, fol. 1 vol.; 4th edit. Pontefract, 1811–1814, 8vo.

[Wilson's Dissenting Churches of London, 1808, ii. 72 sq.; an Account of Mr. T. Ridgley (1708) is really a narrative of grievances by Sarah Peirce, a half-crazy spinster who pestered him with her attentions; Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, iii. 156; Bogue and Bennett's Hist. of Dissenters, 1833, ii. 156; Jones's Bunhill Memorials, 1849, pp. 230 sq.; Calendar of Associated Theological Colleges, 1887, p. 46.]

A. G.

RIDLEY, GLOCESTER or GLOSTER (1702–1774), miscellaneous writer, born at sea in the Glocester East Indian in 1702, and consequently called 'Glocester,' was a collateral descendant of Bishop Nicholas Ridley [q. v.], and son of Matthew Ridley of Bencoolen, East Indies. He was educated at Winchester College, becoming scholar in 1718, when he was described as of St. Alban, Wood Street, London. He matriculated from Trinity College, Oxford, on 14 Oct. 1721, but was admitted a scholar of New College on 1 Sept. 1722, becoming fellow on 18 June 1724, before the usual two years of probation had been completed. He graduated B.C.L. on 29 April 1729, and the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by diploma on 25 Feb. 1767. While young he was fond of acting, and in 1728 he and four companions wrote the tragedy of 'The Fruitless Redress,' each of them contributing an act. He afterwards composed the play of 'Jugurtha,' but neither piece was produced on the public stage or printed. Theophilus Cibber, his contemporary at Winchester, is said to have called upon him at Poplar, and to have pressed him to adopt the stage as his profession. Verses and translations by him, apparently written while he was at college, are in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 28717.

Ridley was ordained in the English church, and was curate to William Berriman, D.D. [q.v.] He was afterwards Berriman's executor, and preached his funeral sermon. In 1733 he was appointed by his college to the small benefice of Weston Longueville, Norfolk, thereby vacating his fellowship in 1734. He was also chaplain to the East India Company at Poplar, where he chiefly resided, and lecturer at St. Ann's, Middlesex; and in 1751 he was presented by his college to the donative of Romford in Essex. When the Duke of Bedford was made lord-lieutenant of Ireland in 1756, Ridley declined an offer of the first chaplaincy, although it was coupled with a promise of promotion in England. He remained without substantial preferment until May 1766, when he

was appointed to the prebendal stall of Teignton Regis in Salisbury Cathedral by Archbishop Secker (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, ix. 744). Ridley was known to many learned men, including Bishop Lowth and Christopher Pitt, the poet. To the latter he presented a set of verses 'on his poems and translations.' With Spence, Pope's friend, he was especially intimate. Spence gave him Pope's cane, and made him his executor. Three letters from Ridley to Spence are in the appendix to Spence's 'Anecdotes' (ed. 1858, pp. 320–7), and Ridley addressed to Spence his imitation of Horace's Ode 12, bk. iv. in Dodsley's 'Museum' (i. 135–6). Duncombe's translation of the second book of the 'Epistles of Horace' is dedicated to him. He died on 3 Nov. 1774, and was buried on 10 Nov. in the cemetery at Poplar, the epitaph on his monument being written by Lowth. Ridley's library was sold by Benjamin White in 1775. He left a widow and four daughters. In his old age he lost both his sons, James Ridley [q. v.] and Thomas Ridley, a writer in the service of the East India Company at Madras, where he was no sooner settled than he died of small-pox. His daughter Mary (*d.* 1809), wife of Edward Evans (*d.* 1807), captain in the 23rd foot, is said to have written several novels. Margaret Ridley, 'the last survivor of his family,' died at Hingham in 1837, aged 91.

Ridley wrote, in addition to many single sermons and three collected volumes of them (in 1736, 1742, and 1746 respectively): 1. 'Jovi Eleutherio, or an Offering to Liberty' [anon.], 1745; this had previously appeared in Dodsley's 'Collection of Poetry,' iii. 44–58. 2. 'De Syriacarum Novi Fœderis Versionum indole atque usu dissertatio,' 1761, dedicated to Archbishop Secker; it is reprinted at the end of Semler's edition of J. J. Wetstein's 'Libelli ad crisen atque interpretationem Novi Testamenti' (Halæ, 1776), p. 247. Ridley had received four manuscripts from Mesopotamia, two of which contained 'binas versiones Cyriacas Novi Fœderis tabularum,' and although he was without a preceptor, and even lacked a knowledge of the letters, he applied himself to a study of the language and learnt it. The manuscripts were left by him to New College, Oxford, and they were printed at the expense of the delegates of the Clarendon Press in 1778, by the Rev. Joseph White, D.D. (Nichols, *Illustrations of Lit.* iv. 859). 3. 'Life of Bishop Nicholas Ridley,' 1763; the success of this volume enabled him to invest 800*l.* in the funds; the greater part of it was reprinted in 'The Voice of the Church,' 1840, vols. i. ii. 4. 'A Review of Mr. Phillips's History of the Life of Reginald Pole,' 1766. 5. 'A Letter to the Author of the Confessional' [anon.], 1768; this was followed in the same year by second and third letters, and all three, in which Archbishop Secker assisted, were bound up together with a general title. Francis Blackburne, the anonymous author of 'The Confessional,' subsequently replied to them, and so did 'A Country Clergyman' (said to be the Rev. T. Gwatkin). 6. 'Melampus: a Poem in Four Books, with Notes, by the late Gloster Ridley,' 1781. On the title-page is a medallion portrait of the author, painted by Scoule, and engraved by John Hall. Prefixed is Ridley's poem of 'Psyche,' which had previously appeared in Dodsley's 'Museum' (iii. 80-97) and in Dodsley's 'Collection of Poetry' (iii. 33-43). The publication was effected by George Steevens for the benefit of Ridley's widow and family.

Some of his poems, including one on the death of George I and on the accession of George II from the Oxford set of verses on those events, appear in Nichols's 'Collection of Poems' (viii. 74–82, 112–34).

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Lysons's Environs, iii. 457–8, iv. 197; Terry's Old Romford, pp. 225–7; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. i. 230; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 227; Gent. Mag. 1774, pp. 505–8, 542, 554 (where some extracts from 'Jugurtha' are given), 1775 passim (on the authorship of the 'Confessional'), 1809, i. 587, 1837 i. 332; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, i. 641–9, iii. 689, vi. 455, viii. 410; Ridlon's Ancient Ryedales, pp. 431–5; Le Neve's Fasti, ii. 675; Blomefield's Norfolk, viii. 292; information from Dr. Sewell of New College.] W. P. C.

RIDLEY, HUMPHREY, M.D. (1653–1708), physician, son of Thomas Ridley of Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, was born in 1653. He matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 14 July 1671, but did not take a degree at Oxford, though he there studied medicine; in September 1679 he graduated M.D. at Leyden, maintaining a thesis 'De Lue Venerea.' He was incorporated M.D. at Cambridge in 1688. He settled in London, became a candidate or member of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1691, and was elected a fellow on 30 Sept. 1692. He gave the Gulstonian lectures in 1694. He published in 1695 'The Anatomy of the Brain,' dedicated to the president and fellows of the College of Physicians. The book was formally approved by the censors' board on 7 Sept. 1694, and, although following so soon after the important writings of Thomas Willis and Raymond Vieussens, contains additions to their accounts of the brain. He

dissected the venous supply of the corpora striata more exactly than Willis, and demonstrated from observation in the engorged brains of men who had been hanged, the lymph vessels of which only one had been mentioned by Anthony Nuck in 1692. He was also the first to describe and name the circular sinus. His is the first English description of a sarcoma or new growth of the pineal gland (*Anatomy*, p. 83). He attacks the use of imagination in scientific writings, and gives anatomical reasons for doubting whether the soul is more seated in the brain than in the body at large. The figures which illustrate the book were drawn by William Cowper (1666–1709) [q. v.] the surgeon. A Latin translation was published at Leyden in 1725 by Langerak. On its title-page Ridley is erroneously named Henry, a mistake due to the fact that in his own book his initial only appears. In 1703 Tonson published for him a volume, entitled 'Observationes quædam Medico-practicæ et Physiologicæ,' which shows him to have been as good a clinical observer as he was an anatomist. The observations, some of which are accompanied by accounts of autopsies, are more than thirty in number. The most interesting is that on hydrophobia in an English groom who accompanied his master to Ryswick in October 1697, when the peace was being concluded, and was there bitten by a Danish dog. Symptoms of hydrophobia developed on 11 Dec., and it was observed that in the convulsions his head was generally turned towards the wound, while just before his death difficulty of swallowing ceased and he took a large quantity of toast soaked in beer. Ridley died in April 1708, and was buried in St. Andrew's Church, Holborn.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 490; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Works.] N. M.

RIDLEY, JAMES (1736–1765), author of 'Tales of the Genii,' eldest son of Dr. Glocester Ridley [q. v.], was born at Poplar in 1736, and was baptised at St. Dunstan's, Stepney, on 18 Feb. in that year. He was educated at Winchester School, being elected scholar in 1749, and matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 25 May 1754, but soon afterwards migrated to New College, whence he graduated B.A. in 1760. He held a fellowship at New College from 1755 to 1762. Having taken orders, he obtained a chaplaincy in the East India Company's service, but he relinquished this post to become chaplain to a marching regiment, and was present at the capture of Belleisle in June 1761. Owing to the imperfect commissariat arrangements, the troops suffered greatly from dysentery. Ridley himself was confined for some weeks in a hospital at Palais on the island, and his general health was undermined. Soon after his return (his first signature in the Vestry Book appears on 12 April 1762) he obtained the reversion of his father's living at Romford in Essex, where he died prematurely in 1765. His death is recorded in the Romford register of burials 1 March, from which it might be presumed that he was buried at Romford; but Lysons expressly states that he died on 24 Feb. and was buried at Poplar in the chapel cemetery. By his wife Ann he had three children, James John (baptised at Romford on 16 April 1763), Ann (*b.* 1764), and Mary Judith (*b.* 1765).

Ridley is chiefly remembered as author of 'The Tales of the Genii, or the delightful Lessons of Horan, the son of Asmar. Faithfully translated from the Persian Manuscript, and compared with the French and Spanish editions published at Paris and Madrid, by Sir Charles Morell' (originally issued in shilling parts, and reprinted London, 1764, 2 vols. 8vo). The work purports to be by 'Sir Charles Morell, at one time ambassador from the British settlements in India to the Great Mogul,' and to be a literal translation from a book held in great estimation at Ispahan and at Constantinople. The 'Tales,' however, are entirely Ridley's own; the stories are good in themselves; they are interspersed with some satire upon the professions of so-called Christians; and, for the rest, are skilfully modelled upon the 'Arabian Nights,' which had been first translated into a European tongue (French) by Antoine Galland, and concurrently rendered into English, 1704–1717. Ridley's first edition, illustrated by some well-executed engravings, was dedicated to George, prince of Wales. A second edition appeared in 1780, and succeeding editions in 1794, 1800, 1805, 1814, 1849, and 1861. A French translation appeared in 1766, another in 'Le Cabinet des Feés' in 1786, and a German translation at Leipzig in 1765-6, 8vo. The two English editions last named were selected, 'revised, purified, and remodelled,' 'with a view of developing a religious moral,' by Archbishop Whately, who may have been a sounder moralist than Ridley, but was far inferior as a story-teller. Joseph Spence [q. v.], an old family friend, was portrayed in the 'Tales' as 'Phesoi Ecneps' (his name read backwards), the Dervise of the Groves. Their popularity among children outlasted the eighteenth century, and is attested by the infantine tragedy called 'Misnar,' which

Charles Dickens founded on one of Ridley's 'Tales' about 1822.

In addition to 'The Tales of the Genii,' Ridley wrote a novel, of no great merit, entitled 'The History of James Lovegrove, Esquire,' in four books, London, 1761, 2 vols. 8vo; and 'The Schemer, or Universal Satirist, by that Great Philosopher Helter van Scelter,' London, 1763, 8vo (a series of papers originally contributed to the 'London Chronicle'); it satirises, among other contemporary topics, Sterne's 'Tristram Shandy,' and the proposals submitted for the construction of Blackfriars Bridge upon elliptical arches [see MYLNE, ROBERT, 1734–1811].

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1888; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, p. 249; notes from Romford register kindly supplied by Thomas Bird, esq., of Canons, Romford; Lysons's Environs of London, iii. 464; Chalmers's Biogr. Dictionary; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, i. 646, 647, ii. 376, 382; Letters of Eminent Persons, iii. 169; Cushing's Initials and Pseudonyms, pp. 504, 534; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. iii. 2543; Monthly Rev. xxxi. 478; Watt's Bibl. Britannica; Ebert's Bibl. Dict. 1837, p. 1142.] T. S.

RIDLEY, LANCELOT (*d.* 1576), divine, is said to have been the son of John Ridley of Willimoteswick in Northumberland, by Margaret, daughter of Richard Horton, and grandson of Sir Nicholas Ridley. Nicholas Ridley [q. v.], bishop of London, was his first cousin. He was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, and proceeded B.A. 1523-4, and commenced M.A. 1527, B.D. 1537, and D.D. 1540 or 1541. On the reorganisation of the church of Canterbury under the king's charter on 8 April 1541 he was constituted, on Cranmer's recommendation, one of the six preachers of that cathedral. Under Edward VI he was a vigorous defender of protestantism, and bishop Ridley seems to have meditated his promotion to the chancellorship of St. Paul's on the translation of Grindal to a bishopric in November 1551. He was collated to the rectory of Willingham, Cambridge, on 10 June 1545.

On Mary's accession he was proceeded against as a married clergyman. He failed to appear on the day of visitation, but ten days after pleaded guilty in the chapter-house and was deprived (15 March 1553; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. p. 101; STRYPE, *Cranmer*, p. 472). Bale heard a report that Ridley subsequently put away his wife and returned to celibacy and Roman catholicism. He was deprived of the rectory of Willingham on or before 5 May 1554 (*Baker MSS.* xxx. 136, 141). Under Elizabeth, however, he reappears in 1560 as one of the six preachers of Canterbury (STRYPE, *Parker*, i. 20). He was also in the same year appointed rector of Stretham in Cambridge, where he was buried on 16 June 1576 (BLOMEFIELD, *Collectanea Cantabr.* p. 23). He married Mary, daughter of Christopher Paterson, and had two sons, Henry and Mark [q. v.]

Ridley wrote: 1. 'An Exposition upon the Epistle of Jude the Apostle of Christ, wherein he setteth plainli before every man's eyes false Apostles and their craftes, bi the whiche they have long deceived symple Christian people,' London, 1538, 8vo. 2. 'A Commentary in Englishe upon Sayncte Paule's Epistle to the Ephesians for the instruction of them that be unlearned in tonges gathered out of the Holy Scryptures and of the olde Catholyke Doctours of the Churche, and of the best authors that nowe a dayes do wryte,' London, 1540, 8vo. 3. 'An Exposition in Englyshe upon the Epystyll of Saynt Paule to the Phillipians for the instruction of them,' London, 1545 (?) 8vo. 4. 'An Exposition in Englyshe upon the Epistle of S. Paule to the Colossians,' London, 1548, 8vo. The first three books are reprinted in Legh Richmond's 'Fathers of the English Church.' Ridley is also credited by Tanner and Bale with many other expositions of scripture, as well as works 'De XIII Abusionibus Missæ,' and 'De Conjugio Ministrorum.'

[Bale's Scriptt. Brit. i. 713; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. (inaccurate in details); Todd's Deans of Canterbury; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. ed. Herbert; Cotton's Editions of the Bible; Cole MSS. lx. 62; John Harrisson's (alias John Bale) Yet a Course of the Romish Fox, p. 49; Glocester Ridley's Life of Nicholas Ridley, p. 21; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Legh Richmond's Fathers of the English Church; Ridlon's Ancient Ryedales, p. 425.] W. A. S.

RIDLEY, MARK, M.D. (1560–1624), physician, second son of Lancelot Ridley [q. v.], was born in 1560 at Stretham, Cambridgeshire, of which place his father was rector. He graduated B.A. from Clare Hall, Cambridge, in 1580, and M.A. in 1584. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London on 25 Sept. 1590, and was elected a fellow on 28 May 1594. He went to Russia as physician to the English merchants resident there, was recommended to the czar by Lord Burghley, and appointed his chief physician. In 1598, on the death of the czar, Boris Gudonoff, he returned to England, with many compliments from the new czar, and settled in practice in London. He was elected censor of the College of Physicians in 1607, again from 1609 to 1613, and in 1615 and in 1618, and was treasurer in 1610

and 1620. He was fond of mathematics, and in 1613 published 'A Short Treatise of Magneticall Bodies and Motions,' a small quarto printed by Nicholas Okes, at the Hand, near Holborn Bridge. He claims acquaintance with William Gilbert [q. v.], whom he commends as the greatest discoverer in magnetical science. After twenty-four chapters on the properties and description of the magnet, he discusses the variation of the compass and methods of estimating it in eight chapters, the inclinatory needle in eight others, and concludes with a chapter on finding the longitude, and one 'of the matter of the Magneticall globe of the earth by the needle.' He writes in a clear, scientific style, and in his preface gives a succinct account of the history of the subject. In 1617 he published 'Animadversions on a late Work entitled Magnetical Advertisement.' He died early in 1624, leaving no issue. His portrait, at the age of thirty-four, is engraved in his short treatise after the table of contents, and represents him as a man of middle height with a square-cut beard and curling hair. His coat-of-arms is blazoned within the frame.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 106; Ridlon's Ancient Ryedales, p. 425 (with portrait).] N. M.

RIDLEY, NICHOLAS (1500?–1555), bishop of London, was second son of Christopher Ridley of Unthank Hall, near Willimoteswick, Northumberland, a descendant of an ancient border family. His paternal grandfather was also Nicholas Ridley; his mother, Anne, daughter of William Blenkinsop. Bishop Tunstal was a relative. One of his uncles, John Ridley, was father of Lancelot Ridley [q.v.]

Another uncle, Robert Ridley, long studied in Paris, proceeded D.D. at Cambridge in 1518, and is doubtfully said to have been at one time fellow of Queens' College, Cambridge. Robert Ridley was rector of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, from 1523; held successively three prebends in St. Paul's Cathedral; was rector of St. Edmund the King, London, from 1526, and of Fulham from 1529. He died in 1536. He was a man of learning and an opponent of the Reformation. Unpublished sermons by him, 'for Sundays and holidays throughout the year,' are in Cambridge University Library, MS. Dd. V. 27 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 57, 520).

After being educated at Newcastle-on-Tyne, Nicholas entered Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, about 1518, and distinguished himself by his proficiency in Greek. All the expenses of his education were defrayed by his uncle Robert. He graduated B.A. as fourth wrangler in 1521–2 (cf. Moule, p. 302). He declined in April 1524 an offer of a Skirlaw fellowship at University College, Oxford, and was soon afterwards elected fellow of Pembroke Hall. On proceeding M.A. in 1526, he pursued his studies at the Sorbonne in Paris, and at a later date attended lectures at the university of Louvain. By 1530 he had settled again at Cambridge, and was appointed junior treasurer of his college. His growing reputation as a scholar led to his being chosen to represent the university in 1533 in a disputation with two Oxford graduates, George Throckmorton and John Ashwell, on the questions whether the civil law were worthier than medicine, and whether a woman condemned to be hanged, whose life was twice preserved after being suspended from the gallows through the breaking of the rope, ought to be hanged a third time. Next year, in 1534, Ridley acted as proctor of the university, and paid many visits to London in order to protest against the threatened withdrawal of academic privileges. He helped to procure from the university an opinion condemnatory of the spiritual power of the pope; and his abilities were further recognised by his appointment to the office of chaplain to the university.

Till the death of his uncle Robert in 1536 he does not appear to have distinctly accepted the reformed faith; but he had read Bertram's book of the sacrament, and had discussed the questions at issue with Cranmer and Peter Martyr. In 1537, when he proceeded B.D., Archbishop Cranmer made him one of his chaplains, and on 13 April 1538 instituted him to the vicarage of Herne, Kent. Cranmer, who formed a high opinion of his learning and judgment, was largely influenced by him in the formation of his final religious opinions. But Ridley only gradually rejected the crucial doctrines of the old faith. Although he preached in 1539 against the Six Articles, he accepted at the time the doctrine of the corporeal presence, treated auricular confession as permissible, though unnecessary to salvation, and, by declining to marry, showed himself favourable to the principle of clerical celibacy.

In the last years of Henry VIII's reign preferment was bestowed on Ridley with some liberality. In 1540, when he took the degree of D.D., he was elected master of Pembroke Hall. He became one of the king's chaplains and canon of Canterbury in 1541, and canon of Westminster in 1545. About 1543 attempts were made, it is said, by Bishop Gardiner to convict him of nonconformist practices. His doubts about auri-

cular confession, his alleged condemnation of some church ceremonies as beggarly, and his direction that the Te Deum should be sung in English at Herne church were among accusations that he appears to have refuted to the satisfaction of commissioners sent to examine him by the king. But there is little doubt that his alienation from ancient catholic dogma and practice was steadily growing, and just before Henry VIII's death he finally renounced the dogma of transubstantiation. His conclusions on the subject were at once adopted by Cranmer.

The reign of Edward VI gave Ridley his opportunity. When visitors were deputed to propagate the doctrines of the reformation in the dioceses of York, Durham, Carlisle, and Chester, he was sent with them as their preacher. At the same date his college presented him to the vicarage of Soham, Cambridgeshire. But a higher honour was in store for him. On 4 Sept. 1547 he was nominated bishop of Rochester, with permission to hold *in commendam*, till Christmas 1552, his two vicarages and his two canonries.

At the end of 1548 he was appointed one of the visitors for the visitation of Cambridge University, whose business it was, besides the work of general reorganisation, to establish protestantism there on a firm basis. The visitors did not arrive till May 1549, when Ridley opened the proceedings by preaching a sermon in the university church. He next presided over three disputations between protestant and catholic champions on the subject of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and on 20 June pronounced a learned judgment in favour of the view of the reformed church. He repeated these opinions in a sermon preached in the university church ten days later. He differed from his fellow-commissioners as to the desirability of merging Clare College in Trinity Hall, and, although he carried his point, he was withdrawn from the commission before its labours terminated by direction of Protector Somerset (Burnet, ii. 274–275). He was afterwards ordered to visit the unhappy anabaptist, Joan Bocher [q. v.], while a prisoner in Lord Rich's house in London, and vainly invited the poor woman to recant. In 1548 he helped to compile the first English prayer-book. In 1549 he was nominated to the commissions for the reform of ecclesiastical law and for the deprivation of Bonner, bishop of London, and Gardiner, bishop of Winchester. On 12 April 1550 he was installed Bonner's successor in the bishopric of London. He showed much good feeling in his attitude to the ejected prelate's mother and sister, whom he permitted to reside at his palace at Fulham and often entertained at his own table. While zealously supporting the reformed doctrines, he insisted on the observance of due order in public worship, and a few months after settling in London sought to convince John Hooper, one of his chaplains who had been nominated to the see of Gloucester, of the folly of refusing to wear the prescribed episcopal vestments. But he ordered all altars in his diocese to be replaced by communion tables, and gave preferment to many men of advanced reforming tendencies. With Bradford, whom he made a prebendary, he lived on terms of close friendship, and he was a patron of John Rogers [q. v.], whom he also appointed to a prebendal stall.

In 1552, after holding an ordination at Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, of which he still retained the mastership, he paid, on his way back to London, a visit to the princess Mary at Hunsdon, Hertfordshire. He came without any invitation, and was politely received by the princess, but she peremptorily declined his offer to preach before her. Early in 1553 he appealed to the young king, while preaching before him at Westminster, to make better provision for the destitute London poor. After the sermon Edward VI invited Ridley to give him more detailed advice. At the bishop's suggestion royal letters were sent inviting the cooperation of the lord mayor and corporation, and in the result Christ's Hospital, St. Thomas's Hospital, and Bethlehem Hospital were founded jointly by the king and corporation to alleviate the poverty of London. The greed of Edward VI's courtiers and their raids on church property, which had contributed to the spread of poverty throughout the country, disquieted Ridley, and his remonstrances brought upon him the suspicion of the Duke of Northumberland. But he did not prove resolute enough to withstand the duke's persuasions that he should sign the letters patent which acknowledged the title to the crown of the duke's daughter-in-law, Lady Jane Grey. At the same time he was promised the rich bishopric of Durham. On Sunday, 9 July 1553, just after the king's death, but before it had been publicly announced, Ridley preached at St. Paul's Cross before the lord mayor and corporation. He declared the princesses Mary and Elizabeth to be illegitimate, and vehemently denounced Mary's religious opinions (Burnet).

When Ridley perceived that Lady Jane's cause was lost, he made his way to Queen Mary's camp at Framlingham and flung himself upon her mercy. She ordered him to

be arrested and sent to the Tower of London, where he arrived on 20 July 1553 'on a lame and halting horse.' He was excepted from Queen Mary's amnesty, and Bonner was at once reinstated bishop of London. From the early days of his imprisonment Ridley by word of mouth and by his pen did all in his power to defend the reformed doctrines. In letters to his friends Hooper and Bradford he insisted on the need of resolutely standing by their faith. In the spring of 1554, after Wyatt's insurrection had spurred Queen Mary and her advisers into new activity against protestants, Ridley, with two fellow-prisoners, Hugh Latimer, formerly bishop of Worcester, and Thomas Cranmer, formerly archbishop of Canterbury, were taken to Oxford, so that their opinions might be the more thoroughly sifted in disputation with men of learning. Ridley was committed to the custody of the mayor of Oxford, Edmund Irish, whose house adjoined the Bocardo prison. On 17 April 1554 he was brought into the divinity school at Oxford, and, in the presence of a large, noisy, and actively hostile audience, was invited to defend his faith. His chief opponent was Dr. Richard Smith, canon of Christ Church, who was aided by eleven other divines, including Nicholas Harpsfield, Owen Oglethorpe, president of Magdalen College, Oxford, Dr. William Glyn, president of Queens' College, Cambridge, and Thomas Watson, master of St. John's College, Cambridge, afterwards bishop of Lincoln. Hugh Weston, rector of Lincoln College, acted as moderator, and at the conclusion of the day's debate declared Ridley a heretic. Three days later he was brought before royal commissioners sitting in St. Mary's Church, and, on refusing to recant, was excommunicated.

But Mary and her ministers were reluctant to press matters to extremities. The realm had not been formally reconciled to Rome, and the execution of the old penal laws against heresy had not been sanctioned by Mary's parliaments. Further opportunities of conforming to catholicism were therefore offered Ridley. The Spanish friar Soto was sent to argue with him, but Ridley remained obdurate. Late in 1554 Cardinal Pole absolved the kingdom, and next year parliament enacted the penal laws against heretics. On 30 Sept. 1555, in accordance with a new commission from Cardinal Pole, Bishops White, Brookes, and Holyman summoned Ridley to take his trial under the new statutes on the capital charge of heresy. He protested against the legal constitution of the tribunal, but acknowledged the truth of the chief charges which accused him of denying the presence of the natural body of Christ in the Eucharist after consecration, or the existence in the mass of a propitiatory sacrifice for the quick and the dead. He was directed to write out his opinions at length. Next day the court met in St. Mary's Church, and, after examining Ridley's written defence, the judges declared his language blasphemous and unfit to be recited. He was sentenced to the greater excommunication, and on 15 Oct. was formally degraded in the mayor's house by Bishop Brookes and Marshall, vice-chancellor of the university. Immediately after he was handed over to the mayor for punishment. He bore himself to the end with the utmost equanimity. On the eve of his execution he was especially cheerful, bidding the mayor's wife accompany him to his marriage in the morning, and declining the offer of his brother-in-law, George Shipside, to spend the night with him on the ground that he intended to enjoy a sound sleep. On 16 Oct. he and his fellow prisoner, Latimer, were marched to the stake, which was set up 'on the north side of the town in the ditch over against Balliol College.' Ridley was carefully dressed in a black gown, furred and faced with foins, 'such as he was wont to wear being bishop.' Richard Smith preached a short sermon, which Ridley offered to answer, but the vice-chancellor, Marshall, ordered him either to recant or be silent. Then Ridley, having distributed most of his clothes to the bystanders, was fastened to the stake by a chain of iron. His brother-in-law tied a bag of gunpowder about his neck, and, after Ridley had appealed to the queen's commissioner, Lord Williams of Thame, who was keeping order in the crowd, to protect some poor dependents of his, the faggots at his feet were lighted. Latimer bade him be of good cheer. 'We shall this day light such a candle by God's grace in England as, I trust, shall never be put out.' Latimer at once succumbed to the fire, but Ridley suffered revolting torments before death released him. A martyrs' memorial was erected at Oxford in 1841, near the scene of the execution.

Foxe describes Ridley as 'a man right comely and well proportioned in all points, both in complexion and lineaments of the body.' In bearing he was singularly courteous. He was 'given to much prayer and contemplation,' and sought his only relaxation while he was bishop in an occasional game of chess. He was deeply read, especially in patristic learning, and Cranmer acknowledged him his superior in controversy. Bishop Brookes at his latest trial addressed to him the taunt: 'Latimer leaneth to

Cranmer, Cranmer leaneth to Ridley, and Ridley to the singularity of his own wit.' In his tract on the 'Lord's Supper' he defined and justified the doctrine on the subject which the church of England adopted. His reputation as a preacher must be accepted on hearsay, for none of his sermons are extant. Some enthusiastic verses on his courage, by the poet Quarles, contain the lines:

Rome thundered death, but Ridley's dauntless eye
Star'd in death's face and scorned death standing by.

Wordsworth commemorated his resolution in a sonnet on the 'Marian Martyrs.'

Portraits are at Pembroke College, Cambridge, and at Fulham Palace. One, attributed to Holbein, was engraved by I. Miller for Glocester Ridley's biography in 1763. There is an engraved portrait by Simon Pass in Holland's 'Herωologia;' other engravings are by R. White, W. Marshall, Houston, and Dean. An avenue in the gardens of Pembroke College, Cambridge, is still known as Ridley's Walk.

Ridley published in his lifetime only 'Injunctions given in the Visitation . . . for an uniformitie in the Diocese of London,' 1550, and 'Articles to be enquired into' at the same visitation. Of the long list of writings supplied by Tanner comparatively few are now known to be extant. After Ridley's death there were published: 1. 'A Brief Declaration of the Lordes Supper, written by the Singular Learned Man, and most constant Martir of Jesus Christ: Nicholas Rydley, Bishop of London, Prisoner in Oxforde, a little before he suffered Deathe for the True Testimonye of Christ, Roma 8 Anno 1555,' probably published at Geneva (Brit. Mus.) The preface is believed to be by William Whittingham [q. v.] A Latin translation appeared at Geneva, 'apud Joannem Crispinum,' 1556. New editions by Henry Wharton appeared in 1688, and by the Rev. Dr. Moule in 1895. The tract was included in Randolph's 'Enchiridion Theologicum' (1752 and 1812). 2. 'Certain Godly, Learned, and Comfortable Conferences betwene the two Reverend Fathers and Holy Martyrs in Christ, D. Nicolas Rydley, late Bisshoppe of London, and Mr. Hugh Latimer, sometyme Bisshop of Worcester, during the Tyme of their imprisonmentes, anno 1556,' probably printed at Zurich, 1556, 8vo (Brit. Mus.); edited by John Olde, Geneva, 1556, and reprinted with No. 1 in London in 1574. 3. 'A Friendly Farewel which Master Doctor Ridley . . . did write beinge prisoner in Oxeforde unto all his true louers and frendes in God a little before that he suffred,' London, by John Day, 1559; edited by John Foxe (Brit. Mus.) 4. 'A Pituous Lamentation of the Miserable Estate of the Church of Christ in England in the time of Queen Mary, wherein is conteyned a learned comparison betwene the comfortable Doctryne of the Gospell, and the Traditions of the Popyshe Religion; with an instruction howe the true Christian oughte to behave himselfe in the tyme of Tryall; wrytten by Nicolas Rydley, late Bishoppe of London,' London, by William Powell, 1566 (Brit. Mus.)

Foxe printed in his 'Actes and Monuments' the following works of Ridley for the first time: 'A Treatise concerning Images, that they are not to be set up nor Worshipped in Churches;' 'A Conference which he had with Secretary Bourne, Feckenham, and others, at the Lieutenant's Table in the Tower, and wrote out with his own hand;' 'Ridley's Judgment in the Disputations concerning the Sacrament held at Cambridge in June 1549;' and the 'Disputation at Oxford with Dr. Smith and others on 17 April 1554, with the order and manner of his last examination before the Queen's Commissioners on the 30 day of September 1555.' The last disputation was appended in Italian to M. A. Florio's 'Historia de la Vita de Signora Giovanna Graia,' 1607. Albany Langdaile published in 1556 a 'confutatio' of Ridley's determination of the disputation at Cambridge in 1549.

Coverdale in his 'Letters of the Martyrs,' Foxe, Burnet in his 'Reformation,' and Strype preserve some of Ridley's letters. Others are among the Harleian MSS. in the British Museum and in the library of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. Thirty-four of them have been printed, with all the works already enumerated and a few smaller pieces in the 'Works of Nicholas Ridley, D.D.,' edited for the Parker Society by Rev. Henry Christmas (Cambridge, 1841). Selections from Ridley's writings are included in Legh Richmond's 'Fathers of the English Church' (vol. iv.), 1807, and in Bickersteth's 'Testimony of the Reformers' (1836).

[The biography by Glocester Ridley (1763) is a discursive defence of the protestant reformation. A far more businesslike memoir appears in the Rev. Dr. Moule's edition of Ridley's 'Declaration of the Lord's Supper,' 1895. The account of Ridley in Foxe's Actes and Monuments is the main original source. See also Ridlon's Ancient Ryedales (Manchester, New Hampshire, 1884), pp. 419–24; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson, 1743, p. 192; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Froude's Hist.; Lingard's Hist.; Burnet's Hist. of Reformation; Strype's Works.] S. L.

RIDLEY, Sir THOMAS (1550?–1629), chancellor of Winchester, born at Ely about 1550, was the second son of Thomas Ridley, gent., of Bewling, Shropshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of William Day of Wingfield in the same county. His father belonged to a branch of the Northumberland Ridleys. He was educated at Eton, which he entered in 1565, and at King's College, Cambridge, where he became fellow. He graduated B.A. in 1570–1, and proceeded M.A. in 1574 and D.D. in 1583. About 1580, before he was thirty years old, he was appointed headmaster of Eton by Provost Day. On 7 June 1598 he was incorporated D.C.L. at Oxford. He studied law, and was admitted advocate in 1590, and before 1599 a master in chancery, chancellor of Winchester, and vicar-general to George Abbot [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury. He also sat in parliament for Wye in 1586–7, and for Lymington in 1601. He was knighted at Greenwich on 24 June 1619. He died on 23 Jan. 1628–9, and was buried at St. Benet's Church, Paul's Wharf, London. He married Margaret, daughter of William Boleyn, who is said to have been connected with the family of Anne Boleyn. By her he left two daughters—Anne, who married Sir Edward Boseville or Boswell, and Elizabeth; he is also said to have had a son Thomas, who was father of Glocester Ridley [q. v.], but he is not mentioned in Sir Thomas's will, which is printed in Ridlon's 'Ancient Ryedales,' p. 428, and the genealogy is doubtful. Ridley wrote 'A View of the Civile and Ecclesiastical Law,' &c., London, 1607, 4to, with which James I was so pleased 'that Sir Edward Coke undertook from thence to prophesy the decay of the common law' (Lloyd, *State Worthies*, 1670, p. 423). Another edition, with notes by John Gregory, was published at Oxford in 1634 (Madan, *Early Oxford Press*, p. 180). Other editions appeared in 1676 (Oxford, being called the fourth), and London 1684.

[Authorities quoted; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 279; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 175; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1598–1601 p. 337, 1611–18 p. 273, 1627–8 p. 337; Hodgson's Northumberland, II. ii. 322, III. ii. 323, 329, 339; Nichols's Progresses of King James I, iii. 554; Strype's Whitgift, ii. 332; Maxwell-Lyte's Hist. of Eton, pp. 174–5; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 180.] W. A. J. A.

RIDLEY, WILLIAM HENRY (1816–1882), religious writer, born on 2 April 1816, was eldest son of Henry Colborne Ridley (1780–1832), rector of Hambledon, near Henley-on-Thames, a descendant of the Ridleys of Willimoteswick. His mother was Mary, daughter of James Ferrier of Lincoln's Inn Fields. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 15 May 1834, was a student 1836–41, and graduated B.A. in 1838, and M.A. in 1840. He succeeded to the family living of Hambledon on 25 July 1840, and continued there until his death. In 1859 he became rural dean of Wycombe, and in 1871 an honorary canon of Christ Church, Oxford. He died at Brighton on 17 Feb. 1882, having married, on 25 Aug. 1841, Sophia Albertina, second daughter of Charles Richard Sumner [q. v.], bishop of Winchester; by her, who died on 1 July 1884, he had an only son, Henry Colborne Mannoir Ridley.

Ridley was a voluminous writer of theological literature, but many of his publications are only single sermons and tracts. The latter include two 'Plain Tracts on Confirmation' (1844 and 1862), which had a wide circulation. His chief works are: 1. 'The Holy Communion,' parts i. and ii. 1854; 3rd edit. 1860. 2. 'What can we do for our Soldiers in the East?' 1854. 3. 'Clerical Incomes and Clerical Taxation; Dr. Phillimore's Bill for the Assessment of Tithe Commutation Rent Charges,' 1856. 4. 'What can we do for our Fellow Subjects in India?' 1857.

[Guardian, 22 Feb. 1882, p. 264; Academy, 1882, i. 13; Times, 22 Feb. 1882, p. 10; Ridlon's Ancient Ryedales (1884).] G. C. B.

RIDOLFI or RIDOLFO, ROBERTO di (1531–1612), conspirator, born at Florence on 18 Nov. 1531, belonged to the great Florentine family of Ridolfi di Piazza (Crollalanza, *Dizionario Storico-Blasonico*, Pisa, 1886, i. 421). He was son of Pagnozzo di Ridolfo, himself a younger son of Giovanfrancesco di Ridolfo (1475–1533), a staunch adherent of the Medici and a senator of Florence. Roberto's uncles, Lucantonio and Lodovico di Ridolfo, were also Florentine senators (Mecatti, *Storia Genealogica*, 1754, i. 208–9; Ademollo, *Marrietta de' Ricci*, ed. Passerini, Florence, 1845, iii. 1069–70; Galvani, *Sommario Storico delle Famiglie celebri Toscane*, i. art. 'Ridolfi'). Brought up to the business of a banker, Roberto entered at an early age into mercantile relations with London merchants. An ardent catholic, he viewed with satisfaction the accession of Queen Mary and the reconciliation of England with the pope. After Mary's marriage to Philip II he, like many other foreigners, visited London, and soon settled there (Camden, *Annals*, ed. 1688, pp. 118, 154). He at once acquired in both social and mercantile circles a position of influence which the accession of Elizabeth did not diminish. Sir William Cecil and the ministers of the crown

employed him in financial business, and invited him to their houses. But his closest associates were drawn from his co-religionists, and he lived in intimate social relations with the chief catholic noblemen. At the same time he maintained a large correspondence with agents and friends in Italy, and his name grew familiar at the Vatican. To the ambassadors in London from France and Spain, too, he supplied serviceable information, and he accepted pensions from both.

Politics gradually absorbed all his attention. He genuinely sympathised with the discontent of the English catholics under Elizabeth's protestant régime, and he convinced himself that, with the foreign assistance that he thought he might command, the position of affairs might be reversed. In 1568 he discussed ways and means with Don Guerau de Espes, who had just arrived in London as ambassador from Spain. Don Guerau mentioned Ridolfi in his letters to his master, Philip II, who agreed that he might prove a valuable instrument in subverting Elizabeth's government. But Alva, the governor-general of the Low Countries, formed a far lower opinion of his political sagacity. He told Philip (10 March 1569) that he distrusted him as 'a new man,' and as one who was a pensioner of France at the same time as he was receiving pay from Spain (*Simancas Papers*, 1568–79, pp. 133, 163). Meanwhile the English government suspected nothing, and on 12 Dec. 1568 Ridolfi supplied Sir Thomas Gresham with a letter of credit for twelve thousand ducats in the interest of an Englishman going to Germany on diplomatic business (*ib.* p. 85).

Through the autumn of 1569 the rising in the north of the earls of Westmorland and Northumberland was in process of organisation. The rebels aimed at restoring Roman catholicism and releasing Mary Stuart. They had been promised the aid of Pius V. The latter now directed that twelve thousand crowns should be forwarded to Ridolfi in their behalf. Ridolfi executed his commission, and announced to the rebels' agents that if all went well a further sum of ten thousand crowns would be forthcoming from the same quarter (*ib.* p. 245). Rumours of the transaction reached the English government, and on 7 Oct. 1569 Ridolfi was summoned to the house of Sir Francis Walsingham. He was rigorously examined, and explained that he had dealt with the money solely in the ordinary way of banking business. His answers were deemed suspicious, and he was detained as Walsingham's prisoner. He was ordered to write out what he knew of the northern conspiracy, and the papers at his house were searched. Nothing was revealed. On 27 Oct. his servants and factors were allowed to resort to him, and on 11 Nov. he was released, on giving sureties to keep to his own house during the queen's pleasure (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–88, pp. 345–346). He was freed of all restraint on 26 Jan. 1570 (*ib.* p. 362). The queen and Cecil seem to have reached the conclusion that he had been unjustly used. His knowledge of foreign affairs was obviously great, and might, Elizabeth and her minister believed, be turned to their own account. There was a dispute pending with Philip II respecting the seizure by Englishmen of Spanish shipping and merchandise. Cecil invited Ridolfi to dine with him on 22 June 1569, to discuss in a friendly way the terms of accommodation (*Simancas Archives*, p. 169). In October 1570 Walsingham consulted him with equal frankness respecting England's relations with the Low Countries.

Such marks of trust from the queen's ministers facilitated Ridolfi's designs. He had meanwhile gained the confidence of all who sought to effect a foreign invasion of England. During 1570 Leslie, bishop of Ross, the agent of Mary Stuart, joined him in working out the details. Ridolfi's intimacy with the Duke of Norfolk proved of especial service. With some difficulty he extorted from the duke a signed declaration that he was a catholic, and was ready to head an armed revolution, if supported by Philip of Spain. On 30 June 1570 Philip II wrote to Don Guerau, bidding him keep in close touch with Ridolfi. Lord Arundel and Lord Lumley proved as complacent as Norfolk, and Ridolfi drew up a list of forty peers who were, he avouched, prepared to draw their swords on their sovereign. Mary Stuart (through Bishop Leslie) expressed her approval of Ridolfi's schemes, and it was finally arranged that, after Elizabeth's government had been crushed by a foreign army, Queen Mary should marry the Duke of Norfolk and be placed on the English throne. It was deemed necessary by the Spanish ambassador and the other conspirators that the situation should be verbally explained to the pope, to the Duke of Alva, and to Philip II, who were to supply the money and men. Ridolfi was chosen for the service. Formal despatches, giving him full authority to speak in their behalf, were drawn up and signed by Queen Mary and Norfolk for delivery to Alva, Philip, and the pope (March 1571). The original manuscripts prepared for the two latter, in Italian and Spanish respectively, are still preserved in the Vatican and at Simancas (cf. Labanoff, *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, iii. 221, &c.) Ridolfi also

carried with him copies of documents in which forty peers had given their adhesion to the conspiracy; the originals he handed to Don Guerau. Armed with these papers, he left London on 24 March 1571. His departure was known to the English government, but Cecil believed that he was still working in Elizabeth's interest.

Arrived at Brussels early in April, Ridolfi explained to Alva the plan of invasion; he estimated that eight thousand Spanish troops were needed. Alva received the suggestion cautiously. Before he left Brussels for Rome, Ridolfi sent by the hand of Charles Baillie [q. v.] three letters in cipher addressed respectively to the bishop of Ross, the Duke of Norfolk, and Lord Lumley, describing the interview with Alva. By a happy chance Baillie was arrested at Dover, and the letters found upon him. Although they were undecipherable for the moment, Baillie's confession opened the eyes of the English government to the character of Ridolfi's mission, and they gradually began to unravel the threads of his conspiracy. Meanwhile Ridolfi delivered his commissions to Pius V in conclave in May. The pope was encouraging, and, with a papal message in favour of his project, Ridolfi reached Spain towards the end of June. Philip entered with zest into the scheme. Inviting him to a cabinet council in July, he questioned him if it were feasible to assassinate Elizabeth. Ridolfi judged such an act to be practicable, and Philip finally determined that, as soon as the queen was killed, Alva should cross the Channel in support of a great rising of English catholics. Ridolfi proposed to seek further aid in Portugal; but Philip ordered him to return to Brussels to advise Alva and act under his orders. Ridolfi wrote enthusiastically of his success to Norfolk, Mary Stuart, and the bishop of Ross; but the letters were addressed under cover to Don Guerau, and never passed out of his hands. For when they were delivered in London in September, Elizabeth's ministers had, by a series of fortunate accidents, obtained all the information they needed, and the Duke of Norfolk, with the bishop of Ross and others, was under arrest. This disheartening intelligence reached Ridolfi at Paris, whence he wrote a final letter to Queen Mary on 30 Sept., declaring that he had incurred the suspicion of Elizabeth, and that his return to London was impossible (*State Papers*, Scotland, 1509–1603, ii. 905). Under the circumstances Alva declined to move, and, although Ridolfi complained to the pope that something might yet be done, his patrons recognised that his plot had egregiously failed.

Ridolfi retired to Italy. Pius V conferred on him senatorial rank at Rome, and is said to have sent him (before his death on 1 May 1572) on an embassy to Portugal, but he settled finally at Florence. In 1578 he was temporarily admitted to the senate there, in the absence of an elder brother, Giovanfrancesco, and in 1600 he became a senator in his own right. He died at Florence on 18 Feb. 1612.

[Authorities cited; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1569–71, and Simancas Archives; Mecatti's Storia Genealogica della Nobilità e Cittadinanze di Firenze, Naples, 1754, i. 132, 208–9; Froude's Hist.; Lingard's Hist.; Strype's Annals; Camden's Annals.] S. L.

RIDPATH, GEORGE (*d.* 1726), whig journalist, seems to have been born in Berwickshire, and to have remained with his mother at Colbrandspath, where he was educated, until he went to Edinburgh University. His father may have been George Readpath, who inherited land from his father, Thomas, in 1654. Ridpath himself claimed connection with the Gordons. In 1681 he was tutor, or servant, at Edinburgh to the sons of a Mr. Gray, and took an active part in the burning of the pope in effigy by the students; the clerk to the council wrote that Ridpath 'was not then a boy, but a fellow come to years.' He was in irons for some days, and proclaimed that he was suffering for the protestant religion. He was charged with threatening to burn the provost's house, but after five weeks' imprisonment he was banished the country (*The Scots Episcopal Innocence*, 1694, pp. 52–6). Abandoning a design to enter the Scottish ministry, he went to London to seek a livelihood by his pen.

In 1687 Ridpath published a new method of shorthand, 'Shorthand yet Shorter,' with a dedication to Philip, lord Wharton, under whose roof the book had been written, while Ridpath was 'one of his lordship's domestics.' The author, who was to be heard of upon the Scots' Walk at exchange-time most Saturdays, also undertook to give oral lessons in shorthand. A second edition of his manual appeared in 1696 (Westby-Gibson, *Bibl. of Shorthand*, p. 193). Soon after the revolution he was an active London journalist (Carstares, *State Papers*, p. 364), and in 1693, writing under the name of Will Laick, he made a violent attack on the episcopal party in Scotland in 'An Answer to the Scotch Presbyterian Eloquence,' and 'A Continuation of the Answer.' These were attacked, with equal virulence, in Dr. Monro's 'Apology for the Clergy of Scotland' [see Monro, Alexander, *d.* 1715?], and 'The Spirit of Calumny and Slander examined, chastised, and exposed,

in a letter to a malicious libeller. More particularly addressed to Mr. George Ridpath, newsmonger, near St. Martins-in-the-Fields.' Here Ridpath is called 'the head of the presbyterian party in Scotland.' He replied in 'The Scots Episcopal Innocence,' 1694, and 'The Queries and Protestation of the Scots episcopal clergy against the authority of the Presbyterian General Assemblies,' 1694. In 1696 Ridpath was acting as a sort of spy on the bishop of Glasgow and on Dr. Monro (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. viii. 50).

In 1695 Ridpath published, with a dedication to secretary Johnston, a translation of Sir Thomas Craig's 'Scotland's Sovereignty asserted; being a dispute concerning Homage,' and in 1698 he translated De Souligné's 'Political Mischiefs of Popery.' In 'A Dialogue between Jack and Will, concerning the Lord Mayor's going to meeting-houses with the sword carried before him,' 1697, he defended Sir Humphry Edwin, a presbyterian lord mayor; and this was followed in 1699 by 'A Rowland for an Oliver, or a sharp rebuke to a saucy Levite. In answer to a sermon preached by Edward Oliver, M.A., before Sir Humphry Edwin. By a Lover of Unity.' The name George Ridpath is among those who graduated at Edinburgh in 1699 (*Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates*, 1858, p. 163). A book called 'The Stage Condemned,' in support of Jeremy Collier's 'Short View of the Immorality and Profaneness of the English Stage,' appeared in September 1698, and the author of a reply, 'The Stage acquitted,' says it was by 'Mr. R[idpa]th, the formidable author of a scandalous newspaper, and the wretched retailer of mad Prynne's enthusiastic cant.'

Ridpath's 'Scotland's Grievances relating to Darien, humbly offered to the consideration of the Parliament,' 1700, contains many strong remarks about a foreign yoke. Next year came his 'The Great Reasons and Interests considered anent the Spanish Monarchy,' and in 1702 'A Discourse upon the Union of England and Scotland. By a lover of his country,' in which Ridpath opposed a union. In 1703 he printed 'The Case of Scotsmen residing in England and in the English Plantations,' and 'An Historical Account of the ancient Rights and Power of the Parliament of Scotland.' These were followed by 'An Account of the Proceedings of the Parliament of Scotland, 1703,' 1704, and 'The reducing of Scotland by Arms . . . considered,' 1705. According to one of the replies to this last pamphlet, its author and publisher were bound over to appear at the queen's bench bar (*Remarks upon a late Dangerous Pamphlet, &c.*, 1705). In 1706 Ridpath wrote 'Considerations upon the Union of the two Kingdoms,' and was answered in Sir John Clerk's 'Letter to a Friend, giving an Account how the Treaty of Union has been received here. With Remarks upon what has been written by Mr. H[odges] and Mr. R[idpath],' a piece which has been erroneously attributed to Defoe (*Memoirs of Sir John Clerk*, 1892, p. 244; Lee, *Life of Defoe*, 1867, p. 133).

In 1704–5 Ridpath assisted James Anderson (1662–1728) [q. v.], who was then preparing his 'Historical Essay showing that the Crown and Kingdom of Scotland is Imperial and Independent;' and in 1705 he commenced a correspondence with the Rev. Robert Wodrow, chiefly on the subject of the union and the dreaded episcopal church in Scotland. 'The Scots' Representations to Her Majesty, against setting up the Common Prayer-Book in Scotland,' 1711, was written, according to a note in the copy in the Advocates' Library, by Ridpath, William Carstares, and Defoe. Another piece attributed to Ridpath is 'The Oath of Abjuration considered,' Edinburgh, 1712. He was also employed in correcting Captain Woodes Rogers's 'Voyage' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* viii. 301); assisted in writing the periodical 'History of the Works of the Learned;' invented the 'Polygraphy,' a writing-engine, moved by the foot, by which six or more copies could be written at once (Dunton, *Life and Errors*, 1818, pp. 179, 180); contributed to the 'Medley' in 1712 (Wilson, *Life of Defoe*, iii. 253, 283); and was in constant warfare with the tory 'Post Boy,' published by Abel Roper [q. v.] (Ashton, *Social Life in the Reign of Queen Anne*, ii. 72–4). Dunton, a warm admirer, described his style as excellent; 'his humility and his honesty have established his reputation. He scorns to receive a farthing of copy-money till he knows what numbers are sold off.'

For some years Ridpath had conducted the whig journal the 'Flying Post or Postman,' which, according to Dunton, was highly valued, and sold well. It was established in 1695. John Tutchin described it as 'the honestest of all newspapers.' On 4 Sept. 1712 William Hurt was arrested for printing in the paper scandalous and seditious reflections on her majesty and the government. On the 8th Ridpath was committed to Newgate for being the author of three libels in the 'Observator,' to which he became a contributor in succession to Tutchin in 1712, and in the 'Flying Post;' but he was released on bail. On 23 Oct. Ridpath and Hurt appeared in the court of queen's bench, and were continued on their recognisances. Swift objected to bail being allowed

for the 'Scotch rogue' Ridpath, who continued to write when at liberty (*Journal to Stella*, 28 Oct. 1712). On 19 Feb. 1713 Ridpath was tried at the Guildhall. The attorney-general said that he 'had for some years past outwent all his predecessors in scandal.' That the trial was to a large extent a party matter is shown by the list of Ridpath's counsel: Sergeant Pratt, Sir Peter King, and Messrs. Lechmere, St. Leger, Fortescue, and Cowper. A collection had been made on Ridpath's behalf, and whigs were told that unless they would subscribe two guineas they would not be admitted to be members of the party (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 310). After a hearing of eight hours, the jury found Ridpath guilty of two of the libels, and sentence was postponed. On 1 May his recognisances of 600*l.* were estreated, because he had failed to appear, in accordance with an order made on 27 April, and on the 25th a reward of 100*l.* was offered by Bolingbroke for his discovery; but without result, Ridpath having fled to Scotland, and thence to Holland (*Political State*, iv. 176, v. 97–100, 340–2; *The Tryal and Conviction of Mr. George Redpeth*, 1713, folio; *An Account of the Proceedings and Sentence given against Mr. George Redpeth*, 1713, folio; *Queen's Bench, Coram Reg. Rolls, Easter* 12 *Anne*, at Publ. Rec. Office).

In Ridpath's absence the 'Flying Post' was carried on by Stephen Whatley, under his general directions. In 1714 it was found that the printer, Hurt, had intercourse with Defoe, Ridpath's rival journalist, and the 'Flying Post' was at once taken out of his hands. Defoe came to Hurt's assistance, and on 27 July published, through Hurt, a rival newspaper, 'The Flying Post and Medley;' the latter part of the title was soon dropped. Ridpath called this the 'Sham Flying Post' (Lee, *Life of Defoe*, pp. 230–6).

Ridpath, who now lived at Rotterdam, was celebrated by the 'Dutch Gazetteer,' according to Swift, as 'one of the best pens in England' (Swift, *Works*, 1824, iv. 297). In 1713 he wrote 'Some Thoughts concerning the Peace, and the Thanksgiving appointed by authority to be observed for it;' and certain observations on the address of the highlanders to Queen Anne, which he complained was signed only by ten, four of whom were catholics, called forth 'The Honourable Chieftains of the Highland Clans vindicated from the false Aspersions and scurrilous Reflections thrown upon them by Ridpath, the scandalous and justly condemned Libeller,' Edinburgh, 1713. In 1714 he published a book called 'Parliamentary Right maintained, or the Hanover Succession justified,' in answer to Bedford's 'Hereditary Right to the Crown of England asserted.' His letters to the English minister at The Hague, in the British Museum, give a curious account of the difficulties in getting this work circulated (*Stowe MSS.* vol. ccxxv. f. 372, vol. ccxxvi. ff. 41, 66, 73, 86, 88, 226, 251, 346, 489, vol. ccxxvii. ff. 69, 76, 87, 91). Copies were sent by various ships to different ports in England; but many were lost or thrown overboard by the captains, who dared not land them, or were returned because no one dared receive them. Early in the year Ridpath feared arrest in Holland. He had much political correspondence with persons in Scotland, and in April he wrote 'The New Project examined, or the Design of the Faction to deprive the Hanover Family of the power to name Lord Justices anatomised,' but it is doubtful whether this pamphlet was printed.

After the accession of George I Ridpath returned to England, and was made one of the patentees for serving the commissioners of the customs in Scotland with stationery wares (*Read's Weekly Journal*, 12 Feb. 1726). In 1717 he was giving Wodrow advice in the preparation of the 'History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland,' and was himself proposing to write a continuation of Buchanan's 'Scotch History.' The 'Flying Post' still waged war with tories, and Ridpath made slanderous charges against Nathaniel Mist [q. v.] and others (*Mist's Weekly Journal*, 21 and 28 June 1718); but in 1719, when he was living in Greville Street, Holborn, he published 'An Appeal to the Word of God for the Trinity in Unity.' Pope wrote (*Dunciad*, i. 208):

> To Dulness Ridpath is as dear as Mist.

According to Wodrow, the dedication to the Lower House of Convocation, prefixed to the collected edition of the 'Independent Whig,' 1721, is by Ridpath (*Abbotsford Club Miscellany*, i. 379). It is an attack on the unscriptural claims of the clergy, who are charged with teaching the need of giving endowments rather than plain morality and religion. In 1722 Ridpath was secretary to a lottery at Harburg, Hanover, in connection with a company formed to maintain a trade with that country. The king denied having sanctioned the lottery, and a committee of the House of Commons examined Ridpath in December and January 1723. Most of the company's money had been lost in the South Sea Company, and a bill was introduced to suppress the lottery. In February the trustees announced, through Ridpath, that they would return all tickets on application.

After this date Ridpath avoided old friends, being 'under some scandal.' It was alleged he had married two wives at the same time (*ib.* i. 379), and after his death Lord Grange repeated this report, adding that it was said that Ridpath had joined with the Arians and non-subscribers, and slighted those who supported him in his distress: 'His memory is not savoury here. I'm sorry he was so vile, for he once did good service' (*Private Letters now first Printed*, 1694–1732, Edinburgh, 1829). Ridpath died on 5 Feb. 1726, the same day as his old antagonist, Abel Roper (*Daily Post*, 7 Feb. 1726). By his will of 29 Jan. he left all his estate to his wife, Esther Ridpath, daughter of George Markland, and appointed her sole executrix (P. C. C. 31 Plymouth). His only son, a great help to him in business, had died in 1706. Ridpath's papers fell into the hands of Dr. James Fraser (1700–1769) [q. v.], one of Wodrow's correspondents.

[The fullest account of Ridpath hitherto published is the Memoir prefixed to the correspondence between Ridpath and Wodrow, printed in the Miscellany of the Abbotsford Club, 1838, i. 354–414. Many of Ridpath's writings are known to be his only by manuscript notes in Wodrow's copies. See also Catalogues of Brit. Mus. and Advocates' Library, Edinburgh; Swift's Works; Dunton's Life and Errors.] G. A. A.

RIDPATH or REDPATH, GEORGE (1717 ?–1772), historian of the Scottish border, born about 1717, was the eldest son of George Ridpath, minister of Ladykirk, Berwickshire. The elder George Ridpath studied theology under Professor Campbell at Edinburgh, where he graduated on 26 June 1699. He was licensed by the presbytery of Dunse on 23 April 1706, and ordained on 19 June 1712 and presented to the parish of Upsetlington, now Ladykirk. He died on 31 Aug. 1740, aged about 62, leaving three sons, George, Philip, and William (1731–1797), who all became ministers.

George Ridpath, the younger, was licensed by the presbytery of Chirnside on 27 May 1740, and ordained 16 Feb. 1742, when he was presented by George II and William, earl of Home, to the parish of Stitchell in Roxburghshire. In 1764 he published proposals for printing by subscription the 'History and Antiquities of Berwick and part of Roxburghshire, as well as Northumberland and Durham, as far as Bamborough and Alnwick.' He afterwards enlarged his plan, and at his death left in manuscript 'The Border History of England and Scotland deduced from the earliest Times to the Union of the two Crowns, comprehending a particular Detail of the Transactions of the two Nations with one another.' It appeared after the author's death, in 1776, and was reissued in 1808, 1810, and 1848. The work, which is accurate and impartial, contains exact references and a good index. Dibdin (*Lib. Comp.* p. 270) calls it a good introduction to the history of Scotland. Ridpath died on 31 Jan. 1772, leaving the reputation of a 'judicious and learned man.' He married, on 6 Sept. 1764, Wilhelmina Dawson, who survived till 16 April 1810. A daughter named Christian was issue of the marriage.

PHILIP RIDPATH (1721–1788), the historian's next brother, was presented by George II in August 1759 to the parish of Hutton, Berwickshire, where he procured in 1765 the erection of a new church. In 1776 he took charge of the publication of his brother's 'Border History;' and in 1785 published, on his own account, a good edition of 'Boethius's Consolation of Philosophy' (translation, notes, and illustrations). He married, on 13 Oct. 1768, Alison Hume, who died in 1790 of 'spontaneous combustion' (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. viii. 227).

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, ii. 436, 441, 443, 475; Scots Mag. 1772, p. 51; Jeffrey's Roxburghshire, iii. 127; Preface to Ridpath's Border History; New Statistical Account of Scotland, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 152; Watt's Bibl. Brit. i. 127; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. ii. 1806.] G. Le G. N.

RIEL, LOUIS (1844–1885), Canadian insurgent leader, born on 23 Oct. 1844, at St. Boniface, Manitoba, was son of Louis Riel by his wife Marguerite Boucher. The father, who was partly of Irish descent, gained a position of influence among the 'Half Breeds' of Red River, Canada, and led a revolt against the Canadian government in 1849. Louis, the son, was educated at the Roman catholic seminary in Montreal, and returned to Red River as a settler.

In October 1869 Riel became the secretary of a 'Comité National des Métis,' an association formed to resist in the half-breed interest the incorporation of the North-West Territories in the Canadian Dominion. It very rapidly roused the half-breeds to active opposition. Riel attracted the notice of Sir John Macdonald [q. v.], who, on 20 Nov. 1869, suggested that some employment should be found for him in the police (POPE, *Memoirs of Sir John Macdonald*, vol. ii.) On 8 Dec. 1869, however, he was elected by his followers president of a provisional government, and established himself at Fort Garry, making himself master of the stores, and confining sixty persons as political prisoners. Early in 1870 (Sir) Donald Smith

was sent up with special instructions to secure a peaceful settlement; but Riel, who at times showed an inclination to be guided by his advice, vacillated greatly, and on 5 Feb. took the violent measure of seizing Inspector Bolton and his men; he afterwards 'executed' Thomas Scott, one of his prisoners. Military action thus became inevitable. Riel successfully defeated local attempts to crush him, and it was needful to send out the Red River expedition under Colonel (afterwards Lord) Wolseley, which successfully suppressed the insurrection in August and September 1870. Riel fled to the United States, and the Ontario government offered a reward of five thousand dollars for his apprehension as the murderer of Scott.

Gradually Riel seems to have come into touch once more with the malcontents of the North-West, and in October 1873 he was, in his absence, returned to the Dominion Houses of Parliament as member for Provencher. He did not at once venture to take his seat, but in January 1874, when he was re-elected, he subscribed the oaths. On 16 April he was expelled by vote of the house; on 3 Sept. he was again returned by his constituency. On 15 Oct. a warrant of outlawry for five years was issued against him, and he retired again to the United States, where, for a time, he was confined in Beaufort lunatic asylum. There is some evidence that during this period of retirement he was in 1878 in communication with the fenians, and proposed to them the conquest of the North-West Territories. In June 1884 Riel's old friends, becoming discontented with the settlement of the land question in the North-West Provinces, sent a deputation to bring him from St. Peter's Mission in the States. With little delay he returned, explained his views in an address to the half-breeds, and formulated a 'bill of rights' for presentation to the Dominion government. On 24 Feb. 1885 he organised a meeting, at which a formal request was made to him that he should stay in the country. Immediately afterwards matters assumed a serious aspect, and the government began to take precautions. On 17 March, at a meeting at St. Laurent, a provisional government was formed, with Louis 'David' Riel as president (the second christian name he had not previously used). The next day the government's provisions and stores were seized. Some officials and others were made prisoners, and the telegraph wires were cut. Bands of Indians joined the insurgents, and marauding excursions were set on foot. Riel declared for a 'war of extermination.' At first success attended his efforts; Duck Lake post was captured, and Major Crozier evacuated Carlton. But the Dominion government acted with vigour. A force of three thousand militia was sent to the front, and as soon as was possible a decisive blow was struck at the rebel position at Batoche, with the result that the rebellion was practically at an end. Riel was captured by a scout on 15 May, and on 28 July he was brought up for trial at Regina on a charge of high treason. He pleaded not guilty. His counsel rested their defence mainly on the plea of insanity. He was found guilty, but recommended to mercy. In his address to the court he claimed to be the 'prophet of the new world,' and to have a mission to fulfil. He was sentenced to death, reprieved three times so as to allow of full examination by medical experts, and finally executed on 16 Nov. 1885. In the last days of his life he made submission to the Roman catholic church, and recanted some eccentric religious views. He was buried at St. Boniface.

Riel left behind some 'rhapsodical compositions,' both in prose and verse.

[Morgan's Canadian Dominion Annual Register of 1884 and 1885.] C. A. H.

RIEVAULX, AELRED, AILRED, or ETHELRED OF (1109?–1166), historical writer. [See ETHELRED.]

RIGAUD, JOHN FRANCIS (1742–1810), painter and royal academician, born at Turin on 18 May 1742, was the younger son of James Dutilh or Rigaud, a merchant of Turin, by Jeanne Françoise Girardet, his wife. His grandfather, Jacques Dutilh, was the descendant of an ancient family at Clairac in Guienne and a merchant at Lyons, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Jean Rigaud, a merchant of Crest in Dauphiné. His grandfather, being of the reformed religion, fled, after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, to Geneva with his wife, but died on the way. His wife, on reaching Geneva, resumed her maiden name, by which she and her posthumous son were known. She afterwards married Jacques Mallet of Geneva, ancestor of Mallet Dupan, the historian, and Sir Louis Mallet [q. v.]

Rigaud was baptised at the protestant church of La Tour in the Valley of Lucerne in Piedmont. He was at first intended to share his father's commercial business, but, evincing a love of painting, was placed as a pupil with Chevalier Beaumont of Turin, historical painter to the king of Sardinia. After some early ventures in historical and portrait painting, Rigaud went to Italy, visiting Florence and Bologna, where, at the

age of twenty-four, he was elected a member of the Accademia Clementina; afterwards he went to Rome, but was recalled to Turin for family reasons. He found plenty of work in Turin, but returned to Rome in 1768 to complete his studies. At Rome he met James Barry (1741–1806) [q. v.] among others, and it was perhaps through him that he determined to go to England. He reached London in December 1771, and was fortunately befriended by merchant friends of his father in the city. He had, however, to face early struggles in art, and was assisted by Nollekens the sculptor, whose portrait was one of the first pictures exhibited by Rigaud in the Royal Academy of 1772. He had, however, already attained sufficient distinction to be elected an associate of the Royal Academy in November 1772, having not been a complete year in England. He continued to exhibit historical and classical pictures and portraits at the Royal Academy for many years, but his most lucrative and engrossing employment seems to have been painting decorative subjects for ceilings and staircases of the town and country mansions of the nobility. Among his employers for this purpose were Lord Melbourne, Lord Gower, Lord Sefton, Lord Aylesford, and others. These were executed in the popular Italian style of Cipriani and Biagio Rebecca, being mostly classical figures, imitations of bas-reliefs, and similar subjects. As an historical painter Rigaud had little merit, though he contributed some of the pictures to Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery.' As a portrait-painter he ranks high, his portraits being well and strongly painted. The most important among these were a portrait group of Bartolozzi, Carlini, and Cipriani, exhibited as 'Portraits of Three Italian Artists' at the Royal Academy in 1777, of which there is a good engraving by John Raphael Smith; and a companion to this, exhibited as 'Portraits of Three English Artists,' representing Sir Joshua Reynolds, Sir William Chambers, and Joseph Wilton, the sculptor, which is now in the National Portrait Gallery. In 1780 he painted for Captain E. H. Locker [q. v.] small portraits of naval heroes, including Nelson.

Rigaud was elected a royal academician on 10 Feb. 1784, and seems to have been very popular with his colleagues. He was chosen to be visitor of the academy students on several occasions. He continued to contribute regularly to the exhibitions up to the year of his death. In 1805 he received a commission to paint a ceiling at Windsor Castle, and he also was employed to restore the ceiling and staircase paintings in the old British Museum. Rigaud continued to maintain correspondence with his relatives in Switzerland, and painted a portrait of Mallet Dupan on his taking refuge in England (now in the possession of Bernard Mallet, esq.) He and his son were prominent members of the Marylebone volunteers, on their being mustered in 1799. Rigaud died at Packington, the seat of Lord Aylesford, suddenly, from apoplexy on 6 Dec. 1810, and was buried there. He had in 1795 been appointed historical painter to Gustavus IV of Sweden, and was also a member of the Royal Academy of Stockholm. In 1802 he translated Leonardo da Vinci's 'Treatise on Painting.'

On 21 July 1774 he married Mary, second daughter of John Williams of Haverfordwest, by whom he left three daughters and one son, Stephen Francis Dutilh Rigaud [q. v.]

[Manuscript memoir of John Francis Rigaud, R.A., by his son, communicated by Miss Emily Warren Davies.] L. C.

RIGAUD, STEPHEN FRANCIS DUTILH (1777–1862), painter, only son of John Francis Rigaud, R.A. [q. v.], was born in Great Titchfield Street, London, on 26 Dec. 1777. One of his godfathers was Stephen Rigaud, father of Stephen Peter Rigaud, Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, who was in no way related to him. Rigaud was brought up by his father as an artist, and in 1792 was admitted a student of the Royal Academy. In 1794 he gained the silver palette from the Society of Arts for a classical group, and in 1799 the gold palette for an historical painting. In 1801 he gained the gold medal of the Royal Academy for an historical painting of 'Clytemnestra.' In 1798, while on a visit to the Rev. Robert Nixon at Foot's Cray in Kent, he accompanied Nixon and J. M. W. Turner on a sketching tour through Kent. He was the constant companion and assistant of his father in many of his decorative paintings at Packington, Windsor Castle, and elsewhere. In 1805 he was one of the first six members added to the foundation members of the 'Old' Society of Painters in Water-colours. He exhibited many drawings with the society as well as pictures at the Royal Academy and British Institution, his subjects being sacred, classical, or drawn from Milton, Ossian, and other poets. After the temporary dissolution of the water-colour society in November 1812, he dropped out of their ranks. In 1814 he was a member of a rival water-colour society which held exhibitions in that and the following years. Rigaud had, in 1808, married Miss Margaret Davies

of Milford Haven, and in 1817, in consequence of his wife's health, he gave up professional work as an artist and removed to Pembrokeshire. After his wife's death he returned to London, but met with little success on resuming his profession. He died in 1862, at the age of eighty-five, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery. He left no family.

[Manuscript memoir of John Francis Rigaud, R.A., by his son; Roget's Hist. of 'Old Water Colour' Society.] L. C.

RIGAUD, STEPHEN JORDAN (1816–1859), bishop of Antigua, eldest son of Stephen Peter Rigaud [q. v.], was born at Westminster on 27 March 1816, and educated at Greenwich. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 23 Jan. 1834, graduating B.A. 1841, M.A. 1842, and D.D. 1854. He took a double first in 1838, and was elected fellow of his college on 30 June, and appointed mathematical lecturer in 1840. He was ordained deacon in 1840 and priest in 1841. In the same year he resigned his fellowship on his marriage, but was appointed tutor of the college in 1842.

In September 1846 Rigaud, who had formed a great friendship with Dean Liddell, went to Westminster School as Liddell's senior assistant master. Rigaud's house at the school still bears his name. While he lived in London he was appointed domestic chaplain to the Duke of Cambridge, and in 1850 he was elected head master of Queen Elizabeth's school, Ipswich. In 1856 he was select preacher at St. Mary's, Oxford. In 1858 he was chosen bishop of Antigua, was consecrated on 2 Feb. at Lambeth Palace, and went out to his diocese almost immediately. He began active work with the inspection of all the schools in Antigua; on 11 July he held his first confirmation at St. John's, and on the 15th started on a tour of his diocese, going first to Tortola and then visiting each island in turn. On 17 May 1859 he died of yellow fever.

Rigaud married, on 6 July 1841, Lucy, only daughter of Benjamin Lewis Vulliamy of Pall Mall, London.

He edited his father's 'Correspondence of Scientific Men,' London, 1841, and was author of: 1. 'A Defence of Halley, and other Dissertations,' London, 8vo, 1844. 2. 'Sermons on the Lord's Prayer,' London, 1852. 3. 'The Inspiration of the Holy Scripture,' two sermons, Oxford, 1856. His journal, published in the 'Colonial Church Chronicle,' vol. xiii. (1859), contains excellent descriptions of some of the less known West Indian Islands.

[Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 83; Testimonials in favour of Stephen Jordan Rigaud: a letter addressed to the Electors of Rugby School, London, 1849, 8vo; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses; Clergy List, 1858; Colonial Church Chronicle, 1858 and 1859; Boase's Reg. Exeter Coll. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 180; Brit. Mus. Libr. Cat.; Agnew's Protestant Exiles from France; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. xii. 495.] C. A. H.

RIGAUD, STEPHEN PETER (1774–1839), mathematical historian and astronomer, son of Stephen Rigaud, observer to the king at Kew, and his wife Mary Demainbray, was born at Richmond in Surrey on 12 Aug. 1774. He was descended from a French protestant family which fled from France on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. Rigaud was educated at Mr. Delafosse's school at Richmond, and matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 14 April 1791. Almost the whole of Rigaud's life was thenceforth spent in Oxford. He owed much to the judicious patronage of his friend Dr. Cyril Jackson, dean of Christ Church. He graduated B.A. on 9 Nov. 1797, and M.A. on 21 Nov. 1799; he had been elected fellow in 1794, and as soon as age permitted was appointed a tutor. He was public examiner in 1801–2, 1804–5, and 1825. He read lectures on experimental philosophy for Dr. Hornsby, the reader in that subject, whom he succeeded on his death in 1810, holding the post for the rest of his life. He was also in 1810 made Savilian professor of geometry. Thereupon he resigned his fellowship and the senior proctorship which he held in that year. On 30 May 1805 he was elected F.R.S., and was vice-president of the Royal Society in 1857–8.

On his father's death in 1814 Rigaud was appointed his successor as observer to the king at Kew, a post held also by his grandfather. He was made delegate of accounts at Oxford in 1824, and of the university press in 1825. In 1827 he succeeded Abraham Robertson [q. v.] as Radcliffe observer and Savilian professor of astronomy, thus vacating the chair of geometry. These posts he held till death. At his recommendation the noble suite of instruments in the Radcliffe observatory was rendered more efficient by the addition of a new transit and circle.

On 8 June 1815 Rigaud married the eldest daughter of Gibbes Walter Jordan, F.R.S., a barrister, and the colonial agent for Barbados. After her death in 1827, a blow from which he never quite recovered, he devoted much of his time to the education of his seven children, the eldest being Stephen Jordan Rigaud [q. v.] He died on 16 March 1839 at the house of his old friend, Benjamin Lewis Vulliamy, Pall Mall, London, after a short but painful illness. In Exeter College Chapel is a brass monument to Rigaud and his eldest

son, and in 1874 a monument to his memory was placed by his surviving children in St. James's, Piccadilly, where he was buried. A silhouette of Rigaud is in the common room at Exeter College.

Arduous in attention to his professional duties, Rigaud was a laborious student, widely read, no mean conversationalist, and a copious correspondent. As an astronomer he was remarkable for his accurate knowledge of the literature and history of the subject. As a mathematical antiquary and bibliographer, he had no rival previous to De Morgan. It is to Rigaud that, in the first instance, we owe much of our information about Newton and the history of his discoveries, and he aided Brewster in his biography (cf. *Edinb. Review*, Oct. 1843, an article on two of Rigaud's works, probably by De Morgan).

In 1831 he edited in quarto 'The Miscellaneous Works and Correspondence of Dr. Bradley,' with a copious memoir, and in 1833 a supplement, including an account of Harriott's astronomical papers. The work was much appreciated on the continent, and the Academy of Sciences of Copenhagen announced in 1832 that the subject of their prize would be the reduction of Bradley's observations for aberration and nutation. It was through the instrumentality of Rigaud that William IV caused a monument to be erected to Bradley at Kew.

In 1838 Rigaud published a valuable 'Historical Essay on the First Publication of Newton's "Principia."' This was an admirable exposition of the facts then known, and contained much new and interesting matter about Halley, whose life Rigaud intended to write. The last work on which he was engaged was a publication of 'The Correspondence of Scientific Men of the Seventeenth Century,' such as Newton, Barrow, Wallis, Flamsteed, and others. He lived to see only the first volume and the first sheet of the second printed; the whole in two volumes was edited by his son, S. J. Rigaud, in 1841, and re-edited, with an index, by De Morgan in 1862 (Oxford, 8vo). Rigaud copied out all the letters himself. The collection is of great historical interest. Rigaud's valuable papers and letters, which were beautifully arranged, were presented in 1874 to the Savile Library, Oxford, by his sons (*Monthly Notices R. A. S.* 1875–6, p. 54).

Rigaud published the following papers: 1. 'On the British MSS. of Pappus's "Mathematicæ Collectiones"' ('Edin. Phil. Journ.' 1822). 2. 'On Harriott's Papers' ('Roy. Instit. Journ.' 1831). 3. 'Account of James Stirling' (Brewster's 'Journal of Science,' 2nd ser. vol. v. 1831). 4. 'On the Discovery of Jupiter's Satellites' ('Brit. Ass. Report,' 1831–2). 5. 'On the Invention and History of Hadley's Quadrant' ('Naut. Mag.' vols. i–iii. 1831–3). 6. 'On Harriott's Astronomical Observations in some unpublished Manuscripts' ('Roy. Soc. Proc.' 1832). 7. 'On a Deposition of Ice on a Stone Wall' ('Phil. Mag.' 1833). 8. 'An Account of John Hadley and his brothers George and Henry' ('Naut. Mag.' vol. iv. 1834). 9. 'Some Account of Halley's Astronomiæ Cometicæ Synopsis,' 1835. 10. 'On Newton, Whiston, Halley, and Flamsteed' ('Phil. Mag.' 1836). 11. 'On the Aurora of 18 Nov. 1835' ('Phil. Mag.' 1836). 12. 'On Pemberton's Translation of Newton's "Principia"' ('Phil. Mag.' 1836). 13. 'Greenwich Observatory Instruments in Halley's Time' ('Mem. Roy. Astron. Soc.' 1836). 14. 'On the Rainfall in Different Seasons at Oxford' ('Ashmolean Society's Transactions,' 1835). 15. 'On the Arenarius of Archimedes' (*ib.* 1837). 16. 'An Account of some early Proposals for Steam Navigation' (*ib.* 1838). 17. 'Captain Savery and his Steam-engine' (*ib.* 1839). 18. 'On the relative Quantities of Land and Water on the Globe' ('Cambr. Phil. Soc. Trans.' 1838). 19. 'Account of the Radcliffe Observatory, with a notice of the older one used by Bradley' (*ib.*)

'A Defence of the Resolution for omitting Mr. Panizzi's Bibliographical Notes from the Catalogue of the Royal Society' is ascribed to Rigaud by Sir Anthony Panizzi in his answer, and bears tokens of Rigaud's authorship.

[Mem. Roy. Astron. Soc. xi. 321; Gent. Mag. 1839, i. 542; A Memoir by J. Rigaud, Oxford, 1883 (privately printed), containing much interesting personal detail; Abstracts of the Phil. Trans. 1837–43, p. 175; Abstracts of the Proceedings of the Ashmolean Society; Boase's Reg. Exeter Coll. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), p. 161; Knight's Cyclopædia of Biography; Ball's Essay on Newton's Principia.] W. F. S.

RIGBY, ALEXANDER (1594–1650), parliamentary colonel and baron of the exchequer, born in 1594, was eldest son of Alexander Rigby of Wigan, by his wife Alice, daughter of Leonard Asshawe or Asshal, of Shaw Hall, near Flixton. Joseph Rigby [q. v.] was his brother. The father's will was proved on 26 April 1632. In it he left very considerable property to Alexander, his heir, who was admitted to Gray's Inn on 1 Nov. 1610. In 1639 he was living near Rigby, a hamlet of the parish of Kirkham, and had a dispute with the vicar about his pew; but the court of Chester decided against him (*Hist. of Kirkham*, p. 101) On 17 March 1639–40 he was returned member for Wigan borough to the Short parliament (Sinclair, *Hist. of Wigan*, i.

226), in which he was one of the most active committee men, being on the committees for recusants, for Prynne's case, for the consideration of the canons of 1640, and for the abuses in Emmanuel College, Cambridge (cf. *Commons' Journal*, i. 55). A speech in which he denounced Lord-keeper Finch was twice reprinted in 1641 (see *Harl. MSS.* 813, 7162; *Lansd. MS.* 493; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 306). On 24 March 1641–2 he was nominated one of the deputy-lieutenants of Lancashire (*Commons' Journal*, ii. 495; *Civil War Tracts*, p. 2, Chetham Soc.; *Memoirs of James, Earl of Derby*, Chetham Soc. p. lxxiv). In June 1642 he was sent to Lancashire to put in execution the ordinance of the militia (*Commons' Journal*, ii. 619). His letter to the speaker (*Civil War Tracts*, pp. 325–30) gives an account of his actions against Lord Strange and Sir Gilbert Houghton. Before Strange's attack he seems to have returned to London (*Lancashire Lieutenancy*, p. 277; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 47), and for the next few months was active at Westminster (*Commons' Journal*, ii. 806). After the raising of the siege of Manchester he was appointed colonel for Leyland and Amounderness. On 1 April 1643 he was nominated a member of the Lancashire committee (Husband, *Ordinances*, p. 13, *Civil War Tracts*, p. 90, and *Farrington Papers*, p. 96, Chetham Soc.)

Before summer 1643 he went to Lancashire to raise forces for the parliament, and undertook the siege of Sir John Girlington's castle of Thurland. After defeating Colonel Huddleston at Dalton in Furness, he reduced the castle (October 1643; Robinson, *Discourse of the War in Lancashire*, pp. 40–3), recounting his victory in a letter to the speaker dated from Preston, 17 Oct. 1643 (*Civil War Tracts*, p. 148; Whitelocke, p. 77; West, *Furness*, p. lii). He was on the committee for scandalous ministers for the county (Husband, *Ordinances*, p. 131), and is credited with the origination of the idea of selling into slavery the bishops or heads of houses at Cambridge (see *Life of Barwick*, p. 42; Walker, *Sufferings of the Clergy*, i. 58; Dugdale, *Short View*, p. 577; *Querela Cantabr.* p. 184).

In February 1644 Rigby engaged in the siege of Lathom House, held by the Countess of Derby. On the departure of Sir William Fairfax he was left in sole command; but on 27 May he was obliged to raise the siege and retire before the advance of Prince Rupert (see *Memoirs of the Earl of Derby*, Chetham Soc.; Warburton, *Prince Rupert*, ii. 427–9). He himself narrowly escaped with his life at the sack of Bolton, immediately after. He joined Waller in the west, but in July 1644 was again in attendance at Westminster (*Commons' Journal*, iii. 559). The committee for sequestrations for Middlesex was charged to find him a house, and some months later the commons allowed him 4*l.* weekly (25 March 1655). The order was discharged on 20 Aug. 1646 (*Commons' Journal*, v. 141, 649). On 11 July 1646 he was one of the commissioners for the conservation of peace between England and Scotland (Husband, p. 905; Rushworth, iv. 1, 313; Thurloe, i. 79). It was not Rigby, but his son Alexander, who raised Lancashire against Hamilton in May 1648, and who persecuted Derby after his capture. Rigby signed the remonstrance against the treaty with the king on 20 Dec. 1648 (Walker, *Indep.* ii. 48), and was nominated one of the judges for the king's trial. In 1649 he was named a commissioner for draining the fens, and was also governor of Boston (Scobell, p. 38; *Commons' Journal*, vi. 218; Walker, *Indep.* i. 171). In the following June he was appointed one of the barons of the exchequer (1 June 1649; *Commons' Journal*, vi. 222, 229; Whitelocke, p. 405). He seems to have presided at an assize at Lancaster in September following, and on 1 April 1650 was named a commissioner in the act for establishing the high court of justice (*Proceedings of the Council of State*, under date). Rigby's last appearance was at an assize at Chelmsford in August 1650. He fell sick, and the assizes were adjourned. He removed to Croydon, and then to London, but died almost immediately after (Vicar, *Dagon Demolished*), on 18 Aug. 1650. After lying in state at Ely Place, Holborn, he was buried at Preston on 9 Sept. (Peck, *Desid. Cur.* p. 532; Fishwick, *Hist. of Goosnargh*, p. 147; Fuller, *Church History*, iv. 402; for the tradition of his poisoning see *ib.* and *Cavalier's Notebook*, p. 291). In the 'Reliquary,' xi. 247, there is a portrait of Rigby, and a miniature is engraved in Croston's 'Nooks and Corners of Lancashire.'

Rigby married, about 1619, Lucy, second daughter of Sir Urian Legh of Adlington, Cheshire, by whom he appears to have had four children—Alexander, Urian, Edward, and Lucy (cf. *Palatine Notebook*, iii. 111, 143, 187). The eldest son became a lieutenant-colonel in the parliamentary army, and is the cause of some confusion with his father. His wife was buried at Preston on 5 March 1643–4.

In 1643 or 1644 Rigby purchased a lapsed patent, known as the Plough patent, of the suzerainty of the province of Lygonia, part of the province (now state) of Maine in

America. He held the sovereignty and fee till his death, when the title fell to his eldest son (cf. *Palatine Notebook*, iii. 181, and authorities there given).

[State Papers, passim and generally, as in text; Palatine Notebook, iii. 137, and Visitations of Lancashire (Chetham Soc.)] W. A. S.

RIGBY, EDWARD (1747–1821), physician, son of John Rigby, by his wife Sarah (*d.* 1773), daughter of Dr. John Taylor (1694–1761) [q. v.], the hebraist, was born at Chowbent, Lancashire, on 27 Dec. 1747. One of his sisters married Dr. Caleb Hillier Parry, and became the mother of Sir William Edward Parry [q. v.], the Arctic explorer. Educated at Dr. Priestley's school at Warrington, Rigby was apprenticed in 1762 to David Martineau, surgeon, of Norwich, and afterwards studied in London. Admitted a member of the Corporation of Surgeons on 4 May 1769, he married in the same year, and settled in Norwich. In 1776 he published 'An Essay on the Uterine Hæmorrhage which precedes the Delivery of the full-grown Fœtus' (3rd edit. 1784, 8vo; 6th edit., with a memoir by John Cross, Norwich, 1822, 8vo). This work was translated into French and German, and placed Rigby in the first rank of his profession. He added to his reputation by 'An Essay on the Theory and Production of Animal Heat, and on its Application in the Treatment of Cutaneous Eruptions, Inflammations, and some other Diseases,' London, 1785, 8vo; and 'Chemical Observations on Sugar,' London, 1788, 8vo. In 1786 he was foremost in establishing the Norfolk Benevolent Society for the relief of the widows and orphans of medical men. In July 1789 he visited France and other parts of the continent. His 'Letters from France,' addressed to his wife in 1789, were first published by his daughter, Lady Eastlake, London, 8vo, 1880, and form a useful supplement to Arthur Young's observations on the agriculture and the peasantry of France at that time. A practical agriculturist, he was the friend of Thomas William Coke of Holkham, afterwards earl of Leicester [q. v.], and experimented on his own farm at Framingham, about five miles from Norwich. In 1783 he became a member of the corporation of guardians of Norwich, and promoted the economical administration of the poor laws. But, meeting with much opposition, he resigned in the following year, when he was presented with a service of plate, in recognition of his efforts, by the people of Norwich. He became alderman in 1802, sheriff in 1803, and mayor of Norwich in 1805. He is said to have made known the flying shuttle to Norwich manufacturers, and to have introduced vaccination into that city. He died on 27 Oct. 1821, and was buried at Framingham. He married, first, Sarah, coheir of John Dybal, by whom he left two daughters, and secondly, in 1803, a daughter of William Palgrave of Yarmouth, by whom he had twelve children, four of whom, three girls and a boy, were the production of one birth on 15 Aug. 1817. His son Edward is noticed separately.

In addition to the works mentioned above Rigby published: 1. 'An Essay on the use of the Red Peruvian Bark in the Cure of Intermittents,' London, 1783, 8vo. 2. 'Reports of the Special Provision Committee, appointed by the Court of Guardians, in . . . Norwich,' 1788, 8vo. 3. 'Further Facts relating to the Care of the Poor and the Management of the Workhouse in the City of Norwich,' being the sequel of a former publication. 4. 'Holkham, its Agriculture, &c.', 'Pamphleteer,' 1813, vol. xiii.; 2nd edit. with . . . additions, Norwich, 1817, 8vo; 3rd edit. . . . enlarged, Norwich, 1818. Another edit. 1819. 5. 'Report of the Norwich Pauper Vaccination, from 10 Aug. 1812 to 10 Aug. 1813,' &c. [London, 1813], 8vo. 6. 'Suggestions for an Improved and Extended Cultivation of Mangel Wurzel,' Norwich [1815], 8vo. 7. 'Italy: its Agriculture . . . from the French of Châteauvieux,' 1819, 8vo. 8. 'Framingham: its Agriculture, &c., including the Economy of a small Farm,' Norwich, 1820, 8vo.

[Familiæ Minorum Gentium (Harl. Soc.), p. 1106; Ann. Reg. 1821, p. 244; W. Wadd's Nugæ Chirurgicæ, p. 138; Cross's Memoir, prefixed to 6th edit. of Rigby's Essay on Uterine Hæmorrhage; Rigby's Letters from France; Donaldson's Agricultural Biogr. p. 110; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vii. 366.] W. A. S. H.

RIGBY, EDWARD (1804–1860), obstetrician, son of Edward Rigby (1747–1821) [q. v.], was born with a twin-sister on 1 Aug. 1804. Educated at the grammar school, Norwich, under Valpy, he was a schoolfellow of Sir James Brooke [q. v.] (afterwards rajah of Sarawak) and Sir Archdale Wilson [q. v.] In 1821 he attended Norfolk and Norwich Hospital, and next year matriculated at Edinburgh University. He graduated M.D. 1 Aug. 1825, on his twenty-first birthday (the earliest age then possible). After graduation he spent some time in Dublin, and in 1826 went to Berlin University to study midwifery. From Berlin he passed to Heidelberg, and was kindly received by Naegele. In 1830 he translated Naegele's work 'On the Mechanism of Parturition,' which greatly advanced the science of midwifery in Eng-

land. In 1830 he became a house pupil at the Lying-in Hospital in York Road, Lambeth, where he subsequently held the appointments of junior and senior physician successively. In 1831 he was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians, and in 1843 became a fellow. In 1831 he began to lecture on midwifery at St. Thomas's, and from 1838 to 1848 he lectured on the same subject at St. Bartholomew's. He was examiner in midwifery in London University from 1841 to 1860. He was regarded as the first obstetric physician in London after Sir Charles Locock [q.v.] retired from practice. When the Obstetrical Society was founded in 1859 he was elected its first president. He was a fellow of the Linnean Society, and a member of many foreign medical societies. Rigby died on 27 Dec. 1860 at 35 Berkeley Square, London.

He married, in September 1838, Susan, second daughter of John Taylor, F.R.S., F.G.S. She died in 1841, leaving a daughter. He married secondly, in 1851, Marianne, eldest daughter of S. D. Darbishire of Pendyffrin, North Wales. She died in 1853, leaving two daughters.

Rigby was author of: 1. 'Memoranda for Young Practitioners in Midwifery,' London, 1837, 24mo; 4th edit. 1868, 16mo. 2. 'A System of Midwifery' (vol. vi. of Tweedie's 'Library of Medicine'), London, 1841, 8vo. 3. 'On Dysmenorrhœa,' London, 1844, 8vo. 4. 'On the Constitutional Treatment of Female Diseases,' London, 1857.

He also contributed 'Midwifery Hospital Reports' to the 'Medical Gazette,' and 'Reports on Uterine Affections' to the 'Medical Times,' and brought out the second edition of Hunter's 'Anatomical Description of the Gravid Uterus,' London, 1843, 8vo.

[Familiæ Minorum Gentium (Harl. Soc.), p. 1106; Medical Times, 5 Jan. 1861.] E. I. C.

RIGBY, JOSEPH (*d.* 1671), parliamentarian, of Aspull, near Wigan, Lancashire, was third son of Alexander Rigby of Wigan, and brother of Alexander Rigby [q.v.], baron of the exchequer, and of George Rigby, one of the commanders at the siege of Lathom House. He was educated at Eton. At the outbreak of the civil war he joined the parliamentary army, and rose to be lieutenant-colonel, to which office he was appointed on 16 April 1650. In September 1644 he distinguished himself in the attack on Greenhaugh Castle. In April 1650 his offer to bring a regiment to the waterside for service in Ireland was under consideration by the council. Like many other members of his family, he held the office of clerk of the peace for Lancashire. In 1653 and afterwards there was much litigation concerning the profits of the office, part of which was claimed for the children of his brother George. He was in 1654 committed for contempt for refusing to deliver up his books and papers, but he regained his liberty, and continued in office until the Restoration.

He published in 1656 a duodecimo volume of verse, entitled 'The Drunkard's Prospective, or Burning Glasse,' directed against the evils of alcoholic drink. The volume contains a number of complimentary verses addressed to the author by Charles Hotham and other literary friends. He also wrote a poem on repentance, from which extracts are given in Heywood's 'Observations in Verse' (Chetham Society, 1869). The original manuscript is in the Wigan Free Library. Rigby died in November 1671. He married Margaret, daughter of Gabriel Haighton or Houghton of Knowsley, Lancashire.

[Palatine Note-book, iii. 166, iv. 144; Dugdale's Visitation of Lancashire (Chetham Soc.), iii. 243; Discourse of the Warr in Lancashire (Chetham Soc.), pp. 58, 144; Lancashire Lieutenancy (Chetham Soc.) p. 292; Brydges's Restituta, iv. 296; Book Lore, 1885, i. 55; Kenyon MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.), 1894, p. 90; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1645–7, 1649–50, 1650, 1653–4, 1654, and 1660–1.] C. W. S.

RIGBY, RICHARD (1722–1788), politician, only son of Richard Rigby of Mistley Hall, Essex, by his wife Anne (born Perry), who died in February 1741, was born at Mistley in the early part of 1722. His grandfather, Edward Rigby, a prosperous London linendraper, obtained the reversion of the Mistley estate from Aubrey de Vere, twentieth and last earl of Oxford [q.v.], and came into the property in 1703. Edward's son, having sold the business and amassed a fortune as a factor to the South Sea Company, built a mansion at Mistley, where he died in 1730. After making the grand tour, Richard attached himself to Frederick, prince of Wales, to whom he politely lost money at the gaming-table, and was a regular frequenter of the levees at Leicester House. The prince promised to appoint him a lord of the bedchamber as soon as a vacancy occurred, but, finding it convenient to break his word, he attempted to soothe Rigby, whose fortune was by this time greatly impaired, by a considerable present. Rigby felt himself undervalued, and transferred his allegiance to the Duke of Bedford, whom he put under a lasting obligation by rescuing from a murderous mob at the Lichfield races in 1752. Rigby had already sat in parliament for Castle Rising (1745) and Sud-

bury (1747) during the Pelham administration. Through his new patron's influence he was elected for Tavistock in April 1754, and represented that pocket borough without intermission down to 1784. In 1756, moreover, Bedford 'contrived in the most delicate way to advance him a considerable loan,' such accommodation being rendered extremely necessary by the increasing recklessness of Rigby's expenditure. Two years later, upon his appointment, under the Duke of Devonshire's government, as lord lieutenant of Ireland, Bedford nominated Rigby his secretary. Rigby's 'polished gallantry and unaffected conviviality' met with a hearty recognition at Dublin. For two months Bedford set his face sternly against jobbery of every kind, but at the end of that period Rigby persuaded him without difficulty to ask an Irish pension of 800*l.* for his sister-in-law, Lady Waldegrave, and thus inaugurated an undeviating policy of douceurs to followers and adherents of the 'Bloomsbury crew,' of which Rigby was designated the brazen boatswain. Early in 1759 Bedford procured from Newcastle the appointment of Rigby to the board of trade, and on 21 Nov. in the same year he was created master of the rolls for Ireland.

After the resignation of Pitt in October 1761, Rigby associated himself closely with Henry Fox, whom he advised to use his influence to 'make a clean sweep of the whigs.' At the same time he advised the common council of London, in a speech of boisterous vigour, to fall to their proper business of lighting lamps and flushing sewers now that Pitt's cause was lost. When the storm of unpopularity broke over Fox's head in consequence of the proscription and the peace policy of 1762, Rigby rudely severed his connection with his former ally, whose genuine affection for Rigby was one of the most curious traits in an unamiable character. 'I thought this man's friendship had not been only political,' Fox wrote to George Selwyn, and numerous passages in a similar strain show how the wound rankled. Rigby had himself spoken strongly against the war in January 1762. In the following year his patron, the Duke of Bedford, took office as president of the council, and Rigby identified himself more closely than ever with his interests. In November of this year a scene took place in the house between him and Grenville. Rigby attacked Temple as an incendiary, and Grenville replied with fury, calling Rigby an illiterate and a coward, who fled to Ireland to escape being hanged. Rigby answered with good humour, and readily acquiesced in an undertaking demanded by the house that the altercation should have no consequences. Shortly after this incident, however, he fought a duel in Hyde Park with Lord Cornwallis, and during 1764 he travelled in France and Belgium, writing from Brussels and Antwerp, for the amusement of his patron, Bedford, racy descriptions of certain canvases of Rubens.

In 1765 he was appointed vice-treasurer of Ireland, with a salary of 3,500*l.*, and the following two years were occupied in finessing for a more lucrative office. Besides the vice-treasurership, he already held the mastership of the rolls in Ireland, and in November 1767 he tried his utmost, though without success, to get this post confirmed for life. The tax upon the pensions of non-residents drove him to a state of despair, in which he paid assiduous court to his old opponent, Grenville, and to Grafton. His bluster proved so offensive to some of the ministers that Grafton was adjured by Conway and others to tell the Duke of Bedford he ought to send for Rigby and whip him. In the following year, however, his diplomacy was triumphant, and on 14 June 1768 Rigby was made paymaster of the forces, the avowed goal of his ambition. His tenure of office was made famous by the jovial parties at the pay office. Lords Thurlow, Gower, and Weymouth and Dundas, among other ministers, are mentioned as drowning the cares of office at Rigby's convivial board. The orgies at Mistley Hall are spoken of with less reserve. Garrick suggested that Rigby had fixed his abode in a swamp in order that he might have an excuse for using brandy as the rest of the world used small-beer. Junius, alluding to the 'lumen purpureum' that habitually beamed from his features, satirised in him the solitary example of the Duke of Bedford's patronage of 'blushing merit.'

Rigby's gratitude to the court led him in 1769 to take a prominent part in opposition to Wilkes by the promotion of bogus petitions for a dissolution. He spent large sums upon the 'loyal address from Essex,' and a contemporary engraving, entitled 'The Essex [Calves] Procession from Chelmsford to St. James's Market for the good of the Common-Veal,' represents two carts drawn by donkey tandems to St. James's Palace; each cart is filled with bleating calves, and the first of them is driven by Rigby, while one of the occupants exclaims 'This is a Rig-by Jove.' In 1770 he frankly opposed Grenville's Bribery Act on the ground that it stopped treating at elections. In 1771 he obtained a legacy of 5,000*l.* and the remission of large outstanding debts from the Duke of Bedford, whose devoted henchman he had been to the

last. In 1778 he opposed the motion for a public funeral to Chatham, and in May 1783 he vigorously defended Powell and Bembridge, the two pay-office officials who were accused of malversation. For some years he had been politically extinct, but he continued to hold his lucrative post of paymaster until the fall of the coalition in 1784, when he was succeeded in office by Edmund Burke, and (to his apparent surprise) called upon by the attorney-general to pay into the exchequer certain large balances of public money remaining in his hands (May 1784). According to Wraxall, Rigby only extricated himself from an impeachment by striking a bargain with the nabob, Sir Thomas Rumbold [q. v.], whose daughter Frances married his nephew Francis: Rigby engaging to procure the stoppage of the Bill of Pains and Penalties against Rumbold, while the latter undertook to provide the funds necessary to save Rigby from public exposure. Although Rigby certainly spoke against the Bill of Pains and Penalties in the house, there seems to be no direct evidence for this allegation.

About 1785 Rigby, who suffered greatly from gout, gave up his house in St. James's Place and retired, by Sir William Fordyce's orders, to Bath. There he died on 8 April 1788, and was buried at Mistley, leaving, it was said, 'near half a million of public money.' A contemporary life stated that, though Rigby never married, 'nor indeed was ever known to have expressed any violent inclination for the bonds of wedlock, he was fond of the society of women, and, by his gallantry and attention, made a tender impression upon some of the proudest female hearts in either Great Britain or Ireland.' By his will he left 5,000*l.* to a natural daughter, Sarah Lucas, 1,000*l.* to her mother, a native of Ipswich, and an annuity of 100*l.* to Jenny Pickard of Colchester. His chief heir and residuary legatee was his nephew Francis Hale-Rigby, the son of his sister Martha, who married Francis Hale (*Stowe MS.* 781, f. 132; Will, dated 31 Dec. 1781, proved 19 May 1788).

A contemporary of Rigby's said of him, with approximate truth, that the only virtue he possessed was that he drank fair. An unblushing placeman during the worst period of parliamentary corruption, his undoubted talent for addressing a popular assembly was sustained by a confidence that nothing could abash. His education was defective, but he was ready in rough retort, and Cowper relates a characteristic altercation in which Rigby undertook to teach the rudiments of English to Beckford (a notoriously incorrect speaker) who had ventured to correct his Latin. Wraxall depicts with nice discrimination Rigby's behaviour in the House of Commons. 'When in his place he was invariably habited in a full-dressed suit of clothes, commonly of a purple or dark colour, without lace or embroidery, close buttoned, with his sword thrust through the pocket. His countenance was very expressive, but not of a genius; still less did it indicate timidity or modesty; all the comforts of the pay office seemed to be eloquently depictured in it. His manner, rough yet frank, bold but manly, admirably set off whatever sentiments he uttered in parliament. . . . Whatever he meant he expressed, indeed, without circumlocution or declamation. There was a happy audacity about his forehead which must have been the gift of nature; art could not obtain it by any efforts. He seemed neither to fear nor even to respect the House, whose composition he well knew, and to the members of which assembly he never appeared to give credit for any portion of virtue, patriotism, or public spirit. Far from concealing these sentiments, he insinuated, or even pronounced them without disguise, and from his lips they neither excited surprise nor even commonly awakened reprehension.' In 1844, in the pages of 'Coningsby,' Disraeli bestowed the name of Rigby on his ideal type of corrupt wire-puller and political parasite. [See also under CROKER, JOHN WILSON.]

A portrait was engraved by Sayer in 1782.

[Morant's Essex, i. 460, 462; Wraxall's Hist. Memoirs, passim; Bedford Corresp. freq.; Grenville Papers, passim; Walpole's Memoirs of George III, ed. Barker, and Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, passim; History of White's Club, i. 145–6; Boswell's Johnson, ed. G. B. Hill, iii. 76; Collins's Peerage (1779), 436; Authentick Memoirs of the Rt. Hon. Richard Rigby, 1788; Town and Country Mag. 1788, pp. 209, 272; Forster's Life of Goldsmith, ii. 66; Grego's Hist. of Parliamentary Elections, p. 192; Georgian Era, i. 543; Trevelyan's Early Hist. of Charles James Fox, passim; Wheatley and Cunningham's London, ii. 253, 296; Stephens's Cat. of Satirical Prints in Brit. Mus. vol. iv. Nos. 4210, 4272, 4422.] T. S.

RIGG or RIGGE, AMBROSE (1635?–1705), quaker, born at Brampton in Westmoreland about 1635, was educated at the free school, where he received religious impressions. About 1653, upon hearing George Fox preach, he became a quaker, and his parents renouncing him, he travelled at Easter 1655 on foot to London, preaching as he went. From London, he and his companion Thomas Robertson went to Rochester, where they were apprehended at a baptist meeting and sent to prison. After visiting other places in Kent, Rigg proceeded alone to Bristol, where he again met Robertson in the prison. In spite

of continued persecution, they preached persistently in the southern counties. At Southampton Rigg was whipped by the common hangman, and was afterwards imprisoned there (*Answer of God's Love, &c.*, p. 20).

Soon after the Restoration he was once more arrested on the road near Petersfield, Hampshire, and for refusing the oath of allegiance was sent to Winchester gaol. Sir Humphrey Bennett, writing to Secretary Nicholas on 15 Jan. following, says he is still detained there, 'a pernicious fellow,' whose books, containing passages he construes into treason, he forwards (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1660–1, p. 474).

Rigg was released not long after; but in May 1662, when attending a meeting at Captain Thomas Luxford's house at Hurstpierpoint, Sussex, he was sent to Horsham gaol, ostensibly for refusing the oath of allegiance, but really through the instigation of Leonard Letchford, the 'intruded' vicar, with whom Rigg now carried on for some time a paper controversy. Rigg addressed on 16 Feb. 1663 a letter to the king, appealing against his imprisonment, as a free-born subject who had never borne arms against the king, and was ready to promise, though not to swear, faith and allegiance (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1663–4, p. 50). The only result of this was the release of six of his fellow prisoners (*ib.*); Rigg himself continued in prison for seven years. While in gaol he married, on 6 Sept. 1664, Mary, daughter of Thomas Luxford, at whose house he was arrested. Letchford proceeded against his wife for tithes, and, putting in an execution, stripped the devoted couple of the bits of furniture and cooking pots which they had collected in their prison cell. On 12 May 1669 the warrant for his release came through the exertions of George Whitehead [q.v.]

Rigg then settled at Gatton Place, near Reigate, and commenced to board and teach twelve or fourteen lads in his house. This excited the fury of Robert Pepys, the vicar. Pepys prosecuted him in the exchequer for tithes, and in July 1676 indicted him at the sessions for absence from church. In September 1681 his cows, worth 32*l.*, were taken for a debt of 2*l.*, while his hops and his hay were seized at the suit of Letchford.

During his last years Rigg wrote numerous epistles and books, and acted as clerk to the Reigate monthly meeting. He was one of the twelve preachers at George Fox's funeral in 1690. He died at Reigate on 31 Jan. 1704–5, and was buried at Guildford on 4 Feb.

By his first wife, Mary Luxford (*d.* January 1689), Rigg had five children. He remarried, on 12 May 1690, Ann Bax of Capel, Surrey, by whom he had no children. By his will, dated 7 Oct. 1703, Rigg devises a legacy to his grandson Ambrose, son of his son Thomas.

Rigg's chief works, besides epistles, addresses, and testimonies, are: 1. 'The Banner of God's Love and Ensign of Righteousness,' London, 1657, 4to. 2. 'Of Perfection, the Great Mystery of Antichrist unfolded by the rising of the Sun of Righteousnes,' 1657, 4to (from Dorchester prison). 3. Address to Parliament on the conduct of the Sussex priests, beginning 'Oh, ye heads of the nation,' &c., London, 1659, 4to. 4. 'To the Hireling Priests in England,' London, 1659. 5. 'A Standard of Righteousness,' London, 1663, 4to. 6. 'The Good Old Way and Truth,' &c., London, 1669, 4to (on tithes). 7. 'A Brief and Serious Warning to such as are concerned,' London, 1678, 8vo; reprinted, London, 1771, 8vo, and in vol. xii. of Evans's Friends' Library, Philadelphia, 1837, &c., 8vo. This is largely autobiographical. 8. 'Testimony to True Christianity,' London, 1703, 4to. 9. 'A Scripture Catechism for Children,' London, 1702, 18mo; reprinted London, 1772. A collection of his works, entitled 'Constancy in the Truth,' &c., was published London, 1710, 8vo.

[Brief and Serious Warning, with Rigg's autobiography, and his other works; Sewel's Hist. of the Rise, &c., i. 103, 120, 176, 421; Besse's Sufferings, i. 699, 702, 703, 707, 713, 715, 717; Marsh's Early Friends in Surrey and Sussex, pp. 63–71, 75, 81; Quakeriana, April 1895, article by the present writer; Sussex Archæol. Coll. xiii. 44, xvi. 73; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iii. 241; Letters of Early Friends, vol. vii. of Barclay's Select Ser. pp. 34, 208, 227, 249; Registers at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate; Will 38 Gee P. C. C. London.] C. F. S.

RIGGE, ROBERT (*d.* 1410), chancellor of the university of Oxford. [See RYGGE.]

RIGHTWISE or RITWYSE, JOHN (*d.* 1532?), grammarian, was a native of Sall, a village near Deepham, Norfolk. After being educated at Eton, he was admitted of King's College, Cambridge, in 1508, and graduated B.A. in 1513. In 1517 he was appointed surmaster (second master) of the newly founded St. Paul's School under William Lily. In 1522, on the death of Lily, Rightwise succeeded him as high master. He appears to have been in holy orders. On 18 Dec. 1517 (?) Colet wrote on his behalf to Wolsey asking for some ecclesiastical benefice for him (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 3rd ser. i. 190). Although, according to Colet, Rightwise was a man of good learning and high character, no preferment reached him. He

became unsettled, and in 1531 was removed from the high mastership for neglect of duty (GARDINER, *Admission Registers of St. Paul's School*, p. 20). He is said to have died in 1532 (TANNER, *Bibliotheca Brit.-Hib.*) There are some verses upon him by Leland (*Poemata Varia*, p. 18).

He married Dionysia, daughter of William Lily, who survived him and afterwards married James Jacob, surmaster from 1532 to 1560.

Rightwise made some additions to Lily's Grammar under the title of 'De nominum et verborum interpretamentis.' But he is chiefly remembered as a composer of plays and interludes. One of them, the 'Tragedy of Dido, out of Virgil,' was acted by the boys of St. Paul's School under his superintendence, on 10 Nov. 1527, before Henry VIII and his court at Greenwich (BREWER, *Letters and Papers*, iv. pt. ii. 1604; COLLIER, *English Dramatic Poetry*, 1831, i. 105; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 24, 78).

[Stow's Survey, ed. Strype, i. 167; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. 1858, i. 46, 529; Cole MSS. vol. xiii. f. 150; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, 1797, p. 132.] J. H. L.

RILEY, CHARLES REUBEN (1752–1798), painter. [See RYLEY.]

RILEY, HENRY THOMAS (1816–1878), translator and antiquary, born in June 1816, was only son of Henry Riley of Southwark, a West India planter or merchant, and was educated at Chatham House, Ramsgate, and at the Charterhouse (1832–4). He was originally entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, but at the end of his first term migrated to Clare College, where he was admitted on 17 Dec. 1834, and elected a scholar on 24 Jan. 1835. In 1838 he obtained the second of the members' prizes for undergraduates, then given for a Latin essay. He graduated B.A. in 1840 and M.A. in 1859, after which he removed to Corpus Christi College. On 16 June 1870 he was incorporated at Exeter College, Oxford.

Riley was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 23 Nov. 1847, but early in life he was forced to toil for the booksellers in order to gain a livelihood. He is said by Allibone to have translated the 'Olynthiacs' of Demosthenes so early as 1836, and his life was passed in an incessant course of editing and translating. He died at Hainault House, the Crescent, Selhurst, Croydon, the residence of his sister, on 14 April 1878.

For Bohn's Classical Library Riley translated the complete works of Ovid (viz. the 'Metamorphoses,' 1851, the 'Fasti,' 'Tristia,' &c., 1851, and the 'Heroides,' 1852), the comedies of Plautus (1852, 2 vols.), the 'Pharsalia' of Lucan (1853), the comedies of Terence and the fables of Phædrus (1853), and (in conjunction with John Bostock, M.D., F.R.S.) the natural history of the elder Pliny (1855–7, 6 vols.) His 'Dictionary of Latin Quotations' (1856 and 1860), for which he is said to have received the meagre payment of 50*l.*, was included in the same series. For Bohn's Antiquarian Library he translated the 'Annals' of Roger de Hoveden (1853, 2 vols.) and Ingulph's 'Chronicle of the Abbey of Croyland' (1854).

For the 'Chronicles and Memorials' series of the Master of the Rolls, Riley edited the 'Munimenta Gildhallæ Londoniensis,' including the 'Liber Albus' (1859), the 'Liber Custumarum' (1860, in two parts), with a translation of the Anglo-Norman passages, and a glossary (1862); the Chronica Monasterii S. Albani, comprising the Annals of John Amundesham (1870 and 1871, 2 vols.); and a further set of the chronicles of St. Albans, in eleven volumes, including the works of Thomas Walsingham, John of Trokelowe, Henry of Blandford, and William Rishanger, and the register of John Wethamsted.

Riley translated for the corporation of the city of London the 'Liber Albus' (1861) and the 'Chronicles of the Mayors and Sheriffs of London, 1188–1274, from the Latin and Anglo-Norman of Arnald Fitz-Thedmar; with the French Chronicle of London, 1259–1343, from the Chroniques de London' (1863). He also published in 1868 a volume entitled 'Memorials of London and London Life, a series of Extracts from the City Archives, 1276–1419.'

On the creation of the Historical Manuscripts Commission (by royal warrant of April 1869) Riley was engaged as an additional inspector for England, and to him was deputed the task of examining the archives of various municipal corporations, the muniments of the colleges at Oxford and Cambridge, and the documents in the registries of various bishops and chapters. His accounts of these collections are in the first six reports of the commission. As an expert in such matters Riley had no superior.

Riley wrote in the 'Athenæum,' the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and the 'Archæological Journal.' He contributed lives of Pliny the elder and Pliny the younger to the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Athenæum, 20 April 1878, p. 509, and 27 April, p. 542; Academy, 20 April 1878, p. 345; Anderson's Croydon, p. 219; Boase's Exeter College, Commoners, p. 273; Parish's Carthusians, p. 197.] W. P. C.

RILEY or **RYLEY, JOHN** (1646–1691), portrait-painter, born in London in 1646, was one of the sons of William Riley or Ryley, Lancaster herald and keeper of the records in the Tower of London, who was created Norroy king-at-arms under the Commonwealth, but reverted to his herald's office at the Restoration. Another son, Thomas Riley, was an actor. Riley studied painting under Isaac Fuller [q. v.] and Gerard Soest [q. v.], and from the latter learnt a forcible, straightforward style of portraiture which rendered his portraits noteworthy. Riley did not attain much eminence until the death of Sir Peter Lely, when Thomas Chiffinch [q. v.] sat to him, and was so much pleased with his portrait that he showed it to the king. Charles II gave Riley some commissions, and eventually himself sat to him. During one sitting he is said to have remarked to Riley, 'Is this like me? Then oddsfish I'm an ugly fellow.' Riley also painted James II and his queen, and, on the accession of William and Mary, he was appointed court painter to their majesties. Riley was a quiet, modest man, very diffident of his own art, but his portraits are truthful and lifelike. With more self-confidence he might have attained to the position of Lely or Kneller. He was assisted in his draperies and accessories by John Closterman [q. v.], who finished several of Riley's pictures after his death. Riley, who suffered very much from gout, died in March 1691, and was buried in the church of St. Botolph, Bishopsgate. The registers of this church contain various entries relating to his family, including the burial, on 11 Jan. 1692–3, of his wife Jochebed. In the National Portrait Gallery there are portraits by Riley of James II, Edmund Waller the poet, Bishop Burnet, Lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, and William, lord Russell. Among his pupils was Jonathan Richardson (1665–1745) [q.v.], who married a niece of Riley, and, being himself the master of Hudson (who was in his turn the master of Sir Joshua Reynolds), transmitted a truly national strain in the art of portraiture. Portraits of Riley and his wife, drawn by Richardson, are in the print-room at the British Museum.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; De Piles's Lives of the Painters (Suppl.); Hallen's Registers of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate.]

L. C.

RIMBAULT, EDWARD FRANCIS (1816–1876), musical author and antiquary, born in Soho on 13 June 1816, was the son of Stephen Francis Rimbault, organist to St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, a descendant from a Huguenot refugee family. After learning the elements of music from his father he became pupil of Samuel Wesley, and at the age of sixteen he was appointed organist to the Swiss Church, Soho. In 1838 he lectured in London on the history of music, a rare subject then, and two years later he, with Edward Taylor, Gresham professor of music [q. v.], and William Chappell, helped to found the Musical Antiquarian Society, of which he became secretary, and for which he edited a number of works. At the same time he assisted in the foundation of the Percy Society, of which likewise he was secretary. In 1841 he became editor of the Motet Society's publications; a year later he was elected F.S.A. and a member of the Academy of Music, Stockholm; he was also made Ph.D. by Göttingen University, and was offered, but declined, the chair of music at Harvard University, U.S.A. In 1842 he edited for the Percy Society 'Five Poetical Tracts of the Sixteenth Century.' In 1844 he joined the committee of the Handel Society, for whom he edited the 'Messiah,' 'Saul,' and 'Samson.' In 1848 he was given a degree by Oxford University in recognition of his services in the arrangement of the music in the music school; and in the same year he lectured at the Royal Institution. Subsequently he occupied himself with his duties as organist of various churches, including St. Peter's, Vere Street, and St. John's Wood presbyterian church, and in editing musical journals and arranging music. He died at 29 St. Mark's Terrace, Regent's Park, on 26 Sept. 1876. He was buried at Highgate cemetery.

Fétis gives a list of no fewer than thirty-nine works, original and arranged or edited by Rimbault. This includes two editions of Marbeck's Book of Common Prayer, a new edition of Arnold's 'Cathedral Music,' North's 'Memoirs of Music' (1846, 4to), the 'Bibliotheca Madrigaliana' (1847, 8vo); with Dr. E. J. Hopkins, 'The Organ, its History and Construction' (1855, 8vo); 'A History of the Pianoforte' (1860, 4to), 'Early English Organ Builders' (1865, 8vo), and the 'Old Cheque Book of the Chapel Royal' (1872, 4to) for the Camden Society. His chief literary performances outside musical topics were an edition of Sir Thomas Overbury's 'Works' (1856, 8vo), and 'Soho and its Associations,' edited by George Clinch (London, 1895, 8vo). Rimbault possessed a wide rather than deep knowledge of the history of music in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. His musical compositions are few and unimportant. They include an operetta, 'The Fair Maid of Islington,' produced in 1838, and a musical drama, 'The

Castle Spectre,' which at one time enjoyed a great vogue. He made a large number of pianoforte scores of operas by Spohr, Wallace, Balfe, and others, and was an admirable harmonium player. His large library was sold, after his death, at Sotheby's for nearly 2,000*l.*

[Musical Standard, 1876, p. 217; Mus. World, 1876, pp. 671, 707; Athenæum, September 1876; Brit. Mus. Cat. For an account of the principal contents of Rimbault's library cf. Musical World, 1877, p. 539.] R. H. L.

RIMMER, ALFRED (1829–1893), artist and author, son of Thomas Rimmer, timber merchant, and Mary Burroughs, his wife, was born at Liverpool on 9 Aug. 1829, and educated at Liverpool college under the Rev. J. S. Howson (afterwards dean of Chester). He was articled to a Liverpool architect named Cunningham, and followed the profession until 1858, when he went to Canada. There he engaged in trade and became consul-general for Denmark and justice of the peace in Montreal. He returned to England in 1870 and settled in Chester, devoting himself to artistic and literary pursuits. Before he went to Canada he published 'Ancient Halls of Lancashire, from Original Drawings,' Liverpool, 1852, 4to, and contributed two papers on ancient domestic architecture to the 'Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire' (1850–1852). For the same journal he wrote in 1871 a paper on 'Peculiarities of the Gothic Architecture of Chester and its Neighbourhood.' In conjunction with Dean Howson he produced in 1872 a quarto volume on 'Chester as it was,' and in 1875 illustrated the dean's work on the 'River Dee: its Aspect and History.' His other works, all illustrated by himself, were: 1. 'Ancient Stone Crosses of England,' 1875. 2. 'Ancient Streets and Homesteads of England,' 1877. 3. 'Pleasant Spots around Oxford,' 1878. 4. 'Our Old Country Towns,' 1881. 5. 'Rambles about Eton and Harrow,' 1882. 6. 'Early Homes of Prince Albert,' 1882. 7. 'About England with Dickens,' 1883. 8. 'Stonyhurst Illustrated,' 1884. 9. 'Summer Rambles round Manchester' (reprinted from the *Manchester Guardian*), 1890. 10. 'Rambles round Rugby,' 1892.

He received a grant of 100*l.* from the royal bounty fund in 1892. He died at Chester on 27 Oct. 1893. He married Frances Parkinson of Liverpool, and had issue five sons and two daughters. One of his sons, Heber Rimmer, a clever architect and draughtsman, born in 1869, died near Gibraltar on 2 June 1895.

[Chester Chronicle, 28 Oct. 1893; Chester Courant, 1 Nov. 1893 and 12 June 1895; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 572; Communications from Mr. John H. Rimmer of Madeley and Mr. T. M. Wilcock of Chester.] C. W. S.

RIMMINGTON, SAMUEL (1755?–1826), lieutenant-general, royal artillery, was born about 1755, and was appointed second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 15 March 1771, first lieutenant 7 July 1779, captain 1 Dec. 1782, lieutenant-colonel 1 Jan. 1798, colonel 25 April 1808, major-general 4 June 1811, and lieutenant-general 19 July 1821. His name appears in the 'Army Lists' as Remington and Rimington. In April 1771 he embarked for Quebec, went thence to Montreal, and in August proceeded with a detachment to Niagara. In June 1773 he returned to Quebec and embarked for England. In December 1775 he went on the recruiting service. In March 1776 he sailed with four companies of artillery for Quebec, and was on the staff. He was present at the affair of the Three Rivers, Canada, under Lord Dorchester, on 4 June of the same year; and he commanded one of the gunboats at the attack on the American fleet on Lake Champlain on 11 Oct. In July 1777 he crossed the lake with the army under General Burgoyne, and was appointed commissary of horse by General Philips. He was present at Freeman's Farm on 19 Sept., as well as at the later actions, until the army surrendered as prisoners by convention. In 1781 he was transferred to the artillery at New York, and commanded a detachment of artillery at Poleshook and Kingsbridge until the peace took place, when in 1783 he received orders to dismantle these posts, and send the guns and ammunition on board the transports. In October of the same year he received a warrant from Lord Dorchester to proceed to Bermuda to inspect and disband the garrison battalion, which took place in May 1784. He then returned to England, but in 1787 left for Canada, where he remained till, in February 1791, he was appointed to command the artillery in Scotland. In 1802, owing to ill-health, he was allowed to retire to the invalid battalion of the royal artillery at Woolwich, where he died on 26 Jan. 1826.

[Army Lists; Gent. Mag. 1826, i. 274.] B. H. S.

RIMSTON or REMINGTON, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1372), theological writer, was a Cistercian monk of Salley, Yorkshire, and graduated doctor of theology at Oxford. He was chancellor of Oxford in 1372.

He wrote: 1. 'Dialogus inter Catholicam veritatem et Hereticam pravitatem sive

contra Wicclevistas,' beginning 'Quadraginta quinque conclusionibus meis.' 2. 'Conclusiones 26 Hæreticæ.' 3. 'Conclusiones Catholicæ,' called 'Doctrina simpliciter literatorum' (all these are in the Bodleian MS. B. 3. 13.; cf. BERNARD, *Cat. MSS.* Nos. 1997, 13–15). 4. 'Stimulus peccatoris secundum Willelmum Rymtoun,' with versified preface addressed to an anchorite monk, beginning 'Memento miser homo;' there is a copy in the Cambridge University library, Hh. iv. 3 (11). It is ascribed to 'Thomas Remyston, doctor and monk of Salley,' in the catalogue of Sion monastery, which also attributes to him a 'Meditacio divini amoris.' Tanner also assigns to Rimston two other works which he did not know to be extant, and two sermons which he says were contained in Digby MS. 122, but they are not there now.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit., under Remyston and Rimston; Le Neve's Fasti Anglic. iii. 465; Visch's Bibl. Script. Cisterc.; Catalogus Cod. MSS. Bibl. Bodl., pars nona; Cat. MSS. Cambr. Univ. Libr. iii. 288.] M. B.

RING, JOHN (1752–1821), surgeon, son of Richard Ring, was born at Wincanton in Somerset, and was baptised there on 21 Aug. 1752. His parents were apparently people of some local position. He entered Winchester College in 1765, and left it in 1767–8. He then proceeded to London, where he attended the lectures of Percivall Pott [q. v.] and of William and John Hunter. He received the diploma of the Surgeons' Company on 1 Sept. 1774, and in the same year began to practise his profession in London. He became about this time a member of the Medical Society of London, then newly founded, and he was afterwards elected a member of the Medical Society of Paris. The attack upon cow-pox made by Dr. Moseley, physician to the Chelsea Hospital, called forth from Ring a refutation, which procured for him, in August 1799, an acquaintance with Dr. Edward Jenner. This acquaintanceship soon ripened into cordial friendship and admiration, which continued, with certain periods of interruption, until Ring's death.

From 1799 Ring devoted the greater part of his professional life to the cause of vaccination. He investigated every adverse case that he heard of in London; he offered gratuitous vaccination to all who would accept it; and he induced the chief medical men in London who had satisfied themselves of the efficacy of vaccination to append their signatures to a document publicly acknowledging the fact that cow-pox is a much milder and safer disease than inoculated smallpox. He went to Ringwood in 1808 at the head of a deputation to investigate some supposed failures of vaccination. The anti-vaccinationists were put to shame, but party feeling ran so high that the deputies carried pistols to defend themselves in case of need.

The British Vaccine Establishment was founded in 1809, and under the name of the National Vaccine Establishment it has since become a government department for the gratuitous distribution of vaccine lymph throughout the country. Dr. Jenner was appointed the first director, and he nominated Ring to act as his principal vaccinator and inspector of stations. Professional jealousy, however, intervened. Ring was set aside and Jenner resigned his post, which was then filled by James Moore, a brother of General Sir John Moore. Ring opened and maintained on his own account a vaccinating station, which soon became popular, and here he vaccinated so many persons that Jenner, speaking of a lady who had vaccinated ten thousand persons, says that it was as nothing compared with the labours of 'honest John Ring.'

Jenner complained to Moore, in November 1812, that 'Ring writes but seldom now, and when he does write it is not in his old pleasant vein.' And again, in October 1813, 'John Ring has been in high dudgeon and broken off his correspondence with me for near a twelvemonth. I have no conception why. I wish you would find out. With all his peculiarities he is an honest fellow, and I have a great regard for him.' Ring, as is shown by his works, was a fair poet and an elegant classical scholar. He died of apoplexy at his house in New Street, Hanover Square, London, on 7 Dec. 1821.

Besides tracts on vaccination (8vo, 1804 and 1805), Ring was author of: 1. 'The Commemoration of Handel,' published anonymously in 1786; 2nd edit. 8vo, 1819. 2. 'Reflections on the Surgeons Bill,' London, 1798, 8vo. 3. 'A Treatise on Cow-pox,' 2 parts, London, 1801–3, 8vo. 4. 'The Beauties of the "Edinburgh Review," alias the Stinkpot of Literature,' London, 8vo, 1807. 5. 'A Treatise on the Gout,' London, 1811, 8vo. 6. 'Answer to Dr. Kinglake, showing the danger of his Cooling Treatment of the Gout,' London, 1816, 8vo. 7. 'A Caution against Vaccine Swindlers and Impostors,' London, 1816, 8vo.

He also translated Geddes's 'Ode to Peace,' 1802, 4to; Christopher Anstey's 'Carmen Alcaicum,' addressed to Jenner, 1804, 4to, the profits being given to the Royal Jennerian Society for the Extermination of Small-pox; and 'The Works of Virgil, partly original and partly altered from Dryden and Pitt' (2 vols. 8vo, London, 1820).

An engraving by J. Rogers, from a portrait by S. Drummond, A.R.A., is prefixed to a short memoir in the 'New European Magazine.'

[Obituary notices in the London Med. and Phys. Journ. xlvii. 165; New European Mag. 1824, iv. 5; Baron's Life of Edward Jenner, M.D.; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, London, 1888, p. 260; additional information kindly given to the writer by the Rev. Colin Grant-Dalton, M.A., vicar of Wincanton.] D'A. P.

RINGROSE, BASIL (*d.* 1686), buccaneer and author, seems to have gone out to the West Indies in quest of fortune in 1679. In the beginning of 1680 he was with the buccaneers at their rendezvous in the Gulf of Darien, and, throwing in his lot with them, took part in the sack of Santa Maria, the attack on Panama, and the cruises, fighting, and plundering along the coast of South America during the next eighteen months under the command of Coxon, Harris, and, more especially, Bartholomew Sharpe [q. v.] During this time Ringrose's position among the adventurers seems to have been in no way distinguished. He was occasionally in command of a boat or some small party, but never appears as a superior officer. His important share in the transactions was the keeping a detailed journal, in which he described not only the events of the warfare which they waged, but the internal history of their force—the hardships, labours, quarrels, jealousies, and divisions—simply but graphically. To all this he added descriptions of the natives they consorted with, of the places they visited, charts of the harbours, sketches of the coasts, headlands, or objects noteworthy for the mariner, forming a record which, though much less extended, may compare with the narratives of William Dampier [q. v.] During the greater part of 1681 the ship commanded by Sharpe, in which Ringrose served, was by herself, and in August she began a voyage towards the south. In November they passed through the Straits of Magellan, and anchored at Antigua on 30 Jan. 1681–2. Thence Ringrose took a passage to England, and landed at Dartmouth on 26 March.

While at home he prepared his journal for the press, and in 1685 it was published as a second volume of the 'History of the Buccaneers,' with a preface, in which the anonymous editor justly praises the 'curiosity and genius' of the author. Early in 1684 Ringrose sailed on another adventure to the South Seas as supercargo of the Cygnet, fitted out by some London merchants to trade with the Spaniards. On arriving in the Pacific, however, her captain, Swan, found the trade virtually refused; and meeting with Edward Davis (*fl.* 1683–1702) [q. v.] at the Isle of Plate—a favourite haunt of the buccaneers—in October 1684, he formed an alliance with him, threw the greater part of his cargo overboard, and waged war on the Spaniards. In February 1686, with about a hundred men, he captured a small town near Santiago in Mexico, possibly Tepic, from which the Spaniards fled. Swan collected a quantity of cattle and provisions, and on the 19th sent it down to his boats under an escort of fifty men. On the way they fell into an ambuscade of the Spaniards, and were all slain, among them Ringrose. According to Dampier, who styles him 'my ingenious friend,' Ringrose 'had no mind to this voyage, but was necessitated to engage in it or starve.'

[Ringrose's Journal in vol. ii. of the History of the Buccaneers, 1685; it has been frequently reprinted. The original manuscript, apparently in Ringrose's handwriting, is in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 3820). The printed version is not in strict verbal agreement with the manuscript, but appears to be essentially the same; Dampier's New Voyage round the World (Voyages, vol. i.), pp. 137–271.] J. K. L.

RINGSTEAD, THOMAS DE (*d.* 1366), bishop of Bangor, perhaps a native of Ringstead in Norfolk, was educated at Cambridge, where he became doctor and professor of theology. He subsequently became a Dominican, studied in France and Italy, and was appointed penitentiary to Innocent VI, who, on 21 Aug. 1357, provided him to the see of Bangor. He died in the Dominican monastery at Shrewsbury on 8 Jan. 1365–6, and was buried in Blackfriars, London, or in the Dominican monastery at Huntingdon, where, according to Tanner, his parents also were interred. Ringstead is said to have been the author of a work which is extant in Balliol College MSS. xxxiv., Lincoln College MSS. lxxxvi., and Trinity College (Oxford) MSS. xxxv. Its title is variously given as 'Expositio super Parabolas Salomonis,' 'Super Salomonis Proverbia,' and 'Postilla super 29 capitula Parabolarum.' These have generally been considered separate works, without good ground, as the opening words of two of the manuscripts are identical. A note, added by a later hand, to one of the manuscripts, stating that it was written in London in 1461, points to the author being a later Thomas de Ringstead, who was collated to the prebend of Moreton-cum-Whaddon in Hereford Cathedral, and held the prebends of Bampton and Castor in Lincoln Cathedral between 1440 and 1452. Wood

erroneously states this commentary to have been the work of Richard de Ringstead, who was prior of Gloucester Hall, Oxford, and vice-chancellor of the university in 1450. Both Thomas and Richard are credited by Pits with various other theological works, which are not known to be extant.

[Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Anglicanæ, i. 99, 513, ii. 472, iii. 117, 127; Echard's Scriptt. Ord. Præd. i. 652–3; Fabricius, Bibl. Latin. Med. Æt. vi. 260; Pits, De Ill. Scriptt. 1619, pp. 507–8; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ, pp. 621–2; Leland's Collectanea; Wood's Fasti, i. 41; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 633: Bernard's Cat. MSS.; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.] A. F. P.

RINTOUL, ROBERT STEPHEN (1787–1858), journalist, born at Tibbermuir, Perthshire, in 1787, was educated at the parish school of Aberdalgie, and served his apprenticeship in Edinburgh as a printer. In 1809 he removed to Dundee and undertook the printing of the 'Dundee Advertiser,' a weekly newspaper which had been established in 1801 as an exponent of advanced political opinions. Rintoul's first connection with the 'Dundee Advertiser' was merely as printer, his name appearing in that capacity on the issue for 7 April 1809. Within two years, however, he had become the responsible editor, and the imprint from 1811 till 10 Feb. 1825 declares that the 'Advertiser' was 'edited, printed, and published by R. S. Rintoul.' The bold and independent tone which he took up while advocating political and municipal reform soon brought him under the notice of many of the leading Scottish reformers. Among the writers associated with Rintoul at this time were Dr. Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] and Robert Mudie [q. v.], while he had the friendship and support of Lord Panmure, Lord Kinnaird, Francis Jeffrey, Henry Cockburn, and James Moncreiff, then the recognised leaders of liberal opinion. In 1819 Rintoul was sent to London to give evidence as to the municipal condition of Dundee before the commission appointed to inquire into the condition of the Scottish burghs, and his exposure of the 'close burgh' system of municipal administration led to several important reforms.

Rintoul's view of his function as a journalist was in advance of his day. 'His first aim was to make his paper as complete a record of contemporary history as possible. In order that nothing of importance should be omitted, he sought to economise space; in order that none of the contents should be overlooked by the readers, he sought to perfect their distribution and arrangement' (*Spectator*, 1 May 1858). To attain these ends he, at least on one occasion, rewrote the whole contents of a number of his journal. Rintoul retained his position as editor of the 'Dundee Advertiser' until 10 Feb. 1825, and saw the paper established as one of the chief liberal organs in Scotland. He then removed to Edinburgh on the advice of some of his political friends, and started a new paper called the 'Edinburgh Times,' which had a very brief existence. Douglas James William Kinnaird [q. v.], brother of Lord Kinnaird and the friend of Byron, induced Rintoul to try his fortune in London, and in 1826 he joined the staff of the 'Atlas' newspaper, which was founded in that year. A dispute with the proprietors soon terminated his engagement. Some of Rintoul's friends came to his assistance, and a fund was formed for the purpose of establishing a new weekly paper which should be non-political, but chiefly devoted to literature and questions of social interest. The new paper was entitled 'The Spectator,' Rintoul was appointed editor, and the first number was published on 6 July 1828. From the outset the 'Spectator' was a model of exact journalism, alike in matter and form. The project of keeping the paper free from politics was, however, quickly abandoned, and Rintoul threw himself and his paper into the conflict for political reform with all his original energy. Advocacy of the Reform Bill became one of his principal objects. To him was due the invention of the now hackneyed formula 'The bill, the whole bill, and nothing but the bill.' The same suave personality and brilliant talents which had attracted friends in Scotland soon brought around him men like Bentham, Mill, and Perronet Thompson, and his literary staff was one of the most talented in London. He carefully supervised their articles, suggested topics and forms of treatment, but wrote little himself. For thirty years he conducted the 'Spectator' with success. In February 1858 he negotiated the sale of the paper for a sum of money and a large annuity, but he survived his retirement only till 22 April 1858.

In journalism Rintoul attained the foremost rank. Ever ready to champion any scheme which was likely to ameliorate the condition of the working classes, he was one of the first to advocate the emigration and colonisation proposals made by Edward Gibbon Wakefield. The 'Spectator' took a prominent part in the discussion of every important reform, social or political, achieved during the thirty years that he acted as its editor.

[Norrie's Dundee Celebrities, p. 175; Maclaren's History of Dundee, pp. 142, 347; Dundee

Advertiser, 1809–25, and 27 April 1858; Daily News, 24 April 1858; Spectator, 1 May 1858; private information.] A. H. M.

RINUCCINI, GIOVANNI BATTISTA (1592–1653), archbishop of Fermo and papal nuncio in Ireland, was born in Rome on 15 Sept. 1592. His father was the senator Camillo, a Florentine patrician; his mother, Virginia, was daughter of Pier Antonio Bandini, and sister of Cardinal Ottavio Bandini. His first studies were under the jesuits of the propaganda, and he went to the university of Bologna in his eighteenth year. He afterwards studied law at Perugia, took a doctor's degree at Pisa, and was elected a member of the Cruscan academy. Rinuccini subsequently became chamberlain to Gregory XV, and secretary to the congregation of ecclesiastical rites. At his accession in 1623 Urban VIII made him civil lieutenant of the cardinal-vicar, and archbishop of Fermo in 1625. In 1631 he declined the archbishopric of Florence, on the ground of his attachment to the people at Fermo.

Meanwhile the Irish rebellion had broken out in 1641, and in 1643 Scarampi was sent to the catholic confederates at Kilkenny to represent the pope. The Irish, however, requested a nuncio with full powers. Richard Bellings [q. v.] was sent to Rome, where he arrived in March 1645, to find that Rinuccini had been already appointed by Innocent X. Bellings, whose views were perhaps coloured by later events, says Rinuccini's appointment was a job to please the Duke of Florence (*Confederation and War*, iv. 2). Full instructions, both avowed and secret, were given to the new nuncio, whose main object was to secure the open exercise of the catholic religion in Ireland, with a view to the gradual extirpation of heresy in the north of Europe. The regular and secular clergy, whose discipline had been relaxed by circumstances, were to be brought into line. Ormonde, Charles I's lord-deputy, was to be gained if possible. The nuncio was enjoined to be absolutely impartial as between France and Spain.

Before leaving Rome Rinuccini openly declared his hostility to everything English, and it is not surprising that the English merchants at Leghorn plotted to intercept him at sea. At Genoa he was received in state by the doge. At Paris, where he arrived about the last week in May, Rinuccini was encouraged by Gaston, duke of Orleans, and by Condé; but no practical result came of these princely civilities. Mazarin was characteristically cautious, and his influence was paramount with the French queen. The news of Naseby (14 June O.S.) had a very chilling effect on French sympathy with the English royalists. Rinuccini found, too, that the English royalists generally looked on the conquest of Ireland only as a stepping-stone to the triumph of their cause in England, which was and would remain protestant. Rinuccini declined to see Henrietta Maria, except in public audience, and this was refused; for the English about her, without much distinction of creed, heartily dreaded the designs of Rome. At Paris Rinuccini was on friendly terms with Secretary Bellings, but he was especially anxious to prevent Bellings from reaching Ireland first. Bellings placed the interests of Charles I before those of the pope. Scarampi, writing entirely in the interests of the church, declared that peace between English royalists and Irish catholics, if concluded without Rinuccini's aid, would be fatal to papal interests (*ib.* p. 44).

Rinuccini remained three months in Paris. Bellings says he did not like the Irish mission, and tried to be made nuncio to France instead (*Confederation and War*, iv. 5). He was sharply reprimanded for loitering, contrary to his instructions (*Embassy*, p. 569). At last Mazarin allowed some small vessels to be equipped. Rinuccini drew upon the pope for about fifteen thousand dollars; Cardinal Antonio Barberini gave him ten thousand, and Mazarin added twenty-five thousand. About two-fifths of this was spent on arms, ammunition, and shipping, and the rest was to be taken to Ireland in specie (*Embassy*, pp. x. lii). The place named for Rinuccini's embarkation was Rochelle, but Rinuccini sailed finally from St. Martin, in the isle of Ré, with Bellings and about twenty Italians. He reached Kenmare on 23 Oct. (*Confederation and War*, iv. 5; CASTLEHAVEN, p. 62), and at once started with Bellings for Limerick. There they found Scarampi, who had persuaded that hitherto independent city to join the catholic confederacy. On 12 Nov. Rinuccini was received at Kilkenny with great pomp by the nobility, clergy, and populace.

Rinuccini's first residence at Kilkenny lasted six months. With hazy notions as to the meaning or strength of party divisions in Ireland, he made little allowance for local considerations in pursuing his aim of securing the full predominance and recognition of the Roman catholic religion. Negotiations for peace were going on between Ormonde, the representative of Charles I and of the protestant royalists on the one side, and the catholic confederates on the other, on the basis of the *status quo*, leaving the question of religion to be decided by the king. The catholic general, Thomas Preston [q. v.], and his friends thought these the best available

terms, but Rinuccini made it an indispensable condition that all future viceroys should be Roman catholics, and that the bishops of his church should be peers of parliament—things which no king of England would have power to grant. The Anglo-Irish nobility adhered to Ormonde. But Rinuccini was resolved to abandon the king rather than postpone any of the church's claims. He consequently quarrelled with the Irish catholic royalists. On 28 March 1646 peace was concluded between Ormonde and the catholic confederates. In May Rinuccini went to Limerick, taking credit for having 'adroitly prevented' the despatch of ten thousand Irish infantry to Charles in England, and set to work to annul the treaty with Ormonde.

In Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.], the Ulster leader, whose nationalist and catholic sympathies were more pronounced than those of the confederates, Rinuccini found a thorough-paced supporter; and, after O'Neill's great victory over the Scottish supporters of the English government at Benburb on 5 June, Rinuccini supplied him with funds, and accompanied him to the siege of Bunratty, which surrendered in July. Rinuccini then went to Waterford. Ormonde's peace was proclaimed at Dublin on 30 July, and accepted by the supreme council at Kilkenny; but Rinuccini and the clerical party procured its rejection by Limerick, Waterford, and other towns (*Confederation and War*, vi. 126). Rinuccini held an ecclesiastical congregation at Waterford, where, on 12 Aug., all confederate catholics adhering to the peace were declared perjured, because they had not obtained for their church such terms as they were bound to by their oath of association. Rinuccini's victory cost him a severe reprimand from Rome for exceeding his instructions. The pope and cardinals 'never intended to maintain the Irish rebels against the king, but simply to assist them in obtaining the assurance of the free exercise of the catholic religion in Ireland' (*Embassy*, p. 580).

Nevertheless, Rinuccini returned to Kilkenny in triumph, accompanied by the Spanish agent, who had advanced money for the use of O'Neill's Ulster army. The papal nuncio imprisoned most of the supreme council, and assumed the direction of affairs. He excommunicated all adherents of the peace (Clarendon, *Ireland*, p. 25). With the subservient remnant of the council he went to Kilkea Castle in Kildare, in the fond hope of procuring a joint attack by the Leinster and Ulster armies on Dublin, where Ormonde was; but the dissensions between O'Neill, the commander of the latter, and Preston, the commander of the former, and between Preston and Rinuccini, caused the plot to fail (Castlehaven, p. 69). Ormonde refused to listen to Rinuccini's extravagant demands (cf. Clarendon, *Ireland*, p. 25), and opened communications with the parliamentary authorities at Westminster for the surrender of Dublin to them.

Rinuccini's plan was to confer the viceroyalty on the catholic Lord Glamorgan, who was now a tool in his hands (*Embassy*, p. 205) [see Somerset Edward, second Marquis of Worcester]. But the native Irish cared nothing for an English sovereign or his viceroy, while the Anglo-Irish preferred Ormonde to an English ultramontane. Rinuccini now demanded in behalf of Irish catholics, not only the abolition of penal laws and the free exercise of his religion throughout Ireland, but also that all the property that had passed into the hands of the Roman catholic secular clergy should be enjoyed 'in as full and ample a manner as the protestant clergy lately enjoyed it' (*Embassy*, p. 585). The property of the regulars was reserved for future consideration, because faithful catholics were quite as unwilling as the heretics to disgorge abbey lands. In Rinuccini's opinion these impropriations were the church's real difficulty, for it was thought that the clergy designed to take them back. 'I speak,' he said, 'promise, preach to the contrary, but not one of them believes me' (*ib.* p. 322).

The general assembly of the confederates met once more at Kilkenny in January 1646–1647. Rinuccini promised the continued help of the holy see to Ireland, and begged them to be guided by his advice. There was a great deal of angry talk throughout the session, but the clergy under Rinuccini dominated the proceedings (*Confederation and War*, vi. 177). In other matters Rinuccini was less successful. The quarrel between Preston and O'Neill continued. Ormonde, whom Rinuccini detested, prepared to surrender Dublin to the English parliament. Subsequently Rinuccini procured the election of a new supreme council, of which twenty members out of twenty-four were his adherents (*Embassy*, p. 264). In June he and his council went to Clonmel to support Glamorgan, whom they had made general of the Munster army in place of Donogh MacCarthy, second viscount Muskerry [see under MacCarthy, Donogh, fourth Earl of Clancarty]; but officers and soldiers declared for their old chief. Inchiquin, who was then supporting the parliamentary cause, was carrying all before him in Munster, and the net was evidently closing round Rinuccini and the confederacy. From

Clonmel the nuncio went to Galway, where he heard that Ormonde had left Ireland, and that Preston's army had been annihilated by the parliamentarian Michael Jones near Trim (*ib.* p. 299). In October Monnerie, the French agent, thought Rinuccini meditated flight from Ireland. 'Your eminence,' he wrote to Mazarin, 'knows the nuncio's inclinations, and I will merely say that he now receives as many curses from the people as he formerly received plaudits' (*Confederation and War*, vii. 334). Glamorgan, now Marquis of Worcester, sailed from Galway to France in September, and in October the appearance of Mahony's inflammatory 'Apologetic Disputation' increased the nuncio's difficulties at Galway, where the book was condemned by the municipality in language of extraordinary vigour (HARDIMAN, p. 123) [see MAHONY, CONNOR].

Rinuccini returned to Kilkenny in November, only to hear of Inchiquin's brilliant victory at Knocknanuss. The assembly was sitting and engaged in bitter recrimination [see MACMAHON, HEBER]. The nuncio found he had little power, 'being now,' says Bellings, 'better known, and his excommunications by his often thundering of them grown more cheap' (*Confederation and War*, vii. 38). Finding his position pleasanter at Waterford, he withdrew thither at the end of January. In February Inchiquin took Carrick-on-Suir for the parliament, and threatened Kilkenny, but declared for the king in April, and at once sought an accommodation with the confederacy on the basis of the *status quo*, and until Ormonde should return to Ireland. Rinuccini refused to treat with a general who had killed priests, but the supreme council, in spite of Rinuccini's threats, concluded a truce with Inchiquin on 20 May (*ib.* vi. 235). On the 27th Rinuccini, who was supported by a majority of the bishops, excommunicated all who adhered to the truce, and put under an interdict the towns which submitted to it (*ib.* p. 241). Four days later the supreme council appealed to Rome against this sentence. Rinuccini escaped from Kilkenny to O'Neill's quarters at Maryborough, and thence by Athlone to Galway, where he busied himself about the convocation of a national synod. The party opposed to him at Kilkenny pronounced his censures null and void [see ROTH, DAVID]. The jesuits, barefooted Carmelites, and cathedral clergy were against the nuncio, while the Franciscans and Dominicans took his side (*Embassy*, p. 453). He resented the attitude of the jesuits bitterly, attributing to them and their provincial Malone 'the greater share of the blame for the loss of Ireland' (*ib.* p. 475). He even declared that the people of Ireland were 'catholic only in name' (*ib.* p. 436).

Ormonde landed at Cork on Michaelmas day 1648, and on 16 Jan. 1648–9 concluded a peace with the catholic confederates, thus consolidating the chief royalist interests in Ireland. The confederates broke finally with Rinuccini at the beginning of the negotiations, and warned him to 'intermeddle not in any of the affairs of this kingdom' (*Confederation and War*, vi. 294–301). Due notice of this was given to the corporation of Galway, and the nuncio's last months there cannot have been agreeably spent. The Carmelites having resisted the interdict under which the churches were closed, Rinuccini had their bell pulled down. John de Burgo [q. v.], archbishop of Tuam, sided with the friars, and wished to see the nuncio's warrant (HARDIMAN, p. 124). 'Ego non ostendam,' said Rinuccini. 'Et ego non obediam,' retorted De Burgo, whom the nuncio had himself recommended for the archbishopric. Rinuccini was blockaded by Clanricarde. The latter acted with Ormonde and Inchiquin, and was determined that no national synod should be held at Galway (*ib.* p. 539). The nuncio kept a frigate ready for months, and at length sailed for Havre on 23 Feb. 1648–9.

Rinuccini did not reach Rome till early in November. His agents had been smoothing the way for him, and working against Father Rowe, provincial of the barefooted Carmelites, who had been there since January on behalf of the Irish supreme council. Rinuccini's outward reception was honourable, but Innocent, according to the oft-repeated story, accused him of rash conduct. On 28 March 1650 the pope empowered certain prelates to absolve those who had disobeyed Rinuccini's censures. A general absolution was refused, for it would 'seem to make the pope decide that the censures were unjust, and it would further follow that the see apostolic would positively approve of contracts made with heretics, which it never did at any time' (*Confederation and War*, vii. 113).

Rinuccini went back to Fermo in June 1650, and was received there with rejoicings. He suffered an apoplectic seizure soon after, and a second carried him off on 5 Dec. 1653. He had adorned the hall of the archiepiscopal palace with pictures to illustrate his Irish mission, but they were destroyed by Cardinal Paracciani in the next century. He left behind him a vast quantity of papers. His only purely literary production was 'Il Capuccino Scozzese,' purporting to be a life of George Leslie (*d.* 1637) [q. v.] The preface to the French version, of which there are many

editions, calls Rinuccini 'homme d'esprit, de condition, et de haute probité.' It was licensed by the prior and sub-prior of the Paris Jacobins, as 'histoire merveilleuse et très véritable.'

As a statesman Rinuccini failed through lack of patience and adaptability, but as an ecclesiastic he deserves praise. Irish church patronage was in his hands for some years, and there is abundant evidence of the pains he took to make good appointments. He was accused of making bishops who would be his tools afterwards, but De Burgo was one of his nominees. His foibles were an uneasy sense of dignity, an almost childish delight in the outward trappings of authority, and a despotic temper peculiarly unsuitable to the work in hand. He quarrelled with every one who had an opinion of his own, and made personal enemies of men without whose support he was merely beating the air.

[The chief printed authority is La Nunziatura in Irlanda, by Giuseppe Aiazzi, Florence, 1844, which was translated by Annie Hutton as The Embassy in Ireland, Dublin, 1873. Aiazzi was librarian to the Rinuccini family at Florence, and the manuscripts under his charge, from which he published selections only, were dispersed after the death of the marquis, Pietro Francesco Rinuccini, in 1848. Many were purchased by the Tuscan government, and these are now in the Biblioteca Nazionale at Florence, where they were examined by the present writer in March 1895. No papers relating to the Irish mission were found among them. The catalogues are rudimentary, but the officials, both of the library and archives, believe that all the documents used by Aiazzi are now at Milan in the possession of the Trivulzi family, who are related to the Rinuccini. The papers at Holkham are described in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. ii. 341. Among them is a copy of the compilation made for Tommaso Rinuccini after his brother's death. Carte referred to this as the nuncio's memoirs, and Dr. Thomas Birch [q. v.] attacked Carte for the use he had turned it to. As Lord Leicester's MS. it has been more thoroughly explored for Gardiner's History of the Great Civil War. A modern copy, which has accompanied him to Australia, was made for Cardinal Moran, who has published many documents in the Spicilegium Ossoriense, 3rd ser. See also Gilbert's Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, and Confederation and War in Ireland; Vindiciæ Catholicorum Hiberniæ, Paris, 1650; Bishop French's Unkind Deserter, 1676; Relazione della Battaglia . . . . di cinque di Giugno, 1646, Rome and Florence, 1646; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; De Burgo's Hibernia Dominicana, 1762; Walsh's Hist. of the Remonstrance, 1674; Borlase's Hist. of the Execrable Irish Rebellion, 1680; Castlehaven's Memoirs, ed. 1815; Carte's Ormonde; Hardiman's Hist. of Galway; and articles on Preston, Thomas, first Viscount Tara, and O'Brien, Murrough, first Earl of Inchiquin.] R. B-L.

RIOLLAY, FRANCIS, M.D. (1748–1797), physician, son of Christopher Riollay of Guingamp, France, was born in Brittany. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and there graduated B.A., devoting himself mainly to classical studies. He published at Oxford in 1776 a student's edition of the text with Reitzius's Latin version of Lucian's *πῶς δεῖ ἱστορίαν συγγράφειν*, dedicated to his friend, Thomas Winstanley. He was incorporated at Oxford on 13 Jan. 1777, proceeded M.A. on 29 April 1780, and began to practice medicine at Newbury. He published in 1778 in London 'A Letter to Dr. Hardy on the Hints he has given concerning the Origin of Gout,' in which he makes the ingenious suggestion that gout is a disease of the nervous system, but fails to support it by any anatomical evidence. Dr. Hardy published a reply in 1780. Riollay graduated M.B. at Oxford in March 1782, and M.D. on 13 July 1784. He moved to London, where he lived in Hart Street, Bloomsbury, and in 1783 published 'The Doctrines and Practice of Hippocrates in Surgery and Physic,' an abstract of the Hippocratic writings, with a complete translation of the aphorisms. He became a candidate or member of the College of Physicians on 9 Aug. 1784, and was elected a fellow on 15 Aug. 1785. In 1787 he delivered the Gulstonian lectures, three in number, on fever. They were published, with a Latin preface, in 1788, and contain a clear account of the classical, mediæval, and then existing doctrines as to fever, without any clinical illustrations or personal observations. He also gave the Harveian oration in 1787, and was Croonian lecturer in 1788, 1789, and 1790. He went to live at Margate in 1791, and there died in 1791.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 357; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Works.] N. M.

RIOS, JOSEPH DE MENDOZA Y (1762–1816), astronomer. [See Mendoza.]

RIOU, EDWARD (1758?–1801), captain in the navy, after serving in the Barfleur, flagship of Sir Thomas Pye [q. v.], at Portsmouth, and in the Romney with Vice-admiral John Montagu on the Newfoundland station, joined the Discovery as a midshipman with Captain Charles Clerke [q. v.], whom he followed to the Resolution. On his return to England he passed his examination on 19 Oct. 1780, being then, according to his passing certificate, upwards of twenty-two. On 28 Oct. 1780 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. He was

then appointed to the Scourge in the West Indies, and on 3 Feb. 1782 was discharged from her to Haslar hospital. From April 1783 to June 1784 he was serving in the Ganges guardship at Portsmouth; and, after nearly two years on half pay, was appointed in March 1786 to the Salisbury, flagship of Rear-admiral John Elliot at Newfoundland. In November 1788 he was again placed on half pay, but in April 1789 was appointed to command the Guardian, a 44-gun ship, ordered out to Sydney with stores, cattle, and convicts. The Guardian sailed in the autumn, and on 24 Dec., being then in lat. 44° S. and long. 41° E., fell in with a huge iceberg or ice-island, from which Riou determined to fill up his water. But, approaching it for that purpose, the ship struck heavily on a point which extended a long way under water, and on getting off appeared to be sinking. Next day Riou sent away the boats with as many men as they could hold, to endeavour to reach the Cape of Good Hope, distant more than four hundred leagues. After nine days they were picked up by a French merchant ship, and were safely landed at the Cape on 18 Jan. The position of Riou, meantime, was one of extreme danger, from the state of the ship, the violence of the weather, and the unruly temper of the convicts. But courage, seamanship, and tact overcame all difficulties, and after a voyage almost without a parallel, the Guardian sighted the Cape on 21 Feb. 1790, and was towed into Table Bay by boats sent out to her assistance. She was then run on the beach and became a complete wreck. Riou returned to England, where he was immediately promoted to the rank of commander, and to that of captain on 4 June 1791.

In 1793 he was appointed to the Rose frigate, one of the squadron which, in November, sailed with Sir John Jervis (afterwards Earl of St. Vincent) [q. v.] for the West Indies, where she was present at the operations against Martinique and Guadeloupe in 1794. In 1795 he was moved into the Beaulieu of 40 guns; but his health gave way, and he was invalided. He afterwards commanded the Princess Augusta yacht, and in July 1799 commissioned the Amazon frigate, which in 1801 was attached to the fleet sent to the Baltic under Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.], took the commander-in-chief and Lord Nelson in to examine the defences of Copenhagen on 31 March, and on 1 April led the detached squadron through the narrow channel by which it advanced. During the night of 1 April Riou was in almost constant attendance on Nelson; and in the last instructions prior to the battle of Copenhagen the frigates and small craft were placed under his orders, 'to perform such service as he is directed by Lord Nelson.' When the battle began, in consequence of three of the English ships having got on shore, the Crown battery was left unopposed. Riou, with the frigates, endeavoured to fill the void, but their feeble armament was no match for the battery's heavy guns, and they suffered great loss. Riou himself was severely wounded in the head by a splinter, but was sitting on a gun-carriage encouraging his men when a cannon-shot cut him in two. From Parker's letter reporting his death (Nicolas, iv. 320) it appears that he was not married, and that his mother was still living. Riou is described by Brenton as having all the qualities of 'a perfect officer.' Nelson, who had no acquaintance with him before 31 March, was much struck by the discipline of the Amazon, and conceived an immediate affection for him. 'In poor dear Riou,' he wrote, 'the country has sustained an irreparable loss' (*ib.* vii. p. ccv). Parliament voted a monument to his memory in St. Paul's; and in literature his name will live as 'the gallant good Riou' of Campbell's ballad.

[List Books and Official Papers in the Public Record Office; Brenton's Naval Hist. i. 90; Naval Chronicle, v. 482; Nicolas's Nelson Despatches, iv. 302–30.] J. K. L.

RIPARIIS, DE. [See Redvers.]

RIPLEY, GEORGE (*d.* 1490?), alchemist, was born at Ripley in Yorkshire of a family which seems to have become extinct during the fifteenth century. In his 'Medulla Alchimiæ' (*Sloane MS.* 1524) Ripley gives the names of nine places in Yorkshire and Lincolnshire where his kindred were found. According to his own account, he was an Augustinian and a canon of Bridlington, who had studied in Rome and at other places in Italy. In 1471 he was in England zealously pursuing the study of alchemy, and in 1476 he dedicated his 'Medulla Alchimiæ' to George Neville [q. v.], archbishop of York. He asked his patron for a home in some religious house. The death of the archbishop probably forced Ripley to return to Bridlington, where he seems to have been buried. What purports to be an early drawing of his grave is found in Cotton. MS. Vit. E. x.

Ripley was probably the first to popularise the works attributed to Raymond Lully, which were translated into Latin in 1445, and exerted great influence in England on the alchemical revival. He wrote several works, including 'Concordantiæ Guidonis et Raimundi [Lullii],' which appeared probably

after 1471, and a cantilena in imitation of Lully between 1450 and 1470. In 1471 he compiled 'The Compound of Alchemie,' a treatise in English dedicated to Edward IV. This work illustrates the growing interest in alchemy which the relaxation of the law against multiplying gold encouraged, especially in London and Westminster. At the same time it shows traces of Platonist influences. Manuscripts are in the libraries of Corpus Christi College, Oxford (No. clxxii. fol. 17), and in University Library, Cambridge (Ff. ii. 23; a fragment is also in Cambr. Univ. MS. Kk. vi.30, ff. 42 *b*–46). It was first printed in 1591, 'with certaine briefe additions . . . set foorth by Ralph Rabbards,' and then by Ashmole in his 'Theatrum Chemicum,' 1652.

Ripley's 'Medulla Alchimiæ' was also very popular; the dedication alone to the archbishop of York is printed by Ashmole. Ripley was undoubtedly the most widely studied of the later alchemists. His works ('Opera Chimica') were printed in Latin at Cassel in 1649, and many of the English pieces appear in Ashmole's 'Theatrum Chemicum,' 1652. In 1678 there appeared an anonymous book of some interest, entitled 'Ripley Reviv'd: or an exposition upon Sir George Ripley's Hermetico-Poetical Works,' London, 1678, 8vo (Corser, *Collectanea*, ix. 197).

The alchemist Ripley has been confused with George (or Gregory) Ripley (*d.* 1400?), a Carmelite friar of Boston, and author of lives of St. Botolph and John of Bridlington and of 'Historia Compassionis Mariæ.' None of these works are known to be extant (Leland, ed. 1719, p. 383; Bale, 1577, p. 622).

[Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.; Cat. MSS. in Univ. Cambr. Libr.; Vossius's Hist. Lat. 1651, p. 637; Oudin's Comment. de Scriptt. iii. col. 2672; Waite's Lives of Alchemystical Philosophers, pp. 134–6; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Warton's English Poetry; Fuller's Worthies of England.] R. S.

RIPLEY, THOMAS (*d.* 1758), architect, born in Yorkshire, is said to have walked to London, as a lad, to seek his fortune. He at first worked as a carpenter, and afterwards kept a coffee-shop in Wood Street, Cheapside. On 14 March 1705 he was admitted to the freedom of the Carpenters' Company. He owed his advancement in life to the patronage of Sir Robert Walpole, one of whose servants he married. In 1718 he was clerk of the works at the King's Mews, and undertook his first public work in that year, when he rebuilt the custom-house, which had been destroyed by fire in 1715. The new building was itself burnt down in 1814. On 10 Aug. 1721 Ripley was appointed chief carpenter to all his majesty's works and buildings in England, in succession to Grinling Gibbons. From 1722 to 1735 he was engaged in carrying out Colin Campbell's design for Houghton Hall, Norfolk, for Sir R. Walpole, introducing many improvements of his own. 'Plans and Elevations of Houghton' was published by Ripley, jointly with William Kent [q. v.] and Isaac Ware [q. v.], in 2 vols. fol. 1755–60. From 1724 to 1730 he was also building Lord Walpole's seat, Wolterton House, Norfolk, according to Horace Walpole 'one of the best houses of the size in England.' From 1724 to 1726 he was engaged in building the Admiralty, Whitehall, which R. Adam afterwards completed by adding the façade. Ripley's estimate for this building was 22,400*l.* In 1729 he designed the interior and roof of the chapel at Greenwich Hospital, which was burnt in 1779. Meanwhile, on 8 May 1726, he became comptroller of the board of works in succession to Sir John Vanbrugh, and held this appointment till 1738. In 1737 he was appointed keeper of his majesty's private roads, gates, and bridges, and conductor in his royal progresses. In 1742 he obtained a grant of arms from the Heralds' College. In June 1744 he paid his fine to be excused serving the office of sheriff of London and Middlesex. He died 10 Feb. 1758 at his official residence at Hampton Court, and was buried in Hampton church, where he is commemorated by a slab in the floor. His first wife died on 17 Nov. 1737. On 22 April 1742 he married Miss Bucknall of Hampton, Middlesex, who is said to have had a fortune of 40,000*l.* He left three sons, the eldest of whom inherited a considerable fortune, and several daughters. His portrait, by Gardiner, is at Wolterton, and a later portrait, by J. Highmore, is in the possession of his descendants. Ripley was gibbeted by Pope in the distich:

> Heaven visits with a taste the wealthy fool,
> And needs no rod but Ripley with his rule

(*Epistle to Burlington*, ll. 17, 18, and *note*). The attack is attributed by Walpole to the jealousy of Pope's patron, Lord Burlington, who wanted the comptrollership for his own architect, Kent. Ripley's designs were heavy and tasteless, but he was skilled in construction, and the interior arrangements of his buildings were convenient.

[Gent. Mag. vii. 515, 702, viii. 166, 222, xii. 274, xiv. 333, xxviii. 94; Builder, ix. 2–3, xx. 563; Dict. of Architecture; Pope, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 173; Walpole's Anecdotes, ed. Wornum, p. 769.] C. D.

RIPON, Earl of. [See Robinson, Frederick John, first Earl, 1782–1859.]

RIPPINGILLE, EDWARD VILLIERS (1798?–1859), painter and writer on art, stated to have been born in 1798, was son of a farmer at King's Lynn in Norfolk, and as an artist was self-taught. In 1813 he exhibited a small subject-picture, 'Enlisting,' at the Royal Academy. In the ensuing years he met with some success, exhibiting 'A Scene in a Gaming House,' 'A Country Post Office,' and similar subjects. He next turned his attention to representations of English domestic and rural life, such as 'Going to the Fair,' 'A Recruiting Party,' &c., and a series of six pictures entitled 'The Progress of Drunkenness.' In 1837 Rippingille went to Rome, where he devoted himself to Italian subjects until 1846. He then returned home and resumed pictures of English life. In 1843 he was a competitor at the Westminster Cartoon Exhibition, and gained one of the prizes. Rippingille was also a writer and lecturer on art subjects, and contributed stories and articles to 'Bentley's Magazine,' the 'Art Journal,' and other periodicals. In 1843 he started an art periodical entitled 'The Artist's and Amateur's Magazine,' which had a short career. Rippingille's writings and criticisms on art and artists were tinged with an egotism and prejudice which not unfrequently gave offence. He died suddenly on 22 April 1859 of heart disease at the railway station of Swan Village in Shropshire. There is a picture by him in the Sheepshanks collection at the South Kensington Museum.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Art Journal, 1859, p. 187; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

RIPPON, JOHN (1751–1836), baptist divine, the son of John Rippon, a baptist minister first at Tiverton and then at Up-Ottery, Devon, was born at Tiverton on 29 April 1751. He was educated at the British Academy, entered the ministry, and on 1 Aug. 1773 became pastor of the baptist church in Carter Lane, Tooley Street (afterwards removed in consequence of the rebuilding of London Bridge, 1826–31, to New Park Street, where a new chapel was completed on 6 May 1833). Of his predecessor, Dr. John Gill [q. v.], he wrote a 'Brief Memoir,' published two years after his own death (London, 1838, 8vo). These two divines occupied the same pastoral office in succession for a period of upwards of 117 years. Like the majority of his co-religionists, Rippon gave his warm sympathy to the Americans during the war of independence, and was in correspondence with leading baptists on the other side of the Atlantic. The Baptist College of Providence, Rhode Island, conferred upon him the degree of D.D. in 1792. From 1790 until 1802 Rippon edited 'The Baptist Annual Register,' including valuable 'sketches of the state of religion among different denominations of good men at home and abroad.' In 1803 he printed 'A Discourse on the Origin and Progress of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge among the Poor,' from the foundation of the society in 1750 down to 1802. From 1800 onwards he began collecting materials relating to Bunhill Fields. The bulk of his manuscript collections, occupying eleven volumes (Addit. MSS. 28513–23), was purchased by the British Museum on 23 July 1870 from 'Mrs. Rippon,' a daughter-in-law, and includes many engraved portraits, and valuable, if diffuse, biographies of several hundred nonconformist divines. Another collection of 'Bunhill inscriptions' made by Rippon is preserved in the library of the Heralds' College, Doctors' Commons. The 'Bunhill Memorials' (1849), by John Andrews Jones [q. v.], fulfils Rippon's design.

Rippon is best known as the compiler of a 'Selection of Hymns from the Best Authors, intended as an Appendix to Dr. Watts's Psalms and Hymns,' London, 1827, 12mo; the British Museum has an interleaved copy, with the author's manuscript notes and revisions. Rippon published a tenth edition, with sixty additional hymns, in 1800 (London, 12mo). A thirtieth edition, with further additional hymns, appeared in 1830; and in 1844 appeared the 'comprehensive edition,' known to hymnologists as 'The Comprehensive Rippon,' containing in all 1,170 hymns in one hundred metres. Among the few hymns of Rippon's own composition are some of acknowledged merit, such as 'The day has dawned, Jehovah comes.' He also printed an 'Index to Dr. Watts's Psalms and Hymns' (London, 1810, 12mo), besides a baptist catechism and several separate sermons. The sale of his hymnal is said to have brought him in a comfortable income. Rippon died in London on 17 Dec. 1836, in the eighty-sixth year of his age and the sixty-fourth year of his ministry, and was buried in Bunhill Fields cemetery on 24 Dec. The British Museum purchased, on 12 Aug. 1863, four stout volumes of Rippon's correspondence (Addit. MSS. 25386–89), arranged in alphabetical order of writers, with the anonymous letters at the end. Many of these letters are addressed to Rippon as to a confessor, and are of psychological interest.

A younger brother, Thomas Rippon (1761–

1835), born at Tiverton in 1761, entered the Bank of England, was trained in the severe school of Abraham Newland [q.v.], and eventually succeeded him as chief cashier. He died at the bank on 13 Aug. 1835. During over fifty years' service he took but one holiday, which he abridged to three days. By preciseness, judgment, and thrift, he amassed 60,000*l.* (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, ii. 331-2, 670).

The John Rippon, composer of 'The Crucifixion, a Sacred Oratorio' in vocal score, fol. (*Sac. Harm. Soc. Cat.* p. 68), appears to have been a nephew of the divine.

[Times, 20 Dec. 1836; John Andrews Jones's Bunhill Memorials, pp. 232–6; Baptist Mag. 1837, p. 35; Ivimey's Hist. of English Baptists, iii, 452; Ann. Reg. 1837, p. 162; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. xi. 26.] T. S.

RISDON, TRISTRAM (1580?–1640), topographer, born at Winscot St. Giles, near Torrington, Devonshire, about 1580, was eldest son of William Risdon (*d.* 1622), who was third son of Giles Risdon of Bableigh, Parkham, Devonshire. His mother Joan (*d.* 1610) was daughter of George Pollard, of Langley, High Bickington, Devonshire, and relict of Michael Barry (*d.* 1570) of Winscot. Wood, in his inaccurate account of him, conjectures that 'about the end of Elizabeth's reign' he entered either Exeter College or Broadgates Hall (now Pembroke College), Oxford, but left the university without a degree. He inherited the estate of Winscot from his half-sister on the mother's side, Thomazin Barry, wife of John Tripconey of Gulvall, Cornwall, who died childless. Here he himself died in June 1640, and was buried in St. Giles's church on the 23rd of that month. In 1608 he married Pascha, daughter of Thomas Chaff or Chafe (*d.* 1605) of Chaffcombe, Somerset, and Exeter, by whom he had issue two sons, Giles (1608–1644) and William, and two daughters, Margaret (*d.* 1630) and Joan. After the death of Giles, the elder son, without issue, and of Mary Risdon, daughter of the second son William, who, though four times married, left no surviving issue, Winscot came to Robert Lovett, son of Edward Lovett of Tavistock, Devonshire, by the heiress of James Hearle (*d.* 1660) of Corfe, Tawstock, who had married Joan (*d.* 1662), Risdon's younger daughter (Drake, *Devonshire Notes*, p. 211).

Risdon lived on intimate terms with his brother topographers, Sir William Pole (1561–1635) [q. v.] and Thomas Westcote (*fl.* 1639) [q. v.], and derived much assistance from their collections. His 'Chorographical Description or Survey of Devon,' commenced in 1605 and completed in 1630, was circulated in manuscript copies until 1714, when a garbled edition was issued by Edmund Curll [q. v.] in two small octavo volumes (reissued in 1723, and by another publisher, Meres, in 1725 and 1733). In 1772 William Chapple [q. v.] issued proposals for a new edition, with a continuation to his own time, but lived to complete only a small part of it, which was published in 1785, four years after his death. In 1811 an excellent edition was published from a manuscript belonging to John Coles of Stonehouse. It was jointly edited by one of the publishers, Rees of Plymouth; by John Taylor, F.R.S., of Holwell House, near Tavistock, who contributed sixty-eight pages of additional matter containing the history of property in some parishes down to that period; by William Woollcombe, M.D., of Plymouth; and by the Rev. John Swete of Oxton House, Kenton, Devonshire (*Western Antiquary*, vi. 218). An index to the 'Survey,' by Arthur B. Prowse, M.D., was commenced in the 'Transactions' of the Devonshire Association for 1894 (xxvi. 419).

Risdon was apparently a puritan, somewhat inclined to preach and moralise, but his observations are nowhere obtrusive. Many quaint touches are met with throughout the book. In Risdon are told for the first time the old Devonshire stories of Elflida and Ethelwold, of Childe the Hunter, Budockside and his daughter, and the Tiverton Fire.

Risdon also left in manuscript a 'Notebook' containing further genealogical and heraldic collections on Devonshire. It is preserved in the library of the dean and chapter at Exeter, and is now (1896) in the course of publication by James Dallas and Henry G. Porter.

[Trans. of Devonshire Assoc. vii. 79, xiv. 48, 79 (with list of manuscript copies of the 'Survey'); Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 572; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 609; Prince's Worthies of Devon, 1701, p. 547; Lysons's Magna Britannia, vol. vi. pt. i. p. cexii, pt. ii. pp. i. 2, 246–7; Risdon's Survey, ed. 1811, introduction and p. 421; Pridham's Devonshire Collections, pp. 204–5; Notes and Gleanings, i. 152, 174; Upcott's English Topography, pp. 146–9; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual (Bohn), p. 2097; Allibone's Dict. of Authors, ii. 1810; Davidson's Bibl. Devon.] G. G.

RISHANGER, WILLIAM (1250?–1312?), monk of St. Albans and chronicler, derived his name from the village of Rishangles, about four miles distant from Eye in Suffolk, where he is supposed to have been born. He was, by his own statement (given in facsimile from the autobio-

graphical memorandum of *MS. Bibl. Reg.* 14 C. 1, as a frontispiece to HALLIWELL'S Camden Soc. edit. of the *Chron. de Bellis*), a monk of forty-one years' standing, and sixty-two years of age, on 3 May 1312, so that he was probably born in 1250, and became a Benedictine at St. Albans Abbey in 1271. The date, 3 May, is more probably that of his 'profession' than of his birth. The zeal for composing chronicles which had so distinguished the St. Albans community in the days of Matthew Paris had almost died away in the generation of monks that succeeded the great historian. Rishanger rekindled the desire for historical composition. He describes himself as 'cronigraphus' or 'cronicator,' which probably means simply writer of chronicles, though it might well refer to the definite position of official abbey chronicler which Roger of Wendover [q. v.] and Matthew Paris [q. v.] had held in earlier times. But Bale and subsequent writers elevate this statement into the baseless theory that Rishanger was the salaried and official chronicler of Henry III, and even 'historiographer royal.' Bale, regardless of chronology, makes him the immediate successor of Matthew Paris as royal historian, though Matthew died in 1259, when Rishanger was only nine years old. The date of Rishanger's death is uncertain. If Rishanger wrote the chronicle (1259–1306) published as his by Henry Thomas Riley [q.v.] in the Rolls Series, it might be inferred that he was still alive in 1327, since he makes a reference to the death of Edward II (*Chronica*, p. 119, ed. Riley). But this would give him an age very rare in the thirteenth century, and it seems very much more likely that he died not long after he wrote the reference to himself in 1312.

The most important of Rishanger's writings, and the one most certainly assignable to his pen, is his 'Narratio de Bellis apud Lewes et Evesham,' which extends from 1258 to 1267, and gives, with a good deal of vigour, picturesque detail, and political insight, an excellent account of the barons' wars. It was written in Rishanger's old age. In one place he alludes to the siege of Stirling in 1304 (*Chron. de Bellis*, p. 25). The autobiographical passage already quoted shows it was not completed before 3 May 1312. The writer uses as sources the work of Matthew Paris, the 'Liber Additamentorum,' and the first Continuator of Matthew, 1260–64. There may be much in the part after 1264 which is taken from contemporary continuations now lost. But details like the character of Simon de Montfort (who is compared to Josiah, St. John the Baptist, and the apostles) may well come from Rishanger's youthful reminiscences, as well as his references to the condition of England and the domestic history of St. Albans. He is, however, so ardent a panegyrist of Simon that M. Bémont (*Simon de Montfort*, p. xi) describes the book as a hagiography. The work is extant in one manuscript only—now Cotton. MS. Claudius D. vi. ff. 97–114. The statement, 'Incipiunt Chronica fratris Willelmi de Rishanger,' and the autobiographical fragment already quoted, which forms part of the manuscript, are enough to establish conclusively Rishanger's authorship. The manuscript is written in a hand of the fourteenth century. It was elaborately if not very critically edited by James Orchard Halliwell-Phillipps [q. v.] for the Camden Society in 1840. The autobiographical fragment was long detached from Rishanger's 'Narratio' and pasted on to another manuscript (Bibl. MS. Reg. 14 C. i.), to make it appear that Rishanger was the compiler of the letter of Edward I to Boniface VIII in 1301 with regard to his claims to the Scottish crown. It was restored to its original place by Sir F. Madden.

Only one other work is certainly to be attributed to Rishanger. This is the short chronicle published by Riley in his Rolls Series volume of 1865 (pp. 411–23). The full title runs 'Quædam Recapitulatio brevis de gestis domini Edwardi,' to which is prefixed the rubric 'Willelmi Rishanger Gesta Edwardi Primi Regis Angliæ.' These annals are found in MS. Bibl. Reg. 14 C. i. and Cotton. MS. Claudius, D. vi. They have no great value, containing little special information. Dr. Liebermann (*Mon. Germ. Hist. Script.* xxviii. 512) accepts, with Riley, the authorship of Rishanger, on the authority of the manuscript attestation.

Besides this chronicle of the wars and the 'Gesta Edwardi,' Bale attributes five other historical works to Rishanger. But the only other book in his list which can claim to be written by Rishanger is the lengthy chronicle which forms the bulk of Riley's previously mentioned Rolls Series volume (pp. 1–230). This work is, in part at least, extant in several manuscripts. Of these MS. Bibl. Reg. 14 C. vii. (1259–1272), Cotton. MS. Claudius E. iii. (1259–1297), Cotton. MS. Faustina B. ix. (1259–1306) are the three oldest. The last of these is the fullest and is the main basis of Riley's text. Riley, while accepting on the faith of the manuscript title, 'Willelmi Rishanger Monachi S. Albani Chronica,' Rishanger's authorship of the earlier portion up to 1272, says that 'the identity of the compiler of the chronicle, 1272–1306 . . . must of necessity

be deemed an open question.' There can be little doubt that Rishanger had no hand in this part of the work. It was not completed before 1327, and chronological considerations make it impossible that Rishanger was alive then. M. Bémont (*Simon de Montfort*, ix–xi) is of opinion, too, that Rishanger was not responsible for the early part of the chronicle. In its oldest manuscript (MS. Bibl. Reg. 14 C. vii.) Riley's chronicle is given as a continuation of Matthew Paris, and conceals the name of the compiler (Riley, Introd. p. xxi). It is just possible that the Camden Society chronicle is an elaborated edition, with embellishments and amplifications of the more frigid and dry, but more precise and accurate, narrative edited by Riley.

[Willelmi Rishanger Chronica et Annales, ed. H. T. Riley (Rolls Ser.), with the editor's introduction, especially pp. ix–xvi; the Chronicle of William de Rishanger of the Barons' Wars, ed. J. O. Halliwell (Camden Soc.); Monumenta Germ. Hist., Scriptores, xxviii. 512–13; Bale's Scriptt. Brit. Cat. pp. 376–7; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Bémont's Simon de Montfort.] T. F. T.

RISHTON, EDWARD (1550–1586), catholic divine, descended from an ancient family near Blackburn, Lancashire, was born in the diocese of Chester in 1550. He became a student at Oxford about 1568, 'as it seems in Brasenose College,' and he graduated B.A. on 30 April 1572 (*Oxford Univ. Register*, vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 15). Soon afterwards he withdrew to the continent, and began to study theology in the English College at Douay on 1 Oct. 1573. On 10 Nov. 1576 he and John Wright, B.D., were sent to Rheims to prepare the way for the migration to that city of their brethren in Douay. He was ordained priest at Cambray on 6 April 1577. In the same year he was sent to Rome, whence he returned to Douay in 1580, and was appointed to the English mission. On 20 Nov. 1581 he, with Edmund Campion [q. v.], Ralph Sherwin, and other priests, was tried for high treason at Westminster, and condemned to death (Stow, *Annales*, p. 695). The capital sentence, however, was not executed upon him, and he was among the twenty-one jesuits, seminarists, and other 'massing priests' who, on 21 Jan. 1584–5, were shipped at the Tower wharf to be conveyed to France, and banished the realm for ever. They were landed at Boulogne-sur-Mer, and were sent under conduct to Abbeville (Holinshed, *Chronicles*, iii. 1379, 1380). Rishton arrived at the college of Douay, then temporarily settled at Rheims, on 3 March 1584–5. After a brief sojourn there he proceeded to the university of Pont-à-Mousson in Lorraine, with the intention of taking a degree in divinity. He soon fled from that place, in order to avoid the plague, but became infected with the malady, and died near Sainte-Ménehould on 29 June 1586 (Dodd, *Church Hist.* ii. 74). He was buried there by the care of John Barnes [q. v.], a Benedictine.

Rishton corrected and completed an imperfect work in Latin on the history of the Reformation in England. This had been left to him by its author, Dr. Nicholas Sanders [q. v.], at his death, together with a small portion of a continuation beginning with the reign of Elizabeth. The work was published as 'De Origine ac Progressu Schismatis Anglicani,' Cologne, 1585, 8vo. In the continuation, 'which was, in a manner, all his,' Rishton printed two tracts, 'Rerum pro religione catholica ac in turri Londinensi gestarum, ab an. 1580 ad an. usque 1585, indiculus seu diarium,' and 'Religiosorum et sacerdotum nomina, qui pro defensione primatus Romanæ Ecclesiæ per Martyrium consummati sunt, sub Henrico VIII Angliæ Rege.' The latter is mostly extracted from Sanders's book, 'De visibili Monarchia Ecclesiæ.'

Rishton's other works are: 1. 'Synopsis rerum ecclesiasticarum ad annum Christi 1577,' Douay, by Jean Bogard, 1595, fol.; a chronological table drawn up in twelve columns for the use of the English students at Douay. 2. 'Schema per provocationem catholici ad protestantem doctum de differentiis inter visibilem ecclesiam Romanam, et occultum ac inauditum protestantium cœtum,' Douay, 1575, 12mo. This work, which is mentioned by Tanner, is in English; it begins with the words 'Firste, seeing it cannot be denyed.' 3. 'Profession of his Faith made manifest, and confirmed by twenty-four Reasons or Motives.'

[Buckley and Madan's Brasenose Cal. p. 6; Camden's Annals, translated by R. N. 1635, p. 262; Duthillœul, Bibl. Douaisienne, 1842, p. 42; Foley's Records, vi. 69, 132; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early ser. iii. 1259; Law's Conflict between Seculars and Regulars, p. xxxix; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 787; Records of the English Catholics, i. 438, ii. 475; Sanders's Rise and Growth of the Anglican Schism (Lewis), introd. pp. xiv and 379; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 634; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 511, and Fasti, i. 189.] T. C.

RISHTON, NICHOLAS (*d.* 1413), diplomatist, was presumably a native of Rishton, Lancashire, and was, like others of his name, educated at New College, Oxford, where he was fellow in 1407 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, pp. 29, 35). On 9 June 1391 he was one of the clerks who were engaged at the Roman curia on the suit of John de Waltham, bishop of Salisbury, with his chapter (*Fœdera*, vii.

702). He held the prebend of Pole at Crediton till 1410, and in 1399 he obtained the prebend of St. Stephen, Beverley. He was one of the English commissioners to negotiate with France on 28 April 1403, and was employed in negotiations with the French and Flemings during the greater part of this and the following two years. The French and English representatives could not agree on the basis for negotiations, and in October 1404 Rishton crossed over to England to lay the matter before the king at Coventry. On 12 Nov. he and his colleagues had fresh instructions for treating with France and Flanders (*ib.* viii. 301, 327, 344, 375–7; Hingeston, p. 404; Nicolas, *Proc. Privy Council*, ii. 240–2). Rishton returned to Calais on 5 Dec., and the negotiations proceeded through the spring without much result. At the end of 1408 he went with Sir John Colvil and John Polton on a mission to Pope Gregory, and appears to have been present as one of the English representatives at Pisa. Rishton had papal graces *sub expectatione* in 1406 for prebends at York, Salisbury, and Lincoln. He was prebendary of Nether Avon, Salisbury, from 4 June 1408 till his death in June 1413. In 1404 he is described as *doctor utriusque juris* and auditor of causes in the holy apostolic palace. A number of letters written by Rishton and his colleagues in connection with his missions in 1403–4 are printed in Hingeston's 'Royal and Historical Letters during the Reign of Henry IV' (cf. pp. ciii–cx). For seven of the letters Rishton is solely responsible. Rishton also wrote some sermons, and a treatise 'De tollendo Schismate,' which Leland says was formerly in the library at Westminster Abbey (*Collectanea*, iii. 48). There was another Nicholas Rishton, who was rector of St. Dionys Backchurch in 1430 (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 330), and who may be the person of that name who had a grace to incept in canon law at Oxford on 25 Jan. 1443.

[Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit.; Nicolas's Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council; Hingeston's Royal and Historical Letters, Henry IV (Rolls Ser.); Wylie's Hist. of England under Henry IV, i. 471–2, ii. 79, iii. 369 (see note 8 for further authorities), and 373; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 635.] C. L. K.

RISING, JOHN (1756–1815), portrait and subject painter, had a large practice in London, and was a regular exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1785 until his death. Among many distinguished persons who sat to him were William Wilberforce, Lord Melville, Lord Nelson, Sir William Blackstone, Arthur Young, and Robert Bloomfield. His portraits are pleasing in colour, and executed with great truth and vigour; many of them have been engraved. Rising also painted various fancy and domestic subjects, such as 'Juvenile Employment,' 'Ballad Singers,' the 'Sentimental Shepherd,' and the 'Infant Narcissus,' some of which were mezzotinted by W. Ward, J. Jones, and others. His portrait of Blackstone is in the Bodleian Library, that of the first Marquis of Downshire at Hatfield, and that of Wilberforce in the possession of the Earl of Crawford. Rising is said to have at one time assisted Sir Joshua Reynolds with the backgrounds of his pictures. He died in 1815, aged 59.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Cat. of National Portrait Exhibition, 1867; Royal Academy Catalogues; list of members of the Artists' Annuity Fund.] F. M. O'D.

RISLEY, THOMAS (1630–1716), nonconformist divine, was born on 27 Aug. 1630 at Newton-in-Makerfield, and baptised on 20 Sept. at Newchurch chapel, both places being then in the parish of Winwick, Lancashire. He was the second son of Thomas Risley (*d.* 1670), by his wife Thomasin (*d.* 1681), daughter of Henry Lathom of Whiston in the parish of Prescot, Lancashire. From Warrington grammar school he went in 1649 to Pembroke College, Oxford, matriculated on 9 Dec. 1650, and graduated B.A. 12 Oct. 1652, M.A. 15 June 1655. In 1654 he was elected fellow, and was confirmed in his fellowship on 20 June 1661 by the commissioners for visiting the university after the Restoration. He surrendered his fellowship on 24 Aug. 1662, being unwilling to comply with the terms of the Uniformity Act. On 10 Nov. 1662 he was ordained deacon and presbyter by Edward Reynolds [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, but his principles, which were of the Ussher school, debarred him from preferment. Having an estate at Culcheth (otherwise Risley) in the parish of Winwick, he settled there, preached privately to his neighbours, studied physic, and practised gratuitously. In 1666 he declined an invitation to return to Oxford, and, having formed a regular congregation after the passing of the Toleration Act in 1689, he built at his own cost a small chapel, still standing, and known as Risley Chapel, of which the site in Fifty Croft, Cross Lane, Culcheth, was vested in trustees on 25 March 1707 for a ministry 'holding and owning the doctrinal articles' of the church of England. Like many of the older nonconformist chapels in the north of England, it has a bell. Here he continued to preach till his death. At first he wrote sermons, but for many

years was an extempore preacher. From 1692 he frequently took part in licensing and ordaining nonconformist ministers; he himself educated students for the ministry with aid (1693–6) of the presbyterian fund. But he held cordial relations with churchmen, particularly with his fellow-collegian, John Hall [q. v.], bishop of Bristol. Risley died in the early part of 1716, and was buried in the graveyard of Risley chapel; the inscription on his supposed tombstone is modern (since 1885). By his wife Catherine he left six surviving children, including two sons, Thomas and John (1691–1743), his successor at Risley Chapel.

He published only 'The Cursed Family . . . shewing the pernicious influence of . . . prayerless houses,' &c., 1700, 8vo, with a prefatory epistle by John Howe (1630–1705) [q.v.]

[Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 66; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 98; Howe's Prefatory Epistle, 1700; Owen's Funeral Sermon, July 1716; James's Hist. Litig. Presb. Chapels, 1867, p. 665; Jeremy's Presbyterian Fund, 1885, pp. 12, 32; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1891, iii. 1260; List of Chapels claimed by Presbyterians (Tooting Case), 1889; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity (1892), iv. 252 sq.; tombstones at Warrington and Risley; information from W. Innes Addison, esq., assistant clerk of senate, Glasgow.] A. G.

RITCHIE, ALEXANDER HANDYSIDE (1804–1870), sculptor, son of James Ritchie, a brickmaker, who amused himself with modelling, was born in Musselburgh, near Edinburgh, in 1804. He was educated at the parish school, and showed such a taste for drawing and designing that he was induced by Leonard Horner to remove to Edinburgh, where he continued his art studies. He attended the school of design, and afterwards made a tour of France and Italy, studying at Rome under Thorwaldsen, and returning to Edinburgh about 1838. He was the sculptor of a large number of busts, statues, and groups (eleven of which were exhibited at the Royal Academy, London), and he was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy in 1846. He died on 23 April 1870.

As a sculptor Ritchie was possessed of no small amount of true feeling and skill. Among his best productions are busts of Lady Susan Hamilton and Kemp the architect of the Scott monument in Edinburgh; the Dickson statue group in St. Cuthbert's churchyard, Edinburgh; a statue of his friend, Dr. Moir, at Musselburgh; the Wallace statue at Stirling; and the ornamental figures on the Commercial and British Linen Banks in Edinburgh, the Commercial Bank in Glasgow, and the mausoleum at Hamilton Palace. He was also engaged for decorative sculpture for the houses of parliament.

Ritchie's younger brother, **JOHN RITCHIE** (1809–1850), sculptor, pursued his studies in Scotland under many disadvantages. The chief of his early works is the statue of Sir Walter Scott at Glasgow. He was subject to extraordinary dreams, and used to attempt to model his visions in clay. One of them was his fine group, 'The Deluge,' exhibited at Edinburgh in 1823, which attracted much attention. It was again exhibited in London, at the Royal Academy, in 1840. In the same year his 'Sappho' was exhibited at the British Institution. After the return of his brother from Rome, he became his assistant, and worked for him for some years. A Mr. Davidson, of London, who saw the model of 'The Deluge,' commissioned John Ritchie to execute it in marble. With this purpose he set out in September 1850 for Rome. He was already engaged on his work when he caught malarial fever, which proved fatal on 30 Nov. (notes furnished by Mr. Campbell Dodgson; *Art Journal*, 1851, p. 44).

[Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Report of Royal Scottish Academy for 1870; Cat. of the Scottish National Portrait Gallery.] G. S–H.

RITCHIE, JOSEPH (1788?–1819), African traveller, born at Otley in Yorkshire about 1788, was son of a medical practitioner in the town. Following his father's profession, he became hospital surgeon at York about 1811, and there made the acquaintance of Samuel Ireland [q. v.], the Shakespeare forger, of whom he has left a lively description in a letter to his schoolfellow and friend, the Rev. Richard Garnett [q.v.] In 1813 he became surgeon to the Lock Hospital in London, where his scientific and literary abilities speedily introduced him to excellent society. Visiting Paris in 1817 with strong introductions, he obtained the notice of Humboldt, and was recommended to the English government as qualified to undertake the exploration of the Nigritian Soudan by way of Tripoli and Fezzan. Ritchie enthusiastically accepted the offer to direct an expedition. On his return to London, while occupied with preparations, he made the acquaintance of Keats, through Haydon, and, possibly from some association of 'Endymion' with the Mountains of the Moon, promised to carry the poem with him to Africa, and fling it into the midst of the Sahara. Writing about this time to Garnett, he says: 'If you have not seen the poems of J. Keats, a lad of about 20, they are well worth your reading. If I am not mistaken, he is to be the great poetical luminary of the age to

come.' In anticipation of his departure, he produced 'A Farewell to England,' a very beautiful poem in the Spenserian stanza, which was eventually published in Alaric Watts's 'Poetical Album' in 1829. No man, as his correspondence proves, could have entered upon a dangerous undertaking in a finer spirit, or with more ardent hopes of benefiting his country and the world; but these anticipations were doomed to disappointment. Arriving at Malta in September, he made the acquaintance of Captain George Francis Lyon [q. v.], who volunteered to accompany him in place of Captain Frederick Marryat [q. v.], who was to have been his associate, but had been prevented from joining. After long delays at Tripoli, and a short expedition to the Gharian mountains, Ritchie, Lyon, and their servant, Belford, transparently disguised as Moslems, quitted Tripoli for Murzuk, the capital of Fezzan, on 22 March 1819. The expedition was grievously mismanaged, not by the travellers, but by the home authorities, who supplied them inadequately with funds and burdened them with ill-selected merchandise, which proved unsaleable. After numerous attacks of illness, Ritchie, worn out and almost in want of the necessaries of life, expired at Murzuk, in the south of Fezzan, on 20 Nov. 1819; and Lyon, after visiting Tegerry, made his way back to the coast. Ritchie, trusting to the retentiveness of his memory, had left few observations in writing; but Lyon's quick perception, literary gift, and skill as a draughtsman rendered the account of this abortive expedition, which he published in 1821, one of the most entertaining books of African travel.

Ritchie was undoubtedly a man of superior character and ability, whose life was thrown away in an ill-conceived and ill-supported enterprise, for the mismanagement of which he was in no way responsible. His scientific attainments were considerable, and he wrote many elegant pieces of verse besides his 'Farewell to England,' which is entitled by power of expression and depth of feeling to a permanent place in literature.

[Lyon's Narrative of Travels in Northern Africa; Gerhard Rohlf's Reise, Leipzig, 1881; Keats's Poetry and Prose, ed. Forman, pp. 79, 114, 178; Haydon's Diary; private information.]

R. G.

RITCHIE, LEITCH (1800?–1865), novelist, is said to have been born at Greenock in 1800. He was at first an apprentice in a banking office, but at an early age proceeded to London with letters of introduction to literary people. Soon recalled by his father to take a situation in a Glasgow firm trading with America and the West Indies, he commenced in 1818, with some friends, a fortnightly publication, 'The Wanderers,' which ran to twenty-one numbers (4 April 1818 to 9 Jan. 1819). The Glasgow firm becoming bankrupt, he again went to London, and, besides contributing to periodicals, brought out a volume entitled 'Head Pieces and Tail Pieces, by a Travelling Artist,' 1820. He now adopted literature as a vocation, sending articles to the 'Foreign Quarterly Review,' the 'Westminster Review,' and other serial works, and publishing 'Tales and Confessions,' 1829, and 'London Night Entertainments.'

The 'London Weekly Review,' on which he had been employed, passing into other hands, he and the late editor, James Augustus St. John, took up their residence in Normandy, where Ritchie produced 'The Game of Speculation,' 1830, 2 vols. (reprinted in the 'Parlour Library,' No. 58, 1851), and 'The Romance of History, France,' 1831, 3 vols.; 2nd edit. 1872. This last work served to bring him to the notice of the literary world, and from this period he had abundant work. In addition to his other engagements, he, in connection with William Kennedy [q. v.], started a monthly periodical named 'The Englishman's Magazine,' which ran to seven numbers (April to October 1831), when his illness caused its abandonment.

He was next engaged by Charles Heath to write two series of books of travels, to appear under the titles of 'Turner's Annual Tour,' 1833–5, and 'Heath's Picturesque Annual,' 1832–45. In connection with this commission he visited many places abroad, the result being twelve illustrated volumes to which he supplied the letterpress. He also edited the 'Library of Romance,' 1833–5, in 15 vols. For some time he was editor of the 'Era,' a sporting and dramatic newspaper, and was subsequently first editor of the 'Indian News and Chronicle of Eastern Affairs' (No. 1, 11 June 1840), with the copyright of which he was eventually presented by the proprietor; Ritchie afterwards sold the newspaper.

The latter part of his life was spent in Scotland in editing 'Chambers's Journal,' and in assisting in the editing of other works brought out by his employers. On 19 June 1862 he was granted a civil list pension of 100*l.* Retiring to London, he died at 1 Earlswood Terrace, East Greenwich, on 16 Jan. 1865. He left a daughter, Mrs. Hughes, who resided at Perry Green, Great Hadham, Hertfordshire.

Besides the works already mentioned, he

was the author of: 1. 'Schinderhannes, the Robber of the Rhine,' printed in the 'Library of Romance,' No. 2, 1833; reprinted in the 'Parlour Library,' No. xiii. 1848, and as a separate volume 1878. 2. 'The Magician,' 1836, 3 vols.; reprinted in the 'Parlour Novelist,' 1846, and in the 'Parlour Library,' 1853. 3. 'Beauty's Costumes, a Series of Female Figures in the Dresses of all Times, by Charles Heath, with descriptions by L. Ritchie,' 1838. 4. 'The Wye and its Associations: a Picturesque Ramble,' 1841. 5. 'A View of the Opium Trade, Historical, Moral, and Commercial,' 1843. 6. 'The British World in the East,' 1847, 2 vols. 7. 'Windsor Castle and its Environs, including Eton College;' 2nd edit. 1848. 8. 'Liber Fluviorum, or River Scenery of France, from Drawings by J. M. Turner, with descriptive letterpress by L. Ritchie,' 1853; another edit. 1887. 9. 'Wearyfoot Common,' 1855. 10. 'The New Shilling,' 1857. 11. 'Winter Evenings,' 1859, 2 vols. 12. 'The Midnight Journey, by L. Ritchie, and other Tales, by Mrs. Crowe and others;' reprinted from 'Chambers's Journal,' 1871. He also edited 'Friendship's Offering,' 1824, and 'The Poetical Works of T. Pringle,' 1838 (2nd edit. 1839), with a sketch of Pringle's life.

[Times, 21 Jan. 1865, p. 9; Gent. Mag. March 1865, p. 390; Some Literary Recollections by James Payn, pp. 72–3; Chambers's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, 1870, iii. 287–288; Men of the Time, 1862, pp. 656–7; Scotsman, 20 Jan. 1865, p. 2.] G. C. B.

RITCHIE, WILLIAM (1781–1831), one of the founders of the 'Scotsman' newspaper, was born in 1781 at the village of Lundin Mill, Fifeshire, where his father had a flax-dressing business. At the age of nineteen he came to Edinburgh. After being employed for some years in the offices of two writers to the signet, he joined the society of solicitors before the supreme courts in 1808, and soon acquired a good legal business. His first literary essay was a paper entitled 'Effect of Taste on the Heart,' which appeared in the 'Scots Magazine,' 1808. In 1810 he printed an address to the 1st regiment of Edinburgh volunteers, of which corps he was a member, successfully dissuading them from consenting to the proposal to change the volunteers into local militia. At the age of twenty-one he planned a 'Biographia Scotica,' but, after writing one or two lives, abandoned the task owing to stress of other work. Between 1806 and 1813 he contributed articles on the national debt and other subjects to the local newspapers.

In 1816 the local papers refused to insert a criticism by Ritchie of the management of the Royal Infirmary. Thereupon he joined a friend, Charles Maclaren [q. v.], in founding the 'Scotsman.' It was projected as a weekly newspaper, price tenpence, advocating liberal reforms. The prospectus was issued on 30 Nov. 1816, and the first number appeared on 25 Jan. 1817, Ritchie writing a 'preliminary note' and three articles for that number. 'He assisted,' wrote Maclaren, 'in forming the plan, suggested the title, drew up the prospectus, and, by his exertions and personal influence, contributed more than any other individual to establish the paper.' Till his death in 1831 Ritchie acted with Maclaren as joint editor, providing the paper with 'all the articles on law, the reviews of novels and poems, and biographical works, with few exceptions, many papers on metaphysics and morals and political subjects, nearly all the notices of the fine arts and of the theatre, with numerous articles on local and miscellaneous matters.' After six years the 'Scotsman' was converted from a weekly into a bi-weekly in 1823. In 1855 it was first issued as a daily, the bi-weekly issue also continuing till 1859. The 'Weekly Scotsman' was started in 1860. In 1823 the price was reduced from tenpence to sevenpence, and later became fourpence-halfpenny. 'From 1817 to 1830,' writes Grant in his 'History of the Newspaper Press,' 'the "Scotsman" rendered greater service to the cause of reform than all its Scottish liberal contemporaries taken together' [see RUSSEL, ALEXANDER].

In 1824 Ritchie published his 'Essays on Constitutional Law and the Forms of Process' (Edinburgh, 1824, 8vo). In 1827 he was appointed a commissioner under the Improvements Act, and did good service on the board. He was instrumental in improving the Edinburgh police system, and interested himself deeply in the amelioration of prison discipline, in the institution of a house of refuge, and in the establishment of the society for the relief of poor debtors, all of which causes he assisted by labour and money. He was an ardent phrenologist and supporter of George Combe. He died on 4 Feb. 1831, and was buried in Greyfriars churchyard. He was survived by his wife, Alison Sandeman. His elder brother,

JOHN RITCHIE (1778–1870), born at Kirkcaldy on 3 Feb. 1778, was sent to service as a boy with a small farmer near Largo. After some years of farm work he returned to Kirkcaldy, where he worked as a hand-loom weaver. He went to Edinburgh about 1800, and started business as a draper. He contributed to the foundation of the 'Scotsman.' On the death of William in 1831, he

relinquished the drapery trade, and devoted his time, capital, and energies to the newspaper. Within a few years he acquired the shares held by Maclaren and others, and became sole proprietor of the 'Scotsman.' Under his direction, on 30 June 1855, the paper first appeared as a penny daily. He entered the town council of Edinburgh in 1844, and was a magistrate of the city from 1845 to 1847. In 1849–50 he was chairman of the chamber of commerce. He was one of the founders of the united industrial school. He died on 21 Dec. 1870, at the age of ninety-three. His wife died in 1831.

[Biographical Sketch of William Ritchie, by Charles Maclaren, reprinted from the Scotsman, 1831; The Story of the 'Scotsman' (privately printed, 1886); Memoir of Charles Maclaren, prefixed to his Selected Writings, 1869; Obit. notice of John Ritchie in Scotsman, 22 Dec. 1870; information supplied by Mr. J. R. Findlay, the present proprietor of the Scotsman, and grandson of the only sister of William and John Ritchie; cf. art. Russel, Alexander.] G. S–H.

RITCHIE, WILLIAM (1790–1837), physicist, was born about 1790. Educated for the church of Scotland, he was licensed to preach; but, abandoning the church for the teaching profession, he became rector of the Royal Academy of Tain, Ross-shire. After saving a little money, he provided a substitute to perform his duties and went to Paris, where he attended the lectures of Thénard, Gay-Lussac, and Biot. He soon acquired great skill in devising and performing experiments in natural philosophy. He became known to Sir John Herschel, and through him he communicated to the Royal Society papers 'On a New Photometer,' 'On a New Form of the Differential Thermometer,' and 'On the Permeability of Transparent Screens of Extreme Tenuity by Radiant Heat.' These led to his appointment to the professorship of natural philosophy at the Royal Institution, where he delivered a course of probationary lectures in 1829. In 1832 he was appointed professor of natural philosophy in the London University. Shortly afterwards he published two small treatises on geometry (1833; 3rd edit. 1853) and the differential and integral calculus (1836; 2nd edit. 1847). He communicated to the Royal Society—of which he was elected a fellow—papers 'On the Elasticity of Threads of Glass and the Application of this Property to Torsion Balances,' and also various experimental researches on the electric and chemical theories of galvanism, on electromagnetism, and voltaic electricity. His memoirs were more remarkable for the practical ingenuity shown in the contrivance and execution of the experiments than for theoretical value. Ritchie was subsequently engaged on experiments on the manufacture of glass for optical purposes, and a commission was appointed by the government to inquire into his results. A telescope of eight inches aperture was constructed by Dollond from Ritchie's glass, at the recommendation of the commission, but its performance was not so satisfactory as to sanction further expenditure on the experiments. He died on 15 Sept. 1837 of a fever caught in Scotland. Though the traces of an imperfect education are too manifest in his theoretical researches, he was an experimenter of great ingenuity and merit. He was 'a man of clear head, apt at illustration, and fond of elements.' Abstracts of his papers read before the Royal Society will be found in the 'Philosophical Magazine' and 'Annals' (new ser.) (vi. 52, viii. 58, x. 226, xi. 448) and 'London and Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine' (iii. 37, 145, x. 220, xi. 192). Papers contributed to the 'Philosophical Magazine' will be found in vols. i.–xii.

[Philosophical Mag. xii. 275–6 (biographical notice); Anderson's Scottish Nation; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; Allibone's Dict.] G. S–H.

RITCHIE, Sir WILLIAM JOHNSTONE (1813–1892), chief justice of Canada, son of Thomas Ritchie, judge of the court of common pleas in Nova Scotia, and Eliza Johnstone, was born at Annapolis in that province on 28 Oct. 1813. He was educated at Pictou College, Nova Scotia, and studied law at Halifax in company with his brother, who afterwards became judge in equity for Nova Scotia. He was called to the bar of New Brunswick in 1838. In 1846 he entered the assembly as member for St. John's, retaining the same seat till 1851, but not making any special mark as a politician. After some years' successful practice he became a Q.C. in January 1854. In October 1854 he was appointed a member of the executive council of New Brunswick, but resigned on 17 Aug. 1855 on becoming a puisne judge for that province. In 1865 he was the representative of Nova Scotia on the colonial confederate council, which assembled to consider the question of commercial treaties. In December 1865 he was promoted to be chief justice of New Brunswick.

On 8 Oct. 1875 Ritchie was appointed a puisne judge of the Dominion supreme court, and on 11 Jan. 1879 was made chief justice. On 1 Nov. 1881 he was created knight bachelor. He acted as deputy governor of the Dominion during Lord Lorne's absence from July 1881 to Jan. 1882, and again in

March 1884. He died at Ottawa on 25 Sept. 1892.

Ritchie married, first, Miss Strong, of St. Andrews, New Brunswick; secondly, in 1854, Grace, daughter of Thomas L. Nicholson of St. John, New Brunswick, and stepdaughter of Admiral William Fitzwilliam Owen [q. v.] He left children settled in Canada.

[Canadian Parl. Companion, 1880; Montreal Daily Herald, 26 Sept. 1892, as corrected by official record and private inquiry.] C. A. H.

RITSCHEL, GEORGE (1616–1683), divine, eldest son of George Ritschel, a Bohemian, by Gertrude, his wife, was born at Deutsch Kana in Bohemia on 13 Feb. 1616. He was educated at the university of Strasburg (1633-40), and subsequently, on the expulsion of the protestants from Bohemia, relinquished his paternal inheritance to his younger brother rather than conform to catholicism. Travelling to England, he arrived in Oxford, and was admitted into the Bodleian Library on 3 Dec. 1641. On the breaking out of the civil wars he left England and visited The Hague, Leyden, and Amsterdam. He obtained the post of tutor to the sons of the Prince of Transylvania, and in 1643 he travelled in Denmark and spent above a year at Copenhagen and Sora. In 1644 he visited Poland, and from Danzig returned to England, where, after a stay in London, he settled in Oxford, at Kettel Hall, as a member of Trinity College. He was appointed chief master of the free school at Newcastle-on-Tyne, on 29 Aug. 1648 (Brand, *Hist. of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, i. 91), and in the following year the common council of the town voted him an addition of 10*l.* to his salary in consideration of his industry and ability. In 1655 or 1656 he was appointed rector of Hexham, Northumberland, and as 'pastor' there signed the address to the Protector from the ministers of Newcastle and the parts adjacent in August 1657 (Thurloe, vi. 431; *Diary of Ambrose Barnes*, Surtees Soc. p. 418). He died in possession of the vicarage of Hexham on 28 Dec. 1683, and was buried in the chancel of his church, where an inscription was erected to his memory on a blue marble stone in the choir (Mackenzie, *Northumberland*, ii. 280; Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 124). Of his sons, George (1657–1717), B.A. of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, succeeded him in the vicarage of Hexham; while John, of Trinity College, Oxford, and subsequently of Christ's College, Cambridge, was rector of Bywell St. Andrew, Northumberland, from 1690 to 1705 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*)

Ritschel wrote: 1. 'Contemplationes Metaphysicæ ex Natura Rerum et Rectæ Rationis lumine deductæ,' &c., Oxford, 1648; dedicated to Sir Cheyney Culpeper and Nicholas Stoughton, esq.; reprinted at Frankfort in 1680, under the care of Magnus Hesenthalerus. 2. 'Dissertatio de Cærimoniis Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, qua usus earum licitus ostenditur et a superstitionis et idolatriæ crimine vindicatur,' London, 1661, 8vo; this book gained Ritschel credit with his diocesan, Dr. John Cosin, and is favourably mentioned by Dr. Durell in his 'Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Vindiciæ,' and by Kennett (*Register*).

Ritschel further sent to Hesenthalerus at Würtemberg his 'Ethica Christiana,' in 2 vols. 4to, with another Latin quarto called 'Exercitationes Sacræ.' Their fate is uncertain. He also left at his death, in his son's charge, two manuscripts ready for the press, one 'De Fide Catholica,' the other 'Against the English Quakers,' both in quarto and in Latin.

[Wood refers to a funeral sermon on Ritschel preached by Major Algood, rector of Simonbourne in Northumberland.] W. A. S.

RITSON, JOSEPH (1752–1803), antiquary, born on 2 Oct. 1752 at Stockton-on-Tees, claimed descent from a family that had 'held land and ranked among the most respectable yeomanry at Hackthorpe and Great Strickland in Westmoreland for four generations.' From an uncle he inherited a little property at Strickland, but his father, Joseph Ritson (*d.* 1778), was in very humble circumstances. According to information supplied to Bishop Percy, he was a menial servant at one time in the employ of a Stockton tobacconist and afterwards of a merchant named Robinson. His mother's maiden name was Jane Gibson (*d.* 1780). Of eight children, Joseph and four daughters alone survived infancy. One of his sisters, Anne, married Robert Frank of Stockton, and was mother of Joseph Frank, whom the antiquary brought up and made his heir. Ritson, who was 'an apt scholar,' was educated at Stockton by the Rev. John Thompson, and at an early age was articled to a solicitor of the town named Raisbeck. He was subsequently transferred to the office of Ralph Bindley, a conveyancer. His leisure he devoted to literature, and in 1772 he contributed to the 'Newcastle Miscellany' verses addressed with some freedom to the ladies of Stockton. In the same year a perusal of Mandeville's 'Fable of the Bees' impelled him to forswear all animal food, and to subsist solely on milk and vegetables. To

this depressing diet he adhered, in the face of much ridicule, until death, and it was doubtless in part responsible for the moroseness of temper which characterised his later years. At Stockton he formed, however, some warm friendships with men of literary or artistic tastes, who included Shield, the musical composer, and the writers Thomas Holcroft, John Cunningham, and Joseph Reed. He also came to know George Allan [q. v.] of Darlington and Robert Surtees [q. v.], who encouraged his antiquarian proclivities. In 1773 he made an archæological tour in Scotland, and acquired an antipathy to Scotsmen. During the same period he journeyed on foot to London with 'a couple of shirts in his pocket.'

In 1775 he settled in London as managing clerk to Messrs. Masterman & Lloyd, conveyancers, of Gray's Inn. In 1780 he began business as a conveyancer on his own account, and took first-floor chambers in Gray's Inn, which he occupied for the rest of his days. In May 1784 he was appointed high bailiff of the liberty of the Savoy, and he received a patent of the post for life in 1786. He was much interested in the history of the office, and printed in 1789 'Digest of the Proceedings of the Court Leet of the Manor and Liberty of the Savoy from 1682.' At Easter 1784 he had entered himself as a student of Gray's Inn, and he was called to the bar five years later. He paid frequent visits to Stockton, and maintained an affectionate correspondence with his family and friends there. In July 1785 he took his nephew Joseph Frank to live with him with a view to educating him for his own profession, and, probably for his benefit, published 'The Spartan Manual or Tablet of Morality' (1785), a collection of unexceptionable moral precepts. In 1791 he proved his devotion to his profession by publishing two valuable tracts on 'the Office of Constable' (2nd edit. 1815) and 'the Jurisdiction of the Court Leet' (2nd edit. 1809; 3rd edit. 1816).

Meanwhile Ritson zealously studied English literature and history, and especially ballad poetry. He was a regular reader at the British Museum. In October 1779 he paid a first visit to the Bodleian Library, and in July 1782 he spent some weeks at Cambridge, where he made Dr. Farmer's acquaintance. His studious habits confirmed his wayward and eccentric temper, and his passion for minute accuracy often degenerated into pedantry. He soon adopted an original and erratic mode of spelling, in which it is difficult to detect any scientific system (cf. *Letters*, i. 203–5). It was apparently intended to rest on a phonetic basis, but is chiefly characterised by a duplication of the letter 'e' at the close of words, as in 'ageës,' 'romanceës,' 'writeërs.' Pall Mall became 'Pel Mel,' Mr. 'mister,' and capital 'I's' were disallowed. In 1778 Ritson avowed himself a confirmed Jacobite, and privately printed as a broadside elaborate tables showing the descent of the crown of England in the Stuart line. In 1780 he is said to have edited a second edition of the scurrilous 'Odes of Sir Charles Hanbury Williams.' In 1781 he issued at Newcastle 'The Stockton Jubilee, or Shakespeare in all his Glory,' an unwarrantable satire on the chief inhabitants of his native town. In 1782 he entered on more serious work, and published 'Observations on the three first volumes of the "History of English Poetry,"' in the form of an anonymous 'familiar letter to the author,' Thomas Warton. Although he convicted Warton of many errors, especially in his interpretation of early English, his disregard of the decencies of literary controversy roused a storm of resentment (cf. Brydges, *Restituta*, iv. 137). A controversy followed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine;' in this he took part, but showed no sign of repentance. When Warton's death was announced in 1790, he expressed, however, some remorse for his lack of 'reverence' (*Letters*, i. 169). With similar virulence he assailed in 1783 Johnson's and Steevens's edition of Shakespeare of 1778 in 'Remarks Critical and Illustrative on the Text of the last Edition of Shakespeare.' Ritson displayed a thorough knowledge of his theme, but his corrections were made with offensive assurance and were often of trifling value (cf. *St. James's Chronicle*, 1783). He seems to have once met Dr. Johnson, whom, as an editor, he now accused of 'pride of place.' To give more convincing proof of Steevens's shortcomings, he projected an edition of Shakespeare on his own account, but he printed only two sheets of the 'Comedy of Errors' in 1787, and thenceforth contented himself with extensively annotating Johnson's and Steevens's edition for his private satisfaction. But he characteristically pursued with adverse criticism all Steevens's editorial successors. Isaac Reed [q. v.] in his edition of Shakespeare of 1785 treated him, he complained, with marked disrespect (*Letters*, i. 105–8); and when the 'Critical Review' commended Reed's work, he scornfully attacked it in 'The Quip Modest' (1788). He extended an equally captious reception to Malone's edition of 1790, in a tract entitled 'Cursory Criticisms' 'addressed to the monthly and critical reviewers' in 1792. Malone replied in a letter to Dr. Farmer. In 1795 Ritson summarily detected

the plot of Samuel Ireland [q.v.] to foist on the public forged manuscripts which, it was alleged, were by Shakespeare.

In a somewhat less acrid vein he prepared a long series of anthologies of popular poetry, a field of literature on which he won his least disputable triumphs. Of local verse he was one of the earliest collectors. His 'Gammer Gurton's Garland, or the Nursery Parnassus,' an anthology of nursery rhymes, was issued at Stockton in 1783; his 'Bishopric Garland, or Durham Minstrel,' at the same place in 1784; his 'Yorkshire Garland' at York in 1788; 'The North Country Chorister' at Durham in 1792; 'The Northumbrian Garland, or Newcastle Nightingale,' at Newcastle in 1793. The last four tracts were in 1810 reissued in one volume, by R. Triphook, as 'Northern Garlands.' In none of these is any of Ritson's characteristic bitterness discernible. His larger designs in the same field were not equally void of offence. His 'Select Collection of English Songs' appeared in three volumes in 1783. There were a few vignettes by Stothard, and the third volume supplied music to the songs. A second edition, revised by Thomas Park, appeared in 1813. The preface on the origin and progress of national song, which was creditable to Ritson's erudition, was disfigured by an attack on Bishop Percy. While allowing the bishop's 'Reliques' many merits, he charged Percy with having introduced forged or garbled versions of many ballads. He issued anonymously in 1791 'Pieces of Ancient Popular Poetry from Authentic Manuscripts and old printed Copies adorned with [fifteen] Cuts' by Thomas and John Bewick. In 1792 he published another work of value on a like topic, 'Ancient Songs from the time of King Henry the Third to the Revolution' (2 vols.; new edits. 1829 and 1877). This had been at press since 1787; it contained vignettes by Stothard. In the prefatory essays on 'The Ancient English Minstrels' and on 'The Songs, Musick, and Instrumental Performances of the Ancient English,' Ritson pursued the war with Percy by throwing unjustifiable doubt on the existence of the manuscript whence Percy claimed to have derived his ballads. Ritson's 'English Anthology' of modern poetry from Surrey onwards (1793–1794, 3 vols.), which Stothard again illustrated, met with little attention, but Ritson sustained his reputation by his edition of 'Poems . . . by Laurence Minot' (1795) and by his exhaustive work on 'Robin Hood, a Collection of all the Ancient Poems, Songs, and Ballads now extant relating to that celebrated English Outlaw' (1795, 2 vols.) The last volume, wrote Sir Walter Scott, is a notable illustration of the excellences and defects of Ritson's system. Every extant allusion to Robin Hood is printed and explained, but Ritson's 'superstitious scrupulosity' led him to publish many valueless versions of the same ballad, and to print indiscriminately all 'the spurious trash' that had accumulated about his hero's name. The work was embellished by Bewick's woodcuts (later editions are dated 1832, with 'The Tale of Robin Hood and the Monk,' and 1885, with additional illustrations by modern artists).

Meanwhile Ritson had engaged in a new controversy. In 1784 he demonstrated in a letter signed 'Anti-Scot,' in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' that John Pinkerton's 'Select Scotish Ballads' (1783) was largely composed of modern forgeries by the alleged collector (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 256). Although Pinkerton frankly admitted the deceit, Ritson's wrath did not abate, and he resolved to teach Pinkerton how his work ought to be done. In 1785 he printed 'The Caledonian Muse: a Chronological Selection of Scottish Poetry from the earliest times,' but a fire in the printing office destroyed the whole impression and the manuscript of the introductory essay. The text alone, with vignettes engraved by Heath after the designs of Thomas Bewick, was published in 1821. In the winter of 1786–7 Ritson made a walking tour through the north of Scotland, and in 1794 he issued a somewhat meagre collection of 'Scottish Song with the genuine Music' (2 vols.), with a few charming illustrations and a glossary. Pinkerton not unnaturally castigated the work in the 'Scots Magazine.' But this was not the last blow Ritson aimed at Pinkerton. To refute the latter's 'Origin of the Scythians or Goths,' he compiled his 'Annals of the Caledonians,' which appeared after his death. Ritson contended against Pinkerton for the Celtic origin of the Scottish people, and charitably ascribed to madness Pinkerton's difference of opinion.

In 1791 Ritson visited Paris. He was in full sympathy with the leaders of the French Revolution, and on returning home avowed an extravagant admiration for the republican form of government. In 1793 he adopted the new republican calendar, and lost no opportunity of displaying his democratic sentiments. He accepted also the religious views of his French heroes, and he declared himself an atheist. He sought the acquaintance of Godwin, Holcroft, and Thelwall, but a closer scrutiny of 'these modern prophets and philosophers' somewhat abated his enthusiasm for their propaganda.

Ritson had already shown symptoms of nervous derangement. In 1796 his health

was so uncertain as to bring his literary work to a standstill. Pecuniary troubles subsequently harassed him. He engaged in hazardous speculation, and lost heavily, with the result that to meet his debts he had to sell his property in the north and portions of his library. But his interest in his literary projects revived about 1800, when Sir Walter Scott applied to him for aid in his contemplated work on 'Border Minstrelsy.' Scott had formed a high opinion of Ritson's literary sagacity, and his compliments conquered Ritson's asperity. In 1801 he visited Scott at Lasswade, and, despite an inconveniently strict adherence to a vegetarian diet and occasional displays of bad temper, did not forfeit his host's respect. They corresponded amicably until Ritson's health finally broke. On returning from Lasswade to London, Ritson resumed his literary labours with renewed energy, and in 1802 he produced two works of value. The earlier, the suggestion of which he acknowledged was due to Steevens, was the useful 'Bibliographia Poetica: a Catalogue of English Poets of the Twelfth, Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, and Sixteenth Centurys, with a Short Account of their Works,' 1802, 8vo. The second was his 'Ancient Engleish Metrical Romanceës,' 1802, 3 vols. 8vo, which opens with a learned dissertation, once more censuring Bishop Percy. The romances include 'Iwaine and Gawin,' 'Sir Launfal,' 'Emare,' and eight others of early date. The notes and glossary are very elaborate.

But Ritson's nervous ailment was rapidly reaching an acute stage. 'An Essay on Abstinence from Animal Food as a Moral Duty,' which Richard Phillips [q. v.] published in 1802, after it had been refused by many other publishers, bears marks of incipient insanity. Its perverse arguments were caustically exposed by the 'Edinburgh Review' in April 1803 in an article jointly written by Lord Brougham and Sydney Smith (cf. Moore's *Correspondence*, vii. 13). For declining to obey the precepts set forth in the pamphlet, Ritson is said to have driven his nephew from his house. After some months' incessant work Ritson's brain completely gave way. Barricading himself within his chambers at Gray's Inn early in September 1803, he threatened with violence all who approached him. On 10 Sept. he set fire to masses of manuscripts, including a valuable catalogue of romances; and the steward of Gray's Inn broke into his rooms in the fear that he would burn the house down. To a neighbour and a bencher of the inn, Robert Smith, he explained, when challenged to account for his conduct, that 'he was then writing a pamphlet proving Jesus Christ an impostor.' A few days later he was removed to the house of Sir Jonathan Miles at Hoxton, where he died of paralysis of the brain on 23 Sept. 1803. He was buried four days later in Bunhill Fields. His executor and sole legatee was his nephew, Joseph Frank of Stockton. His library was sold by Leigh & Sotheby on 5 Dec. 1803. It contained many rare books and several manuscripts by Ritson. Among the latter were a 'Villare Dunelmense,' a 'Bibliographia Scotica' (reputed to be of great value, which was purchased by George Chalmers), and an annotated copy of Johnson's and Steevens's edition of Shakespeare, including three volumes of manuscript notes, which was purchased by Longman for 110*l.* The whole collection of 986 lots fetched 681*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*

Ritson combined much pedantry with his scholarship; but he sought a far higher ideal of accuracy than is common among antiquaries, while he spared no pains in accumulating information. Sir Walter Scott wrote that 'he had an honesty of principle about him which, if it went to ridiculous extremities, was still respectable from the soundness of the foundation.' But Scott did not overlook his friend's peculiarities, and in verses written for the Bannatyne Club in 1823 he referred to 'Little Ritson'

> As bitter as gall, and as sharp as a razor,
> And feeding on herbs as a Nebuchadnezzar.

Ritson's impatience of inaccuracy led him to unduly underrate the labours of his contemporaries, and his suspicions of imposture were often unwarranted. But his irritability and eccentricity were mainly due to mental malady. He showed when in good health many generous instincts, and he cherished no personal animosity against those on whose published work he made his splenetic attacks. With Surtees, George Paton, Walter Scott, and his nephew he corresponded good-humouredly to the end. He produced his works with every typographical advantage, and employed Bewick and Stothard to illustrate many of them. It is doubtful if any of his literary ventures proved remunerative.

In person, according to his friend Robert Smith, Ritson resembled a spider. A caricature of him by Gillray represents him in a tall hat and a long closely buttoned coat. A silhouette by William Park of Hampstead is prefixed to Haslewood's 'Account' and to the 'Caledonian Muse,' 1821.

After Ritson's death many new editions of his anthologies were issued by his nephew, in addition to his printed but unpublished 'Caledonian Muse' (1821, by R. Triphook).

His nephew, Frank, also edited from his unpublished manuscripts: 1. 'The Office of Bailiff of a Liberty,' 1811, 8vo. 2. 'The Life of King Arthur,' 1825, 8vo. 3. 'Memoirs of the Celts or Gauls,' 1827, 8vo. 4. 'Annals of the Caledonians, Picts, and Scots,' 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1828, 8vo. 5. 'Fairy Tales, now first collected, to which are prefixed two dissertations (1) On Pygmies, (2) On Fairies, by Joseph Ritson, esq.,' 1831. Ritson's 'Critical Observations on the Various and Essential Parts of a Deed' first appeared in 1804 as an appendix to 'Practical Points or Maxims in Conveyancing,' by his old master, Ralph Bradley of Stockton (3rd edit. 1826).

Ritson has been wrongly credited with a well-executed translation of the 'Hymn to Venus' ascribed to Homer, 1788, 8vo. This is the work of Isaac Ritson (1761–1789), native of Emont Bridge, near Penrith, who became a schoolmaster at Penrith and a competent classical scholar. Subsequently he attended medical classes at Edinburgh, and finally settled in London, where he contributed medical articles to the 'Monthly Review.' Besides the 'Hymn,' Isaac Ritson wrote the preface, and much besides, of James Clarke's 'Survey of the Lakes in Cumberland' (1787). His friends predicted for him a distinguished literary career; but he died prematurely at Islington in 1789, aged 28. He was not related to the better known Joseph (*Gent. Mag.* 1803, ii. 1031; Hutchinson, *Cumberland*).

One Jonathan Ritson (1776?–1846), a native of Whitehaven, attained great skill as a wood-carver, being employed at Arundel and Petworth (1827–46) completing the work of Grinling Gibbons, from whom much of his own is with difficulty distinguished. A portrait by Clint is at Petworth (*Gent. Mag.* 1846, i. 548).

[Letters of Joseph Ritson, esq., from originals in possession of his nephew, with a Memoir by Sir Harris Nicolas, 2 vols. 1833; Letters from Ritson to Mr. George Paton, Edinburgh, 1829; Some Account of the Life and Publications of the late Joseph Ritson, esq., by Joseph Haslewood, 1824; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, iii. 193; Memoir in the Monthly Magazine for November 1803, reprinted in the Monthly Mirror for May 1805, attributed to William Godwin; British Critic, October 1803; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes and Illustrations; De Quincey's Works, ed. Masson, xi. 441–2; Lockhart's Life of Scott; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 405–6; Scott's Introduction to the 1830 edition of the Border Minstrelsy. Two unpublished letters, now in the possession of Mr. Charles Davis of Kew, from H. C. Selby of Gray's Inn to Bishop Percy, dated respectively 6 April and 14 June 1804, give some account of Ritson's life and last days, chiefly derived from the narrative of Robert Smith, a bencher of the inn, whose chambers were above those of Ritson.]

S. L.

RITTER, HENRY (1816–1853), artist, was born at Montreal, Canada, in 1816, and was destined to a commercial career, but persuaded his father to send him to Europe to study art. He remained for some time at Hamburg studying under Grözer, and ultimately settled at Düsseldorf, where he studied under Jordan and took two prizes at the academy. His health began to fail in 1847, when he was engaged on his largest painting. He died at Düsseldorf on 21 Dec. 1853.

Ritter chiefly affected sea-pieces. His best works were: 'Smugglers struggling with English Soldiers,' 1839; 'Le Fanfaron,' 1842; 'Marriage Proposal in Normandy,' 1842; 'Young Pilot Drowned,' 1844 (purchased by the Art Society of Prussia); and 'The Poachers,' 1847.

[Appleton's Cyclop. of Amer. Biogr.; Bryan's Dict. of Painters, 1889.] C. A. H.

RITWYSE, JOHN (*d.* 1532?). [See Rightwise.]

RIVAROL, LOUISA HENRIETTA Madame de (1749?–1821), was the only child of a Scotsman, Mather Flint, a teacher of English, who in 1720, at the age of eleven, accompanied to France his uncle, George Flint. This George Flint, whom his niece describes as being 'known all over Europe,' was apparently the author of 'Robin's Last Shift' (1717). Her father permanently settled in Paris about 1734, and published between 1750 and 1756 several works on English grammar and pronunciation. Eventually, after his wife's death, he apparently became a priest, and was appointed 'curé du Mesnil-le-roi.' Thus designated, he subscribed in 1776 to Letourneur's translation of Shakespeare (see list of subscribers in vol. i.)

Louisa, born at Remiremont before 1750, translated into French one of Shakespeare's plays, with Dr. Johnson's notes (probably the 'Merchant of Venice,' published in 1768). On 31 March 1769 Johnson wrote her a letter in French, thanking her for her eulogiums, and playfully complaining that she detained in Paris Sir Joshua Reynolds's sister Fanny [see under Reynolds, Sir Joshua, *ad fin.*] In the autumn of that year Reynolds, while in Paris, exchanged visits with her father and mother. About 1780 the daughter married the so-called Comte de Rivarol, the future satirist of the revolution. He was then twenty-seven, while she is described as older, but very handsome, and in the enjoyment of a competency. He is said to have

compared her to Juno for jealousy and Xantippe for violence, and shortly after she had given birth to a son he quitted her for ever. For two years she was dependent on a nurse named Lespagnier, to whom the French academy on 25 Aug. 1783 consequently awarded the Montyon prize. Rivarol was much mortified at the stigma thus cast on him, and did his utmost to prevent the prize from being awarded; but all that he could effect was the omission of his wife's name from the report. During the revolution she was imprisoned for three months in 1794, but on her release obtained a divorce as the wife of an *émigré*. After her husband's death at Berlin in 1801 she published a 'Notice sur Rivarol,' in which she complained of his brother and other mischief-makers as the cause of the estrangement, affected great admiration and love for him, and protested bitterly, notwithstanding the divorce, against her exclusion from his will. In straitened circumstances, she translated several English works into French, and in 1801 offered to write for Suard's 'Publiciste.' After the Restoration she obtained a small pension, and she died in Paris on 21 Aug. 1821. Her son Raphael, who resembled his father in wit and good looks, joined Rivarol at Hamburg at the end of 1794, and served first in the Danish and then in the Russian army. He died in Russia in 1810.

[Cotton's Reynolds and his Works, p. 103; Northcote's Reynolds; Hill's Letters of Dr. Johnson; Grimm's Correspondance Littéraire; Notice sur Rivarol; Lescure's Rivarol; Le Breton's Rivarol; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution, App. E.] J. G. A.

RIVAULX or **RIVALLIS, PETER DE** (*d.* 1258?), favourite of Henry III, a Poitevin by birth, is said by Roger Wendover (iii. 48) to have been a son, and by Matthew Paris to have been a son or nephew, of Peter des Roches [q. v.] In 1204, being then apparently a minor, he was granted various churches in Lincolnshire (*Rot. Lit. Pat.* Record edit. p. 43). In 1218 he appears as one of the king's chamberlains and a clerk in the wardrobe, and in 1223 he was chancellor of Poitou (Shirley, *Letters of Henry III*). On the fall of Hubert de Burgh in June 1232, the Poitevins became all-powerful. Rivaulx was made custos of escheats and wards and treasurer, in place of Hubert's friend, Ranulf Brito [q. v.] He was also granted the custody of many of the most important castles in England, the royal purveyorship at fairs, the chamberlainship of the exchequer in Ireland, custody of the Jewry, and of many ports and vacant sees (*ib.* passim). According to Matthew Paris, the king at this time put no trust in any one except Rivaulx, 'cujus Anglia tota dispositionibus subjacebat.' In 1232 he was sent to demand Hubert de Burgh's treasure; in the following year he took an active part in the proceedings against Richard Marshal [q. v.], and received custody of the lands of the earl's two chief supporters, Gilbert Basset and Richard Siward. In November he was present at Grosmont, and lost his property in the retreat which followed Marshal's defeat of the king's forces.

Meanwhile a strong reaction set in against the Poitevin favourites. Robert Bacun told the king there would be no peace until Rivaulx was removed, and the bishops threatened to excommunicate him. At length, in April 1234, Henry was forced to yield to the clamour; Peter was deprived of all his offices, and fled to Winchester for sanctuary. Thence he was summoned in July to appear before the king, who reproached him with his evil counsel, and sent him to the Tower. A few days later he was released, on the intervention of Edmund Rich, archbishop of Canterbury, and allowed to retire to Winchester. In 1236 he was once more restored to favour and made keeper of the wardrobe; in 1249 he had temporary charge of the great seal, and in the same year was sent to receive the tallage of the city of London. On 16 July 1255 he was constituted a baron of the exchequer; in the following year he was dean of Brug and rector of Claverley in Shropshire (Eyton, *Shropshire*, iii. 75). In 1257 he was again appointed treasurer, and in the same year was sent on an embassy to France to renew the truce (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* v. 611, 620). On 20 May 1258 he was granted some land at Winchester; but his name does not appear again, and he probably died in the same year.

[Matthew Paris, Roger Wendover, Matthew of Westminster, Annales Monastici, and Shirley's Letters of Henry III (Rolls Ser.), passim; Roberts's Excerpt. e Rot. Fin.; Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer; Devon's Issue Rolls, pp. 39, 40; Rotuli Litt. Patent. 1204–16, p. 43; Cal. Rot. Pat. passim; Cal. Rot. Chart. pp. 49, 50; Rymer's Fœdera (Record edit.), i. i. 370; Rôles Gascons, ed. Michel; Sussex Archæol. Coll. v. 144, 152, 153, xviii. 142, xxiii. 25; Dupont's Pierre des Roches; Foss's Judges of England.] A. F. P.

RIVERS, Earls of. [See Woodville or Wydeville, Richard, first Earl, *d.* 1469; Woodville or Wydeville, Anthony, second Earl, *d.* 1483; Savage, Richard, fourth Earl, 1664–1712.]

RIVERS, first Baron. [See Pitt, George, 1722?–1803.]

RIVERS, ANTONY (*fl.* 1615), jesuit, who also went by the name of THOMAS BLEWETT, was living in London from 1601 to 1603, and was socius or secretary to Father Henry Garnett [q. v.] He corresponded with Robert Parsons (1546–1610) [q. v.], and, after the execution of Garnett in 1606, he seems to have joined Parsons in Italy. From London Rivers wrote letters, extant partly in the Old Clergy Chapter and partly in the Record Office, containing minute accounts of palace intrigues and state secrets. The description of the movement fostered by Elizabeth against the jesuits is interwoven with court news and amusing remarks on the queen's habits.

In 1692 a dedication to a new issue of Shirley's fine tragedy 'The Traytor' (then recently revived at Covent Garden) spoke of the play as being originally the work of 'Mr. Rivers,' and Motteux, in the 'Gentleman's Journal' for April 1692, stated that the real author was a jesuit, who wrote the play in Newgate, where he subsequently died. 'The Traytor' was, however, licensed as by James Shirley on 4 May 1631, and produced as by him at the Cockpit in 1635. Both Dyce and Mr. Fleay treat the ascription to Rivers in the dedication of 1692 as a dishonest attempt to claim the play for a Roman catholic (SHIRLEY, *Dramatic Works*, ed. Dyce, vol. i. p. xiv; FLEAY, *Biogr. Chronicle*, s. v. 'Rivers').

[Foley's Records of the Engl. Prov. of the Soc. of Jesus, i. 3 f.; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 180; Baker's Biogr. Dram. ed. 1812, iii. 249.]

E. C. M.

RIVERS, THOMAS (1798–1877), nurseryman, the son of Thomas and Jane Rivers of Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire, was born there on 27 Dec. 1798. His ancestor, John Rivers, a native of Berkshire, established nurseries at Sawbridgeworth between 1720 and 1730. On the retirement of his father in 1827, Rivers directed his efforts to the cultivation of roses, of which he obtained the best collection in England. In 1833 he published his 'Catalogue of Roses,' and in 1837 'The Rose Amateur's Guide' (11th edit. enlarged, &c. London, 1877, 8vo). His 'Miniature Fruit Garden; or the Culture of Pyramidal Fruit Trees,' &c. 1840, 8vo (20th edit. London, 1891, 8vo), gave an impulse to root-pruning. In 1850 he published 'The Orchard House; or the Cultivation of Fruit Trees in Pots under Glass' (London, 8vo, 16th edit.; edited and arranged by T. F. Rivers, London, 1879, 8vo). Rivers also contributed largely to gardening journals, commencing with a paper on apple-culture in 'Loudon's Gardener's Magazine' (1827). In 1854 he took part in founding the British Pomological Society. As a memorial of his services his portrait was painted in 1870, and placed in the rooms of the Royal Horticultural Society. He died on 17 Oct. 1877, and was buried at Sawbridgeworth. By his marriage in 1827 Rivers left a son, Mr. Thomas Francis Rivers, the present head of the firm and editor of his father's works. As a practical nurseryman, by the introduction of the 'Early Rivers' plum, Rivers both extended the native fruit season and enabled British fruit-growers to compete successfully with their continental rivals; while, by his development of small fruit trees, he gave a valuable lesson to English gardeners in the economy of space.

[Loudon's Arboretum et Fruticetum Britannicum, ii. 350; Journal of Horticulture, 1877, xxxiii. 327–8, 342–4; Repertorium Annuum Literaturæ Botanicæ Periodicæ, vi. 335, vii. 390; information from T. Francis Rivers, esq.]

W. A. S. H.

RIVERS, WILLIAM (1788–1856), lieutenant in the navy and adjutant of Greenwich Hospital, was entered on board the Victory in May 1795. In her he went out to the Mediterranean, was slightly wounded in the action of 13 July 1795, was present in the battle of Cape St. Vincent, 14 Feb. 1797, and on the return of the Victory to England continued in her while she was employed as a depot for prisoners, till paid off in 1799. He again joined the Victory in 1803, when she went out to the Mediterranean as flagship of Lord Nelson, and, continuing in her, was present in the battle of Trafalgar, 21 Oct. 1805, when he was severely wounded by a splinter in the mouth, and had his left leg shot off in the very beginning of the action. On 8 Jan. 1806 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Princess of Orange. He received a gratuity from the patriotic fund, and in 1816 was awarded a pension of five shillings a day for the loss of his leg. From April 1806 to January 1807 he served in the Otter sloop in the Channel, from April 1807 to October 1809 he was in the Cossack frigate, in which he was present at the reduction of Copenhagen in September 1807 [see GAMBIER, JAMES, LORD GAMBIER], and in the end of 1809 was in the Cretan off Flushing. For the following years, and till the peace, he served in successive guardships at the Nore. After many fruitless applications for employment, he was in November 1824 appointed warden at Woolwich dockyard, and in April 1826 to Greenwich Hospital. Here he remained for upwards of thirty years, during which time he took an active part in the administration and organi-

sation of the hospital and many of the minor charities connected with it. He died in his rooms in the hospital on 5 Dec. 1856. He married, in 1809, a niece of Joseph Gibson of Long Bennington, Lincolnshire, and had issue. A subscription bust by T. Milnes is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1857, i. 112; Catalogue of the Portraits, &c., in the Painted Hall.] J. K. L.

RIVERSTON, titular BARON OF (*d.* 1715). [See NUGENT, THOMAS.]

RIVETT or **REVETT**, JOHN (1624–1674), protestant brazier. [See under LE SUEUR, HUBERT.]

RIVIERE, HENRY PARSONS (1811–1888), watercolour painter, son of Daniel Valentine Riviere, a drawing-master, and younger brother of William Riviere [q. v.], and of Robert Riviere [q. v.], was born in the parish of St. Marylebone, London, on 16 Aug. 1811. He became a student of the Royal Academy, and also painted rustic figures from life at the Artists' Society in Clipstone Street. His earliest exhibited drawings were 'An Interior' and a copy of 'The Triumph of Silenus,' by Rubens, which appeared at the Society of British Artists in 1832. Two years later, in 1834, he was elected a member of the New Society of Painters in Water-Colours, where he exhibited 101 drawings before his retirement from it in 1850. In 1852 he became an associate of the older Society of Painters in Water-Colours, but he never rose to the rank of a full member. Subjects of Irish life and humour, such as 'A Bit of Blarney,' 'A Little Botheration,' and 'Don't say Nay, charming Judy Callaghan,' formed the staple of his exhibited works until 1865. About that time he gave up his practice as a teacher, and went to Rome, where he remained until near the end of his life. Henceforward the drawings which he sent home for exhibition consisted chiefly of views of the ancient ruins in Rome and its environs. Between 1852 and 1888 he contributed 299 works to the exhibitions of the society. He exhibited also occasionally between 1832 and 1873 at the Royal Academy, British Institution, and Society of British Artists. Among his more important works may be named 'The Dying Brigand' and 'The Forum,' 1867, and 'The Coliseum,' 1868. He was an able copyist of the old masters. Titian's 'Entombment' and Paul Veronese's 'Marriage at Cana,' both in watercolours, are in the possession of Mr. Briton Riviere, R.A. The South Kensington Museum has 'A Temple, formerly known as a Temple of Vesta, and the House of Rienzi, Rome,' painted by him in 1887.

Riviere returned finally to England in 1884, and died at 26 St. John's Wood Road, London, on 9 May 1888.

[Roget's History of the 'Old Water-Colour' Society, 1891, ii. 369–72; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 770; Graves's Dictionary of Artists, 1895; Athenæum, 1888, ii. 734; Exhibition Catalogues of the Society of Painters in Water-Colours, 1852–88.] R. E. G.

RIVIERE, ROBERT (1808–1882), bookbinder, was born on 30 June 1808 at 8 Cirencester Place (now called Titchfield Street), near Fitzroy Square, London. He was descended from a French family, who left their country on the revocation of the edict of Nantes. His father, Daniel Valentine Riviere (1780–1854), who was a drawing-master of considerable celebrity and a gold medallist of the Royal Academy, married, in 1800, Henrietta Thunder, by whom he had a family of five sons and six daughters. The eldest and third sons, William and Henry Parsons Riviere, both painters, are noticed separately. Anne, the eldest daughter, became the second wife of Sir Henry Rowley Bishop [q. v.], the composer, and acquired much distinction as a singer.

Robert, the second son, was educated at an academy at Hornsey kept by Mr. Grant, and on leaving school, in 1824, was apprenticed to Messrs. Allman, the booksellers, of Princes Street, Hanover Square. In 1829 he established himself at Bath as a bookseller, and subsequently as a bookbinder in a small way, employing only one man. But not finding sufficient scope for his talents in that city, he came in 1840 to London, where he commenced business as a bookbinder at 28 Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, afterwards removing to 196 Piccadilly. The excellent workmanship and good taste displayed in his bindings gradually won for them the appreciation of connoisseurs, and he was largely employed by the Duke of Devonshire, Mr. Christie-Miller, Captain Brooke, and other great collectors. He also bound for the queen and the royal family. In the Great Exhibition of 1851 he exhibited several examples of his skill, and he obtained a medal. He was chosen by the council to bind one thousand copies of the large 'Illustrated Catalogue,' intended for presentation to 'all the crowned heads in Europe' and other distinguished persons. It is said that two thousand skins of the best red morocco, as well as fifteen hundred yards of silk for the linings of the covers, were used by Riviere for this undertaking. He also restored and bound

the famous Domesday Book, now preserved in the Record Office, an excellent piece of work.

While the binding of Riviere, like that of his equally celebrated fellow-craftsman, Francis Bedford, is deficient in originality, it is in all other respects—in the quality of the materials, the forwarding, and in the finish and delicacy of the tooling—deserving of almost unqualified commendation. Taking into consideration the fact that he was entirely self-taught, his bindings are wonderful specimens of artistic taste, skill, and perseverance. He died at his residence, 47 Gloucester Road, Regent's Park, on 12 April 1882, and was buried in the churchyard at East End, Finchley.

Riviere married, in 1830, Eliza Sarah Pegler, by whom he had two daughters. He bequeathed his business to the eldest son of the second daughter, Mr. Percival Calkin, who had been taken into partnership by his grandfather in 1880, when the style of the firm was altered to Robert Riviere & Son.

[Bibliographer, ii. 22; Bookseller, 1882, p. 418; Bookbinder, i. 150; Great Exhibition of 1851, Reports of Juries, pp. 425, 453; information from the family.] W. Y. F.

RIVIERE, WILLIAM (1806–1876), painter, born in the parish of St. Marylebone, London, on 22 Oct. 1806, was son of Daniel Valentine Riviere, a drawing-master, and brother of Henry Parsons Riviere [q. v.] and of Robert Riviere [q. v.] After receiving instruction from his father, William became a student of the Royal Academy, and distinguished himself by his powers as a draughtsman, and by his passionate devotion to the study of the old masters, especially of Michael Angelo and the artists of the Roman and Florentine schools. He exhibited first in 1826, when he sent to the Royal Academy a portrait and a scene from Shakespeare's 'King John,' and he continued to exhibit at intervals during the next few years portraits, domestic subjects, and landscapes, both at the academy and at the British Institution. In 1843 he sent to the Westminster Hall competition a cartoon, the subject of which was a 'Council of Ancient Britons,' and in 1844 a fresco of 'An Act of Mercy, and a painting in oils of a 'Council of Ancient Britons.' In 1845 he sent to Westminster Hall a sketch representing 'Prince Henry, afterwards Henry V, acknowledging the authority of Chief Justice Gascoigne,' with a portion of the same subject in fresco, and in 1847 an oil-painting illustrative of 'The Acts of Mercy.' He was an excellent landscape-painter both in oil and in watercolours, and several fine examples of the latter now belong to Mr. Briton Riviere. But it was to the educational side of art that Riviere mainly devoted himself, and in 1849 he was appointed drawing-master at Cheltenham College, where he succeeded in creating a drawing-school which was unique of its kind, and was probably the best school of art out of London. After ten years' work he resigned his appointment and went to Oxford, where he laboured earnestly to develop his theory that the study of art should form an essential part of higher education. His last exhibited work was a portrait of Dr. Wynter, president of St. John's College, Oxford, which was at the Royal Academy in 1860. He likewise essayed sculpture, and left behind him an original model of 'Samson slaying the Lion.'

Riviere died suddenly, at 36 Beaumont Street, Oxford, on 21 Aug. 1876. A miniature of him when a young man, by C. W. Pegler, is in the possession of his son, Mr. Briton Riviere, R.A.

[Jackson's Oxford Journal, 2 Sept. 1876; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the English School, 1878; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 388; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1826–1860; information kindly supplied by Mr. Briton Riviere, R.A.] R. E. G.

RIVINGTON, CHARLES (1688–1742), publisher, eldest son of Thurston Rivington, was born at Chesterfield, Derbyshire, in 1688. He was apprenticed to Matthews, a London bookseller, and made free of the city in 1711, when the premises and trade of Richard Chiswell (1639–1711) [q. v.] passed into his hands, and the sign of the 'Bible and Crown' was first affixed to the house in Paternoster Row. By 1715 Rivington had published editions of Cave's 'Primitive Christianity,' Nelson's 'Thomas à Kempis,' and other works, chiefly theological. 'The Scourge, in Vindication of the Church of England' (1720), is the earliest book known to bear the well-known sign of the Rivingtons. Charles Rivington brought out one of Whitefield's earliest works, 'The Nature and Necessity of a new Birth in Christ' (1737), and Wesley's edition of 'Thomas à Kempis' (1735). With Bettesworth he formed a 'New Conger' in 1736, in rivalry to the old 'Conger,' or partnership of booksellers which had existed in various forms from before 1700 (Murray, *New English Dict.* 1893, ii. 820; Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* i. 340). He soon became the leading theological publisher, and carried on a large commission business in sermons. Writing to Aaron Hill, Samuel Richardson says that Rivington and Osborne 'had long been urging me to give them a little book, which they

said they were often asked after, of familiar letters on the useful concerns in common life' (*Correspondence*, 1804, vol. i. p. lxxiii). This was the origin of 'Pamela,' commenced 10 Nov. 1739, and issued with the names of the two publishers on the title-page in 1741–1742.

Rivington died at his house in St. Paul's Churchyard on 22 Feb. 1742, aged 64. He married Eleanor Pease of Newcastle-on-Tyne, by whom he had thirteen children. Samuel Richardson acted as executor, and guardian to the children. The fourth son, John [q. v.], and the sixth son, James (see below), succeeded to the business.

James Rivington (1724–1803), the sixth son, soon left the firm and joined a Mr. Fletcher of St. Paul's Churchyard, with whom he brought out Smollett's 'History of England,' clearing thereby 10,000*l*. He took to horse-racing, and in 1760 settled as a bookseller in Philadelphia. The following year he opened a book store at the lower end of Wall Street, New York. In 1762 he commenced bookselling in Boston. He failed, and recommenced in New York, and in April 1773 began 'Rivington's New York Gazetteer,' supporting the British government, which brought him into trouble with the colonists. He returned to England, purchased a new press, was appointed, on going back to America, king's printer for New York, and started 'Rivington's New York Loyal Gazette' (1777), afterwards the 'Royal Gazette.' He was the publisher of Major André's 'Cow Chase.' About 1781 he is said to have turned spy, and to have furnished Washington with important information. He remained in New York after the evacuation by British troops, and changed the title of his paper to 'Rivington's New York Gazette and Universal Advertiser;' but his business declined, his paper came to an end in 1783, and he passed the remainder of his life in comparative poverty. He died at New York in January 1803. He married twice: first, a Miss Mynshull in England, and, secondly, Elisabeth van Horne of New York (*d.* July 1795), by whom he had children. A portrait, which has been engraved, is in the possession of Mr. W. H. Appleton of New York.

[S. Rivington's Publishing House of Rivington, 1894; Curwen's Hist. of Booksellers, 1873, pp. 296–300; Knight's Shadows of the Old Booksellers; Gent. Mag. 1742, p. 107; Timperley's Encyclopædia, 1842, p. 668; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vols. i., ii., iv., viii.; and for James Rivington: Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biogr., New York, 1888, v. 267–8; Thomas's Hist. of Printing in America, 1874, 2 vols.; Duyckinck's Cyclopædia of American Literature, vol. i.; Sabine's American Loyalists, Boston, 1857, pp. 557–60.] H. R. T.

RIVINGTON, FRANCIS (1805–1885), publisher, third son of Charles Rivington the younger (1754–1831), was born on 19 Jan. 1805 [see under Rivington, John, 1720–1792]. Having been educated at Bremen in Germany, he became in 1827 a member of the firm of Rivington, of St. Paul's Churchyard and Waterloo Place, London. As connected with the publication of 'Tracts for the Times' (Rev. T. Mozley, *Reminiscences*, i. 312) and Newman's 'Parochial Sermons,' and as publisher of the 'British Critic,' he was associated with Ward, Newman, the Mozleys, and other leading members of the Tractarian party (*ib.* ii. 217, 394–6; W. Ward, *W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement*, 1890, p. 247; Rev. J. B. Mozley, *Letters*, 1885, pp. 109, 146–8; Liddon, *Life of Pusey*, 1893, i. 423–424). In 1853 the business was entirely withdrawn from St. Paul's Churchyard to the branch in Waterloo Place. Rivington retired from the firm in July 1859, and was succeeded by his second cousin, John (1812–1886), a partner since 1842, and his son, Francis Hansard (*b.* 1834). The former retired in 1867, and the business was carried on by the latter and his brother Septimus (*b.* 1846) until May 1889. From this date Francis Hansard was the sole member of the firm to June 1890, when the whole business was taken over by Messrs. Longman (*Bookseller*, December 1859 and June 1890). In 1893 the name reappeared in the style of Rivington, Percival & Co., of King Street, Covent Garden, of which Mr. Septimus Rivington is the chief partner (*Publishers' Circular*, 1 July 1893; *Athenæum*, 1 July 1893).

During the latter part of his life he resided at Eastbourne, where he died on 7 Jan. 1885, on the eve of completing his eightieth year. Rivington was twice married, and left a large family. A portrait, taken in his fifty-ninth year, is reproduced by S. Rivington (*The Publishing House of Rivington*, 1894, p. 32, see also pp. 46–54). Besides a few pamphlets on church subjects, he wrote 'Some Account of the Life and Writings of St. Paul,' London, 1874, 8vo; and edited Dean William Sherlock's 'Practical Discourse concerning Death.'

[Bookseller, January 1885; Publishers' Circular, 15 Jan. 1885.] H. R. T.

RIVINGTON, JOHN (1720–1792), publisher, born in 1720, was the fourth son of Charles Rivington the elder (1688–1742) [q. v.], and after the death of his father

carried on the business on behalf of himself, his mother, and his brother James, under the supervision of Samuel Richardson and the other executors. About 1760 he was appointed publisher to the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. His eldest son Francis (1745–1822) and sixth son Charles (1754–1831) were already admitted into the firm, and Rivington was made manager of some of the standard editions of Shakespeare, Milton, Locke, and other classics, issued by the 'Conger,' i.e. a combination of the trade. During Dodsley's illness the 'Annual Register' was managed by the Rivingtons, who also started one of their own, edited by Edmund Burke, which lasted until 1812, and was resumed between 1820 and 1823. It then merged in the older publication, which, after having been managed a few years by the Baldwins, returned into the hands of the Rivingtons (S. Rivington, *Publishing House of Rivington*, 1894, p. 15). The family were much interested in the administration of the Company of Stationers. John served as master in 1775, when his two brothers and four sons were all liverymen (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* iii. 400). He was also a governor of several of the royal hospitals, and a director of the Amicable Life Society and of the Union Fire Office. He did not leave a large fortune, and died on 16 Jan. 1792, in his seventy-third year. In 1743 he married Eliza Miller (1723–1792), a sister of Sir Francis Gosling, banker, and afterwards lord mayor. She bore him fourteen children. His widow died on 21 Oct. 1792, aged 69.

Francis Rivington (1745–1822), the eldest son, and Charles Rivington, the younger (1754–1831), sixth son, together carried on the business. In 1793 they commenced the 'British Critic,' which came out monthly at 2*s.*, and soon attained a circulation of 3,500. Archdeacon Nares, who edited the first series down to 1813, and the Rev. William Beloe [q. v.] were interested in the undertaking. The second series (1816–17) was edited by William Rowe Lyall [q. v.] In 1819 a west-end branch of the firm was opened at 3 Waterloo Place. In 1820 a secondhand bookselling business was started at 148 Strand, under the management of John Cochrane. Francis died at his house at Islington on 18 Oct. 1822, having married Margaret Ellill (*d.* 1828), by whom he had six children (Nichols, *Illustrations*, viii. 497). Charles, who was for many years a stockkeeper of the Company of Stationers, and became master of the company in 1819, died on 26 May 1831, leaving four sons —George (1801–1858), Francis [q.v.], Charles, and William—and four daughters (Memoir by Alexander Chalmers in *Gent. Mag.* June 1831; S. Rivington's *Publishing House of Rivington*, 1894, pp. 57–76, with portrait).

Francis's eldest son John (1779–1841) was admitted a partner in 1810, and in 1827, when the secondhand business in the Strand was abandoned after much loss, his first cousins, George and Francis, sons of Charles, joined the firm. A fourth series of the 'British Critic' was commenced in 1836, edited by John Henry Newman, and afterwards by Thomas Mozley. The publication was discontinued in 1843, at the urgent request of Bishop Blomfield, and the 'English Review,' which succeeded it, lasted only till 1853. John married Anne Blackburn, and died on 21 Nov. 1841, at the age of sixty-two. His son John (1812–1886) became a partner in 1836.

[Information from Mr. F. H. Rivington; Rivington's Publishing House of Rivington, 1894; Curwen's Hist. of Booksellers, 1873, pp. 296, 312; Gent. Mag. 1792, i. 93; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 54, 95.] H. R. T.

RIZZIO, DAVID (1533?–1566), secretary of Mary Queen of Scots. [See Riccio.]

ROACH, JOHN (*fl.* 1796), bookseller and compiler, kept a shop in Drury Lane, where he sold odd volumes and indelicate prints, and whence he issued various compilations, theatrical and other, which are both curious and scarce. The chief of these are: 1. 'Roach's Beauties of the Poets of Great Britain,' in 6 vols., London, 1794, 12mo. In 1795 Roach was sent to prison for twelve months, and bound over for a similar term, for publishing an immoral work; but the only book known to have been issued by him in that year is 2. 'Beautiful Extracts of Prosaic Writers, carefully selected, for the Young and Rising Generation, by J. R.,' 3 vols., London, 1795, 12mo. 3. 'Roach's London Pocket Pilot, or Strangers' Guide through the Metropolis,' giving a detailed account of Ranelagh and Vauxhall, London, 1796, 8vo. 4. 'Roach's New and Complete History of the Stage, from its origin to its present state,' London, 1796, 8vo. This catchpenny compilation is his best-known publication. 5. 'Roach's Authentic Memoirs of the Green Room, containing Lives of all the Performers at the Theatres Royal, Drury Lane, Covent Garden, and Haymarket, with Poetic Criticisms to each and Characters of the Patentees,' London, 1796, 12mo. The lives are quite untrustworthy, but the conception of the work was successful enough to attract imitations of similar 'authenticity' in 1799, 1800, 1803, and 1804.

[Lowe's Bibliography of Theatrical Literature; Timperley's Encycl. of Printing, p. 752; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ROACH, RICHARD (1662–1730), divine, son of Thomas Roach, of London, was born there on 18 July 1662, and admitted a scholar of Merchant Taylors' School in 1677. His senior schoolfellow by one year, Dr. Francis Lee [q. v.], remained through life his constant friend. Roach became head scholar, and was elected on 16 July 1681 to St. John's College, Oxford, graduating B.A. 1686, M.A. 1688. He was admitted to deacon's orders by Gilbert Ironside, bishop of Bristol, on 29 Sept. 1689, in Wadham College Chapel, took priest's orders on 16 March following, and graduated B.D. in 1695, having been appointed on 17 March 1690 rector of St. Augustine's, Hackney, where he remained until his death on 26 Aug. 1730. He was buried at St. Bride's, Fleet Street, on 30 Aug.

Roach was always inclined to mysticism, and when Lee devoted himself to the cause of Mrs. Jane Lead [q. v.], Roach followed. He assisted to write the 'Theosophical Transactions of the Philadelphian Society' in 1697, and contributed verses to be included in the mystical writings of Mrs. Lead, which were written from dictation and published by Lee. He edited 'A Perswasive to Moderation and Forbearance in Love among the Divided Forms of Christians,' of Jeremiah White, London, 8vo, no date; and published 'The Great Crisis, or the Mystery of the Times and Seasons Unfolded,' London, 1725 (not issued until 1727), 8vo, being preparatory to 'The Imperial Standard of Messiah Triumphant. Coming now in the Power and Kingdom of His Father, to reign with His Saints on Earth,' London, 1728, 8vo. In the latter portions of this are to be found many extracts from Mrs. Lead's works, interspersed with verses by Roach. Rawlinson remarks of Roach 'Nescio quâ fide obiit,' but it is obvious that he adhered to much of the Philadelphian teaching.

[Robinson's Registers of Merchant Taylors, ii. 292; Wilson's Hist. of Merchant Taylors, pp. 382, 957, 992, 1000, 1201; Foster's Alumni Oxon. early series, p. 1261; Newcourt's Rep. Eccles. i. 619; Rawlinson MSS.; Walton's Collections for a Biography of Law, p. 128.] C. F. S.

ROACH-SMITH, CHARLES (1804–1890), antiquary. [See SMITH.]

ROB DONN (1714–1778), Gaelic poet. [See MACKAY, ROBERT.]

ROB ROY (1671–1734), highland freebooter. [See MACGREGOR, ROBERT.]

ROBARTES or ROBERTES, FOULK (1580?–1650), divine, was born about 1580 (see funeral inscription in BLOMEFIELD'S *Norfolk*, iii. 668). He was educated at Cambridge, proceeding B.A. from Christ's College 1598–9, M.A. 1602, and B.D. 1609, being then of Trinity (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* i. 400). He was incorporated B.D. at Oxford on 10 July 1621. In 1602 he was rector of St. Clement's at the Bridge, Norfolk (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*), and from 1606 to 1607 vicar of Offley, Hertfordshire (URWICK, *Nonconf. in Hertfordshire*, pp. 660–2). On 16 Feb. 1615–16 he was installed prebendary of the fifth stall in Norwich Cathedral (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ii. 500). In addition to the prebend, he held the vicarage of Trowse and the rectory of St. Clement's, Norwich, and was also 'minister' of St. Saviour's, Norwich (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, iii. 365; MOENS, *The Walloons and their Church at Norwich*, p. 67). On 10 March 1633 he signed the circular letter of the dean and chapter of Norwich to their tenants, pressing for the repair of the cathedral (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vii.) In the preceding year he had strongly opposed the puritan demand of a lecturer for Norwich (*ib.* 12th Rep. pt. i. p. 465, 23 July 1632). Although a constant preacher, he was ejected from all his livings during the civil war, and lived in great poverty till his death on 1 April 1650. He was buried on the 10th on the west side of the south transept of Norwich Cathedral, where an inscription was erected to his memory. His wife, Anne, one of the twenty-one children of Richard Skinner, gent., died on 25 March 1627. Robartes wrote: 1. 'The Revenue of the Gospel in Tythes due to the Ministry of the Word (by that word in Tim. i. 5, 18),' Cambridge, 1613, 4to; dedicated to John Jegon, bishop of Norwich, and Sir Edward Coke, chief justice. 2. 'God's Holy House and Service described according to the Primitive Form thereof,' London, 1639, 4to.

[Authorities quoted in text; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 365, 668; works in Brit. Mus.] W. A. S.

ROBARTES, FRANCIS (1650?–1718), politician and musician, son of John Robartes, first earl of Radnor [q. v.], by his second wife, Letitia Isabella, daughter of Sir John Smith, knight, of Kent, was born about 1650. In 1672–3 he was elected member of parliament for Bossiney, and from that date until his death he sat for Bodmin and other Cornish boroughs, or for the county of Cornwall. About 1705 he was appointed one of the tellers of the exchequer. Robartes, who was in 1673 elected fellow of the Royal Society, died at Chelsea on 3 Feb. 1717–18. He married Anne, the widow of Hugh Boscawen of Tregothnan, and daughter of Wentworth Fitzgerald, seventeenth earl of Kildare. Their son John became the fourth and last earl of Radnor of that line, dying unmarried on 15 July 1757.

Art and science were the pastimes of the Robartes family. During the mania for French forms of music which followed the Restoration, 'all the compositions of the town,' says North, 'were strained to imitate' Lulli's vein, but 'none came so nere it as Robartes.' Robartes's studies also extended to the scientific examination of certain similarities in the notes of the trumpet and those of the stringed instrument called the trumpet-marine. His 'Discourse concerning the Musical Notes of a Trumpet' was published in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' October 1692. Ambrose Warren, in the construction of his tonometer, 1725, largely availed himself of Robartes's calculations.

[Burke's Dormant and Extinct Peerages, p. 454; Angliæ Notitia, 1707; House of Commons Sessional Papers, vol. lxii. pt. i. passim; London newspapers, February 1717–18; Roger North's Memoires of Musick, p. 103; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Society; P. C. C. Registers of Wills, Tenison, 43; authorities cited] L. M. M.

ROBARTES, JOHN, first EARL OF RADNOR (1606–1685), son of Richard Robartes, by Frances, daughter of John Hender of Botreux Castle, Cornwall, was born in 1606. He belonged to a Cornish family which rose to great wealth through trading in wool and tin (*Diary of Richard Symonds*, p. 55). Richard Robartes was knighted on 11 Nov. 1616, created a baronet on 3 July 1621, and raised to the peerage by the title of Baron Robartes of Truro on 16 Jan. 1625. His wealth made him a mark for extortion; 12,000*l.* is said to have been extracted from him in 1616 by a privy seal under threat of a prosecution for usury (NICHOLS, *Progresses of James I*, iii. 230; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, pp. 410, 427). One of the charges brought against Buckingham when he was impeached by the House of Commons was that he had obliged Robartes to purchase his barony at the price of 10,000*l.* (*Old Parliamentary History*, vii. 113). This is confirmed by the deposition of Robartes himself (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 220, cf. 1625–6, p. 298).

John Robartes entered Exeter College, Oxford, as a fellow-commoner in 1625. There, according to Wood, he 'sucked in' evil principles both as to church and state (*Athenæ*, ed. Bliss, iii. 271, iv. 178). By his marriage with Lucy, second daughter of Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q. v.], he became allied to the leaders of the opposition among the peers, and in May 1634 he succeeded his father as second Baron Robartes. During the Long parliament he voted with the popular party among the lords (except that he refused the protestation), was appointed lord-lieutenant of Cornwall on 28 Feb. 1642, and became colonel of a regiment of foot in Essex's army (DOYLE, *Official Baronage*, iii. 91; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iii. 187, 231). He fought at Edgehill, and commanded a brigade at the first battle of Newbury (*ib.* vi. 79; *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis*, p. 245). In 1644 he held the rank of field-marshal in Essex's army. On 9 May 1644 a petition was presented to parliament praying that Robartes might be made commander-in-chief in the counties of Devon and Cornwall, and the unlucky march of Essex into Cornwall was popularly attributed to his influence (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 12; LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, i. 100, ed. 1894; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, viii. 92). He took part in the fighting which preceded the surrender of Essex's army at Lostwithiel, and escaped from the capitulation like his general by taking ship to Plymouth. Essex left him to command at Plymouth, which he successfully defended against the attacks made upon it during the following months; he showed his fidelity by refusing the offers made to him by Lord Digby on the king's behalf (*Report on the Portland MSS.* i. 193; *Lords' Journals*, vii. 223; RUSHWORTH, v. 702, 713). Petitions from the town that he might be continued as governor show his popularity (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 699; *Commons' Journals*, iv. 136).

Robartes must have suffered considerable losses during the war. His house at Lanhydrock in Cornwall was occupied by the royalists, and his estates were assigned to Sir Richard Grenville by the king. His children also were detained as prisoners with the king (LUDLOW, *Memoirs*, i. 451; RUSHWORTH, v. 699, 702; *Diary of Richard Symonds*, pp. 55, 65; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, ix. 62, 140). He had been from the beginning (16 Feb. 1644) a member of the committee of both kingdoms, and in their Uxbridge propositions (January 1645) parliament requested Charles to make him an earl. After the passing of the self-denying ordinance his zeal began to cool, but Clarendon antedates his retirement, and is probably wrong in attributing it to a quarrel with Essex (*Continuation of Life*, § 125). Like Essex, he was a strong presbyterian, and both protested (13 March 1646) against the ordinance which made the new church courts subordinate to parliamentary commissioners (*Lords' Journals*, viii. 208). In January 1648 he opposed the vote for no further addresses to the king, but when the army threatened to intervene in support of it, he was persuaded to absent himself from the House of Lords, and suffer it to be passed (GARDINER, *Great Civil War*, iv. 53).

After the king's death Robartes took no further part in public affairs, and abstained from sharing in the plots against the republic. He seems to have been less hostile to the protectorate, for at Cromwell's second installation the train of the Protector's purple robe was borne by the son of Robartes (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ii. 29). At the Restoration his influence with the presbyterian party, and the support of Monck, secured him a place in the government. He was admitted to the privy council (1 June 1660), appointed a commissioner of the treasury (19 June–8 Sept. 1660), and made lord deputy of Ireland (25 July 1660; Ranke, *Hist. of England*, v. 526; Doyle, iii. 91). Clarendon, discussing the reasons which led to the choice of Robartes for the post of lord deputy, characterises him as 'a man of more than ordinary parts, well versed in the knowledge of the law, and esteemed of integrity not to be corrupted by money. But he was a sullen, morose man, intolerably proud, and had some humours as inconvenient as small vices, which made him hard to live with' (*Continuation of Life*, pp. 125–8; cf. Burnet, *Own Time*, i. 178; Pepys, *Diary*, 2 March 1664). The choice was not a happy one, for Robartes proved obstructive in matters of business, quarrelled with the representatives of the Irish nobility, and, feeling himself aggrieved because he was merely the deputy and Monck the lord lieutenant, refused to go to Ireland. As he had great parliamentary influence, 'for of all who had so few friends he had the most followers,' the king thought better to induce him to resign the deputyship by giving him the post of lord privy seal (18 May 1661; *ib.* pp. 198–200).

Robartes had been suspected of being too much inclined to presbyterianism, but he had purged himself of the charge, protesting 'that he believed episcopacy to be the best government the church could be submitted to.' This did not prevent him from becoming the most active advocate of a policy of toleration towards nonconformists. On 23 Feb. 1663 he introduced a bill for enabling the king to dispense with the act of uniformity and other statutes by granting licenses to peaceable protestant nonconformists for the exercise of their religion. The bill was so strongly opposed that it was ultimately dropped. Robartes was from that time closely associated with Clarendon's opponents, and is mentioned by Ruvigny as sparing no pains to undermine the chancellor's influence with the king (*ib.* p. 583; Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, i. 267–73, App. p. lxxix). He continued to hold the office of lord privy seal till 22 April 1673, and on 3 May 1669 was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland in place of the Duke of Ormonde. Ludlow refers to this appointment as showing the triumph of 'the honestest party of those about the king.' Carte regards it as the victory of Ormonde's personal enemies, and a preliminary step to his accusation. Robartes, however, could find no grounds for accusing Ormonde, and was himself criticised as slothful in business, and wanting both in temper and affability. He was recalled in May 1670 (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 495; Carte, *Ormonde*, iv. 355–8, ed. 1851).

When Charles II reorganised the privy council on Sir William Temple's plan, Robartes was one of the new body (21 April 1679), and on 23 July following he was created Viscount Bodmin and Earl of Radnor. On 25 Oct. 1679 he was further appointed lord president of the council. Roger North terms him 'a good old English lord,' who, disgusted by the violence of the whigs, had abandoned the cause of the opposition, and, 'notwithstanding his uncontrollable testiness and perverse humours, did the king very good service' (*Lives of the Norths*, ii. 54, ed. 1826). He also did good service to the Duke of York by his opposition to the passing of Monmouth's patent (*Manuscripts of the Earl of Dartmouth*, p. 33). Robartes continued president of the council till August 1684, and offered no opposition to the arbitrary measures which marked the close of Charles II's reign. Burnet, speaking of his supersession by Rochester, says 'he had for some years acted a very mean part, in which he had lost the character of a steady, cynical Englishman, which he had maintained in the former course of his life' (*Own Time*, ii. 444, ed. 1833). He died on 17 July 1685 (Luttrell, *Diary*, i. 315, 354; Wood, *Athenæ*, iv. 178). A portrait of Robartes was No. 741 in the national portrait exhibition of 1868.

Robartes was the author of: 1. 'A Discourse of the Vanity of the Creature, grounded on Eccles. i. 2,' London, 1673, 8vo. 2. 'Some volumes of Notes on the Proceedings of the House of Lords, and Miscellaneous Memoranda occasionally referred to as his Memoirs' (*Harleian MSS.* 2224, 2237, 2243, 2325, 5091–5). Excepting one or two anecdotes, they contain nothing of interest (cf. Sanford, *Studies and Illustrations of the Great Rebellion*, pp. 291, 496).

Robartes married twice: first, Lucy Rich, second daughter of Robert, second earl of Warwick; secondly, Letitia Isabella (*d.* 1714), daughter of Sir John Smith of Bidborough, Kent, knight. This lady has been identified with the 'Lady Robarts' mentioned

by Grammont in his memoirs (ed. 1853, pp. 170, 368); she is described by Pepys as 'a great beauty indeed.'

His eldest son, Robert, Viscount Bodmin, was ambassador to Denmark in 1681, and died in February 1682 (Luttrell, i. 75, 164). He married Sarah, daughter of John Bodvile of Bodvile Castle, Cornwall. The title of Radnor descended to his son, Charles Bodvile Robartes (1660–1723), who was intimate with Swift, and it became extinct on the death of the fourth earl, John Robartes (1686–1757), eldest son of Francis Robartes [q. v.] (Collins, *Peerage*, ed. Brydges, ix. 405).

[Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 91; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, vi. 319; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 178; authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

ROBBERDS, JOHN GOOCH (1789–1854), unitarian minister, was born in Norwich on 18 May 1789. His mother, whose maiden name was Harrell, was of a Huguenot family. John W. Robberds, the biographer of William Taylor [q. v.] of Norwich, was his second cousin. He was educated at the Norwich grammar school. In September 1805 he entered Manchester College (then at York) to study for the unitarian ministry. Among his fellow students was Joseph Hunter [q.v.], who entered on 26 Nov. 1805. Hunter says that Robberds parried a plea for reverence to antiquity, 'De mortuis nil nisi bonum,' by translating it 'Of dead things nothing is left but bones.' In 1809 Robberds acted as assistant tutor in classics. He began to preach at Filby, Norfolk, during the summer vacation of 1809. Leaving York at midsummer 1810, he preached for a few months at the Octagon chapel, Norwich, and was invited to settle there as colleague to Theophilus Browne [q. v.]; but on 19 Dec. 1810 he was called to Cross Street, Manchester, in succession to Ralph Harrison [q.v.], and as colleague to John Grundy [q. v.]

He began his ministry in Manchester in April 1811, and maintained it for over forty years with great freshness, combining in his pulpit the written sermon with extempore utterance. His colleagues were, from 1825, John Hugh Worthington (1804–1827), the betrothed of Harriet Martineau [q. v.], and from 1828 William Gaskell [q. v.] For some years Robberds kept a school. In Manchester College he held the offices of secretary (1814–22), and public examiner (1822–40); and on the return of the college from York to Manchester he filled the chairs of Hebrew and Syriac (1840–5) and pastoral theology (1840–52). His friend, Edward Holme [q. v.], left him (1847) an estate in Westmoreland. He died at 35 Acomb Street, Greenheys, Manchester, on 21 April 1854, and was buried on 26 April in the Rusholme Road cemetery; there is a brass to his memory in Cross Street chapel. Dignified in person and genial in spirit, Robberds, who always avoided controversy, did much to conciliate opposite tendencies in his denomination. He married, on 31 Dec. 1811, Mary (*b.* 24 Feb. 1786; *d.* 10 Jan. 1869), eldest daughter of William Turner, dissenting minister, of Newcastle-on-Tyne. His eldest son is Charles William Robberds, who retired from the ministry in 1869; his second son was John Robberds (1814–92), minister from 1840 to 1866 of Toxteth Park chapel, Liverpool.

He published sixteen single sermons (1820–1850), a few tracts and lectures, and a memorial 'Sketch' prefixed to the posthumous 'Sermons' (1825, 8vo, 2 vols.) of Pendlebury Houghton (1758–1824). Posthumous was his 'Christian Festivals and Natural Seasons,' a volume of sermons, with memoir, 1855, 8vo. He wrote at least one hymn, of some merit.

[Funeral Sermon by Gaskell, 1854; Memoir by T. (William Turner) in Christian Reformer, 1854, pp. 342 seq., reprinted with posthumous sermons, 1855; Inquirer, 1854, pp. 258, 271, 284; Taylor's Hist. of Octagon Chapel, Norwich (Crompton), 1848, pp. 54 seq.; Roll of Students, Manchester College, 1868; Baker's Memorials of a Dissenting Chapel (Cross Street, Manchester), 1884, pp. 52 seq.; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, p. 1197; Nightingale's Lancashire Nonconformity [1893], v. 105 seq.; Hunter's notes on Manchester College alumni, Addit. MS. 24442.] A. G.

ROBE, JAMES (1688–1753), Scottish presbyterian divine, son of Michael Robe, minister of Cumbernauld, was born there in 1688. He studied at Glasgow University, and was licensed by the presbytery of Linlithgow in 1709. In 1713 he was ordained to the parish of Kilsyth. In 1740 his ministry was signalised by a remarkable religious revival, following immediately upon a similar movement at Cambuslang, and extending to other districts in the west of Scotland. The movement gave rise to a controversy, especially with the associate presbytery, leading Robe to issue his first publication, entitled 'A Faithful Narrative of the extraordinary Work of the Spirit of God at Kilsyth, and other Congregations in the Neighbourhood near Glasgow,' published at Edinburgh, Glasgow, and London, 1742, 8vo, Glasgow, 1790, 1840, as well as a 'Letter to Mr. Jas. Fisher,' Edinburgh and Glasgow, 8vo, 1742. Robe's other works include 'The Christian Monthly History,' 6 numbers, Edinburgh, 1743–4; 'Faith no

Fancy,' 1745, 8vo; and 'Counsels and Comforts to Troubled Christians,' Edinburgh and Glasgow, 1749. He continued at Kilsyth till his death, 26 May 1753. He married Anna Hamilton, who survived him twenty years.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot.; Robe's Works; Mun. Univ. Glasg. vol. iii.; Wodrow Correspondence.] W. G.

ROBE, Sir WILLIAM (1765–1820), colonel royal artillery, born at Woolwich in 1765, was son of William Robe, second lieutenant in the invalid battalion royal artillery, and proof master in the royal arsenal, Woolwich, and of Mary Broom his wife. He entered the royal military academy at Woolwich on 20 Oct. 1780 as an extra cadet, and was gazetted to a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 24 May 1781. Robe served from June 1782 to July 1784 at Jamaica, acting as adjutant and storekeeper. After two years at home he was in 1786 sent to Canada. He was promoted first lieutenant on 22 Nov. 1787, and returned to England in 1790.

In April 1793 Robe went to Holland with the artillery under Major Wright, part of an advanced force of the Duke of York's army, the main body of artillery under Sir William Congreve [q. v.] embarking in May. Robe took part in the siege defence operations at Willemstad, with which the English share of the campaign commenced. He was appointed, in addition to his ordinary duties, acting adjutant and quartermaster, and, at the instance of Congreve, he was made inspector of ammunition. Robe was at the battle of Famars, the siege of Valenciennes, the operations around Cambray, the siege of Dunkirk, the siege of Landrecy, and the operations near Tournay, including Lanoy and Roubaix. He took part in the retreat into Holland, and was particularly engaged at the bridge Waerlem and at Nimeguen in October and November 1794, returning to England towards the end of November.

Robe was promoted to be captain-lieutenant on 9 Sept. 1794, and was appointed quartermaster in the 1st battalion of artillery at Woolwich on 25 Nov., remaining there for nearly five years. In 1797 he originated the first regimental school for the children of soldiers; the Duchess of York subscribed liberally; the school proved a success, and the board of ordnance undertook its direction.

In 1799 Robe embarked for Holland with the Duke of York's army in the expedition to the Helder. He was appointed brigade major of royal artillery under General Farrington. He was present at the battle of Bergen on 2 Oct. 1799, on which date he was promoted to be captain; took part in the capture of Alkmaar on 6 Oct., and returned to England with the army on the 3rd of the following month, when he was posted to the 9th company of the 2nd battalion.

In the following year he was transferred to the command of the 9th company, 4th battalion, and was sent to Canada, where he served on the staff until 1806. Having considerable knowledge of architecture and drawing, he was employed to design and to superintend the erection of the church of England cathedral at Quebec, which remains a permanent record of his talent. He was promoted regimental major on 1 June 1806, when he returned to England, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 13 Jan. 1807.

Robe accompanied the expedition to Copenhagen under Lord Cathcart in 1807. Major-general (afterwards Sir) Thomas Blomefield commanded the artillery, and Robe, who had command of the batteries of the left attack, was favourably mentioned by Blomefield in his report upon the bombardment.

On 12 July 1808 Robe sailed for Portugal, in command of the royal artillery of Wellesley's expedition. He was present at the battles of Roliça and Vimeiro, and was mentioned in despatches. At Vimeiro he used shrapnel shell for the first time, and was so pleased with its effect that he applied for large supplies of it. On the evacuation of Lisbon by the French, Robe took possession of the ordnance in the citadel; and when Sir John Moore's army left for Spain, Robe remained in command of the artillery at Lisbon, under Sir Harry Burrard and Sir John Craddock, until the arrival of Brigadier-general Howarth in April 1809.

On Wellesley's return from England to take command of the British forces in the Peninsula, Robe served as a lieutenant-colonel of artillery, and was in charge of the artillery reserves. He took part in the advance against Soult to the Tras os Montes, the capture of Oporto in May, the advance into Spain against Joseph Buonaparte, the battle of Talavera, 27 July 1809, and in the subsequent retreat over the Mesa d'Ibor to Truxillo, and thence to Badajos. In 1810 he was appointed to the command of the royal artillery driver corps, and he took part in the retreat to the lines of Torres Vedras, including the battle of Busaco, on 28 Sept.

In 1811 Robe was engaged in all the active operations of the pursuit of Masséna to the neighbourhood of Ciudad Rodrigo. In August he returned to England on account of his health, but rejoined the army before Badajos on 20 April of the following year, the morn-

ing after the capture of the Picurina fort. He opened the principal breaching batteries of the third siege, and on the fall of Badajos he was particularly mentioned by Wellington in his despatch. Robe was present in the advance against Marmont, at the affair of Sabugal, at the attack on the forts of Salamanca, and at the battle of Salamanca in July 1812. He commanded the royal artillery at the entry of the army into Madrid, at the surrender of the Retiro, and at the unsuccessful siege of Burgos, when for the third time he was mentioned in despatches. He was severely wounded in the retreat from Burgos, while defending the bridge at Cabeçon, near Valladolid. His wound necessitated his return to England; he was carried four hundred miles on men's shoulders to Lisbon.

Robe was promoted to be brevet colonel on 4 June 1814, and to be regimental colonel on 16 May 1815. For his services he received on 13 Sept. 1810 a medal for Roliça and Vimeiro; on 13 Sept. 1813 a cross bearing the names of Vimeiro, Talavera, Badajos, and Salamanca, superseding the medal previously bestowed, and on 3 July 1815 an additional clasp for Busaco. On 3 Jan. 1815 Robe was made a K.C.B., and was permitted from that date to wear the order of the Tower and Sword of Portugal, granted to him by the prince regent of Brazil on 12 Oct. 1812. He was also made a knight of the Hanoverian Guelphic order.

Robe died at Shooters Hill, near Woolwich, on 5 Nov. 1820, and was buried in the family vault in Plumstead churchyard. He married, about 1788, in Canada, Sarah (*d.* 4 Feb. 1831), daughter of Captain Thomas Watt of Quebec, and by her had five sons and four daughters.

The eldest son, William Livingstone Robe (1791–1815), born in 1791, became a cadet at the royal military academy at Woolwich on 9 April 1805, obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal horse artillery on 3 Oct. 1807, accompanied the expedition to Gottenberg the same year, and went to Gibraltar, whence he volunteered for service in Portugal, and joined his father during the battle of Vimeiro. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 28 June 1808. He took part in Sir John Moore's retreat to Coruña, was engaged at the Pombal, Sabugal, Fuentes d'Onore, El Boden, Badajos, Tarifa, Salamanca forts and battle, Madrid, Burgos, Nivelle, Nive, Adour, and Bayonne. He was in no fewer than thirty-three actions as a subaltern, and was mentioned by Wellington for his distinguished conduct at the battles of Nivelle and Nive, where he commanded a mountain battery of artillery carried on mules. He was one of the four officers of Ramsay's troop of horse artillery struck down near La Haye Sainte, at the battle of Waterloo, and died from the effects of his wounds on the following day, 19 June 1815, sending just before his death a message to his father to assure him that he died like a soldier. The gold medal, with clasps for the battles of Nivelle and Nive, was sent after his death to his family. His brother officers erected a monument to his memory in the church at Waterloo.

The second son, Alexander Watt, born in 1793, a lieutenant-colonel of royal engineers, died at St. John's, Newfoundland, on 2 April 1849, when serving there as commanding royal engineer. The third son, Thomas Congreve, born in 1799, a lieutenant-colonel royal artillery, died of yellow fever at Bermuda on 21 Sept. 1853, when in command of the royal artillery at that station. The fourth son, Frederick Holt (1800–1871), major-general and colonel of the 95th regiment of foot, was made a C.B. The fifth son, George Mountain Sewell (1802–1825), lieutenant 26th Bengal native infantry, served as adjutant in the Burmese war, and died on passage to Chittagong. The daughters were unmarried. The youngest, Vimiera, died in December 1893 at No. 4 The Common, Woolwich. She presented to the Royal Artillery Institution at Woolwich all the medals, orders, and decorations of her father and eldest brother, together with miniature portraits of each of them. These are displayed in the smoking-room in a case let into the wall.

[Royal Artillery Records; Despatches; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Regiment of Artillery; Duncan's Hist. of the Royal Artillery; The Royal Military Cal.; Napier's Hist. of the War in the Peninsula and the South of France from 1807 to 1814.] R. H. V.

ROBERDEAU, JOHN PETER (1754–1815), dramatist, the son of a silk manufacturer in Spitalfields, was born in London in 1754. He was collaterally descended from Isaac Roberdeau (*d.* 1742), Huguenot refugee from Rochelle, who settled in St. Christopher's. The latter, by his wife, Mary Conyngham, of an old Scottish family, was father of General Daniel Roberdeau, who distinguished himself on the American side in the war of independence, and founded the American family of Roberdeau (see Buchanan, *Genealogy of Roberdeau Family*, Washington, 1876). John Peter Roberdeau gained a competence by trade, and, settling at Chichester about 1796, devoted himself to literary pursuits. From 1796 to 1799 he acted as resident commissary of army stores in Surrey

and Sussex. He wrote many plays, of which the first, entitled 'The Point of Honour,' was accepted at Covent Garden in 1792, Munden and Fawcett being in the cast, but was apparently never acted, though it was a fairly amusing comedietta, based largely upon Kenrick's 'Duellist.' His most ambitious effort was 'Thermopylæ, or Repulsed Invasion,' a tragic drama, in three acts and in verse, based upon Glover's 'Leonidas.' It was written in 1792, and played at Gosport, but rejected by the London houses (printed in *New British Theatre*, 1814, ii. 258). Another play, 'Cornelia, or a Roman Matron's Jewels,' was performed at Southampton, Chichester, and Portsmouth 'with applause' (printed in *The Spirit of the Public Journals*, 1810, vol. xiii. 12mo). Some minor pieces are enumerated by Baker (*Biogr. Dram.* i. 602). Roberdeau also wrote 'Fugitive Verse and Prose, consisting of Poems Lyric, Obituary, Dramatic, Satiric, and Miscellaneous,' Chichester, 1803, dedicated to Francis Rawdon-Hastings, second earl of Moira [q. v.], and consisting of trifles, often neatly turned, upon topics of the day. Roberdeau moved to Bath about 1800, and thence to Chelsea, where he died on 7 Jan. 1815. By his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 4 June 1809), daughter of James Townley, high master of Merchant Taylors' School, he had a large family; three of his sons held posts in the service of the East India Company. The eldest, Henry Townley, a youth who showed great promise both in his official work and in some 'Essays' upon Indian subjects, died at Mymensing in Bengal on 28 April 1808 (*Gent. Mag.* 1808, ii. 1126). The second son, John Thomas, judge at Allahabad, upon the Bengal civil establishment, died at Ryde on 19 Nov. 1818.

[Gent. Mag. 1815 i. 275, 1818 ii. 641; Baker's Biogr. Dramatica; Reuss's Cat. of Living Authors; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vii. 72; Agnew's Protestant Exiles, 1874, iii. 62, 74; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ROBERT I (1274–1329), king of Scotland. [See BRUCE, ROBERT DE, VIII.]

ROBERT II (1316–1370), THE STEWARD, afterwards king of Scotland, son of Walter III, steward of Scotland, and Marjory, daughter of Robert the Bruce [q. v.], was born on 2 March 1316. His father was fifth in direct male descent from Walter I, son of Alan, and this Walter is described as steward (dapifer) of Malcolm IV in a charter of 24 May 1158, which refers to the stewartry (senescallia) as granted to him by David I. In the prior reign of David I, Walter I was witness to two charters without the designation of Steward, so that the surname of the royal house of Stewart probably dates from the reign of Malcolm IV and the person of Walter I. Its earlier genealogy is uncertain, but an ingenious and learned, though admittedly in part hypothetical, attempt to trace it to the Banquho of Boece and Shakespeare, Thane of Lochaber, has been recently made by the Rev. J. K. Hewison (*Bute in the Olden Time*, pp. 1–38, Edinburgh, 1895). The chief estates of the Stewarts were in the shires of Renfrew. The Cluniac monastery of Paisley was founded by Walter I in 1160. He died in 1177. His son Alan, his grandson Walter II, his great-grandson Alexander, and his great-great-grandson James are all styled Stewards of Scotland. James, who took the patriotic side in the war of independence, died in the fourth year of Robert the Bruce, and was succeeded by his son, Walter III, whose support of Bruce was rewarded by the hand of his daughter, Marjory Bruce, in 1315. Marjory died in 1316, shortly after the birth of her only child, named Robert, doubtless after his maternal grandfather. The tradition that he owed his bleared or red eyes to a Cæsarian operation after his mother's death, by a fall from her horse near Paisley, is not supported by proof. Lord Hailes ingeniously suggested that it may have been invented to account for the colour of eyes which Froissart describes as like 'sandal wood,' or perhaps 'lined with red silk' (sendal). On 3 Dec. 1318, after the death of Edward Bruce without issue, the parliament of Scone, in presence of the king, enacted that, if Robert the Bruce should die without lawful heirs of his body, the son of Walter the Steward and Marjory should succeed to the crown, and made the further declaration that the succession should be in future to the heirs male in the direct line, whom failing to the heirs female in the same line, whom failing to the nearest collateral heir male.

On the death of Walter the Steward in 1326, his son Robert succeeded to the office and estates of his father, and three years later, on the death of Robert the Bruce, the latter's young son, David II, became king [see BRUCE, DAVID]. When Edward Baliol, by the aid of the English, got possession of part of Scotland, David II was sent to France, and in 1334 Baliol granted the whole estates of Robert, the young Steward, to David Hastings, earl of Atholl. Robert, like his father, had naturally supported the Bruces, and led, when a boy of sixteen, the second division of the Scottish army at the battle of Halidon on 13 July 1333. After Halidon he took refuge in Dumbarton Castle, which Malcolm Fleming still held for David II, and,

crossing to Bute, succeeded, with the aid of Campbell of Lochowe and the islanders of Bute, called St. Brandan's men, in routing and slaying Alan Lile, who held Bute for Baliol. Ayrshire also yielded, and John Randolph, third earl of Moray [q. v.], having returned from France, he and Robert the Steward were chosen in 1334 regents in name of the exiled king. Robert was at this time a popular favourite, and is described by Bower 'as beautiful beyond the sons of men, stalwart and tall, accessible to all, modest, liberal, cheerful, and honest.' Next year a parliament was held by the regents in April at Dairsie Castle, near Cupar. The Earl of Atholl attended, and succeeded in creating dissension between the Steward and the Earl of Moray, so the parliament broke up in confusion, which spread throughout the country, each of the regents collecting the customs in the districts where he was most powerful. Later in the year Moray was taken prisoner by the English while engaged in a border raid, and a treaty was concluded with Edward III at Perth on 18 Aug. 1335 by certain nobles, who alleged that they had full powers both from Atholl and the Steward. Atholl alone was made lieutenant of Scotland for Edward, and, though the Steward is said by the English chronicler Knighton to have made his peace with the English king at Edinburgh, it is doubtful how far he shared in the treason of Atholl. Before the close of the year Atholl was killed in an engagement in the forest of Kilblane by a small Scottish force which had rallied to the support of the independence of the country under Sir Andrew Murray (*d.* 1338) [q. v.], and a council at Dunfermline rewarded Murray with the sole regency of the kingdom.

On Murray's death in 1338, Robert the Steward again became regent, and sent Sir William Douglas (1300?–1353) [q. v.], the knight of Liddesdale, to France to obtain aid from Philip of Valois. He laid siege in 1339 to Perth, which Baliol had left in the hands of Ughtred, an English captain. He was aided in the siege by William Bullock, a skilful soldier, though an ecclesiastic, who at this time deserted the English side, and brought over the castle of Cupar in Fife. Some French troops brought by the knight of Liddesdale, and commanded by Eugène de Garancières, arrived while the siege was in progress, and Perth capitulated on 17 Aug. Stirling soon after surrendered, and Robert made a progress through all Scotland north of the Forth. On 17 April 1341 the castle of Edinburgh was recovered by the Steward, through a stratagem of Bullock and the knight of Liddesdale, and on 4 May David II and his queen returned from France, landing at Inverbervie in Kincardineshire. David now assumed the personal government, which he held till the defeat of Neville's Cross or Durham on 17 Oct. 1346, when he was taken prisoner. The Steward, who, along with the Earl of March, had commanded the left wing, made good his retreat to Scotland, when the Steward was again elected regent, under the title of lieutenant of David II. The suspicion that he had deserted the king when the battle turned against him does not appear to be well founded.

The expedients adopted for raising the ransom belong to the history of David II [see Bruce, David]. Robert's position was directly affected by the negotiations, at first secret, though their purport must soon have leaked out, to evade the ransom by settling the succession on an English heir. In 1361 this project was broached to an embassy sent by David to York and London, whose members were David's most faithful civil and ecclesiastical advisers. In the same year the Earl of Mar rose against the king, and his castle of Kildrummy was taken. In 1363 the Earl of Douglas seized Dirleton, then in the king's hands, and the Steward, along with his two sons, made a bond with Douglas and the Earl of March to force the king to change his councillors. But David defeated Douglas at Lanark, and March and the Steward submitted. On 4 May 1363 the latter renewed his oath of fealty at Inch Murdach. David soon after went to London, and on 27 Nov. 1363 made a treaty with the English king, by which, on consideration of the discharge of the ransom, the crown was settled on Edward III in the event of failure of issue male of his body. Singularly enough, he had shortly before this date married Margaret Logie with the hope of issue. Both the treaty and the marriage were deadly blows against the Steward's right as heir-apparent, and it is not wonderful that they were followed by the seizure of the Steward and his three sons, who were, according to Fordun, put in separate prisons; but Robert and his fourth son, Alexander, the Wolf of Badenoch, appear to have been both imprisoned in Lochleven Castle. In a parliament at Scone on 4 March 1364 the proposal to transfer the succession from the Steward to Edward III, or his son Lionel, duke of Clarence, was brought forward, and unanimously rejected by the estates, who declared that they would have no Englishman to rule over them. The dispute between the king and Margaret Logie, which culminated in her divorce in 1370, led to the release of

the Steward and his sons, and the exchequer rolls appear to prove that the Steward had been incarcerated only between June 1368 and 1369. On 22 Feb. 1371 David died in Edinburgh Castle.

Robert the Steward succeeded to the throne under the settlement of Robert the Bruce, and was crowned at Scone on 26 March 1371 under the title of Robert II. He was past his prime, having already reached his fifty-fifth year, and his children were already grown up. His precocious youth was the most brilliant portion of his life. His reign, though it lasted fifteen years, is of secondary importance, except as an epoch in Scottish history through the commencement of a new race of kings which, notwithstanding its chequered fortunes, held the crown for more than three centuries.

In the parliament of 1372 provision was made for the election of the committee of lords of the articles out of the three estates, following the precedent set in the fortieth year of David II. This committee, which became so notable a feature of the Scottish parliament at a later period, ultimately fell under the influence of the king; but its inception appears to have been due to an opposite cause—the desire of the nobles to control the royal power. Next year parliament passed a statute as to the succession, by which it was declared that the king's five sons were to succeed according to the order of birth, in the event of failure of heirs of those elder to them. There had been comparative peace between England and Scotland till the succession of Richard II in 1377. Border raids, the capture of Mercer, a Scottish merchant captain, and the seizure of Berwick by a small band of independent Scots in the end of 1378, led to the renewal of hostilities. Robert himself, however, took no part in the war, which was conducted by the Earls of Douglas, Moray, and Mar. In 1380 John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, advanced to the border with a large force, but with full power to make peace, and a truce for a year was concluded. Next year he came to Scotland, and carried on further negotiations with the Earl of Carrick near Ayton in Berwickshire. It is significant that the whole negotiations with John of Gaunt were carried through by the Earl of Carrick, whose father, the king, is never once mentioned. The murder in 1381 of the king's son-in-law, Lyon of Glamis, by his nephew, Sir James Lindsay of Crawford, opened the great office of chamberlain, which Lyon held, to the king's second son Robert, earl of Fife, and was the first step in his ambitious career. In 1385 the truce with England expired, and war was renewed on both sides, Lancaster sailing up the Forth as far as Edinburgh, but effecting nothing of importance, while the Earls of Northumberland and Nottingham crossed the border. The Earls of Mar and Douglas, along with some French knights, retaliated in the north of England. 'Of this journey,' says Froissart, 'the kynge of Scottes might ryght well excuse hymselfe, for of their assemble nor of their departyng he knew nothing, and though he had known thereof he coulde not have let it when they were once onward.' In the parliament which met in Edinburgh in spring 1385 the Earl of Carrick was directed to carry out the restoration of order in the highlands committed to him by the parliament of 1384. All the facts point to the bodily and perhaps mental decline of Robert II. When Vienne, the admiral of France, came with a force of two thousand men and 1,400 suits of armour for the Scots, to enable them to prosecute with vigour the war with England, Robert did not at first meet him; and when he came at last to Edinburgh the French observation of him, as reported by Froissart, was: 'It seemed right well that he was not a valiant man in arms; it seemed he had rather lie still than ride.' But many of the Scottish nobles, as well as French allies, were eager to fight, and a levy was fixed on which amounted to thirty thousand men. Robert, perhaps really averse to war, as well as physically incapable for it, retired to the highlands, 'because he was not,' says Froissart, 'in good point to ride in warfare, and there he tarried all the war through, and let his men alone.'

Neither in this expedition, nor in the defence of his kingdom when Richard II invaded it and burnt Edinburgh, nor in Sir William Douglas's brilliant diversion by a descent on Ireland, nor in the still greater expedition of 1388, in which the victory of Otterbourne and the capture of Hotspur were dearly bought with the death of Douglas, did the aged monarch take any part; and it is improbable that it was owing to any influence he personally exerted that shortly before his death Scotland was included in the truce made at Boulogne between France and England. At last, in 1389, the estates saw that the nominal government of Robert must be ended, and his eldest son, the Earl of Carrick, being disabled by a kick from a horse, his next surviving son, Robert, duke of Albany, was named guardian of the kingdom. Albany's son Murdoch was soon afterwards made justiciar north of the Forth in place of his uncle, Alexander, the Wolf of Badenoch, who was deposed from the office. Robert did not long survive his deposition. He

died on 13 May 1390, in his seventy-fifth year, at Dundonald in Ayrshire, and was buried at Scone in a tomb he had prepared.

It is not quite easy to understand the panegyric which almost all Scottish historians, except John Major [q. v.], have pronounced on Robert II. It seems to have been due in part to his early successes, in part to amiable personal qualities, but chiefly perhaps to the fact that at the close of his reign, as Wyntoun—or rather his substitute, for he did not write this part of the 'Chronicle'—puts it:

> Of Scotland wes na fute of land
> Oute of Scottis mennys hand,
> Outane Berwyck, Roxburgh, and Jedwurth.

Yet the credit was not due to him, but to the able generals who fought for him. Even the successes of his younger days were generally shared by others, like his earlier regencies. Major's sound judgment seems to suit the facts better than the traditionary verdict: 'Now, whatever our writers may contend, I cannot hold the aged king to have been a skilful warrior or wise in counsel.' He especially condemns the making of the Earl of Fife regent, which was 'nought else than to run the risk of setting up two rival kings.' But it appears probable that the preference given to the brother over the son of Robert II was due not to the king's own act, but to the powerlessness both of Robert and the Earl of Carrick to prevent it. There is a portrait of Robert II in John Johnston's 'Icones of the Scottish Kings,' Amsterdam, 1602, and in Pinkerton's 'Iconographia Scotica.' Pinkerton doubts its authenticity, and there is a suspicious resemblance, almost amounting to identity of feature, between this portrait and that of Robert III in the same work. Although neither portrait is proved authentic, the costume is that worn at this period, and the features have some resemblance to the faces on the coins of these reigns.

Robert II married in the end of 1347, or soon after, Elizabeth More or Mure, daughter of Sir Robert Mure of Rowallan. A dispensation for the marriage, dated in December 1347 by Clement VI, was discovered by Andrew Stuart in 1789. Robert had lived with Elizabeth Mure before marriage, for the dispensation sets forth that they had 'a multitude' of children of both sexes. Those known were John, lord of Kyle, created earl of Carrick, who succeeded his father as Robert III [q. v.]; Walter, earl of Fife; Robert, earl of Menteith and, after his brother Walter's death, of Fife, and duke of Albany, the regent [see Stewart, Robert, first Duke of Albany]; and Alexander, earl of Buchan, the Wolf of Badenoch [see Stewart, Alexander, *d.* 1405].

Robert II also had six daughters: Marjory, wife of John Dunbar, son of the Earl of March, himself created Earl of Murray; Jean, wife of Sir John Lyon, lord Glamis; Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Hay of Errol; Margaret, wife of Macdonald of Isla; Catherine or Jean, wife of David Lindsay, first earl of Crawford [q. v.]; and Giles, wife of William Douglas, lord of Nithsdale, who was deemed the most beautiful Scotswoman of her time. After Elizabeth Mure's death, and before 1356, Robert married as second wife Euphemia, daughter of Hugh, earl of Ross, and widow of John Randolph, third earl of Moray [q. v.], by whom he had David, earl of Strathearn; Walter, earl of Atholl [see Stewart, Walter]; and Isobel, wife of James, earl of Douglas. Besides these he had at least six natural children, among whom were Sir John Stewart of Rowallan, called The Black; and Sir John Stewart of Dundonald, called The Red Stewart. The numerous alliances of Robert II's children with the chief noble families, as in the case of Robert the Bruce himself, probably strengthened his claim to the throne, but after his accession led to discord which he was unable to control.

[Acts of Parliament (Scotland), vol. i.; Exchequer Rolls, vols. i. ii.; and specially Burnett's Prefaces, Wyntoun's Chronicle; Bower's addition to Fordun's Scotichronicon; John Major's Greater Britain (Scottish History Society, Edinburgh); Extracta e variis Chronicis Scocie; Liber Pluscardensis. Pinkerton and Tytler are the best modern historians of this period. Andrew Stewart's History of the Stewarts discusses, in a supplement, the question of the marriage of Elizabeth Mure, and prints the dispensation.]

Æ. M.

ROBERT III (1340?–1406), king of Scotland, originally known as John, Earl of Carrick, and eldest son of Robert II [q. v.], succeeded to the throne on his father's death, and was crowned at Scone, under the name of Robert III, on 13 Aug. 1390. The change of christian name was made to avoid that of Baliol, and to continue that of Robert the Bruce, his maternal grandfather, and of Robert II, his father. He was born probably about 1340, prior to the marriage of Robert II with his first wife, Elizabeth More or Mure, and was legitimated by their subsequent marriage, for which a dispensation was procured from the pope in 1347. His original title was Lord of Kyle, the district of Ayrshire where a portion of the estates of the Bruces lay. He was created

Earl of Atholl by David II in 1367, and next year Earl of Carrick, the title by which he was known during his father's life. In 1356, during the reign of David II, he is said to have taken part in suppressing a rising in Annandale, and in the latter part of his father's reign, owing to the age and indolence of Robert II [q. v.], he appears to have been active in public affairs, and to have conducted negotiations with John of Gaunt.

An accident by the kick of a horse belonging to Sir James Douglas of Dalkeith disabled him from bodily exertion prior to his father's death, and partly accounts for his brother, the Earl of Fife, becoming regent in 1389 [see STEWART, ROBERT, first DUKE OF ALBANY]. On the day after his own coronation, the feast of the Assumption (1390), his wife, Annabella Drummond [q.v.], was crowned queen, and homage was sworn to them both on the following day. She had already borne a son, David, the ill-fated Duke of Rothesay, on 24 Oct. 1378, twenty-one years after their marriage, if it is correctly, as it is usually, dated in 1357. Robert himself, though fifty years of age on his accession, never personally governed, so that the events of his reign scarcely belong to his biography. The acts of parliament and other official documents run in his name, but the real power was exercised by his brother, the Earl of Fife, who continued regent probably till January 1399, when the regency was assumed by the king's son, David, earl of Carrick (afterwards Duke of Rothesay).

In 1391 the treaty of 1371 between France and Scotland was renewed at Amiens by Charles VI and Walter Trail, bishop of St. Andrews, along with other Scots ambassadors. The truce with England was frequently renewed and continued to 1399. The English envoys in 1391 received instructions that Robert should attend an English parliament to do homage, and should pay 2,000*l.* a year for the lands which Edward III had granted to Edward Baliol. But these insulting conditions were probably never brought forward by the envoys. They were certainly not accepted by Scotland. The truce with England enabled the Scottish government to direct its attention to the lawless proceedings in the north of the Earl of Buchan, known as the Wolf of Badenoch [see STEWART, ALEXANDER], the half-brother of King Robert.

In 1396 the famous conflict on the North Inch of Perth between thirty men of the Clan Quele and an equal number of the Clan Kay took place in presence of Robert III, and ended in the victory of the former, who kept the field with eleven survivors, while only one of the latter escaped by swimming the Tay (cf. SCOTT, *Fair Maid of Perth*).

Frequent parliaments or general councils were held from the commencement of Robert's reign—at Scone in March 1391, at Perth in March 1392 and October 1393, at Scone again in March 1394, at Edinburgh in August of that year, and at Stirling in October 1395. At all of these Robert appears to have been present, but the records are not preserved, and we know of their existence only by charters or orders in his name, which is not quite certain evidence of the fact of his presence. From other sources we know that his favourite residence was in the west, at Rothesay or in Ayrshire, where, like his father, he escaped the toils of government and lived on his own estates. In April 1398 he was certainly present at an important general council at Perth, where he created his son David, earl of Carrick, Duke of Rothesay, and his brother Robert, duke of Fife, Earl of Albany, and invested them at Scone with the insignia of the ducal dignity, hitherto unknown in Scotland. Not he, but his wife, corresponded in 1394 with Richard II as to the marriage of their eldest son to an English princess. At a great tournament in Edinburgh the queen, and not the king, presided. In the parliament of Perth, which sat on 28 Jan. 1399, Rothesay was created lieutenant of the kingdom for three years by an act which proceeded on the preamble 'that the king for sickness of his person may not travel to govern the realm nor restrain trespassers or rebellours' [see STEWART, DAVID, DUKE OF ROTHESAY]. The scheme, though well meant, had left out of account the difference between the character of the king's brother Albany, a mature and astute man, and Rothesay, a rash and reckless youth. It cannot be wondered that it miscarried. The revolution of England, by which Henry IV supplanted and murdered Richard II, for a short time delayed the miscarriage by forcing the attention of all parties in Scotland on the national defence. The Scots having refused to recognise Henry IV's title to the English crown, Henry determined to invade Scotland, and at Newcastle on 25 July 1400 issued a summons to King Robert to appear at Edinburgh on 23 Aug. and do homage to him as suzerain. The summons having been treated with contempt, Henry advanced to Edinburgh, burnt the town, and laid siege to the castle, which was defended by Rothesay. Albany levied a large army, but, halting at Calder Moor, did nothing. The skill of Rothesay's defence forced Henry to raise the siege. Meantime the matrimonial and extra-matrimonial engagements of Rothesay led to results

disastrous both to himself and the peace of Scotland [see STEWART, DAVID]. Rothesay, who led a dissolute life, betrothed himself to a daughter of George, earl of March, but finally married Elizabeth Douglas, daughter of Archibald the Grim, third earl of Douglas [q. v.] March went over to the English side, indignant at his daughter's repudiation. At the end of 1400 the queen died. Her death was soon followed by those of Archibald the Grim and Trail, bishop of St. Andrews. Rothesay attempted to seize the castle of St. Andrews, vacant by the death of Bishop Trail. Albany procured an order to arrest his nephew Rothesay in Robert his father's name, and he was taken to Falkland, where he mysteriously died on 26 March 1402. Albany at once resumed the regency. The defeat of the Scots in their attempts to invade England added national disaster to the domestic tragedy which clouded the last years of King Robert. There were also troubles in the north. Robert, now old as well as infirm, or the nobles acting in his interest, sent James, his remaining son, by sea to France; but he was taken by an English armed merchant cruiser and lodged in the Tower [see JAMES I of Scotland]. On 4 April 1406, shortly after the receipt of the news of his son's capture, Robert III died at Rothesay, or, according to one account, at Dundonald, probably a confusion with his father's death there. He had told his wife, when she urged him to follow the example of his ancestors and the custom of the age by preparing a royal tomb for himself, that 'he was a wretched man unworthy of a proud sepulchre,' and 'prayed her to bury him in a dunghill with the epitaph, "Here lies the worst king and the most miserable man in the whole kingdom."' This is his only recorded speech, and is not inconsistent with his character. His wish as to his burial was not obeyed, and he was interred before the high altar at Paisley, where a monument has recently been erected to his memory by Queen Victoria. His life after, and for some time before, he ascended the throne must have been a melancholy one. He had sufficient sense to feel his own impotence, to see his country more exposed than it was at his accession to English invasions, his only son a captive in England, and the succession to the crown almost in the grasp of his ambitious brother. History has pronounced the verdict perhaps too favourable, that he was a good man though not a good king. His private life appears to have been without reproach, and he is one of the few Scottish kings who kept their marriage vows. Besides Rothesay and James I, he had a third son, who died young, and three daughters. The eldest daughter, Margaret, married Archibald, fourth earl of Douglas, and Duke of Touraine [q. v.] The second daughter, Mary, the wife first of George Douglas, first earl of Angus; secondly, Sir James Kennedy of Dunure, by whom she had Gilbert, first lord Kennedy, the father of David, first earl of Cassilis, and Bishop James Kennedy [q. v.]; thirdly, Sir William Graham of Kincardine, an ancestor of the Duke of Montrose through their eldest son, Robert Graham; and, fourthly, Sir William Edmondstone of Duntreath; her second son by her third marriage was Patrick Graham [q. v.], bishop of St. Andrews. The third daughter, Elizabeth, married James Douglas, earl Dalkeith, grandfather of the first earl of Morton.

[The authorities for Robert II, and in addition Exchequer Rolls, vols. iii. and iv., Professor Skeat's Preface to the Kingis Quair (Scottish Text Society).] Æ. M.

ROBERT, DUKE OF NORMANDY (1054?–1134), eldest son of Duke William II (afterwards William I, king of England) and his wife, Matilda (*d.* 1083) [q. v.], was probably born in 1054, since his parents were married in 1053, and William of Malmesbury says he was 'considered a youth of proved valour' in 1066. His earliest instructors seem to have been two persons who appear as 'Raturius consiliarius infantis' and 'Tetbold grammaticus;' a little later, one Hilgerius is named as 'magister pueri' (LE PRÉVOST, note to ORD. VIT. v. 18). In 1067 Robert was left as co-regent of Normandy with his mother during William's absence in England. A charter dated 1063 states that his parents had 'chosen him to govern the duchy after their death' (LE PRÉVOST, *loc. cit.*); the Norman barons twice swore fealty to him as William's destined successor, and this settlement was confirmed by the king of France as overlord. It is probable that Robert, as well as William, received the homage of Malcolm III of Scotland [q. v.] at Abernethy in 1072, which would imply that he was also recognised as heir to the English crown. He had been betrothed, in 1061, to Margaret, sister and heiress of Count Herbert II of Maine; after Herbert's death in 1064 he did homage for Maine to its titular overlord Geoffrey of Anjou, and received from him a grant of its investiture; this homage he repeated to Geoffrey's successor in 1074, but the intended marriage was frustrated by Margaret's death; and William, though he once at least allowed his son to be designated as 'Robert, Count of Le Mans'

(*Gallia Christiana*, vol. xi. instr. col. 229), was all the while ruling Maine himself. Robert at last felt this as a grievance, and asked his father to make over to him both Maine and Normandy. William refused; a quarrel between Robert and his brothers at Laigle [see HENRY I] brought matters to a crisis; Robert tried to seize the citadel of Rouen; William ordered his arrest; he fled, and found shelter in the border castles of Neufchâtel, Sorel, and Raimalast, till a march of William against Raimalast drove him out of Normandy. 'By God's resurrection! Robin Curthose will be a fine fellow!' was the mocking comment of his father. 'Curthose' and 'Gambaron' were nicknames given to Robert on account of his short fat figure. His face was fat too, but not unpleasing; and on a superficial acquaintance there seemed 'nothing to find fault with' in the well-favoured, chatty, open-handed youth, with his clear bold voice and ready tongue, his skill and daring in the use of arms, his strength and sureness of aim in drawing the bow, and his shrewd natural intelligence, which made him through life an excellent adviser of others, though he strangely failed to apply it to the management of his own affairs. He found a refuge first with his uncle, the Count of Flanders, and afterwards with another kinsman, Archbishop Udo of Treves. But whatever money they gave him he spent on the young nobles who had stirred him up to rebellion, or in low amusements; and large supplies sent to him secretly by his mother went in the same way. After a year of exile (cf. ORD. VIT. l. v. c. 10 with l. v. c. 2, LE PRÉVOST, ii. 304–5, 381, note 5 and 390, note 2), Robert, at the end of 1078, obtained leave from King Philip of France to establish himself at Gerberoi, close to the Norman border. Here, at the opening of 1079, William besieged him. After three weeks of skirmishing, Robert, seemingly in a kind of chance-medley, wounded his father in the hand; the king's horse was killed at the same moment, and, according to one account, Robert, on hearing his father's voice and thus recognising him, gave him his own horse and enabled him to escape; an earlier account, however, ascribes this assistance to one of William's English followers. William raised the siege; Robert withdrew to Flanders, but was soon forgiven, and was again acknowledged as heir to Normandy. In the autumn William sent him to the king of Scots, to give the latter his choice between submission and war. Robert met Malcolm at Egglesbreth, near Falkirk, and, according to one account, received his submission; another version says that nothing came of Robert's expedition, save that on his way back he founded a 'New-castle' on the Tyne (cf. *Hist. Abingdon*, Rolls ed. ii. 9–10; SYM. DUNELM. a. 1080). He was with his father at Winchester on one occasion in 1081 (ORD. VIT. l. vi. c. 5). Soon afterwards he again became troublesome, and, when rebuked, left his home. He seems to have gone to France and thence to Italy, where he hoped to mend his fortunes by marrying a daughter of the Marquis of Montferrat; but the marriage did not take place. To this second period of Robert's exile, rather than to the first, in which Orderic places them, probably belong his wanderings through southern Gaul, Suabia, and Lorraine. They ended in his return to France, whither 'his father, when dying, sent Count Alberic to him, that he might receive the duchy of Normandy' (ORD. VIT. l. v. c. 10, ed. Le Prévost, ii. 390; Duchesne's edition has *rediens* for *moriens*; see FREEMAN, *Norm. Conq.* iv. 646 *n.* 2).

Robert was at Abbeville when the Conqueror died on 9 Sept. 1087. His first act as duke was to set free William's political prisoners; this had been William's own desire, except in the case of Bishop Odo (*d.* 1097) [q. v.], whom Robert immediately took for his chief councillor. Odo and the barons who resembled him saw at once with what manner of ruler they now had to deal, and they dealt with him accordingly. 'Thoughtless in the conduct of his own life and the government of his people, wasteful in expenditure, lavish of promises, careless of his plighted word, tender-hearted to suppliants, weak and slack in doing justice upon offenders, light of purpose, over-gracious to all men in conversation, easily talked over, he became despicable in the eyes of the foolish and the froward. He sought to please all men; so to all men he either gave whatever they asked, or promised it, or let them take it.' 'Normandy found his mercy cruel, for under him sin against God and man went alike unpunished and unchecked. He seemed to think he owed as much regard to thieves and profligates as his followers owed to himself. If a weeping criminal was brought to him for justice, he would weep with him and set him free. His generosity was of the same stamp as his clemency; he would give any sum for a hawk or a hound, and then provide for his household by despoiling the people of his towns.' As the Conqueror's eldest son, he had fancied himself secure of the English throne, and was astounded at finding William Rufus seated there by common consent. A party among the Normans in England, however, plotted to get rid of the stern William and reunite

kingdom and duchy under the 'more tractable' duke. Robert promised to help them 'if they would make a beginning;' but all the help he sent them on their rising in the spring of 1088 was a fleet, which was defeated in an attempt upon Pevensey. He himself was 'kept at home by sloth and love of ease.' In six months he had squandered the whole of his father's treasure. He now asked his brother Henry [see HENRY I] for a loan, and when this was refused, sold him the Cotentin and its dependencies—a third part of the duchy—for 3,000*l.* When Henry, in company with Robert of Bellême [q.v.], returned from a visit to England in the summer, the duke, persuaded that they had been plotting against him with Rufus, imprisoned them both, by the advice of Bishop Odo. Urged by the same counsellor, he next led an army to Le Mans; the citizens and most of the nobles of Maine did homage to him; a few barons who held out in the castle of Ballon surrendered in September. He then, with their help, besieged Bellême's castle of St. Cénery, starved it into surrender, blinded its commandant, and mutilated some of the garrison. Shortly afterwards, however, he released Bellême himself, on the persuasion of the latter's father. Bellême now became first of the three chief counsellors of the duke; and his influence for evil, whether it were backed or not by the third, William of Arques, more than counterbalanced the influence for good of the second, Edgar Atheling [q.v.]

In 1089 William Rufus invaded Normandy. Robert called in the help of Philip of France, who joined him at the siege of La Ferté, but was bought off by Rufus (cf. *Rer. Gall. Scriptt.* xii. 636, note *a*, with *Engl. Chron.* a. 1090, and WILL. MALM. l. iv. c. 307). In the meantime Maine had won its independence, and set up a count of its own; while Henry, whom Robert had released from prison, was fighting for his own hand in the Cotentin. The discovery of a plot to betray Rouen to William drove Robert to make alliance with Henry; and to Henry he was chiefly indebted for the failure of that plot, 3 Nov. 1090. At the approach of William's troops the duke rushed forth from the citadel to support his adherents. But his friends persuaded him that his life was too precious to be risked in a street fight, so he slipped away across the Seine, and waited in a church till the tumult was suppressed by his constable and his brother Henry. Then he returned, and was with difficulty induced to punish the conspirators. In January 1091 he went to help Bellême in besieging the castle of Courcy; but as his sympathies were—in this case very justly—on the other side, he 'took no pains to press the siege.' At the end of the month he was called away to meet Rufus. At Rouen or at Caen the two brothers made a treaty; by one of its clauses they agreed to drive Henry out of Normandy and divide his lands between them. They besieged him at mid-Lent in the Mont St. Michel, and in a fortnight he surrendered. An incident of the siege illustrates what William of Malmesbury calls 'the mildness of Duke Robert.' The garrison lacked water; Henry appealed to the duke to 'fight against them by the valour of his troops, not by the power of the elements.' Robert bade his sentinels allow Henry's men to fetch water unmolested; and when Rufus asked how he expected to overcome his enemies if he thus supplied their needs, he answered, 'Shall I leave our brother to die of thirst? Where shall we get another brother if we lose him?' In August Robert accompanied William to England, to meet Malcolm of Scotland, from whom William claimed homage. Malcolm declared that whatever submission he owed was due not to William, but to Robert, alluding probably to something which had passed at Abernethy in 1072. Robert spent three days in the Scottish camp by the Forth, and, with Eadgar's help, brought Malcolm to some sort of agreement with Rufus. On 27 Sept. Robert and Eadgar returned to Normandy together.

The late treaty had left a large part of Normandy in William's hands; it had also pledged him to reconquer, for Robert, Maine and the Vexin. At Christmas 1093 Robert called upon William to fulfil these engagements. William went to Normandy in March 1094, and met Robert twice, but refused to do anything; so another war began. With the help of Philip of France Robert besieged and took Argentan; thence he went on alone to take La Houlme. Philip rejoined him there, and they marched upon Longueville, intending to besiege Rufus himself at Eu. But Rufus bribed Philip to withdraw, while William of Breteuil bribed Robert to turn aside and help him in a private feud against the lord of Bréherval. Next year (1095) Bellême terrorised him into leading an armed force against Robert, son of Geroy, a special object of Bellême's hatred. Better counsellors, however, persuaded the duke to try his powers of conciliation, and he arranged a compromise which put an end to an exceedingly troublesome feud.

In 1096 Robert took the cross, and pledged his duchy to the English king for five years

for the sum of ten thousand marks. Peace had been arranged between the brothers by Jarento, abbot of Dijon, whom Pope Urban II had sent to England for that purpose, directly after the council of Clermont (November 1095). Robert set out in October; Jarento accompanied him as far as Pontarlier (Doubs), where he met his brother-in-law, Count Stephen of Chartres, and his cousin, Robert of Flanders (Hugh of Flavigny, ap. Pertz, viii. 474–5). They crossed the Alps, saw Pope Urban at Lucca, and passed through Rome into Apulia, where the Norman Count Roger welcomed the duke 'as the head of his race.' Lack of shipmen forced the brothers-in-law to winter in Calabria. They sailed from Brindisi on Easterday, 5 April 1097, landed on the 9th at Dyrrhachium, and thence made their way to Constantinople, where, like the other crusading chiefs, they swore fealty to the Emperor Alexius. Early in June they joined the other crusaders at the siege of Nicæa. When, after leaving this place, the host divided into two bodies, the first onset of the Turks (1 July) fell at Dorylæum upon that in which Robert was with the other Norman princes. The Christians were all but overcome when Robert, baring his head, waving his gilded banner, and shouting 'Normandy!' and 'God wills it!' rallied his flying comrades (cf. Ralph, c. 22, and Robert, l. iii. cc. 8–10). Tradition adds that he levelled his spear at a Turkish captain with such force that it went through the man's shield and his body too (Hen. Hunt. l. vii. c. 7), while he despatched to the other division of the host a message which brought it to the rescue, and thus won for the crusaders their first victory in the field (Will. Malm. l. iv. c. 357). On the march from Artah to Antioch he led the advanced guard. During the siege of Antioch (October 1097–June 1098) his wealth and his valour alike made him an important personage. The Counts of Vermandois, Blois, Aumale, Mons, and St. Pol 'were all bound to him by gifts, and some of them by homage.' He took part in several fights outside the town, especially one on 31 Dec. 1097, when he, Bohemond, and the Count of Flanders, with only 150 knights, routed a large body of Turks. Soon afterwards he withdrew to Laodicea. At this place—the only town in Syria still subject to the Byzantine emperor—there had landed twenty thousand pilgrims 'from England and the other isles of the ocean,' chief among whom was Edgar Atheling. The Laodiceans welcomed the pilgrims, and were persuaded by Edgar to offer the command of the place to his friend the Conqueror's son. Robert then established himself with all his forces at Laodicea. The other crusaders regarded this as a desertion; for though out of the stores which reached Laodicea from the west he sent them lavish supplies for the poor, he himself fell back into his old ways of life, and gave himself up to 'idleness and sleep.' Twice he was vainly recalled to the camp. At last a threat of excommunication brought him back (cf. Ord. Vit. l. x. c. 11; Ralph, c. 58; and Gilo of Paris, in Migne, vol. clv. col. 952 D). He seems to have returned in time to take part, at the beginning of Lent, in a battle near Antioch, where Henry of Huntingdon (l. vii. c. 10) says he commanded the first line, and with one stroke of his sword cleft a Turk in twain through head, neck, and shoulders down to the chest. A similar exploit was recorded of Godfrey de Bouillon. In the great battle with Corbogha beneath the walls of Antioch, on 28 June 1098, Robert commanded the third (or second, according to some) of the six battalions into which the Christians were divided. His forces consisted of Normans, Englishmen, Bretons, and Angevins. The newly discovered (fragment) 'Chanson d'Antioche en Provençal' gives a description of them: 'They bear English axes and javelins to hurl.' 'When they are in battle array and begin to strike, no one can resist them.' Richard the Pilgrim sings how, 'mounted on a lyart charger, the duke sprang like a leopard into the thick of the fight,' and unhorsed Corbogha in the first onset (*Chanson d'Antioche*, ii. 245–6), and William of Malmesbury tells how at the close of the day, when a rally of the flying Turks had almost wrested victory from the crusaders, it was secured to them by the valour of Robert and two of his followers, by whom another Turkish chief was intercepted and slain (Will. Malm. l. iv. c. 389). According to William, this chief was Corbogha himself. But Corbogha was certainly not killed in this battle; and the 'Chanson d'Antioche' (ii. 261) gives the name of the captain whom Robert did slay —'the Red Lion,' i.e. Kizil-Arslan. Robert joined in a letter written from Antioch by some of the crusaders to Urban II, just after the death of Ademar of Le Puy in August 1198 (Migne, clv. 847–9). The duke is called 'Robertus Curtose' in a description of the siege of Antioch, written at Lucca from materials supplied at the end of 1098 by Bruno, a citizen of Lucca, who left the crusaders' camp immediately after Corbogha's defeat.

Robert assisted Raymond of St. Gilles at the siege of Marra, November–December 1098. In a quarrel which ensued between Raymond and Bohemond, Robert sided with

the former; and when Raymond left Marra, on 13 Jan. 1099, Robert followed him to Capharda, and thence accompanied him to Cæsarea and Arkah. During the siege (February–May) of Arkah, where the other leaders rejoined them, a question was raised as to the genuineness of the 'holy lance' which had been found at Antioch. Robert was among the sceptics. At the siege of Jerusalem (6 June–15 July 1099) his post was on the north side of the city, hard by St. Stephen's church. It is said that Robert, being the only one of the crusaders who was a king's son, received the first offer of the crown of Jerusalem, which he refused, saying that he had never intended to abandon his duchy and, now that his vow was fulfilled, desired to return home. William of Malmesbury and Henry of Huntingdon ascribed his refusal to sloth; and the former held that it 'aspersed his nobility with an indelible stain.' But every one of the other leaders in turn appears to have followed his example; all were resolved to leave the perilous honour for Godfrey of Bouillon (cf. Will. Malm. l. iv. c. 389; Hen. Hunt. l. vii. c. 18; *Gesta Francorum*, c. 130; and Albert, l. vi. c. 33). Robert supported the new sovereign in a dispute with Raymond for the custody of the Tower of David. In the battle with the Egyptians under the emir El-Afdal, between Ascalon and Ramah (12 Aug. 1099), he commanded the central division, began the attack by making a dash at a standard which he saw facing him in the midst of the enemies, and which he knew indicated the post of El-Afdal himself, severely wounded the emir, slew the standard-bearer, and, according to some writers, carried off the standard. It seems, however, to have been really taken by another man, from whom Robert afterwards bought it, that he might offer it at the Holy Sepulchre as a memorial of the victory. Another standard which he won from the infidels in this or some other battle was placed by him, on his return home, in the abbey of Holy Trinity at Caen. A poet of the thirteenth century relates that in this battle Robert slew three Egyptian captains; that the 'Turks' fled from him 'more than a magpie from a falcon;' and that at last, having ventured too far in pursuit, he found himself alone in their midst, but held them all at bay till, covered with blood, he was rescued by Bohemond and the Count of Flanders (*Conquête de Jérusalem*, pp. 308–11).

The crusade had brought out all that was best in Robert. The skill in arms and the personal bravery which never had free play in the faction fights of Normandy were displayed in their full brilliancy when he was fighting for Christendom instead of for self; and his conduct throughout the expedition was marked by a straightforwardness and disinterestedness which were somewhat rare among the leaders of the host (Guibert, l. ii. c. 16). His private resources were no doubt greater than those of most of the other leaders; it is noted as 'a marvellous thing' that, whereas all the other chiefs found themselves horseless at some period of the journey, 'neither by christian nor by heathen could he ever be brought down from the rank of a knight to that of a foot-soldier;' he was always ready to share his wealth with his comrades, and, except during his secession to Laodicea, to take his share in their hardships and labours.

The spell which the cross seemed to have cast over him lost its power when he came back to the west. He left Palestine in the autumn of 1099, but did not reach Normandy till September 1100. According to many Italian writers, the famous 'Regimen Sanitatis Salernitanum' was composed for him when he passed through Southern Italy on his way home from the crusade. Giannone says this poem was dedicated to Robert, 'calling him king of England,' and that he had been wounded in the holy war. In the copies of the 'Regimen' now extant the first line runs 'Anglorum Regi scripsit schola tota Salerni;' and as the poem can be shown to have existed in the twelfth century, it seems impossible to suppose that the king alluded to is Edward I. That Robert was known in Southern Italy as 'king of England' is evident from Peter Diaconus (Pertz, vii. 791), who, speaking of about 1117 A.D., says that 'Rotbertus rex Anglorum' sent gifts to Monte Cassino, asking the prayers of the monks (of whom Peter was one in the early half of the twelfth century) 'pro se et pro statu regni sui' (see also Muratori, *Antiq. Medii Ævi*, iii. 935). While in Italy Robert married Sibyl, daughter of the Count of Conversana. The death of William Rufus, 2 Aug. 1100, freed him from the necessity of redeeming Normandy from pledge; he was 'blithely received by all men,' and went with his bride to the Mont St. Michel to give thanks for the success of his pilgrimage. On the eve of his departure in 1096 he had advised Count Elias of Maine to offer his homage to William Rufus; William rejected it, and drove Elias out of Maine, which, however, he won back after William's death, all but the citadel of Le Mans. The Norman garrison which William had left there now sent word to Robert, as William's successor, that they neither

could nor would hold it for him unless he sent them help. Robert, 'worn out with the toils of pilgrimage, and more desirous to go to bed than to go to war again,' bade them make their own terms with Elias; 'for,' said he, 'I am tired out; Normandy is enough for me; and the nobles of England are inviting me to go and be their king.' Such an invitation had in fact been sent to him by a few barons who saw in him a tool more easily to be adapted to their purposes than the actual king, his brother Henry. Lack of means, as well as lack of energy, made him slow to act upon it; within a very short time after his return he had squandered the whole of his wife's large dowry, and was again penniless. He seems to have complained to the pope of Henry's seizure of the crown as a breach of the treaty between himself and Rufus, whereby it had been agreed that if either of them died without lawful issue the survivor should succeed him (Paschal II, Ep. lix. The passage is obscure, and evidently corrupt; but the 'sacramentum' which Robert is said to have accused Henry of breaking can only be the oath sworn by Rufus, not by Henry himself). In the spring of 1101 Rannulf Flambard [q. v.] escaped from the Tower, and went over sea. The duke 'received him, set him over Normandy, and, so far as his (Robert's) laziness allowed, made use of his counsels.' The result was the assembling at Tréport of a fleet with which Robert sailed for England. He landed on 21 July at Porchester, and marched upon Winchester; but hearing the queen was there awaiting her confinement, he declared that 'he would be a villain who should besiege a lady in such a case,' and turned towards London. Near Alton (Hampshire) Henry met him, but, instead of fighting, they made peace [for its terms see Henry I]. At Michaelmas Robert went home, loaded with presents from Henry. He was 'duke only in name;' 'nobody thought him of any importance;' 'amid all the wealth of his duchy he often lacked bread;' and it was said that the comrades of his vices more than once carried off all his clothes, and thus compelled him to stay in bed till they brought them back.

In 1102 Henry stirred him up to besiege Bellême's castle of Vignats, near Falaise. Some traitors in the duke's host fired their own quarters and fled, whereupon the rest of his troops fled likewise. In June 1103 he made another attempt to drive Bellême out of the Hiémois; Bellême, however, 'attacked his easy-going sovereign in divers ways, and at last set upon him boldly in the highway and put him to flight.' In the same year Robert went to England 'to speak with the king.' According to one account, Henry sent for him; according to another, he went of his own accord to plead for the exiled Earl of Warren; a third makes the whole affair originate in a plot of Henry's to entrap Robert. The duke crossed to Southampton with eleven knights. Robert of Meulan met him on the road to Winchester, and frightened him into throwing himself on the mercy of the queen, who promised to influence her husband in his favour if he would 'forgive' the yearly pension which Henry had promised him by the treaty of 1101. To this Robert agreed, and he then ventured to the court of his brother, who, whether he did or did not grant Robert's requests, lectured him soundly on his misgovernment of Normandy (cf. Ord. Vit. l. xi. c. 2; Wace, pt. iii. ll. 10535–766; Will. Malm. l. iv. c. 389, l. v. cc. 395 and 398; *Engl. Chron.* a. 1103). The lecture was wasted; next year 'the sleepy duke,' rather than be at the trouble of fighting any longer with Bellême, granted him everything that he desired. On this Henry came to Normandy; a conference took place; Robert ceded to Henry the county of Evreux, again promised amendment, and again broke his promise. Henry came again, at the head of an army, in Lent 1105. Caen, Bayeux, Falaise, and Rouen alone remained to Robert; he wandered about almost alone, literally begging his bread; at Caen, which he had endeavoured to fortify by digging a great trench which Wace saw some seventy years later, the citizens plotted to betray town and duke both at once to the king, and the duke escaped only just in time, while the few servants who followed him were intercepted at the gate and robbed of all their baggage. In Whitsun week the brothers met at Cinteaux, near Falaise, but they could not agree. On Michaelmas eve 1106 the struggle was ended by the battle of Tinchebray [see Henry I], where Robert was taken prisoner by the king's chaplain, Galdric [q. v.] Henry sent him to England, and kept him in prison there for the rest of his life. For the story that he was released in 1107 or 1109 on condition of leaving England and Normandy for ever within forty days, that during those days he was detected plotting treason, and was recaptured and blinded, there is no authority earlier than Matthew Paris; and though the blinding is mentioned by some other thirteenth-century writers, all earlier evidence refutes the statement (see Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, v. 849). Even Matthew adds that Robert was supplied with every luxury, and had six knights to wait upon him. In 1119 Henry declared that he was keeping his

brother 'as a noble pilgrim, worn out with many troubles, reposing in a royal citadel (*in arce regia*), with abundance of delicacies and comforts.' *Arx regia* probably means the Tower. Nine years later (1128) Robert was in the castle of Devizes. His last years were spent in that of Cardiff, in the custody of Robert, earl of Gloucester [q. v.] There is a poem translated by Edward Williams from the Welsh (*Gent. Mag.* November 1794; De la Rue, *Essais historiques sur les Bardes*, ii. 95–7) which purports to be (traditionally) a song composed by Robert when a prisoner at Bristol, and addressed to a large oak that he could see from his prison. Some chroniclers say that the duke died at Bristol, which, like Cardiff, was a fortress of the Earl of Gloucester. According to the best authorities, however, he died at Cardiff, 10 Feb. 1134. Matthew Paris has a tale that he starved himself to death in disgust at being made the recipient of Henry's cast-off clothes, Henry having sent him a new mantle which had been made for the king himself, but had proved a misfit. The oaken effigy which still marks Robert's tomb in the abbey church of Gloucester dates from the close of the twelfth or beginning of the thirteenth century, and is probably a tribute from some warrior of the third crusade to the memory of the hero of the first.

Robert's wife had died in Lent 1103. Orderic attributes her death to poison, and implies that it was contrived by Agnes, the widow of Walter Giffard [see Giffard, Walter], who, by promising Robert the enjoyment of her wealth and the support of her powerful kinsfolk, had induced him to promise in return that he would marry her, 'and put the whole government of Normandy into her hands' if his wife should die; a promise which his warfare with Henry left him no leisure to fulfil. William of Malmesbury says that Sibyl died from bad nursing after the birth of a child; if so, the infant did not survive her. The only known offspring of Robert's marriage was William 'the Clito,' born in 1101 (Ord. Vit. l. x. c. 16, ed. Le Prévost, iv. 98; cf. l. xii. c. 24, *ib.* 402). In 1128 Robert, then in prison at Devizes, dreamed that a lance-thrust deprived him of the use of his right arm. 'Alas! my son is dead,' he said on awaking; and the dream was quickly followed by the news of William's death from just such a wound, received in a skirmish in Flanders (July). Robert had a natural daughter, married in 1089 to Elias of Saint-Saëns; and also two natural sons, William and Richard, born during the years when he was in rebellion against his father. These boys were brought up by their mother in her home on the French border till they reached manhood, when she brought them to Normandy, presented them to the duke as his sons, and by successfully undergoing the ordeal of hot iron compelled him to acknowledge them as such. Richard was accidentally shot dead in the New Forest in May 1100. William went after Tinchebray to the Holy Land (Ord. Vit. l. x. c. 13). In August 1108 King Baldwin I entrusted him with the command of two hundred horse and five hundred foot, with which he captured a noble Arabian lady and her train, consisting of a number of youths and maidens, four thousand camels, and other spoil, with a loss of only two men of importance on his own side (Albert, l. x. c. 47). In 1110 he held the lordship of Tortosa, and was one of the princes who mustered at Antioch in September to defend it against the Turks (*ib.* l. xi. c. 40). He seems to have fallen shortly afterwards, probably in battle with the infidels (Ord. Vit. l. x. c. 13).

[The chief source of information on Robert's life as a whole is Ordericus Vitalis, edited by Duchesne in Historiæ Normannorum Scriptores; better by Le Prévost for the Soc. de l'Hist. de France; reprinted from the latter edition, without Le Prévost's notes, but with others which are not without use, in Migne's Patrologia, vol. clxxxviii. The other original authorities for Robert's career in Europe are: William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, the English Chronicle (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. and his Continuator (Engl. Hist. Soc.); the Continuator of William of Jumièges (Duchesne, Hist. Norm. Scriptt., and Migne, vol. cxlix.); and Wace's Roman de Rou, ed. Andresen. The best modern account is in Freeman's Norman Conquest and William Rufus. For Robert's career in the east we have, besides Orderic and William of Malmesbury, the original Latin historians of the first crusade, published by the Académie Royale des Inscriptions et Belles-Lettres, viz. William of Tyre (Recueil des Historiens des Croisades, Hist. Occidentaux, vol. i.), the Gesta Francorum and its adapter Tudebode, Raymond of Aguilers or Agiles, Fulcher of Chartres, Ralph of Caen, Robert of Reims (*ib.* vol. iii.), Baldric of Dol, Guibert of Nogent, and Albert of Aix (*ib.* vol. iv.); the Chanson d'Antioche of Richard the Pilgrim, edited by Paulin Paris (Romans des douze Pairs); and its thirteenth-century continuation, the Conquête de Jérusalem, in the Collection des Poètes Français du Moyen-Age, edited by M. C. Hippeau. An old French chronicle, Li Estoire de Jérusalem et d'Antioche (Recueil des Hist. des Croisades, Hist. Occidentaux, vol. v.), existing in a thirteenth-century MS., but possibly dating back to the twelfth century in its original form, is full of incidents connected with Robert's crusading life, and illustrates also his relations

with Bellême. For reference to this chronicle, and for many other valuable suggestions utilised in this article, the writer is indebted to Mr. T. A. Archer.] K. N.

ROBERT, EARL OF GLOUCESTER (*d.* 1147), was a natural son of Henry I, king of England. A statement in one version of the 'Brut y Tywysogion' (a. 1110) that his mother was Nest [q. v.] is absent from the earlier text; and as Nest's own grandson, Giraldus Cambrensis, has left a minute account of her family (*De Rebus*, &c., l. i. c. 9; *Itin. Kambr.* l. ii. c. 7), which contains no mention of the Earl of Gloucester, it seems to be erroneous (cf. FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, v. 852, 853). The mention made by William of Malmesbury of Robert's ancestors, Norman, Flemish, and French (WILL. MALM. *Gesta Reg.* l. v. c. 446), may possibly allude to his mother, but more probably refers to Henry's grandmother, Adela of France. Robert was a native of Caen (ORD. VIT. 920 B). He was born before his father's accession to the throne (WILL. MALM. *Hist. Nov.* l. i. c. 452), and was the eldest of all Henry's sons (*Cont.* WILL. OF JUMIÈGES, l. viii. c. 39).

Henry laid the foundation of Robert's fortunes by bestowing on him the hand of Mabel (called Matilda by Orderic, and Sybil by the Cont. of Will. of Jumièges), daughter of Robert FitzHamon (*d.* 1107) [q. v.], and with it the whole heritage of her father and her uncle, comprising the honour of Torigny and other property in Normandy, the lordship of Glamorgan in Wales, and considerable estates in England. Chief among these was the honour of Gloucester, which Henry formed into an earldom for his son. The rhyming chronicler called Robert of Gloucester (*fl.* 1260–1300) [q. v.] dates both these transactions in 1109 (vv. 8910–13); but recent criticism has shown that Robert did not become an earl till some time between April 1121 and June 1123 (J. H. ROUND, 'The Creation of the Earldom of Gloucester,' *Genealogist*, new ser. iv. 129–40; and *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 420 et seq.) In 1119 he was present with his father at the battle of Brémule against Louis VI of France, and in 1123, when a revolt broke out among the Norman barons, he brought up a force to assist in the reduction of the rebel castle of Brionne. In 1126 he was charged with the custody of the captive duke, Robert of Normandy, whom he kept in ward for a while in his castle at Bristol, and afterwards transferred to another stronghold at Cardiff, the capital of his Welsh lordship. On 1 Jan. 1127 he was called upon by his father to join the other barons assembled at Westminster in doing homage to Henry's only surviving lawful child, the widowed Empress Matilda, as heiress of England and Normandy. On this occasion a dispute arose between Robert and the king's nephew, Stephen, count of Boulogne, as to which was entitled to precedence in taking the oath; it was decided in favour of Stephen. Some six months later Robert shared with Brian Fitz-Count the duty of escorting Matilda over sea for her marriage with Geoffrey of Anjou. He was by his father's deathbed at Lions-la-Forêt at the opening of December 1135.

Whether or not Henry really did, as was afterwards asserted, revoke at the last moment his nomination of Matilda as his heiress, the bulk of the nobles, both in England and Normandy, now treated the succession as an open question, and while Stephen hurried off to seize the English crown Robert himself is said to have been urged by his friends to put in a counter-claim. This, however, he prudently refused to do (*Gesta Steph.* p. 10). For the moment, however, the chances of the legitimate heir seemed no better than his own, and when the Norman barons invited Stephen's brother, Count Theobald of Blois, to take possession of Normandy, Robert so far concurred in their scheme as to join them in a conference with Theobald at Lisieux on 21 Dec. The tidings of Stephen's election as king in England caused them to abandon their project and accept the new king as their duke, and to this also Robert assented, giving up Falaise to Stephen's representatives as soon as he had safely removed the late king's treasures. It was, however, not till after Easter 1136 that, in answer to Stephen's repeated invitations, he at length crossed over to England, and did homage for his estates there; and even then he did it on the express condition that it should be binding only so long as Stephen's own promises to him were kept, and he himself was left in undisturbed possession of all his honours and dignities.

Next year (1137) Robert accompanied the king on a visit to Normandy; there they quarrelled, and in spite of a nominal reconciliation Stephen, early in 1138, declared Robert's English and Welsh estates forfeited, and razed some of his castles. Soon after Whitsuntide the earl sent to the king a formal renunciation of his allegiance, and to his under-tenants in England orders to prepare for war. This message proved the signal for a general rising of the barons, in which, however, Robert took no personal share, although the garrison of his chief fortress, Bristol, played a considerable part in it under the command of his eldest son. He was himself occupied in furthering the interests of his half-

sister Matilda in Normandy, where he procured the surrender of Caen and Bayeux to her husband in June 1138. On 30 Sept. 1139 he landed at Arundel with 140 knights and the Empress Matilda herself. Leaving her in Arundel Castle he set off with only twelve followers, and rode hurriedly across southern England to Bristol, where the empress soon rejoined him. There he set up his headquarters as commander-in-chief of her forces in the civil war which followed, and as her chief assistant in the government of the western shires, which his influence and his valour quickly brought to acknowledge Matilda as their lady.

At the opening of 1141 he headed, in conjunction with his son-in-law, Earl Ranulf of Chester, the whole forces of her party in an expedition for the relief of Lincoln Castle, which Stephen was besieging, and he received the surrender of Stephen himself at the close of the battle which took place under the walls of Lincoln on Candlemas day. He afterwards accompanied the empress in her triumphal progress to Winchester and London, as also in her flight to Oxford when driven out of London. Later in the same year he was with her during the double siege at Winchester, when she besieged the bishop in his fortified house of Wolvesey, and was in her turn blockaded in the city by 'the king's queen with all her strength.' On 14 Sept. Robert succeeded in covering his half-sister's retreat from Winchester, and in cutting his own way out afterwards; but he was overtaken and made prisoner at Stockbridge. The queen sent him into honourable confinement in Rochester Castle till arrangements could be made for his release in exchange for Stephen, who was in prison at Bristol under the charge of Countess Mabel. A project for Stephen's restoration as titular king, with Robert as acting ruler of England under him, was foiled by the earl's refusal to join in any such compromise without his sister's consent; and a simple exchange of the captives, though long opposed by Robert on the ground that an earl was no equivalent for a king, was carried into effect at the beginning of November.

Shortly before midsummer in the next year, 1142, Robert was sent by the empress to Anjou to persuade her (second) husband (Geoffrey of Anjou) to come to her assistance in England. Finding, however, that Geoffrey would not stir till he had completed his conquest of Normandy, Robert was forced to join him in a campaign which lasted till the close of the autumn. Robert was apparently recalled by tidings that Stephen was blockading Matilda in Oxford Castle. He hurried back to England, taking with him his little nephew, the future King Henry II, and three or four hundred Norman men-at-arms. His force being too small to effect Matilda's relief directly, he sought to draw Stephen away from Oxford by laying siege to Wareham, a castle of his own which Stephen had seized during his absence. The king, however, did not move; Robert, after receiving the surrender of Wareham, took Portland and Lulworth, and then summoned all his sister's partisans to meet him at Cirencester. She had meanwhile made her escape, and before Christmas Robert was able to bring her child to meet her at Wallingford. All three seem to have shortly afterwards returned to Bristol, and to have remained chiefly there throughout the next four years. In July 1143 Robert won another great victory over Stephen near Wilton. In 1144 he again led all his forces in person against the king, who was endeavouring to raise the blockade which Robert had formed round Malmesbury; Stephen, however, retreated without giving battle.

Next year Robert planned an attack upon Oxford (which had surrendered to Stephen after Matilda's escape), and for that purpose raised a great fortification at Farringdon. This new fortress, however, soon fell into the hands of the king; and from that moment Robert struggled in vain against the rapid disintegration of the Angevin party. What remained of it seems to have been held together for two more years solely by his tact and his energy, for as soon as he was gone it fell utterly to pieces. In the spring of 1147 he escorted young Henry from Bristol to Wareham on his way back to Anjou; in the autumn he fell sick of a fever, and on 31 Oct. he died at Bristol. There, in the choir of the church of a Benedictine priory which he had founded in honour of St. James, outside the city wall, he was buried beneath a tomb of green jasper stone (*Chron. Tewkesb.*, *Monast.* ii. 61), which in Leland's day had been replaced by 'a sepulchre of gray marble set up upon six pillers of a smaull hethe' (*Itin.* vii. 85, ed. 1744).

Robert appears to have been a happy compound of warrior, statesman, and scholar. His love of letters made him the chosen patron, and, as it seems, the familiar friend, of William of Malmesbury, who dedicated his 'Gesta Regum Anglorum' and 'Historia Novella' to him in terms of affectionate admiration; the 'Historia Novella,' indeed, was written at Robert's own special desire. For his capacity as a statesman it may be said that his sister's cause almost invariably prospered when she allowed him to direct her counsels, and declined as soon as she neglected his advice;

while to the character of his rule in the west of England during the civil war we have the testimony of a member of the opposite party that he 'restored peace and tranquillity throughout his dominions, and greatly improved their condition, save only that he burdened all his people with taxes for the building of his castles, and required all to assist him either with men or with money whenever he marched against the foe' (*Gesta Steph.* p. 97). The most important of these castles was that of Bristol, which he so greatly enlarged and strengthened that he is usually said to have been its founder, though it is plain that a fortress existed there before his day. His priory of St. James at Bristol was a cell to the abbey of Tewkesbury, which looked upon his father-in-law as its second founder, and to which he was himself a distinguished benefactor. The Cistercian abbey of Neath was founded in 1130 by Richard de Granville, chief baron of the honour of Glamorgan, under the special patronage and protection of Earl Robert, Countess Mabel, and their eldest son. Another Cistercian house, Margam, was founded by Robert only a few months before his death, in 1147. His widow survived him ten years; she was the mother of six children. The eldest son, William, second earl of Gloucester, died in 1183, leaving only three daughters, and by the marriage of one of these, Amicia, to Richard, sixth earl of Clare, the earldom of Gloucester ultimately passed to the family of Clare [see CLARE, FAMILY of].

[William of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum and Historia Novella, ed. Stubbs, Gesta Stephani, ed. Howlett (Chronicles of Stephen and Henry II, vol. iii.), English Chronicle, ed. Thorpe, Annals of Margam and Tewkesbury, ed. Luard (Annales Monastici, vol. i.), Gervase of Canterbury, ed. Stubbs, Robert of Gloucester, ed. Wright, Giraldus Cambrensis's De Rebus a se Gestis and Itinerarium Kambriæ (Opera, ed. Dimock and Brewer, vols. i. and vi.), all in Rolls Series; Continuator of Florence of Worcester, ed. Thorpe (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Ordericus Vitalis and Continuator of William of Jumièges, ed. Duchesne (Hist. Norm. Scriptt.); Brut y Tywysogion, or Gwentian Chronicle of Caradoc of Llancarvan (Cambrian Archæol. Assoc. 1863); Dugdale's Baronage, and Monasticon, vols. ii. and v., ed. Caley, &c.; Freeman's Norman Conquest, vol. v. appendix BB.; Clark's Land of Morgan (Archæol. Journ. vols. xxxiv. xxxv.)] K. N.

ROBERT OF JUMIÈGES (*fl.* 1051), archbishop of Canterbury, called 'Champart' (*Gallia Christiana*, xi. 958), a Norman by birth, was prior of St. Ouen at Rouen, and in 1037 was chosen abbot of Jumièges, having been designated for that office by his predecessor and kinsman, Abbot William. He began to build the abbey church of St. Mary in 1040 (*ib.*; FREEMAN, *Norman Conquest*, iv. 93, v. 621). While Edward, son of Ethelred the Unready [see EDWARD THE CONFESSOR], was an exile in Normandy, Robert did him some service; they became intimate friends, and when Edward returned to England in 1043 to ascend the throne, Robert accompanied him (*Vita Ædwardi*, p. 399; *Gesta Pontificum*, p. 35). The see of London having fallen vacant by the death of Bishop Ælfweard [q. v.], Edward bestowed it on Robert in August 1044. He became the head of the foreigners at the court and in the kingdom, opposed Earl Godwine [q. v.] and his party, keeping alive the king's belief that the earl was guilty of the death of Edward's brother Ælfred (*d.* 1036) [q. v.], and acquired such an extraordinary degree of influence over him that it is said that, if he asserted that a black crow was white, the king would sooner believe his words than his own eyes (*Annales Wintonienses*, ii. 21). When the see of Canterbury became vacant by the death of Eadsige [q. v.] on 29 Oct. 1050, Edward set aside the canonical election of Ælfric (*fl.* 1050) [q. v.], and in the witenagemot held in the spring of 1051 appointed Robert. Robert went to Rome for his pall, returned with it on 27 July, and was enthroned at Canterbury (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, ann. 1048, Peterborough). His promotion caused deep indignation among English churchmen (*Vita Ædwardi*, p. 400), and this feeling must have been increased by his refusal to consecrate Spearhafoc, the bishop-elect of London, on the plea that the pope had forbidden him to do so, though Spearhafoc showed him the king's writ ordering the consecration.

Robert's new dignity gave him larger opportunities of thwarting Godwine, and he had a personal quarrel with the earl about some land that he claimed as belonging to his see, and that Godwine was occupying (*ib.*) During the quarrel between the king and the earl in September, Robert used his influence with the king to inflame his anger against Godwine, insisting that he was the murderer of Edward's brother, and he instigated the mocking message that the earl should have no peace from the king until he restored to him his brother and his companions. When Godwine was exiled, he persuaded Edward to separate from the queen, and apparently suggested a divorce (*ib.* p. 403). It seems probable that it was at this time that Edward sent him on an embassy to Duke William of Normandy to promise him the succession to the throne, and it may be to invite him to visit him

(William of Poitiers, p. 85; on this message see *Norman Conquest*, iii. 682).

Godwine returned from exile in September 1052. The archbishop did not dare to await his restoration to power, and in company with Ulf, bishop of Dorchester, armed himself, and made haste to escape. As he and Ulf and their followers rode through the streets of London, they slew and wounded many men; they burst through the east gate, rode to Walton-on-the-Naze in Essex, and finding an old unseaworthy ship there, they embarked in her and sailed to Normandy. In his hasty flight Robert left his pall behind him, and, as the English chronicler adds, 'all Christendom here in this land even as God willed for that before he had taken that worship as God willed not' (*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, ann. 1052, Peterborough). On the 15th the witan outlawed him for the mischief that he had made between the king and the earl. To the period of his archbishopric is to be referred the story that he brought an accusation against the king's mother Emma [q. v.], and that she cleared herself by the ordeal of hot iron (*Annales Wintonienses*, ii. 21 sq.), but the story is unhistorical. Robert went to Rome to lay his complaint before the pope, who gave him letters reinstating him in his see, but he did not regain possession of it. His deposition and the transference of his office to Stigand [q. v.] were made one of the leading pretexts for the invasion of England by William the Conqueror (Henry of Huntingdon, p. 199; *Norman Conquest*, iii. 284). On his return from Rome he went to Jumièges, where he died, and was buried near the high altar of the abbey church. His death apparently took place soon after his journey to Rome (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 35; Gervase of Canterbury, ii. 262; *Annales Wintonienses*, ii. 25); Bishop Stubbs, however, places his death in 1070 (*Registrum Sacrum*, p. 20), the year of Stigand's deposition and of the consecration of Lanfranc [q. v.] Two fine Anglo-Saxon manuscripts in the public library at Rouen, entitled 'Benedictionarius Roberti Archiepiscopi' and 'Missale Roberti Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis,' are believed to have belonged to him, and to have been brought over from England by him in his flight (*Archæologia*, xxix. 18, 134–6).

[Anglo-Saxon Chron. ed. Plummer; Vita Eadwardi ap. Lives of Edward the Confessor; William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. and Gesta Regum, Gervase of Canterbury, Henry of Huntingdon, Ann. Winton. ap. Annales Monastici, ed. Luard (these six Rolls Ser.); Gallia Christiana, vol. xi.; Will. of Poitiers, ed. Giles; Freeman's Norman Conquest.] W. H.

ROBERT the Staller (*fl.* 1060), otherwise known as Robert the son of 'Wimarc,' derived the latter appellation from his mother, whom William of Poitiers describes as 'nobilis mulier,' and whose name suggests Breton origin. He acted as 'staller' at the court of Edward the Confessor (*Cod. Dipl.* Nos. 771, 822, 828, 859, 871, 904, 956, 1338). If he is the 'Rodbertus regis consanguineus' who was one of the witnesses to the Waltham Abbey charter, he must have had some claim to kinship with Edward. This is rendered probable by the biographer's description of him (*Vita Eadwardi*, p. 431) as 'regalis palatii stabilitor, et ejusdem Regis propinquus,' standing by the deathbed of Edward. Mr. Freeman queried the 'propinquus,' but apparently without cause. Another of these charters mentions Robert's name in a way that implies he was sheriff of Essex. In addition to his other estates Edward granted him the prebend of an outlawed canon of Shrewsbury, which he presented to his son-in-law (*Domesday*, i. 252 *b*).

On William's landing in England, Robert, who is described as a native of Normandy, but residing in England, sent to William 'domino suo et consanguineo,' says William of Poitiers, warning that Harold was marching south flushed with victory, and that he had better await him behind entrenchments (*Norman Conquest*, iii. 415–18). The rest of our knowledge of him comes from 'Domesday,' which shows us that he was sheriff of Essex under William (*Domesday*, ii. 98), but dead before the survey (1086). Freeman, in his appendix on 'Robert and Swegen of Essex' (*Norman Conquest*, vol. iv.), has analysed the entries relating to each in 'Domesday,' and shown that Robert, while losing some of the estates he had held before the Conquest, obtained fresh ones, especially in Essex. Swegen, his son and heir, succeeded him as sheriff, but lost the appointment before the survey (*Domesday*, ii. 2 *b*). He raised a castle at Rayleigh, of which the earthworks remain, and made a vineyard and a park there (*ib.* p. 43 *b*). His son and successor, Robert, known like him as 'De Essex,' was father of Henry de Essex the constable, who forfeited the family estates for treason in 1163. They then vested in the crown as 'the honour of Rayleigh.'

[Vita Eadwardi (Rolls Ser.); William of Poitiers; Domesday Book; Kemble's Codex Diplomaticus; Freeman's Norman Conquest.] J. H. R.

ROBERT d'Oilgi, d'Oilly, or d'Oyly (*d.* 1090?), Norman baron, was probably a native of Ouilly-le-Vicomte, near Lisieux, and, with his brothers Nigel and Gilbert,

came to England with William the Conqueror. Robert was very soon rewarded with large grants of land in the Midland counties, and with the hand of Aldithа (Ealdgyth), the heiress of the wealthy thane Wiggod of Wallingford, kinsman and cupbearer of King Edward. In 1071 Robert was ordered by the king to build a castle at Oxford, and is therefore known as 'constabularius Oxoniæ,' or 'castelli urbis Oxenefordensis oppidanus' (*Hist. Abend.* ii. 7, 12). The great tower of the keep, which still remains, though in the native or primitive Romanesque style, is almost certainly his work. In 1074 he founded the church of St. George in Oxford Castle for secular priests, with a small endowment (the rectory of St. Mary Magdalen), afterwards increased; this foundation was annexed to Oseney Abbey about 1149; but the crypt of the church is still preserved under Oxford gaol, though the stones have been moved from the original site. In later life, Robert, who is described as very rich and grasping, was induced by a dream to restore to Abbot Rainald lands which he had seized belonging to the abbey of Abingdon. He also became generally a 'reparator ecclesiarum et recreator pauperum,' and is supposed to have built the existing tower of St. Michael's, at the North Gate of Oxford (which is in the same style as the castle keep), the original church of St. Mary Magdalen, and the remarkable crypt of St. Peter's-in-the-East, the endowment of which was supplied from his manor of Holywell (*Domesday*, p. 158 *b*). He also built a bridge in the north-west of Oxford, now Hythe bridge (*Hist. Abend.* ii. 15). At Easter 1084 he entertained Prince Henry, with St. Osmund and Miles Crispin, at Abingdon Abbey, providing both for them and for the monks. There is no good evidence that the castle and priory of Wallingford were erected by him.

Robert d'Oilgi died in September, probably in 1090; he and his wife were buried on the north side of the high altar at Abingdon. The great fee of Oilly, which included about twenty-eight manors in Oxfordshire, passed to his brother Nigel, whose name occurs frequently in Oxfordshire and Berkshire charters till about 1119. By his wife Agnes Nigel had two sons, Robert and Fulk, the former of whom, Robert d'Oilgi II (*fl.* 1130–1142), was 'constabularius regis Henrici primi,' and became 'civitatis Oxnefordiæ sub rege præceptor' (*Gesta Stephani*, p. 74; *Ann. Mon.* iv. 19). In the war between Stephen and Matilda, Robert, who is called in the 'Gesta Stephani' 'vir mollis et deliciis magis quam animi fortitudine affluens,' took the side of the empress. He went to her at Reading in 1141, and invited her to Oxford Castle, where she was besieged by Stephen (October–December 1142), and eventually obliged to escape on the ice to Wallingford. The Oseney chronicler states definitely, although the statement is difficult to reconcile with mention of him in an assumably later charter at Oseney (*Mon. Angl.* vi. 251, No. iv.), that Robert d'Oilgi II died fifteen days before this siege, and was buried at Eynsham (*Ann. Mon.* iv. 24). Kennet (*Par. Ant.* i. 155–8) infers from certain payments to the sheriffs of Oxfordshire in 1155 and 1157 that Robert died about 1156.

Robert received in marriage the king's mistress, Edith, daughter of Forne, lord of Greystock, with Steeple Claydon in Buckinghamshire as her dower. He left two sons, Henry d'Oilgi I (*d.* 1163), and Gilbert. The barony, on the death of Henry d'Oilgi II, passed to the family of his sister Margaret, the wife of Henry Newburgh, earl of Warwick. Robert and his wife Edith, with Robert, her son by King Henry, are remarkable for their munificence to religious bodies, such as the Templars of Cowley near Oxford (1143), the Cistercians of Oddington or Thame (*c.* 1138), and the abbeys of Eynsham, Gloucester, and Godstow. Their most important work was the foundation of Oseney Abbey for Austin canons on a branch of the Thames near Oxford, at a spot where Edith had noticed the noise of 'chattering pyes,' explained by her confessor, Ranulph, a canon of St. Frideswide's, as the complaints of souls in purgatory. The original endowment, in 1129, included the tithes of six manors and other estates, and was largely augmented in 1149 by the annexation of St. George in the Castle, with its increased property, and by many other lands in the fee of Oilly. St. George's was afterwards used by the abbey for the accommodation of their students at the university, and Henry V at one time intended to turn it into a large college. Wiggod, the second prior and first abbot of Oseney (1138–1168), was probably related to the wife of Robert d'Oilgi I.

Kennet and others attribute to Edith d'Oilgi the foundation of Godstow priory, about 1138; but the only evidence for this is that the foundress (who seems to have been a widow) bore the same Christian name. Leland saw at Oseney the tomb of Edith, with her effigy 'in thabbite of a vowess,' and a mural painting of the pyes and Ranulph.

[The original authorities are the Chronicles of Abingdon and Oseney (Rolls Ser.), and the Gesta Stephani and Continuator of Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.), the charters, &c., in Dugdale's

Mon. Angl. vi. 1461–3 (St. George's). and 248–252 (Oseney), and v. 403 (Thame), the Domesday Survey, passim, but esp. Oxfordshire, pp. 154 *a*, 158 *a*, 158 *b*. The results are well put together in Freeman's Norman Conquest, iv. 44–7 and 728–34, and still better in Mr. James Parker's Early History of Oxford, with special reference to the buildings. The notices in Wood's City of Oxford (ed. Clark, i. 265–78), Kennett's Parochial Antiquities, i. 75–158, Dunkin's Bicester, &c., W. D. Bayley's House of D'Oyley, and J. K. Hedges's History of Wallingford, vol. i., do not distinguish with sufficient accuracy between facts, inferences, and conjectures.] H. E. D. B.

ROBERT of Mortain, Count of Mortain (*d.* 1091?). [See Mortain.]

ROBERT Losinga (*d.* 1095), bishop of Hereford. [See Losinga.]

ROBERT of Bellême or Belesme, Earl of Shrewsbury (*fl.* 1098). [See Bellême.]

ROBERT (*d.* 1103), crusader and martyr, was son of Godwine of Winchester, an Englishman of good family. The father held lands in Hertfordshire under Edgar Atheling [q.v.] When Edgar was accused of treason, Godwine maintained his innocence by judicial combat, slew his accuser, and received his lands. Robert, who was described as a knight and a worthy successor of a valiant father, accompanied Edgar Atheling and his nephew, Edgar (1072–1107) [q. v.], son of Malcolm Canmore [see Malcolm III, called Canmore], on their expedition to Scotland in 1097, and the defeat of Donald Bane, which gave the younger Edgar the Scottish kingdom, is ascribed to his valour. Edgar rewarded him with a grant of land in Lothian, where he began to build a castle. In 1099, at the instigation of Rannulf Flambard [q. v.], then bishop of Durham, the lords and other tenants of the bishopric set upon him during the absence of King Edgar in England, and, after a stout resistance, he was made prisoner. When Edgar returned from the English court, he brought an order for his release, carried him with him with much honour into Scotland, and, to punish the bishop, took away from the bishopric the town of Berwick that he had previously granted to it. Robert next appears as having joined the ætheling, who was crusading in Palestine. King Baldwin, who was besieged in Ramlah in 1103, made a desperate sally accompanied by five knights, of whom Robert was one. Robert rode before the king, hewing down the infidels in his path, and it was through his valour that Baldwin was enabled to gain the mountains and make his escape. As he pressed on with rash haste he dropped his sword, and was made prisoner, with three of his companions. He was taken to Cairo, and there, as he steadfastly refused to deny Christ, was brought into the market-place, bound, and shot to death with arrows.

[Fordun's Scotichron. iii. 669–73, 675, ed. Hearne; Sym. Dunelm. i. 263–5, ed. Hinde (Surtees Soc.); Domesday, f. 142; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, iii. c. 251, iv. c. 384 (Rolls Ser.), comp. Fulcher of Chartres, c. 27, and Will. of Tyre, x. cc. 21, 22 (Gesta Dei per Francos, pp. 414, 788); Freeman's Norman Conq. v. 94, 820, and Will. Rufus, ii. 116–22, 615 sqq.] W. H.

ROBERT Fitzhamon (*d.* 1107), conqueror of Glamorgan. [See Fitzhamon.]

ROBERT de Beaumont, Count of Meulan (*d.* 1118). [See Beaumont.]

ROBERT Bloet (*d.* 1123), bishop of Lincoln. [See Bloet.]

ROBERT (*d.* 1139), first abbot of Newminster, was a native of Craven in Yorkshire, and is said to have been educated at Paris. He afterwards became rector of Gargrave in Yorkshire, but, choosing a monastic life, entered the Benedictine abbey at Whitby. Finding the Benedictine rule too lax, he joined the Cistercian order, which had been established in England three years before, and in 1132 was one of the monks who founded the abbey of Fountains [see under Richard, *d.* 1139]. Five years later he was one of the monks sent to colonise the abbey of Newminster in Northumberland, founded by Ralph de Merlay, and was elected first abbot. Newminster in its turn became parent of the abbeys of Pipewell, Roche, and Salley. While at Newminster Robert was a frequent visitor of St. Godric [q. v.] at Finchale; but his strictness seems to have caused some insubordination, and on one occasion he had to vindicate himself before St. Bernard from the imputations of the monks of his house. He died in 1139, probably on 7 June, the day on which his obituary was kept. The year 1139 given by the Bollandists is more probable than 1159, the date usually assigned for Robert's death. He is said to have written a treatise on the Psalms which is not known to be extant. Robert is often called a saint, but apparently he was only beatified and not canonised.

He has often been confused with Saint Robert (*d.* 1235?) of Knaresborough. The latter was eldest son of Robert 'Flowers' or 'Flours,' who was twice mayor of York during the reign of Richard I, and, sacrificing his father's inheritance, joined the Cistercian

monastery at Newminster. Thence he went to live as a hermit in a cell at Knaresborough, where King John is said to have visited him (cf. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1201–16, p. 156). He is erroneously credited with founding the Trinitarian order, which really originated in France about 1197. He may, however, have introduced the order into England in 1224, when he organised the first settlement of that order at Knaresborough from among the number of pilgrims who resorted to him there. He died about 1235. According to Matthew Paris, his fame spread abroad in 1238; numerous miracles were wrought at his tomb at Knaresborough, which was said to exude a medicinal oil. There can be little doubt that he was canonised. In May 1252 Innocent IV proclaimed a relaxation of a year and forty days' penance to all who would help in completing the monastery of St. Robert of Knaresborough. The actual foundation of the monastery is attributed to Richard, earl of Cornwall [q. v.], in 1256, the date of the charter given in Dugdale's 'Monasticon.'

[Several lives of Robert of Newminster are extant; the chief is contained in Lansdowne MS. 449, ff. 116–21, beginning 'Beatus Robertus ex provincia Eboracensi quæ Craven dicitur;' it dates from the fourteenth century, and mentions that an account of Robert's miracles is given in the second book of his life, which is now wanting. An abridgment of this life, dating from the fifteenth century, is contained in Cotton. MS. Tiberius E. i. ff. 177–9. This abridgment has been printed in Capgrave's Nova Legenda Angliæ, 1516, ff. cclxxiii–iv, and also in the Bollandists' Acta Sanctorum, xxii. 46–9. Another life of Robert by John of Tinmouth [q. v.] is extant in Bodleian MS. 240, f. 614. Four lives of Saint Robert of Knaresborough are extant. Three belonged to Henry Joseph Thomas Drury [q. v.], in a manuscript believed to be unique; the first is in Latin rhyming triplets, the second in Latin prose, while the third, in English verse, entitled The Metrical Life of Saint Robert of Knaresborough, was edited by Joseph Haslewood [q. v.] and Francis Douce [q. v.], and published by the Roxburghe Club in 1824. The fourth life, by Richard Stodley, is extant in Harleian MS. 3775. Drake, in his Eboracum, pp. 372–3, quotes a long account of Robert from 'an ancient manuscript' which he does not specify, but which was probably one of those belonging to Drury. Another printed life of Robert is contained in British Piety Displayed, York, 1733, 8vo, by Thomas Gent [q. v.] This last was kept on sale at Robert's cell at Knaresborough, which was extant to the beginning of this century. See also Matt. Paris (Rolls Ser.), iii. 521, iv. 378, v. 195; Bliss's Cal. Papal Registers, i. 277; L. Surius, Vitæ Sanctorum, 1618, vi. 131–2; Henriquez's Fascic. Sanct. Cisterc. 1631, pp. 251–4; Lenain's Hist. de Cîteaux, 1696, ii. 397–412; Introd. to Metrical Chron. (Roxburghe Club); Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. Caley, Ellis, and Bandinel, v. 398, vi. 1565; Tanner's Notitia Monastica; Burton's Monasticon Eboracense; Drake's Eboracum, pp. 359, 372, 373; Whittaker's Craven, ed. Morant, pp. 56, 69; Leland's Itinerary, i. 98; Camden's Britannia, ed. Gibson, s.v. 'Knaresborough;' Gough's Topography, ii. 450; Hardy's Descr. Cat. ii. 282–3; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn.] A. F. P.

ROBERT THE ENGLISHMAN, ROBERT DE KETENE, or ROBERT DE RETINES (*fl.* 1143), first translator of the Koran, is called in most of the manuscripts either 'Ketenensis' or 'Retenensis,' but there are met with wilder orthographies, such as 'Cataneus' and 'Robertus Cuccator seu Kethenensis Anglus.' It is not known what English place-name lurks under these Latin forms. Wright doubts whether 'Retinensis' is to be interpreted as 'of Reading.' In the fourteenth century there was a 'John de Ketene,' bishop of Ely (*Cat. of Cotton. MSS.* p. 205 A). Robert is said by Leland to have travelled through France, Italy, Dalmatia, and Greece into Asia, where he learnt Arabic; but for these wanderings Leland offers no authority. He was probably settled in Barcelona by July 1136, under the auspices of the great Italian scholar and translator from the Arabic, Plato of Tivoli (*Cotton. MS.* App. vi. ff. 109 *a*, 195–6). By 1141–1143 he was living in Spain 'near the Ebro' with a friend 'Hermann the Dalmatian,' for the purpose of studying astrology. He doubtless sojourned at Leon, where Hermann was established about this time. Subsequently Robert became archdeacon of Pampeluna. In 1141 Peter the Venerable, abbot of Cluni (*d.* 1156), and the greatest controversialist of his age, hired the services of 'Rober Retinensis' of England and his comrade, Hermann of Dalmatia, to translate certain Arabic works into Latin (MIGNE, pp. 649–50, cf. p. 671). Four translations prepared by Robert and Hermann were given to the world in one volume, with a preface from the pen of Peter the Venerable. Of the four works in this volume, which afterwards formed materials for Peter the Venerable's 'Treatise against Mohammedanism,' Robert translated a 'Chronica mendosa et ridiculosa Saracenorum,' i.e. an account of Mahomet's ancestry and life, together with a history of the early caliphs down to the death of Yazid I and the murder of Hosein, 10 April 680 A.D. (*Seld. MS.* fol. 4 *b*; MELANCHTHON, p. 7; MIGNE, pp. 657–61), and a translation of the Koran, with a preface by the translator addressed to Peter the Venerable (*Seld. MS.*

f. 28 *a* to end of book; Mel. pp. 7–188; cf. Migne, pp. 649–71). Both Peter of Toledo and Peter [of Poitiers] claim in a colophon to have had a share either in this last work or the whole volume (*Seld. MS.* f. 196 *a*); but Robert explicitly states that he himself finished the translation of the Koran between 16 July and 31 Dec. 1143. Shortly afterwards the work was introduced into England by St. Bernard. On the way some chapters were lost, and Peter of Poitiers had to be applied to for a second copy, which he sent after making certain additions.

In the introductory letter to his translation of the Koran, Robert de Ketenes, after declaring that his controversial labours on the Koran are only an interlude in his proper study of astronomy or astrology, records a solemn vow to God that, when once he has finished the task in hand, he will devote himself to his life's work, a treatise on mathematical astronomy and astrology—a work which shall include in itself the sum of all knowledge. Whether he fully carried out this ambitious programme is uncertain: but we probably have at least two translations from the Arabic which he intended to work up into his projected encyclopædia. One of these translations is a version from Arabic into Latin of Ptolemy's 'Planisphere,' which Hermann finished at Toulouse on 1 June 1143 (or, according to another manuscript, 1144). He speaks of Robert in the dedication in terms suggesting that he had a hand in the work. The second probable contribution to Robert's encyclopædia is the translation (also from the Arabic into Latin) of Al Kind's great astrological treatise 'De Judiciis Astrorum.' This translation is certainly from the pen of a 'Robertus Anglicus,' whom one manuscript identifies with 'Robert de Ketene,' and, although dated in two other manuscripts 1272, may, on good internal evidence, be assigned to Robert de Retines [see under Robert Anglicus, *fl.* 1326].

Many other works may be ascribed to Robert de Ketene. The introductory letter to Hermann of Dalmatia's version of Albumasar's 'Introductiones in Astrologiam' shows that the translator (Hermann) was assisted by the advice of 'Robert,' his 'special and inseparable comrade; his peerless partner in every deed and art' (*Corpus Christi Coll. MS.*, Oxford, f. 60). Another letter, written about the same time (printed in 1489), declares plainly that Robert translated Albategni's 'Astronomical Tables' from the Arabic into Latin, and hints that he helped in translating a work by Mohammed ben Musa the Khorismian (Steinschneider, *Hebr. Uebers.* pp. 566, &c.; Albert, pp. 391, &c.; *Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft*, xviii. 171, &c.)

Several manuscripts still preserve a translation of Albategni's 'Tables' made 'for the meridian of London' by 'Robertus Cestrensis' apparently about the middle of the twelfth century (Albert, pp. 391–3, &c.; cf. *Cat. of Ashmol. MSS.* No. 361); while the same 'Robertus Cestrensis' figures in other manuscripts as the translator of Mohammed ben Musa's 'Algebra' in 1185. This, being a Spanish date, probably refers to the Spanish era, and is thus equivalent to 1147 A.D. (Albert, pp. 391–3). This 'Robertus Cestrensis' can hardly be other than the 'Robertus Cestiensis' who made a translation of Ptolemy's 'De Compositione Astrolabii' 'in the city of London in the year of the Æra 1185,' i.e. in 1147 A.D. (*ib.*; cf. Smith, *Cat.* p. 12), and the 'Robertus Castrensis' who, on 11 Feb. 1182 (i.e. 11 Feb. 1144), finished a translation of the curious hermetic work of 'Morien,' 'De Compositione Alchemiæ' (Manget, i. 509–10), from the Arabic into Latin. In all these cases 'Castrensis,' 'Cestrensis,' 'Cestiensis' may very well be misreadings for 'Katenensis' or 'Kethenensis;' and as the early translators from the Arabic constantly used the Spanish era for their chronology this would give a series of dates from 1144 to 1147 quite in accordance with the known facts of Robert de Ketene's life. Pits's statement that the latter died and was buried at Pampeluna in 1143 is an obvious guess.

Robert's Koran was first printed at Basle, possibly, too, at Zürich and Nuremberg in 1543. It had a preface by Luther, and was reissued in 1550 with a preface by Melanchthon. This edition includes Robert's 'Chronica ridiculosa,' and Hermann's two cognate works. It also prints two of Robert's letters. A third letter, not yet printed, and commencing 'Cum jubendi religio,' will be found in the Selden MSS. f. 44, &c. The latter manuscript embraces nearly all that is to be found in Melanchthon's edition, but in a somewhat different order, both as regards letters and treatises. Similar manuscripts are those at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, and Merton. The 'De Judiciis Astrorum' has not yet been printed. The Bodleian Library possesses five manuscripts of this work (*Ashmolean*, 179, 209, 369, 434; *Digby MS.* 91); and the British Museum at least one (*Cotton. MSS.* App. vi.) Montfaucon mentions an unpublished manuscript of Robert de Ketene entitled 'Gesta de Jerusalem,' in the Vatican Library; but this is a confusion with Robert of St. Remi's 'Historia Hierosolymitana.'

[The letters and works of Peter the Venerable, Peter of Poitiers, Robert de Ketene, and Hermann the Sclave are quoted from Migne's Cursus Patrologiæ, clxxxix. 354–1076, from Melanchthon's edition of Robert's Koran, &c. pp. 1–250, and from Selden MS. sup. 31 in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. The 'De Judiciis Astrorum' is quoted from Ashmolean MS. 369, f. 81 a 1, also in the Bodleian. Jourdain's Traductions Latines d'Aristote (ed. 1843); T. Wright's Biographia Britannica Literaria, vol. ii.; Le Clerc's Hist. de la Médecine Arabe, vol. i. ii.; Steinschneider's Die hebräischen Uebersetzungen des Mittelalters (Berlin, 1893); Steinschneider's Zum Speculum des Albertus Magnus (Albert); Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft, vols. xviii. xxiv. xxv.; Rudolph of Bruges's translation of Ptolemy's Planisphere, ed. Valderus, 1536; La Bigne's Bibliotheca Maxima veterum Patrum (Lyons), vol. xxii.; Martene and Durand's Veterum Scriptorum Ampl. Collectio, ix. pp. 1120–84 (Paris, 1733); Coxe's Cat. of MSS. of Oxford Colleges; Macray's Cat. of Digby MSS.; Black's Cat. of Ashmolean MSS.; Fabricius, Biblioth. Latina (ed. Florence, 1858), iii. 407; Montfaucon's Bibliotheca Bibliothecarum; Cat. des MSS. du Bibliothèque du Roi (Paris, 1744), iii. 413–14, 445–6, iv. 449–50; Cat. of Cotton. MSS. p. 614; Brit. Mus. Cat. under 'Koran;' Bodleian Cat. under 'Coran;' Leland; Bale; Pits; Cave; Tanner; Brunet's Manuel; Cotton. MS. App. vi.; Oudin's Scriptores Ecclesiastici; Albert of Trois-Fontaines ap. Pertz, xxiii.; Manget's Bibliotheca Chemica (Geneva, 1702), vol. i.; Lenglet-Dufresnoy's Hist. de la Philos. Hermétique, i. 97.] T. A. A.

ROBERT PULLEN, PULLUS, or LE POULE (*d.* 1147?), cardinal. [See PULLEN.]

ROBERT DE BETHUNE (*d.* 1148), bishop of Hereford, was a native of Bethune in Flanders, and a man of noble family (R. DE TORIGNI, p. 121; *Monast. Angl.* vi. 131; *Anglia Sacra*, ii. 299). He was educated under his brother Gunfrid, a teacher of repute. Eventually he himself became a teacher, but would take no payment from the poor, and from the rich only what they were pleased to give. After a time he renounced profane learning in order to devote himself to theology, and studied under Anselm of Laon and William of Champeaux. After his studies were over, Robert refused to expound in public assemblies or to take fees for lecturing, but gathered a few companions about him in religious houses. He determined to enter a religious order, and, after consulting an abbot, Richard, decided to join the lately established house of Augustinian canons at Llanthony in Monmouthshire. There he was received by Ernisius, the first prior, and soon won a high reputation for piety. About 1121, after the death of Hugh de Lacy, Robert was sent to superintend the buildings at Weobley, and worked on them with his own hands as a mason. At last he fell ill, and was recalled to Llanthony. Not long after Ernisius died, and Robert, much against his will, was chosen to succeed him (*ib.* ii. 299–302). Under Robert's rule Llanthony became a model house, and won the favourable notice of Roger of Salisbury (GIR. CAMBR. vi. 39; JOHN OF HEXHAM, ii. 284). In 1129 Pain Fitzjohn [q. v.] and Miles of Gloucester [see GLOUCESTER, MILES DE, EARL OF HEREFORD], the constable, recommended him to Henry to be made bishop of Hereford. Henry warmly agreed, and so did William of Corbeuil, the archbishop. William, however, reminded the king that Robert had a little previously evaded the king's wish to make him an archbishop, and urged that they should proceed cautiously. Robert, on hearing of what was intended, induced his diocesan, Urban, bishop of Llandaff, to refuse him absolution from his present office. So the matter was delayed for a year, until Pope Innocent ordered Urban and Robert to give way. Robert then accepted the bishopric (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 304–5).

Robert was consecrated by William of Canterbury at Oxford on 28 June 1131 (STUBBS, *Reg. Sacr. Angl.* p. 27). As bishop he was not less successful than as prior. When the canons of Llanthony were hard pressed by the Welsh, Robert gave them shelter in his own palace at Hereford, and also bestowed on them lands at Frome and Prestbury. After two years he induced Miles of Gloucester to found the second Llanthony in Gloucestershire. The new priory was consecrated by Robert in 1136 (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 312; *Monast. Angl.* vi. 132). In the same year the bishop was present in the council at Oxford when Stephen granted his second charter, to which Robert was one of the witnesses. During the troubles of Stephen's reign Robert did what he could to maintain peace and remedy the evils of anarchy; he consecrated many chapels 'as a protection for the poor and having respect to the warlike troubles of the times' (EYTON, i. 37, 207). In 1138, owing to the warfare at Hereford, Robert was spoiled of his house and possessions, and had to leave the city; but he would not abandon his see, and sojourned for a while in various monasteries and castles in his diocese (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 313). In September 1138 he accompanied the legate Alberic to Hexham and on his mission to Carlisle to endeavour to appease the Scottish war (RICHARD OF HEXHAM, pp. 169–70). Soon after he returned to Hereford, where he repaired and

purified the cathedral, which had suffered in the late disturbances.

Politically Robert seems to have followed the guidance of Henry of Winchester; he witnessed Stephen's Salisbury charters in December 1139, but after the coming of the empress he joined her and was regularly present at Matilda's court during 1141 (Round, pp. 46, 64, 82–3, 93). When, in 1143, Miles of Gloucester demanded a heavy contribution from the church lands, Robert withstood him. The earl resorted to violence, and Robert then excommunicated him and his followers, and laid the diocese under an interdict (*Gesta Stephani*, pp. 101–2). Gilbert Foliot appealed to the legate against Robert's severity (Foliot, *Epist.* 3). Miles died soon afterwards, and Robert was one of the bishops who decided the dispute between the monks of Gloucester and canons of Llanthony as to the earl's place of burial. In 1145 he was commissioned by Eugenius III to decide the suit of Oseney Abbey with St. Frideswide's as to the church of St. Mary Magdalen at Oxford (*Annales Monastici*, iv. 26). In the spring of this year he witnessed a charter of Stephen in association with Imarus, the papal legate. In 1147 he adjudicated on a dispute between the abbeys of Shrewsbury and Seez as to the church of Morville (Eyton, i. 35, viii. 214). In 1148 Robert, though in feeble health, went at the pope's bidding to attend the council at Rheims, where the heresy of Gilbert de la Porrée was to be considered. King Stephen allowed only Robert and two other bishops to go to the council (John of Salisbury, *Hist. Pontificalis* ap. *Mon. Hist. Germaniæ*, xx. 519). On the third day of the council Robert fell ill, and he died at Rheims on 16 April (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 315–19; the date is given variously as 14 April (*Chron. S. Petri Glouc.* i. 18). On his deathbed Robert was visited by the pope, and received absolution from many archbishops and bishops. There was a hot contest between the monks of Rheims and the bishop's clerks as to who should have the honour of Robert's burial, but he was ultimately buried at Hereford (*Anglia Sacra*, ii. 319–21). Robert was called 'the good bishop' (*Annales Monastici*, iv. 26). In the midst of feudal anarchy he stood forth as the fearless champion of peace and justice. William of Malmesbury, writing in Robert's lifetime, says his fame was so high that the pope trusted him in English affairs next to the legate and archbishop (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 305). His learning and piety are extolled not only by his eulogiser, William of Wycumb, and by the canon of Llanthony, but by many other writers of his time (*ib.* p. 304; *Chron. S. Petri Glouc.* i. 18; R. de Torigni, p. 121; *Gesta Stephani*, p. 101; John of Hexham, ii. 284). There are three letters addressed to Robert de Bethune among the epistles of Gilbert Foliot (*Epp.* 9, 50, 74, ap. Migne, *Patrologia*, cxc. 754, 780, 794). A letter from Robert to the famous Suger, abbot of St. Denys, is extant among the latter's letters (Migne, clxxxvi. 1359).

[William of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, Chron. S. Pet. Gloucestriæ, Gesta Stephani, Richard of Hexham, and Robert de Torigny ap. Chron. Stephen, Henry II, and Richard I, John of Hexham ap. Symeon of Durham, Annales Monastici (all these in Rolls Ser.); Cont. Flor. Wig. (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Chron. of Llanthony, ap. Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum, vi. 131–133; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville; Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire. There is a life of Robert de Bethune by his friend and chaplain William of Wycumb, who was fourth prior of Llanthony; it is printed in Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 299–321.] C. L. K.

ROBERT of 'Salesby' (*fl.* 1150), chancellor of Sicily, is described by John of Hexham as 'oriundus in Anglia, scilicet in Salesbia.' Mr. Raine renders this by Selby, but in Twysden's 'Scriptores Decem' and in the Rolls Series (ap. Sym. Dunelm. ii. 318) 'Salesberia' is read. If Robert was of Salisbury, and not of Selby, it is possible that he may have been connected with the great English chancellor and justiciar, Roger of Salisbury. Robert was one of many Englishmen who found employment under the Norman kings of Sicily in the twelfth century. Romuald of Salerno speaks of Robert, the chancellor of King Roger, directing the defence of Campania against the Pisans and the emperor in 1132–3 (Muratori, vii. 188 D); but Roger's chancellor at this time was Guarinus (Grævius, iii. 847, and *Regiæ Capellæ Panormitanæ Notitia*, p. 2), and Alexander Abbas, in his 'De Gestis Rogerii,' ascribes to Guarinus the part assigned by Romuald to Robert (Grævius, v. 115–16). Guarinus was still chancellor in 1137, but Robert was chancellor on 28 April 1140 (*ib.* iii. 1091; *Reg. Cap. Panorm.* p. 4). He attested charters of King Roger, at all events as late as 1148 (Grævius, iii. 726, 887, 956, 1361). In 1146 St. William of York, after his rejection by the pope, took refuge with Robert (John of Hexham, pp. 150–2, Surtees Soc.) John of Salisbury (*Policraticus*, vii. 19) relates how Robert, the English chancellor of King Roger, deceived certain would-be simoniacs. In ordinary course the chancellorship would have led to a bishopric, and possibly the chancellor is the Robert who was bishop of Messina, 1151–66.

There is a curious parallelism between the character of Roger and that of Robert, as sketched by John of Salisbury. Robert, says John, was active, and, though he had not much learning, very shrewd in the administration of affairs; a man of eloquence, and one whose character commanded respect, while the splendid scale of his expenditure displayed the magnificence of his race (*Policr.* vii. 19). John of Hexham calls him the most powerful of the king's friends and a man of great wealth. Dr. Stubbs suggests the possibility of some connection between Robert of 'Salesby' and Robertus Pullus [see PULLEN, ROBERT].

[Authorities quoted; Pirri Sicilia Sacra ap. Grævii Thesaurum Antiq. et Hist. Siciliæ, ii. (Eccl. Mess. Not. II. i. 285), iii. passim; see also Stubbs's Lectures on Mediæval and Modern Hist. pp. 132–3; Norgate's England under the Angevin Kings, i. 318.] C. L. K.

ROBERT (*d.* 1159), bishop of St. Andrews, was an Englishman, and first appears as a canon of St. Oswald de Nostellis, near Pontefract. Alexander I of Scotland brought Robert and five other English monks to the monastery of Scone in 1115, so that they might introduce the Augustinian rule, and Robert was made prior. In 1122 he was elected to the see of St. Andrews, to which Eadmer had been preferred after the death of Turgot in 1115, but had not been consecrated. Robert was probably consecrated in 1125 by Thurstan, archbishop of York (FORDUN; cf. DALRYMPLE, *Collections*, p. 250; WYNTOUN), though without making any admission of subjection to that prelate. The deed of consecration is quoted by Sibbald (*Independence of the Scots Church*, p. 16) and by Lyon (*Hist. of St. Andrews*, i. 64).

The most important event during the rule of Bishop Robert was the founding of the priory of St. Andrews. Alexander I granted to the church of St. Andrews the district known as *cursus apri* or the Boar's Chase, which included the parishes of St. Andrews, St. Leonard's, Dunino, Cameron, and Kemback, with the intention of founding a monastery at St. Andrews; but death prevented him from accomplishing his design. The young king, David I, consented to this gift, though the bishop strove to persuade him to leave the lands as an endowment of the bishopric. Finding the king determined to fulfil the paternal desire, Robert consented to the establishment of the priory of St. Andrews, and sent to his own monastery of St. Oswald for a prior. The Culdees had long maintained a settlement at Kilrymont, near St. Andrews, and claimed a voice in the election of bishops; but Robert was intent upon destroying their power, and foresaw that the establishment of the priory would be a potent weapon for this purpose. He expressly excluded the Culdees from the priory, and shortly afterwards he obtained a grant of the important Culdee monastery of St. Serf in Loch Leven, from which he gradually expelled the Culdees. From the first, Robert took active control of the priory, and thus formed a great centre of Romanising influence, which ultimately destroyed the Culdee monasteries, these being (it is supposed) averse to the supremacy of the pope. The priory was built close beside the chapel of St. Regulus, which Robert erected, and recent excavations have disclosed its extent. The tower of St. Rule, with the remains of a diminutive chancel, still exists; and, though an absurd tradition ascribes it to a much earlier period, there is no doubt that it was erected by Bishop Robert about 1140. It was through his influence that the king raised St. Andrews to the dignity of a royal burgh. His name appears frequently in the 'Register of the Priory of St. Andrews' as the donor of munificent gifts to the priory.

In 1154 Robert had grown infirm through age and illness, and Adrian IV granted him special exemption from duties that would take him beyond the bounds of his diocese. Wyntoun states that his death took place in 1159, and that he was buried within 'the auld kirk,' meaning the chapel of St. Rule. No trace of his tomb has been found. He seems to have been a devoted churchman, earnest in his support of Romish supremacy, somewhat severe in his treatment of the Culdees, but strenuous in his efforts to christianise Scotland.

[Keith's Cat. of Bishops, p. 6; Registrum Prioratus Sancti Andree; Fordoun's Scotichronicon; Lyon's Hist. of St. Andrews; Gordon's Scotichronicon, i. 122; Duncan Keith's Hist. of Scotland, ii. 310; Stephen's Hist. of the Scottish Church, i. 268; Millar's Fife, Pictorial and Historical; Wyntoun's Cronykil; Boece's Cronykil; Lang's St. Andrews; Chartularies of Scone, Dunfermline, Holyrood, and Newbottle; and art. REGULUS, Saint.] A. H. M.

ROBERT FITZSTEPHEN (*d.* 1183?), Norman conqueror of Ireland. [See FITZSTEPHEN.]

ROBERT, EARL OF LEICESTER (1104–1168), justiciar. [See BEAUMONT, ROBERT DE.]

ROBERT OF MELUN (*d.* 1167), bishop of Hereford, was an Englishman by birth. He must have been born in the latter part of the eleventh century, for he is described as 'grandævus' when he was made bishop of

Hereford in 1163, and is said to have taught in France for over forty years (Robert of Torigni, iv. 219; *Materials for History of T. Becket*, iii. 60). Apparently, therefore, he went to France about 1120. He was for a time a pupil of Abelard, and it has been conjectured that he was the successor of William of Champeaux in the schools at Notre-Dame at Paris (Schaarschmidt, *J. Sarisberiensis*, p. 72). But Robert's life as a teacher was connected with Melun, and it is probably there that John of Salisbury [q. v.] was his pupil in 1137. Among others of Robert's pupils were John of Cornwall [q. v.] and Thomas Becket. In 1148 Robert was one of the doctors who were summoned to Rheims to take part in the examination of the heresy of Gilbert de la Porrée (John of Salisbury, *Hist. Pontificalis*, viii. 522). In 1163 he was summoned to England by Thomas Becket, who expected to find in him a staunch supporter (cf. *Mat. Hist. T. Becket*, v. 444, 451). Through the archbishop's influence Robert was elected bishop of Hereford, and he was consecrated by Thomas at Canterbury on 22 Dec. 1163 (Gervase of Canterbury, i. 176).

Robert had previously been employed to induce Thomas to yield to the king's wishes, and in January 1164 he was present at the council of Clarendon. In the subsequent controversy he took a moderate part on the king's side; Henry had detached him from the archbishop by the advice of Arnulf of Lisieux (Rog. Hov. i. 221). He was present at Northampton in October 1164, when he begged Becket to let him bear his cross. It was at Robert's request that Henry prohibited any outrage against the archbishop, and Robert was one of the bishops whom Thomas sent to the king to ask leave for him to depart (*Mat. Hist. T. Becket*, iii. 69, iv. 319, 324). In June 1165 Robert was commissioned by Alexander III to join with Gilbert Foliot [q. v.] in remonstrating with Henry, and for this purpose they had a meeting with the king during his Welsh expedition in August (*ib.* i. 58, iv. 355, v. 176; Rog. Hov. i. 243, 245). In 1166 there was again talk of employing Robert as a mediator. Becket and John of Salisbury both complain bitterly of Robert's attitude at this time, and especially because he had spoken of the former as a disturber of the church (*Mat. Hist. T. Becket*, iv. 422, 444, 451). Towards the end of 1166 Becket summoned Robert to come to him in France. Robert was at Southampton in January 1167, with the intention of crossing over by stealth, when he was stopped by John of Oxford in the king's name (*ib.* vi. 74, 151). He died on 27 Feb. 1167 through grief, as it was said, at being prevented from obeying the archbishop's summons.

Robert enjoyed a great renown as a theologian and teacher. John of Cornwall (*Eulogium*, ap. Migne, *Patrologia*, p. cxcix) speaks of him as one who had most assuredly taught nothing heretical. Herbert of Bosham (*Mat. Hist. T. Becket*, iii. 260) says he was a renowned master in the schools of sacred and profane letters, and not less renowned for his life than for his learning. John of Salisbury, when speaking in the 'Metalogicus' of his two masters, Alberic and Robert of Melun, says: 'The one was in questions subtle and large, the other in responses lucid, short, and agreeable. If their qualities had been combined in one person, our age could not have shown their equal in debate. For they were both men of sharp intellect, and in study unconquerable.' Robert afterwards 'went on to the study of divine letters, and aspired to the glory of a nobler philosophy' (*Metalogicus*, ii. 10). But, writing in 1165–6, John speaks of Robert's learning as esteemed only by the ignorant and those who knew him not; before his character was known he had the shadow of some name, though not of a great one. John says also that, according to Robert's friends, when he taught in the schools he was greedy of praise, and had as great a love for glory as he had contempt for money (*Mat. Hist. T. Becket*, v. 444, vi. 16, 20).

In his teaching Robert had dissociated himself from the nominalism of his master, Abelard. But while his own doctrine was incontestably realist, he disavowed the heterodox conclusions to which realism tended. 'He appears to have set himself as a moderating influence against the reckless application of dialectical theories which was popular in his time' (Poole, *Illustrations of Mediæval Thought*, p. 205; Hauréau, *Hist. Philos. Scol.* ii. 492–3). His disciples were called Robertines, and under this name Godfrey of St. Victor (Migne, *Patrologia*, cxcvi. 1420) makes reference to Robert's doctrine:

> Hærent saxi vertice turbæ Robertinæ,
> Saxeæ duritiæ vel adamantinæ,
> Quos nec rigat pluvia neque ros doctrinæ.

Robert's great work was a 'Summa Theologiæ,' also styled 'Summa Sententiarum' and 'Tractatus de Incarnatione.' The 'Summa' is divided into five portions, the first dealing with general questions, the second with God, the third with the angels, the fourth with man, and the fifth with the Incarnation. Du Boulay printed some considerable fragments in his 'History of the

University of Paris,' ii. 585–628; other extracts are given by Dom Mathoud in his 'Notæ in Robertum Pullum,' Paris, 1655, and by Hauréau in his 'Histoire de la Philosophie Scolastique,' i. 492–3. There is an account of its contents in Oudin's 'Commentarius de Scriptoribus Ecclesiæ,' ii. 1452–1453. M. Hauréau speaks of the 'Summa' as very useful for the history of scholastic theology, and thinks that St. Thomas Aquinas, though he never cites it, had read and profited by it (*Nouvelle Biographie Générale*, xlii. 376). Robert also wrote: 1. 'Quæstiones de Divina Pagina' in MS. Bibliothèque Nationale, 1977, inc. 'Quæritur quid sit juramentum.' Robert's answers, which are generally short and indecisive, seem to indicate that he was himself in doubt (*ib.*) 2. 'Quæstiones de Epistolis Pauli,' in the same manuscript.

Robert of Melun has often been confused with other bishops of Hereford of the same name, viz. Robert Losinga, Robert de Bethune, and his immediate successor, Robert Foliot (cf. TANNER, *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* pp. 636–7). He must also be distinguished from his contemporary, Robert Pullen [q. v.], with whose career his own presents points of likeness.

[John of Salisbury's Metalogicus, Entheticus 55, Historia Pontificalis (ap. Pertz's Mon. Hist. Germ. xx.), and Epistolæ; Materials for History of Thomas Becket, Roger of Hoveden (Rolls Ser.); Oudin, De Scriptt. Ecclesiæ, ii. 1451–4; Hist. Litt. de France, xiii. 371–6; Hauréau's Hist. de la Philosophie Scolastique, i. 491–500 (where there is an account of Robert's philosophy), Hugues de St. Victor, and art. in Nouvelle Biographie Générale, xlii. 375–7.]

C. L. K.

ROBERT OF SHREWSBURY (*d.* 1167), hagiologist, was prior of Shrewsbury in 1137, when he was sent in search of St. Wenefred's bones. He became fifth abbot before 1160, and died in 1167. He recovered for his abbey the tithe of Emstrey (EYTON, vi. 171). He wrote a 'Life' of St. Wenefred on the occasion of the removal of her remains from Wales to Shrewsbury, and dedicated it to Warin or Guarin, prior of Worcester, who died in 1140. This life is extant in Cotton. MS. A. v. 6. A translation appeared in 1635, 'The Admirable Life of St. Wenefride . . . now translated into English . . . by J. F. of the Society of Jesus.' This was reprinted in 1712, and republished in the following year by Bishop William Fleetwood [q. v.] in his 'Life and Miracles of St. Wenefrid.'

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 637; Dugdale's Monast. Angl. iii. 514, 522; Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire; Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, ii. 108; Wright's Biogr. Britt. Litt. Anglo-Norman, p. 179; Hardy's Descript. Cat. Brit. Hist. i. 180–2, ii. 211.] C. L. K.

ROBERT FITZHARDING (*d.* 1170), founder of the second house of Berkeley. [See FITZHARDING.]

ROBERT OF BRIDLINGTON (*fl.* 1170), or ROBERT THE SCRIBE, theologian, was a canon regular of Bridlington priory in Yorkshire, and became fourth prior of that house about 1160. He died before 1181. Leland says that he was buried in the cloister of his monastery before the doors of the chapter-house, his tomb bearing the inscription 'Robertus cognomento Scriba quartus prior.' He owed his name of Scribe to his many writings. His works were chiefly commentaries on various portions of the Bible; Leland says that he saw the manuscripts of them in the library at Bridlington. The following appear to be extant: 1. 'Expositio in Pentateuchum,' inc. 'Post collectam quæstionum de operibus sex dierum' (MS. Trinity Coll. Oxon. 70, where Robert is wrongly called a Cistercian. 2. 'Super Prophetas duodecim minores,' inc. 'Teste beato Jeronimo' (MS. St. John's Coll. Oxon. 46). 3. 'Expositio super Psalmos Davidis,' inc. 'A quibusdam fratribus diu rogatus' (MS. Laud. Misc. 454 in the Bodleian). 4. 'In Cantica Canticorum,' inc. 'Tres sunt qui testimonia' (MS. Balliol Coll. 19, where, in Coxe's 'Catalogue,' it is suggested that this is really by John Whethamstede. In York Cathedral MS. 9 there is a copy of Frater Robertus 'In Cantica'). 5. 'Prophetiæ' (Bodl. MS. 2157). Leland says he saw a copy of Robert's commentary on the Epistles of St. Paul at Queens' College, Cambridge (*Collectanea*, iii. 10). Robert is also credited with 'Dialogus de Corpore et Sanguine Domini;' a treatise, 'De Ecclesia Catholica;' sermons; and some other commentaries.

[Leland's Comment. de Scriptt. 202; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 657; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Litt. Anglo-Norman, p. 268; Dugdale's Mon. Angl. vi. 284; Coxe's Cat. MSS. Coll. Aulisque Oxon.] C. L. K.

ROBERT OF CRICKLADE, also called CANUTUS (*fl.* 1170), historical writer, is said to have been educated at Oxford (LELAND), where he joined the canons of St. Frideswide. He became prior on the death of Gymundus, probably in 1141 (WIGRAM, *Cartulary of St. Frideswide*, vol. i. p. xiii). In 1157 he visited Italy, and while there obtained from Adrian IV a charter (27 Feb. 1187–8) confirming previous papal grants to him as prior and to the canons (WIGRAM, *Cartulary of St. Frideswide*, i. 27 sqq.; *Thomas Saga*, ii.

95). He was chancellor of the university of Oxford in 1159 (Dugdale, *Monasticon*, ii. 135). Later he sojourned at Canterbury, and heard many tales of the miracles wrought at the tomb of Becket. He investigated them, and was subsequently 'many a time a loving pilgrim to the holy Archbishop Thomas' (*Thomas Saga*, ii. 107). He met there on one occasion an eastern primate, the archbishop of Negromonte, with whom he conversed (*ib.* p. 109), and on another he was restored when at the point of death after prayer to St. Thomas (*Materials for History of Thomas Becket*, ii. 96–7). He wrote a life of the martyr in Latin, which is known only through frequent references to it in the Icelandic 'Thomas Saga.' Many important details of the life and character of Becket are ascribed to the authority of 'Prior Robert of Cretel.' Such are the accounts of Becket's relations with Archbishop Theobald and of the saintliness of his early life. The personal experiences of the prior, which are also described in the 'Miracula' by Benedict (*d.* 1193) [q.v.], abbot of Peterborough, are relied upon to show the saint's power after death. It seems probable that all valuable matter in the Saga which cannot be traced to other known authorities is derived from Prior Robert's work. He also wrote a translation of Pliny's 'Natural History,' in nine books, which he dedicated to Henry II. Several minor historical works, now lost, are ascribed to him by Leland, who described them as extant in his time (*De Scriptoribus Britannicis*, i. 235).

Philip had succeeded Robert as prior in 1188. Leland states that Robert lived till the reign of John.

[Thomas Saga Erkibyskups, ed. Eirïkr Magnússon (Rolls Ser.); Materials for the History of Thomas Becket (Rolls Ser.), vol. ii. (Miracula S. Thomæ, auctore Benedicto); Cartulary of the Monastery of St. Frideswide, ed. S. R. Wigram, vol. i. pp. xiii, 10, 33 (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Dugdale's Monasticon, ed. 1846, ii. 135; Leland's Commentarii de Scriptoribus Britannicis (1709), i. 234–5; Radford's Thomas of London, pp. 255–6; Hutton's St. Thomas of Canterbury, pp. 278–9.]

W. H. H.

ROBERT (*d.* 1178), abbot of Glastonbury, formerly prior of Winchester, became abbot of Glastonbury in succession to Henry of Blois [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, in 1171 (Johannis Glastoniensis *Chronica*, i. 172, ed. Hearne). Through his ill-advised acceptance of the canonry of Wells, which he was shortly driven to resign, two churches —Pilton and South Brent (the patronage of which was disputed between Wells Cathedral and Glastonbury Abbey)—fell under the jurisdiction of Wells, and were lost to the abbey (*ib.*) Otherwise the abbey prospered under Robert's rule. He remitted to it certain of his dues, enriched the church with gifts, and instituted a festival for the brethren and the poor after his death (*Chronica*, i. 172). He died on 28 April 1178, and was buried in the south part of the chapter-house (*ib.*) He was author of 'De actibus Willelmi et Henrici episcoporum Wintoniæ,' printed in Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra,' pp. 394 et seq. (Hardy, *Descr. Cat.* ii. 398, 491; Wright, *Biogr. Litt.* ii. 321; Tanner, p. 636). He is also credited, on doubtful authority, with the 'Speculum Ecclesiæ,' extant in Cotton. MS. Tiberius B. xiii. 3.

[In addition to the authorities cited in the text, see Warner's History of the Abbey of Glastonbury, Introd. pp. cxxvi–vii.]

A. M. C–e.

ROBERT de Monte (1110?–1186), chronicler, called by his contemporaries Robertus de Torineio, from his birthplace of Torigni-sur-Vire, is now generally called de Monte because he was abbot of Mont St. Michel. The names of his parents, Teduin and Agnes, are recorded by Huynes, but without contemporary evidence; there is reason to believe that they were people of good position. The date of Robert's birth is not known; 1110 has been ingeniously suggested by Mr. Howlett. At an early age he was devoted to religion, and took the monastic habit at Bec in 1128. In 1139 Henry of Huntingdon [q. v.] visited Bec and records Robert's zeal in correcting secular and religious books; from him Henry first heard of the writings of Geoffrey of Monmouth. By that time Robert must have already finished his additions to the chronicle of William of Jumièges, in which he speaks of Henry I as lately dead. It is probable that in 1151 Robert became prior of Bec, and about that time he wrote to urge another prior to undertake the history of the Counts of Anjou and Maine. In 1154 he was abbot of Mont St. Michel, a house which had suffered from a period of anarchy. The election was confirmed by the Empress Matilda and her son Henry.

The scattered property of the abbey necessitated travelling, and in 1156 Robert visited Jersey and Guernsey (Howlett, p. 335). Next year he was in England visiting the abbey's possessions in the diocese of Exeter and the house at Mount St. Michael (*ib.* pp. 336–7), which by the bull of Adrian, 1155, had become the property of his abbey. Robert complained that the immunities of his house were not respected at Southampton, where he was made to pay portage, but in the same year Robert obtained redress from Henry II, and the portage money was refunded.

In 1158 Henry II visited Mont St. Michel twice, once in the company of Louis VII, and in 1161 Robert was sponsor to Henry's daughter Eleanor. In 1162 he was made castellan of Pontorson. He had had negotiations with Becket, and about 1160 he granted the church of Basing in Hampshire, at Becket's request, to Gervase of Chichester, his clerk. Robert was a thorough man of business, and kept an account of the events of the first five years of his abbacy, part of which is in his own hand. He enlarged the monastic buildings, increased the number of monks, restored the library, filled it with books, and recovered much property for his monastery. He died 23–4 June 1186.

The list of his works is long. Two are of the first importance: 1. The additions to William of Jumièges, including the whole of the eighth book, many chapters in the seventh, and other alterations. The best edition at present is in Migne's 'Patrologia,' but a new one distinguishing Robert's contributions is needed. Robert's contributions are chiefly valuable for the reign of Henry I. 2. His additions, entitled 'Roberti Accessiones ad Sigebertum,' to Sigebert of Gembloux's 'Chronicle,' which ceased at the end of 1112, have been edited in the Rolls Series by Mr. Richard Howlett. Robert worked at it till his death, producing numerous editions, and presenting one to Henry II in 1184: the Avranches MS. is the best, at least for the years before 1156. Robert's chronicle is invaluable for the reign of Henry II, containing much that is not to be obtained from English historians. Its success is shown by the number of extant manuscripts of it, and by the many extracts made from it by later chroniclers.

He seems to have had a share in the 'Chronicon Beccense,' ed. Porée, Soc. Hist. Nor., and his 'Continuatio Beccensis' is printed in the Rolls Series with the 'Accessiones ad Sigebertum,' as well as in the 'Annals of Mont St. Michel, 1135–1173,' ed. Delisle; the 'Rubrica Abbreviata' of the abbots of that house, ed. Labbe; and the compilation of the St. Michel cartulary, now at Avranches (Delisle has printed the passages which concern Robert). In 1154 he wrote a treatise on the monastic orders and Norman abbeys, printed in Delisle's edition of his works (ii. 184). At the beginning and end of his copy of 'Henry of Huntingdon,' probably written about 1180 for the house of St. Michel, he made thirty-three lists of the bishops and abbots of France and England; twenty-five remain (*Bibl. Nat. Latin.* 6042), and these should be edited, as no fuller collection is known (Delisle, *Anc. Cat. Evêques des Eglises de France*, p. 7). Robert took a share in the transcription or composition of other works, and wrote prologues to a collection of extracts from St. Augustine which he thought were wrongly attributed to Bede, and to a copy of Pliny's 'Natural History,' the text of which he edited, although only the prologue is extant. Two of his letters are printed in Delisle. Before the chief copy of his chronicle he inserted a catalogue of Bec Library (ed. Ravaison, 'Rapports sur les Bibliothèques de l'Ouest,' pp. 375–95). A reference made by J. Bellaise, 1687, in a Savigny MS. implies that he also wrote a catalogue of Mont St. Michel library, but this seems to be lost.

[L. Delisle's edition of the supplement to Sigebert and of Robert's Opuscula for the Société de l'Histoire de Normandie, 1872, is the most useful. Mr. Howlett's edition for the Rolls Series, 1889, has valuable notes on Robert's sources and on his mistakes in chronology, as well as a careful analysis of the English manuscripts. These two volumes have superseded Dr. Bethmann's edition in Mon. Germ. Hist. vol. vi. In the Church Historians of England, vol. iv. pt. ii., ed. Stevenson, is a translation of the continuation of Sigebert.] M. B.

ROBERT Foliot (*d.* 1186), bishop of Hereford. [See Foliot.]

ROBERT, Earl of Leicester (*d.* 1190). [See Beaumont, Robert de.]

ROBERT de Beaufeu (*fl.* 1190), writer. [See Beaufeu.]

ROBERT Rich (*fl.* 1240), biographer of St. Edmund. [See Rich.]

ROBERT Anglicus (*fl.* 1272). [See under Robert the Englishman, *fl.* 1326.]

ROBERT of Swaffham (*d.* 1273?), historian of the abbey of Peterborough, was pitanciar of that house about 1267, and afterwards cellarer. He died about 1273. He wrote a continuation of the history of Peterborough Abbey begun by Hugh (*fl.* 1107?–1155?) [q. v.], and added the lives of seven more abbots, concluding with that of Abbot Walter (1233–1246). The manuscript is contained in the register belonging to the dean and chapter of Peterborough, and has been printed in Sparke's 'Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores.' The register itself is known as the Swaffham Register, because Robert had a principal share in its arrangement.

[Sparke's Historiæ Anglicanæ Scriptores varii; Gunton's Hist. of Peterborough and Patrick's Supplement.] M. B.

ROBERT of Gloucester (*fl.* 1260–1300), historian, is known only from the English metrical chronicle of the history of

England to 1270, which bears his name. That his christian name was Robert and that he was a Gloucestershire man are the only certainties, and perhaps he was an inhabitant of the city of Gloucester. The method in which an account of him has been built up by the ingenious speculations of successive writers is traced by the last editor of the chronicle, Dr. Aldis Wright, in the Rolls Series. Stow, in his 'Summarie of Englyshe Chronicles,' 1565, is the first to notice 'Robert, a chronicler that wrate in the tyme of Henry the Thirde;' and in his 'Chronicles of England,' published in 1580, he has found him a fuller name, 'Robert of Gloster,' which has been adopted by subsequent writers. With Weever's 'Ancient Funerall Monuments,' 1631, a further development takes place, and the chronicler appears as 'Robert, the monke of Gloucester;' and, following on this, Fuller, in his 'Worthies,' describes him as 'Robert of Gloucester, so called because a monk thereof.' Wood, in the 'History and Antiquities of the University of Oxford,' 1674, quoting Robert's verses on the Oxford riot of 1263, and assuming, from the exactness of the narrative, that it was written by an eye-witness, adopts him as a 'poeta Oxoniensis;' and Hearne, in his edition of the chronicle, makes a further addition, by suggesting 'that Robert, being a monk of Gloucester, was sent to Oxford "by some of the Directors of the great Abbey of Gloucester," to take charge of the youth that they had there under their care' (Wright, Pref. p. vii); and he even assigns him a dwelling-place in the university, in a house which stood on the future site of Gloucester Hall (afterwards Worcester College). Robert himself describes a great darkness which came on at the time of the battle of Evesham (1265) and extended for thirty miles around: 'this saw Robert, that first this book made, and was right sore afraid.'

Whether he wrote the whole of the chronicle which bears his name is doubtful. It exists in two recensions, which are substantially the same to the end of the reign of Henry I. At this point they divide, the one, in which occurs the reference quoted above, continuing in a fuller, the other in a shorter, form. The earlier portion, together with the longer continuation, may be all the work of one man; it is not, however, improbable that the continuator merely adopted the previous history from another writer. We therefore cannot positively name Robert as the author of more than the continuation; and the date of writing cannot be earlier than 1297, as the canonisation of St. Louis, which took place in that year, was known to him.

The language of the chronicle is English in the dialect of Gloucestershire, and the writer makes it evident by minute points of detail in his descriptions of local events that he was familiar with Gloucester and its neighbourhood. The sources of the earlier portion of the work appear principally to have been the chronicles of Geoffrey of Monmouth, Henry of Huntingdon, and William of Malmesbury. The view which has been advanced and repeated, that the chronicle is a translation from the French, has been based on the author's employment of certain French forms of proper names; but against this it is urged that these forms were already in the language of his time, and that there is no evidence for the existence of the French originals (Wright, Pref. p. xiv). The value of the chronicle is chiefly linguistic; for it is only in the contemporary narrative of the barons' war under Henry III that it can be said to have any historical interest. It was first printed by Hearne in 1724, and was edited for the Rolls Series by Dr. Aldis Wright in 1887 (2 vols.)

A metrical 'Lives of the Saints,' from which the writer of the chronicle frequently quotes, written in the same verse and in the same dialect, has also been attributed to Robert of Gloucester, but, in Dr. Wright's opinion, on insufficient grounds: 'The verse is the same, it is true, and the language is the same, but this at most proves that the Lives of the Saints were the work of some monk or guild of monks belonging to a Gloucestershire monastery, perhaps even to the abbey of Gloucester itself. They can only be assigned to the writer of the chronicle on the supposition that there was but one person in England at the end of the thirteenth century who could write in this style, and for evidence that this was not the case we need go no further than the chronicle itself as it appears in the two recensions' (Wright, Pref. p. xxxix).

[Chronicle of Robert of Gloucester (Rolls Ser.), ed. W. Aldis Wright; Hardy's Cat. Brit. Hist. iii. 181; Encycl. Brit. xx. 596; Oliphant's Old and Middle English.] E. M. T.

ROBERT of Leicester (*fl.* 1320), Franciscan. [See Leicester.]

ROBERT the Englishman (*fl.* 1326), also called Robertus Perscrutator, was a native of Yorkshire. He was a doctor of divinity and a Dominican friar, and is said to have been called 'Perscrutator' from his zealous study of medicine. He wrote: 1. 'De Impressionibus Æris,' inc. 'De æris impressionibus anno Christi 1325 in civitate Eboraci Angliæ' (Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Ii.

i. 1, ff. 13–24). 2. 'De Magia Cæremoniali.' 3. 'Correctorium Alchymiæ.' 4. 'De Mysteriis Secretorum.' 5. 'De Moralibus Elementorum.' 6. 'Roberti Anglici viri astrologici præstantissimi de Astrolabio Canones' [Perugia, 1480?], 4to. But this may belong to the other Robertus Anglicus noticed below. In Digby MS. 208 in the Bodleian Library, a manuscript of the late fifteenth century, there is 'Tabula Capitulorum Etymologiarum Isidori,' by Robertus Anglicus, S.T.P., ordinis S. Dominici.' According to Pits (App. p. 901), there were some scriptural commentaries by Robert, an English friar, in the Dominican Library at Bologna.

Robertus Perscrutator of York can hardly be identical with the ROBERTUS ANGLICUS (*fl.* 1272) who wrote: 'Commentarius in tractatum Johannis de Sacrobosco [Holywood] de Sphæra.' There is a copy in Digby MS. 48, ff. 48–88, where the 'Commentarius' is said to have been written for students at Montpelier, and to be compiled by Master Robert the Englishman, who completed it in 1272. He is also credited with 'Alkindus de Judiciis ex Arabico Latinus factus per Robertum Anglicum anno Domini 1272,' which was probably by Robert de Retines [see ROBERT THE ENGLISHMAN, *fl.* 1143], the date being probably a mistake for 1172, from which it has been altered to 1272 in one manuscript. There are copies in Ashmolean MSS. 179, iv., 209 f. 211, 369 f. 85, 433 vi.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 636; Quétif and Echard's Script. Ord. Præd. i. 625–6; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Catalogues of Digby and Ashmolean MSS.] C. L. K.

ROBERT MANNYNG OF DE BRUNNE (*fl.* 1288–1338), poet. [See MANNYNG.]

ROBERT OF AVESBURY (*fl.* 1350), historian, describes himself in the title of his work as 'Keeper of the Registry of the Court of Canterbury' (p. 279). Beyond this fact nothing is known of him. He compiled a history of the 'mirabilia gesta' of Edward III down to 1356; his chief interest is in military history, and especially in the French war. To ecclesiastical and civil affairs he pays little attention. His work opens with a short sketch of the reign of Edward II, and the wars with Scotland are told with comparative brevity. The continental wars from 1339 to 1356 occupy nine-tenths of his narrative. Robert is no more than a painstaking chronicler, but his history has special importance because he incorporated in his text original documents and letters, including those of Michael de Northburgh [q.v.] There are three manuscripts: Harleian MS. 200 in the British Museum, Douce MS. 128 in the Bodleian Library, and Trinity College (Cambridge) MS. R v. 32; the first is the archetype, the two latter are derived from it through an intermediate copy. Robert of Avesbury's chronicle ('Historia de Mirabilibus Gestis Edwardi III') was published by Thomas Hearne, Oxford, 1720. It has been re-edited by Sir E. Maunde Thompson, with the chronicle of Adam Murimuth, in the Rolls Series, 1889.

[Thompson's Preface, pp. xxii–vi, xxxii–iii; Gardiner and Mullinger's Introduction to English History, pp. 284–5.] C. L. K.

ROBERT OF WOODSTOCK (*d.* 1428), canonist and civilian. [See HEETE, ROBERT.]

ROBERTON, JAMES (1590?–1664), of Bedlay, Scottish judge, born about 1590, was the son of Archibald Roberton, and grandson of John Roberton of Earnock. He matriculated at Glasgow University in March 1605, and graduated M.A. in 1609. He was appointed professor of philosophy and humanity in that university in 1618. After leaving the university, Roberton went to France. On his return he passed as advocate, and in November 1626 was appointed a judge of the admiralty court and a justice-depute. In a petition which he presented to parliament in 1641, he stated that he served as justice-depute from 1626 till 1637 without fee; that at the latter date he had been granted an annual fee of 1,200*l.* Scots, 'whairof I have gottin nor can gett no payment at all, but am still disapoynted of the samen.' In November 1641 parliament ordered the payment of arrears for four and a half years, and directed that provision should be made for regular payment thereafter. This arrangement was not carried out, as on 23 July 1644 Roberton again petitioned for payment of ten years' arrears, which was ordered. His name appears frequently in 1641 and 1645 on the special commissions appointed for the trial of delinquents. On 3 April 1646 he was chosen rector of Glasgow University, being described as *Judex*, to distinguish him from a contemporary James Roberton, who matriculated at Glasgow in 1610, was laureated in 1613, and was apparently made 'professor of physiologie' in May 1621.

On 18 March 1647 parliament ordered the payment of 100*l.* sterling for Roberton's services as commissioner. His name appears on the committee of war for Lanarkshire from 1644 till 1648, and he is described as commissary of Hamilton from 1646 to 1650. During Cromwell's supremacy in Scotland he was urged to retain his judicial position, but he refused to take the oath of abjuration,

and retired into private life. In 1659 he is described as heritor of the lands of Bedlay and Mollans, showing that his possessions had not been forfeited. After the Restoration in 1660 Roberton was one of the commission of judges appointed in Scotland, and on 5 April 1661 he was made one of the ordinary lords of session, when the college of justice was restored. From the acts of parliament it appears that Roberton took the oath; but Brunton and Haig (*Senators of the College of Justice*, p. 374), on the authority of the books of sederunt, state that he was absent when the declaration was subscribed by the court, and 19 Jan. 1664 was assigned as the date for his subscription, under penalty of deprivation of office. Roberton addressed a letter to the court, pleading his great age and sickness for his non-attendance at Edinburgh, and asserting that he had no scruple concerning the covenant. The court granted him the privilege of appearing at any time when his health would permit. He died in May 1664, and his son, Archibald Roberton, was 'retoured' as his heir on 17 June in that year. Bedlay remained in possession of the Robertons till 1786. The last of the family was James Roberton, advocate, who died at Edinburgh on 14 Nov. 1798.

[Munimenta Alme Universitatis Glasguensis, Fasti Universitatis Glasguensis (Maitland Club publications); Acts of the Parliament of Scotland, v. 422, 711, 714, vol. vi. pt. i. pp. 104, 113, 161, 198, 245, 278, 293, 761, pt. ii. p. 788, vol. vii. p. 124; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 374; Retours of Service, vol. ii., Inquisitiones Generales, 4798.]

A. H. M.

ROBERTON, JOHN (1797–1876), surgeon, born near Hamilton, Lanarkshire, on 20 March 1797, was educated for the medical profession at Glasgow and Edinburgh, and admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons at Edinburgh in 1817. He intended to be a ship's surgeon, and was on his way to the West Indies when he was wrecked on the Lancashire coast. While at Liverpool he was induced to take up his residence at Warrington, and subsequently to remove to Manchester. He soon had an extensive general practice, and, on his appointment in 1827 to the office of surgeon to the Manchester Lying-in Hospital, turned his special attention to midwifery and to the physiology and diseases of women and children. He was also a lecturer at the Marsden Street school of medicine. His first publication was 'Observations on the Mortality and Physical Management of Children,' Warrington, 1827, 12mo. From 1830 onwards he wrote for the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal' a series of papers on the period of female puberty in various countries, which led James Cowles Prichard [q. v.] to alter some of the conclusions which he had arrived at in the earlier editions of his 'Physical History of Mankind.' These, along with other kindred papers, are reprinted in Roberton's most important work, 'Essays and Notes on the Physiology and Diseases of Women and on Practical Midwifery,' London, 1851, 8vo. He devoted much time to the subject of hospital construction and the provision of convalescent homes, on which he wrote a number of pamphlets between 1831 and 1861.

Roberton's advice was largely sought in the department that he had specially studied, namely, obstetrics, in which his opinions were characterised by great breadth of thought; and he helped much to extend the fame of the Manchester school of obstetrics founded by White and continued by Hull and Radford.

He was an active social reformer, interesting himself in all local and national movements for bettering the condition of the working classes. In religion he was a puritan and nonconformist, and the intimate friend of the popular preachers Dr. Robert Stephen McAll [q. v.] and Dr. Robert Halley [q. v.] He died on 24 Aug. 1876, at his residence at New Mills, Derbyshire, whither he had retired on relinquishing his practice. He married a daughter of David Bellhouse, senior, of Manchester.

His writings, many of which were read as papers before the Manchester Statistical Society, include: 1. 'Critical Remarks on certain recently published Opinions concerning Life and Mind,' 1836. 2. 'Answer to Objections against Vaccination,' 1839. 3. 'On a Proposal to withhold Outdoor Relief from Widows with Families,' 1840. 4. 'Report on the Amount and Causes of Death in Manchester,' 1845. 5. 'On the Proper Regulation of Labourers engaged in the Construction and Working of Railways,' 1845. 6. 'On the Climate of Manchester,' 1850. 7. 'On the Partition of Landed Property' (anonymous), 1851. 8. 'Educational Voluntaryism an amiable Delusion,' written under the pseudonym of James Fagg, 1853. 9. Another pamphlet on the same subject, with the pseudonym of Godfrey Topping, 1854. 10. 'Improvement of Municipal Government,' 1854. 11. 'National Schools of Ireland,' 1855. 12. 'On certain Legalised Forms of Temptation as Causes of Crime,' 1857. 13. 'Insalubrity of the Deep Cornish Mines,' &c., 1859. 14. 'On the Laws of Nature's Ventilation,' &c., 1862. 15. 'The Duty of England to provide a Gratuitous

Compulsory Education for the Children of the Poorer Classes,' 1865.

[Manchester Guardian, 28 Aug. 1876; English Independent, 31 Aug. 1876; Short Biogr. of Robert Halley, 1877, p. xliii; Slugg's Reminiscences of Manchester, 1881, pp. 50, 136; Royal Society Cat. of Scientific Papers; information supplied by Dr. D. Lloyd Roberts.] C. W. S.

ROBERTS, Sir ABRAHAM (1784–1873), general in the Indian army, and colonel of the royal Munster fusiliers, born at Waterford, 11 April 1784, was son of the Rev. John Roberts, whose family had long been connected with that town, by his wife, whose maiden name was Sandys. His uncle, Thomas Roberts, is noticed separately. His grandfather, John Roberts, who married Mary Susannah Sautelle, of French extraction, was architect of the cathedral catholic chapel, the leper hospital, and the town-hall in Waterford.

Abraham Roberts was appointed to the Waterford regiment of militia in 1801; in 1803 he became ensign in the 48th regiment; and in 1804 he joined the East India Company's service. In India he served with distinction under Lord Lake (1805), Sir William Richards (1814–15), and others. In 1828 Lord Amherst, governor-general, presented him with a piece of plate for departmental services. He was lieutenant-colonel in 1832, and in the first Afghan war (1838–42) was appointed brigadier-general. Roberts commanded Shah Shuja's force in 1840, but resigned and returned to India because the precautions he wisely advised were not adopted. He foresaw the danger at Kabul, and had his advice been accepted the disasters of 1841–2 might have been averted. From 1852 to 1854 he commanded the Pesháwar division, where his judgment and calm observation obtained the acknowledgment of the government of India. His service extended over fifty years, during which he received numerous medals and orders; he was made K.C.B. in 1865, G.C.B. in 1873, and died at Clifton in December of that year, aged 89. Roberts married in 1830, as a second wife, Isabella, widow of Major Maxwell, and daughter of Abraham Bunbury, by whom he became father of Frederick Sleigh, first Lord Roberts of Kandahar and Waterford.

[Documents and information kindly supplied by Lord Roberts; Addiscombe, by Colonel Vibart; see under Roberts, Thomas.] W. B–t.

ROBERTS, BARRÉ CHARLES (1789–1810), antiquary, was second son of Edward Roberts, clerk of the pells in the exchequer, who died on 14 May 1835, aged 87. He was born in St. Stephen's Court, Westminster, the official residence of his father, on 13 March 1789, and received his first baptismal name from Colonel Barré, his father's early friend. From May 1797 to June 1799 he was educated under Dr. Horne at Chiswick, and from the latter date to the summer of 1805 under the Rev. William Goodenough at Ealing. He was entered as a commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, on 11 Oct. 1805, and at Christmas 1805 he was nominated as a student by the presentation of Dr. Hay, at the request of Lord Sidmouth. He graduated B.A. on 19 Nov. 1808.

Roberts was well versed in antiquities, especially topography and numismatics. His taste for collecting coins began in early youth; he confined himself to the coins of his own country, and his collection was based on that of Samuel Tyssen, which was dispersed in April and May 1802. It was acquired for the British Museum at the cost of 4,000*l*. His energy during his short life seemed inexhaustible. In 1805 and 1806 he learnt Spanish, and early in 1807 printed at Oxford fifty copies of a compendium of Spanish verbs. In February 1809, when he was not yet twenty, he contributed to the first number of the 'Quarterly Review' (pp. 112–31) a review of Pinkerton's 'Essay on Medals.' He wrote a second article for it on 'The Travelling Sketches in Russia' of Sir Robert Ker Porter [q. v.], but this was withdrawn at his own request. Mostly under the signature of 'E. S. S.,' the concluding letters of his name, he contributed several articles to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' on numismatics.

A lingering decline seized Roberts in the autumn of 1807, and he died at his father's house at Ealing on 1 Jan. 1810. On 8 Jan. he was buried in the parish church, where a tablet, with an inscription by his old tutor William Goodenough, his preceptor in youth, was placed to his memory. There appeared in 1814 a volume called 'Letters and Miscellaneous Papers of Barré Charles Roberts, with a Memoir of his Life,' by a friend, which was noticed by Southey in the 'Quarterly Review' for January 1815 (pp. 509–519). All his published papers, with several additional articles on 'Abbeys,' 'Mitred Abbots,' 'Antony Wood,' 'Tom Hearne,' 'Gibbon's "Dissertation on the Iron Mask,"' and other antiquarian topics, were included in the volume.

[Memoir in 1814; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 252–4; Dibdin's Reminiscences, ii. 642–3; Gent. Mag. 1810 i. 93, 179, 1814 ii. 461–6, 567–70, 1835 ii. 92–3; Faulkner's Ealing, p. 197.] W. P. C.

ROBERTS, BARTHOLOMEW (1682?–1722), pirate, a native of Pembrokeshire, was about 1718 second mate of the merchant ship Princess, which was captured and plundered by pirates at Anamaboe on the Guinea coast. Having made several rich prizes, the pirates restored the Princess to her captain and allowed her to depart, detaining, however, the larger part of her crew. Among those who remained with them Roberts quickly distinguished himself by his activity and courage, so that when, after he had been with the pirates only six weeks, their captain, Howel Davis, was killed in a fray at Prince's Island, Roberts was by general consent elected to the vacant command. After attempting, with small success, to revenge Davis's death, the pirates crossed over to the coast of Brazil, and off Bahia fell in with a fleet of merchant ships under the escort of two men-of-war. By a happy mixture of ingenuity and boldness Roberts made himself master of the ship which was pointed out to him as the richest in the fleet, and succeeded in carrying her off. She proved to have a most valuable cargo as well as a large quantity of gold and precious stones; and the pirates, taking her to Surinam, were able to drive a brisk trade and indulge in wild debauchery. There Roberts left them for a while, and in a small sloop went out to look for an American ship laden with stores such as he needed. He failed in meeting her, and was set by the current far to leeward of his port, which he was unable to regain; and a fortnight later learned that the lieutenant whom he had left in charge at Surinam had played him false, and with the whole ship's company had gone off with the ship and the prize.

Roberts, left nearly destitute, sailed for Barbados, picking up some small prizes on the way, and recruiting his numbers. Near Barbados he was met by a couple of vessels which the governor had fitted out to apprehend him; and, after beating them off, went to Dominica, where he was joined by a number of New England men, smugglers apparently, whose vessel had been seized by a Martinique *garde de la côte*. He thus found himself sufficiently strong to go in quest of further adventures. At Newfoundland they did an enormous amount of damage, burning or sinking some thirty of the fishing vessels and capturing a French ship, mounting twenty-six guns, to which they turned over. Out of their prizes they obtained many recruits, and were a formidable force when they returned to the West Indies. There they cruised for some months, till, finding booty becoming scarce, they crossed over to the coast of Africa. They made several rich prizes there, and among them a large frigate-built ship belonging to the Royal African Company. Of this Roberts took command, mounted forty guns on board her, and named her the Royal Fortune. Most of her men joined the pirates, and the cruise continued with marked success till, on 5 Feb. 1721–2, the two ships were found under Cape Lopez by Captain Chaloner Ogle [q. v.] of the Swallow, who successively captured the Royal Fortune's consort and the Royal Fortune herself. Roberts was killed in the action; many of his companions were afterwards hanged, and the coast was for the time clear.

Roberts is described as a tall dark man of about forty, of good natural parts, and of reckless courage. In a society devoted to drunkenness, he seems to have been comparatively temperate, and, though living by plunder, to have been comparatively humane.

[General History of the most notorious Pirates, by Charles Johnson, a work in which strict accuracy is not to be looked for, though the Life of Roberts appears to be substantially correct. The story of Roberts's death, of the capture of the Royal Fortune and the punishment of her crew, was officially told by Ogle in his reports to the admiralty. There is nothing in Roberts's career to connect him with Scott's Cleveland in the 'Pirate,' but the names of Cleveland's associates are taken from those who accompanied Roberts.]

J. K. L.

ROBERTS, DAVID (1757–1819), lieutenant-colonel, after serving for a few months in an independent company and in the 22nd dragoons, became lieutenant in the 1st life-guards on 12 Aug. 1794, and captain on 25 Sept. 1799. He exchanged to half pay in 1801, and was brought back to full pay in the 51st foot on 25 Feb. 1804. He went with that regiment to Portugal in 1808, served as brigade-major to General Leith during the retreat to Coruña, and lost his right hand in the affair at Lugo. It was shot through in two places as he was in the act of killing a French officer.

He received a brevet majority on 4 June 1811, and on 12 Dec. of that year became major in the 51st. He was in temporary command of that regiment at Vittoria, for which he received a gold medal and was made brevet lieutenant-colonel (21 June 1813). The 51st belonged to Lord Dalhousie's division, and, after Soult's unsuccessful attempt to relieve Pampeluna, it took part (still under Roberts's command) in the attack upon the retiring French at Ostiz on 30 July, which Wellington described as admirably conducted and executed.

A month later the regiment was severely engaged on the Bidassoa in the combat of Vera, and Roberts received a bullet in the back, which could not be extracted, and which incapacitated him for further service in the field. He retired from the army on 22 June 1815, and died at Havre in April 1819.

He is said to have been the author of 'The Military Adventures of Johnny Newcome, with an Account of his Campaigns in the Peninsula and in Pall Mall,' which was illustrated with fifteen coloured sketches by Rowlandson, and published in 1815. It is a poem of nearly three thousand lines, of little merit, but popular enough at the time to reach a second edition in the following year, and to encourage imitations, chief of which was 'The Adventures of Johnny Newcome in the Navy,' 1818, a poem by John Mitford (1782–1831) [q. v.]

[Gent. Mag. 1819, i. 490; Wheater's Records of the Services of the Fifty-First Regiment; Grego's Rowlandson the Caricaturist, ii. 298.]

E. M. L.

ROBERTS, DAVID (1796–1864), painter, was born at Stockbridge, a suburb of Edinburgh, on 24 Oct. 1796. His parents were of humble rank. His father, a shoemaker, recognised, however, his son's talent for drawing, and gave him the best chance in his power by apprenticing him to one Beugo, a house-painter and decorator. Roberts remained for seven years with Beugo, and at the end of this time determined to try his hand at scene-painting. His first engagement in a theatre was given him by a travelling company at Carlisle. After this beginning he secured more regular work, first at Glasgow and then at Edinburgh. In 1822 he was on the permanent staff of the Theatre Royal, Edinburgh. In the intervals of his work at the theatre he found time to paint several architectural pieces for exhibition. Later in the year he obtained an engagement in the scene-room of Drury Lane Theatre, whereupon he left Edinburgh and settled in London. Two years later he deserted Drury Lane for the rival house of Covent Garden, and shortly afterwards he paid his first visit to the continent. His holiday was spent chiefly among the old coast towns of Normandy, whence he brought back many sketches and studies of Gothic churches and buildings. In this same year (1824) he became a member of the Society of British Artists, and an exhibitor at the Suffolk Street galleries. In 1826 he sent his first contribution, a picture of Rouen Cathedral, to the Royal Academy, but for some years afterwards he exhibited only at Suffolk Street. Gradually, however, as his reputation grew, he deserted the exhibitions of the British Artists, and in 1836 resigned his membership in order to seek the higher honours of the academy. He was elected A.R.A. in 1839, and R.A. in 1841.

His improved position gave him more leisure for travel, and he visited most of the countries of Europe in search of picturesque subjects, even extending his wanderings so far afield as Egypt and Syria. Towards the close of his life he was content to paint the more familiar beauties of England, and almost the last work on which he was engaged was a series of views on the Thames. He was a very popular artist in his day, though his reputation has now suffered a not undeserved eclipse. During his lifetime he found a ready sale not only for his pictures, but for the lithographic reproductions of the drawings made during his journeys abroad. The most successful of these were 'Picturesque Sketches in Spain' (1837), 'Sketches in the Holy Land and Syria' (1842), and 'Italy, Classical, Historical, and Picturesque' (1859). In 1851 he was appointed one of the commissioners for the Great Exhibition. On 25 Nov. 1864 he had an apoplectic seizure in the street, and died a few hours later. He was buried in Norwood cemetery. The National Gallery owns a good though small example of his art in the 'Interior of Burgos Cathedral;' at Edinburgh he is represented by a 'Sunset View at Rome,' and at South Kensington by a large selection of views and studies of picturesque architecture in Spain, Italy, Egypt, and Scotland. Two of his best pictures are in the gallery of the city of London.

The art of Roberts, modified by the various influences under which he came, divides itself into three periods. His most pleasing works are those painted before 1840, and dealing with scenes of western Europe. In these he was clearly guided by Dutch exemplars, and his defects as a colourist are least apparent. After his visit to the East he painted more thinly and coldly, while in his latest pictures from Italy the chilly tones become hard and black. It is as a draughtsman and as an organiser of masses that he shows most facility. He had a considerable sense of architectural effect; and he understood how to subordinate detail without losing richness. A portrait of Roberts by J. J. Napier belongs to Mr. Algernon Graves. There is another portrait engraved from a photograph by D. J. Pound.

[Life of David Roberts, R.A., by James Ballantine (Edinburgh, 1866); Redgrave's Dict. of Artists of the British School; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers.]

W. A.

ROBERTS, EMMA (1794 ?–1840), author, born about 1794, was the posthumous daughter of Captain William Roberts, at one time in the Russian service, and afterwards paymaster in an English regiment. Her uncle, Thomas Roberts, raised the 111th regiment in 1794, and became a general in 1814. Her girlhood was spent with her mother, a lady of some literary pretensions, at Bath. Later on, when studying at the British Museum, she made the acquaintance of Lætitia E. Landon (L. E. L.) Her first book, 'Memoirs of the Rival Houses of York and Lancaster,' was published in 1827. In the following year, after her mother's death, she went out to India with her sister, who had married Captain Robert Adair McNaghten, 61st Bengal Infantry (retired 1839). 'There cannot be,' she wrote in one of her books, 'a more wretched situation than that of a young woman in India who has been induced to follow the fortunes of her married sister under the delusive expectation that she will exchange the privations attached to limited means in England for the far-famed luxuries of the East.' With the McNaghtens she lived at various stations in Upper India till 1831, when, her sister dying, she went to Calcutta. There she devoted herself more closely to literature and journalism, editing and writing for the 'Oriental Observer.' In 1832, when suffering from overwork, she returned to England. In London she wrote articles for the 'Asiatic Journal,' edited 'A New System of Domestic Cookery,' 1840, and did other literary work. In September 1839 she started a second time for the East, undertaking to write an account of her outward voyage and of her observations in Western India for the 'Asiatic Journal.' Travelling by the overland route, an arduous adventure for a lady in those days, she reached Bombay in November, and, after a short stay at Government House, settled down in the suburb of Parell, where she set to work on a book about the presidency. She also became editor of a new weekly paper, 'The Bombay United Service Gazette,' and interested herself in a scheme for providing Indian women with suitable employment. When on a visit to Colonel Ovans, political resident at Sattara, in April 1840, she was taken ill, and, having been moved for change of air to Poona, died there at the house of her friend, Colonel Campbell, on 16 Sept. 1840. She had all but completed her investigations, and had arranged for her return home in October. A friend who had known her at Calcutta wrote that 'she evinced less of what is known as *blue* than any one of her contemporaries, excepting Miss Landon.'

Besides the works noticed, she published: 1. 'Oriental Scenes, Dramatic Sketches and Tales, with other Poems,' Calcutta, 1830; another edition, London, 1832. 2. 'Scenes and Characteristics of Hindostan,' 3 vols. 1835, 12mo. 3. 'The East India Voyager,' London, 1839. 4. 'Notes of an Overland Journey to Bombay' (posthumous), London, 1841.

[Memoir prefixed to Notes of an Overland Journey; Memoirs of Literary Ladies, by Mrs. Elwood; Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 544.] S. W.

ROBERTS, FRANCIS, D.D. (1609–1675), puritan, son of Henry Roberts, was born at Methley, near Leeds, in 1609. He entered Trinity College, Oxford, in the beginning of 1625, and matriculated on 3 Nov. 1626, proceeding B.A. on 12 Feb. 1629, and M.A. on 26 June 1632. Having taken orders, he joined the presbyterian party at the outbreak of the civil war, and took the covenant. About 1642 or 1643 he was instituted to St. Augustine's, Watling Street, and on 12 Feb. 1649 was presented by his patron, Arthur Capel, first earl of Essex [q. v.], to the rectory of Wrington, Somerset. He became a zealous partisan of the Somerset puritans, and was appointed in 1654 assistant to the commissioners, or triers, to eject scandalous ministers. At the Restoration he conformed to the ceremonies and took the oaths. On the appointment of Lord Essex as lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Roberts was nominated (23 March 1673) his first chaplain, and was created D.D. of Dublin while in that office. He died at Wrington in the end of 1675, and was buried near his wife, who predeceased him. Five daughters survived him. To Hannah, the fourth daughter, he bequeathed his 'virginalls with all the virginall books and lessons.' Roberts possessed considerable estates in Yatton. To the church and parishioners he bequeathed five folio books—his own 'Clavis Bibliorum' and 'God's Covenant'—with three volumes of Foxe's 'Book of Martyrs,' which he had some time previously 'set and chained in the church.'

Roberts was a scholarly writer. His 'Clavis Bibliorum,' being an analysis of the contents of the Bible with annotations for students, and a preface by Calamy, was published in London, 1648, 8vo, and a portion of it at Edinburgh, 12mo, in the following year (3rd edition, London, 1665, 4to; 4th edition, 1675, fol.) Being dissatisfied with existing versions of the Psalms, he published anonymously, and without place or date, 'The Book of Praises' (1644), an essay in translation containing Psalms xc.–cvii. At the request of 'judicious ministers and Christians,'

he included in the third edition of the 'Clavis' an entire metrical version of the Psalms, those previously issued standing separately as the 'Fourth Book of the Book of Hymns and Praises.' Besides funeral sermons for Alderman and Mrs. Jackson of Bristol, and small devotional manuals, Roberts published an ingenious chart, 'Synopsis of Theology or Divinity,' London, 1645, for the benefit of his flock, and 'Mysterium & Medulla Bibliorum, the Mysterie and Marrow of the Bible, namely, God's Covenants with Man,' London, 1657, fol., a learned commentary upon biblical texts.

His portrait at the age of forty, engraved by Thomas Cross, is in the second edition of his 'A Communicant Instructed' (1651).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iii. 1054; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 438; Taylor's Biogr. Leodiensis, 1865, p. 559; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, ii. 189, iii. 40; Kennett's Register, p. 926; Foster's Alumni, early ser. iii. 1261; Orme's Bibliotheca Biblica, p. 375; Darling's Cyclopæd. Bibl. p. 2564; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 530; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Will 42, Bence, at Somerset House.] C. F. S.

ROBERTS, GEORGE (*fl.* 1726), mariner, was the reputed author of 'The Four Years' Voyages of Capt. George Roberts; being a Series of uncommon Events which befell him in a Voyage to the Islands of the Canaries, Cape de Verde, and Barbadoes . . . written by himself' (8vo, 1726). According to this work, Roberts, after having been engaged for several years in the Guinea trade as captain of a ship, engaged himself in 1721 as chief mate for a voyage to Virginia, touching at Madeira, the Canaries, and Barbados. At Barbados, however, as the result of a difference of opinion with his captain, he fitted out a small sloop, in which he undertook a voyage to Guinea; but, being captured by pirates, who cleared the sloop out and detained his men, he was sent adrift, without sails, without provisions, and with no shipmates but a boy and a child. After various difficulties, the sloop was finally wrecked on the unfrequented island of St. John, one of the Cape Verd Islands, where Roberts remained two years, and got back to England in June 1725. It is suggested (Wilson, *Life of Defoe*, iii. 543) that the narrative is fictitious, and was written by Defoe, and this suggestion has been adopted in the British Museum 'Catalogue.' It seems unauthorised and unnecessary. The style is rather that of some humble and incompetent imitator of Defoe, whose story is very probably based on fact. No reason can be alleged for doubting the existence of Roberts or the substantial truth of the narrative. Watt, whom Allibone follows, seems to identify Roberts with a Mr. Roberts who was shipwrecked in 1692, and whose story of the disaster is published in Hacke's 'Collection of Original Voyages' (London, small 8vo, 1699); but Mr. Roberts, commander and part owner of the vessel wrecked in 1692, can scarcely have been less than sixty in 1722; whereas George Roberts is described as a man of about thirty-five. William Lee (*Life of Defoe*, &c.) makes no mention of Roberts's narrative, thus tacitly denying Defoe's connection with it.

[Authorities in text.] J. K. L.

ROBERTS, GEORGE (*d.* 1860), antiquary, was born at Lyme Regis, on the borders of Dorset, where he was chiefly educated. He afterwards kept a grammar school there in Broad Street, Cannon Liddon being one of his pupils. He acted as mayor of the town in 1848-9 and 1854–5. From the age of eleven he devoted himself to the history of the place and studied its archives. He spent much time in inspecting other manuscript records, and he soon became known to the literary world for his knowledge of local history. He corresponded with Sir Walter Scott and was occasionally consulted by Macaulay, who quoted him as an authority on the incidents of the invasion by the Duke of Monmouth. Hepworth Dixon, in his 'Life of Admiral Blake,' acknowledged obligations to Roberts. About 1857 he removed to Dover, where he died on 27 May 1860, aged 57.

Roberts published: 1. 'The History of Lyme Regis,' 1823. 2. 'A Guide descriptive of the Beauties of Lyme Regis, with a Description of the Great Storm [of 23 Nov.] 1824,' already published in the 'Sherborne Mercury,' and issued separately (1830). 3. 'History and Antiquities of the Borough of Lyme Regis and Charmouth,' 1834 (incorporating a large part of No. 1. Two editions were issued, and to one of them was appended a tract on 'The Municipal Government of Lyme Regis and an Account of the Corporation,' which was also issued separately). 4. 'Etymological and Explanatory Dictionary of the Terms and Language of Geology,' 1839; praised by Dean Buckland. 5. 'Account of the Mighty Landslip at Dowlands and Bindon, near Lyme Regis, on 25 Dec. 1839' (1840). This tract went through five editions in that year. 6. 'Terms and Language of Trade and Commerce,' 1841. 7. 'Life, Progresses, and Rebellion of James, Duke of Monmouth, with a full Account of the Bloody Assize,' 1844, 2 vols. 8. 'The Social History of the People of the Southern

Counties of England in Past Centuries,' 1856, dedicated to Lord Macaulay, and mainly based on the archives of Lyme Regis and Weymouth, the proceedings of the Dorset County Sessions, 1625–37, and the proceedings before the Dorchester magistrates, 1654–1661. Its value has been acknowledged by successive historians.

Roberts edited for the Camden Society in 1848 the 'Diary of Walter Yonge.' From an autograph note in his copy of the 'History of the Mutiny at Spithead and the Nore' (1842), which is quoted in 'Notes and Queries' (5th ser. xii. 307, 355), it appears that he claimed to have compiled the original manuscript of that work. It was afterwards mutilated by William Johnson Neale [q. v.], to whom it is usually attributed.

[Gent. Mag. 1860, ii. 103, 201; Athenæum, 23 June 1860, p. 856; Mayo's Bibliotheca Dorset. pp. 168–70; Hutchins's Dorset (1864), ii. 50, 77.] W. P. C.

ROBERTS, GEORGE EDWARD (1831–1865), geologist and author, born at Birmingham in 1831, was brought up at Kidderminster, and early manifested an interest in natural science, devoting himself especially to the geology of Worcestershire, Herefordshire, and the adjacent parts of Wales. He wrote sundry small books—some dealing with the physical and geological features of this region, the most important being 'The Rocks of Worcestershire' (1860); others, for children, blending the acids of science with the sweets of imagination. As part of his more serious work, he contributed two papers to the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society of London,' and was joint author of two others. The Royal Society's 'Catalogue' gives a list of seventeen others contributed to the 'Geologist,' the 'Geological Magazine,' the 'Anthropological Review,' &c. Roberts also wrote for the 'Reader,' the 'Intellectual Observer,' and other papers. For the last five years of his life he was clerk to the Geological Society of London, was elected a fellow of that society in 1864, and honorary secretary to the Anthropological Society in the same year. He died rather suddenly at Kidderminster, 20 Dec. 1865.

[A fairly full obituary notice, with an engraved portrait, is given in the Journal of the Anthropological Society of London, vol. iv. p. lix.] T. G. B.

ROBERTS, GRIFFITH (*fl.* 1570), Welsh grammarian, was educated at the university of Siena, where he graduated M.D. In 1567 he published at Milan a Welsh treatise on grammar (in three parts) of about three hundred pages. Only two copies are now extant—one in the British Museum, the other at Peniarth. It was reprinted, with some omissions, at Carmarthen in 1857, and in its entirety as a supplement to the 'Revue Celtique.' In 1585 he published at Rouen a catholic religious manual, entitled 'Y Drych Christianogawl' (The Christian Mirror'). A tract entitled 'The English Roman Life,' printed in London in 1590, shows us 'Dr. Robert Griffin' as at that time confessor to Cardinal (Federigo) Borromeo (*Harleian Miscellany*, vii. 132). His friend Dr. Rosser Smith speaks of him in the preface to a Welsh work published in 1611 as 'theological canon of the mother church of Milan.'

[Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, by Gweirydd ap Rhys; Llyfryddiaeth y Cymry; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 635; Williams's Eminent Welshmen.] J. E. L.

ROBERTS or ROBARTS, HENRY (*fl.* 1606), author, whose works are all of extreme rarity, may be identical with the 'Henrie Roberts, one of the sworne esquires' of Queen Elizabeth and envoy from her highness to 'Mully Hamet, emperour of Marocco and king of Fes,' in 1585, whose ambassage is recounted in Hakluyt's 'Voyages' (1589, pp. 237–9). He was subsequently attached to the court of James I, and was present at the festivities upon the occasion of the visit of Christian IV of Denmark to England in 1606.

His ascertained works are: 1. 'A most friendly farewell, Giuen by a welwiller to the right worshipful Sir Frauncis Drake, Knight, Generall of her Maiesties Nauy, which be appointed for this his honorable voiage, and the rest of the fleete bound to the Southward, and to all the Gentlemen his followers and captaines in this exploite, who set sale from Wolwich the xv. day of Iuly, 1585 . . .;' imprinted at London by Walter Mantell and Thomas Lawe, 8 leaves, 4to; the only copy known is at Britwell. 2. 'Robertes his Welcomme of Good Will to Capt. Candishe' [?Cavendish]; licensed to John Wolfe 3 Dec. 1588; no copy known (Arber, *Stationers' Regist.* ii. 238). 3. 'An Epitaphe vpon y^e^ Death of the Erle of Leicester, by Hen. Robertes;' licensed to John Charlwood 5 Dec. 1589 (Ames, ed. Herbert, ii. 1105; Arber, *Regist.* ii. 251 *b*). This is the only work by Roberts to which Ritson alludes; no copy exists. 4. 'Fames Trumpet Soundinge, or Commemorations of the Famous Liues and Deathes of the two Right Honourable Knights of England: the

Right Honourable Sir Walter Mildmay and Sir Martin Calthrop, Lord Mayor . . . who deceased this year, 1589. . . . At London printed by I. C. for Thomas Hackett,' 1589, 4to (ARBER, *Regist.* ii. 246 *b*); inscribed to 'Ma. Anthony Mildmay;' the only copy known is in the Grenville Library, British Museum; reprinted in Huth's 'Fugitive Tracts,' 1st ser. 1875. 5. 'A Defiance to Fortune. Proclaimed by Andrugio, noble Duke of Saxony, declaring his miseries, and continually crossed with vnconstant Fortune, the banishment of himselfe, his wife and children. Whereunto is adioyned the honorable Warres of Galastino, Duke of Millaine, in reuenge of his wrongs vpon the trayterous Saxons,' London, 1590, 4to. Copies are in the Malone collection at the Bodleian, and at Britwell; a second part was licensed to Abel Jeffes in 1592. 6. 'Our Ladys Retorne to England, accompanied with saint Frances and the good Iesus of Viana in Portugall, who comming from Brasell, ariued at Clauelly in Deuonshire, the third of Iune 1592;' a pæan upon the capture of a Spanish ship, London, 1592, 4to. The only copy known is in the Britwell Library. 7. 'Newes from the Leuane Seas, describing the many perrilous events of the most worthy deseruing gentleman, Edward Glenham, Esquire . . . with a Relation of his Troubles and Indirect Dealings of the King Argere in Barbarie,' London, 1594, 4to (British Museum). 8. 'The Trumpet of Fame: or Sir Fraunces Drakes and Sir Iohn Hawkins Farewell,' London, 1595, 4to. The only copy known is in the Britwell Library. It was reprinted at the Lee Priory Press, with a preface by Park, 1818; it celebrates in homely decasyllabic verse the departure of Drake and Hawkins on their unsuccessful Porto Rico expedition. 9. 'Pheander, the Mayden Knight; describing his honourable Trauailes and hautie attempts in Armes, with his successe in loue. Enterlaced with many pleasant discourses . . .;' printed by Thomas Creede, London, 1595, 4to; an imperfect copy is at Britwell; a 'fourth' edition, with a slightly modified title, 1617, 4to, is also at Britwell; and another edition, 1661, 4to, is at Bridgewater House. 10. 'Honovrs Conquest, wherin is conteined the Famous Hystorie of Edward of Lancaster, recounting his Honourable Travailes to Jerusalem . . .; printed by Thos. Creede,' 1598, 4to; in the Douce collection in the Bodleian. 11. 'Haigh for Deuonshire. A pleasant Discourse of sixe gallant Marchants of Deuonshire,' London, 1600, 4to; this is a shameless plagiarism from the 'Six Worthy Yeomen of the West' of Thomas Deloney [q. v.] The only copy known is in the Britwell Library (see an article by W. B. Pye in the 'Western Antiquary,' February 1885). 12. 'The Most Royall and Honourable Entertainement of the Famous and Renowmed King, Christein the Fourth, King of Denmark . . . who with a Fleete of Gallant Ships arrived on Thursday the 16 day of Iuly 1606 at Tylbery Hope ...' London, 1606, 4to (Huth Library; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' ix. 431, and in Nichols's 'Progresses of James I,' vol. ii.) 13. 'England's Farewell to Christian the Fourth, Famous King of Denmark,' London, 1606, 4to; dedicated to Sir John Jolles, sheriff of London (British Museum and Huth Library; reprinted in 'Harleian Miscellany,' ix. 440, and in Nichols's 'Progresses of James I,' vol. ii.) 14. 'A True Relation of a most worthy and notable Fight, performed . . . by two small Shippes of the Citie of London: the Vineyard and the Vnicorne . . . against Sixe great Gallies of Tunes,' London [1616], 4to. The only copy known is at Britwell.

[Notes kindly supplied by Mr. R. E. Graves of the British Museum; Hazlitt's Handbook and Collections and Notes; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24488, p. 336); Huth Library Catalogue; Bodleian Library Catalogue; Ritson's Bibliotheca Anglo-Poetica; Ames's Typogr. Antiquities, ed. Herbert; Lowndes's Bibl. Manual. (Bohn), p. 2103; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ROBERTS, HENRY (*d.* 1876), architect, was a pupil of C. Fowler, and was also in the office of Sir Robert Smirke [q. v.] In 1824 he gained two medals of the Society of Arts. He designed in 1831–3 Fishmongers' Hall, in 1835 Camberwell grammar school, in 1844 the first railway station erected at London Bridge, and in 1846 St. Paul's Church, East Smithfield. He was architect to Lord Shaftesbury's Society for Improving the Dwellings of the Working Classes, and designed many buildings for this purpose in St. Giles's, Theobald's Road, and elsewhere. He also interested himself in the housing of the poor in Belgium and Italy. He died at Florence in April 1876.

[Dict. of Architecture; Illustrated London News, iv. 76, viii. 321; Civil Engineer, vi. 403, 454, xxiii. 237, 325, 373.] C. D.

ROBERTS, SIR HENRY GEE (1800–1860), major-general, born at Chosen House, near Gloucester, on 18 July 1800, was second son of William Roberts, M.D., by Margaret, daughter of Roynon Jones. He obtained a cadetship in the East India Company's service in 1818, and on 11 April 1819 was commissioned as lieutenant in the 13th native in-

fantry, Bombay establishment. In 1820–2 he saw some service in Ahmadabad and Mahi Kantha against the coolies and others. He was promoted captain on 22 July 1824, and in 1825 he was given the command of the resident's escort in Cutch, the resident being Major (afterwards Sir Henry) Pottinger [q.v.] of his regiment. The recent annexation of Cutch had irritated the ameers of Sind, who encouraged the Khosas and other marauding tribes to make incursions. Forces had to be raised to meet them, and Roberts was placed in command of the Cutch irregular horse. He was soon afterwards employed politically, as assistant to the resident, and succeeded in establishing order and quiet among the inhabitants of Thar, the district to the north of Cutch, who had hitherto been inveterate robbers and cattle-lifters. He had an important share in driving the Khosas out of the district. Sir Bartle Frere afterwards wrote of him: 'He used the influence acquired as a daring sportsman and a successful soldier to give to the wretched people about him their first experience of power used for other purposes than tyranny and oppression, and of intelligence directed to protect the right and punish the wrong doer.'

After three years' furlough in England, Roberts was selected to raise a regiment of irregular cavalry in Gujarat, which he commanded till 1841. He had become major in the 13th native infantry on 9 Nov. 1835, and in 1841 he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, commanding the 11th native infantry, from which he was transferred on 23 Nov. to the 20th native infantry. With this regiment he took part in Sir Charles Napier's campaign in Sind in 1843 [see Napier, Sir Charles James]. As second in command he was left at Sukkur during Napier's advance on Haidarabad in February, and was not present at Meanee. 'An energetic officer, good in every situation' (as Sir William Napier describes him), he sent on reinforcements, which contributed to the victory of Haidarabad. Napier cordially acknowledged his assistance, and wrote eight years afterwards: 'It was impossible to exceed the boldness and readiness of the support he gave me in the south, at great risk, enfeebling himself in the north.'

In May 1843 Roberts was ordered down the Indus to Schwan, with fifteen hundred men, to co-operate in the movements for intercepting Shere Mohamed. There he learnt that the brother of Shere Mohamed, with three thousand men, was encamped at Pirari, fourteen miles to the west. By a night march on 8 June, with a troop of horse and five companies of foot, he reached the camp. He sent his cavalry round to prevent a retreat, captured the ameer and his guns, and completely dispersed his force. Napier wrote of this to Lord Ellenborough as a most brilliant exploit, and thought it would have the greatest moral effect throughout Sind. Roberts then crossed to the left bank of the Indus, and, in combination with Napier and General John Jacob [q. v.], converged upon Shere Mohamed, whose troops were ultimately attacked and routed by Jacob.

This put an end to the fighting in Sind, and Roberts was sent back to Cutch as resident, with the command of the troops. The chiefs welcomed him as an old friend, and his administration proved most successful in repressing disorder and allaying feuds of long standing. When Napier gave up the command in India in 1851, he wrote to the commander-in-chief in Bombay that Roberts was the best officer in the Bombay army, and perhaps in India, of his rank, and that he had shown in Cutch that his abilities as an administrator were equal to those he possessed for war.

He became colonel of the 21st native infantry on 24 Feb. 1852, and major-general on 28 Nov. 1854. He held commands successively in the southern division, at Satara, and at Karachi; and in May 1853 received the command of the Rajputana field force. He went home on leave, and returned to India in May 1857 at the beginning of the mutiny. During the latter half of that year he commanded the northern division of the Bombay army, and the government expressed its sense of the judgment, resolution, and self-reliance with which he acquitted himself of his most arduous duties at that time. In January 1858, when it had become possible to use the Bombay army against the mutineers, he was appointed to the command of the Rajputana field force. On 30 March he took Kotah by assault after a week's siege, capturing seventy-five guns. One brigade of his force was then detached to assist Sir Hugh Rose (afterwards Baron Strathnairn) [q.v.], and the remainder was divided between Nimach and Nasirabad to cover Rajputana against inroads from the east.

After the capture of Gwalior, the native leader, Tantia Topee, made for Jaipur, but Roberts anticipated him there. He then turned southward, made an attempt on Tonk, and tried to make his way up the Bamas into the Mewar hill-country. Roberts fell in with him at Sanganir on 8 Aug. 1858 and drove him off. On the 14th Roberts again came up with him, drawn up in position on the Bamas, and defeated him, taking his guns and killing about a thousand men. Tantia

escaped to the east. Roberts soon afterwards handed over his force to General (afterwards Sir John) Michel [q. v.], and was appointed commissioner and commander of the troops in Gujarat.

He received the thanks of parliament for his services, with the medal and clasp for Central India, and was made K.C.B. on 14 May 1859. He left India in 1859, and died on 6 Oct. 1860 at Hazeldine House, Redmarley d'Abitôt, in Worcestershire.

He married Julia, daughter of the Rev. Robert Raikes of Longhope, Gloucestershire, on 2 May 1838; and he left two sons, both soldiers, and one daughter.

[Wilson's Hist. of India, vol. viii.; Napier's Conquest of Scinde, and Life and Opinions of Sir C. J. Napier; Malleson's Hist. of the Mutiny; Royal Engineers Prof. Papers, new ser. vol. viii. (for siege of Kotah); East India Company's Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1860, ii. 565; Illustrated London News, 17 Nov. 1860; private information.] E. M. L.

ROBERTS, JAMES (*fl.* 1564–1606), printer, was made free of the Company of Stationers on 27 June 1564, and on 24 June 1567 began to take apprentices. The first entry to him is for 'An almanacke and pronostication of Master Roberte Moore, 1570' (Arber, *Transcript of the Registers*, i. 240, 326, 402). He was one of several who petitioned the company for pardon on 27 Jan. 1577–8, after having presented certain complaints (*ib.* ii. 880). With R. Watkins he had a patent for almanacs and prognostications for twenty-one years from 12 May 1588 (*ib.* ii. 817–18). This patent lasted to the end of the reign of Elizabeth. James I granted for ever the right to the Stationers' Company from 29 Oct. 1603 (*ib.* iii. 15). Roberts took over John Charlewood's books on 31 May 1594 (*ib.* ii. 651–2), including the right of printing playbills, which William Jaggard unsuccessfully applied for. About 1595 Roberts probably married Charlewood's widow, Alice. He is also said to have married a daughter of Heyes the stationer. The court of assistants ordered, on 1 Sept. 1595, 'that James Roberts shall clerely from hensforth surcease to deale with the printinge of the Brief Catechisme' lately printed by him, and that he should deliver up all sheets of the book (*ib.* ii. 824). On 25 June 1596 he was admitted into the livery (*ib.* ii. 872).

'A booke of the Marchaunt of Venyce, or otherwise called the Jewe of Venyce,' was entered to him on 22 July 1598 (*ib.* iii. 122), and he printed the first edition of the play in 1600. He also issued the first editions of 'A Midsummer Night's Dream' and 'Titus Andronicus' in the same year. He paid a fine on 26 March 1602 for not serving the rentership (*ib.* ii. 833). On 26 July 1602 he had entered to him 'The Revenge of Hamlett, Prince of Denmarke, as yt was latelie acted by the Lord Chamberleyne his servantes' (*ib.* iii. 212). The first edition was printed by N. Ling in 1603; the second and third impressions were printed by Roberts for Ling in 1604 and 1605. One other Shakespearean entry to him is for 'Troilus and Cressida, as yt is acted by my lord chamberlen's Men,' 7 Feb. 1603 (*ib.* iii. 226), of which the first printed edition came from the press of G. Eld in 1609. The last entry is on 10 July 1606 (*ib.* iii. 326). 'The players billes' and some books were transferred to William Jaggard on 29 Oct. 1615 (*ib.* iii. 575). A long list of books belonging to Roberts towards the end of his life is reprinted in Ames's 'Typographical Antiquities' (ed. Herbert, ii. 1031–1032). Roberts first lived in St. Paul's Churchyard, London, at the sign of the Sun; he afterwards had a house in the Barbican. He printed down to 1606. Mr. F. G. Fleay (*Shakespeare Manual*, 1878, p. 145) says that 'he seems to have been given to piracy and invasion of copyright.'

[Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), 1785, ii. 1031–2; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica, vol. ii.; Catalogue of Books in the British Museum printed to 1640, 1884, 3 vols.; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual (H. G. Bohn), 1864, 6 vols.; Collier's History of English Dramatic Poetry, 1831, iii. 382–3; Malone's Historical Account of English Stage (Variorum Shakespeare), iii. 154.] H. R. T.

ROBERTS, JAMES (*fl.* 1775–1800), portrait-painter, son of James Roberts, a landscape engraver, by whom there are a few plates after George Barret, Paul Sandby, Richard Wilson, and others, was born at Westminster, and resided there during the greater part of his life. He gained a premium from the Society of Arts in 1766, and, though of slender abilities, achieved some success as a painter of small whole-lengths, chiefly of actors in character. Between 1775 and 1781 he furnished most of the drawings for the portrait plates in Bell's 'British Theatre;' and more than sixty of these, carefully executed in water-colours on vellum, are preserved in the Burney collection of theatrical portraits in the British Museum. Roberts exhibited annually at the Royal Academy from 1773 to 1784, and again from 1795 to 1799. In the interval he resided at Oxford, where in 1790 he commenced the publication of a series of engravings of the sculptured works of the

Hon. Anne Damer, from drawings by himself; but only one number, containing five plates, was issued. He painted, for the Duke of Marlborough, three of the scenes in the private theatricals organised at Blenheim in 1787, of which engravings by John Jones were published in 1788. These, like all his works, are treated in a formal, inartistic manner. In or before 1795 Roberts was appointed portrait-painter to the Duke of Clarence. In 1809 he published 'Introductory Lessons, with Familiar Examples in Landscape, for the use of those who are desirous of gaining some knowledge of the Art of Painting in Watercolours.' A portrait of Sir John Hawkins (1719–1789) [q. v.], painted by Roberts in 1785 for the music school at Oxford, has been engraved. His portraits of Mrs. Abington as Lady Teazle in the 'School for Scandal,' and Miss Pope as Mrs. Ford in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' belong to the Garrick Club.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893; Bryan's Dict. ed. Armstrong; Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits.] F. M. O'D.

ROBERTS, JOHN (1576–1610), Benedictine monk, born in 1576 at Trawsfynydd in Merionethshire, was the son of John Roberts, esq., of Llanfrothen, a merchant of ancient descent. He was educated as a protestant, and on 26 Feb. 1595–6 matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford. Foster's conjecture that he graduated B.A. from Christ Church and M.A. from St. Mary Hall is erroneous. Leaving Oxford in 1598, he studied for a few months at one of the inns of court, and then visited Paris. There he was converted to Roman catholicism, and entered the jesuit college of Saint Alban at Valladolid on 18 Oct. 1598. In the following year he wished to enter the Spanish congregation of St. Benedict, but the jesuits were unwilling to lose him, and brought several charges against him, which almost deterred the Benedictine superiors from receiving him. He was able to prove the falsity of the accusations. In 1602 he was ordained priest, and was sent over to England as a missionary on 26 Dec. that year, though he did not reach the country till April 1603. He was four times arrested and imprisoned, once, after the failure of the gunpowder plot, in the house of Thomas Percy's 'first wife.' He was, however, acquitted of any complicity in the plot. On each occasion he was condemned to banishment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 239–40, 514). He helped to found the house of St. Gregory's, Douay, 1606–7, and became its first prior. He was arrested for the fifth time in 1610, and was tried under the statute which prohibited Roman catholic priests from exercising their office in England. On his own confession he was found guilty of high treason, together with his companion, Thomas Somers, who was arraigned on the same charge. They were executed on 10 Dec., but were suffered to hang until quite dead before being disembowelled. Roberts's remains were secretly conveyed to Douay by the catholics, with the exception of his right leg, which was intercepted on the way and buried in St. Saviour's, Southwark, by the orders of Archbishop Abbot, and an arm taken to his old monastery of St. Martin's, Compostella.

[Le Vénérable Jean Roberts, by D. Bede Camm., in 'Revue Bénédictine,' 1895–6; Challoner's Martyrs to the Catholic Faith, ed. 1878, ii. 41–5; Pollen's Acts of English Martyrs, Quarterly ser. lxxv. 142–70.] E. I. C.

ROBERTS, JOHN (1623?–1684), quaker humourist, born at Siddington, near Cirencester, about 1623, was son of John Roberts *alias* Hayward, a well-to-do yeoman, who purchased a small estate at Siddington in 1618. His mother was Mary, sister of Andrew Solliss, a neighbouring magistrate. After being educated at his native place, he joined, soon after coming of age, the army of the parliament. Subsequently, when journeying to visit his family, he was waylaid and nearly killed by royalist soldiers, but he soon rejoined the parliamentary forces, and remained on active service till 1645. His father was then dead, and he inherited the family property at Siddington, where he settled and married.

Though of humorous disposition, Roberts was always devoutly inclined, and sympathised with the puritans. In 1655, some eight years after George Fox had established the Society of Friends, 'it pleased the Lord to send two women Friends out of the north to Cirencester, who, inquiring after such as feared God, were directed' to Roberts's house. They induced their host to visit the quaker Richard Farnworth [q. v.] in Banbury gaol, and Roberts was quickly led by Farnworth to embrace the quaker doctrines. He came to know George Fox, whose marriage at Bristol in 1669 to Margaret Fell he attended. Like others of the sect, he suffered much persecution. For defending before the magistrate some Friends who had stood with their hats on in Cirencester church he was imprisoned in Gloucester Castle in 1657, and released only through his uncle's interposition. Twice he was imprisoned for the nonpayment of tithes at the suit of George Bull [q. v.], rector of Siddington, afterwards

bishop of St. Davids (see BESSE, *Sufferings of Friends*, fol. edit. i. 221), and suffered much persecution otherwise. On the other hand, Bishop Nicholson of Gloucester befriended him. They amicably discussed together their theological differences, and on one occasion when the bishop, his chancellor, and twenty clergymen proceeded to Tetbury, in the neighbourhood of Siddington, for an episcopal visitation, the party called and drank ale at Roberts's house, George Bull, the rector, alone refusing, saying the ale was 'full of hops and heresy.' The bishop was also interested in Roberts's apparent telepathic power, in the way of tracking lost cattle and the like, which he ascribed chiefly to the exercise of common-sense. The bishop's opinion of him was that he was 'a man of as good metal as any he ever met with, but quite out of tune.' Roberts retorted that it was quite true, for he could not 'tune after the bishop's pipe.' Roberts died in February 1683-4, and was buried in a burying-ground he had given the quakers in his orchard.

Roberts married, in 1646, Lydia, the orphan daughter of Thomas Tyndale of Melksham Court, Stinchcombe, Gloucestershire. The lady's cousin, Matthew Hale [q. v.], afterwards lord chief justice, drew the marriage settlements. She died in 1698. By her Roberts had six children.

The youngest son, Daniel Roberts (1658–1727), who, with a brother, was in 1683 committed to Gloucester Castle for holding a conventicle, was allowed by the gaoler to visit his father during his last illness, and remained with him until his death. He was released after some months' further detention, Justice George himself discharging all the fees. Daniel settled at Chesham, Buckinghamshire, in 1685, and wrote in 1725 the 'Memoir of the Life' of his father. He died at Chesham on 16 Feb. 1727, having married twice, and leaving a son Axtel (*d.* 1759). His 'Memoir of John Roberts' was first published at Exeter, 1746, 8vo; second edition, Bristol, 1747, and reprinted over thirty times. An edition of 1834 was edited with a preface by William Howitt. It was republished under the title, 'Some Account of Persecutions,' &c., Philadelphia, 1840, and edited by T. Dursley as 'The Bishop and the Quaker,' London, 1855, 8vo. An edition issued in London in 1859, small 8vo, contains, with some notes and additions by Oade Roberts (*d.* 1821), great-great-great-grandson of the author, an engraving of Roberts's house at Siddington. The house still stands, but is falling into decay.

The chief interest attaching to Daniel Roberts's 'Memoir' of his father lies in the recitals of John Roberts's humorous conversations. He delighted in smart repartee and in pointed illustration. Of the literary value of the 'Memoir,' Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes wrote: 'The story is so admirably told, too, dramatically, vividly; one lives the whole scene over, and knows the persons who appear in it as if they had been his townsmen. . . . It is as good as gold, nay, better than gold, every page of it;' and Whittier observes: 'Roberts was by no means a gloomy fanatic; he had a good deal of shrewdness and humour, loved a quiet joke, and every gambling priest and swearing magistrate stood in fear of his sharp wit.'

[Memoir by Daniel Roberts, ed. 1834, with preface by William Howitt; Whittier's Old Portraits and Modern Sketches in Collected Works (London, 1889); a humorous poem ('The Library') in Sketches of Scarborough, 1813, and illustrated by Rowlandson, which deals incidentally with Roberts's memoirs; Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 496–8; Stratford's Good and Great Men of Gloucestershire; Rudder's Gloucestershire, p. 659; Fosbrooke's Gloucestershire, ii. 484.] C. F. S. E. T. L.

ROBERTS, JOHN (1712?–1772), politician, was possibly son of Gabriel Roberts of St. Anne's, Westminster, M.P. for Marlborough from 1713 to 1727, and a brother to Lieutenant-colonel Philip Roberts, royal horse guards. The latter's eldest son, Wenman, assumed the name of Coke on inheriting the estates of his uncle, the Earl of Leicester, in 1759. Roberts was born about 1712 (cf. BROMLEY, p. 268); he early in life came under the notice of Henry Pelham. In June 1735 he received a grant, jointly with Edward Tuffnell, of the sinecure office of collector of the customs at Southampton, and worth 125*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum (*Gent. Mag.* 1735; cf. CHAMBERLAYNE, *Present State*, 1741). In July 1743 he became secretary to Henry Pelham, when the latter was appointed first lord of the treasury, and he held that confidential position until Pelham's death in March 1754. During this period Roberts dispensed large sums of secret-service money. It is said that he paid each ministerial member from 500*l.* to 800*l.* per annum, and that he distributed these sums in the court of requests on the day of each prorogation, entering the names of the recipients in a book seen only by the prime minister and the king. George II is stated to have burned the volumes after Pelham's death (WRAXALL, *Memoirs*).

Roberts's services were rewarded by a series of sinecures. He was receiver-general of the revenues of the post office from December 1745 to September 1746, when he was appointed principal inspector of the out-

port collectors' accounts of the customs, with a salary of 600*l.* a year. This post he appears to have enjoyed until 1761. In addition he was deputy-paymaster of the forces at Gibraltar from 1745 to 1762 (*Court and City Register*), and on 16 May 1748, in conjunction with Philip Ludwell Grymes, received a grant of the office of receiver-general of the revenues, duties, and imports in the colony and dominion of Virginia. He was granted a pension of 800*l.* a year, on the Irish establishment, on 3 June 1754 (*Gent. Mag.*)

At the general election of March 1761 Roberts, who owned property at Harwich and Esher (*Royal Kalendar*), entered parliament for Harwich, and represented that constituency until his death. From 23 Oct. 1761 to 28 Dec. 1762, and again from 20 July 1765 until his death, he was a lord commissioner of trade and foreign plantations, with a salary of 1,000*l.* a year. He died in London on 13 July 1772. A marble monument to his memory was erected by his three surviving sisters, Susannah, Rebecca, and Dorothy, in Westminster Abbey in 1776. To make room for it part of Chaucer's tomb was removed (Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham). His portrait was painted, with Pelham, by John Shackleton [q.v.], and engraved by R. Houston (Bromley).

His son, John Christopher Roberts (1739–1810), was for some time a clerk in the secretary of state's office, and was undersecretary of state for the southern department from July 1765 to October 1766 (*Cal. State Papers*). He was made secretary of the province of Quebec on 12 July 1768, and afterwards commissary-general. He died in 1810.

[Parliamentary Returns; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Foster's Peerage; Brayley's History of Westminster Abbey.] W. R. W.

ROBERTS, JOHN (1749–1817), Welsh poet. [See Sion Lleyn.]

ROBERTS, JOHN (1767–1834), Welsh divine, was son of Evan and Mary Roberts of Bronyllan, Mochdre, Montgomeryshire, where he was born on 25 Feb. 1767. He was one of twelve children. His sister Mary was mother of William Williams (Gwilym Cyfeiliog) (1801–1876) and the Rev. Richard Williams (1802–1842) of Liverpool. A younger brother, George (1769–1853), an independent minister, emigrated to America, and started the Cambria settlement at Ebensburg, Pennsylvania, where he published, in 1834, 'A View of the Primitive Ages,' a translation of the 'Drych y Prif Oesoedd,' by Theophilus Evans [q.v.]; this was reprinted at Llanidloes, North Wales, about 1864 (Williams, *Montgomeryshire Worthies*, pp. 124–6, 281–3, 313, 319).

John's parents removed in his youth to Llanbrynmair, and joined the old-established independent church there. Roberts commenced to preach in January 1790. In March following he entered the Oswestry academy, then under Dr. Edward Williams (1750–1813) [q. v.]; he was ordained on 25 Aug. 1796 as co-pastor of the Llanbrynmair church with the then aged Richard Tibbot, upon whose death, in March 1798, he became sole pastor. In addition to his pastoral work, Roberts kept a day-school at his chapel, and through his exertions six schoolhouses for occasional services and Sunday schools were built within a radius of five miles of Llanbrynmair. In 1806 he was induced to take a small farm belonging to Sir W. Williams-Wynn of Wynnstay, called Diosg, on the improvement of which he spent much money and energy, though only a tenant from year to year; but the harsh treatment subsequently dealt to him, and, after his death, to his widow and children, by raising the rent on his own improvements, under threat of a notice to quit, was made public by his son, Samuel Roberts (1800–1885) [q. v.], in 'Diosg Farm: a Sketch of its History' (Newtown, 1854, 12mo), and has since been frequently quoted as a typical example of the confiscation of tenants' improvements by Welsh landlords (see Henry Richard, *Letters and Essays on Wales*, 1884, pp. 107–9; *Minutes of Evidence before Welsh Land Commission*, 1893–6, Qu. 74898 et seq.) He died on 21 July 1834, and was buried in the burial-ground of the parish church.

On 17 Jan. 1797 Roberts married Mary Brees of Coed Perfydau, Llanbrynmair, who died on 9 March 1848. By her he had three sons—Samuel (1800–1885) and John (1804–1884), who are separately noticed—and Richard, besides two daughters, one of whom, Maria, was the mother of John Griffith (1821–1877), a Welsh journalist, widely known as 'Y Gohebydd.'

Roberts was noted for his suavity of temper and eminent piety. His theological views, which were moderately Calvinistic, he expounded in 'Dybenion Marwolaeth Crist' ('The Ends of Christ's Death'), Carmarthen, 1814, 12mo. This evoked a tedious controversy, in which Roberts was bitterly assailed by Arminians on the one hand and by ultra-Calvinists on the other. Thomas Jones (1756–1820) [q. v.] of the latter school replied to Roberts, and this drew from him in 1820 'Galwad Ddifrifol ar Ymofynwyr am y Gwirionedd,' Dolgelly, 12mo ('A Serious Call to Inquirers for the Truth'), which was

endorsed by leading independent ministers (Rees, *Protestant Nonconformity in Wales*, pp. 431–3). A second edition of Jones's work and of Roberts's reply was issued in one volume in 1885 (Bala, 8vo).

In addition to the above, and contributions to magazines, including the 'Evangelical Magazine,' of which he was a trustee, Roberts's chief works were: 1. 'Anerchiad Caredigol at bawb sydd yn dymuno gwybod y gwirionedd,' 1806. 2. 'Galwad Garedigol ar yr Arminiaid' (Dolgelly, 1807), of which an English version was also issued under the title 'A Friendly Address to the Arminians,' &c. (1809), followed by 'A Second Address to the Arminians,' which was a rejoinder to a reply by a T. Brocas of Shrewsbury ('Universal Goodness,' &c., 1808, 12mo) to the first address. 3. 'Cyfarwyddiadau ac Anogaethau i Gredinwyr,' &c. ('Directions and Counsels to Believers'), Bala, 1809, 12mo [this was reprinted in 'Y Dysgedydd' for 1824]. 4. 'Hanes Bywyd y Parch. Lewis Rees' (a biography of Lewis Rees, 1710–1800), Carmarthen, 1814, 12mo. 5. 'Y Wenynen' (a collection of short anecdotes), 1816.

[An autobiographical article, published posthumously (with a few notes and portrait) in the Evangelical Magazine for 1834 (pp. 485–94; see also p. 380); Cofiant y Parch. John Roberts of Lanbrynmair, a Welsh biography (Llanelly, 1837, 8vo), by his son, Samuel Roberts; Dr. Pan Jones's Cofiant y Tri Brawd (Bala, 1893, 8vo); Foulkes's Enwogion Cymru, pp. 902–4; Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru, i. 253–8; Williams's Montgomeryshire Worthies, pp. 283–4; Charles Ashton's Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, pp. 520–4.]

D. Ll. T.

ROBERTS, JOHN (1822–1877), Welsh musician, better known as Ieuan Gwyllt, was born at Tan-rhiw-felen, Penllwyn, near Aberystwyth, on 22 Dec. 1822. His father, a maker of sieves, was musically inclined, and his own love of music manifested itself early. He gained his first insight into the theory of music from the 'Gamut' of Owen Williams of Anglesey. Subsequently he attended the classes of Richard Mills [q. v.], who did much towards improving congregational singing in Wales. He was only fourteen when he was chosen leader of the local choir. At sixteen he became schoolmaster. He had adopted the pseudonym of Ieuan Gwyllt before November 1839, when he contributed to a Welsh magazine, the 'Athraw,' a musical composition known as 'Hafilah.' In 1842 he became clerk and messenger to a business firm in Aberystwyth, and in 1844 he took charge of the Skinner Street schools in the same town. In July 1844 he entered a solicitor's office there. In December 1852 William Rees (1802–1883) [q. v.] offered him the post of assistant editor of the 'Amserau' (i.e. 'Times'), the most important Welsh paper of that day. It was published in Liverpool, whither Roberts removed. He devoted himself to the work with enthusiasm, writing most of the leading articles, in which he gave expression to his ardent radicalism, and compiling a large proportion of the news columns. By the end of the year the circulation of the paper had nearly doubled.

In June 1856 he began to preach as a Calvinistic methodist. In 1858 he settled at Aberdare, and edited for a year the 'Gwladgarwr' (i.e. 'The Patriot'), a paper circulating largely among the miners of Glamorganshire. He still taught music; and at Aberdare, on 10 Jan. 1859, under his leadership, was held the first of those musical festivals which became established institutions all over the country.

In 1859 his tune-book ('Llyfr Tonau') was published. It became popular at once, and in July 1863 the seventeenth thousand was in circulation. It contains selections from nearly three hundred musical works—Welsh, English, Scottish, American, and European. His aim was to secure tunes marked by simplicity, breadth of view, dignity, and devotion. The preface, in Welsh, well defines the principles of good congregational singing, and the Calvinistic methodist hymn-book was entirely adapted to Roberts's work. In 1864 an edition in the tonic sol-fa notation was published, and in 1876 another edition in the short or compressed score. From 1859 to 1861 he published 'Telyn y Plant' for the use of children, and from 1861 to 1873 'Cerddor Cymreig,' a magazine devoted to music generally, with essays on the theory. From 1869 to 1874 he edited 'Cerddor y Solffa,' and in 1874 'Swn y Iiwbili,' a translation of Sankey and Moody's hymns, which for a time had an immense popularity.

On 29 Aug. 1865 Roberts removed to Llanberis in North Wales to the pastorate of Capel Coch, and in 1866 he founded the Snowdon temperance musical union. He died on 6 May 1877.

On 4 Jan. 1859 he married Jane Richards of Aberystwyth, but there was no issue.

Probably no other musician has left such a deep impression on musical Wales. His chief aim was educational; but of the twenty-one or more tunes he composed some half a dozen are still in popular use. His most ambitious literary attempts are his contributions to the 'Traethodydd,' the Welsh

quarterly; these include articles on Mendelssohn, his life and times, 1857; the life and works of Isaac Taylor, 1866; the Priesthood, 1866; Pain, 1867; Jonah, 1869; War as a Teacher, 1871; the Brothers of the Lord, 1873; Life and Immortality, 1877.

[Bywyd ac Athrylith y Parch. John Roberts; Bywgraffiaeth Cerddorion Cymreig.] R. J. J.

ROBERTS, JOHN (1804–1884), Welsh writer and independent minister, better known as 'J. R.,' was second son of John Roberts (1767–1834) [q. v.], and brother of Samuel Roberts (1800–1885) [q. v.] He was born on 5 Nov. 1804 at the old chapelhouse, Llanbrynmair, Montgomeryshire, and was educated chiefly by his father. But after commencing to preach among the independents about 1830, he was admitted in March 1831 a student at the independent academy at Newtown, where he remained a little over three years. On 8 Oct. 1835 he was ordained co-pastor with his elder brother, Samuel [q.v.], of the church at Llanbrynmair and its numerous branches, a position which he held until 1838, excepting one year (1838–9), which he spent as pastor of churches at Llansantsior and Moelfra, near Conway. He subsequently held the pastorates of Ruthin (1848–1857), of the Welsh church, Aldersgate Street, London (1857–1860), and of Conway from 1860 until his death. In his earlier years Roberts had a great reputation as an eloquent preacher, but his fame rests chiefly upon his writings, especially in connection with 'Y Cronicl,' a cheap monthly magazine of great popularity, which he edited in succession to his brother Samuel from 1857 until his death. He was also a fair poet, and one of his hymns (commencing 'Eisteddai teithiwr blin') is probably unsurpassed in the Welsh language. He was engaged in numerous denominational controversies.

Roberts died on 7 Sept. 1884. He married, on 6 June 1838, Ann, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Jones of Llansantsior; she died, without issue, on 26 Jan. 1871. His brothers Samuel and Richard, on their return from Tennessee in 1870, went to live with him at his residence, Brynmair, near Conway, and all three were buried at the cemetery there, where a monument provided by public subscription was erected. A monumental tablet was also placed in Llanbrynmair chapel.

Roberts's chief works were: 1. 'Traethodau Pregethau ac Ymddiddanion,' Dolgelly, 1854, 8vo. 2. 'Y Gyfrol Olaf o Bregethau' (a selection of forty sermons), Bala, 1876, 8vo. 3. 'Hanesion y Beibl ar ffurf ymddiddanion,' Bala, 1880, 8vo. 4. 'Dadleuon a Darnau i'w Hadrodd,' Bala, 1891.

He edited 'Pwlpud Conwy' (a selection of Sermons by Roberts and his brother Richard, published posthumously), Bala, 1888, 8vo.

[Cofiant y Tri Brawd (memoirs of the three brothers, with portraits and numerous illustrations), by Dr. Pan Jones (Bala, 1893, 8vo); 2nd edit. 1894; Williams's Montgomeryshire Worthies, pp. 284–5; Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru, v. 308–10; Y Geninen for April 1891 and March 1892.] D. Ll. T.

ROBERTS, JOSEPH (1795–1849), missionary, was ordained in 1818 a Wesleyan minister, and sent by the Wesleyan Missionary Society to Ceylon. He sailed with his wife from Bristol on 28 March 1819, arrived in July, and took up his residence at Jafna, residing afterwards at Batticaloa and Trincomalee. He became a corresponding member of the Royal Asiatic Society soon after its inception, and on 1 Dec. 1832 contributed a paper on 'The Tabernacle or Car employed by the Hindus in Ceylon to carry their God in Religious Processions.' With this he sent from Ceylon a model, preserved in the museum of the Asiatic Society. He applied himself to the study of the Tamil language, and in 1831 his translation of extracts from the 'Sakaa Thevan Saasteram,' or 'Book of Fate,' was published by the Oriental Translation Fund of the Asiatic Society in vol. i. of 'Miscellaneous Translations from the Oriental Languages,' London, 8vo. In 1833 he returned to England, and, while living at Faversham, Kent, completed his 'Oriental Illustrations of the Sacred Scriptures collected from the Customs, Manners, Rites, Superstitions,' &c., London, 1835, 8vo. Many of Roberts's illustrations were used by George Bush in his 'Scripture Illustrations,' Brattleboro, 1839. Roberts remained in England until the beginning of 1843, and in the meantime prepared a second edition (London, 1844, 8vo). He was stationed successively at Canterbury, Bristol, Sheffield, and Manchester. In January 1843 he returned to India, and was appointed general superintendent of the Wesleyan Missionary Society's mission in the Madras Presidency. While living there in 1846 he edited a work on 'Caste, its Religious and Civil Character,' London, 1847, 8vo; from papers written by bishops in India, including Heber, Wilson, Corrie, and Spencer. He also published 'Heaven physically and morally considered,' 1846, 18mo.

He was an active member of the committee of the Madras Auxiliary Bible Society, and contributed to the 'Methodist Magazine' and other periodicals some lucid and argumen-

tative essays on 'Paganism and Popery,' and on subjects connected with missions.

Roberts died, after a few days' illness, on 14 April 1849, at Palaveram, near Madras.

[Minutes of the Wesleyan Methodist Conference for 1849, xi. 182; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopæd. of Eccles. Lit. ix. 47; Journals of the Royal Asiatic Society, i. 87, 145, and Annual Reports of the same; Missionary Notices (Wesleyan), 1819, ii. vi. 45, 61, 207, 244, 331; information from the Rev. G. W. Olver, B.A., of the Wesleyan Mission House.] C. F. S.

ROBERTS, LEWES or LEWIS (1596–1640), merchant and economic writer, son of Gabriel Roberts by his wife Ann, daughter of John Howard of Appleton in Yorkshire, was born at Beaumaris, Anglesey, in 1596. Compelled 'by adverse fortune or cross fate' to devote himself to commerce, he sought service with the East India Company in 1617. He was employed by that company, of which he afterwards became a director, and by the Levant Company, at Constantinople and other places. He returned to England before 1638, enjoyed the society of Izaak Walton and other literary men, and died in London in March 1640. He was buried in St. Martin's Outwich on 12 March 1640. His wife Anne died on 24 Feb. 1665, and is buried beside him.

Roberts married, on 27 Nov. 1626, at St. Magnus's Church, London, Anne, daughter of Edward Williams or Williomett, mercer, of London, by whom he had issue Gabriel (aged five in 1634), who was sub-governor of the African Company, and was knighted on 14 Jan. 1677–8; William; Delicia, who married John Nelson, a Turkey merchant; and Anne, who married George Hanger of Dryfield. A portrait is prefixed to the first edition of the 'Merchants Mappe of Commerce.'

Roberts published: 1. 'The Merchants Mappe of Commerce; wherein the Vniversall Manner and Matter of Trade is compendiously handled,' &c., London, 1638, fol. As one of the earliest systematic treatises on its subject in English, this gave Roberts a wide reputation; prefixed are commendatory verses by Izaak Walton; 3rd edit. enlarged, London, 1677, fol. . . . to which is annexed 'Advice concerning Bills of Exchange,' &c. [by T. Marins]; with . . . Engglands Benefit and Advantage by Foreign Trade, demonstrated by T[homas] Mun;' 4th edit. London, 1700, fol. 2. 'Warre-fare epitomized,' 1640, 4to. 3. 'The Treasure of Traffike, or a Discourse of Forraigne Trade, &c. Dedicated to the High Court of Parliament now assembled,' London, 1641, 4to; reprinted in M'Culloch's 'Select Collection of Tracts on Commerce,' &c., London, 1856, 8vo. Some verses by a 'Lod. Roberts,' probably the merchant, are prefixed to Fletcher's 'Purple Island.'

[Le Neve's Pedigrees of the Knights, pp. 12, 323, 453; Visitation of London, 1634 (Harl. Soc.), p. 202; Hunter's Familiæ Minorum Gentium, i. 4; Hunter's Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24490, f. 106); Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 2104; Marriage Licenses certified by the Bishop of London (Harleian Soc.), ii. 180; M'Culloch's Literature of Political Economy, pp. 37, 38; Cal. of Colonial State Papers (East Indies), 1617–21 No. 234, 1630–4 Nos. 288, 492, 536.] W. A. S. H.

ROBERTS, MARY (1788–1864), author, born at Homerton, London, on 18 March 1788, was daughter of Daniel Roberts, a merchant of London, by his wife Ann, daughter of Josiah Thompson of Nether Compton, Dorset; her grandfather was the quaker botanist, Thomas Lawson [q. v.], and her paternal great-great-grandfather was Daniel Roberts [see under Roberts, John, 1623?–1684]. In 1790 her parents removed to Painswick in Gloucestershire. There she developed an intense love of nature to which she soon gave literary expression. Some passages in her 'Annals of my Village, being a Calendar of Nature for Every Month in the Year' (London, 1831, 8vo), fall little short of the descriptive power of Richard Jefferies [q. v.] Although born and brought up a quaker, Mary Roberts left the society after the death of her father, when she removed with her mother to Brompton Square, London. She died there on 13 Jan. 1864, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

Besides her 'Annals' Miss Roberts published (in London) many works of similar character. The chief are: 1. 'Select Female Biography,' 1821, 12mo. 2. 'The Wonders of the Vegetable Kingdom displayed in a Series of Letters,' 1822, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1824, 12mo. 3. 'Sequel to an Unfinished Manuscript of H. Kirke White's, to illustrate the Contrast between the Christian's and the Infidel's Close of Life,' London, 1823, 8vo. 4. 'The Conchologist's Companion,' 1824, 12mo; another edit. 1834, 8vo. 5. 'An Account of Anne Jackson, with particulars concerning the Plague and Fire in London, edited by M. R.,' 1832, 12mo. 6. 'Domesticated Animals considered with reference to Civilisation and the Arts,' 1833, 8vo. 7. 'Sister Mary's Tales in Natural History,' 1834, 8vo. 8. 'The Seaside Companion, or Marine Natural History,' 1835, 8vo. 9. 'Wild Animals, their Nature, Habits, and Instincts, with Incidental Notices of the Regions they Inhabit,' 5th edit. 1836, 8vo. 10. 'The Progress of Creation considered with reference to the Present Condition of the Earth,'

1837, 12mo; reprinted, 4th edit. 1846. 11. 'Sketches of the Animal and Vegetable Productions of America,' 1839, 12mo. 12. 'Ruins and Old Trees associated with Memorable Events in English History,' illustrated by Gilbert, n.d. 12mo. 13. 'Flowers of the Matin and Evensong; or Thoughts for those who rise early, in prose and poetry,' 1845, 8vo. 14. 'Voices from the Woodlands, descriptive of Forest-trees, Ferns, Mosses, and Lichens,' 1850, 4to. 15. 'A Popular History of the Mollusca,' with coloured plates engraved by W. Wing, 1851, 4to. She edited in 1851 'The Present of a Mistress to a Young Servant, by Ann Taylor' [see GILBERT, MRS. ANN].

Some confusion has arisen between Miss Roberts and a cousin of the same name, Mary Roberts, daughter of Samuel Roberts (1763–1848) [q. v.] of Sheffield, authoress of 'Royal Exile,' 1822.

[Jackson's Guide to Literature of Botany, 1881; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 500; Ann. Monitor, 1832, p. 40; Montgomery's Life, vii. 123, 288; Registers at Devonshire House; Fosbrooke's Hist. of Gloucestershire, ii. 484; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. F. S.

ROBERTS, MICHAEL (1817–1882), mathematician, was born in Peter Street, Cork, on 18 April 1817. He and his twin-brother William were the eldest sons of Michael Roberts of Kilmoney, captain, of a family which had migrated from Kent about 1630. Their mother, Elizabeth Townsend Stewart, was great-great-granddaughter of Colonel Stewart, governor of Edinburgh Castle, who was attainted in 1715 for implication in a plot to deliver that fortress to the Pretender, and fled to The Hague. Michael and William were educated at Middleton school, co. Cork, and entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1833. Michael, although he obtained a classical scholarship in 1836, studied chiefly under James McCullagh [q. v.], the mathematical professor. He graduated B.A. 1838, and was elected fellow in 1843. In 1862 he was appointed professor of mathematics at Trinity College, and held the post till 1879, when he was co-opted senior fellow. He died on 4 Oct. 1882, having been for some years in failing health. He married, in 1851, Kate, daughter of John Drew Atkin of Merrion Square, Dublin. He had three sons and four daughters. A portrait of Roberts and his twin-brother, at the age of sixteen, by a local artist, is in the possession of the Rev. W. R. W. Roberts, Trinity College, Dublin.

Roberts prepared his professorial lectures with singular thoroughness. His earlier lectures were on the 'Theory of Invariants and Covariants,' on which he published several valuable papers. He next turned his attention to hyperelliptic integrals, which, after the publication of Jacobi's papers, had been largely developed by Riemann, Weierstrass, and others. His 'Tract on the Addition of Elliptic and Hyperelliptic Integrals,' 1871, was drawn mainly from the notes for his lectures. In it is constructed a trigonometry of hyperelliptic functions analogous to that of elliptic functions.

Roberts was the discoverer of many striking and beautiful properties of geodesic lines and lines of curvature on the ellipsoid, and in particular concerning their relations to umbilics. On these subjects he published six papers in Liouville's 'Journal de Mathématiques,' 1845–50; two in the 'Royal Irish Academy Proceedings,' 1847; one in the 'Cambridge and Dublin Mathematical Journal,' 1848; one in the 'Nouvelles Annales de Mathématiques,' 1855; and three in the 'Annali di Matematica,' 1868–73. In the international exhibition of 1851 at Hyde Park was exhibited a small model ellipsoid made in Berlin, on which the lines of curvature were traced after a method invented by Roberts. The lines of curvature and asymptotic lines on the surface, at any point of which the sum of the principal curvatures is zero, were also discussed in Liouville's 'Journal de Mathématiques,' 1850. Papers by Roberts on the properties and symmetric functions of the roots of algebraic equations, in particular of the third, fourth, and fifth degrees, and on covariants and invariants, appeared in the 'Nouvelles Annales de Mathématiques,' 1856–60 (five), in the 'Annali di Matematica,' 1859–69 (seven), and in the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics,' 1861–2 (five). He also published two papers on 'Abelian Functions' in 'Annali di Matematica,' 1869–71.

[Hermathena, x. 1884, with corrections and additions from the author, Rev. W. R. W. Roberts, nephew of M. Roberts.] W. F. S.

ROBERTS, PETER (1760?–1819), divine and antiquary, son of John Roberts, was born about 1760 at Tai'n y Nant, Ruabon, Denbighshire. His father, a clockmaker, moved in a few years after his birth to Wrexham, where Roberts was educated at the grammar school, then under Edward Davies. When about fifteen he entered St. Asaph grammar school as pupil assistant to Peter Williams. Through the Irish pupils in the school he became known to Dr. Henry Ussher, afterwards professor of astronomy in the university of Dublin, who procured him admission as a sizar to that university. Hav-

ing graduated M.A., he remained in Dublin as a private tutor, studying especially oriental languages and astronomy. His proficiency in the latter subject gave him some hope of succeeding his friend and patron, Ussher; but the appointment of Dr. John Brinkley in 1792 led to his devoting himself to the career of a family tutor, an occupation he followed for many years. Two of his pupils, Lords Lanesborough and Bolton, in course of time assigned him a pension, which enabled him to give all his time to study. In 1811 Bishop Cleaver gave him the rectory of Llanarmon Dyffryn Ceiriog, and in 1814 he was presented by Lord Crewe to the vicarage of Madeley, Shropshire. In December 1818 he exchanged Llanarmon for the rectory of Halkin, Flintshire, but soon after settling there died of apoplexy on 21 May 1819. His monument in the church styles him 'in legibus, moribus, institutis, annalibus, poesi, musica gentis Cambro-Britannicæ instructissimus.'

His chief works were: 1. 'Harmony of the Epistles,' published by the Cambridge University Press, 1800. 2. 'Christianity Vindicated' (in answer to Volney's 'Ruins'), 1800. 3. 'Sketch of the Early History of the Cymry,' London, 1803. 4. 'Chronicle of the Kings of Britain,' a translation of one of the Welsh versions of Geoffrey of Monmouth, with illustrative dissertations, London, 1811. 5. 'Cambrian Popular Antiquities,' London, 1815. 6. 'History of Oswestry,' published anonymously in 1815. Other works were published by him on the origin of constellations, the art of correspondence, prophecy, and the church of Rome. Roberts was a scholar of wide reading but inferior judgment. The 'Cambrian Popular Antiquities,' dealing with Welsh rustic customs and superstitions, is his most valuable contribution to letters.

[Cambrian Plutarch, by J. H. Parry; Thomas's Hist. of the Diocese of St. Asaph, pp. 463-4; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Williams's Eminent Welshmen; Gent. Mag. 1819, ii. 181.]

J. E. L.

ROBERTS, RICHARD (1789–1864), inventor, the son of a shoemaker at Carreghova, in the parish of Llanymynech, Montgomeryshire, was born on 22 April 1789. At an early age he became a quarryman, occupying his leisure with practical mechanics. He subsequently became a pattern-maker at Bradley, near Bilston, Staffordshire, under John Wilkinson, ironmaster, and kinsman of Dr. Priestley, and worked at various mechanical trades at Birmingham and at the Horsley ironworks, Tipton, Staffordshire. Drawn in his own county for the militia, he sought to avoid serving by removing successively to Liverpool, Manchester, and Salford, where he became a lathe and tool maker. Hearing that the militia officers were still in search of him, he took refuge in London, where he found employment with Messrs. Maudslay. He settled in Manchester about 1816.

Roberts now became known as an inventor of great ability. Among his earlier inventions were the screw-cutting lathe, an oscillating and rotating wet gas-meter, the planing machine, which is now at South Kensington in the machinery and inventions department, and improvements in the machine for making weavers' reeds, the slide-lathe, and other machines. He also claimed to have been the first to observe the curious phenomenon of the adherence of a disc to an aperture from which a stream of air is issuing, an observation almost always attributed to Clément-Désormes (*d.* 1842). Roberts showed the experiment to Désormes on the occasion of a visit of the latter to Manchester (see Roberts's letter and Hopkins's paper read to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Manchester in 1827, in *Mech. Mag.* 1842, xxxvii. 171). A firm—Sharp, Roberts, & Co.—was soon established in Manchester to develop Roberts's inventions commercially. He was the acting director of the manufacturing machinery. On a strike of cotton-spinners in 1824, the manufacturers of Hyde, Stalybridge, and the adjoining districts induced him to attempt the construction of a self-acting mule. In four months he succeeded, and his invention was patented in 1825. His partners are said to have spent 12,000*l.* in perfecting this machine. In 1826 he went to Mulhouse in Alsace to design and arrange machinery for André Koechlin & Co. In 1832 he invented the radial arm for winding on in the self-acting mule, and other improvements in the cotton manufacture. Ten years later he severed his connection with Sharp, Roberts, & Co., and his financial affairs gradually grew embarrassed.

The opening of the Liverpool and Manchester railway attracted Roberts to a new field of mechanical invention. He experimented on the nature of friction on railroads, and invented a means of communicating power to either driving-wheel of a locomotive; he also devised a steam-brake, and a system of standard gauges, to which all his work was constructed. In 1845 he gave evidence before the railway-gauge commission, and recommended the making of a national survey to be adopted by all railway projectors (*Report*, p. 268). On a strike of workmen employed on the Conway tubular bridge in 1848, he constructed, at the request of the

contractors, his Jacquard machine for punching holes of any pitch or pattern in bridge and boiler plates. He subsequently invented a self-acting machine for simultaneously shearing iron and punching both webs of angle-iron to any pitch. In 1845 he invented an electro-magnet, one example of which was placed in the museum at Peel Park, Manchester, and another with the Scottish Society of Arts. At the exhibition of 1851 he obtained the medal for a turret clock, and in 1852 he devised several improvements in steamships.

Roberts was one of the greatest mechanical inventors of the century, but his fertility in invention did not save him from poverty in his old age. A substantial fund was being raised for him in Manchester at the time of his death. He died on 16 March 1864, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, where a medallion portrait is on his tomb. His portrait is given in Agnew's 'Portraits of the Inventors of Machines for the Manufacture of Textile Fabrics.' An original drawing, by J. Stephenson, is at South Kensington.

[Proc. Lit. and Phil. Soc. Manchester (1864), iii. 274; Manchester Soc. of Engineers' Trans. Jan. 1887 (paper on 'Lancashire Inventors' by Sir William Bailey); Smiles's Industrial Biographies, pp. 178, 264–73, Lives of the Engineers, iii. 432; Baines's History of the Cotton Manufacture; Ure's Philosophy of Manufactures, pp. 366–8; Engineering Facts and Figures, 1863, p. 213; Illustrated London News, June 1864, with portrait; Athenæum, 1864, i. 476.]

W. A. S. H.

ROBERTS, SAMUEL (1763–1848), author and pamphleteer, known as the 'Pauper's Advocate,' born at Sheffield on 18 April 1763, was the second son of Samuel Roberts, manufacturer and merchant, by his wife, Mary Sykes. At the age of fourteen he entered his father's manufactory of silver and plated goods, passing through every department. Here he remained until 1784, in which year Roberts and a brother apprentice established what rapidly became a most successful business in silver and plated ware in Sheffield.

At the age of twenty-seven he published his first essay in the local press, being a satire on the then new fashion of hiding the chin in voluminous neck bandages. This was well received, and he was encouraged to pursue a literary career, which extended over the remainder of his life, but was never allowed to interfere with his business habits or his duties as a citizen. His leading motive was benevolence, and he rigidly carried out his early formed resolutions, never to publish anything that he was not convinced was favourable to morality and religion, and never to publish for profit (*Autobiography*, p. 45).

Roberts was the author of an immense number of books, pamphlets, broadsheets, and contributions to the press, dealing with such subjects as war, capital punishment, game laws, slave trade, lotteries, drunkenness, poor laws, child labour, chartism, and all that he thought unjust or tyrannical.

Roberts died at his residence, Park Grange, Sheffield, on 24 July 1848, in his eighty-sixth year, and was buried at Anston. He married Elizabeth, the only daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Wright, of North Anston, on 22 Oct. 1794, by whom he left one son and three daughters, including Mary, author of 'Royal Exile,' 1822 [see under Roberts, Mary, 1788–1864]. An engraving from his portrait, by William Poole, appears as a frontispiece to many of his publications. His bosom friend, James Montgomery the poet, wrote a brief obituary notice of Roberts for the local press.

Roberts's chief works are: 1. 'Tales of the Poor, or Infant Sufferings,' 1813; 2nd ser. 1829. 2. 'Blind Man and his Son,' &c., 1816. 3. 'State Lottery, a Dream,' 1817. 4. 'Defence of the Poor Laws,' 1819. 5. 'Life of Queen Mary' (in the 'Royal Exile'), 1822. 6. 'Tom and Charles,' 1823. 7. 'Negro's Friend, or the Sheffield Anti-slavery Album,' 1826. 8. 'World of Children,' 1829. 9. 'Parallel Miracles, or the Jews and the Gypsies,' 1830. 10. 'The Gypsies, their Origin, Continuance, and Destination,' 1836; 5th edit. enlarged, 1842. 11. 'Yorkshire Tales and Poems,' 1839. 12. 'Milton Unmasked,' 1844. 13. 'Memoirs of Elizabeth Creswick Roberts,' 1845. 14. 'Lessons for Statesmen,' 1846. 15. 'Autobiography and Select Remains,' 1849.

[Autobiography, 1849; Memoirs of James Montgomery, by John Holland and James Everitt, 7 vols. 1856; Reminiscences of Old Sheffield, ed. R. E. Leader, 1876; Life of John Holland, by W. Hudson, 1874; Sheffield newspapers, 29 July 1848; information supplied by a grandson, Samuel Roberts, esq., M.A.]

S. S.

ROBERTS, SAMUEL (1800–1885), social and political reformer, better known by his initials 'S. R.,' was the eldest son of John Roberts (1767–1834) [q. v.], and was born on 6 March 1800 at the (independent) chapel-house, Llanbrynmair, Montgomeryshire. He was taught until he was ten by his father, and subsequently at a school at Shrewsbury, after which he worked on his father's farm, and acquired a knowledge of shorthand. After preaching in connection with his father's church about 1819, he went

to the independent academy kept by George Lewis (1763–1822), first at Llanfyllin, and later at Newtown, where he remained for six years. In April 1826 he was invited to become assistant pastor to his father, and was ordained 15 Aug. 1827. He succeeded in 1834 to the sole charge of the mother church, together with eight branch chapels of ease, all of which, with the assistance of his brother John (1804–1884) [q. v.], he served until his departure for Tennessee in May 1857.

During this period Roberts attained wide popularity as a writer and a leader of public opinion among the nonconformists of Wales. He had cultivated literary tastes from his boyhood. Between 1824 and 1832 he won many important prizes at eisteddfodau for Welsh essays, but in 1832 he failed to win the prize for an essay on 'Agriculture.' He advocated free-trade, and published his efforts as 'Traethawd ar Amaethyddiaeth' (*Llanfair Caereinion*, 1832, 12mo). The gist of his arguments was issued some years after by the committee of the anti-cornlaw league.

He was also the pioneer in Wales of disestablishment, which he advocated in an able Welsh essay on the 'Injustice and Evil Tendency of State Religious Establishments' (1834). In 1834–5 he was the organiser of a great effort made by the Welsh independent churches to pay their chapel debts, and in 1840–1 he was engaged in a controversy with Dr. Lewis Edwards [q. v.] on presbyterianism and independency (Rees, *Nonconformity in Wales*, p. 433); he explained his views in 'Annibyniaeth a Henaduriaeth' (Dolgelly, 1840, 12mo). The degree of M.A. was conferred upon him by the Lane theological seminary of Cincinnati in 1841. While at college, and during the first few years of his ministry, he wrote many songs and ballads, two of which—namely, 'Mae Nhad wrth y Llyw' and a translation of Byron's 'Destruction of Sennacherib'—rank among the best Welsh lyrics of the century. These, together with songs denouncing slavery and a translation of the 'Sorrows of Yamba,' he published as 'Caniadau Byrion' (Aberystwyth, 1830, 8vo; 8th edit. 1865).

From 1827 he memorialised the post office for a system of inland penny postage, together with a proportionate reduction (to 3*d.* per ounce) for ocean postage, a subject on which he corresponded with Elihu Burritt and other American philanthropists. In 1851 he advocated a reduction in the postage of printed matter, and his persistent efforts at postal reform were recognised in 1883, when a testimonial of 400*l.*, towards which the government contributed 50*l.*, was presented to him.

For over twenty years (1821–43) he was a constant contributor to 'Y Dysgedydd,' the 'Evangelical' and other magazines, but in May 1843 he started, as a private organ of his own, one of the earliest cheap monthlies, known as 'Y Cronicl' (published at Dolgelly, at three halfpence), the editorship of which he handed over to his brother, 'J. R.,' in 1857. No magazine has contributed more to the political education of the Welsh people. Among other reforms that he supported were the extension of the franchise, catholic emancipation, the abolition of religious tests and of church rates, the temperance movement, scientific agriculture, sanitary improvements, and the construction of railways through Mid-Wales along the routes which were ultimately adopted, though others were long favoured by engineers and railway promoters. Roberts was also the first Welsh writer to draw attention to the unsatisfactory relation between landlord and tenant in Wales by means of the typical story of 'Farmer Careful of Cilhaul Uchaf' (issued in Welsh and English in 1850; 2nd edition, Conway, 1881, 8vo), after which he published the facts as to his father's tenancy in 'Diosg Farm, a Sketch of its History' (Newtown, 1854, 12mo).

Despairing of seeing his reforms adopted, and forming an exaggerated notion of the civic liberty of the United States, he resolved to establish a small Welsh settlement in East Tennessee, where he purchased a large tract of land (much of it never came to his possession, as the vendor had no title to it). On 3 June 1856 his brother Richard and a small party sailed thither from Liverpool, followed by Roberts on 6 May 1857. The enterprise turned out disastrously owing to the great civil war. Roberts's aversion to all wars caused him to condemn the militant action of the northern states, but he nevertheless urged the right of the coloured race to an equality of citizenship. These views he expounded in volumes of sermons and addresses, entitled 'Pregethau, Darlithiau a Chaniadau' (Utica, N.Y., 1862, 8vo; reprinted, Dolgelly, 1865), and 'Pregethau a Darlithiau' (Utica, 1865, 8vo), but the latter was condemned and its sale prohibited. His views exposed him to much misrepresentation and unpopularity. After ten years of hardship and danger he returned to this country, arriving in Liverpool on 30 Aug. 1867; in March following a national testimonial of 1,245*l.* was presented to him. He revisited America in 1870 for the purpose of disposing of his property, and, after his return with his brother Richard, the three brothers resided together at Brynmair, Conway.

During his later years much of his energy was spent in denominational quarrels, in

which he supported the congregational principle of self-government against attempts to organise the Welsh independent churches on presbyterian lines. In 1868 he started a weekly paper called 'Y Dydd' (published at Dolgelly), which was afterwards amalgamated with 'Y Tyst.' In 1878 he started another paper called 'Y Celt,' which is still in existence.

He died unmarried on 24 Sept. 1885, and was buried in Conway cemetery in the same grave as his two brothers, Richard and John, who had predeceased him. A monument, provided by public subscription, was placed over the grave, and a memorial tablet is in Llanbrynmair chapel.

Roberts wrote (chiefly in Welsh) with terseness, clearness, and force. In addition to the works mentioned, as well as numerous pamphlets, he published: 1. 'Cofiant y Parch. John Roberts' (a biography of his father), Llanelly, 1837, 8vo. 2. 'Casgliad o dros Ddwy Fil o Hymnau' (a collection of over two thousand hymns for the use of congregational churches), Llanelly, 1841; 7th edition, 1866. 3. 'Letters on Improvements, addressed to Landlords and Road Commissioners, with a Petition to Parliament for a Cheap Ocean Postage; a Memorial to the Prime Minister for Franchise Reform,' Newtown, 1852, 12mo. 4. 'Gweithiau Samuel Roberts,' being a selection of Roberts's articles in Welsh and English on politics (804 pages), Dolgelly, 1856, 8vo. 5. 'Helyntion Bywyd S. R.' (an autobiography), Bala, 1875, 8vo. 6. 'Pleadings for Reform,' being reprints of some of his English essays, with additional notes and reminiscences, Conway, 1879, 8vo.

Richard Roberts (1810–1883), also known as Gruffydd Rhisiart, or 'G. R.,' youngest brother of Samuel Roberts, was born at Diosg, near Llanbrynmair, on 3 Nov. 1810. He was brought up as a farmer, and had few educational advantages, but, like his brothers, had a strong literary taste. He wrote a good deal both of prose and verse for 'Y Cronicl' and other magazines, and was the author of a Welsh novel, entitled 'Jeffrey Jarman, y Meddwyn Diwygiedig' ('The Reformed Drunkard'), Machynlleth, 1855, 8vo. Of his poetry, 'Can y Glep' ('The Gossip') (which appeared in 'Y Cronicl' for November 1855) is a good specimen of Welsh satire. He married, 3 Feb. 1853, Anne Jones, of Castell Bach Rhayader, Radnorshire, who emigrated with him in 1856 to Tennessee, where he settled as a farmer. Returning to this country in September 1870, he retired to Brynmair, and frequently preached among the congregationalists. He died on 25 July 1883; his wife died on 5 May 1886; their only child, Margaret, married Mr. John Williams of Conway. A volume of sermons and dialogues by himself and 'J. R.' was published posthumously under the title, 'Pwlpud Conwy' (Bala, 1888, 8vo).

[Cofiant y Tri Brawd (memoirs of the three brothers, with portraits and numerous illustrations, by the Rev. E. Pan Jones), Bala, 1893, 8vo, 2nd edition, 1894; Williams's Montgomeryshire Worthies, pp. 288–91; Y Cronicl for November 1885; Y Geninen for April 1891, July and October 1892, and March 1893; Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru (History of Welsh Congregational Churches), v. 57–61; Charles Ashton's Hanes Llenyddiaeth Gymreig, pp. 623–626.] D. Ll. T.

ROBERTS, THOMAS (1749?–1794?), artist, eldest son of John Roberts (1712–1796), architect of the town-hall and other public buildings in Waterford, by his wife, Mary Susannah (1716–1800), daughter of Major Francis Sautelle, of a family of Huguenot refugees, was born in Waterford about 1749. Major Sautelle served in William III's footguards at the Boyne, and settled in Waterford about 1690 (cf. Agnew, *Protestant Exiles*, 1874, ii. 208; *Ulster Journal*, vol. iv.) Having studied landscape under George Mullins [q.v.] and John Butts [q. v.], Roberts exhibited from 1773 with the Society of Artists in the Strand, his London address being 64 Margaret Street. Chiefly devoting himself to parklike landscape, and imitating the Dutch foliage pencilling with great skill, he was employed by the Duke of Leinster, Lord Powerscourt, and others of the Irish nobility to depict their country seats. His silvery tints were finely reproduced by Thomas Milton [q. v.], who engraved Roberts's 'Lucan' and 'Beau Park' for his 'Views of Seats in Ireland' (1783). Many of his pieces are at Carton, the Duke of Leinster's seat, and at Powerscourt. Having contracted phthisis, owing, it is said, to irregular habits, Roberts sailed for Lisbon to try the effects of a warmer climate, but died there soon after his arrival, about 1794.

His younger brother, Thomas Sautelle Roberts (1760?–1826), born at Waterford about 1760, was originally articled to Thomas Ivory (*d.* 1786), architect of the Bluecoat Hospital, and for some years master of the architectural school of the Royal Dublin Society; but on the completion of his articles he was drawn to landscape-painting, and followed his brother to London, where he exhibited landscapes at the Royal Academy regularly from 1789 to 1811. He exhibited once more in 1818, after which his name does not ap-

pear in the academy catalogues, though he sent a few landscapes to the British Institution. He was latterly engaged upon views of the cities of Ireland, some of which have been engraved. In 1820 he was elected, in conjunction with William Ashford and William Cuming, by the general body of Irish painters to nominate the first constituent members of the Royal Hibernian Academy, which obtained its charter in 1823. Shortly afterwards he met with a stage-coach accident, which induced nervous debility, and he died by his own hand in Dublin in 1826. Six of his pictures hang in the council-room of the Royal Hibernian Academy (*Catalogues*). One of Roberts's landscapes, with a river and cattle, was purchased for the National Gallery of Ireland in 1877 (Cat. 1890, No. 116). A watercolour drawing of St. John's, Kilkenny, is preserved in the South Kensington Museum.

Another brother, John Roberts (*d.* 1815), rector of Kill St. Nicholas, Waterford, was father of Sir Abraham Roberts [q. v.]

[Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Roberts of Kandahar;' Redgrave's Dict. of Artists, p. 361; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Anthony Pasquin's Artists of Ireland, pp. 7–8; Waterford Archæological Soc. Journal, April and July 1896; notes kindly supplied by Walter Armstrong, esq.]

T. S.

ROBERTS, SIR WILLIAM (1605–1662), parliamentarian, born in 1605, was the second son of Barne Roberts (*d.* 1610) of Willesden, and of Mary, daughter of Sir William Glover, alderman of London. He entered at Gray's Inn on 7 Aug. 1622 (FOSTER, *Reg. of Gray's Inn*), and on 18 May 1624 he was knighted by James I at Greenwich (METCALFE, *Knights*). Under Charles I he served on various commissions, for compounding with delinquent importers of gold and silver thread (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, cccvi. No. 25, 1635) and for enforcing the practice of the long bow (*ib.* cccIv. 78, 5 May 1637). But on the outbreak of the civil war he appears to have immediately sided with the parliamentary party. He was appointed a deputy lieutenant of the county of Middlesex, and as such was ordered to receive the money collected for the relief of Brentford against the king (*State Papers*, Car. I, ccccxciii. 12, 20 Dec. 1642). On 15 Nov. 1644 he was directed to draw out three hundred men of the trained bands to suppress the rising at Windsor. There is no authority for the statement that he was a regicide. He continued, however, in minor employment, appeared in May 1650 as head of the Middlesex militia (*Council Book*, Record Office, I. lxiv. 344), and on 1 April 1652 he was placed on the commission for removing obstructions in the sale of episcopal and crown lands (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 113; cf. WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 274). The record of his purchases of church lands is extensive. He bought the manor of Witherington, Northampton, belonging to the bishopric of Peterborough (*Collectanea Topogr. et Geneal.* i. 284; *Addit. MS.* 9049); the prebendal manors of Neasden and Chambers or Chamberlainwood (Willesden) in 1649, and of Harlesden, and he enclosed about two acres of waste belonging to the prebend of Neasden (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, iv. 644, iii. 613). On 10 June 1653 power was given to him to provide a minister for the church of Kingsbury in Middlesex by the committee of plundered ministers (*Council Book*, Record Office, I. lxix. 256). In the same month he acted as one of the commissioners for the sale of forfeited estates (*ib.* lxix. 315, 15 June 1653). On 1 Nov. 1653 he was appointed a member of the council of state (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 134). He was a commissioner for appeals in excise at a salary of 300*l.* per annum (11 April 1654) (*Cal. State Papers*, 1654, pp. 87, 343), a commissioner for the sale of crown lands (*ib.* p. 341), and from 1656 onwards an auditor of the exchequer (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659 passim; WHITELOCKE, p. 630). He was returned as member for Middlesex county to the parliament which was called for 17 Sept. 1656 (*Return of Members*, i. 504), and was one of the sixty who received a summons to sit in Cromwell's House of Peers, 11 Dec. 1657 (WHITELOCKE, p. 660). After the Restoration he was created a baronet, 8 Nov. 1661. He was buried in Willesden church on 27 Sept. 1662 (LYSONS, *Environs of London*, iii. 622).

Roberts married Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Robert Atye, esq., of Kilburn, and left a large family. On the death of his grandson William, the fourth baronet, in 1700, the title became extinct.

[Authorities given above; Middlesex County Records, iii. 308; Urwick's Nonconformity in Hertfordshire, p. 137; Burke's Extinct Baronetage.]

W. A. S.

ROBERTS, WILLIAM (1585–1665), bishop of Bangor, was born in 1585, his descent being traced from Edwin, king of Tegeingl, and founder of one of the so-called tribes of Gwynedd (YORKE, *Royal Tribes of Wales*, ed. 1887, p. 201 *n.*) According to local tradition he was born at Plas Bennett, in the parish of Llandyrnog, Denbighshire, and belonged to the Roberts family that long resided there, whose sole representative is now Miss Gabriel Roberts of Ruthin. He

was educated at Queens' College, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow, and in 1619 he held the office of proctor of the university. In 1629 he was appointed to the sub-deanery of Wells, which he resigned (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 19 March 1637–8) on his promotion, through the interest of Laud, to the see of Bangor, as a reward (according to Wood) for his integrity in discovering church goods to the value of 1,000*l.* His consecration took place in September 1637. He held, *in commendam* with his bishopric, the rectory of Llandyrnog and the sinecure rectory of Llanrhaiadr in Cimmerch (both of which continued to be so held by his successors until 1859), together with the archdeaconries of Bangor and Anglesea (which were held by occupants of the see between 1574 and 1685).

He is said to have suffered much for his adherence to the king during the civil war. In 1649 his temporal estates were sequestrated, and the manor of Gogarth was sold on 18 July 1650, but it is still one of the possessions of the see. He is mentioned as 'Doctor William Roberts, of Llanliddon (Llanelidan) in the county of Denbigh,' in a list of those whose estates were declared forfeited for treason by an act of 18 Oct. 1652 (Scobell, *Acts and Ordinances*, ii. 216), but all his property was restored to him in 1660. In the following year he recommenced services in the cathedral and settled the 'orders and turns of preaching' (his scheme is printed in Willis's *Bangor*, p. 289).

He died on 12 Aug. 1665 at the rectory, Llandyrnog, near Denbigh, and was buried in the chancel of that church, where was placed an inscribed memorial slab, removed in 1877 to the south aisle near the font. By his will he bequeathed 100*l.* towards adorning the choir of 'the poor cathedral church of Bangor, which (according to a letter addressed by him to Laud on 29 Oct. 1639) had then not a penny of yearly revenue to support the walls, much less to buy utensils' (*Cal. State Papers*, s.a.) This sum was devoted by his successor towards restoring the organ. He also left 100*l.* to Queens' College, Cambridge, to found an exhibition for a poor scholar from the diocese of Bangor, a like sum to Jesus College, Oxford, and 200*l.* to be distributed among the poor of Westminster and St. Giles's, London, which were visited by the plague. A portrait of him, with beard and long hair, and wearing his robes and a close black cap, was formerly at Pontruffydd, near Denbigh.

[Willis's Survey of Bangor, pp. 113–15; Thomas's Hist. of the Diocese of St. Asaph, pp. 414, 432; Williams's Eminent Welshmen, pp. 457–8; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 888; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 2; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 106, iii. 622; communication from the Rev. D. Williams, rector of Llandyrnog.]

D. Ll. T.

ROBERTS, WILLIAM (1767–1849), barrister and author, born at Newington Butts, Surrey, in 1767, was second son of William Roberts. The family in earlier days possessed the manor of Abergavenny, Monmouthshire. A marble tablet describing the genealogy for three hundred years was erected in Abergavenny church by a kinsman, William Hayward Roberts [q. v.], provost of Eton. William Roberts, the father, who appended some Latin hexameters to the inscription, became, after serving in the army, a successful tutor at Wandsworth; he published 'Thoughts upon Creation' in 1782, and 'Poetical Attempts' in 1784 (*Dict. Living Authors*, 1816).

William Roberts the younger was sent first to Eton, and afterwards to St. Paul's school, where his uncle, Richard Roberts, was head-master. In 1783 he gained a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford. Here his tutor was Thomas Burgess [q. v.], whom Roberts helped both with his pupils and in his literary work. He graduated B.A. in 1787 and M.A. in 1791. In 1788 he won the English-essay prize, the subject being 'Refinement,' and in 1791 edited for the university the 'Marmora Oxoniensia.' Dr. Cooke, the president of Corpus, described him as 'the splendid ornament of his college.'

In 1791 Roberts travelled abroad as tutor. At Zürich he made the acquaintance of Lavater, and Gibbon invited him to dinner at Lausanne. On his return to England he studied law under Sir Allan Chambre. He was called to the bar from the Middle Temple on 28 Nov. 1806, but subsequently entered at Lincoln's Inn. He was already married, and early turned his attention to literature as a source of income. While at Oxford he had contributed to Murray's 'English Review,' and in 1792 conducted a bi-weekly publication called 'The Looker-on,' the greater part of which he wrote under the pseudonym of 'the Rev. Simeon Olive-branch.' Humorous articles were contributed by James Beresford, author of 'The Miseries of Human Life.' Eighty-six numbers of the 'Looker-on' appeared; all were reissued in Chalmers's 'British Essayists' (vols. xxxv–xxxvii.)

From 1811 to 1822 Roberts was editor of the 'British Review,' a short-lived periodical, tory in politics, and advocating evangelical views on religious topics. One of the chief episodes of his editorship was a quarrel with Byron. To hostile criticism of Byron's work,

the poet retorted by some lines in 'Don Juan' (canto i. stanzas 209–10) on 'My Grandmother's Review.' Roberts inserted in his paper an indignant reply, which Byron answered in a sarcastic 'Letter to the Editor of My Grandmother's Review.' This was published in the 'Liberal' in 1819, and was reprinted in Byron's 'Works' (1859), with Roberts's original reply.

Meanwhile Roberts had made some progress in his profession. In 1800 he published a treatise on voluntary and fraudulent conveyances, which, according to Kent (*Comment.* p. 564, 8th ed.), was 'a useful digest of the law on that subject,' though 'written in bad taste.' The British Museum copy has manuscript notes by F. Hargrave. Four American editions appeared, the last in 1860. In 1805 he issued a work on the statute of frauds, which was republished in 1853, and of which there were three American editions (1823, 1833, 1860). Another legal work 'On the Law of Wills and Codicils,' published in 1809, gave Roberts an assured professional position. A second edition in two volumes appeared in 1815, and a third, with supplement, in 1837.

In 1812 Roberts was appointed a commissioner in bankruptcy, and was sent with Sir Benjamin Hobhouse [q. v.] and (Sir) George Sowley Holroyd [q. v.] to inquire into the condition of Lancaster gaol. He also visited the gaols at Chester and other towns, and suggested various improvements. At the same time he practised on the home circuit and took pupils in his chambers when in town. Among them was Lord Melbourne. In 1818 he was appointed a charity commissioner. By 1823 he had an income independent of literature; but he was always extending his acquaintance among politicians and literary men. In 1814 he first met William Wilberforce at the house of Weyland, proprietor of the 'British Review,' and subsequently became his intimate friend. In 1814, too, he first visited Hannah More, who had long found in Roberts's sisters her closest friends. With the evangelicals his influence continued great. In 1827 he defended the British and Foreign Bible Society from an attack in the 'Quarterly Review.' From 1828 to 1835 he resided at Clapham, where he became acquainted with Charles Bradley [q. v.], the evangelical incumbent of St. James's Chapel, and wrote his 'Portraiture of a Christian Gentleman' (1829). This piece, which was inspired by Hannah More's 'Spirit of Prayer,' was at first published anonymously; but a second edition, issued within the year, bore the author's name. The work was highly popular in America, where an edition appeared in 1831. In politics he was still a tory, and in consequence of some 'Letters to Lord Grey on Parliamentary and Ecclesiastical Reform,' which he wrote in the tory interest in 1830–1, he was deprived by the whigs of his charity commissionership in 1831. When the bankruptcy court was reconstituted in the following January, he was also deprived of his post there. From 1832 to 1835, however, he was secretary to the ecclesiastical revenues commission. Meanwhile Roberts's sister, who was Hannah More's executrix, entrusted him with the life of that lady, and his 'Memoirs of Hannah More' was published in 4 vols. in 1834. Two editions of two thousand copies each were sold within the year; and an edition in 2 vols. was even more successful. It was reprinted in 1872 in the Nonpareil series of English classics. The literary merit of the work was not proportionate to its success. The 'Quarterly Review' (No. lii. p. 416) criticised it unfavourably; and Prescott the historian declared that 'Hannah More had been done to death by her friend Roberts' (*Biogr. and Crit. Miscellanies*, 1855, p. 180). In 1838 a better 'Life' by Thompson appeared.

In 1835 Roberts retired from public life, and settled successively at Wimbledon, Shalford, near Guildford, and Abbey Orchard House, St. Albans. In 1837 he was declared equal with the Rev. William Nicholson in a competition for a prize of two hundred guineas offered by the Christian Influence Society for an essay upon the character and qualifications requisite in ministers of religion. The two essays were printed in a volume entitled 'The Call upon the Christian Church considered,' 1838. Roberts's last work, 'The History of Letter-writing from the Earliest Period to the Fifth Century' (1843), consisted of selected specimens of ancient letters chronologically arranged, with a few notes. The author lost 200*l.* by the publication. A posthumous work, 'Church Memorials,' was edited by his son Arthur. Roberts was active to the last in charitable and religious work. He died at Orchard House, St. Albans, on 21 May 1849. Roberts married, in 1796, Elizabeth Anne, elder daughter of Radclyffe Sidebottom, esq., bencher of the Middle Temple, and by her had ten children.

Roberts was admitted to the Athenæum Club without ballot in 1825 on the proposition of Heber. He was an excellent public speaker. His energy was abundant, but his critical judgment was hampered by his narrow religious creed. The portrait of him by Woodman, prefixed to his 'Life,' shows a refined and rather handsome face.

Arthur Roberts (1801–1886), the eldest son, a graduate of Oriel College, Oxford, was rector of Woodrising, Norfolk, from 1831 until his death. He published, among other works, the 'Life, Letters, and Opinions of William Roberts' (1850), and edited his father's 'Church Memorials and Characteristics' (1874) (*Times*, 7 Sept. 1886; *Record*, 10 Sept.)

William Roberts, the barrister and author, must be distinguished from another William Roberts, who was steward of the court leet of the manor of Manchester in 1788. The latter published a 'Charge' to the grand jury of his court in 1788, and 'The Fugitives, a Comedy' (Warrington, 1791, 8vo).

[Rev. A. Roberts's Life of William Roberts; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Harford's Life of Bishop Burgess, pp. 89–91; Life of W. Wilberforce, by his Sons, iv. 160, and elsewhere; Gent. Mag. 1849, ii. 107.] G. Le G. N.

ROBERTS, WILLIAM HAYWARD, D.D. (*d.* 1791), poet and biblical critic, said to be of Gloucestershire origin, was educated at Eton, whence he was elected to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge. In 1755 he contributed English verses to the university collection, on the visit of the Duke of Newcastle. He graduated B.A. in 1757, became an assistant master at Eton School in the same year, and in 1758 gained the members' prize at Cambridge on the subject, 'Utrum diversarum Gentium Mores et Instituta a diverso earum situ explicari possint?' Cambridge, 1758, 4to. While Hayley was at Eton his poetical aspirations were encouraged by Roberts, then an usher in the school. In 1760 Roberts commenced M.A., and in 1771 he was appointed to a fellowship at Eton College. He was created D.D. at Cambridge in 1773, was presented to the rectory of Everdon, Northamptonshire, in 1778, and was inducted to the rectory of Farnham Royal, Buckinghamshire, on 3 June 1779 (Baker, *Northamptonshire*, i. 367; Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 279). On the death of Dr. Edward Barnard he was appointed provost of Eton College on 12 Dec. 1781 (Harwood, *Alumni Eton.* pp. 30, 340). For many years he was one of the king's chaplains. He died at Eton on 5 Dec. 1791 (*Gent. Mag.* 1791, ii. 1165).

Roberts was twice married. By his first wife he had six or seven children; his second wife was sister of Thomas Chamberlayne, fellow of Eton College. According to Cole, he was 'a portly man and of much pride and state, and was used to have routs, as they are called, in the college apartments, for card playing, which filled the college court with carriages and tumult, not much to the edification of a place of education' (*Addit. MS.* 5879, f. 38 *b*). Madame D'Arblay wrote: 'The provost is very fat, with a large paunch and gouty legs. He is good-humoured, loquacious, gay, civil, and parading. I am told, nevertheless, he is a poet, and a very good one' (*Diary and Letters*, 23 Nov. 1786, iii. 226, edit. 1842).

His principal work is: 1. 'Judah Restored, a poem in six books' and in blank verse, two vols. London, 1774, 12mo. Selections from this poem are printed in Walsh's 'Works of the British Poets,' vol. xxxvii. (New York, 1822). Southey, who numbers Roberts 'with the same respectable class as the author of "Leonidas" and the "Athenaid,"' mentions 'Judah Restored' as one of the first books he possessed in his boyhood. 'I read it often,' he adds, 'and can still recur to it with satisfaction, and perhaps I owe something to the plain dignity of its style, which is suited to the subject, and everywhere bears the stamp of good sense and erudition.' Robert Aris Willmott (*Lives of Sacred Poets*, ii. 324, 327) remarks that '"Judah Restored" is such a work as might be produced by a scholar familiar with the treasures of antiquity, whose fancy had been formed and regulated by the best models, and whose ear was attuned to the majestic rhythm of our British epic;' but the utmost that can be finally admitted of Roberts's achievement, from a purely literary point of view, is that it was well-intentioned.

His other works are: 2. 'A Poetical Essay on the Existence, the Attributes, and the Providence of God,' 3 parts, London, 1771, 4to. 3. 'A Poetical Epistle to Christopher Anstey, Esq., on the English Poets, chiefly those who have written in Blank Verse' (anon.), London, 1773, 4to. 4. 'Corrections of various Passages in the English Version of the Old Testament; upon the authority of ancient Manuscripts and ancient Versions,' London, 1794, 8vo, a posthumous work published by his son, William. The leading object of the author was to reduce the number of italicised supplementary words which occur in the authorised version (Orme, *Bibl. Biblica*, p. 376). A collection of Roberts's 'Poems' appeared at London in 1774, 8vo; new edit. 1776. His eldest son, the Rev. William Roberts, fellow and vice-provost of Eton College and rector of Worplesdon, Surrey, died on 1 Jan. 1833, aged 71 (*Gent. Mag.* 1833, i. 280).

[Addit. MS. 5879, f. 148; Campbell's Specimens of the British Poets, 1841, p. 628; Gent. Mag. 1791 ii. 852, 1015, 1792 i. 1350, 1842 ii.

578; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ix. 187; Watt's Bibl. Brit.]

T. C.

ROBERTS, WILLIAM PROWTING (1806–1871), solicitor and trades-union advocate, the youngest son of Thomas Roberts, vicar of Chelmsford, Essex, and master of the grammar school there, was born at Chelmsford in 1806, and educated at Charterhouse School, London, which he entered in 1820. In 1828 he was admitted a solicitor and practised at Bath, and afterwards at Manchester, having an office also in Essex Street, Strand, London. While he was at Bath, in 1838, he became acquainted with Henry Vincent and other leading chartists, and was subsequently closely associated in many agitations for the extension of the franchise and the improvement of the condition of the working classes. He acted as legal adviser to Feargus O'Connor's 'land bank,' and his association with that scheme caused him considerable pecuniary loss. From 1843 he was concerned in nearly all the law affairs of the trade unions, and in 1844 was formally appointed by the Miners' Association of Great Britain and Ireland as their standing legal adviser, at 1,000*l.* a year, his popular title being the 'miners' attorney-general.' He was a most able, indefatigable, and pertinacious advocate, and became the 'terror of many a local bench.'

In 1862 and 1863, after a visit to the Holy Land, he delivered lectures on biblical subjects in Manchester and neighbourhood, at the request of local church of England societies. One of the last cases in which he was engaged was the organisation, in 1867, of the defence of the fenians Allen, Larkin, and O'Brien, the so-called Manchester martyrs, who were hanged for the murder of a policeman. He shortly afterwards retired to Heronsgate House, Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire, where he died on 7 Sept. 1871, aged 64, and was buried at Chorley Wood church, Rickmansworth.

He was married twice: first to Mary Moody of Bath; and, secondly, to Mary Alice Hopkins, granddaughter to Dr. Hopkins, bishop of Londonderry, and left children by both marriages.

He published: 1. 'The Haswell Colliery Explosion, 28 September 1844: Narrative-Report of the Proceedings at the Coroner's Inquest,' &c., Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1844. 2. 'What is a Traveller? Random Chapters on the Sunday Restriction Bill of August 1854,' 1855. 3. 'Trade Union Bill, 1871,' 1871.

[Webb's Hist. of Trade-Unionism, 1894, p. 164; Gammage's Chartist Movement, 1894, pp. 79, 180; Holyoake's Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life, i. 105; Parish's List of Carthusians, 1879, p. 198; Beehive, 23 Sept. 1871; information from Rev. C. B. Roberts and Mrs. Stuart (son and daughter of W. P. Roberts), and Sir H. T. Wood.]

C. W. S.

ROBERTSON, ABRAHAM (1751–1826), astronomer and mathematician, son of Abraham Robertson, a man of humble station, was born at Dunse, Berwick, on 4 Nov. 1751. Robertson was educated at Westminster, and early in life kept a school at Ryle in Northumberland, and afterwards at Dunse. When about twenty-four he migrated to London, in the hope of obtaining a situation in the East Indies; but his patron died, and he was thrown on his own resources. Proceeding alone to Oxford, he met with great success, and was patronised by Dr. Smith, the Savilian professor of astronomy, and others. He matriculated from Christ Church on 7 Dec. 1775, graduated B.A. 1779, M.A. 1782, and took orders at Christmas 1782, in which year he obtained the chancellor's medal for an English essay on 'Original Composition' (*Oxford English Prize Essays*, 1836, vol. i.) He became one of the chaplains of Christ Church.

In 1784 Robertson succeeded Dr. Austin as lecturer for Dr. Smith, who was then acting as a physician at Cheltenham. On the death of the latter in 1797, Robertson took his place as Savilian professor of astronomy. His lectures were clear, and he was always anxious to encourage his pupils. Thus he printed in 1804 a demonstration of Euclid V, Definition 5, for the benefit of beginners. In 1789 he was presented by the dean and canons of Christ Church to the vicarage of Ravensthorpe, near Northampton, but his principal residence was still in Oxford. In 1795 the Royal Society elected him a fellow. Robertson gave evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on the expediency of replacing London Bridge by a single arch (see the report published in 1801). In 1807 he was in London making calculations for Lord Grenville's system of finance, and in 1808 he drew up the tables for Spencer Perceval's system of increasing the sinking fund by granting life annuities on government security. He died on 4 Dec. 1826 at the Radcliffe Observatory, Oxford, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's-in-the-East. He married, about 1790, Miss Bacon of Drayton in Berkshire, who predeceased him. He had no children.

His chief work, dedicated to Dr. Cyril Jackson [q. v.], dean of Christ Church, was 'Sectionum Conicarum Libri VII,' 1792, with an exhaustive survey of the history of

the study (see a review in the *British Critic*, 1792, p. 371). A shorter 'Geometrical Treatise on Conics' was published in 1802, which was still further abridged in 'Elements of Conic Sections,' 1818; 2nd edit. 1825. He made calculations for the Earl of Liverpool's 'Coins of the Realm,' 1805, and drew up an appendix on the relative values of gold and silver among the Persians, Greeks, and Romans. He also superintended the publication of the works of Archimedes, which were prepared for the press by Torelli, and of the second volume of Bradley's 'Astronomical Observations,' commenced by Dr. Thomas Hornsby (*Greenwich Roy. Observ. Astron. Observations*, 1st ser. vol. ii. 1798, &c.) The former was completed in 1792; the latter, a work of much labour, in 1805. There are five papers by Robertson in the 'Philosophical Transactions:' 1. 'A Demonstration of the Binomial Theorem,' 1795. 2. 'A new Demonstration of the Binomial Theorem when the Exponent is a Fraction,' 1806. 3. 'On the Precession of the Equinoxes,' 1807; ascribing previous errors to the crude state of the doctrine of compound rotatory motion;' in 1808 Robertson published a 'Reply to a Monthly and Critical Reviewer,' in answer to strictures on this paper. 4. 'A Direct Method of calculating the Eccentric from the Mean Anomaly,' 1816. 5. 'On Maskelyne's Formulæ for obtaining the Longitude and Latitude from the Right Ascension and Declination, and vice versa,' 1816. Robertson wrote 'A Concise Account of Logarithms' (App. to Simson's 'Euclid,' 21st edit. 1825); and he contributed several papers to the first series of the 'British Critic,' and two to the 'Edinburgh Philosophical Journal,' 1822, viz. 'Meteorological Observations' made at the Radcliffe Observatory in 1816–21,' and 'On some Mistakes relating to Dr. Bradley's Astronomical Observations and Harriott's Manuscripts.'

[Gent. Mag. 1827, i. 176; Biogr. Dict. Living Authors, 1816; Foster's Alumni Oxon.]

W. F. S.

ROBERTSON, ALEXANDER (1670?–1749), thirteenth baron of Struan or Strowan, and chief of the clan Robertson, son of Alexander Robertson, twelfth baron of Struan, by his second wife, Marion, daughter of General Baillie of Letham, was born about 1670. He was sent to the university of St. Andrews to be educated for the church; but his father and his brother, by a former marriage of his father, having both died in 1688, he succeeded to the estates and the chieftaincy of the clan while still at the university. At the revolution he left the university to join Dundee in his highland campaign. He did this in direct opposition to the wish of his mother, who, in order to deter him from carrying out his purpose, wrote as follows in a letter to the Robertsons, dated Carie, 25 May 1689: 'Gentlemen, tho' you have no kindness for my son [the clan had some doubts as to her share in the death of the son by the first wife], yet for God's sake have it for the laird of Strowan. He is going to Badenoch just now; for Christ's sake come in all haste and stop him, for he will not be advised by me' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. viii. p. 37). The letter seems to have been sent under cover to Donald Robertson of Calvein, who, on the following day, wrote to his young chief: 'Honoured chief, it seems our tryst will not hold, therefore I wish you to take the most credable [*sic*] way to begin in your king's service.' This letter, with either her own or a copy of it, was enclosed by the chief's mother on 29 May with a letter to Lord Murray, then acting for his father, the Duke of Atholl; she asked Murray to consider the documents, but not to let it be known to the Robertsons that she sent them, 'for,' she affirms, 'they will kill me' (*ib.*) The chief and the Robertsons were then, with the Atholl men, acting a neutral part, and the chief's mother expressed her satisfaction that, notwithstanding his youthful folly, he was meanwhile 'ruled by his friends in Atholl' (*ib.*) Some time before the battle of Killiecrankie, Dundee had his headquarters in Strowan, from which he addressed several letters; but, probably on account of the influence of Lord Murray, the Robertsons were not present at the battle. It was, however, reported to Lord Murray, on 29 July, that Robertson and Duncan Menzies, with an advanced part of King James's forces, had passed Dunkeld on the way to Angus, and were threatening to kill all who refused to join them (*ib.* p. 41). Subsequently the Robertsons were sent by General Cannon to reconnoitre Perth, where they were attacked by Mackay's forces and completely routed. For taking part in the rising Robertson, though still under age, was in 1690 attainted by parliament, and his estates were forfeited. He made his escape to France, and, after remaining for some time at the court of St. Germains, is said to have served in the French army in one or two campaigns. After the accession of Queen Anne in 1703, he obtained a remission, and returned to his estates; but, as he did not get the remission passed through the great seals, the forfeiture of 1690 was never legally repealed. The Duke of Perth wrote of him

in 1705: 'He has ever been scrupulously loyal [to the Jacobite cause], and since his return to his own country would never take any oath nor meddle with those who now govern' (the Duke of Perth's 'Instructions' in HOOKE's *Correspondence*, p. 228).

With about five hundred of his clan Struan joined the standard of Mar in 1715. Some time before 22 Sept. he was sent forward by Mar with a party of the Robertsons to reinforce Colonel Hay, who then occupied Perth. Mar at the same time wrote to Hay as follows: 'You must take care to please the Elector of Strowan, as they call him. He is an old colonel, but, as he says himself, understands not much of the trade. So he'll be ready to be advised by Colonel Balfour and Urquhart' (CHAMBERS, *History of the Rebellion in 1715*). At Sheriffmuir the Robertsons, with the Atholl men, were stationed on the left wing, which was entirely routed by Argyll's horse. The chief himself was taken prisoner during the battle, but was rescued by his kinsman, Robert Robertson of Invervack. After the battle he was again taken prisoner, but while being conveyed to Edinburgh made his escape by the assistance of his sister Margaret. He again took refuge in France, where he was for some time one of the colonels of the Scots brigade (CHAMBERS, *Illustrations of the Author of Waverley*, ed. 1884, p. 4). In 1723 the estate of Struan was granted by the government to the chief's sister Margaret, 'for the subsistence of herself and other poor relations and nieces' of the chief (*Cal. Treasury Papers*, 1720–8, p. 221). On his return in 1726 she disponed it in trust for the behoof of her brother, and in the event of his death without lawful heirs to Duncan, son of Alexander Robertson of Drumachune, her father's cousin and the next lawful heir of the family. It is stated also that he forcibly removed her from the house—being unable to abide her imperious disposition—and sent her to the western isles (RAMSAY, *Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century*, i. 32). She died in 1727. Struan obtained a remission from the government in 1731.

The Robertsons were not out as a clan in 1745, but about 140 of Struan's tenants in Rannoch joined the highland army. The old chief himself attended as a spectator, and was present at the battle of Prestonpans. After the battle he was persuaded to return home, and the Robertsons, during the remainder of the campaign, were incorporated in the Atholl brigade. As a special mark of respect, and doubtless much to his gratification, he was driven back to his house at Carie in Sir John Cope's carriage, and clad in his fur-lined coat, the most remarkable trophy of the highlanders' spoil. As there was then no road for wheeled conveyances to his residence, the carriage having been driven as far as it could be pulled was carried the remaining distance on the shoulders of the clansmen (CHAMBERS, *History of the Rebellion of 1745*, ed. 1869, p. 137). On account of his great age, and the fact that he had taken no active part in the rising, his name was omitted in the list of proscriptions. He thus enjoyed the unique distinction of having been 'out' in all the three great rebellions, and of having escaped with merely nominal punishment. He died without lawful issue at his house at Carie in Rannoch on 18 April 1749, in his eighty-first year, and was buried in the family tomb at Struan. Although the distance was eighteen miles, the funeral was attended by about two thousand mourners.

Struan, in the leading traits of his character, bore a faint resemblance to Simon Fraser, lord Lovat, his university education, as was the case with Lovat, only serving to bring into prominence the old savage characteristics of the Celtic chief. But his personality was weaker, and he was more trustworthy as well as more amiable. His worst fault was perhaps his disregard of his lawful debts; he was accustomed to have all the passes in his vicinity guarded that he might have timely warning of the arrival of the officers of justice. On one occasion an officer did obtain admission to him, and was received with every mark of courtesy; but the women of the house, having got an inkling of his errand, stripped him naked and soused him under the pump (RAMSAY, *Scotland and Scotsmen*, p. 33). Struan had considerable reputation as a wit, and cultivated poetry, although in a somewhat careless and reckless fashion. Many of his poems are stated to have been copied from his own recitations while in his cups. A volume of them was published surreptitiously shortly after his death, and an abridged edition appeared at Edinburgh in 1785—but without a date on the title-page—under the title 'The History and Martial Atchievements of the Robertsons of Strowan, and the Poems on Various Subjects and Occasions by Hon. Alex. Robertson of Strowan, Esquire.' Robertson is credited by some with being the prototype of the Baron Bradwardine in Scott's 'Waverley,' and the theory obtains some corroboration from the fact that Scott puts in the mouth of the baron a stanza of Struan's poetry:

For cruel love has garten'd [gartered] low my leg,
And clad my haunches in a philabeg.

As Struan died without lawful issue, he was succeeded in the estate by Duncan Robertson of Drumachune; but, as Duncan was not included in the indemnity, he was dispossessed of the estate in 1752, and retired to France. Duncan's son, Alexander Robertson, obtained, however, a restitution of Struan in 1784, and on his death without issue, in 1822, it was inherited by Alexander Robertson, a descendant of Duncan Mor, brother of Donald Robertson [q. v.], tutor of Struan.

[Chambers's Histories of the Rebellions and Illustrations of the Author of Waverley; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. pt. viii.; Nathaniel Hooke's Correspondence (in the Bannatyne Club); Ramsay's Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century; Martial Atchievements of the Robertsons; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland; Robertson's Brief Account of the Clan Donnachaidh, 1894.] T. F. H.

ROBERTSON, ANDREW (1777–1845), miniature-painter, born at Aberdeen on 14 Oct. 1777, was the youngest of the five sons of William Robertson of Drumnahoy and his wife Jean, daughter of Alexander Ross of Balnagowan. His brother Archibald is separately noticed; another brother Alexander, born at Aberdeen on 13 May 1772, studied miniature-painting in London under Samuel Shelley [q. v.], followed his brother Archibald to America, and died in 1841, leaving descendants.

Andrew was at first intended for the medical profession, and took a degree at Marischal College, Aberdeen. The support of his family devolving upon him, he adopted art as a profession, and after studying in Edinburgh under Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.], and for a short time under Sir Henry Raeburn [q. v.], he started practice in Aberdeen as a miniature-painter, adding to his income by painting scenery for local theatrical performances. His manner of miniature-painting was based upon instructions from his elder brother, Archibald. In June 1801 he came to London, and, securing the interest of William Hamilton, R.A., Sir Martin Archer Shee, P.R.A. [q. v.], and other noted painters, obtained admission to the schools of the Royal Academy. There his work quickly attracted notice. He first exhibited miniatures at the Royal Academy in 1802. Gaining the patronage of Benjamin West, P.R.A. [q. v.], he painted West's portrait in miniature, and had it engraved in mezzotint by G. Dawe. At this time the leading miniature-painters in London were Richard Cosway, R.A., and S. Shelley; and as Robertson's style of painting was entirely different from theirs, being of a more direct and academical nature, a large field was open to him, of which he took full advantage, and he rapidly became one of the leading miniature-painters of the day. His work was based on careful studies and copies made from works of great painters, and, if it lacked the delicate fancy and individuality of Cosway and Shelley, it possessed more solid quality and more direct honesty of purpose.

In December 1805 Robertson was appointed miniature-painter to H.R.H. the Duke of Sussex, and in February 1807 obtained the privilege of going to Windsor and painting portraits of the Prince of Wales and other members of the royal family. Robertson was in 1807 one of the founders and the first secretary of the short-lived society known as the Associated Artists in Watercolours. He became a leader among the Scottish residents in London. In 1803 he was one of the originators of an artists' corps of volunteers, and on their services being declined, he joined the volunteer corps of loyal North Britons under Lord Reay, and was appointed lieutenant on 3 Oct. 1803, with command of two rifle companies. In 1814–15 Robertson was one of the most active promoters of the charitable scheme which resulted in the formation of the Caledonian Asylum in London. In 1815 he paid a long visit to Paris, where the works of art brought together by Napoleon were in course of dispersal. Robertson continued to exhibit at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions up to 1842. He had several eminent pupils, including Sir William Charles Ross [q. v.] He died at Hampstead on 6 Dec. 1845. He married the only daughter of Samuel Boxill of Waterford, Barbados, by whom he left a family. Several miniatures by Robertson were exhibited by his son, the late Samuel Boxill Robertson, at South Kensington in 1865, including portraits of Sir Francis Chantrey, Princess Amelia, Sir David Wilkie, and Archdeacon Coxe.

[Letters and Papers of Andrew Robertson, ed. by Emily Robertson; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; Catalogues of the Miniature Exhibition, 1865, the Royal Academy, and other Exhibitions; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

ROBERTSON, ARCHIBALD (1765–1835), miniature-painter, born at Monymusk in Scotland on 8 May 1765, was eldest son of William Robertson of Drumnahoy, near Aberdeen, and Jean Ross, his wife; Andrew Robertson [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at Aberdeen, and received his first instruction in drawing from a deaf-and-dumb artist. In 1786 he came to London and became a student of the Royal Aca-

demy, working under Sir Joshua Reynolds and Benjamin West. His miniature portraits soon attracted attention. Hearing through some Scottish friends that there was an opening for his art in the new world, Robertson removed to America. The Earl of Buchan, who was interested in his progress, gave him a letter of recommendation to Washington, and entrusted to him a gift known as the 'Wallace Box,' requesting at the same time a portrait of Washington from the pencil of Robertson. This introduction gained for Robertson admission into the family circle of Washington. He painted a portrait of Washington in oils for Buchan, and miniatures of Washington and his wife in watercolours on ivory, which are in the possession of two of Robertson's granddaughters. Robertson met with so much success that he settled in New York, and was joined by his brother Alexander in 1792. They set up a drawing school at 79 Liberty Street, New York, known as the Columbian Academy. Both brothers became prominent citizens in New York. Archibald died there in 1835. An engraved portrait of him was published in 1805.

Archibald married, in 1793, Eliza, daughter of Andrew Abramse and Magdalen Lispenard of New York, and had a numerous family, of whom the fourth son, Anthony Lispenard Robertson, became chief justice of New York.

[Letters and Papers of Andrew Robertson, edited by Emily Robertson; Unpublished Washington Portraits (Magazine of American History, April 1888); Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.] L. C.

ROBERTSON, ARCHIBALD (*d.* 1847), major-general and director of the East India Company, was nominated a cadet in 1800, and was made ensign in the 6th native infantry (Bombay establishment) on 22 May 1801. On 17 Oct. he became lieutenant. Shortly before this the gaekwar of Gujarat had called in the help of the government of Bombay, and a British resident (Major Walker) had been appointed. The Arab troops, which formed the garrison of Baroda, mutinied and seized the gaekwar. Robertson took part in the siege by which Baroda was recovered. In 1803 he was given the command of a local corps in Gujarat, and in the following year he was also employed as a revenue officer.

In 1805, when arrangements were made for the administration of Gujarat, he was appointed first assistant of the collectorship of Kaira, and remained twelve years in this position. He assisted Colonel Walker in the operations undertaken in 1807–8 to compel the rajputs of Kattiawar to pay their tribute to the gaekwar, including the siege of the fort of Kandorna; and he was also present at the siege of Malia in 1809. He became captain in the army on 4 July 1811, and in the 6th native infantry on 1 Oct. 1812.

In 1817 he was made collector of the eastern zilla, north of the Mahi; and in 1823 he was given charge of the province of Khandeish as collector and magistrate. He found this important district in a very disturbed state, but he organised police, put down robbery and murder, corrected abuses, and at the end of three years left it in good order. In 1827 he was appointed resident at Satara (a post afterwards occupied by Outram and Bartle Frere). There he worked smoothly with the rajah while satisfying his own government. He became major on 9 Jan. 1822, lieutenant-colonel on 1 May 1824, colonel on 1 Dec. 1829, and major-general (local rank) on 28 June 1837.

He returned to England in 1831, and was elected a director of the East India Company in 1840. He died in London on 9 June 1847.

[Gent. Mag. 1847, ii. 640; Dodwell and Miles's List of Officers of the Indian Army; East India Company's Register; Wilson's continuation of Mill's History of British India.] E. M. L.

ROBERTSON, ARCHIBALD (1789–1864), medical writer, was born at Cockburnspath, near Dunbar, on 3 Dec. 1789, and educated at Dunse school, and afterwards by Mr. Strachan in Berwickshire. After prosecuting his medical studies in Edinburgh, he passed as assistant surgeon in 1808, and was appointed to Mill prison hospital for French prisoners at Plymouth. In 1809 he was in Lord Gambier's flagship the Caledonia in Basque roads, when Lord Dundonald tried to burn the French fleet. He then served in the Baltic, and afterwards in the West Indies, in the Persian and the Cydnus, besides boat service in the attempt on New Orleans. At the peace of 1813 with America he went on half-pay, having received a medal with two clasps. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1817, his thesis being on the dysentery of hot climates. He settled in 1818 at Northampton, where he obtained a lucrative practice. In 1820 he was elected physician to the Northampton infirmary. In 1853 he retired to Clifton. On 11 Feb. 1836 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in the same year became a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He died at 11 West Mall, Clifton, on 19 Oct. 1864, leaving one son, the Rev. George Samuel Robertson (1825–1874), M.A. of Exeter College, Oxford.

Robertson wrote: 1. 'De Dysenteria regionum calidarum,' 1817. 2. 'Medical Topography of New Orleans, with an Account of the Principal Diseases that affected the Fleet and Army of the late unsuccessful Expedition against that City,' 1818. 3. 'A Lecture on Civilisation,' 1839. He also contributed to Sir John Forbes's 'Cyclopædia of Practical Medicine,' 1833–5, 4 vols.

[Proceedings of the Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1867, v. 46; Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, 1866, v. 305–6; Proceedings of Royal Society, 1865, vol. xiv. p. xvii; British Medical Journal, 1865, i. 16.] G. C. B.

ROBERTSON, BARTHOLOMEW (*fl.* 1620), divine, was probably of Scottish origin. In March 1620 he was granted a pass by a 'member of parliament to be employed about my necessary and spiritual affairs and business in and about London and elsewhere' (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, cxx. 58). The member is doubtless one of the patrons to whom Robinson dedicated his books. He wrote: 1. 'The Heavenly Advocate, or a Short Direction for the Speedy Understanding of the New Testament,' London, 1617 (dedicated to Sir James Fullerton, gentleman of the bedchamber). 2. 'The Crown of Life, containing the Combat betwixt the Flesh and the Spirit,' London, 1618 (ded. to James I's queen Anne). 3. 'The Soules Request, or a most sweet and comfortable Dialogue between Christ and the Soule,' London, 1618 (ded. to Sir William Howgill). 4. 'A Heavenly and Comfortable Mould of Prayers,' 1618. 5. 'A Meditation of the Mercy and Justice of God' (ded. to Sir William Alexander). 6. 'The Anatomy of a Distressed Soul,' London, 1619 (ded. to Sir Robert Naunton [q.v.]). 7. 'A Line of Life, pointing to the Immortality of a Virtuous Name' (anon.), London, 1620.

[Robinson's Works in the Bodleian; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] W. A. S.

ROBERTSON, DAVID (1795–1854), bookseller, son of a farmer, was born in the parish of Kippen, Perthshire, in 1795. He received a fair education in his native district, and in 1810 was apprenticed to William Turnbull, bookseller, Trongate, Glasgow. On the death of Turnbull in 1823, Robertson carried on the business for seven years, in partnership with Thomas Atkinson. In 1830 the partnership was dissolved, and Robertson opened new premises in a different part of Trongate. His gift of story-telling, his love of Scottish poetry, and his tact and shrewdness, soon won him valued friendships and success, and his place of business became a rendezvous for local men of letters. To his ordinary trade as bookseller he gradually added publishing. As a citizen he was highly appreciated, and in 1842 his portrait, painted by Sir Daniel Macnee, was publicly presented to him. He died of cholera on 6 Oct. 1854, and was buried in Glasgow necropolis, where his friends placed a memorial obelisk, with medallion portrait. He married, in 1826, Frances Aitken, daughter of a prominent Glasgow builder. Three daughters and a son David, who succeeded to the business, survived him.

In 1832 Robertson published the first issue of 'Whistle Binkie,' a collection of contemporary Scottish lyrics. This he followed up with four similar series, and in 1846 with a separate volume of 'Songs for the Nursery,' which was highly praised by Lord Jeffrey in a letter to the publisher (*Whistle Binkie*, i. 89, ed. 1890). The whole were reissued in one volume in 1848, in two volumes in 1853, and again, with considerable additions, in 1878 and 1890. Two series of 'The Laird of Logan,' graphic and characteristic Scottish stories narrated by Robertson himself and others, appeared in 1835 and 1837, and a complete enlarged edition, dedicated to the prince consort, in 1841. New issues, with additions, were published in 1845 and 1854, and frequently reprinted. Robertson also published William Motherwell's 'Poems' (1832, 1847, 1849) and Henderson's excellent collection of 'Scottish Proverbs' (1832), besides the 'Western Supplement' to 'Oliver and Boyd's Almanac,' from 1824 onwards.

[Information from Robertson's son, Mr. David Robertson, Glasgow; Whistle Binkie, ed. 1878 and 1890; Strang's Glasgow and its Clubs; Aird's Sketches of Glasgow Notabilities; Mackay's Through the Long Day; Hedderwick's Backward Glances.] T. B.

ROBERTSON, DONALD (*fl.* 1644–1660), tutor of Struan or Strowan, was the second son of Robert Robertson, tenth baron of Strowan, Perthshire, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Macdonald of Keppoch. On the death of his elder brother Alexander in 1636, he became tutor to his nephew Alexander, twelfth baron (father of Alexander, thirteenth baron [q. v.]), during whose long minority he held command of the clan. In April 1644 he joined the Marquis of Huntly in Aberdeenshire, with sixty of his clan (Spalding, *Memorialls*, ii. 343), and shortly afterwards was sent by him on an expedition into Angus (*ib.* p. 346). In the attack on the town of Montrose he and 'some highlandmen' did 'brave service with their short guns' (*ib.* p. 348). With other anti-covenanting leaders he was in 1645 declared by the

Scottish parliament guilty of high treason, and his arms were ordered to be riven at the cross of Edinburgh (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 270). On the arrival of Montrose in Scotland in August 1645, Robertson joined him in Atholl (Spalding, ii. 402), and took part in all the principal battles of the campaign, specially distinguishing himself at Inverlochy. On 10 June 1646 he received from Montrose a commission as colonel. At the Restoration his services were rewarded with a pension.

[Spalding's Memorialls of the Trubles (Spalding Club); Balfour's Annals of Scotland; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, p. 408; Robertson's Brief Account of the Clan Donnachaidh, 1894.] T. F. H.

ROBERTSON, EBEN WILLIAM (1815-1874), historical writer, only surviving son of Francis Robertson (1765–1852), by his wife Laura Dorothea, daughter of William Sutherland Ross, was born at his father's seat of Chilcote in Derbyshire on 17 Sept. 1815. His family, like that of William Robertson the great historian, was one of the derivative branches of the Robertsons of Struan or Strowan (see Douglas, *Baronage*, 1798, pp. 407 sq.) He matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford, on 2 May 1833, and, after graduating B.A. in 1837, was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn in 1845. In 1852 he succeeded to the family estate, and took up his abode at Netherseale Hall, near Ashby-de-la-Zouch, Leicestershire. He was a justice for the county, and in 1870 was nominated high sheriff and deputy lieutenant. But Robertson combined with the position of a country squire the habits of a thorough student and an ardent book collector.

He concentrated his attention at first upon early Scottish history, and produced in 1862 'Scotland under her Early Kings: a History of the Kingdom to the Close of the Thirteenth Century' (Edinburgh, 2 vols. 8vo), a work in which fertility of illustration and power of generalisation are combined with originality and depth of research. He places a study of this period for the first time on the firm basis of a critical analysis of the authorities. Freeman endeavoured, without complete success, to impugn his vindication of the early independence of Scotland (*Norman Conquest*, i. note B). Ten years later he gave to the world a work even more illustrative of his exceptional power of condensing erudite information in 'Historical Essays in connection with the Land, the Church, &c.' (Edinburgh, 8vo). The title is in some respects misleading, as the researches deal more particularly with early currencies, mediæval standards of weight and measurement, and divers problems touching the social life of the early English, than with ecclesiastical or agrarian topics. His intention of treating the relations of the English church with Rome in a subsequent volume was rendered nugatory by his premature death. Early in May 1874 he injured himself in an attempt to save from death by burning two young ladies, his nieces, who were staying at Netherseale. Shortly afterwards, at the consecration of a new burial-ground which he had presented to Netherseale church, Robertson caught a cold, which aggravated the shock his system had received, and he died, after much suffering, on 3 June 1874 (*Leicester Advertiser*, 13 June). His style was dry and unadorned, but the original and suggestive quality of his researches rendered the loss to historical science far greater than the amount of his published work might seem to indicate. By his marriage, on 11 June 1838, to Isabella, youngest daughter of William Manby Colegrave of Bracebridge Hall, Robertson left a son, Francis William (1849–1882), and two daughters.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1882, p. 1363; Walford's County Families; Proc. of Soc. of Antiquaries of Scotland (of which Robertson was a fellow), xi. 5; Athenæum, 25 July 1874; Leicester Daily Mail, 20 June 1874.] T. S.

ROBERTSON, FREDERICK WILLIAM (1816–1853), divine, the eldest of a family of four sons, was born in London on 3 Feb. 1816. His father, Frederick Robertson of St. Anne's, Soho, was an officer in the royal artillery; his grandfather had been a colonel, and both hereditary influence and actual environment conspired to imbue his character with military influences. He was educated successively at Beverley grammar school, at Tours, at the New Edinburgh Academy (where he was a contemporary with James Moncreiff, afterwards lord advocate) and at Edinburgh University. His father, whose other sons had embraced the military profession, was desirous that Frederick should become a clergyman, but he refused from a sense of unworthiness. His own inclination was for the army, but he consented to be placed in a solicitor's office, and remained there until his health was evidently breaking down under the uncongeniality of his employment. His father obtained the promise of a commission, and Robertson studied ardently for his intended profession until, in 1837, the delay of the appointment, and the constant pressure of his father and of friends, induced him to yield his own wishes, a sacrifice which he found the easier as he had

always lived under strong religious influences; and one of his chief motives for wishing to enter the army had been missionary zeal. He matriculated from Brasenose College, Oxford, in May 1837, and five days afterwards received the offer of a commission in the 2nd dragoon guards, which he declined. Had he entered the army he would have made an excellent officer; but the world would not have heard of him, unless as the subject of a court-martial.

Robertson's antecedents did not promise a brilliant university career. Although working hard, he obtained no distinction, and his residence was chiefly important to him for his thorough study of Plato and Aristotle, whose works eventually exerted much influence upon his mind. For the time he seemed no more than a budding evangelical curate, much out of harmony with the ecclesiastical atmosphere in which Oxford was then steeped. Among his Oxford friends, however, was Mr. Ruskin. He was ordained in July 1840, and took a curacy in the parish of St. Mary Kalendar, in the poorest part of Winchester, where, between the strenuousness of his labours and the unwisdom of his asceticism, his health broke down within a year. Having graduated B.A. in 1841 (M.A. 1844), he travelled, and spent a considerable time in Geneva, where he made the acquaintance of César Malan. Malan said to him: 'Vous aurez une triste vie et un triste ministère.' This melancholy prognostication seemed fulfilled in his ministry at Cheltenham.

On 6 Oct. 1841 he married Helen, third daughter of Sir George William Denys (1788–1857), first baronet, of Easton-Neston, Northamptonshire, whom he had met at Geneva. Some eighteen months later he became curate to Archibald Boyd, afterwards dean of Exeter, then incumbent of Christ Church, Cheltenham. Many causes may be assigned for the despondency which overclouded nearly the whole of his residence at Cheltenham, but probably none was so powerful as one of which he was himself unconscious, the inevitable chafing against the equally inevitable restraint of his subordinate position. About 1845 he became conscious of having outgrown both the sphere which he had entered and the ideas with which he had entered upon it. The consequent breach of his most cherished friendships occasioned him intense pain, and drove him in 1846 to seek repose in Germany, where he was aided to recover balance of mind by the success with which he for a time filled the pulpit of the English church at Heidelberg. Returning with calmer feelings and more settled views, he applied for clerical work to Bishop Wilberforce, who, although dissenting from some of his opinions, offered him the charge of St. Ebbe's, a parish in the poorest part of Oxford. Robertson entered enthusiastically upon this duty, and the church was beginning to fill with undergraduates when he received from trustees the offer of the incumbency of Trinity Chapel, Brighton. This, notwithstanding the pecuniary advantage, he was unwilling to accept, but yielded at length to the advice of Bishop Wilberforce. Removing to Brighton, he preached his first sermon there on 15 Aug. 1847.

There is perhaps no parallel in English church history to the influence of Robertson's six years' ministry at a small proprietary chapel. That his eloquence should soon fill it was a matter of course. The extraordinary thing was that he should so soon come to be an important force in the community, and that, scarcely publishing anything, he should acquire so much influence and celebrity far beyond its limits. It can only be said that he was not only a man of genius, but a man of unique genius. Many pulpits were occupied at the time by men to whom the title of genius would not be misapplied, but they were without exception party men, and representatives of some particular school of thought. Robertson belonged to every party and to none; there was no school with which he did not feel deep sympathy on many points, and none from which he was not divided by irreconcilable differences. Alone among the divines of his day he was entirely untrammelled, original, and fearless. His power was greatly increased by his singular ability for dealing with the working classes, whose estrangement from the churches was deeply lamented by thoughtful persons, but with whom, before Robertson's advent to Brighton, few of the clergy had been able to do anything. Robertson speedily obtained their full confidence, and the most dramatic episodes of his ministry are connected with his foundation of a working men's institute and with the controversies and the public recognition which grew out of it. His celebrity was no doubt also promoted by the incessant cavils of influential cliques in Brighton society, and of representatives of various religious parties, who one and all resented his frequent dissent from them far more than they valued his frequent agreement. These attacks, and the intense annoyance he felt when he found himself deserted by individual members of his congregation, undoubtedly shortened his life. Robertson, whose character, in all points that were comprehended within the region of morality, was not only stainless but exalted,

nevertheless suffered from some minor defects disastrous in his public position—fiery vehemence, exaggerated sensitiveness, and an entire lack of humour. He went into fits of passion over his detractors' iniquity without any countervailing perception of their absurdity, and every petty annoyance still further impaired the nervous energy which, apart from all merely external causes, was continually preying upon itself. The fire and emotion of the private correspondence published by Mr. Stopford Brooke (a selection from a great mass) would alone suffice to exhaust a delicate constitution. In February 1853, when he delivered at the Brighton Athenæum a lecture on the poet Wordsworth (who had received his honorary degree at Oxford during Robertson's undergraduateship), his health was visibly declining. Shortly afterwards, yielding to the entreaties of his congregation, he consented to seek rest for a time, and leave his church in the hands of a curate. The gentleman he selected was objected to by the vicar of Brighton on the ground of some personal offence given a few years before. Robertson, with his usual high spirit, refused to withdraw his nominee, and the consequent necessity for continuing to officiate killed him. He died of inflammation of the brain on 15 Aug. 1853, the sixth anniversary of his appearance at Brighton. More than two thousand persons followed him to the grave. His widow remarried, on 5 Feb. 1862, the Rev. Edward Houghton Johnson (*d.* 1880) of Aldwick, Sussex. Robertson left a son, Charles Boyd, who entered the foreign office; and a daughter, Ida Florence Geraldine, who married, first, Sir George Shuckburgh, ninth baronet, and, secondly, in 1886, Major Henry James Shuckburgh.

Robertson's private letters would alone justify a literary reputation, with their vehemence of emotion, beauty of description, depth of thought, and refinement of taste. His fame, notwithstanding, must mainly rest upon his 'Sermons preached at Trinity Chapel, Brighton,' published after his death (1st and 2nd ser. 1855, 3rd ser. 1857, 4th ser. 1859, 5th ser. 1890). These sermons abundantly prove that the secret of the preacher's power was not merely personal. Few compositions of the kind have been read with more eagerness or have exerted a wider influence, yet none have found their way to the public under greater disadvantages. They are for the most part derived either from imperfect shorthand notes or from simple recollections written out by himself in an abridged form for the benefit of friends. Most discourses subjected to a similar ordeal would have become a mere *caput mortuum*, but the most conspicuous characteristic of Robertson's is their vitality. Eloquent, in the ordinary sense, they are not, nor do they shine by learning or scholarship, which Robertson did not possess in any extraordinary measure. They are simply the effusions of a mind whose genius was turned to preaching, as that of other minds to poetry. Their theology would generally be called broad-church, but presents few traces of influence received from Kingsley, Maurice, or any other broad-church leader. Robertson thought entirely for himself, and, as he was always thinking, the character of his teaching must have undergone considerable modifications. The direction he would have taken may be easily surmised, but cannot be certainly known.

Descended from military ancestors, surrounded with military associations, endowed to the full with military instincts and aptitudes, the description 'soldier of the Cross' in relation to Robertson stated a literal fact. He felt towards wrong and sin as a soldier feels towards dastardly enemies, and attacked hostile opinions and uncongenial habits of mind as he would have mounted a breach or stormed a battery. He thus offends by perpetual overstatement, especially in his private correspondence. He was nevertheless preserved from narrowness by his admirable gift of recognising what was excellent in every party. With all his fieriness, he was by no means deficient in tact, and he was always ready to defer to authority in externals; inwardly he would and must have his own way. His intense subjectivity made him indifferent to the authority of antiquity, on which the high-church party laid stress, and, though admiring and venerating many of the tractarian leaders, he became more thoroughly estranged from them than from the evangelicals.

Besides his sermons, hardly any of which were printed in his lifetime, Robertson was the author of several lectures and addresses (published separately in 1858), which, together with a few public speeches and other productions, have been collected and published as his 'Literary Remains' (1876, 8vo). The most important are those delivered in connection with the working-men's institute at Brighton, especially the inaugural address (1849) and the two 'Lectures on the Influence of Poetry on the Working Classes' (1852), which comprise a defence of 'In Memoriam' against the ordinary reviewing of the day. He also made a translation of Lessing on the 'Education of the Human Race,' and an analysis of 'In Memoriam' (London, 1862, 8vo), 'an endeavour to give the keynote of

each poem in the series.' Both these works were included in the above-mentioned volume. His 'Expository Lectures on St. Paul's Epistle to the Corinthians' were published after his death (London, 1859, 8vo, several editions). In his youth he wrote much verse, some specimens of which have been privately printed under the title of 'A few Extracts from the Early Poetical Writings of F. W. R.' They do not possess much merit.

[By far the most important authority for the biography of Robertson is his 'Life and Letters,' by the Rev. Stopford A. Brooke (1865); a most thorough and sympathetic piece of work, notwithstanding obvious reticences no doubt unavoidable at the time. The 'Life' by the Rev. T. Arnold (1886) is a book of comparatively little authority, but has many interesting notices of Lady Byron and other friends of Robertson. See also the chapter on Robertson in Gilbert Sutton's 'Faith and Science,' 1868, Louis Dumas, 'Un Prédicateur Anglais,' Montauban, 1894, and Crabb Robinson's Diary, passim.] R. G.

ROBERTSON, GEORGE (1748?–1788), landscape-painter, born in London about 1748, was son of a wine merchant, and received his education from a Mr. Rolfe in Red Lion Street, Clerkenwell. He studied art at Shipley's school, and was noted there for his skill in drawing horses, for which he received a premium from the Society of Arts in 1761. He afterwards went to Italy, and studied in Rome. He was patronised by William Beckford (1709–1770) [q.v.] of Somerley Hall, Suffolk, with whom Robertson went to Jamaica, where Beckford had a large property. Robertson drew several views of this property in Jamaica, which on his return were finely engraved by D. Lerpinière, T. Vivares, and J. Mason, and published by John Boydell [q. v.] He also exhibited views of Jamaica and other landscapes at the Incorporated Society of Artists' exhibitions, acting as vice-president of the society for some years. He obtained employment in London as a drawing-master, notably at a ladies' boarding school in Queen Square, Bloomsbury. He inherited a small fortune from an uncle and a house in Newington Butts, where he died on 26 Sept. 1788, aged about 40.

Robertson's landscapes are theatrical in conception, but have peculiar merits. Many were engraved, including a series of views of the iron works in Coalbrookdale, by J. Fittler, Wilson Lowry, and F. Chesham, and two views of Windsor Castle, one with the royal family on the terrace, by J. Fittler; all of these were published by Boydell. A series of scenes from Thomson's 'Seasons,' drawn by Robertson in conjunction with Charles Reuben Ryley [q. v.], were also engraved. Robertson seldom painted in oil, but in the hall of the Vintners' Company is a picture by him in oils of 'St. Martin dividing his Cloak.' He also etched a few landscapes.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] L. C.

ROBERTSON, GEORGE (1750?–1832), topographical writer, was born in Midlothian about 1750, occupied a farm at Granton, near Edinburgh, for many years, and was actively engaged in agricultural affairs in different parts of Scotland from 1765 until shortly before his death. He moved from Granton to Kincardineshire in 1800 and migrated to Ayrshire in June 1811. He devoted the latter portion of his life to genealogical investigations, working in the library at Eglinton Castle and among the Glasgow libraries. He died at his residence, Bower Lodge, near Irvine, in 1832 (Retrospect in *Rural Recollections*).

Robertson's more important publications were: 1. 'General View of the Agriculture of the County of Midlothian, with Observations on the Means of its Improvement; drawn up for the Consideration of the Board of Agriculture and Internal Improvement,' Edinburgh, 1793, 4to; London, 1794, 4to; 'with the additional remarks of several respectable gentlemen and farmers in the country,' Edinburgh, 1795, 8vo. This report enjoyed a good reputation among its fellows both for matter and style; two appendices treat of dairy and garden management. For the same board, in 1813, he sketched the 'Agriculture of Kincardineshire, or the Mearns.' 2. 'Topographical Description of Ayrshire; more particularly of Cunninghame; together with a Genealogical Account of the principal Families in that Bailiwick,' Irvine, 1820, 4to (a useful compilation, with index to genealogies). 3. 'A Genealogical Account of the Principal Families in Ayrshire, more particularly in Cunninghame,' Irvine, 3 vols. 12mo, 1823; with index and supplement, issued at Irvine, 1827, 12mo. 4. 'Rural Recollections; or the Progress of Improvement in Agriculture and Rural Affairs [in Scotland],' Irvine, 1829, 8vo. The author judiciously confines himself to such changes in agriculture and in the condition of the agricultural population as fell under his own immediate and very capable observation; and says McCulloch, 'his work is highly interesting,' for the advance made by Scotland in industry, wealth, and their correlatives since 1765, when these recollections commence, 'has, we believe, been quite

unprecedented in any old settled country, and is hardly, indeed, surpassed by anything that has taken place in Kentucky and Illinois.' It has an interesting appendix of 'Extracts respecting Manners and Customs.' Robertson issued, in 1818 (Paisley, 4to), 'A General Description of the Shire of Renfrew,' including an account of its noble and ancient families, being a new edition, with an elaborate continuation of 'The Genealogical History of the Royal and Illustrious Family of the Stewarts,' &c. (1710), of George Crawfurd [q.v.] He also contributed to Arthur Young's 'Annals of Agriculture' (London, 1808, &c.) and to the tracts of the Highland Society.

[McCulloch's Literature of Political Economy, 1845, p. 219; Donaldson's Agricult. Biogr. p. 78; Quarterly Journal of Agriculture, Edinburgh, 1829; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Advocates' Library Cat. v. 785; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

ROBERTSON, GEORGE CROOM (1842–1892), philosopher, sixth child of Charles Robertson, ironmonger, by his wife, Marjorie Laing, was born at Aberdeen on 10 March 1842. He was a delicate and precocious child. After some elementary teaching he was sent to the grammar school at the age of eleven, and when fifteen won a bursary at Marischal College. He entered as a student in November 1857, and at the end of his first three sessions was first in Greek. In the fourth session he studied moral philosophy. He took his M.A. degree in 1861 'with the highest honours,' being especially distinguished in classics and philosophy. He attended the logic lectures of Professor Bain, with whom he formed a lifelong friendship. In October 1861 he gained one of the newly founded Ferguson scholarships of 100*l.* a year for two years, his scholarship being awarded for 'classics and mental philosophy' combined. This enabled him to extend his studies. He spent the winter of 1861–2 in attendance upon lectures at University College, London. In July 1862 he went to Heidelberg, where he mastered German, and spent the winter at Berlin, where he heard Trendelenburg and other professors, and especially devoted himself to Kant. The next summer was spent partly at Göttingen and partly in Paris. He returned to Aberdeen, where he tried unsuccessfully for an examinership in philosophy, and stayed at home, devoting himself to philosophical reading. He helped Professor Bain in the revision of some of his books. In September 1864 he was appointed teaching assistant to Professor Geddes, and in that capacity lectured upon Greek during the two following sessions. In December 1866 Robertson was elected to the chair of mental philosophy and logic in University College, London. His most formidable opponent was Dr. James Martineau, who was rejected chiefly through the influence of George Grote, on the ground of the incompatibility of the professorship with any kind of clerical position. The decision led to some angry controversy, but produced no ill feeling between the candidates (a full account of the facts was given by Robertson in his life of George Grote in this dictionary). Robertson began his lectures in January 1867, and devoted himself unreservedly to his work as long as strength lasted. They involved much labour and a careful study of original authorities, and he soon won the confidence of his colleagues and the affection of a large number of pupils. Soon after his appointment he undertook a work upon Hobbes; he examined the manuscripts at Chatsworth, and, besides other investigations, revived his mathematical knowledge in order to follow some of Hobbes's controversies. Failing health prevented the completion of a book which would have included a survey of the works of Hobbes's philosophical contemporaries. Part of his results were embodied in his admirable monograph upon Hobbes in Blackwood's 'Philosophical Classics,' 1886.

In 1872 Robertson married Caroline Anna, daughter of Sir Charles John Crompton [q.v.], justice of the queen's bench. The marriage was of the happiest, and Mrs. Robertson entirely sympathised with her husband's views. From 1870 to 1876 he was on the committee of the 'National Society for Women's Suffrage,' and in active correspondence with J. S. Mill, the president, until Mill's death in 1873. In later years he took no active part in the movement. The admission of female students to lectures at University College was warmly and successfully supported by him. Mrs. Robertson afterwards took a considerable share, with her husband's advice, in the management of the ladies' college at Girton.

In January 1876 appeared the first number of 'Mind,' a title suggested by himself for the only English journal devoted to philosophy. The publishing expenses were undertaken by Professor Bain, on condition that Robertson should be the sole editor. The labour of collecting and revising contributions, and of providing full accounts of all current philosophical literature, was very considerable, and Robertson discharged a troublesome duty with the most punctilious accuracy. His high standard of thoroughness made him a comparatively slow worker. In 1880 appeared the first symptoms of a disease which

involved severe suffering. He submitted to strict regimen, and was helped by the entire devotion of his wife. Surgical operations became necessary, and in the winter of 1883–1884 he was obliged to obtain assistance in lecturing. Repeated attacks in following years induced him to offer his resignation in 1888. The council refused to accept it until 7 May 1892, when continuance had become manifestly impossible. His wife had been suffering from a fatal disease for some time, and died, after making every possible arrangement for her husband's future, on 29 May. Robertson was attempting to take up some of his old work, but was much weakened, and a slight chill was too much for his remaining strength. He died on 20 Sept. 1892. His friends were profoundly impressed by the heroic cheerfulness with which he bore the sufferings and anxieties of his later years, and carried on his work to the last moment at which it was possible. Though his health prevented him from finishing any considerable work, his influence in promoting philosophical studies in England, both by his lectures and his editorial labours, was probably unsurpassed by that of any contemporary. In philosophy his affinities were chiefly with the school represented by the Mills and Professor Bain; but he was widely acquainted with philosophical literature of all schools, and singularly impartial and cautious in his judgment.

Robertson wrote some articles in reviews, gave a few popular lectures, and contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' and to this dictionary. Most of these and his chief articles in 'Mind' were collected as 'Philosophical Remains,' 1894, edited by Professor Bain and Mr. T. Whittaker, Robertson's assistant in the editorship of 'Mind.' A memoir by Professor Bain is prefixed. Two volumes of his lectures, edited by Mrs. Rhys Davids, are announced for publication.

[Memoir by Prof. Bain, as above; personal knowledge.] L. S.

ROBERTSON, JAMES (1720?–1788), governor of New York, born in Fifeshire about 1720, enlisted as a private, became a sergeant, and obtained an ensign's commission by his service at Carthagena in 1740. Having sailed to America in 1756, he was appointed major-general of the royal troops raised in America, and was also barrack-master at New York. In 1772 he received a colonel's commission, and in the engagement between the British troops and the colonists at Long Island in 1776 he commanded a brigade. He took a leading part in the negotiations with Washington for the release of André. In 1779 Robertson was appointed head of a board of twelve commissioners for restoring peace, and in May of the same year he became civil governor of New York. In May 1781 he was appointed commander-in-chief in Virginia. He thereupon sailed to Sandy Hook; but hearing that Cornwallis had arrived with a commission which would supersede his, he returned to New York. On 20 Nov. 1782 he was appointed lieutenant-general. In the following April he returned to England. He died in London on 4 March 1788.

Our knowledge of Robertson's character rests entirely on the testimony of Thomas Jones, the chief justice of New York, a malevolent and disappointed man, who wrote a history of New York during the revolutionary war. According to him, Robertson, when barrack-master, enriched himself by clipping the coins which passed through his hands, and when civil governor established arbitrary tribunals. He showed, says Jones, 'the haughtiness, superciliousness, and contempt natural to the pride of a rich and opulent Scot,' and, when appointed governor, was infirm, paralytic, and undignifiedly amorous.

[Jones's Hist. of New York; Gent. Mag. March 1788.] J. A. D.

ROBERTSON, JAMES (1714–1795), orientalist, born in 1714 in the parish of Cromarty, studied for many years at Leyden University under Schultens, the celebrated Dutch orientalist, and was 'called' to his native parish as minister, having been licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh on 28 Nov. 1744. He never settled at Cromarty, but, after graduating at Leyden as 'Britannus' on 20 Jan. 1749, proceeded to Oxford to study under Thomas Hunt [q. v.], the regius professor of Hebrew. He was offered an advantageous post in Doddridge's academy at Northampton; but the town council of Edinburgh, in response to a petition from the divinity students, elected him about May 1751 to the chair of Hebrew in the university of Edinburgh. He received the fees of students only, his superannuated predecessor, Professor Dawson, retaining the salary for life. Dr. Johnson, who visited Edinburgh in August 1773, was delighted with the conversation of the professor of oriental tongues (Boswell, ed. 1848, p. 277). Robertson was infirm during the last few years of his life, and died at Middlefield, Leith Walk, on 26 Nov. 1795. Professor Baird was appointed as joint Hebrew professor in 1792. A medallion of Robertson by James Tassie is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

Robertson wrote: 1. 'Grammatica Linguæ Hebrææ,' Edinburgh, 1758, 8vo; 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1783. 2. 'The Resemblance of Jesus to Moses considered,' Edinburgh, 1765, 8vo. 3. 'Clavis Pentateuchi,' Edinburgh, 1770, 8vo. This is a learned analysis of the Hebrew version of the Pentateuch, printed in Latin and English. Two dissertations are prefixed (1) on the Arabian tongue, (2) on the vowel points. A second edition, by the Rev. J. Kinghorn, was published at Norwich in 1824, 8vo.

[Bower's Hist. of the Univ. Edin. 1817, ii. 360–6; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, iii. 279; Gent. Mag. December 1795, p. 1056; Foster's Life and Correspondence, i. 32 *n.*; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, ii. 1822; Orme's Bibl. Bibl. p. 377; Leyden Students, publ. by the Index Soc. p. 84; Gemmell's Edinburgh Univ. of 300 Years, 1884, pp. 53, 66.] C. F. S.

ROBERTSON, JAMES (*d.* 1820), Benedictine monk, was a native of Scotland, and at an early age was taken by his uncle, Father Marianus Brockie, to the monastery belonging to the Scottish Benedictines at Ratisbon. There he became a professed father of the order, taking in religion the name of Gallus. It is stated that 'this short, stout, merry little monk was always jesting and poking fun' (Stothert, *Catholic Mission in Scotland*, p. 406). As he did not promise well at Ratisbon, he was sent home on the mission, and in 1797 he was chaplain at Munshes in Galloway.

In 1808, at the special suggestion of the Duke of Wellington, Canning sent Robertson to Denmark on a dangerous mission. The Spanish general, the Marquis de la Romana, had been, with his troops, treacherously detained in Denmark while the French overran Spain. Robertson was directed to invite the marquis to avail himself of the assistance of the English fleet in withdrawing his troops. He made his way successfully through the French forces in the assumed character of a dealer in cigars and chocolate, and at length gained access in the island of Fünen to the Spanish commander, who accepted the offer of the English ministry. An account of the difficulties he encountered in getting back to England will be found in the 'Narrative of a Secret Mission to the Danish Islands in 1808. By the Rev. James Robertson. Edited, from the author's manuscript, by his nephew, Alexander Clinton Fraser,' London, 1863, 8vo. For some years after his escape from the continent in 1809 he resided at Dublin, but in 1813 he was officially employed abroad in diplomacy by the Duke of Wellington. On the entrance of the allies into Paris he at once went thither, and put himself in communication with the duke. A liberal pension was subsequently bestowed on him by the British Government. Leaving Paris in 1815, he went to the monastery at Ratisbon. It appears that at this period he interested himself in the education of the deaf and dumb. John Bulwer [q. v.] had about 1640 first noticed 'the capacity which deaf persons usually possess of enjoying music through the medium of the teeth.' Robertson turned Bulwer's observation to excellent account in Germany, and by his exertions a new source of instruction and enjoyment was opened to those otherwise insensible to sounds (*Edinburgh Review*, July 1835, p. 413). Robertson was also the founder of the first blind asylum in Bavaria. A large and finely decorated hall belonging to the Scottish monastery was given by Abbot Benedict Arbuthnot and his chapter for a school for the blind. The Bavarian government provided the necessary material, including books with raised letters, and the crown prince presented Robertson with a donation of ten thousand florins for his new undertaking. The solemn opening of this asylum took place with great ceremony on 5 May 1816, when 3,260 florins were subscribed, Robertson himself contributing one thousand (Reid, *Chronicles of St. James's Scotch Monastery at Ratisbon*, manuscript in the possession of the Marquis of Bute). In 1818 Robertson visited Scotland for a short time, but returning to Ratisbon, he died there in 1820.

[Information from the Rev. Oswald Hunter-Blair, O.S.B.; Napier's Hist. of the War in the Peninsula, 1851, i. 219, 220.] T. C.

ROBERTSON, JAMES (1803–1860), divine, eldest son of William Robertson, farmer, and Barbara Anderson, his wife, was born at Ardlaw, Pitsligo, Aberdeenshire, on 2 Jan. 1803. He was educated at the parish schools of Tyrie and Pitsligo, and afterwards at Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he obtained a mathematical bursary, and graduated at the university as M.A. in 1820. He was described by the professor of moral philosophy and logic as the best scholar who had been in his class for thirty years, and by the professor of mathematics as with one exception the best who had attended the college for forty years. After attending the divinity hall from 1821 to 1824, he was licensed by the presbytery of Deer on 6 July 1825, and was appointed schoolmaster of Pitsligo, until he should be presented to a living in the church. He next became tutor and librarian in the Duke of Gordon's family at Gordon Castle, and on 10 July 1829 the

governors of Gordon's Hospital in Aberdeen elected him headmaster. Through the duke's influence he was appointed, by the Earl of Aberdeen, to the church of Ellon in June 1832, and ordained on 30 Aug. following.

Taking a great interest in chemistry, Robertson adopted in 1841 Liebig's suggestion to farmers to dissolve bones in sulphuric acid before applying them to the soil as manure; and his experiments in Ellon led to the first application of dissolved bones to the soil of Great Britain. In 1841 he wrote the description and history of his parish for the 'New Statistical Account of Scotland.' On 30 May 1842 he was suspended with others by the general assembly from his judicial functions as a member of presbytery for holding communion with the deposed ministers of Strathbogie. Robertson was always an outspoken opponent of 'Disruption' principles, and afterwards became leader of the moderate party in the church of Scotland. In 1843 he was appointed a member of the poor-law commission, whose report was issued in 1844.

In October 1843 Robertson became professor of divinity and church history in the university of Edinburgh, as well as secretary to the bible board (or, as the commission reads, 'Secretary for Her Majesty's sole and only master printers in Scotland'). Before he left the north, Marischal College, on 12 Oct. 1843, conferred on him the degree of D.D. He did not demit his parochial charge till 2 March 1844. This was accepted on 22 Dec., when he was admitted to his chair. He was appointed convener of the committee for endowment of chapels of ease by the assembly on 26 May 1847. It was in this capacity that Robertson was best known, and the 'Endowment Scheme' of the church of Scotland is inseparably associated with his name. For this purpose, before his death, he had obtained contributions amounting to about half a million sterling, endowing upwards of sixty-five parishes. On 22 May 1856 he was elected moderator of the general assembly. After a few days' illness, he died on 2 Dec. 1860. His remains were interred in St. Cuthbert's churchyard in Edinburgh. On 25 April 1837 he married Ann Forbes, widow of the preceding incumbent, Robert Douglass; and her three sons he brought up as his own. His wife and one of his stepsons survived him.

Robertson was the author of: 1. 'Free Trade in Corn,' Edinburgh, 1825, 8vo. 2. 'The British Constitution and Parliamentary Reform,' Edinburgh, 1831, 8vo. 3. 'Exposition of the Principles, Operation, and Prospects of the Church of Scotland's Indian Mission,' Edinburgh, 1835, 8vo. 4. 'On the Power of the Civil Magistrate in Matters of Religion,' Edinburgh, 1835, 12mo. 5. 'Observations on the Veto Act,' Edinburgh, 1840, 8vo. 6. 'Statement for the Presbytery of Strathbogie . . .,' London, 1841, 8vo. 7. 'Answers to the Remonstrance' (Strathbogie), London, 1841, 8vo. 8. 'Appeal for the Advancement of Female Education in India,' Edinburgh, 1846, 8vo. 9. 'Remarks and Suggestions relative to the Proposed Endowment Scheme,' Edinburgh, 1846, 8vo. 10. 'Letters to the Editor of the Northern Standard,' Edinburgh, 1854, 8vo. 11. 'Old Truths and Modern Speculations,' Edinburgh, 1860, 8vo.

[Life, by Dr. A. H. Charteris, 1863 (with portrait); Hew Scott's Fasti, vi. 604–5.] G. S–H.

ROBERTSON, JAMES BURTON (1800–1877), historian, born in London on 15 Nov. 1800, was son of Thomas Robertson, who belonged to the clan of the Robertsons of Strowan, Perthshire. The father was a landed proprietor in the island of Grenada, West Indies, and there Robertson passed his early childhood. In 1809 his mother, who had been left a widow some years previously, brought him to England, and in the following year sent him to the Roman catholic college of St. Edmund, near Ware, which he quitted in 1819. In 1825 he was called to the bar. He made several visits to France, where, under the direction of his friends, the Abbé de la Mennais, and the Abbé (afterwards Monseigneur) Gerbet, he studied literature, philosophy, and the elements of dogmatic theology. After various preliminary essays he published in 1835 a translation in two volumes of Frederick Schlegel's 'Philosophy of History,' which passed through many editions, and was included in 'Bohn's Standard Library' in 1846. To this translation he prefixed a memoir of the life and writings of the author. Between 1836 and 1854 he was an assiduous contributor to the 'Dublin Review.'

From 1837 to 1854 he resided with his friends in different parts of Germany and Belgium. During his abode at Würzburg he published his translation of Dr. Möhler's 'Symbolism; or Exposition of Doctrinal Differences between Catholics and Protestants, as evidenced by their Symbolical Writings,' 2 vols. London, 1843. To this translation he prefixed a sketch of the state of protestantism and catholicism in Germany during the previous hundred years, as well as a memoir of the life and writings of Dr. Möhler. This work, which went through several editions both in Great Britain and America, made a

profound impression on the tractarian party at Oxford.

In 1855 Dr. Newman, then rector of the newly founded catholic university at Dublin, nominated Robertson to the chair of geography and modern history. To the professorship of history he subsequently united that of English literature. Subsequently Robertson published a series of works, which met with much success. The first was a course of 'Public Lectures delivered before the Catholic University of Ireland on some Subjects of Ancient and Modern History,' London, 1859, 8vo. This was followed by an epic poem in blank verse, interspersed with lyrics, entitled 'The Prophet Enoch; or the Sons of God and the Sons of Men,' London [1860], 12mo; 'Lectures on some Subjects of Modern History and Biography, delivered at the Catholic University of Ireland,' Dublin, 1864, 12mo; on the 'Writings of Chateaubriand, and on the Illuminati, Jacobins, and Socialists;' 'Lectures on the Life, Writings, and Times of Edmund Burke,' London [1869], 8vo; and a translation of Dr. Hergenröther's 'Anti-Janus,' London, 1870, 8vo, being a reply to 'The Pope and the Council, by Janus,' with an introduction by the translator, giving the history of Gallicanism from the reign of Louis XIV. In 1869 the queen, on the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone, bestowed a pension of 90*l.* a year on Robertson in recognition of his long services to English literature, and in 1873 Pius IX conferred upon him the title of Doctor in Philosophy. He died in Dublin on 14 Feb. 1877, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery.

[Tablet, 24 Feb. 1877, pp. 240, 244; Men of the Time, 9th edit. p. 849; Dublin Freeman's Journal, 15 Feb. 1877, p. 5.] T. C.

ROBERTSON, JAMES CRAIGIE (1813–1882), canon of Canterbury, and author of the 'History of the Christian Church,' was born in 1813 at Aberdeen, where his father was a merchant. His mother's maiden name was Craigie. His early education was gained chiefly at the Udny academy, though, owing to his mother's frequent migrations, he is said to have been at twelve other schools. His father was a presbyterian, but his mother's family was episcopalian. He studied for a time for the Scottish bar, but having resolved upon ordination in the church of England, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1831, and graduated B.A. in 1834, and M.A. in 1838. He did not attempt to take honours, feeling that his early education was insufficient; but he spent his vacations in Germany, and became well acquainted with the German language and literature. He was ordained in 1836. While still a curate he wrote a book entitled 'How shall we conform to the Liturgy?' (1843, 3rd edit. 1869), which attracted considerable notice. It showed the impossibility of a literal compliance with all the rubrics, and the consequent need of tolerance and elasticity. After serving two curacies Robertson was instituted in 1846 to the vicarage of Bekesbourne, near Canterbury. There he largely devoted himself to literary work, concentrating his attention on historical research. In 1849 he edited Heylyn's 'History of the Reformation.' In 1850 he wrote on the Gorham case, translated 'Olshausen on the Romans,' and began his 'Church History,' his most important work; volume i. appeared in 1852, and volume iv., bringing the narrative to the Reformation, in 1873. A revised edition (in 8 vols.), entitled 'History of the Christian Church from the Apostolic Age to the Reformation,' was issued in 1874–5. Other works of value in a like direction included 'Sketches of Church History,' for the Christian Knowledge Society (pt. i. 1855, pt. ii. 1878); 'Becket: a Biography' (1859); and 'Plain Lectures on the Growth of the Papal Power' (1876). He also edited 'Bargrave's Alexander VII and the College of Cardinals' (Camden Soc. 1866), and for the Master of the Rolls 'Materials for the History of Archbishop Thomas Becket' (vol. i. 1875, vol. vi. 1882); the last volume was completed after Robertson's death by his coadjutor, Dr. J. Brigstocke Sheppard.

In 1859 Robertson was made canon of Canterbury, and from 1864 to 1874 was professor of ecclesiastical history at King's College, London. In 1864 he was elected a member of the Athenæum Club as 'a person eminent in literature.' Pressure of literary work, combined with the grief caused in 1877 by the death of a son, told upon him severely. He died at Canterbury on 9 July 1882, while anxiously endeavouring to complete and index the last volume of his 'Memorials of Becket.' He married in 1839 the sister of his college friend, Richard Stevenson, fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and had a large family.

Robertson was a man of great learning, and had a power of using it judiciously. His works are marked by solidity and trustworthiness rather than by the brightness of temperament and brilliance as a conversationalist which distinguished him in social life. He numbered among his intimate friends William MacPherson, editor of the 'Quarterly Review;' John Murray the pub-

lisher (third of the name); Dean Stanley; Alexander Dyce, the Shakespearean scholar; and he was well and long acquainted with Tennyson. Besides his other work, he was a frequent contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' and his articles there displayed the wide range of his knowledge. He took much interest in the cathedral library at Canterbury, prompted the erection of the building which now contains it, and rearranged the catalogue. He was ecclesiastically a moderate high churchman, but his historical knowledge made him condemn the pretensions of ultra-ritualism, and brought him, in such matters, into accord with Bishop Thirlwall and Dean Stanley.

[Private information.] W. H. F.

ROBERTSON, JOHN (1712–1776), mathematician, was born in 1712. Though apprenticed to a trade, he became a teacher in mathematics, and in 1748 was appointed master of the royal mathematical school in Christ's Hospital. In 1755 he became first master of the Royal Naval Academy at Portsmouth. Having lost this appointment in 1766 'through petty cabals of the second master,' he returned to London, and was appointed clerk and librarian to the Royal Society on 7 Jan. 1768. This office he held till his death, on 11 Dec. 1776. He was respected by prominent members of the society, and his advice in the council was much regarded.

His chief publication was 'The Elements of Navigation,' which appeared in 1754, and went through seven editions in fifty years. His other works were: 1. 'A Compleat Treatise of Mensuration,' 1739; 2nd edit. 1748. 2. 'Mathematical Instruments,' 1747; 4th edit. 1778 (by W. Mountaine). 3. 'A Translation of De La Caille's Elements of Astronomy,' 1750. He also published nine papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1750–72, 'On Logarithmic Tangents;' 'On Logarithmic Lines on Gunter's Scale' (cf. Masères, *Script. Log.* vol. v. 1791); 'On Extraordinary Phenomena in Portsmouth Harbour;' 'On the Specific Gravity of Living Men;' 'On the Fall of Water under Bridges;' 'On Circulating Decimals;' 'On the Motion of a Body deflected by Forces from Two Fixed Points;' and 'On Twenty Cases of Compound Interest.' He is said to have been the first to discover the theorem that in stereographic projection the angle between two circles on the sphere equals the angle between the two circles on projection (Chasles, *Aperçu Hist.* pp. 516–17).

[Hutton's Mathematical Dict.; Allibone; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. F. S.

ROBERTSON, JOHN (1767–1810), minor poet, was born in Paisley on 30 Nov. 1767. His father, a prosperous grocer, gave him the best education Paisley could furnish. Business reverses, however, narrowed the father's means, and Robertson enlisted in the Fife militia in 1803, being speedily appointed to a regimental clerkship, and he is believed also to have acted as regimental schoolmaster (Rogers, *Modern Scottish Minstrel*). He interested himself in literature, but he seems to have become dissipated and melancholy, and committed suicide at Kilsea, near Portsmouth, in April 1810. Robertson's lyrics were never collected, but his song 'The Toom Meal Pock,' written during a dearth in 1800, has merit, and is in all adequate collections of Scottish poetry.

[Brown's Paisley Poets; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel.] T. B.

ROBERTSON, Sir JOHN (1816–1891), Australian statesman, third son of James Robertson, was born at Bow, London, on 15 Oct. 1816. The father was a friend of Governor Sir Thomas Makdougall-Brisbane [q. v.], by whom he was induced to settle in New South Wales in 1820. He received a grant of 2,500 acres of land, and settled as a squatter on the Upper Hunter River. Himself a Scots presbyterian, Robertson placed his son John under the care of John Dunmore Lang [q. v.] John was afterwards educated at private schools, and at sixteen, contrary to his parents' wishes, became a sailor. Having some knowledge of navigation and a reputation as a good boatman, he was in 1833 taken on as a paid hand on board the Sovereign, trading with London. Among the letters which the ship carried home was one to a tenant on Lord Palmerston's estate. Lord Palmerston in some way got to know of it, sent for Robertson, took a fancy to him, and wrote to the governor of the colony on his behalf. But Robertson, for the present bent on further travel, visited Scotland, Ireland, and France, and returned to Australia through South America. Arriving at Sydney in the course of 1835, he settled down at once to a squatter's life in the Liverpool plains, outside the area of police protection and government regulation. Realising the inconvenience and danger of the situation, he took a prominent part in a petition to the governor for better regulations (1836). The governor was opposed to the formation of fresh settlements at the time. Thereupon the squatters sent Robertson as their representative to the governor on the subject (1837). The success of his mission at once brought him into prominence as an advocate of squatters'

rights. He declined, however, to associate himself with the movement, started about the same time by the Pastoral Association, for vesting the freehold of the land in the squatters; and ultimately he split with his old friend Wentworth on the nomination of the latter to the legislative council for the purpose of furthering the aims of the free-hold party.

In 1855 Robertson was a witness before Sir Henry Parkes's committee on agriculture, and wrote an important paper on land reform at its request. At the first election under the constitution of 1856 he was returned in the liberal interest, although in precarious health, for the counties of Phillip, Brisbane, and Bligh. In his address he advocated manhood suffrage, vote by ballot, equal distribution of seats, and a national system of education, as well as free selection of the lands of the colony. Robertson's first active political work was his effort to amend the land bill of Sir Terence Aubrey Murray [q. v.] in 1857. At first he stood practically alone, but pursuing his object with great tenacity, and taking advantage of some difference of opinion among his opponents, he brought about a dissolution on the question. He joined the new Cowper government as secretary for lands and public works in January 1858. He immediately dealt provisionally with all outstanding applications for land, and introduced a land bill, the consideration of which was postponed by the dissolution of April 1859 on the electoral question. During the session of 1859 he carried through the Increased Rental Assessment Act, which led to much difference in the ministry, and eventually to its resignation. He took an active part in amending the Forster land bill early in 1860, and, on the retirement of the Forster administration, was ultimately sent for by the governor, and formed his first ministry on 9 March 1860. Later on he induced Charles Cowper, his colonial secretary, to become again the leader of the party, the ministry otherwise remaining unchanged. He now introduced his own land bill, which was defeated in the legislative council. In order to assure the passage of the bill he resigned his seat in the assembly, and was nominated to the reformed legislative council. He was thus enabled, in the teeth of fierce opposition, to carry the bill which was for many years the land law of New South Wales. He went out of office on 15 Oct. 1863.

Robertson's next great political fight was on the side of free trade. In 1864 he contested and won West Sydney for the free-traders, but shortly afterwards resigned the seat in order to attend to private business. In January 1865 he was again elected for West Sydney, and was minister of lands in the fourth Cowper administration from 3 Feb. 1865 to 21 Jan. 1866.

On 27 Oct. 1868 Robertson became premier again, and this time, though he induced his friend Cowper to take office, retained the premiership himself throughout the administration, which lasted till 15 Dec. 1870, and was marked by the passage of several measures which he had foreshadowed in his first electioneering speech. After joining the ministry of Sir James Martin [q. v.] (December 1870–May 1872) as colonial secretary—a step condemned by some of his friends—Robertson was on 9 Feb. 1875 again called upon to form a ministry himself. In this administration he acted as treasurer as well as colonial secretary, and remained in office till 21 March 1877, when he was defeated and resigned. The Parkes ministry which followed him was shortlived. Robertson came into power for a fourth time on 17 Aug. 1877, but kept his party together for five months only. This unsettled state of politics disgusted the public; Robertson lost his seat for Sydney, but was elected for Mudgee (December 1877); the trouble was ended by his coalition with Sir Henry Parkes. Robertson resigned his seat in the assembly, and went to the legislative council; he was first simply vice-president of the executive council, later on minister of public instruction (1 May 1880), and afterwards minister of lands (29 Dec. 1881). The chief measure of this government was the public instruction act. On a land act introduced by Robertson, which was considered inadequate by the new reformers, the ministry was defeated (November 1881).

In 1882 Robertson re-entered the assembly as member for Mudgee, and the next session was marked by his bitter opposition to the new land acts, which he never ceased to condemn. In other directions his activity diminished, and when summoned by Lord Carrington in 1885 to form a new ministry, he could not hold his followers together for more than a few months. His health was failing, and in 1886 he retired from public life, honoured by a gift of 10,000*l.* from the New South Wales parliament in recognition of his services. When, in 1888, the second great struggle between protection and free trade took place, he so far broke his retirement as to propose the free-trade candidate for Sydney, and he latterly took a prominent part in opposition to the federation movement. His later years were spent in retirement at Clovelly, Watson's Bay, where he died on 8 May 1891. His

body was brought to Sydney, and there accorded a public funeral, being buried at the South Head public cemetery, Watson's Bay. It was said of Robertson at his death that he was 'the last of the old leaders.' He was a remarkably handsome man, and his justice and fairness exacted tribute from his political opponents.

Robertson married, in 1837, Margaret Emma, daughter of J. J. Davies of Clovelly, Watson's Bay, and left two sons and four daughters; one of the latter married Sir George Macleay [see under MACLEAY, ALEXANDER].

[Sydney Morning Herald, 9 and 11 May 1891; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates; Parkes's Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History.] C. A. H.

ROBERTSON, JOHN PARISH (1792–1843), merchant and author, was born at Kelso or Edinburgh in 1792. His father, at one time assistant-secretary of the Bank of Scotland, was engaged in business at Glasgow. His mother, Juliet Parish, was the daughter of a Hamburg merchant of Scottish extraction. Educated at the grammar school at Dalkeith, Robertson accompanied his father to South America in 1806. He landed at Monte Video on the day after its occupation by the British forces under Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q. v.] On the cession of that city, he was sent home by his father, but in 1808 sailed on his own account for Rio de Janeiro, where he was employed as a clerk for three years.

Robertson now tried to open up trade with Paraguay. At the end of 1811 he went as a mercantile agent to Assumption, but in 1815 was compelled by the dictator Francia to leave the country, along with his younger brother, William Parish Robertson, who had joined him. He sailed for Buenos Ayres with much merchandise, but was stopped by an accident at Corrientes, on the banks of the Paraná. During the next year he and his brother, with the aid of Peter Campbell, achieved great success by trading in hides with Paraguay. He returned to England in 1817, and established connections with London, Liverpool, Glasgow, and Paisley. Sailing for Buenos Ayres in 1820, he commenced trading with Chili and Peru, and landed at Greenock in 1824 or 1825, with a fortune of 100,000*l.*, as the representative of some of the South American republics. Ruined in 1826, he went to South America with the object of recovering part of his fortune, but, failing to do so, returned to England in 1830. Intending to devote himself to study, Robertson entered Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, but in 1833 ill-health compelled him to retire to the Isle of Wight, where he attempted to arrange his business affairs. Obliged to earn a livelihood, he settled in London in 1834. He died at Calais on 1 Nov. 1843.

Robertson published: 1. 'Solomon Seesaw . . . with Illustrations by Phiz,' 3 vols. London, 1839, 12mo; 3 vols. Philadelphia, 1839, 12mo. 2. In conjunction with his brother, William Parish Robertson, 'Letters on Paraguay; comprising an Account of a Four Years' Residence in that Republic, under the Government of the Dictator Francia,' 2 vols. London, 1838, 12mo; Philadelphia, 2 vols. 1838, 12mo (a sequel, entitled 'Francia's Reign of Terror,' appeared in one volume, London, 1839, 12mo; 2 vols. Philadelphia, 1839, 12mo; 2nd edit. 3 vols. London, 1839, 12mo). 3. 'Letters on South America, comprising Travels on the Banks of the Paraná and Rio de la Plata,' 3 vols. London, 1843, 12mo.

[Chambers's Edinburgh Journal, new ser. 1884, i. 10–13; Dublin University Magazine, xii. 474; Gent Mag. 1843, ii. 671; Athenæum, 1838 pp. 645, 671, 1839 pp. 27, 483, 1843 pp. 254–7.] W. A. S. H.

ROBERTSON, JOSEPH (1726–1802), divine and writer, born at Knipe, Westmoreland, on 28 Aug. 1726, was the son of a maltster whose family was long established at Rutter in the parish of Appleby. His mother was the only daughter of Edward Stevenson of Knipe, a relative of Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London. Robertson was educated at the free school at Appleby, and on 17 March 1746 matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. on 19 Oct. 1749, and took holy orders about 1752, being appointed curate to Dr. Sykes at Rayleigh, Essex. In 1758 he was presented to the living of Herriard in Hampshire, and married. He became rector of Sutton, Essex, in 1770, and in 1779 vicar of Horncastle, Lincolnshire, by the gift of his relative, Dr. Edmund Law, bishop of Carlisle.

Robertson devoted much time to literary work, and won reputation as a critic. In 1772 he revised for the press Dr. Gregory Sharpe's posthumous sermons, and in the same year edited Algernon Sidney's 'Discourses on Government,' at the request of Thomas Hollis, to whom the work has been wrongly ascribed [see under HOLLIS, THOMAS, 1720–1774] (HOLLIS, *Life*, 1780, p. 448). He was a voluminous writer in the 'Critical Review,' to which he contributed more than two thousand six hundred articles between

1764 and 1785. He also wrote in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and produced a learned work on the authenticity of the 'Parian Chronicle' (London, 1788, 8vo), which was answered by John Hewlett [q. v.]

Robertson died of apoplexy on 19 Jan. 1802, in his seventy-sixth year. His wife, a daughter of Timothy Raikes, chemist, of London, survived him, but his children all died in infancy. Robertson was tall, handsome, and urbane in manner.

Besides separate sermons, a translation of Fénelon's 'Telemachus' (1795), and the works already mentioned, Robertson's chief publications were: 1. 'A Letter to Sauxay on the Case of Miss Butterfield, a Young Woman charged with Murder,' London, 1775, 8vo, with 'Observations on the same,' 1776, 8vo. 2. 'Essay on Culinary Poisons,' London, 1781, 8vo. 3. 'Introduction to the Study of Polite Literature,' London, 1782, 12mo; other edits. 1785, 1799, and 1808. 4. 'An Essay on Punctuation,' London, 1785, 8vo; 5th edit. London, 1808, 8vo; answered by David Steel in 'Remarks on an Essay,' &c., London, 1786, 12mo. 5. 'Observations on the Act for augmenting the Salaries of Curates,' published under the name of Eusebius, Vicar of Lilliput, London, 1797, 8vo. 6. 'An Essay on the Education of Young Ladies,' 1798, 12mo. 7. 'Essay on the Nature of English Verse,' London, 1799, 8vo; 5th edit., 1808, 12mo.

[Reuss's Register of Living Authors; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. February 1802, p. 108; Monthly Mag., March 1802, p. 133; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; European Mag. July 1788 p. 24, and April 1797 p. 260; English Review, April 1788, p. 275; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 557, iii. 392, 251–5, 298, 299, 500–6, iv. 540, viii. 157, 483–4.] C. F. S.

ROBERTSON, JOSEPH (1810–1866), Scottish historian and record scholar, was born in Aberdeen on 17 May 1810. His father, having tried his fortune in England, had returned to his native county, where he was first a small farmer, and afterwards a small shopkeeper, at Wolmanhill, Aberdeen. His mother was left a widow when Joseph was only seven, and he was educated at Udny parish school under Mr. Bisset, where James Outram [q. v.] was one of his comrades, and afterwards at the grammar school and Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he acquired a sound knowledge of Latin, but was more distinguished for physical than mental ability. John Hill Burton [q.v.], the historian of Scotland, was his contemporary at school and university, and his lifelong friend. On leaving Marischal College he was apprenticed to an advocate, as solicitors are called in Aberdeen, but soon showed a taste for literature, writing in the 'Aberdeen Magazine' in 1831, and publishing under the name of John Brown, a Deeside coachman, in 1835, a 'Guide to Deeside,' and in 1838 a guide to Aberdeen, called 'The Book of Bon Accord.' In this book, though never completed, he first proved his exact knowledge of antiquities, and there is no better account of his native city. His 'Deliciæ Literariæ,' published in the following year, showed a cultivated taste in literature, and the collection of the masterpieces in it helped to form his own style. The foundation in 1839 of the Spalding Club, which was due to Robertson and his friend Dr. John Stuart, for the publication of historical records and rare memoirs of the north of Scotland, gave Robertson his opportunity; and although the club had many learned editors, none surpassed him in fulness and accuracy. His chief contribution was the 'Collections for a History of the Shires of Aberdeen and Banff,' 1842, which formed the preface to 'Illustrations of the Topography and Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff' (vol. ii. 1847, vol. iii. 1858, vol. iv. 1869). This is the most complete series of records, public and private, which any county in Scotland has yet published. He also edited, for the same club, the 'Diary of General Patrick Gordon, A.D. 1635–1699,' in 1862, and in 1841, along with Dr. Grub, 'Gordon of Rothiemay, History of Scots Affairs from 1637 to 1641.' He paid a short visit to Edinburgh in 1833 and engaged in historical work, but found it so unremunerative that he returned to Aberdeen, and supported himself chiefly by writing for the 'Aberdeen Courier,' afterwards the 'Aberdeen Constitutional,' which he edited for four years. In 1843 he went to Glasgow, where he edited the 'Glasgow Constitutional' down to 1849, when he moved to Edinburgh as editor of the 'Courant' (1849–53).

The political principles of Robertson, and of all the papers he edited, were conservative; but he had many friends of other views, and received from the whig Lord-advocate Moncreiff—it is said, at the instance of Lord Aberdeen—the appointment of historical curator of the records in the Edinburgh Register House in 1853. 'The Ultima Thule of my desires would be a situation in the Register House,' he wrote to his friend Hill Burton in 1833. He had to wait twenty years, to the great loss of Scottish history. Although the office received a new name, Robertson's work was practically a continuation of that begun by William Robertson (1740–1799) [q. v.] and Thomas Thomson [q. v.] as deputy clerk-register. In his new

sphere Robertson was aided by the counsels of Cosmo Innes and Hill Burton, and supported by his official superiors, the Marquis of Dalhousie and Sir J. Gibson Craig. Among his duties were the arrangement and selection of such records as were of special value, their publication in a manner similar to that of the series published under the direction of the master of the rolls in England, so far as the meagre grants to Scotland permitted, and the answering constant inquiries into all branches of Scottish history. The last duty, performed with kindly courtesy and keen intelligence, took up much of his time. Always diligent, and working perhaps somewhat beyond his physical strength, Robertson edited in 1863 the 'Inventories of Jewels, Dresses, Furniture, Books, and Paintings belonging to Queen Mary,' and 'Concilia Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ' in 1866, which are among the best publications of the Bannatyne Club. The 'Concilia' is Robertson's chief work; for, besides collecting the whole extant record sources for the history of the councils of the church of Scotland prior to the Reformation, he filled the notes with such copious stores of learning as to make them almost an ecclesiastical history of Scotland during the period. An article on 'Scottish Abbeys and Cathedrals' in the 'Quarterly Review' for 1849 gave further proof of his fitness to undertake a complete ecclesiastical history of Scotland. His contributions to 'Chambers's Encyclopædia' on topics of Scottish history, civil as well as ecclesiastical, were valuable results of original research. He died on 13 Dec. 1866, soon after completing the 'Concilia.' He was survived by his wife, two sons, and two daughters. To his wife the queen granted a pension of 100*l.* a year, in consideration of Robertson's 'services to literature, and especially illustrative of the ancient history of Scotland.'

[Memoir prefixed to editions of the Abbeys and Cathedrals of Scotland, Aberdeen, 1891; personal knowledge.] Æ. M.

ROBERTSON, JOSEPH CLINTON (1788–1852), joint compiler of the 'Percy Anecdotes,' born in London in 1788, was a patent agent in Fleet Street, the business being carried on until 1892 as 'Robertson & Brooman.' Robertson founded the 'Mechanic's Magazine' in 1823, and edited and largely wrote it until the year of his death. He gave evidence before the House of Commons committee on patent law in 1849. His chief title to remembrance rests on 'The Percy Anecdotes,' 20 vols. London, 1821–3, 12mo (subsequent editions 1830, 1868, 1869, and various American editions). The volumes, which came out in forty-four monthly parts, were professedly written by Sholto and Reuben Percy. Reuben was Thomas Byerley [q. v.], and Sholto was Robertson. The so-styled 'brothers Percy' met to discuss the work at the Percy coffee-house in Rathbone Place, whence their compilation derived its name. Sir Richard Phillips [q. v.] afterwards claimed that the original idea was derived from his suggestion to file the anecdotes which had appeared in the 'Star' newspaper over a long series of years. The 'Percys' did little more than classify a collection of anecdotes formed upon a similar plan. The same collaborators commenced a series of 'Percy Histories, or interesting Memorials of the Capitals of Europe,' but this got no further than 'London,' 1823, 3 vols. 12mo. Robertson also started as 'Sholto Percy,' in 1828, an abridgment of the 'Waverley Novels.' He died at Brompton on 22 Sept. 1852.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 548; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 214, 3rd ser. ix. 168; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. s.v. 'Percy, Sholto;' Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. iii. 1884; Blackwood's Mag. xi. 605; Percy Anecd. in Chandos Classics, with pref. by Timbs, 4 vols. 1868; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ROBERTSON, PATRICK, Lord Robertson (1794–1855), Scottish judge, born in Edinburgh on 17 Feb. 1794, was the second son of James Robertson, writer to the signet, who died on 15 April 1820. His mother's maiden name was Mary Saunders. He was educated at the high school of Edinburgh, and was called to the Scottish bar on 27 May 1815, along with his friend John Wilson [q. v.], afterwards better known as 'Christopher North.' He soon obtained a practice, both in the court of session and before the general assembly. In January 1838 he defended the Glasgow cotton-spinners before the high court of justiciary at Edinburgh. On 29 Nov. 1842 he was chosen dean of the faculty of advocates. He was appointed an ordinary lord of session in the place of Lord Meadowbank in November 1843, and took his seat on the bench as Lord Robertson. In 1848 he was elected by the students lord rector of Marischal College and university of Aberdeen, and received the degree of LL.D. He died suddenly, from a stroke of apoplexy, at his house in Drummond Place, Edinburgh, on 10 Jan. 1855, aged 60. He was buried in West Church burying-ground, Edinburgh, on the 15th of the same month. A marble tablet was erected to his memory in St. Giles's Church.

Robertson was an able and energetic advocate, of strong natural abilities and vigorous common-sense. He was commonly called by the endearing Scottish diminutive 'Peter,' and was highly esteemed for his convivial and social qualities. His wit and humour were proverbial, and in sheer power of ridicule he was without a rival among his contemporaries. He was present at the theatrical fund dinner in Edinburgh on 23 Feb. 1827, when Scott acknowledged the authorship of the novels (Lockhart, *Life of Sir Walter Scott*, 1845, p. 496), and took his seat as chairman after Scott retired. Owing to the rotundity of his figure, Scott named him 'Peter o' the Painch' (*ib.* p. 496). Lockhart made several rhyming epitaphs on him, and wrote a vivid description of his mock-heroic speech at the Burns dinner of 1818 (*Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk*, 1819, i. 146–7). He married, on 8 April 1819, Mary Cameron, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Ross, D.D., minister of Kilmonivaig, Inverness-shire, by whom he had several children. His second son, Major-general Patrick Robertson-Ross, C.B., died at Boulogne on 23 July 1883, having assumed the additional surname of Ross on inheriting the property of his uncle, Lieutenant-general Hugh Ross of Glenmoidart, Inverness-shire, in 1865.

Sir John Watson Gordon painted a full-length portrait of Robertson. A portrait of Robertson by T. Duncan was exhibited at the loan collection of national portraits at South Kensington in 1868 (Cat. No. 258).

He was the author of the following volumes of indifferent verse: 1. 'Leaves from a Journal' [Edinburgh], 1844, 8vo, privately printed. 2. 'Leaves from a Journal and other Fragments in Verse,' London, 1845, 8vo, including the greater part of No. 1. 3. 'Gleams of Thought reflected from the Writings of Milton; Sonnets, and other Poems,' Edinburgh, 1847, 8vo. 4. 'Sonnets, reflective and descriptive, and other Poems,' Edinburgh, 1849, 8vo. 5. 'Sonnets, reflective and descriptive, Second Series,' Edinburgh, 1854, 8vo. His speeches in the Stewarton case (1842) and the Strathbogie case (1843) have been printed.

[Mrs. Gordon's Memoir of Christopher North, 1862, i. 185, 227–31, 270, ii. 83–5, 94, 282, 314–317; Journal of Henry Cockburn (1874), i. 158, ii. 58, 208–10; Journals and Correspondence of Lady Eastlake, 1895, i. 43, 46, 152–3, 180; Anderson's Scottish Nation (1863), iii. 349; Grant's Old and New Edinburgh, ii. 156, 191, 193–4, 200, iii. 126; History of the Society of Writers to H. M. Signet, 1890, p. 171; Rogers's Monuments and Monumental Inscriptions in Scotland, 1871, p. 15; Irving's Book of Scotsmen, 1881, pp. 439–40; Crombie's Modern Athenians, 1882, pp. 71–3 (with portrait); Scotsman, 13 Jan. 1855; Times, 12 Jan. 1855, 25 July 1883; Illustrated London News, 20 Jan. 1855; Gent. Mag. 1855, i. 194; Annual Register, 1856, App. to Chron. p. 239; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 4, 8th ser. vii. 367, 454, 493; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

ROBERTSON, ROBERT, M.D. (1742–1829), physician, was born in Scotland in 1742. On completing his medical apprenticeship he obtained employment as a surgeon on a whaling ship, sailed from Dundee, and spent four months on the coast of Greenland. In September 1760 he entered the royal navy as a surgeon's mate, and served in January 1761 on board the Prince of Orange at the reduction of Belleisle. In 1763 he served in the Terpsichore off the coasts of Portugal, Newfoundland, and Ireland; and from July 1764 spent two years on the Cornwall guardship at Plymouth, proceeding in 1766 to the West Indies. There in 1768 he was appointed surgeon to the Diligence sloop, which returned to England in April 1769, and was paid off. He next served in the Weasel on the west coast of Africa, and till 1775 remained there or in the West Indies. He was afterwards on the North American station till 1791, and during the whole thirty years kept records of cases of interest, including many varieties of fever, of dysentery, and of scurvy. He warmly supported the views on scurvy of James Lind (1716–1794) [q. v.], whom he knew. On 12 Feb. 1779 he was created M.D. in the university of Aberdeen. In 1793 he became physician to Greenwich Hospital, and on 25 June 1793 was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of London. He published in 1779 'A Physical Journal kept on Board H.M. Ship Rainbow,' in 1789 'Observations on Jail, Hospital, or Ship Fever,' and in 1790 'An Essay on Fevers.' The chief results obtained in these works were re-embodied in four volumes published by him in 1807 under the title 'Observations on the Diseases incident to Seamen,' and in two others entitled 'Synopsis Morborum' in 1810. His works contain some interesting cases, but in the effort to generalise he often becomes obscure, and his chief merit lies in his industry in collecting notes. He was elected F.R.S. on 31 May 1804. He died at Greenwich in the autumn of 1829.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 426; Works; Gent. Mag. 1829, ii. 561; Thomson's Hist. of Royal Society, 1812.] N. M.

ROBERTSON or ROBINSON, THOMAS (*fl.* 1520–1561), schoolmaster and dean of Durham, was born at or near Wakefield

in Yorkshire early in the sixteenth century. He entered at Queen's College, Oxford, but migrated to Magdalen, where at some uncertain date he was elected demy. He graduated B.A. on 18 March 1520–1, and M.A. on 5 July 1525. He was by this time, according to Wood, 'a great vilifier of the Questionists in the university,' that is to say, he opposed the scholastic teachers of theology. In 1526 he became master of Magdalen College school, succeeding not John Stanbridge [q. v.], as Mr. Sommer says, but the less celebrated Thomas Byshoppe. About this time also he was elected fellow of Magdalen. He continued at the school till 1534, and established his reputation as a teacher; Henry Knowles and Bishop Parkhurst bore testimony to his merits (Parkhurst, *Epigrammata Juvenilia*, 1573, p. 28). John Longland [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, spoke in his favour to Cromwell in 1537, saying he had long been his chaplain. He was one of the divines who signed the preface to the 'Institution of a Christian Man' in 1537, and on 3 July 1539 he became B.D. He was then said by Wood to be 'Flos et decus Oxoniæ.' On 30 Oct. 1540 he was collated treasurer of Salisbury Cathedral; he held this office till May 1548. He took part in the discussions as to Anne of Cleves' divorce. On 19 Feb. 1540–1 he was collated archdeacon of Leicester, then in the diocese of Lincoln; he continued archdeacon till his resignation in December 1560. He became vicar of Wakefield in 1546. At one time and another he held various prebends in Lincoln Cathedral, and he took part in many ecclesiastical commissions during the reign of Edward VI (Dixon, *Church Hist.* vol. ii. passim). Robertson took part in the drawing up of the prayer-book of 1548, but was dissatisfied with the result. Accordingly he welcomed the advent of Queen Mary, and was on 23 July 1557 made dean of Durham. After Elizabeth's accession he refused the oath of supremacy and resigned his deanery. In 1561 he was described as 'one thought to do much harm in Yorkshire.'

Robertson took part in the composition of Lily's 'Latin Grammar.' He also published 'Annotationes in librum Gulielmi Lilii de Latinorum nominum generibus,' &c., Basle, 1532, 4to, a collection of four grammatical tracts. Printed among Burnet's 'Records,' at the end of his 'History of the Reformation,' are 'Resolutions of some Questions relating to Bishops and Priests,' &c., and 'Resolutions of some Questions concerning the Sacraments,' both by Robertson.

[Bloxam's Mag. Coll. Reg. vol. ii. p. xli, iii. 80 *n.*, 81–7, 108, iv. 21, 51; Reg. Oxf. Univ. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.) i. 118; Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, xi. 60, vol. xiii. pt. ii. p. 662; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80 p. 104, 1581–90 pp. 92, 296; Add. 1547–65 p. 524, 1566–79 p. 233; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Bale, xi 91; Pits, De Angliæ Scriptt. p. 732; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, i. 320–1.]

W. A. J. A.

ROBERTSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1799), divine and author, was licensed a minister of the church of Scotland by the presbytery of Lauder on 3 Jan. 1775. In the same year he was presented to the parish of Dalmeny by the Earl of Rosebery, and ordained on 26 Oct. In 1784 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, almost immediately after its foundation; and in 1792 received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Edinburgh. In the following year he was appointed one of his majesty's chaplains in ordinary. He died in Edinburgh on 15 Nov. 1799. By Jane Jackson, whom he married in 1775, he had, besides a daughter Janet, three sons: John; William Findlay, lieutenant in the East India Company's service; and Charles Hope, a writer in Edinburgh.

Robertson was author of 'An Enquiry into the Fine Arts' (Edinburgh, 1784, 4to), of which only the first volume was published. It contains an elaborate treatment of the history and theory of ancient and modern music. He also published a 'History of Mary Queen of Scots' (Edinburgh, 1793), in which he endeavoured to distinguish Mary's authentic writings from the forgeries assigned to her, and published facsimiles of both classes of documents in an appendix. An essay by him on the character of Hamlet appears in the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh' (ii. 251).

[Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. i. i. 183; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

E. I. C.

ROBERTSON, THOMAS CAMPBELL (1789–1863), Indian civil servant, born at Kenilworth on 9 Nov. 1789, was youngest son of Captain George Robertson, R.N., who was offered the honour of knighthood by George III for his intrepid conduct at the battle of the Dogger Bank in 1781, and of Anne, daughter of Francis Lewis of New York, formerly of Llandaff, North Wales On the death of his father in 1791, the family removed to Edinburgh, where Thomas was educated at the high school. In 1805 he obtained a writership in the Bengal civil service, and, although he had no influence, his promotion was fairly rapid. In 1810 he

became registrar of the zillah of Bakarganj, in 1814 he officiated as judge and magistrate of Shahabad, and in 1820 he was appointed judge and magistrate of Cawnpore. In 1823 he was sent to Chittagong, and there he became involved in the opening hostilities of the first Burmese war. In 1825 he accompanied Sir Archibald Campbell's force to Ava as civil commissioner, and had a principal share in framing the treaty which terminated the war. In 1827 he sailed to England, on a furlough. Returning to India in 1830, he was appointed a commissioner of the revenue. In 1835 he became a judge of the Sadr Diwáni, and in 1838 was constituted a member of the supreme council. He obtained the post of lieutenant-governor of the North-West Provinces in 1840, and at the same time was nominated to fill provisionally the post of governor-general in case of any sudden vacancy. As lieutenant-governor he distinguished himself by his efforts to conciliate native sentiment in opposition to the policy of the younger school of Indian civilians. He especially sought to prevent the wholesale dispossession of the talukdars, who had risen in many cases from the position of hereditary revenue contractors to that of proprietors of the soil. The severe treatment of this class has since been regarded as one of the causes that brought about the acute discontent which culminated in the mutiny, and it is universally admitted that a more conciliatory policy would have been wiser. The state of Robertson's health obliged him to retire from the service in 1843. On his return to England he devoted himself chiefly to literary pursuits. He died in Eaton Square, London, on 6 July 1863. While at home, in 1830, he married Amelia Jane, daughter of the Hon. John Elliot; she died in 1837, leaving three children. In 1852 he married Emma Jane, daughter of J. Anderson, esq., who survived him.

He was author of: 1. 'Remarks on several Recent Publications concerning the Civil Government and Foreign Policy of British India,' London, 1829, 8vo. 2. 'Political Incidents of the First Burmese War,' London, 1853, 12mo. 3. 'Political Prospects of British India,' London, 1858, 8vo.

[Private information; Kaye and Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny, i. 118; Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers, 3rd edit. ii. 130; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants, p. 428.] E. I. C.

ROBERTSON, THOMAS WILLIAM (1829–1871), actor and dramatist, the son of William Robertson, an actor, came of an old theatrical stock, and was born on 9 Jan. 1829 at Newark-on-Trent. His great-grandfather, James Robertson, came from Perth, became the principal comic actor of the York Theatre, was praised as a 'comedian of true merit' by Tate Wilkinson [q. v.], published a volume of 'Poems' by 'Nobody,' retired in 1779 after forty years' service, and died in York in 1795, aged 82. Of James Robertson's three sons, Thomas became manager of the Lincoln circuit; the second, James, married a Miss Robinson, stepdaughter of Mr. Wrench, well known as Corinthian Tom in 'Tom and Jerry.' William, one of seven children, the offspring of this marriage, was articled to a solicitor at Derby, and subsequently joined the Lincoln company of Thomas, his uncle, and married in 1828 Miss Margaret Elizabeth, or Margaretta Elisabetha Marinus, a young actress of the company. A large family was the result of the union. Thomas William was the eldest child, and Margaret or Madge (Mrs. Grimston, better known as Mrs. Kendal) the youngest. Two younger sons also went on the stage. Of these, Frederick Craven Robertson (1846–1879) began his career at the Amphitheatre, Liverpool, in 1867, in his elder brother Thomas William's 'For Love;' joined the company of Frederick Younge; gave an acceptable performance of Captain Hawtree in 'Caste;' and for a time after Younge's death managed the 'Caste' company. Another son, Edward Shafto Robertson (1844?–1871), who made his first appearance as an actor in London in 1870, was accidentally killed next year while proceeding from Melbourne to India in the steamship Avoca.

Thomas William Robertson was educated by the wife of his great-uncle, Thomas Robertson; on the death of the husband, on 31 Aug. 1831, his widow became manager of the Lincoln circuit. On 13 June 1834, at the theatre, Wisbech, he played, as Master T. Robertson, Hamish, Rob Roy's son, in 'Rob Roy, or Auld Lang Syne.' In the various towns of the Lincoln circuit he afterwards played childish parts, including Cora's Child in 'Pizarro' and the Count's Child in the 'Stranger.' About 1836 he was sent to a school at Spalding, kept by Henry Young, and about 1841 to a second school at Whittlesea, kept by one Moore. He played occasionally during his holidays, and on leaving Moore's school in 1843 became factotum of the Lincoln company, to the management of which his father appears to have succeeded. He painted scenery, prompted, wrote songs for the company, adapted 'The Battle of Life' and the 'Haunted Man' of Charles Dickens, both played at Boston, and acted a

range of parts including Hamlet, Charles Surface, Young Marlow, John Peerybingle in the 'Cricket on the Hearth,' Dr. Pangloss, Monsieur Jacques, and Jeremy Diddler. On the breaking up in 1848 of the Lincoln circuit, Robertson came to London and essayed many experiments, but turned to acting at the less-known theatres for a living. After teaching himself French, he was for a few months usher in a school at Utrecht, where he was ill paid and half starved. In 1851 William Farren, then manager of the Olympic Theatre, produced his first piece, 'A Night's Adventures,' which ran for four nights. He made at this time the acquaintance of Henry James Byron [q. v.], with whom he acted in provincial companies, and with whom also, it is said, he made an unprosperous attempt to give an entertainment at the Gallery of Illustration. In 1854 he sold for 3*l.* to the managers of the City Theatre, Johnson and Nelson Lee, a play called 'Castles in the Air,' produced at that house on 29 April. Robertson next became, at a somewhat precarious salary of 3*l.* per week, prompter at the Olympic, under the management of Charles Mathews. Among very many pieces he wrote at this period were 'Photographs and Ices,' 'My Wife's Diary,' 'A Row in the House,' subsequently produced at Toole's Theatre on 30 Aug. 1883, all of which, with countless adaptations, he was compelled to sell to Lacy, the theatrical bookseller. Subsistence was eked out by writing in unimportant papers; and once Robertson sought to enlist in the army, but was rejected. After playing at the Marylebone, of which his father was at the time joint manager, he went in 1855 with a company, headed by Mr. and Mrs. Wallack, to play Macbeth at the Théâtre des Italiens, Paris. The result was a fiasco.

On 27 Aug. 1856 he married at Christ Church, Marylebone, Miss Elizabeth Burton (whose real name was Taylor), an actress then playing at the Queen's Theatre in Tottenham Street, and went with her to Dublin, where she was engaged as leading lady and he as eccentric comedian and assistant stage-manager. The pair visited with scanty success Belfast, Dundalk, and many smaller towns in Ireland. Returning to England, they acted at the Surrey, the Marylebone, in Plymouth, Woolwich, Rochester, Windsor, and elsewhere, Mrs. Robertson's performances being interrupted by the birth of successive children. After the death of a daughter Robertson retired from the stage, occupying himself with magazine sketches and translating French plays for the publisher Lacy. His farce of 'The Cantab,' produced at the Strand on 14 Feb. 1861, introduced him to a Bohemian literary set, and led to his becoming a member of the Savage and Arundel Clubs, where he enlarged his observation of human nature, and whence he drew some curious types. He wrote for the 'Welcome Guest' and the 'Illustrated Times,' in which he was the 'Theatrical Lounger.' Some contributions he signed 'Hugo Vamp.' His success was indifferent. His wife was ailing, and the question was more than once raised of his quitting journalism and becoming a tobacconist. A novel, called 'David Garrick,' founded on Mélesville's three-act comedy 'Sullivan,' was one of Robertson's potboilers. This he adapted into the play known as 'David Garrick,' offering it vainly to one management after another, and ultimately pledging it with Lacy for 10*l.* It was at length accepted by Sothern, who, after forwarding Robertson the money to redeem it, advanced the author 50*l.* on account. It was produced with indifferent success in April 1864 at the Prince of Wales's Theatre, Birmingham. But when given at the Haymarket by Sothern soon afterwards it was received with high favour, and it has since been frequently revived. Emboldened by its reception, Robertson wrote for the Haymarket 'Society,' a sketch of Bohemian manners, first produced in Liverpool, and transferred on 11 Nov. 1865 to the Prince of Wales's Theatre in Tottenham Street, then under the Bancroft management, where it ran for twenty-six weeks, establishing the fortunes of the theatre, as well as those of the author, and incidentally of one or two actors. The triumph was marred by the death of his wife on 14 Aug. 1865. Like 'Society,' 'Ours' was first produced at Liverpool, the date being 23 Aug. 1866. On 16 Sept. it was transferred to the Prince of Wales's, London, where its reception was enthusiastic.

Robertson's reputation was now fully established, and managers competed for his plays. His highest triumphs were confined to the Prince of Wales's Theatre, the pieces produced at other houses meeting with unequal success, and being in some cases failures. 'Caste,' given at the Prince of Wales's on 6 April 1867, shows Robertson's high-water mark, and, besides being his highest achievement, remains an acting play. Robertson married, on 17 Oct., at the English Consulate, Frankfort-on-the-Maine, his second wife, Miss Rosetta Feist, a lady of German extraction. His next piece at the Prince of Wales's, 'Play,' produced on 15 Feb. 1868, showed a distinct falling off, but his position was retrieved by 'School,' the next in order, on

14 Jan. 1869. This avowedly owed something to the 'Aschenbrödel' of Benedix. Last in the list of Prince of Wales's pieces, on which Robertson's reputation rests, was 'M.P.,' given on 23 April 1870.

To other theatres, meanwhile, Robertson contributed 'Shadow Tree Shaft,' a three-act drama, unprinted, the scene of which is laid in Staffordshire in the time of the Young Pretender (it was given at the Princess's on 6 Feb. 1867); 'A Rapid Thaw,' a comedy in two acts, unprinted, translated from the French, and played at the St. James's on 2 March 1867; 'For Love,' a three-act drama, unprinted, given at the Holborn on 5 Oct. 1867; 'Passion Flowers,' a three-act drama, unprinted, adapted from the French, and produced at the Theatre Royal, Hull, on 28 Oct. 1868, with his sister, Miss Robertson, in the principal part; 'Home,' a three-act adaptation of 'L'Aventurière' of M. Augier, produced by Sothern at the Haymarket on 14 Jan. 1869; 'My Lady Clara,' a five-act drama, founded on Tennyson's poem, and played at the Alexandra Theatre, Liverpool, on 22 Feb. 1869 (under the altered title of 'Dreams' it was given at the Gaiety on 27 March, with Alfred Wigan and Miss Robertson in the principal parts); 'A Breach of Promise,' a comic drama, in two acts, Globe, 10 April; 'Dublin Bay,' a farce, unprinted, given at the Theatre Royal, Manchester, on 18 May 1869, and in London on 18 Dec. 1875; 'Progress,' a three-act version of 'Les Ganaches' of M. Victorien Sardou, Globe, 18 Sept. 1869; 'The Nightingale,' a drama in five acts, Adelphi, 15 Jan. 1870; 'Birth,' a three-act comedy, produced in Bristol on 5 Oct.; 'War,' a three-act drama, 16 Jan. 1871, St. James's. The reception of the last piece was unfavourable. In addition to the plays that have been named, Robertson is responsible for 'A Dream in Venice' and 'Up in a Balloon,' entertainments, unprinted; 'Down in our Village,' 'Over the Way,' 'Post Haste,' unprinted comedies; and 'Which is it?' among unprinted farces. The following additional works are to be found in Lacy's 'Acting Edition of Plays,' or the collected works of Robertson, consisting of sixteen plays, edited by his son (2 vols. 1889): 'Birds of Prey,' 'Chevalier de Saint George,' 'Duke's Daughter,' 'Ernestine,' 'Faust and Marguerite,' 'Half-Caste,' 'Jocrisse the Juggler,' 'Muleteer of Toledo,' 'Noemie,' 'Star of the East,' and 'Sea of Ice,' dramas, and 'Breach of Promise,' 'Clockmaker's Hat,' 'Not at all Jealous,' 'Peace at any Price,' and 'Two Gay Deceivers,' farces. Robertson published, besides 'David Garrick,' two other novels—'Dazzled not Blinded' and 'Stephen Caldrick.' Among schemes or suggestions for plays which are still in existence are those for comedies entitled 'Passions' and 'Political Comedy.' Of a comedy to succeed 'M.P.' at the Prince of Wales's, the title only, 'Faith,' survives. Robertson also wrote 'Constance,' an opera, with music by F. Clay, produced unsuccessfully at Covent Garden Theatre.

For some years previous to 1870 Robertson's health had been failing, and at the time when 'M.P.' was presented, in April 1870, his condition inspired grave alarm. In December 1870 he went, on medical advice, to Torquay, returning without deriving any benefit, and on the evening of 3 Feb. 1871 he died in his chair at his house, 6 Eton Terrace, Haverstock Hill, London. His son, Thomas William Shafto Robertson, a manager and an actor, died 24 May 1895, aged 37. Other members of his family are on the stage.

Robertson may be credited with the foundation of a school the influence of which survives and is felt. His theory of comedy-writing was to place, amid worldly and cynical surroundings, a tender, youthful, and sentimental interest, which would show the brighter for its *entourage*. In his best work, such as 'Caste'—his unmistakable masterpiece—and in half a dozen other works, the process produced very satisfactory results. He was the inventor of a system—which, though artificial, was, temporarily at least, effective—of giving, antiphonally, portions of conversations or spoken duets, the one sentimental and the other not seldom worldly. The term 'Teacup and saucer school,' applied to him by 'Q.' of the 'Athenæum' (i.e. Thomas Purnell [q. v.]), suggested perhaps by Robertson's affection for domestic interiors and occupations, stuck to his work and to that of James Albery, to some extent a follower of Robertson, and is not wholly inapt. Robertson's work is healthy throughout, and much of it is original, being the result of his own observation. He caught quickly the manners of his time, and his characters are usually lifelike. His knowledge of French stood him in good stead, and he derived a portion of his inspiration from the writings of Musset and Sand.

Robertson was a brilliant conversationalist, and in his bohemian days widely popular. He was a robustly built man, with reddish hair and beard. Portraits of him from photographs, caricatures in comic journals, and the like are numerous. An etching of him by Norman Macbeth, and a black-and-white drawing by his brother-in-law, Mr. W. H. Kendal, are both in the latter's possession.

A small bust, well executed and lifelike, is in the Arundel Club, with him at one time a favourite haunt.

[Principal Dramatic Works of Thomas William Robertson, with Memoir by his Son, 2 vols. 1889 (with portrait); Life and Writings of T. W. Robertson, by T. Edgar Pemberton, 1893; Era Almanack, various years; Era newspaper, 29 June 1879; Athenæum, 14 Oct. 1871; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lacy's Acting Plays; Men of the Time, 1868; Men of the Reign; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Howard and Scott's Blanchard; personal knowledge.] J. K.

ROBERTSON, WILLIAM (*d.* 1686?), lexicographer, was a graduate of Edinburgh, and is probably the William Robertson who was laureated by Duncan Forester in April 1645 (*Edin. Graduates*, Bann. Club, p. 62). From 1653 to 1680 he lived in the city of London and taught Hebrew. In 1680 he was appointed university teacher of Hebrew at Cambridge at a salary of 20*l.* a year.

His principal works are: 1. 'A Gate or Door to the Holy Tongue opened in English,' London, 1653, 8vo; this reappeared with a few changes in 1654, as 'The First Gate or Outward Door to the Holy Tongue,' and was followed in 1655 by 'The Second Gate or the Inner Door.' 2. 'Compendious Hebrew Lexicon,' London, 1654; this was very favourably received, and was edited by Nahum Joseph in 1814. 3. 'An Admonitory Epistle unto Mr. Richard Baxter [q. v.] and Mr. Thomas Hotchkiss, about their applications, or misapplications, rather, of several texts of Scripture, tending chiefly to prove that the afflictions of the godly are proper punishments;' in the second of two appended dissertations he defends 'great Dr. Twisse's definition of Pardon,' London, 1655. 4. 'The Hebrew Text of the Psalms and Lamentations, with text in Roman letters parallel,' London, 1656; dedicated to the Hon. John Sadler, his 'worthy Mæcenas and patron.' 5. 'Novum Testamentum lingua Hebræa,' London, 1661. 6. 'The Hebrew portion of Gouldman's Copious Dictionary,' Cambridge, 1674. 7. 'Schrevelii Lexicon Manuale Græco-Latinum, with many additions,' Cambridge, 1676. 8. 'Thesaurus linguæ sanctæ,' London, 1680; this was used largely by Chr. Stock and J. Fischer in their 'Clavis linguæ sanctæ,' Leipzig, 1753. 9. 'A Dictionary of Latin Phrases,' Cambridge, 1681; re-edited in 1824. 10. 'Index alphabeticus hebræo-biblicus,' Cambridge, 1683; Leusden translated it into Latin and published it at Utrecht in 1687 as 'Lexicon novum hebræo-latinum.' 11. 'Manipulus linguæ sanctæ,' Cambridge, 1683. 12. 'Liber Psalmorum et Threni Jeremiæ,' in Hebrew, Cambridge, 1685.

[British Museum Catalogue; Biographie Universelle.] E. C. M.

ROBERTSON, WILLIAM, D.D. (1705–1783), theological writer, was born in Dublin on 16 Oct. 1705. His father was a linen manufacturer, of Scottish birth, who had married in England Diana Allen, 'descended from a very reputable family in the diocese of Durham.' In 1717 he went to school at Dublin under Francis Hutcheson (1694–1746) [q. v.], the philosopher, whom he describes as his 'ever honoured master.' On 4 March 1723 he matriculated at Glasgow University, graduated M.A. on 29 April 1724, and studied divinity under John Simson [q. v.]

In 1725 came a crisis in a long-standing dispute between the Glasgow students and John Stirling [q. v.], the principal. Stirling had appointed Hugh Montgomery of Hartfield as rector, ignoring the students' right to elect. Robertson and William Campbell of Mamore (younger brother of John Campbell, afterwards fourth duke of Argyll) presented to Stirling a petition signed by some sixty students, demanding a university meeting for 1 March to elect a rector according to the statute. On its rejection, the petitioners went in a body on 1 March to Montgomery's house, when Robertson read a protest against his authority. He was cited before the senatus, and after some days' trial was expelled from the university on 4 March. He at once went to London for redress, applying himself to John Campbell, second duke of Argyll [q. v.], who referred him to his younger brother, Archibald, afterwards third duke [q. v.], then earl of Islay. Islay obtained a royal commission (appointed 31 Aug. 1726), which visited the university of Glasgow, rescinded (4 Oct. 1726) the act expelling Robertson, restored the students' right of electing the rector, and recovered the right of the university to nominate the Snell exhibitioners at Balliol College, Oxford. The commission concluded its work by issuing (19 Sept. 1727) an act for the regulation of the university.

Islay introduced Robertson to Benjamin Hoadly (1676–1761) [q. v.], and Hoadly introduced him to Wake, archbishop of Canterbury, and to Josiah Hort [q. v.], then bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, who introduced him to the lord chancellor, Peter King, first lord King [q. v.] Under these influences he forsook presbyterianism, and prepared to take Anglican orders. He attended some of the Gresham lectures, and made good use of public libraries. Towards the end of 1727 he went

to Ireland with John Hoadly [q. v.], the newly appointed bishop of Ferns and Leighlin. Wake recommended him to Timothy Goodwin [q. v.], archbishop of Cashel. He was ordained deacon by John Hoadly on 14 Jan. 1728, and appointed curate of Tullow, co. Carlow. On 10 Nov. 1729 he was ordained priest, and was presented (11 Nov.) by Carteret, the lord lieutenant, to the rectories of Rathvilly, co. Carlow, and Kilranelagh, co. Wicklow.

In 1738 he obtained in addition the vicarages of Rathmore and Straboe, and the perpetual curacy of Rahil, co. Carlow. His income from his five livings was not above 200*l.* a year, owing to his inability to collect the tithe of agistment (pasturage for dry cattle). He published 'A Scheme for utterly abolishing the present heavy and vexatious Tax of Tithe,' which went through several editions; his proposal was to commute the tithe into a land tax. This pamphlet attracted the attention of Charles, eighth baron Cathcart, governor of Londonderry (*d.* 20 Dec. 1740), who in 1739, though he had never met Robertson, appointed him his chaplain, an honour which was continued to him by his son Charles Cathcart, ninth baron Cathcart [q. v.] In 1743 Robertson went to live in Dublin for the sake of his children's education. Here he acted as curate of St. Luke's. In conjunction with Kane Percival, curate of St. Michan's, he originated a fund for the benefit of widows and orphans of clergy in the Dublin diocese. He returned to Rathvilly in 1748.

In October 1759 he fell in with the 'Free and Candid Disquisitions' published anonymously in 1749 by John Jones (1700-1770) [q. v.]; after perusing it he felt that he could not renew his declaration of assent and consent to the contents of the prayer-book. At this juncture his bishop, Richard Robinson, baron Rokeby [q. v.], offered him the rectories of Tullowmoy and Ballyquillane, Queen's County. He declined them in a remarkable letter (15 Jan. 1760). Thenceforth he ceased to read the Athanasian creed, and omitted some other parts of the public services. Such procedure gave offence, and Robertson resigned his benefices in 1764; his honorary chaplaincy to Cathcart he retained. In 1766 he published anonymously an able little book, 'An Attempt to explain the Words, Reason, Substance.' This was written earlier. He describes himself as 'a presbyter of the church of England,' says nothing of his resignation but only of his refusal of further preferment, and propounds the plan of a comprehensive establishment, based on a subscription to the Bible only, and with a service book silent on all controverted points. To a 'third edition' of the volume, issued in March 1767, is appended the letter of 1760 signed 'W. Robertson;' another issue, with the same appendix, is dated 1768. All issues are anonymous, and are really of the same edition, only the title-page and dedication being reprinted and appendix added. Philip Skelton [q. v.], after criticising the 'Attempt' from an evangelical point of view in his 'Observations,' offered Robertson a provision for life under his own roof, or a separate income at his option; the offer was declined, but an intimate correspondence was maintained till Robertson's death. The 'Attempt' was also answered in an elaborate 'Confutation,' &c., Dublin, 1769, 2 vols., by Smyth Loftus.

In August 1767 Robertson removed to London, where he attracted some notice. An overture for the employment of his pen in the service of the government was met by the rejoinder 'Give me truth and I will write.' He presented a copy of his 'Attempt' to the university of Glasgow (there is now no copy in the university library), and received from the senatus the degree of D.D. (21 Jan. 1768). Shortly afterwards the mastership of the Wolverhampton grammar school was bestowed upon him by the Merchant Taylors' Company; the salary was only 70*l.* a year, out of which for five years a pension of 40*l.* was paid to a superannuated predecessor. His needs were supplied, often anonymously, by private friends.

Theophilus Lindsey [q. v.] speaks of Robertson as 'the father of unitarian nonconformity.' He means that Robertson's resignation produced his own. But Robertson, in the 'Attempt,' disclaims adhesion either to the Arian or Socinian party; his subsequent adoption of unitarian views was due to the influence of Priestley and Lindsey. He was a member in 1771–2 of the committee for promoting a petition to parliament for clerical relief from subscription. In April 1778 he agreed to become Lindsey's colleague at Essex Street Chapel, London, and had begun preparations for removal from Wolverhampton, when a threatened prosecution for teaching without license determined him to remain, as 'to fly now would look like cowardice.' No prosecution was instituted.

Robertson died at Wolverhampton, of gout in the stomach, on 20 May 1783, and was buried in the churchyard of St. John's. He married, in 1728, Elizabeth (*d.* 1758), daughter of Major William Baxter, and had twenty-one children, but survived them all, leaving only a grandson. An engraved portrait of Robertson is in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for September 1783.

Robertson wrote verses to his wife in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' July 1736, p. 416. John Disney [q. v.] assigns to him 'Electheria,' 1768, a poem dedicated to Catharine Macaulay [q. v.], and states that in 1767–8 he contributed to the 'Monthly Review.'

[Life by Disney, based on an autobiographical sketch, in Gent Mag. Sept. 1783; Biography by Joshua Toulmin in Monthly Repository, April and June 1806; Lindsey's Historical View, 1783, pp. 477 sq.; Burdy's Life of Skelton, 1792, pp. 157 sq.; Belsham's Memoirs of Lindsey, 1812, pp. 164 sq.; Turner's Lives of Eminent Unitarians, 1843, ii. 5 sq.; Munimenta Universitatis Glasguensis, ii. 569 sq. iii. 431 sq.; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, p. 377; information from W. Innes Addison, esq., assistant clerk of senate, Glasgow.] A. G.

ROBERTSON, WILLIAM (1721–1793), historian, eldest son of William Robertson, was born in the manse of the parish of Borthwick, Midlothian, on 19 Sept. 1721. His father, the son of David Robertson of Brunton, was descended from the Robertsons of Gladney in Fifeshire, a branch of the Robertsons of Struan or Strowan in Perthshire [see art. ROBERTSON, ALEXANDER] (DOUGLAS, *Baronage of Scotland*, 1798, pp. 407, 413, 414).

William Robertson the elder was licensed by the presbytery of Kirkcaldy on 14 June 1711, and was for a time minister of the presbyterian church of London Wall in London, but was in September 1714 called to Borthwick in the presbytery of Dalkeith, whence he was transferred first to Lady Yester's chapel (16 Oct. 1733) and then to the Old Greyfriars (28 July 1736) in Edinburgh. He was in 1742 appointed a member of the committee of the General Assembly which compiled the 'Translations and Paraphrases' of 1745, he himself contributing three paraphrases to the collection (cf. JULIAN, *Dict. of Hymnology*). He died on 16 Nov. 1745, having married, on 20 Oct. 1720, Eleanor, daughter of David Pitcairne of Dreghorn, who died six days after her husband, leaving issue, besides the historian: Robert; Mary, who married James Syme and was grandmother of Lord Brougham; Margaret; David; Elizabeth, who married James Cunningham of Hyndhope; Patrick, a prosperous jeweller in Edinburgh, who died on 8 Sept. 1790; and Helen (*d.* 1816), who gave information respecting her brother to George Gleig [q. v.] James Burgh [q. v.], the moral and political writer, was the historian's first cousin, his mother being the elder Robertson's sister. More enlightened than the bulk of his fellow ministers, the elder Robertson was solicitous about the education of his children, and showed a taste for historical research by employing his leisure in investigating the reign of Mary Queen of Scots.

William was educated first at the parochial school at Borthwick, and then at Dalkeith grammar school under John Leslie, a teacher of repute. In 1733 the father moved to Edinburgh, and in the autumn of that year the son William entered Edinburgh University. He attended the lectures of Sir John Pringle and Colin Maclaurin, but owed more to the prelections of Dr. John Stevenson, the professor of logic (cf. Dalzel in *Scots Magazine*, 1802). His chief friends among the students were John Erskine (1721?–1803) [q. v.] and John Home, author of 'Douglas.' His commonplace books from 1735 to 1738, all of which bear the motto 'Vita sine literis mors est,' testify to his industry and to the literary bent of his aspirations. After completing his studies at the university, he was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Dalkeith in June 1741, and in 1743 was presented by the Earl of Hopetoun to the living of Gladsmuir in the presbytery of Haddington, where he succeeded his uncle, Andrew Robertson. Two years later he lost both his father and mother almost simultaneously, and thereupon undertook the support and education of his sisters and a younger brother, who went to live under his roof at Gladsmuir. His income was at this time considerably under 100*l.* a year, and his devotion to his family involved the postponement for eight years (until 1753) of his marriage to his cousin Mary, daughter of James Nisbet (1677–1756), minister of the Old Church, Edinburgh. Her mother, Mary (*d.* 1757), was daughter of David Pitcairne of Dreghorn.

When, in 1745, the Pretender's army was approaching Edinburgh, Robertson left his manse to join the volunteers; and when the city surrendered to the chevalier, he went with some others to Haddington to offer his services to Sir John Cope, but Cope prudently declined to admit the undisciplined band into his ranks. Apart from this interruption, Robertson's life was one of unremitting study. In 1746 he was elected a member of the general assembly, and his talent for public speaking, combined with his reputation for scholarship, soon gave him sure promise of advancement, although for many years his progress was slow. In 1753 he commenced his 'History of Scotland,' at which he worked diligently for five years. In 1754 there was started, by Allan Ramsay [q. v.], the painter, a debating club, called the 'Select Society,' which assembled every Friday during the meetings of the

court of session. Robertson was one of the original fifteen members, and he was perhaps the most prominent speaker in a coterie which included Adam Smith, David Hume, Alexander Wedderburn, Adam Ferguson, Sir Gilbert Elliot, Lords Elibank, Monboddo, Kames, and Woodhouselee. A critical organ, the [old] 'Edinburgh Review,' started by this society in 1755, was conducted with a causticity which proved fatal to its existence. In another fashion, during the following year (1756–7), Robertson showed himself a champion of liberalism. He supported his friend John Home [q.v.] when the general assembly condemned Home for having written and produced a stage-play. Home had already supported Robertson in advocating the rights of the lay patrons. Although unable to protect Home from censure, Robertson led a minority of eleven (against two hundred) which sought to mitigate the wrath of the assembly against the ministers who witnessed Home's play. But while too rational to condemn the stage, Robertson had scruples about visiting a theatre himself—an apparent inconsistency which he justified by a promise made to his dead father.

In 1755 Robertson published 'The Situation of the World at the Time of Christ's Appearance, and its Connection with the Success of His Religion considered,' a sermon preached before the Society in Scotland for Propagating Christian Knowledge on 6 Jan. (Edinburgh, 1755, 8vo; 6th edit. 1791). This sermon, which is well written and sensible, is the only one he published. It was translated into German. When at Edinburgh in 1773 Dr. Johnson was pressed to hear Robertson as the most eloquent of Scottish preachers, but declined to give a sanction by his 'presence to a presbyterian assembly.'

In August 1756 Robertson was called from Gladsmuir to Lady Yester's chapel in Edinburgh, but was not admitted until 15 June 1758. During this interval, in the spring of 1758, Robertson visited London, his primary object being to make arrangements for the publication of his newly completed 'History of Scotland.' The incidents of the journey are humorously related by Alexander Carlyle. In town Robertson and his party associated mostly with Dr. Pitcairne, John Home, and Sir David Kinloch. He met his countryman Smollett, then at the height of his fame, at Forrest's coffee-house, and expressed a naïve surprise at the urbanity of the creator of 'Roderick Random' and 'Peregrine Pickle.' 'This was not the first instance we had,' explains Carlyle, 'of the rawness in respect of the world that still blunted our sagacious friend's observations.' Early in May the historian went with Home, the Wedderburns, and others to play golf at Garrick's house at Hampton. Robertson also met Duncan Forbes, John Blair, Lord Bute, Sir Robert Keith, and Horace Walpole; and he returned on horseback by way of Oxford, Warwick, Birmingham, the Leasowes, Burton-on-Trent ('where we could get no drinkable ale'), Sheffield, Leeds, and Newcastle, crossing the border on 20 May.

Shortly after his return, Robertson was created D.D. by the university of Edinburgh, and on 1 Feb. 1759 appeared his 'History of Scotland during the Reigns of Queen Mary and of King James VI till his Accession to the Crown of England. With a Review of the Scotch History previous to that Period, and an Appendix containing Original Papers' (London, 2 vols. 4to; 2nd edit. 1760; 5th edit. 1762; 11th edit. corrected 1787, 2 vols. 8vo). The first edition was exhausted in less than a month. The reading public of England was startled, if not annoyed, by its merits. 'How could I suspect,' Horace Walpole wrote to Robertson, 'that a man under forty, whose dialect I scarce understood, and who came to me with all the diffidence and modesty of a very middling author, and who, I was told, had passed his life in a small living near Edinburgh—how could I suspect that he had not only written what all the world now allows to be the best modern history, but that he had written it in the purest English and with as much seeming knowledge of men and courts as if he had passed all his life in important embassies?' Burke and Gibbon, Warburton and Baron D'Holbach, also sent the author letters of approbation. Lord Chesterfield declared that the work was equal in eloquence and beauty to that of Livy. David Mallet testified that Lord Mansfield was at a loss whether to esteem more the matter or the style, while 'Lord Lyttelton seemed to think that since the time of St. Paul there scarce had been a better writer than Dr. Robertson.' David Hume wrote with ironical good humour, 'A plague take you! Here I sat on the historical summit of Parnassus, immediately under Dr. Smollett, and you have the impudence to squeeze yourself past me and place yourself directly under his feet.' Hume criticised some peculiarities of Robertson's vocabulary. But, after all deductions, the purity of Robertson's English cannot be seriously impugned. He modelled his style upon Swift, after exhaustively studying that of Livy and Tacitus. By way of practice

in the writing of English he had, long before the appearance of his 'History,' prepared a translation of Marcus Aurelius, the manuscript of which belonged to Lord Brougham.

Later and more exhaustive methods of research have deprived Robertson's 'History' of most of its historical value. But its sobriety, fairness, and literary character give it a permanent interest to a student of the evolution of historical composition. Its judicial temper is illustrated by the fact that while Walpole, Hume, Birch, and Lord Chesterfield detected in it a partiality to Mary Stuart, Tytler, in his learned 'Historical and Critical Enquiry' (1759) and Whittaker in his 'Mary Queen of Scots Vindicated' (1788, 3 vols. 8vo), attacked Robertson with much venom in the Jacobite interest. Cadell and Millar cleared upwards of six thousand pounds by the publication. Robertson received 600*l.*

Preferment and sinecures were not long withheld from the fortunate author, whose success surprised no one more than himself and his more intimate friends, such as Carlyle. In April 1759 he was appointed chaplain of Stirling Castle. In April 1761 he was translated from Lady Yester's chapel to the Old Greyfriars, Edinburgh, and in the following August he was appointed one of his majesty's chaplains in Scotland. In 1762, upon the death of Dr. John Gowdie, he was appointed to the dignified post of principal of Edinburgh University. On 26 May 1763 he was elected moderator of the general assembly, the administration of which he continued to direct with a firm hand for upwards of sixteen years. As a manager of the business of the general assembly, he acquired an influence greater than any moderator since Andrew Melville. By him were laid the foundations of that system of polity—the independence of the church as opposed to a fluctuating dependence upon the supposed views of the government of the day, the exaction of obedience by the inferior judicatories, and the enforcement of the law of patronage, except in flagrant cases of erroneous doctrine or immoral conduct—by means of which peace and unity were preserved in the Scottish church until a new principle was established by the assembly of 1834. Despite a zealous and able opposition, Robertson's statesmanship, skill as a debater, and high character gave him paramount influence over 'the moderates,' and rendered his power over all parties irresistible. An additional honour was conferred upon Robertson on 6 Aug. 1763, when the post of historiographer for Scotland (with a salary of 200*l.* a year), which had been in abeyance since the time of George Crawfurd [q.v.], was revived in his favour.

Meanwhile Robertson deliberated as to the subject which should next employ his pen. Blair and Chesterfield recommended the 'History of England.' Hume advised the composition of 'Lives' in the manner of Plutarch. Walpole suggested the 'History of Learning' or a 'History of the Period of the Antonines.' The historian himself was attracted by the pontificate of Leo X, until he heard, through Bute, that the king was desirous of seeing a history of England from his pen, and that the government were anxious to put every source of information at his disposal. But this project fell through with the retirement of Bute, and Robertson's choice, which finally alternated between a 'History of Greece' and a 'History of Charles V,' decided for the latter. In 1769, ten years after the completion of the 'History of Scotland,' there appeared 'The History of the Reign of the Emperor Charles V, with a view of the Progress of Society from the subversion of the Roman Empire to the beginning of the sixteenth century' (London, 3 vols. 4to; Philadelphia, 1770; 2nd ed. 1772, 4 vols. 8vo; 6th ed. with corrections, 1787; 10th ed. 1802). For this work Robertson obtained 4,500*l.*, a larger sum, probably, than had ever been paid for a work of learning. Shortly after its appearance Walpole thought fit to retract some of his former praise, and Dr. Johnson (who preferred Goldsmith as an historian) remarked: 'I would say to Robertson what an old tutor of a college said to one of his pupils, "Read over your compositions, and wherever you meet with a passage which you think is particularly fine, strike it out."' Nevertheless 'Charles V' is generally and justly regarded as Robertson's masterpiece. It rendered the author's fame European. Hume promptly sent it to France to be translated by Suard. 'Il me fait oublier tous mes maux,' wrote Voltaire; 'je me joins à l'Europe pour vous estimer.' 'C'est le compagnon constant de tous mes voyages,' wrote Catherine II of Russia, of the three heavy quarto volumes, and in token of her appreciation she sent Robertson a gold snuff box richly set with diamonds.

Robertson's Introduction to his 'Charles V,' a descriptive estimate of the 'dark ages' (700–1100 A.D.), was one of the first successful attempts in England at historical generalisation on the basis of large accumulations of fact. So good a judge as Hallam considered it a marvel of penetration. Thomas Carlyle, as a boy, was 'delighted and amazed' by the new vistas that it opened.

At any rate it amply illustrated the value Robertson set upon general ideas in history, while its accompanying disquisitions on such subjects as the origin of the feudal system and the nature of Frankish land tenures proved his aptitude for scholarly methods of work. But the efficiency of Robertson's power of generalisation was unfortunately marred by his religious preconceptions and by defects both of sympathy and research. Dr. Maitland subjected the 'Introduction' to a minutely critical analysis, and effectually confuted such conclusions as that the power to read and write was rare among the mediæval clergy, or that books and classical learning were little known or despised, or that, during the middle ages, the Christian religion degenerated into an illiberal superstition (Maitland, *Dark Ages*, 1844, pp. 1–122). The 'History of Charles V' has also grown obsolete in the light of subsequent explorations. In the German portion it has been superseded by Ranke, and in the Spanish by Rosseeuw-St.-Hilaire, Stirling-Maxwell, Mignet, and Prescott. Prescott's 'account of the emperor's life after his abdication' (1856) was printed in 1857 as an appendix to an edition of Robertson's work (London 2 vols. 8vo, since reprinted).

In writing his 'Charles V,' Robertson found it necessary to postpone a full treatment of the discovery of the new world, which he resolved to reserve for a separate 'History of America.' This appeared in London in 1777, 2 vols. 4to (2nd ed. 1779, in French, Paris, 1778; 5th ed. with corrections, 1788, 3 vols. 8vo; 10th ed. 1803, 4 vols. 8vo, with continuation from 1652, by David Macintosh, 1817; many editions also appeared in America; a translation into Spanish was stopped by the government of Spain after two volumes had appeared). Its vivid descriptions and philosophical disquisitions on aboriginal society captivated the literary world, while the outbreak of the American war lent the book pertinent public interest and rendered it more popular than either of its predecessors. Keats, who read it with enthusiasm many years after, owed to it the suggestion of his famous simile of 'Cortez and his men.' The American war prevented the author from completing a history of the North American colonies: 'I must wait,' he said, 'for times of greater tranquillity.' Robertson's account of the discovery of the New World was severely criticised for its inaccuracy and faults of omission by Southey in his 'History of Brazil;' but Stirling justly said that the story of Columbus was told by Robertson with a grace which compensates the defects of a narrative of which the meagreness and inaccuracy are to be ascribed to the want, not of diligence, but of materials ('Life of Prescott' in *Encycl. Brit.* 8th ed.) That he did not lack diligence is shown by the collection of books, mostly in Spanish, and many of them annotated, which passed from Robertson's library into that of Jonathan Toup [q. v.], at whose death they were sold by Leigh and Sotheby, 10–15 May 1786 (Cat. in Brit. Mus.)

In his sixty-eighth year the perusal of Major James Rennell's 'Memoir on the Map of Hindustan' (1783) set Robertson again to work, and within a year, encouraged by Gibbon, he brought out his 'Historical Disquisition concerning the Knowledge which the Ancients had of India; and the Progress of Trade with that country prior to the discovery of the Passage to it by the Cape of Good Hope, with an appendix' (London, 1791, 4to; Philadelphia, 1792, 8vo; 2nd ed. London, 1794, 8vo). The book concluded with a wise hope that the account 'of the early and high civilisation of India, and of the wonderful progress of its inhabitants in elegant arts and useful science, may have some influence upon the behaviour of Europeans towards that people.'

This was Robertson's last literary effort. In August 1777 he had been elected a member of the Royal Academy of History at Madrid, and a similar honour was accorded him by the Academy of Sciences at Padua (1781) and the Imperial Academy of St. Petersburg (1783).

In 1779 Robertson's house in Edinburgh was attacked by a protestant mob, because he had procured the rejection of a formal remonstrance which the general assembly had been invited to make against a bill for the removal of penalties from Scottish catholics. In the following year he withdrew from the general assembly, but he retained until 1792 his post as principal of Edinburgh University, to which his name and fame were sources of strength. After swaying the general assembly for so many years, he found the guidance of the Senatus Academicus a comparatively easy task. Dissensions were unknown during his principalship of thirty-one years. During the first years of office he annually delivered a Latin address to the students, his topics being 'Classical Learning,' 'The Duties of Youth,' and 'The Comparative Advantages of Public and Private Education.' He also established the library fund (1762), and promoted the scheme for giving new buildings to the university (1768).

His later years were varied by occasional visits to London and to Lennel, the home of

his favourite daughter, Mrs. Brydone. In 1792 he had the gratification of hearing from his publisher, Strahan, that, 'if we may judge by the sale of your writings, your literary reputation is daily increasing.' In the same year he removed from the principal's lodgings to Grange House, near Edinburgh, where his friend Dugald Stewart frequently visited him in his favourite haunt—the orchard—and was led to compose 'that memoir of the principal which has been so often praised and so seldom equalled.' He died there of jaundice on 11 June 1793 (*Scots Magazine*, 1793, p. 308).

Robertson's wife, Mary Nisbet, although a woman of little cultivation, proved an excellent helpmeet. She died on 11 March 1802, leaving issue three sons, William, James, and David, and two daughters: Mary, who married Patrick Brydone, F.R.S. [q.v.], and Eleonora, who married John Russell, clerk to the signet.

The eldest son, William, born in 1754, a member from 1770 to 1799 of the Speculative Society, to which he contributed essays upon 'Roman History' and 'The Effect of Climate upon Nations' (*Hist. of Speculative Society*, Edinburgh, p. 101), was admitted advocate on 21 Jan. 1775, chosen procurator of the church of Scotland in 1779, took his seat on the Scottish bench as Lord Robertson on 14 Nov. 1805, resigned in 1826, and died on 20 Nov. 1835 (Brunton and Haig, *Senators*; *Gent. Mag.* 1836, pt. i.)

The second son, James, distinguished himself under Lord Cornwallis in the Carnatic, and became a general in the British army.

The third son, David, became a lieutenant-colonel, raised the first Malay regiment in Ceylon, and married in 1799 Margaret, daughter of Colonel Donald Macdonald, governor of Tobago, and heiress of Kinloch-Moidart, whereupon he assumed the name of Macdonald.

Robertson exemplified a robust form of Christianity, free from the least suspicion of morbidity. His vigorous hostility in youth to Whitefield (in opposition to his intimate friend John Erskine) was characteristic. While distrustful of enthusiasm, he became an avowed optimist of the eighteenth-century type, and none of his contemporaries philosophised upon defective data with greater dignity or complacency. He had no metaphysical faculty, and little dialectical agility. He was, indeed, a great talker, but in his talk (as to some extent in his writings) he was frequently imitative; and Alexander Carlyle recounts his fondness for skimming his friends' talk and giving it back to them in polished paraphrase.

Robertson's attachment to Hume and his cordial amity with Gibbon do honour to all parties. Gibbon spoke of Robertson as a 'master artist,' and his casual allusions to his rival (as when he compares the retirement of Diocletian with that of Charles V) are invariably complimentary. In return, as Stanhope remarks with pained astonishment, Robertson expressed to Gibbon the hope that the 'Decline and Fall' would be as successful as it deserved (Stanhope, *History of England*, vi. 312; cf. Robertson to Gibbon, 30 July 1788, in Gibbon's *Misc. Works*). In point of style the superficial resemblance between the two historians is considerable, the narrative of both being encumbered by lengthy periods, compact with long Latin words and sonorous antitheses. But Robertson lacked the humour, suggestive cynicism, and commanding sense of perspective which gave Gibbon immortality.

In Robertson's as in Gibbon's domestic life, pomposity was but skin-deep. Cockburn speaks of the happy summer days which he and Robertson's grandson, Jack Russell, spent at the principal's country house. The historian would unbend in order to devise schemes to prevent the escape of the boys' rabbits, and would share with them, in defiance of Mrs. Robertson, the spoils of his orchard. 'He was a pleasant-looking old man, with an eye of great vivacity and intelligence, a large, projecting chin, a small hearing-trumpet fastened by a black ribbon to a buttonhole of his coat, and a rather large wig, powdered and curled. He struck us boys, even from the side table, as being evidently fond of a good dinner, at which he sat with his chin upon his plate, intent upon the real business of the occasion. This appearance, however, must have been produced partly by his deafness, because when his eye told him that there was something interesting, it was delightful to observe the animation with which he instantly applied his trumpet; when, having caught the scent, he followed it up, and was leader of the pack.' Brougham adds that the historian, who always wore his cocked hat, even in the country, had a stately gait, a slight guttural accent in his speech, which gave it a peculiar fulness, and he retained some old-fashioned modes of address, using the word 'madam,' and adding 'My humble service to you,' when he drank wine with any woman. He was very fond of claret, and remonstrated with success on one occasion when Johnson proscribed it.

Of the portraits of the historian, that by Sir Joshua Reynolds is described by Brougham

as a striking likeness. It was engraved by H. Meyer for Lord Brougham's 'Lives,' and also by T. Holloway and W. Walker. Another portrait, in wig and gown, by Sir Henry Raeburn, is preserved at the university of Edinburgh (*Guelph Exhib. Cat.* No. 201). There are other engraved portraits by Heath and by Ridley (*European Mag.* February 1802). Two medallions by James Tassie are in the National Portrait Gallery of Edinburgh. One of these, a small bust in profile, executed in 1791, was engraved in stipple by C. Picart from a drawing by J. Jackson.

Collective editions of Robertson's works were issued in 1800–2, London, 11 vols. 8vo; 1802, 12 vols. 8vo; 1806, 12 vols. 8vo; 1809, 12 vols. 8vo; 1812; 1813, Edinburgh, 6 vols. 8vo; 1817, London, 12 vols. 8vo; 1819, Edinburgh; 1820, London; 1821, London, 10 vols. 8vo; 1822, 12 vols.; 1824, 9 vols. 8vo, 1825, Oxford, 8 vols. 8vo (the best edition); and later editions 1826, 1827, 1828, 1831, 1833, 1837, 1840, 1841, 1851, 1852, 1860, 1865. In French, besides the works translated by Suard, Morellet, and Camperon, 1817–21, 12 vols. (reproduced in one volume in 'Panthéon Littéraire,' 1836), there appeared, in 1837, 'Œuvres complètes précédées d'une Notice par J. A. C. Buchet,' Paris, 2 vols. imp. 8vo.

[There are three good biographical accounts of Robertson that are more or less authoritative: 1. Dugald Stewart's 'Life' (Edinburgh, 1801 and 1802) prefixed to most of the collective editions, and freely abridged for Rees's Encycl., the Encycl. Londinensis, Chalmers's Biogr. Dict., Chambers's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, Anderson's Scottish Nation, the Georgian Era, McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia, and other compilations. 2. An Account of the Life and Writings, by George Gleig, bishop of Brechin (Edinburgh, 1812). 3. The Memoir in Lord Brougham's Lives of the Men of Letters and Science who flourished in the time of George III. Important supplementary information is to be found in Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. vol. i. pts. i. and ii.; in Dr. Carlyle's Autobiography; in Grant's History of the University of Edinburgh; and in Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature (an article of special value). See also Cockburn's Memorials of his Time; Moncreiff's Life of Erskine; Cook's Life of Hill; Scots Mag. vol. xxviii.; Gent. Mag. 1836 ii. 19, 1846 i. 227, 1847 ii. 3, 4; Edinb. Rev. April 1803; Hume's Letters, ed. G. B. Hill; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill; Walpole's Corresp. ed. Cunningham, and George III, ed. Barker, iii. 121; Green's Diary of a Lover of Literature, 1810; Wesley's Journal, iii. 447; Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, ii. 206, iii. 33, 137, 637, iv. 647, v. 252, vi. 441, viii. 245, 258, and Literary Illustrations, iv. 823, vi. 116, 496, 604, 735; De Chastellux's Essays, 1790; Chateaubriand's Sketches of Engl. Lit. ii. 266; Suard's Notice sur la Vie et les Ecrits du Dr. Robertson; Alison's Essays, 1850, vol. iii.; Buckle's Hist. of Civilisation; Southey's Hist. of Brazil, i. 639; Prescott's Works; Schlegel's Lectures on Hist. of Lit.; Schlosser's Hist. of the Eighteenth Century; Disraeli's Miscellanies of Literature; English Prose Selections, ed. Craik, iv. 273; Kay's Edinburgh Portraits; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 135, 172, 253, iii. 40, 77, 2nd ser. vii. 168, 323.] T. S.

ROBERTSON, WILLIAM (1740–1799), deputy keeper of the records of Scotland, born in 1740 at Fordyce in Banffshire, was the son of James Robertson, a feuar in that town, by Isabella (Taylor). He was educated at Fordyce grammar school, where he formed a friendship with George Chalmers [q. v.], the author of 'Caledonia.' After spending two years at King's College, Aberdeen, he was in 1757 apprenticed to an advocate of Aberdeen; at the end of thirteen months his master, Mr. Turner, generously cancelled his articles, so that he might accompany James Burnett [q. v.], of Monboddo, on his visits to France in connection with the famous Douglas cause. In 1766 Burnett recommended him as secretary to James Ogilvy, sixth earl of Findlater and third earl of Seafield [q. v.] Two years later he published at Edinburgh 'The History of Greece from the Earliest Times till it became a Roman Province,' a digest adapted for educational purposes from the French of Alletz. In 1769 he issued a political *jeu d'esprit*, entitled 'A North Briton Extraordinary, by a Young Scotsman in the Corsican Service,' which was 'designed to repel the illiberal invectives of Mr. Wilkes against the people of Scotland,' and attracted sufficient notice to be attributed, in error, to Smollett. In the autumn of 1773 Lord Findlater's seat, Cullen House, was visited by Dr. Johnson, for whose benefit Robertson arranged a breakfast of boiled haddocks and a walk through the finely wooded park; but Johnson ordered the haddocks off the table in disgust, and declined to walk through the park, on the ground that he came to Scotland to see not meadows, but rocks and mountains. In 1777 Robertson received a commission from Lord Frederick Campbell, then lord clerk register of Scotland, to act as the colleague of his brother Alexander (1745–1818), who had been appointed deputy keeper of the records of Scotland in 1773. From the time of his appointment until 1790 Robertson was much employed in inquiring into the state of the Scottish peerage. The knowledge that he acquired of this complex subject was embodied in a quarto volume published in 1794,

and entitled 'Proceedings relative to the Peerage of Scotland from 16 Jan. 1707 to 20 April 1788;' the work has been found of great service in conducting the elections of the representative peers in Scotland. In August 1787 he had, with his fellow deputy, taken possession of the new general register house, and was instrumental in moving the records thither from the two vaults under the court of session, called the 'Laigh Parliament House' (October 1791).

At Robertson's suggestion searches were made in the state paper office in London for ancient records of Scotland which had been removed by Edward I. In August 1793 Thomas Astle [q. v.], the antiquary, and a trustee of the British Museum, discovered among the Harleian manuscripts (No. 4609) a curious index of Scottish charters; shortly afterwards a transcript on vellum of certain deeds relative to Scottish history (mainly of the reigns of Robert I, David II, and Robert II, together with a few instruments of earlier date), constituting the 'most ancient Book of Scottish Record now known to exist,' was found in the state paper office in London and removed to Edinburgh. To stimulate the discovery of other records of early Scottish history, Robertson published from a manuscript found at Wishaw in 1794 (and anterior to the Harleian draft discovered by Astle), 'An Index drawn up about the year 1629 of many Records of Charters granted by the different sovereigns of Scotland between 1309 and 1413, most of which records have been long missing, with an introduction giving a State, founded on authentic documents still preserved, of the Ancient Records of Scotland which were in that kingdom in 1292,' Edinburgh, 1798, 4to. Shortly after the conclusion of this laborious task Robertson set to work upon 'The Records of the Parliament of Scotland,' of which he had at the time of his death completed one folio volume, printed in 1804. Robertson's suggestions in the 'Reports' to the parliamentary commissioners appointed to inquire into the state of the records have been largely acted upon by successive deputy keepers.

At a general meeting of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, held on 28 Jan. 1799, Robertson was elected a member. He died at his house in St. Andrews Square, Edinburgh, on 4 March 1803. He married, in 1773, Margaret, only daughter of Captain Alexander Donald, of the 89th or Gordon highlanders.

[Life prefixed to the 9th edit. of Robertson's Hist. of Greece, Edinburgh, 1839, 8vo; Scots Mag. April 1803; Fasti Aberdonenses, ed. Anderson (New Spalding Club); Preface to Index of Charters; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 101; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ROBERTSON, WILLIAM BRUCE (1820–1886), divine, third surviving son of John Robertson, factor on the estate of Plean and Auchenbowie, Stirlingshire, by Margaret Bruce, born Kirkwood, was born at Greenhill in St. Ninian's parish, Stirlingshire, on 24 May 1820. He was educated at the village school of Greenhill and at home, under the tutorship of his elder brother, James, who became minister of the united presbyterian church at Newington, Edinburgh. Robertson matriculated at Glasgow University in 1832, and distinguished himself specially in the Greek class under Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford [q. v.]; but, owing to his youth, he studied moral philosophy and natural philosophy at the Andersonian University, Glasgow, instead of completing at once his arts course. In 1836 he became tutor in the family of Captain Aytoun of Glendevon, taking the winter sessions at Glasgow University. From 1837 to 1841 he was a student at the Secession Theological Hall at Edinburgh. While there he became acquainted with De Quincey, by whose advice he went to Germany, entering in 1841 Halle University, where Tholuck was his chief professor. In the following year he travelled through Switzerland and Italy. Returning to Scotland, he was licensed as a preacher in the spring of 1843 by the presbytery of Stirling and Falkirk, and shortly afterwards was called to the secession church in Irvine, Ayrshire. He was ordained in this charge on 26 Dec. 1843, and it was his first and last pastorate. In 1854 he published a collection of hymns for use in his Sunday school, including among others his well-known translation of 'Dies Iræ.' Meanwhile, the secession and relief churches were joined in 1847 to form the united presbyterian denomination, and Robertson continued his connection with it. A new church was built for him at Irvine in 1861 and called Trinity church. His health broke down in 1871, and under medical advice he spent a year at Florence and on the Riviera. He returned to Irvine in 1873. But he was compelled to accept the assistance of a colleague in February 1876. After a two years' visit to Florence he resigned his charge. He took up his residence at Bridge of Allan, making tours on the continent in the winter. When the Luther celebrations took place, in November 1883, he again visited Germany. He died at Westfield, Bridge of Allan, on 27 June 1886.

Robertson was more famous as a pulpit

orator than as a writer. Several of his sermons have been preserved from shorthand reports, and are published in Guthrie's biography of him; but they give little idea of the magnetic influence he exercised in the pulpit. Three of his lectures—'Martin Luther,' 'German Student Life,' and 'Poetry'—were published in one volume in 1892. Numerous poems, hymns, and letters are included in Dr. Brown's 'Life of Robertson.'

[Dr. James Brown's Life of William B. Robertson, D.D.; McKelvie's Annals and Statistics of the United Presbyterian Church; Dr. John Ker's Scottish Nationality and other Papers; Professor William Graham's Essays, Historical and Biographical; United Presbyterian Magazine, vol. for 1886; Arthur Guthrie's Robertson of Irvine.] A. H. M.

ROBERTSON, Sir WILLIAM TINDAL (1825–1889), physician, eldest son of Frederick Fowler Robertson of Bath, and of Anne Tindal his wife, was born in 1825. He was educated at King Edward VI's grammar school at Grantham, and he afterwards became a pupil of Dr. H. P. Robarts of Great Coram Street, and a student of University College, London. He matriculated at the London University in 1846, but he does not appear to have graduated. He obtained a license to practise from the Apothecaries' Company in 1848, and was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1850. He acted as resident medical officer at the Middlesex Hospital in 1848-9, and he became a resident surgeon to the Royal Free Hospital in 1850. He afterwards proceeded to Paris to complete his medical studies, and in 1853 he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh. He commenced to practise in Nottingham in the following year, and for nearly twenty years he acted as physician to the Nottingham General Hospital. An able speaker and an excellent organiser, he soon made his influence felt in Nottingham. Largely owing to his energy, the town now holds a conspicuous position among the great teaching centres of the north of England, for it was through his exertions that the Oxford local examinations were introduced into the town. The Literary and Philosophical Society also owed its origin largely to his endeavours, and he helped to found the Robin Hood rifles. He was a member of the Nottingham town council, and acted as a local secretary when the British Association met in the town in 1866. He also delivered the address on medicine at the meeting of the British Medical Association in 1857. His eyesight began to fail, and he soon became blind from glaucoma in 1873. He retired to Brighton, and in 1874 he was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London. At Brighton he interested himself in politics and municipal affairs. He served for a time as chairman of the Brighton town council, besides acting as J.P. for Brighton and Sussex. He was chosen chairman of the Brighton Conservative Association in 1880, and in 1886 he was returned to parliament unopposed as a representative for that borough. He received the honour of knighthood in 1888. He died suddenly on 5 Oct. 1889. He married, in 1855, Elizabeth Ann, daughter of John Leavers of The Park, Nottingham, by whom he had four sons.

[Obituary notice in the British Medical Journal, 1889, ii. 848.] D'A. P.

ROBERTSON, Mrs. WYBROW (1847–1884), actress. [See Litton, Marie.]

ROBETHON, JOHN (*d.* 1722), secretary to George I, was a Huguenot refugee of humble origin. He came to England about 1689, and, having been in correspondence with several of the statesmen at The Hague (by whom he had probably been employed as a spy), and being a good linguist, he was employed by William III, first in a humble capacity, and afterwards as secretary of state for the small principality of Orange. Among William's correspondents, Robethon commended himself most to the Duke of Zell, and when the latter visited England in 1701 the Duke of Portland, who had a high opinion of Robethon's influence and attainments, asked the secretary to further his interests in that quarter. On William's death, Robethon transferred his services to George William, duke of Zell; George William died in 1705, leaving his secretary as a legacy to his son-in-law, George Lewis, afterwards George I of England. Robethon now gathered into his hands the threads of a vast European correspondence. The leading whigs in England kept themselves constantly in touch with the house of Brunswick, and all the letters from the elector's family to their supporters in England were drafted by Robethon. Marlborough supplied him with large sums of money in return for valuable information touching the intrigues of Louis XIV at the court of Saxony. Robethon also worked hard to assist Marlborough to neutralise Charles XII [see under Robinson, John, 1650–1723] and to expose the illusory character of Louis' overtures to the allies in 1707. He was very active in obtaining information about the court of St. Germains, and during 1714 Marlborough and other whig leaders insisted in their

letters to him that his master should pay a visit to England as a counterpoise to the design of bringing the pretender to St. James's, which was confidently attributed to Harley. But Robethon had always opposed such projects in the past, and he now wisely pointed out the offence which such a visit would give Queen Anne. A man of address, with a wide knowledge of the world and a fair acquaintance with English political parties, Robethon obtained much influence with George I, though he was held by the ladies of the court to be sly and, when he tried to be pleasant, 'quite insupportable' (Lady Cowper, *Diary*, passim).

Robethon was named among those who were to accompany the king to England in 1715, being designated 'domestick secretary and privy counsellor.' Like the majority of the Hanoverian courtiers, he was necessitous, and the English statesmen soon found him presumptuous. Sunderland used him and Bothmar as instruments wherewith to alienate the king from Walpole and Townshend in 1716. Upon his resignation Walpole remarked bitterly, 'I have no objection to the king's German ministers, but there is a mean fellow (of what nation I know not) who is anxious to dispose preferments.' Robethon had, it appears, obtained a grant of a reversion, and wanted to sell it to Walpole for 2,500*l.* Upon the return of Walpole to power, Robethon's influence diminished. His ability as a linguist was displayed in 1717 when he translated Pope's 'Essay on Criticism' into smooth French verse (Elwin, *Pope*, Index, s.v. 'Roboton' and 'Robotham'). The work appeared simultaneously in Amsterdam and in London. He was in 1721 governor of the French hospital of La Providence in East London (*Misc. Geneal.* new ser. iii. 64). He died in London on 14 April 1722. His wife, who from the squatness of her person and her croaking voice was known as 'Madame Grenouille,' survived him. The pair seem to have had a pension from the Prince of Wales as well as one from the king. The 'Mrs. Robethon, one of the bed-chamber belonging to the Princess Amelia,' who died on 5 July 1762, after forty years' service in the royal family, was probably a daughter.

A portion of Robethon's correspondence is in the eleven quarto volumes of Hanoverian correspondence among the Stowe MSS. at the British Museum (Nos. 222–32; the items are fully described in the *Catalogue*, 1895, i. 287–321). The nucleus of this collection was formed by the papers of the electress Sophia, which were entrusted to Robethon by George I upon his mother's death in 1714. They were afterwards sold by the executors of the secretary's son, Colonel Robethon, in 1752, to Matthew Duane, and while in his hands were examined by James Macpherson [q. v.] They were subsequently purchased by Thomas Astle [q. v.], and in 1803 by the Marquis of Buckingham (cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. iii. p. 15). Volume xi., entitled 'Rebelles,' is specially curious.

[Hist. Reg. 1722, Chron. Diary, 22; Gent. Mag. 1762, p. 342; Tindal's Cont. of Rapin, 1745, iv. 503; Macpherson's Orig. Papers, passim; Strickland's Queens of England, v. 345; Coxe's Walpole, i. 153, 210; Coxe's Marlborough, passim; Wentworth Papers; Kemble's State Papers, pp. 58, 144, 480, 506, 512; Legrelle's Succession d'Espagne; Agnew's Protestant Exiles, 1874; Wolfgang Michael's Englische Geschichte im achtzehnten Jahrhundert, 1896, i. 423–4, 446–8, 772–3; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. pp. 193, 220.] T. S.

ROBIN of Redesdale (*fl.* 1469), rebel captain, is difficult to identify. After Edward IV's marriage with Elizabeth Woodville, the consequent political disaffection centred in the north of England. There were two risings in 1469. One was headed by Robert Hildyard; the other, instigated by Warwick and Clarence, was led by 'Robin of Redesdale.' It was probably thought convenient to have a popular fictitious name as a watchword [see Hood, Robin], and Robin of Redesdale seems to have been the pseudonym adopted by a member of the Conyers family, which was very widely spread in Yorkshire at this time. He was doubtless either Sir William Conyers (*d.* 1495) of Marske or his brother, Sir John Conyers, who was a knight of the Garter, and, as the head of his family, lived at Hornby, Yorkshire. Warkworth identifies Robin with Sir William (*Chron.* pp. 6, 44–5), and is followed by Mr. Gairdner. But Sir John and his son (also Sir John) took a prominent part in the rebellion. The two Sir Johns seem to have marched south with the rebels, and at Edgecote in Northamptonshire, on 26 July 1469, helped to defeat the Earl of Pembroke and his brother, Richard Herbert, but the younger Sir John was slain there. A year later, when Edward went into the north after his victory over rebels in Lincolnshire, at the battle of Lose Coat Field, the elder Sir John Conyers and Hildyard came in to him. The former lived until 1490, and was much favoured by Henry VII (cf. Campbell, *Materials for the Reign of Henry VII*, Rolls Ser., i. 63, 277, &c.), to whom he was a knight of the body. He married Margery, daughter of Philip, lord Darcy, and was succeeded in his estates by his grandson William (*b.* 1468), son of the Sir John who was killed at Edgecote.

[Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 338–51; Oman's Warwick, pp. 183–4; Whitaker's Richmondshire, ii. 41; Gairdner's Introd. to vol. ii. of the Paston Letters, p. xlix; Chron. of Rebellion in Lincolnshire, ed. Nichols; Three Fifteenth-Cent. Chron. pp. 183–4; Bishop Percy's Folio MS. pp. 246, 257; Visit. Yorkshire (Harl. Soc.), pp. 74–7; Testamenta Vetusta, p. 298; Tonge's Visitation of Yorkshire (Surtees Soc.), passim; Wills and Invent. (Surtees Soc.) i. 78; Surtees's Durham, vol. ii.] W. A. J. A.

ROBIN Ddu o Fon. [See Hughes, Robert, 1744?–1785, Welsh poet.]

ROBIN Ddu o'r Glyn. [See Davies, Robert, 1769?–1835, Welsh poet.]

ROBIN Hood. [See Hood, Robin, legendary hero.]

ROBIN ab Gwilym Ddu. [See Williams, Robert, 1767–1850, Welsh poet.]

ROBINS, BENJAMIN (1707–1751), mathematician and military engineer, only son of John Robins (1666–1758), a quaker in poor circumstances, was born at Bath in 1707. At an early age he evinced mathematical ability. On leaving school, at the suggestion of Dr. Henry Pemberton [q. v.], to whom a paper by Robins had been shown, he came to London, and within a short time ceased to be a quaker. To prepare for teaching he applied himself to modern languages and the higher mathematics. Without assistance he made a demonstration of the last proposition of Sir Isaac Newton's 'Treatise of Quadratures,' which was printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' (No. 397) in 1727. In the following year Robins published in 'The Present State of the Republic of Letters' for May 1728 a masterly confutation of a dissertation by Jean Bernouilli on the laws of motion in bodies impinging on one another. Bernouilli had vainly endeavoured to establish Leibnitz's theory. Robins's admitted victory over the veteran mathematician procured him many scholars, whom he instructed individually and not in classes. He continued for some years teaching pure and applied mathematics and physical science; but, chafing against the confinement entailed by such a life, he gradually gave it up and became an engineer. He now devoted himself to the construction of mills and bridges, the drainage of fens, the making of harbours, and the rendering of rivers navigable. He also studied the principles of gunnery and of fortification.

In this new departure he received considerable assistance from his friend, William Ockenden, and travelled in Flanders in order to gain some acquaintance with the fortification of its strong places. On returning from one of these excursions in 1734, he found learned society in London interested in Bishop Berkeley's treatise against mathematicians, called 'The Analyst.' By way of reply, Robins printed in 1735 'A Discourse concerning the Nature and Certainty of Sir Isaac Newton's Methods of Fluxions and of Prime and Ultimate Ratios.' In 1739 he published 'Remarks on M. Euler's Treatise of Motion; on the Compleat System of Optics written by Dr. Smith, master of Trinity College, Cambridge; and on Dr. Jurin's Discourse of Distinct and Indistinct Vision.' In the same year he published three able political pamphlets in the tory interest, viz. 'Observations on the Present Convention with Spain;' 'A Narrative of what passed in the Common Hall of the Citizens of London assembled for the election of a Lord Mayor;' and 'An Address to the Electors and other Free Subjects of Great Britain occasioned by the late Secession; in which is contained a particular Account of all our Negociations with Spain and their Treatment of us for above ten Years past.' These pamphlets brought Robins into political notice. The last of the three, published anonymously, was an apology for the defection of certain members of parliament, including Pulteney and Sandys, who, disgusted with the Spanish Convention, declined for a time to attend the House of Commons. By those whose conduct Robins defended, he was appointed secretary of the secret committee nominated by the House of Commons to examine into, and report upon, the past conduct of Walpole. The committee made two reports.

In 1741 Robins was an unsuccessful candidate for the appointment of professor of fortification at the royal military academy recently established at Woolwich. In 1742 he published his best known work, 'New Principles of Gunnery,' which he had begun by way of supporting his candidature. This work, the result of many experiments which he had made on the force of gunpowder, and the resisting power of the air to swift and slow motions, was preceded by an account of the progress of modern fortification, of the invention of gunpowder, and of what had already been observed of the theory of gunnery. Robins's book was translated into German by Euler, who wrote a critical commentary on it (Berlin, 1745). Euler's commentary was translated into English, and published by order of the board of ordnance, with remarks and useful tables by Hugh Brown of the Tower of London. 'New Principles of Gunnery' was translated into

French by Le Roy for the Academy of Sciences of Paris in 1751.

Robins invented the ballistic pendulum, a very ingenious contrivance for measuring the velocity of a projectile, and in 1742 he read a paper on the subject before the Royal Society, of which he was admitted a fellow on 16 Nov. 1727. He also read several papers on gunnery questions, and in 1746 and the following year exhibited to the society various experiments. In 1747 he received the Copley medal.

There appeared in 1747 his 'Proposal for increasing the Strength of the British Navy by changing all the guns from the eighteen-pounders downwards into others of equal weight but of a greater bore.' A letter which he addressed on the subject to Admiral Lord Anson was read before the Royal Society on 9 April 1747. In this year the Prince of Orange invited Robins to assist in the defence of Bergen-op-Zoom, then invested by the French, but it was taken on 16 Sept. 1747, just after Robins arrived at the headquarters of the Dutch army.

Lord Anson, who was a friend and patron of Robins, after returning from the voyage round the world in the Centurion, appears to have entrusted to Robins for revision the account of the voyage which had been compiled from the journals by his chaplain, Richard Walter [q. v.] There has been considerable dispute as to whether Robins or Walter wrote the book, which is entitled in the quarto edition of 1748 'A Voyage round the World in the Years 1740–1744 by George Anson, Esq.,' 'published under his direction by Richard Walter, M.A.' [see Anson, George, Lord Anson.] Dr. James Wilson, who published in 1761 a collected edition of the works of Robins, circumstantially states, on the authority of Glover and Ockenden, friends of Robins, that the printed book was twice as long as Walter's manuscript, which merely consisted of bare extracts from the journals kept during the voyage; that Robins worked them into shape, wrote an introduction, and added dissertations. In an indenture between Robins and the booksellers, John and Paul Knapton, Robins was treated as the sole proprietor. On 22 Oct. 1749 Lord Anson wrote to Robins from Bath to ask whether he intended to publish the second volume before he left England, and Lady Anson, in a letter to Dr. Birch, asks if Robins's second volume is ready. On the other hand, the widow and children of Walter claimed that the work was written by him. It seems probable that Robins revised and edited the work, and was especially entrusted with the second volume, containing the nautical observations; the manuscript he took with him to India, and when he died in that country it could not be found.

Robins's reputation as a pamphleteer caused him to be employed on an apology for the battle of Prestonpans, which formed a preface to the 'Report of the Proceedings and Opinion of the Board of General Officers on their Examination into the conduct of Lieutenant-general Sir John Cope,' 1749. On 4 May 1749 a paper by Robins on 'Rockets and the Heights to which they ascend' was read before the Royal Society, and on 13 Dec. 1750 an account of some experiments made by Robins and others on the flight of rockets. By the favour of Lord Anson, Robins was able to continue his experiments in gunnery, the results of which were published from time to time in the 'Philosophical Transactions.' He also contributed to the improvement of the Royal Observatory at Greenwich by inducing Lord Anson to procure a second mural quadrant and other instruments.

In 1749 Robins was given the choice of going to Paris as one of the British commissioners for adjusting the boundaries of Acadia or of going to India as engineer-general to repair the forts of the East India Company. He chose the latter. His precedence in India was to rank with the third in council. He was entrusted with the appointment of all his subordinates, and given ample funds. Lord Anson expressed regret that he was leaving England. Robins set out at Christmas 1749, taking with him a complete set of astronomical instruments, and also instruments for making observations and experiments. After a narrow escape from shipwreck, he arrived at Madras on 13 July 1750. He immediately designed complete projects for Fort St. David and the defence of Madras. In September he was attacked by fever. In 1751 he fell into a low state of health, and died, unmarried, on 29 July 1751 at Fort St. David, with the pen in his hand, while drawing up a report for the board of directors.

In manner unostentatious, without pedantry or affectation, Robins was a lively and entertaining conversationalist. He was always ready to communicate to others the result of his studies and labours. He left the publication of his works to his friend Martin Folkes, president of the Royal Society; but Folkes, owing to a paralytic attack, was unable to act, and Thomas Lewis, Robins's executor, entrusted the work to Dr. James Wilson, who, in 1761, published 'Mathematical Tracts' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), containing 'Principles of Gunnery,' together with many

other pieces and a memoir of Robins. The book became a text-book, and Dr. Charles Hutton issued a new edition in 1805. Besides the papers mentioned, he contributed to the 'Transactions of the Royal Society' two on the 'Resistance of the Air, together with the Method of computing the Motions of Bodies projected in that Medium,' read June 1746; 'An Account of a Book entitled "New Principles of Gunnery," containing the Determination of the Force of Gunpowder and an Investigation of the Resisting Power of the Air to Swift and Slow Motions' (No. 469, p. 437); 'Experiments showing that the Electricity of Glass disturbs the Mariner's Compass and also nice Balances,' 1746; 'An Account of Experiments relating to the Resistance of the Air,' 1747; 'On the Force of Gunpowder, together with the Computation of the Velocities thereby communicated to Military Projectiles,' 1747; 'A Comparison of the Experimental Ranges of Cannon and Mortars, with the Theory contained in preceding Papers,' 1751; 'A Letter to the President of the Royal Society in answer to his, enclosing a Message from the Chevalier d'Ossorio, Envoy of the King of Sardinia,' 7 Jan. 1747; 'Of the Nature and Advantages of Rifled-barrel Pieces,' July 1747.

[Watt's Bibliogr. Brit.; Journal des Sçavans, 1743 and 1755; Nova Acta Erudit. 1746; Mém. de l'Acad. des Sciences à Paris, 1750 and 1751; Mém. des Sciences et Belles-Lettres à Berlin, 1755; Orme's Hist. of the Military Transactions of the British Nation in Indostan from 1745; Rose's Biogr. Dict.; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Biogr. Brit. Supplement; Martin's Biogr. Philos.; Hutton's Dict.; Barrow's Life of George, Lord Anson, 1839; The Analyst, or a Discourse addressed to an Infidel Mathematician, by George Berkeley, Bishop of Cloyne, 1734; Coxe's Memoirs of the Life and Administration of Sir Robert Walpole, 1800.] R. H. V.

ROBINS, GEORGE HENRY (1778–1847), auctioneer, son of Henry Robins, an auctioneer in the Great Piazza, Covent Garden, who died on 15 Sept. 1821, aged 68, was born in London in 1778. Before attaining the age of nineteen he was unexpectedly called on to officiate for his father at a sale in Yorkshire, and thenceforth, during a period of fifty years, conducted a large business. The tact with which every advantage connected with the property he had to describe was seized upon and turned to profit in his glowing descriptions, and his ready wit and repartee in the rostrum, caused him to be one of the most successful and persuasive advocates in seducing his auditors to bid freely that ever appeared at the auction mart. He wrote his own advertisements, and, high-flown and fantastic as they were, in no instance was a purchase repudiated on the ground of misdirection. Among his more remarkable sales was that of the twenty-seven years' lease of the Olympic Theatre, for the executors of Mr. Scott, when, on 20 June 1840, by his good management the price was run up from 3,500*l.* to 5,850*l.* In 1842 he was commissioned by the Earl of Waldegrave to dispose of the contents of Strawberry Hill, including the valuable collections made by Horace Walpole. This sale, which attracted buyers from all parts of the world, commenced on 23 April 1842, and occupied twenty-four days, the proceeds being 29,615*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*

Perhaps no man in his station was ever more courted by his superiors; they profited by his advice, and were amused by his eccentricities. In 1813 he gave a dinner to Lord Byron, Lord Kinnaird, Douglas Kinnaird, Sheridan, Colman, John Kemble, and other eminent men (Moore, *Life of Byron*, 1847, pp. 182, 282). In conjunction with Mr. Calcraft, he in 1817 and 1818 exposed the bad management of the sub-committee of Drury Lane Theatre, and became the chief means of obtaining a new arrangement by which the house was released from debt; at a later period his exertions were instrumental in resuscitating the fortunes of Covent Garden. He was a great advocate of the claims of comedians and their families to public sympathy; for John Emery's wife and children he in 1822 obtained a competency, and Mrs. Bland and others were indebted to him for exertions in their behalf.

Out of an income reputed to exceed 12,000*l.* a year, he devoted large sums to charity; once, at Margate, he was assisting the funds of the Sea Bathing Infirmary by holding a plate for contributions outside the church gate, when he, with others, was taken into custody as a rogue and a vagabond for begging, and was compelled to attend the Dover sessions, where, however, no evidence was offered. In an action which he instituted against the magistrates of Margate at the Maidstone assizes he obtained 50*l.* damages. A tablet in the wall of the institution at Margate records his victory. In a work entitled 'D'Horsay, or the Follies of the Day, by a Man of Fashion' [i.e. John Mills], Robins is introduced under the name of Mr. George Bobbins, and there is a portrait of him standing in his rostrum in his sale-room (*D'Horsay*, 1844, pp. 46–52). Shortly before his death he was offered two thousand guineas and all his expenses to go to the United States of America to dispose of a valuable property in New York.

Robins died at Regency House, King's Road, Brighton, on 8 Feb. 1847, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He left to his widow and children 140,000*l.*, besides extensive real property. He married, first, on 17 Sept. 1800, Isabella Cates, who died at Turnham Green on 19 Dec. 1828; and, secondly, on 13 Aug. 1831, Miss Marian Losack. Among other children he left three sons: George Augustus, rector of Eccleston, Cheshire; Arthur, rector of Holy Trinity, Windsor, and chaplain in ordinary to the queen; and Gilbert, solicitor, 11 Pancras Lane, city of London.

[Thornbury's Old and New London, ed. Walford, 1887, i. 522–4, iii. 225, v. 221; Gent. Mag. May 1847, pp. 556–7; Times, 20 March 1847, p. 6; Illustrated London News, 21 May 1842, p. 25, with portrait, 20 Feb. 1847, p. 128, with portrait; Grant's Portraits of Public Characters, 1841, pp. 261–304; Faulkner's History of Brentford, Ealing, and Chiswick, 1845, p. 323.]

G. C. B.

ROBINS, JOHN (1500?–1558), astrologer, born in Staffordshire about 1500, was entered in 1516 at Oxford, where he studied *literæ humaniores* and theology, and in 1520 was elected a fellow of All Souls. He graduated M.A. and was ordained. Having taken the degree of B.D. in 1531, he was in 1532 made a canon of Christ Church by Henry VIII, to whom he was then chaplain. In December 1543 he was made canon of Windsor and chaplain to Princess Mary. He died on 25 Aug. 1558, and was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. A marble stone with a long inscription was laid over his grave (see *Hist. et Ant. Oxon.* ii. 178; Ashmole, *Antiquities of Berkshire*, 1719, iii. 167, 168).

Robins appears to have been a man of industry and polite learning. His bent was especially towards mathematics and astrology, in which 'he became the ablest person of his time, not excepting his friend Record, whose learning was more general' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* i. 261). He left several astronomical and astrological tracts in manuscript: 1. 'De Stellis Fixis,' Bodl. MS. Digby 143. 2. 'De Portentosis Cometis' (to Henry VIII), Trin. Libr. Cambr. O. 1. 11. (the preface, partly plagiarised from Cicero, is reprinted in Halliwell's 'Rara Mathematica,' 1839). 3. 'De Accidentibus futuris' (to Henry VIII), Bodl. MS. Ashmol. 186. 4. 'Tractatus de Prognosticatione per Eclipsin.' 5. 'Observationes Astrologiæ,' Brit. Mus. MS. Sloane 1743. 6. 'Annotationes Astrologiæ,' Brit. Mus. MS. Sloane 1773 (containing also 'Epitome in Apotelesmata Ptolemæi'). There are extracts from 5 and 6 in Bodl. MS. 3467, Seld. Arch. B. 79, p. 149.

[Pits, De Illustr. Angl. Scriptt. (appendix), p. 880; Bale's Cent. xii. 28; Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannica; Knight's Cyclopædia of Biography; cf. also Bodl. MS. Ashmol. 1123 for Windsor ecclesiastical accounts, &c., by Robins.]

W. F. S.

ROBINS, JOHN (*fl.* 1650–1652), ranter, was a man of little education. 'As for humane learning' (he says) 'I never had any; my Hebrew, Greek, and Latine comes by inspiration.' A misdirected study of the Bible turned his head. He appears to have been a small farmer, owning some land. This he sold, and, coming to London with his wife Mary (or Joan) Robins, was known in 1650 to Lodowicke Muggleton [q. v.] and John Reeve (1608–1658) [q. v.] as claiming to be something greater than a prophet. He was familiarly spoken of as 'the ranters' god' and 'the shakers' god.' His followers deified him, and it would seem that he did not reject a species of divine homage. His wife expected to become the mother of a Messiah. Robins probably viewed himself as an incarnation of the divine being; he asserted that he had appeared on earth before, as Adam, and as Melchizedek. He claimed a power of raising the dead. Robins broached a scheme for leading a host of 144,000 persons to the Holy Land; Joshua Garment was to be his Moses for this expedition; the volunteers were prepared by a diet of dry bread, raw vegetables, and water, a regimen which proved fatal to some of them. On 24 May 1651 Robins, his wife, and eight of his followers were apprehended at a meeting in Long Alley, Moorfields, and consigned to the New Bridewell at Clerkenwell, where three other disciples were sent to join them. During three days they held a sort of public reception of the 'gentry and citizens' who 'resorted thither to dispute with them.' Robins reduced his personal claim to one of inspiration, and rested his hopes of salvation on the merits of our Lord; his followers stoutly maintained his higher pretensions. Among the disputants was 'an Oxford scholar,' who referred to the previous fanaticism of William Hacket [q. v.], Edmund Coppinger [q. v.], and Henry Arthington, giving this last name as Arthingworth, perhaps because among the followers of Robins was a Mary Arthingworth. Robins remained in durance for more than ten months. On 5 Feb. 1652 Reeve and Muggleton, who had just received their own 'commissions' as prophets, visited Robins in his Clerkenwell prison, and passed sentence of eternal damnation upon him. The scene is graphically narrated by Muggleton. Robins said afterwards that he felt 'a burning in his throat,' and heard

an inward voice bidding him recant. Accordingly, about two months later, he addressed to Cromwell a letter of recantation, which obtained him his liberty. He returned to the country, repurchased his land, and lived quietly. Though he professed to expect to 'come forth with a greater power,' he was not heard of again.

[The Declaration of John Robins, the false prophet . . . and Joshua Beck and John King, the two false disciples. . . . By G. H., an ear-witness, 1651; Ranters of both Sexes . . . by John Taylor, 1651; Reeve and Muggleton's Transcendent Spirituall Treatise, 1652; A List of some of the Grand Blasphemers and Blasphemies, 1654; Muggleton's Acts of the Witnesses, 1699, pp. 20 sq., 45 sq.] A. G.

ROBINS, SANDERSON (1801–1862), divine and writer on education, the second son of Matthew Robins of St. Mary's, Newington, Surrey, was born in 1801, and educated at Exeter College, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 28 Oct. 1818, graduated B.A. in 1823 and M.A. in 1825. In 1826 he was appointed rector of Edmonsham, Dorset, in 1840 of Shaftesbury, and in 1854 of St. James's, Dover. From 1856 to his death, on 5 Dec. 1862, he was vicar of St. Peter's in the Isle of Thanet. He was a broad churchman and an educational enthusiast. In his most interesting publication, 'A Letter to . . . Lord John Russell on the Necessity and Mode of State Assistance in the Education of the People,' 1851, 8vo (2nd edit. the same year), Robins advocated state education on the lines subsequently carried out in the act of 1870, and suggested that religious teaching 'should stop short of the doctrinal differences which divide Christians.' The adoption of such teaching in parish schools would, he argued, involve Anglicans in no sacrifice of principle.

Robins also published: 1. 'Some Reasons against the Revival of Convocation,' 1850, 8vo. 2. 'The Church Schoolmaster,' 1850, 8vo. 3. 'An Argument for the Royal Supremacy,' Pickering, 1851, 8vo. 4. 'The Whole Evidence against the Claims of the Roman Church,' 1855, 8vo; a work evincing solid historical learning. 5. 'On Party Spirit in the English Church,' 1860, 12mo. 6. 'A Defence of the Faith,' 1862, 8vo. 7. 'Twenty Reasons for accepting the Revised Educational Code,' 1862, 8vo.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia; Foster's Index Eccl.] A. F. P.

INDEX

TO

THE FORTY-EIGHTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Reilly or Reily, Hugh (*d.* 1695 ?) . . . 1
Reilly, Thomas Devin (1824–1854) . . 1
Reilly, William Edward Moyses (1827–1886) 2
Reimes, Philip de (1246 ?–1296). See Philip de Remi.
Reinagle, Alexander Robert (1799–1877). See under Reinagle, Joseph.
Reinagle, George Philip (1802–1835) . . 3
Reinagle, Joseph (1762–1836) . . . 3
Reinagle, Philip (1749–1833) 4
Reinagle, Ramsay Richard (1775–1862) . 4
Reinbald. See Regenbald.
Reinhold, Charles Frederick (1737–1815). See under Reinhold, Thomas.
Reinhold, Thomas (1690 ?–1751) . . . 5
Reisen, Charles Christian (1680–1725) . . 5
Relhan, Anthony, M.D. (1715–1776) . . 6
Relhan, Richard (1754–1823) 6
Relly, James (1722 ?–1778) 7
Relph, Joseph (1712–1743) 8
Remigius (*d.* 1092) 8
Rempston or Ramston, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1406) 9
Rempston or Rampston, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1458) 10
Remsdyke, John (*fl.* 1755). See Van Rymsdyc.
Renaud, Mrs. (*fl.* 1787–1829). See Powell, Mrs.
Rendel, James Meadows (1799–1856) . . 10
Render, William (*fl.* 1800) 12
Rendle, John (1758–1815) 12
Rendle, William (1811–1893) 13
Renehan, Laurence (1797–1857) . . . 13
Rennell, James (1742–1830) 14
Rennell, Thomas (1787–1824) . . . 15
Rennell, Thomas (1754–1840) . . . 16
Rennie, George (1749–1828) 17
Rennie, George (1802–1860) 17
Rennie, George (1791–1866) 18
Rennie, James (1787–1867) 18
Rennie, John (1761–1821) 19
Rennie, Sir John (1794–1874) 20
Renniger or Rhanger, Michael, D.D. (1530–1609) 21
Renny, George Alexander (1825–1887) . . 22
Renouard, George Cecil (1780–1867) . . 22
Renwick, James (1662–1688) 23
Renwick, William (1740 ?–1814) . . . 25
Renzy or Rentsi, Sir Matthew de (1577–1634) 26
Repington or Repyngdon, Philip (*d.* 1424) . . 26
Reppes or Rugg, William (*d.* 1550). See Rugg.
Repton, George Stanley (*d.* 1858). See under Repton, Humphry.
Repton, Humphry (1752–1818) . . . 28
Repton, John Adey (1775–1860). See under Repton, Humphry.
Reresby, Sir John (1634–1689) . . . 30

PAGE

Resbury, Nathaniel (1643–1711) . . . 32
Reuter, Adam (*fl.* 1627) 32
Revans, Samuel (1808–1888) 33
Reveley, Willey (*d.* 1799) 33
Revell or Rivell, Sir Richard (*d.* 1222) . . 34
Revett, Nicholas (1720–1804) . . . 34
Reynardson, Sir Abraham (1590–1661) . . 35
Reynell, Carew (1636–1690) 36
Reynell, Carew (1698–1745). See under Reynell, Carew (1636–1690).
Reynell, Edward (1612–1663) . . . 37
Reyner, Clement, D.D. (1589–1651) . . 38
Reyner, Edward (1600–1668) 38
Reyner, William (*fl.* 1619). See under Reyner, Clement.
Reynes, John (*fl.* 1530) 39
Reynold, Thomas (*fl.* 1541–1555). See under Raynalde, Thomas.
Reynolds, Sir Barrington (1786–1861) . . 39
Reynolds, Christopher Augustine (1834–1893) 40
Reynolds, Edward (1599–1676) . . . 40
Reynolds, Edward (1629–1698). See under Reynolds, Edward (1599–1676).
Reynolds, Frances (1729–1807). See under Reynolds, Sir Joshua.
Reynolds, Frederic (1764–1841) . . . 41
Reynolds, Frederic Mansel (*d.* 1850) . . 42
Reynolds, George Nugent (1770 ?–1802) . 42
Reynolds, George William MacArthur (1814–1879) 43
Reynolds, Henry (*fl.* 1630) 45
Reynolds, Henry Revell, M.D. (1745–1811) . 45
Reynolds, James (1686–1739) 45
Reynolds, Sir James (1684–1747) . . . 46
Reynolds, James (1805–1866) . . . 46
Reynolds, John (1549–1607). See Rainolds.
Reynolds or Reinolds, John (1584–1614) . 47
Reynolds, John (*fl.* 1620–1640). See under Reynolds or Reinolds, John.
Reynolds, Sir John (*d.* 1657) 47
Reynolds, John (1667–1727) 49
Reynolds, John (1713 ?–1788) . . . 50
Reynolds, John Hamilton (1796–1852) . . 50
Reynolds, Sir John Russell, M.D. (1828–1896) 52
Reynolds, John Stuckey (1791–1874) . . 53
Reynolds, Sir Joshua (1723–1792) . . . 53
Reynolds, Richard (*d.* 1535) 67
Reynolds or Rainolde, Richard (*d.* 1606) . 68
Reynolds, Richard (1674–1743) . . . 69
Reynolds, Richard (1735–1816) . . . 69
Reynolds, Sir Robert (*fl.* 1640–1660) . . 71
Reynolds, Robert Carthew (*d.* 1804). See under Reynolds, Robert Carthew (1748 ?–1811).
Reynolds, Robert Carthew (1748 ?–1811) . 71

PAGE
Reynolds, Samuel William (1773–1835) . 72
Reynolds, Samuel William (1794–1872). See under Reynolds, Samuel William (1773–1835).
Reynolds, Thomas (*fl.* 1541–1555). See under Raynalde, Thomas.
Reynolds, Thomas (1667 ?–1727) . . . 74
Reynolds, Thomas (1752–1829) . . . 75
Reynolds, Thomas (1771–1836) . . . 75
Reynolds, Walter (*d.* 1327) 77
Reynolds, William (1544 ?–1594). See Rainolds.
Reynolds, William (1625–1698) . . . 80
Reynolds, William (1758–1803). See under Reynolds, Richard (1735–1816).
Reynolds-Moreton, Henry John, second Earl of Ducie (1802–1853). See Moreton.
Rham, William Lewis (1778–1843) . . 81
Rhead, Alexander (1586 ?–1641). See Reid.
Rhees, Morgan John (1760–1804) . . . 82
Rhese. See Rees, Rhys, Rice.
Rhind, Alexander Henry (1833–1863) . . 82
Rhiwallon ap Cynfyn (*d.* 1069) . . . 83
Rhodes, Ebenezer (1762–1839) . . . 83
Rhodes, Hugh (*fl.* 1550) 84
Rhodes, John N. (1809–1842) 84
Rhodes, Richard (*d.* 1668) 84
Rhodes, Richard (1765–1838) . . . 84
Rhodes, William Barnes (1772–1826) . . 85
Rhodri Mawr, i.e. the Great (*d.* 877) . . 85
Rhodri ab Owain (*d.* 1195) 85
Rhun ap Maelgwn (*fl.* 550) 86
Rhydderch Hael, i.e. the Liberal, or Hen, i.e. the Aged (*fl.* 580) 86
Rhydderch, Roderick, or Rogers, John (*d.* 1735) 87
Rhygyfarch (1056–1099), wrongly called Rhyddmarch, and in Latin, Ricemarchus . 87
Rhys ab Owain (*d.* 1078) 88
Rhys ap Tewdwr (*d.* 1093) 88
Rhys ap Gruffydd (1132 ?–1197) . . . 89
Rhys Goch ap Rhicert (*fl.* 1300) . . . 91
Rhys Goch Eryri, i.e. of Snowdonia (1310 ?–1400 ?) 91
Rhys (or Rice) ap Thomas (1449–1525). . 91
Rhys, Ioan Dafydd, or John David (1534–1609) 92
Rhys, Morgan (1710 ?–1779) 92
Rhysbrach, John Michael (1693 ?–1770). See Rysbrack.
Riall, Sir Phineas (1775–1850) . . . 93
Ricardo, David (1772–1823) 93
Ricardo, John Lewis (1812–1862) . . . 97
Ricart, Robert (*fl.* 1478) 97
Ricaut. See Rycaut.
Riccaltoun, Robert (1691–1769) . . . 97
Riccio or Rizzio, David (1533 ?–1566) . . 98
Rice ap Thomas (1449–1525). See Rhys.
Rice, Edmund Ignatius (1762–1844) . . 100
Rice, George (1724–1779) 102
Rice, James (1843–1882) 102
Rice, Sir John ap (*d.* 1573 ?). See Price, Sir John.
Rice or Price, Richard (*fl.* 1548–1579) . . 103
Rice, Sir Stephen (1637–1715) . . . 103
Rice, Thomas Spring, first Lord Monteagle (1790–1866). See Spring-Rice.
Ricemarchus, Rythmarch, or Rikemarth (1056–1099). See Rhygyfarch.
Rich, Barnabe (1540 ?–1620 ?) . . . 105
Rich, Christopher (*d.* 1714) 108
Rich, Claudius James (1787–1820) . . . 110
Rich, Edmund (1170 ?–1240). See Edmund, Saint.
PAGE
Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland (1590–1649) . 111
Rich, Jeremiah (*d.* 1660 ?) 114
Rich, John (1682 ?–1761) 115
Rich, Mary, Countess of Warwick (1625–1678) 118
Rich, Sir Nathaniel (1585 ?–1636) . . . 119
Rich, Nathaniel (*d.* 1701) 119
Rich, Penelope, Lady Rich (1562 ?–1607) . 120
Rich, Richard, first Baron Rich (1496 ?–1567) 123
Rich, Richard (*fl.* 1610) 126
Rich, Robert (*fl.* 1240) 127
Rich, Robert, second Earl of Warwick (1587–1658) 128
Rich, Robert (*d.* 1679) 133
Rich, Sir Robert (1685–1768) 134
Rich, Sir Robert (1714–1785) 135
Rich-Jones, William Henry (1817–1885). See Jones.
Richard I, called Cœur de Lion (1157–1199) . 136
Richard II (1367–1400) 145
Richard III (1452–1485) 158
Richard, Earl of Cornwall and King of the Romans (1209–1272) 165
Richard, Earl of Cambridge (*d.* 1415) . . 175
Richard, Duke of York (1411–1460) . . 176
Richard, Duke of York (1472–1483) . . 185
Richard Fitzscrob (*fl.* 1060) 185
Richard de Capella (*d.* 1127) 186
Richard de Belmeis or Beaumeis (*d.* 1128). See Belmeis.
Richard (*d.* 1139) 186
Richard of Hexham (*fl.* 1141) . . . 187
Richard, called Fastolf (*d.* 1143) . . . 188
Richard de Belmeis or Beaumeis (*d.* 1162). See Belmeis.
Richard (*d.* 1170) 188
Richard of St. Victor (*d.* 1173 ?) . . . 188
Richard Strongbow, second Earl of Pembroke and Strigul (*d.* 1176). See Clare, Richard de.
Richard (*d.* 1177 ?) 190
Richard (*d.* 1184) 191
Richard of Ilchester (*d.* 1188) . . . 194
Richard, called the Premonstratensian (*fl.* 1190) 197
Richard of Devizes (*fl.* 1191) . . . 197
Richard of Ely (*d.* 1194 ?) 198
Richard Anglicus (*fl.* 1196). See under Poor, Richard (*d.* 1237).
Richard of Ely (*d.* 1198). See Fitzneale or Fitznigel, Richard.
Richard de Templo (*fl.* 1190–1229) . . 198
Richard of Wethershed (*d.* 1231). See Grant, Richard.
Richard of Cornwall (*fl.* 1237). See under Richard of Cornwall (*fl.* 1250).
Richard de Morins (*d.* 1242). See Morins.
Richard of Cornwall (*fl.* 1250) . . . 200
Richard of Wendover (*d.* 1252) . . . 201
Richard Anglicus (*d.* 1252). See Richard of Wendover.
Richard de Wyche (1197 ?–1253) . . . 202
Richard de Gravesend (*d.* 1279). See Gravesend.
Richard de Abyndon, Abendon, or Abingdon (*d.* 1327 ?) 204
Richard of Wallingford (1292 ?–1336) . . 205
Richard de Bury (1281–1345). See Bury.
Richard (*d.* 1360). See Fitzralph, Richard.
Richard Maidstone (*d.* 1396). See Maidstone.
Richard of Cirencester (*d.* 1401 ?). See Cirencester.
Richard, Edward (1714–1777) . . . 207

PAGE
Richard, Henry (1812–1888) . . . 208
Richards, Alfred Bate (1820–1876) . 210
Richards, David (1751–1827) . . . 211
Richards or Rhisiart, Evan (1770–1832). See Prichard.
Richards, George (1767–1837) . . 212
Richards, Henry Brinley (1819–1885) . 212
Richards, Jacob (1660?–1701) . . 213
Richards, James Brinsley (1846–1892) . 214
Richards, John (1669–1709) . . . 214
Richards, John Inigo (*d.* 1810) . . 215
Richards, Michael (1673–1721) . . 216
Richards, Nathaniel (*fl.* 1630–1654) . 217
Richards, Sir Richard (1752–1823) . 218
Richards, Thomas (*d.* 1564?) . . . 219
Richards, Thomas (1710?–1790) . . 219
Richards, William (1643–1705) . . 219
Richards, William, LL.D. (1749–1818) . 219
Richards, William Upton (1811–1873) . 221
Richardson, Charles (1775–1865) . . 221
Richardson, Charles James (1806–1871) . 222
Richardson, Charlotte Caroline (1775–1850?) 222
Richardson, Christopher (1618–1698) . 223
Richardson, David Lester (1801–1865) . 223
Richardson, Edward (1812–1869) . . 224
Richardson, Frances Mary (1785–1861). See Currer.
Richardson, Gabriel (*d.* 1642) . . 224
Richardson, George (1736?–1817?) . . 225
Richardson, George (1773–1862) . . 225
Richardson, George Fleming (1796?–1848) . 226
Richardson, James (1806–1851) . . 226
Richardson, John, D.D. (*d.* 1625) . . 227
Richardson, John (1580–1654) . . . 228
Richardson, John (1647–1725?). See under Richardson, William (1698–1775).
Richardson, John D.D. (1664–1747) . . 228
Richardson, John (1667–1753) . . . 229
Richardson, John (*fl.* 1790) . . . 229
Richardson, John (1741–1811?) . . 229
Richardson, John (1767?–1837) . . 230
Richardson, Sir John (1771–1841) . . 231
Richardson, John (1797–1863) . . . 232
Richardson, John (1780–1864) . . . 231
Richardson, John (1787–1865) . . . 233
Richardson, John (1817–1886) . . . 235
Richardson, Sir John Larkins Cheese (1810–1878) 236
Richardson, Jonathan (1665–1745) . . 236
Richardson, Jonathan, the younger (1694–1771). See under Richardson, Jonathan.
Richardson, Joseph (1755–1803) . . 238
Richardson, Joseph (1814–1862) . . 239
Richardson, Moses Aaron (1793–1871) . 239
Richardson, Richard (1663–1741) . . 240
Richardson, Robert (*fl.* 1543). See under Richardson, Robert (*d.* 1578).
Richardson, Robert (*d.* 1578) . . . 241
Richardson, Robert (1732–1781). See under Richardson, William (1698–1775).
Richardson, Robert (1779–1847) . . 242
Richardson, Samuel (*fl.* 1646) . . 242
Richardson, Samuel (1689–1761) . . 243
Richardson, Samuel (*d.* 1805) . . 247
Richardson, Sir Thomas (1569–1635) . 247
Richardson, Thomas (1771–1853) . . 248
Richardson, Thomas (1816–1867) . . 249
Richardson, Thomas Miles (1784–1848) . 250
Richardson, Vaughan (1670?–1729) . 250
Richardson, William (1698–1775) . . 251
Richardson, William (1743–1814) . . 252
Richardson, William (1740–1820) . . 253
Richey, Alexander George (1830–1883) . 253
Richmond, Dukes of. See Fitzroy, Henry (1519–1536); Stewart, Lodovic (1570–1624); Stewart, James (1612–1655); Stewart, Charles (1640–1672); Lennox, Charles, first Duke, of the last creation (1672–1723); Lennox, Charles, second Duke (1701–1750); Lennox, Charles, third Duke (1735–1806); Lennox, Charles, fourth Duke (1764–1819); Lennox, Charles Gordon-, fifth Duke (1791–1860).
Richmond, Duchesses of. See Fitzroy, Mary (*d.* 1557), and Stewart, Frances Teresa (*d.* 1702).
Richmond, Earls of. See Peter of Savoy (*d.* 1268), and Tudor, Edmund (1430?–1456).
Richmond and Derby, Countess of (1441–1509). See Beaufort, Margaret.
Richmond, Alexander Bailey (*fl.* 1809–1834). 254
Richmond, George (1809–1896) . . . 255
Richmond, Legh (1772–1827) . . . 258
Richmond, Thomas (1771–1837) . . 259
Richson, Charles (1806–1874) . . . 259
Richter, Christian (1682?–1732) . . . 260
Richter, Henry James (1772–1857) . . 260
Richword, William (*d.* 1637). See Rushworth.
Rickards, Sir George Kettilby (1812–1889) . 261
Rickards, Samuel (1796–1865) . . . 261
Ricketts, Sir Henry (1802–1886) . . . 262
Rickhill, Sir William (*fl.* 1378–1407) . 263
Rickinghale, John (*d.* 1429) 264
Rickman, John (1771–1840) 264
Rickman, Thomas 'Clio' (1761–1834) . . 266
Rickman, Thomas (1776–1841) . . . 267
Ricraft, Josiah (*fl.* 1646) 268
Riddell, Henry Scott (1798–1870) . . 269
Riddell, James (*d.* 1674) 269
Riddell, James (1823–1866) 270
Riddell, John (1785–1862) 271
Riddell, Robert (*d.* 1794) 271
Riddell, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1652). . . . 272
Riddle, Edward (1788–1854) 273
Riddle, Joseph Esmond (1801–1859) . . 274
Ridel, Geoffrey (*d.* 1120) 274
Ridel, Geoffrey (*d.* 1189) 275
Rider. See also Ryder.
Rider or Ryder, John (1562–1632) . . . 277
Rider, William (1723–1785) 278
Ridevall or Ridevans, John de (*fl.* 1330) . 278
Ridge, John (1590?–1637?) 279
Ridgeway, Sir Thomas, Earl of Londonderry (1565?–1631) 279
Ridgeway, William (*d.* 1817) . . . 281
Ridgley, Thomas, D.D. (1667?–1734) . . 282
Ridley, Glocester or Gloster (1702–1774) . 282
Ridley, Humphrey, M.D. (1653–1708) . . 283
Ridley, James (1736–1765) 284
Ridley, Lancelot (*d.* 1576) 285
Ridley, Mark, M.D. (1560–1624) . . . 285
Ridley, Nicholas (1500?–1555) . . . 286
Ridley, Sir Thomas (1550?–1629) . . . 290
Ridley, William Henry (1816–1882) . . 290
Ridolfi or Ridolfo, Roberto di (1531–1612) . 290
Ridpath, George (*d.* 1726) 292
Ridpath or Redpath, George (1717?–1772) . 295
Ridpath, Philip (1721–1788). See under Ridpath or Redpath, George.
Riel, Louis (1844–1885) 295
Rievaulx, Aelred, Ailred, or Ethelred of (1109?–1166). See Ethelred.
Rigaud, John Francis (1742–1810). . . 296
Rigaud, Stephen Francis Dutilh (1777–1862) 297
Rigaud, Stephen Jordan (1816–1859) . . 298
Rigaud, Stephen Peter (1774–1839) . . 298

PAGE
Rigby, Alexander (1594–1650) . . . 299
Rigby, Edward (1747–1821) 301
Rigby, Edward (1804–1860) 301
Rigby, Joseph (*d.* 1671) 302
Rigby, Richard (1722–1788) 302
Rigg or Rigge, Ambrose (1635 ?–1705) . . 304
Rigge, Robert (*d.* 1410). See Rygge.
Rightwise or Ritwyse, John (*d.* 1532 ?) . 305
Riley, Charles Reuben (1752–1798). See Ryley.
Riley, Henry Thomas (1816–1878) . . . 306
Riley or Ryley, John (1646–1691) . . . 307
Rimbault, Edward Francis (1816–1876) . 307
Rimmer, Alfred (1829–1893) 308
Rimmington, Samuel (1755 ?–1826) . . 308
Rimston or Remington, William (*fl.* 1372) . 308
Ring, John (1752–1821) 309
Ringrose, Basil (*d.* 1686) 310
Ringstead, Thomas de (*d* 1366) . . . 310
Rintoul, Robert Stephen (1787–1858) . . 311
Rinuccini, Giovanni Battista (1592–1653) . 312
Riollay, Francis, M.D. (1748–1797) . . 315
Rios, Joseph de Mendoza y (1762–1816). See Mendoza.
Riou, Edward (1758 ?–1801) 315
Ripariis, de. See Redvers.
Ripley, George (*d.* 1490 ?) 316
Ripley, Thomas (*d.* 1758) 317
Ripon, Earl of. See Robinson, Frederick John, first Earl (1782–1859).
Rippingille, Edward Villiers (1798 ?–1859) . 318
Rippon, John (1751–1836) 318
Rippon, Thomas (1761–1835). See under Rippon, John.
Risdon, Tristram (1580 ?–1640) . . . 319
Rishanger, William (1250 ?–1312 ?) . . 319
Rishton, Edward (1550–1586) . . . 321
Rishton, Nicholas (*d.* 1413) 321
Rising, John (1756–1815) 322
Risley, Thomas (1630–1716) 322
Ritchie, Alexander Handyside (1804–1870) . 323
Ritchie, John (1809–1850). See under Ritchie, Alexander Handyside.
Ritchie, John (1778–1870). See under Ritchie, William (1781–1831).
Ritchie, Joseph (1788 ?–1819) . . . 323
Ritchie, Leitch (1800 ?–1865) 324
Ritchie, William (1781–1831) . . . 325
Ritchie, William (1790–1837) 326
Ritchie, Sir William Johnstone (1813–1892) . 326
Ritschel, George (1616–1683) 327
Ritson, Isaac (1761–1789). See under Ritson, Joseph.
Ritson, Jonathan (1776 ?–1846). See under Ritson, Joseph.
Ritson, Joseph (1752–1803) 327
Ritter, Henry (1816–1853) 331
Ritwyse, John (*d.* 1532 ?). See Rightwise.
Rivarol, Louisa Henrietta Madame de (1749 ?–1821) 331
Rivaulx or Rivallis, Peter de (*d.* 1258 ?) . 332
Rivers, Earls of. See Woodville or Wydeville, Richard, first Earl (*d.* 1469); Woodville or Wydeville, Anthony, second Earl (*d.* 1483); Savage, Richard, fourth Earl (1664–1712).
Rivers, first Baron. See Pitt, George (1722 ?–1803).
Rivers, Antony (*fl.* 1615), alias Thomas Blewett 333
Rivers, Thomas (1798–1877) 333
Rivers, William (1788–1856) 333
Riverston, titular Baron of (*d.* 1715). See Nugent, Thomas.
PAGE
Rivett or Revett, John (1624–1674). See under Le Sueur, Hubert.
Riviere, Henry Parsons (1811–1888) . . 334
Riviere, Robert (1808–1882) 334
Riviere, William (1806–1876) . . . 335
Rivington, Charles (1688–1742) . . . 335
Rivington, Charles, the younger (1754–1831). See under Rivington, John (1720–1792).
Rivington, Francis (1745–1822). See under Rivington, John (1720–1792).
Rivington, Francis (1805–1885) . . . 336
Rivington, James (1724–1803). See under Rivington, Charles.
Rivington, John (1720–1792) 336
Rivington, John (1779–1841). See under Rivington, John (1720–1792).
Rizzio, David (1533 ?–1566). See Riccio.
Roach, John (*fl.* 1796) 337
Roach, Richard (1662–1730) 338
Roach-Smith, Charles (1804–1890). See Smith.
Rob Donn (1714–1778). See Mackay, Robert.
Rob Roy (1671–1734). See Macgregor, Robert.
Robartes or Robertes, Foulk (1580 ?–1650) . 338
Robartes, Francis (1650 ?–1718) . . . 338
Robartes, John, first Earl of Radnor (1606–1685) 339
Robberds, John Gooch (1789–1854) . . 341
Robe, James (1688–1753) 341
Robe, Sir William (1765–1820) . . . 342
Robe, William Livingstone (1791–1815). See under Robe, Sir William.
Roberdeau, John Peter (1754–1815) . . 343
Robert I (1274–1329). See Bruce, Robert de, VIII.
Robert II (1316–1370), the Steward . . 344
Robert III (1340 ?–1406), originally known as John, Earl of Carrick 347
Robert, Duke of Normandy (1054 ?–1134) . 349
Robert, Earl of Gloucester (*d.* 1147) . . 356
Robert of Jumièges (*fl.* 1051) . . . 358
Robert the Staller (*fl.* 1060) 359
Robert d'Oilgi, d'Oilly, or d'Oyly (*d.* 1090 ?) . 359
Robert of Mortain, Count of Mortain (*d.* 1091 ?). See Mortain.
Robert Losinga (*d.* 1095). See Losinga.
Robert of Bellême or Belesme, Earl of Shrewsbury (*fl.* 1098). See Bellême.
Robert (*d.* 1103) 361
Robert Fitzhamon (*d.* 1107). See Fitzhamon.
Robert de Beaumont, Count of Meulan (*d.* 1118). See Beaumont.
Robert Bloet (*d.* 1123). See Bloet.
Robert (*d.* 1139) 361
Robert d'Oilgi II (*fl.* 1130–1142). See under Robert d'Oilgi, d'Oilly, or d'Oyly.
Robert the Englishman, Robert de Ketene, or Robert de Retines (*fl.* 1143) . . . 362
Robert Pullen, Pullus, or Le Poule (*d.* 1147 ?). See Pullen.
Robert de Bethune (*d.* 1148) 364
Robert of 'Salesby' (*fl.* 1150 ?) . . . 365
Robert (*d.* 1159) 366
Robert of Melun (*d.* 1167) 366
Robert of Shrewsbury (*d.* 1167) . . . 368
Robert, Earl of Leicester (1104–1168). See Beaumont, Robert de.
Robert Fitzharding (*d.* 1170). See Fitzharding.
Robert of Bridlington (*fl.* 1170), or Robert the Scribe 368
Robert of Cricklade, also called Canutus (*fl.* 1170) 368

PAGE

Robert (*d.* 1178) 369
Robert Fitzstephen (*d.* 1183?). See Fitzstephen.
Robert de Monte (1110?–1186) . . . 369
Robert Foliot (*d.* 1186). See Foliot.
Robert de Beaufeu (*fl.* 1190). See Beaufeu.
Robert, Earl of Leicester (*d.* 1190). See Beaumont, Robert de.
Robert, Saint (*d.* 1235?). See under Robert (*d.* 1139).
Robert Rich (*fl.* 1240). See Rich.
Robert Anglicus (*fl.* 1272). See under Robert the Englishman (*fl.* 1326).
Robert of Swaffham (*d.* 1273?) . . . 370
Robert of Gloucester (*fl.* 1260–1300) . . 370
Robert of Leicester (*fl.* 1320). See Leicester.
Robert the Englishman (*fl.* 1326), also called Robertus Persecutator 371
Robert Mannyng or De Brunne (*fl.* 1288–1338). See Mannyng.
Robert of Avesbury (*fl.* 1350) . . . 372
Robert of Woodstock (*d.* 1428). See Heete, Robert.
Roberton, James (1590?–1664) . . . 372
Roberton, John (1797–1876) 373
Roberts, Sir Abraham (1784–1873) . . 374
Roberts, Arthur (1801–1886). See under Roberts, William (1767–1849).
Roberts, Barré Charles (1789–1810) . . 374
Roberts, Bartholomew (1682?–1722) . . 375
Roberts, David (1757–1819) 375
Roberts, David (1796–1864) 376
Roberts, Emma (1794?–1840) . . . 377
Roberts, Francis, D.D. (1609–1675) . . 377
Roberts, George (*fl.* 1726) 378
Roberts, George (*d.* 1860) 378
Roberts, George Edward (1831–1865) . . 379
Roberts, Griffith (*fl.* 1570) 379
Roberts or Robarts, Henry (*fl.* 1606) . . 379
Roberts, Henry (*d.* 1876) 380
Roberts, Sir Henry Gee (1800–1860) . . 380
Roberts, James (*fl.* 1564–1606) . . . 382
Roberts, James (*fl.* 1775–1800) . . . 382
Roberts, John (1576–1610) 383
Roberts, John (1623?–1684) 383
Roberts, John (1712?–1772) 384
Roberts, John (1749–1817). See Sion Lleyn.
Roberts, John (1767–1834) 385
Roberts, John (1822–1877) 386
Roberts, John (1804–1884) 387
Roberts, John Christopher (1739–1810). See under Roberts, John (1712?–1772).
Roberts, Joseph (1795–1849) 387
Roberts, Lewes or Lewis (1596–1640) . . 388
Roberts, Mary (1788–1864) 388
Roberts, Michael (1817–1882). . . . 389
Roberts, Peter (1760?–1819) 389
Roberts, Richard (1789–1864) . . . 390
Roberts, Richard (1810–1883). See under Roberts, Samuel (1800–1885).
Roberts, Samuel (1763–1848) 391
Roberts, Samuel (1800–1885) 391
Roberts, Thomas (1749?–1794?) . . . 393

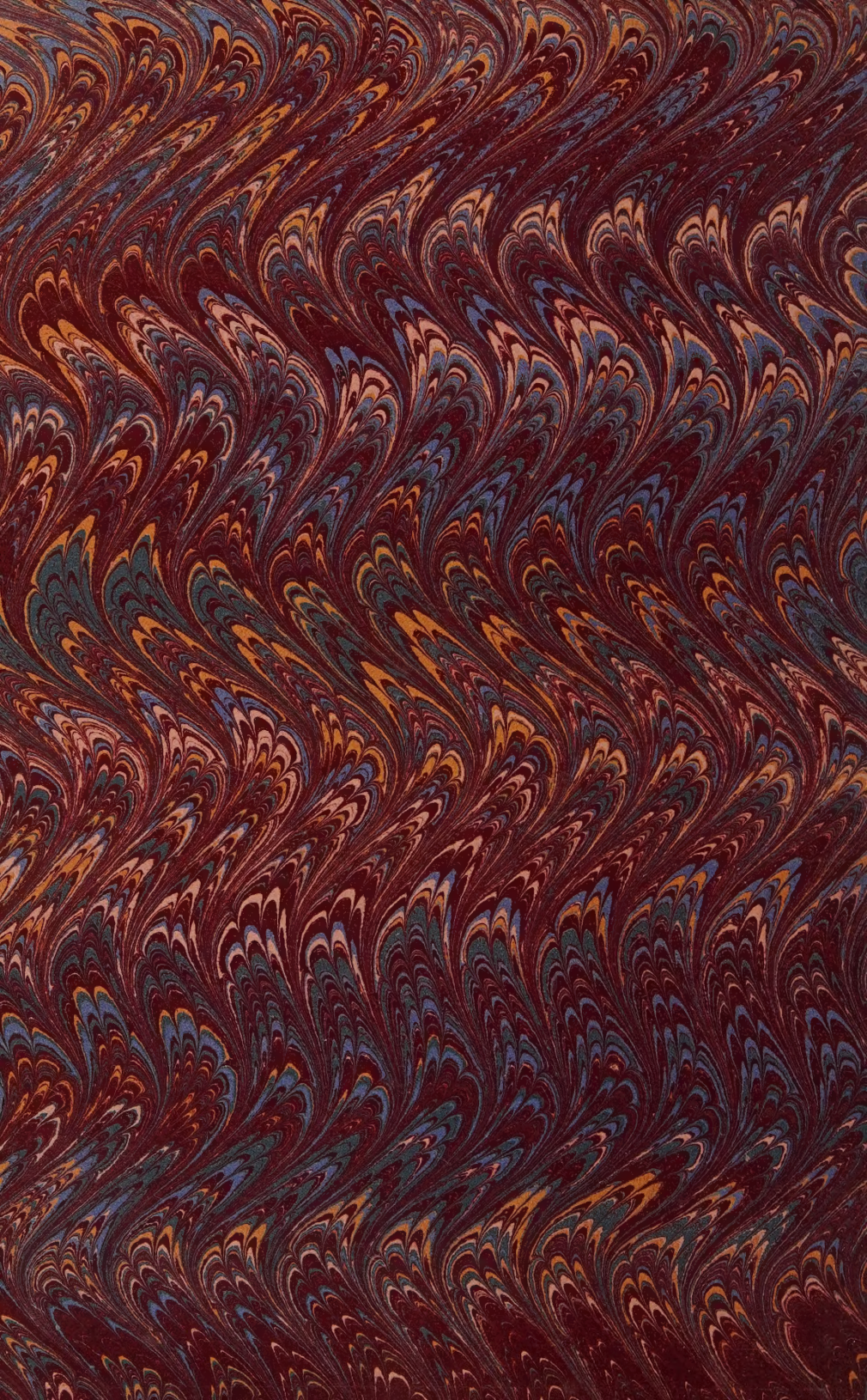
PAGE

Roberts, Thomas Sautelle (1760?–1826). See under Roberts, Thomas.
Roberts, Sir William (1605–1662) . . . 394
Roberts, William (1585–1665) . . . 394
Roberts, William (1767–1849) . . . 395
Roberts, William Hayward, D.D. (*d.* 1791) . 397
Roberts, William Prowting (1806–1871) . 398
Robertson, Abraham (1751–1826) . . . 398
Robertson, Alexander (1670?–1749) . . 399
Robertson, Andrew (1777–1845) . . . 401
Robertson, Archibald (1765–1835) . . . 401
Robertson, Archibald (*d.* 1847) . . . 402
Robertson, Archibald (1789–1864) . . . 402
Robertson, Bartholomew (*fl.* 1620) . . 403
Robertson, David (1795–1854) . . . 403
Robertson, Donald (*fl.* 1644–1660) . . 403
Robertson, Eben William (1815–1874) . . 404
Robertson, Frederick William (1816–1853) . 404
Robertson, George (1748?–1788) . . . 407
Robertson, George (1750?–1832) . . . 407
Robertson, George Croom (1842–1892) . . 408
Robertson, James (1720?–1788) . . . 409
Robertson, James (1714–1795) . . . 409
Robertson, James (*d.* 1820) 410
Robertson, James (1803–1860) . . . 410
Robertson, James Burton (1800–1877) . . 411
Robertson, James Craigie (1813–1882) . . 412
Robertson, John (1712–1776) 413
Robertson, John (1767–1810) 413
Robertson, Sir John (1816–1891) . . . 413
Robertson, John Parish (1792–1843) . . 415
Robertson, Joseph (1726–1802) . . . 415
Robertson, Joseph (1810–1866) . . . 416
Robertson, Joseph Clinton (1788–1852) . . 417
Robertson, Patrick, Lord Robertson (1794–1855) 417
Robertson, Robert, M.D. (1742–1829) . . 418
Robertson or Robinson, Thomas (*fl.* 1520–1561) 418
Robertson Thomas (*d.* 1799) 419
Robertson, Thomas Campbell (1789–1863) . 419
Robertson, Thomas William (1829–1871) . 420
Robertson, William (*d.* 1686?) . . . 423
Robertson, William, D.D. (1705–1783) . . 423
Robertson, William (1721–1793) . . . 425
Robertson, William (1740–1799) . . . 430
Robertson, William Bruce (1820–1886) . . 43
Robertson, Sir William Tindal (1825–1889) . 432
Robertson, Mrs. Wybrow (1847–1884). See Litton, Marie.
Robethon, John (*d.* 1722) 432
Robin of Redesdale (*fl.* 1469). . . . 435
Robin Ddu o Fon. See Hughes, Robert (1744?–1785).
Robin Ddu o'r Glyn. See Davies, Robert (1769?–1835).
Robin ab Gwilym Ddu. See Williams, Robert (1767–1850).
Robin Hood. See Hood, Robin.
Robins, Benjamin (1707–1751) . . . 434
Robins, George Henry (1778–1847) . . 436
Robins, John (1500?–1558) 437
Robins, John (*fl.* 1650–1652) 437
Robins, Sanderson (1801–1862) . . . 438

END OF THE FORTY-EIGHTH VOLUME

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

21548



DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
002447

Ref. DA 28 .D4 v.48 21548

Dictionary of national biography